Beatrice M. Wadsworth
East Parish
Oct. 1894.

WITHDRAWN FROM
BURLINGAME PUBLIC LIBRARY

83602

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

MYLLAR——NICHOLLS

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XL.

MYLLAR——NICHOLLS

83602

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1894

[*All rights reserved*]

R
920
D56z
v.40

83602

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FORTIETH VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
J. W. A. . . J. W. Allen.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
R. B–l. . . . Richard Bagwell.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
H. L. B. . . The Rev. Canon Leigh Bennett.
W. G. B–k. W. G. Black.
H. E. D. B. The Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
I. B. . . . . Professor Ingram Bywater.
W. C–r. . . William Carr.
H. M. C. . . The late H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
A. M. C–e. . Miss A. M. Cooke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
J. A. D. . . J. A. Doyle.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
J. P. E. . . J. P. Earwaker, F.S.A.
F. E. . . . . Francis Espinasse.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. G. F. . . J. G. Fotheringham.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, LL.D., F.S.A.
R. T. G. . . R. T. Glazebrook, F.R.S.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
J. M. G. . . The late J. M. Gray.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
T. H. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, D.D.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
W. A. S. H. . W. A. S. Hewins.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
W. H. H. . The Rev. W. H. Hutton.
B. D. J. . . B. D. Jackson.
J. A. J. . . . The Rev. J. A. Jenkins.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
R. H. L. . . Robin H. Legge.
W. S. L. . . W. S. Lilly.
A. G. L. . . A. G. Little.
J. E. L. . . John Edward Lloyd.
W. B. L. . . The Rev. W. B. Lowther.

J. H. L. . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, B.D.
W. R. M–d. W. Rae Macdonald.
Æ. M. . . . Sheriff Mackay.
E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
W. R. M. . . W. R. Morfill.
G. P. M–y. . G. P. Moriarty.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
P. L. N. . . P. L. Nolan.
G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
W. P–h. . . The late Wyatt Papworth.
C. P. . . . . The Rev. Charles Platts.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.
E. G. P. . . Miss E. G. Powell.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
R. B. P. . . R. B. Prosser.
E. L. R. . . Mrs. Radford.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
R. F. S. . . R. Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T–t. . . . James Tait.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.
D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E.
E. W. . . . . Edward Walford.
F. W–n. . . Foster Watson.
W. W. W. . Surgeon-Captain W. W. Webb.
C. W. . . . . Charles Welsh.
H. G. W. . . H. G. Willink.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

MYLLAR, ANDROW (*fl.* 1503–1508), the first Scottish printer, was a burgess of Edinburgh and a bookseller, but perhaps combined the sale of books with some other occupation. On 29 March 1503 the sum of 10*l.* was paid by the lord high treasurer 'to Andro Millar for thir bukis undirwritten, viz., Decretum Magnum, Decretales Sextus cum Clementinis, Scotus super quatuor libris Sententiarum, Quartum Scoti, Opera Gersonis in tribus voluminibus.' Another payment of fifty shillings was made on 22 Dec. 1507 'for iij prentit bukis to the King, tane fra Andro Millaris wif.' The first book on which Myllar's name appears is an edition, printed in 1505, of Joannes de Garlandia's 'Multorum vocabulorum equiuocorum interpretatio,' of which the only copy known is in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris. It has a colophon which states that Androw Myllar, a Scotsman, had been solicitous that the work should be printed with admirable art and corrected with diligent care. The second book is the 'Expositio Sequentiarum,' according to the use of Sarum, printed in 1506, the copy of which in the British Museum is believed to be unique. The last page contains Myllar's punning device, representing a windmill with the miller ascending the outside ladder and carrying a sack of grain upon his back. Beneath is the printer's monogram and name. These two books were undoubtedly printed abroad. M. Claudin, who discovered them, and Dr. Dickson have ascribed them to the press of Laurence Hostingue of Rouen; but Mr. Gordon Duff has produced evidence to show that they should rather be assigned to that of Pierre Violette, another printer at Rouen.

It was probably due to the influence of William Elphinstone [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, who was engaged in preparing an adaptation of the Sarum breviary for the use of his diocese, that James IV on 15 Sept. 1507 granted a patent to Walter Chepman [q. v.] and Androw Myllar 'to furnis and bring hame ane prent, with all stuff belangand tharto, and expert men to use the samyne, for imprenting within our Realme of the bukis of our Lawis, actis of parliament, croniclis, mess bukis, and portuus efter the use of our Realme, with addicions and legendis of Scottis sanctis, now gaderit to be ekit tharto, and al utheris bukis that salbe sene necessar, and to sel the sammyn for competent pricis.'

Chepman having found the necessary capital, and Myllar having obtained the type from France, probably from Rouen, they set up their press in a house at the foot of Blackfriars Wynd, in the Southgait, now the Cowgate, of Edinburgh, and on 4 April 1508 issued the first book known to have been printed in Scotland, 'The Maying or Disport of Chaucer,' better known as 'The Complaint of the Black Knight,' and written not by Chaucer but by Lydgate. This tract consists of fourteen leaves, and has Chepman's device on the title-page, and Myllar's device at the end. The only copy known is in the library of the Faculty of Advocates at Edinburgh.

Bound with this work are ten other unique pieces, eight of which are also from the Southgait press, but two only of all are perfect, 'The Maying or Disport of Chaucer' and 'The Goldyn Targe' of William Dunbar. Four of the tracts bear the devices both of

Chepman and of Myllar, and three others that of Myllar alone.

The titles of the other pieces, two only of which are dated, are as follows: 1. 'The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane,' 8 April 1508. 2. 'The Porteous of Noblenes,' 20 April 1508. 3. 'Syr Eglamoure of Artoys.' 4. 'The Goldyn Targe,' by William Dunbar. 5. 'Ane Buke of Gude Counsale to the King.' 6. 'The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy.' 7. 'The Tale of Orpheus and Eurydice,' by Robert Henryson. 8. 'The Ballade of Lord Barnard Stewart,' by William Dunbar.

Two other pieces, 'The Twa Marrit Wemen and the Wedo,' also by Dunbar, and 'A Gest of Robyn Hode,' are contained in the same volume, but they are printed with different types, and there is no evidence to prove that they emanated from the first Scottish press. About two years later, in 1510, the Aberdeen Breviary, the main cause of the introduction of printing into Scotland, was executed by the command and at the expense of Walter Chepman; but doubt exists as to the actual printer of this, the last but most important work of the primitive Scottish press. Neither in connection with the Breviary nor elsewhere does Androw Myllar's name again occur.

[Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing, 1890; Gordon Duff's Early Printed Books, 1893; The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane and other Ancient Poems, edited by David Laing, 1827; Breuiarium Aberdonense, with preface by David Laing (Bannatyne Club), 1854.] R. E. G.

MYLNE or **MYLN, ALEXANDER** (1474–1548?), abbot of Cambuskenneth and president of the court of session in Scotland, probably a native of Angus, was the son of John Mylne (*d.* before 1513), who in 1481 was appointed master-mason to the crown of Scotland, and served that office under James III and James IV. Alexander was educated at St. Andrews, where he graduated in 1494. Having taken orders, he became first a canon of the cathedral of Aberdeen and afterwards prebendary of Monithie in the cathedral of Dunkeld and rector of Lundie. He was also scribe of the chapter and official of the bishop, George Brown. Brown having divided his diocese into deaneries made Myln dean of Angus, and on 18 May 1510 he became master of the monks for the building of the bridge of Dunkeld, of which one arch was completed in 1513 (see his accounts preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). After the death of Brown in 1515, Myln wrote a history in Latin of the bishops of the see from its foundation to the death of Brown, which he dedicated to Gavin Douglas [q. v.] The work is well written, and contains a vivid description of the contest for the possession of the cathedral between Andrew Stewart, a brother of the Earl of Atholl, and Gavin Douglas. Myln was recommended by the regent Albany for the important abbacy of Cambuskenneth, vacant by the death of Patrick Panther [q. v.], and Leo X appointed him abbot in 1517. About the same time he was appointed master-mason to James V.

He was a diligent and reforming head of his chapter; collected the records of the abbey, which were falling into decay, and preserved them in a new register; made an agreement with the abbot of St. Victor in Paris for the better education of novices both in arts and theology, and enforced on the members a stricter observance of their rules. Richardson, one of these novices, afterwards a canon at Cambuskenneth, mentions in his 'Exegesis of the Rule of St. Augustine' that Myln specially required the reading of scripture during dinner, frequently preached himself, and gave the other monks an opportunity of preaching. He also erected the great altar and chapter-house of the abbey church, and two new cemeteries which were consecrated by the bishop of Dunblane in 1521. Like other leading churchmen, he took part in secular affairs, went in 1524 on an embassy to the English court to treat of the marriage of James V and Mary Tudor, and was one of the lords to whom parliament entrusted the custody of James V in 1525. James, after he obtained independence, gave Myln the administration of the abbey of Holyrood and the priory of St. Andrews during the infancy of the royal bastards, on whom the pope had conferred these rich preferments. Myln also served in successive parliaments from 1532 to 1542 as lord of the articles. When in 1532 the king instituted the court of session as the central and supreme civil court for Scotland, it was arranged that the president should be an ecclesiastic, partly because a large part of its revenues were supplied by the church, and partly because the clergy were the only class at that time thoroughly trained in law. Myln presided over the court until his death in 1548 or 1549, being succeeded on 24 Feb. 1549 by Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney.

Myln's capacity for judicial office was shown by the careful rules of court drawn up by him and embodied in the first Act of Sederunt. He was an example of the mediæval ecclesiastic who was a man of business and learning rather than a pastor or theologian. His brother Robert (*d.* 1549) became provost of Dundee, and was the father of

Thomas Mylne (*d.* 1605), master-mason [see under MYLNE, JOHN, *d.* 1621].

[Vitæ Episcoporum Dunkeldensium, published by the Bannatyne Club in 1831 (the manuscript is in the Advocates' Library); Registrum Abbaciæ Cambuskennethensis, published by Grampian Club; Epistolæ Regum Scotorum, curante Ruddiman, ii. 72; R. Richardson's Exegesis, Paris, 1530; Acts of Sederunt of the Court of Session from 1532 to 1553, edited by Sir Ilay Campbell, 1811; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, Record edition, vol. ii.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 2, 5, 8, 17–34.] Æ. M.

MYLNE, JAMES (*d.* 1788), poet, was laird of Lochill or Loch-hill, a small estate near Prestonpans, Haddingtonshire. His 'Poems, consisting of Miscellaneous Pieces and two Tragedies,' were published posthumously (Edinburgh, 8vo, 1790) by his son George, who obtained a very long list of subscribers. Some of the verses are in dialect, and all show taste and reading; the best is perhaps an invitation from the poet to Robert Burns to visit him on his farm. The two tragedies, 'The British Kings' and 'Darthula,' dealing respectively with prehistoric Britain and prehistoric Ulster, are not so well inspired. Mylne died at Lochill on 9 Dec. 1788.

[Scots Magazine, 1788, p. 623; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, 1812, p. 537; Advocates' Library and Brit. Museum Library Catalogues.] T. S.

MYLNE or MYLN, JOHN (*d.* 1621), mason, was the son of Thomas Mylne, master-mason between 1561 and 1579 to the crown of Scotland, who was admitted a burgess of Dundee in 1593, and dying in 1605 was buried at Elgin. Robert Mylne (*d.* 1549), provost of Dundee, was his grandfather, while his great-uncle was Alexander Mylne [q. v.], abbot of Cambuskenneth. John, who had succeeded his father as master-mason before 1584, commenced in June 1584 the erection of Drum House, Edinburghshire, which was completed in 1585. He was afterwards engaged in several public works at Dundee, and was on 12 Sept. 1587 admitted a burgess, 'for service done and to be done' to the burgh, but chiefly for his services in renewing the whole of the harbour works. He erected in 1586 the market cross in the High Street, which was removed in 1777, and in 1874 was set up again in the grounds of the town's church (cf. THOMSON, *Hist. of Dundee*, pp. 177–8; view in MYLNE, *Master Masons*, p. 65). Its original position is marked by a circle in the paving of the street. In 1589 he contracted with Thomas Bannatyne, senator of the College of Justice, for a gallery and other additions to his house at Newtyle, of which portions still exist. In 1599 he went to Perth to undertake the erection of the bridge over the Tay; in 1604 'he entered as master-mason to the brig of Tay,' and on 17 July 1605 he and his men commenced work (*Chronicle of Perth*, Maitland Club, 1831 p. 11). In consequence of his connection with the work he was admitted 'frelie' a burgess in 1607. After considerable delay, the bridge appears to have been completed soon after 1617. It was destroyed by a flood on 4 Oct. 1621, and was not replaced. The present bridge, by J. Smeaton, 1770, is built over a broader part of the river. On 19 Jan. 1620 Mylne entered into a contract with David, lord of Scone, to erect a church at Falkland. The work was to be accomplished by the following November (*Gen. Reg. of Deeds*, vol. ccclvi., 12 May 1624). As master of the lodge of Scone he entered James VI, at his own request, as 'frieman Meason and fellow craft.' He died in 1621, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard at Perth, where there is a stone, originally the top stone of a table-monument, with a quaint epitaph in verse to his memory (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 223). Robert Mylne (1734–1811) [q. v.] placed a mural tablet near to the tomb in 1774. The original stone was restored in 1849.

JOHN MYLNE (*d.* 1657), his son (by his wife, Helen Kenneries), who had assisted him since 1610 as mason on the bridge at Perth, was called to Edinburgh in 1616 by the town council to complete a statue of James I at the Netherbow Port, and in acknowledgment of this and other works in the town was made a burgess of Edinburgh on 8 Aug. 1617. In 1619 he went to Falkland to assist his father in the church there. He was engaged from 1622 to 1629 on the present steeple of the Tolbooth at Aberdeen (*Aberdeen Burgh Records*, Spalding Club, 1848, ii. 379), and was in consequence made a burgess of the city *ex gratia* on 12 May 1622. He made alterations at Drummond Castle, Perthshire, in 1629–30; constructed a water-pond by Holyrood Palace for the king in 1629; executed, with the help of his sons, John (1611–1667) [q. v.] and Alexander [see under MYLNE, JOHN, 1611–1667], the sundial at Holyrood Palace in 1633; was principal master-mason of all Scotland to Charles I from 1631 to 1636; was engaged on the church steeple, tolbooth, and fortifications at Dundee from 1643 to 1651; and on the steeple of the town-hall in 1644. He was made fellow of craft in the lodge of Edinburgh in October 1633, and was master of the lodge at Scone from 1621 to

1657. He was admitted a burgess of Perth, gratis, on 24 March 1627, and of Kirkcaldy on 23 March 1643, having probably taken part in the design of Gladney House in that burgh. He married Isobel Wilson of Perth early in 1610, and died in 1657. His daughter Barbara, born in Edinburgh, is frequently mentioned in the 'Canongate and Burgh Records' as being accused of witchcraft. There is a portrait of John Mylne in Mylne's 'Master Masons' (p. 104).

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 65–128; Lyon's Hist. of the Lodge of Edinburgh, p. 92; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 198–9; Chronicle of Perth (Maitland Club), p. 22; Cant's Notes to Adamson's Muses Threnodie, 1774, pp. i. 81–2, 96; Kennedy's Annals of Aberdeen, i. 403; Gateshead Observer, 20 Oct. 1860, p. 6.] B. P.

MYLNE, JOHN (1611–1667), mason, son of John Mylne (*d.* 1657) [see under MYLNE, JOHN, *d.* 1621], was born in Perth in 1611. On 9 Oct. 1633 he was admitted a burgess of Edinburgh, by right of descent, and on the same day was made fellow of craft in the Edinburgh masonic lodge. He succeeded his father as principal master-mason on 1 Feb. 1636, and in the same year, as deacon of the masons of Edinburgh, was elected a member of the town council. In 1637–8 he was appointed master-mason to the town of Edinburgh. He designed the Tron Church in Edinburgh, begun in 1637 and opened in 1647. The spire was not completed till 1663. A portion of it was burnt about 1826, when it was rebuilt in its present form. In August 1637 he repaired portions of St. Giles's Church. In 1642 he was employed in surveying and reporting on the condition of the abbey church at Jedburgh, and was appointed a burgess of Jedburgh; in 1643 he was appointed master-mason to Heriot's Hospital, and continued the works there till their completion in 1659; in 1646–7 he made additions to the college of Edinburgh, probably including the library; in 1648 he repaired the crown of the steeple of St. Giles's Church; in 1650 he was busy on the fortifications of Leith, and in 1666 he commenced the erection, from his own designs, of Panmure House, Forfarshire, of which portions still exist. The town-hall, or tolbooth, at Linlithgow was erected from his designs in 1668–70 (Plans in MYLNE, *Master Masons*, p. 240). He also made designs for a new palace at Holyrood, a plan of which (dated October 1663) is in the Bodleian Library, and for a grammar school at Linlithgow.

Mylne's activity was not confined to his professional work. He was ten times deacon of the lodge of Edinburgh and warden in 1636. In 1640–1 he was with the Scottish army at Newcastle; on 4 Sept. 1646 he was made by the king captain of pioneers and principal master-gunner of all Scotland, which offices were confirmed to him by Charles II on 31 Dec. 1664; and in August 1652 he was chosen by the 'Commissioneris from the schyres and burghes of Scotland convenit in Edinburgh' to be one of the 'Commissioneris to go to Lundoun to hold the Parliament thair.' He returned to Edinburgh in July 1653, and was present at Perth on 12 May 1654 on the proclamation of Cromwell as lord protector. In 1655, when a member of the Edinburgh town council, he was accused of having led the town into much expense by a constant alteration of the churches. He retained his seat in the council till 1664. From 1655 to 1659 he represented the city of Edinburgh at the convention of royal burghs. In 1662 he was elected M.P. for Edinburgh in the parliament of Scotland, and attended the second and third sessions (till 9 Oct. 1663) of Charles II's first parliament in Edinburgh. Late in 1667 he was in treaty with the town council of Perth for the erection of a market cross in that town, but died in Edinburgh on 24 Dec. A handsome monument in the Greyfriars churchyard, erected by his nephew, Robert Mylne (1633–1710) [q. v.], marks his burial-place. He is described there as

> the Fourth John
> And, by descent from Father unto Son,
> Sixth Master Mason to a Royal Race
> Of seven successive Kings . . . .

A view of it is given in Brown's 'Inscriptions in Greyfriars,' p. 248, and in Mylne's 'Master Masons,' p. 160. Mylne's portrait is given in Lyon's 'Lodge of Edinburgh,' p. 85, and in Mylne's 'Master Masons,' p. 133. His signature, as commissioner of estates, is appended to two letters, August and October 1660, to Lord Lauderdale and Charles II (Addit. MS. 23114, ff. 42, 62). Before 1634 he married Agnes Fraser of Edinburgh; she dying, he married, on 11 Feb. 1647, Janet Primrose, who survived only a short time, when he married, on 27 April 1648, Janet Fowlis.

ALEXANDER MYLNE (1613–1643), brother of the above, was a sculptor of some repute [see under MYLNE, JOHN, *d.* 1621]. He worked on many of his brother's buildings, on the Parliament House and other public buildings in Edinburgh. He was made fellow of craft in the lodge of Edinburgh on 2 June 1635. He died 20 Feb. 1643, it is believed of the plague, and was buried in Holyrood Abbey, where a monument, with Latin and English inscriptions to his memory, is fixed

against the north-east buttress of the abbey church. In 1632 he married Anna Vegilman, by whom he had two sons and one daughter. Robert, the elder son (1633–1710), is separately noticed.

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 130–9, 146–8; Maitland's Edinburgh, pp. 166, 193, 282; Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh, ii. 203; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, i. 208, ii. 189; Ritchie's Report as to who was the Architect of Heriot's Hospital, p. 20; Monteith's Theatre of Mortality, pp. 13, 14, 64; Chronicle of Perth (Maitland Club, 1831), pp. 42–3; Nicoll's Diary of Public Transactions, 1650–67 (Bannatyne Club, 1836), pp. 98–9, 170; Lyon's Hist. of the Lodge of Edinburgh, pp. 92–3; Hackett's Epitaphs, ii. 12; Members of Parliament of Scotland, p. 573; Hist. of Holyrood House, pp. 68–9.] B. P.

MYLNE, ROBERT (1633-1710), mason, eldest son of Alexander Mylne (1613–1643), [see under MYLNE, JOHN (1611–1667)], and of his wife, Anna Vegilman, was born in Edinburgh in 1633. He was apprenticed to his uncle, John Mylne, and succeeded him as principal master-mason to Charles II in 1668. In 1665 he erected Wood's Hospital at Largo (rebuilt in 1830), and in 1668 entered into an agreement with the magistrates of Perth to build a market cross, the old one having been destroyed by Cromwell's army in 1652 (cf. PENNY, *Traditions of Perth*, p. 15). Mylne's cross, which stood in the High Street, between the Kirkgate and the Skinner Gate, was completed in May 1669. It was taken down and sold in 1765, when increased traffic rendered it inconvenient. In 1669 Mylne was occupied in reclaiming the foreshore at Leith, where he constructed a sea wall, and on the land thus acquired he in 1685 erected stone dwellings, which are still in existence; in 1670 he was assisting Sir William Bruce [q. v.] in the designs for Holyrood Palace, the foundation-stone of which was laid 15 July 1671 by Mylne, who directed the erection of the building till its completion in 1679. Mylne's name and the date 1671 are cut on a pillar in the piazza of the quadrangle. Six of his original drawings prepared for the king remained in his family, and are reproduced in Mylne's 'Master Masons,' p. 168. Leslie House, Fifeshire, which had been commenced by his uncle, was erected under his direction about 1670. It was partially destroyed by fire in 1763. As master-mason or surveyor to the city of Edinburgh Mylne constructed cisterns in various parts of the town in connection with the new water supply from Comiston, between 1674 and 1681. He effected one of the first improvements in the old town by the construction of Mylne Square in 1689 (view in Cassell's *Old and New Edinburgh*, i. 237), and in the same year assisted in the repair of Edinburgh Castle, one of the bastions being called after him, Mylne's Mount.

At that time he was not only king's master-mason, but also hereditary master-gunner of the fortress. On 30 March 1682 he contracted for building a bridge of one arch over the Clyde at Romellweill Crags, now known as Ram's Horn Pool, Lanarkshire. After the revolution he seems to have been superseded as master-mason by Sir A. Murray of Blackbarony, but was employed on Holyrood Palace in June and July 1689. In November 1708 he was petitioning for twenty years' arrears due to him as master-mason. In 1690 he erected Mylne's Court, and about that time completed many buildings in Edinburgh under the new regulation for the erection of stone buildings in lieu of timber in the principal streets. In March 1693 he entered into a contract to complete the steeple of Heriot's Hospital, which had been begun in 1676. Mylne had been instructed on 3 May 1675 'to think on a drawing thereof against the next council meeting;' it is not known whether the work carried out was entirely his own design. He executed the statue of Heriot over the archway within the court, from an original painting. After the great fire in Edinburgh in 1700 Mylne bought many sites in the town, and on them erected buildings, in which his style may still be traced.

Mylne was active in his connection with the masonic lodge of Edinburgh. He was 'entered prentice' to his uncle on 27 Dec. 1653, made fellow craft on 23 Sept. 1660, chosen warden in 1663, re-elected in 1664, and filled the deacon's chair during 1681–1683 and 1687–8. Till 1707 he took a leading part in the business of the lodge. He was made burgess of Edinburgh on 23 May 1660, and guild brother on 12 April 1665. As magistrate of Edinburgh his signature is attached to letters to the Duke of Lauderdale and to Charles II, dated 1674 and 1675 (*Addit. MSS.* 23136 f. 206, 23137 f. 72).

He acquired the estate of Balfarge in Fifeshire, and died at his house at Inveresk on 10 Dec. 1710, aged 77. He married, on 11 April 1661, Elizabeth Meikle, by whom he had a large family. He is commemorated on the monument to his uncle at Greyfriars. A portrait of him from a picture by Roderick Chalmers is reproduced in Mylne's 'Master Masons' (p. 217).

WILLIAM MYLNE (1662–1728), master-mason, son of the above, was born in 1662. He was entered in the lodge of Edinburgh

on 27 Dec. 1681, fellow craft on 9 Nov. 1685, and freeman mason on 16 July 1687. He was warden of the lodge in 1695–7. He settled in Leith, and died 9 March 1728. By his wife Elizabeth Thomson he had several children [see under MYLNE, ROBERT, 1734–1811]. He also is commemorated on the family monument.

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 171–249; Lyon's Hist. of the Lodge of Edinburgh, pp. 93–4; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Cant's notes to Adamson's Muses Threnodie, 1774, pp. 129, 134–135; Builder, 1866, p. 187; Hist. of Holyrood House, pp. 89–94; Maitland's Edinburgh, p. 205; Steven's Hist. of Heriot's Hospital, pp. 87, 236; Ritchie's Report as to who was the architect of Heriot's Hospital, pp. 23–4; Brown's Inscriptions at Greyfriars, p. 249.] B. P.

MYLNE, ROBERT (1643?–1747), writer of pasquils and antiquary, said to have been related to Sir Robert Mylne of Barnton, North Edinburghshire, was probably born in November 1643. He is generally described as a 'writer' of Edinburgh, but also as an engraver; he gained notoriety by his bitter and often scurrilous political squibs against the whigs, but he also devoted much time and labour to copying manuscripts of antiquarian and historical interest. George Crawfurd, in the preface to his 'History of the Shire of Renfrew,' acknowledges his indebtedness to the 'vast collections of public records' belonging to Mylne, 'a person well known to be indefatigable in the study of Scots antiquities.' Among Mylne's other friends was Archibald Pitcairne [q. v.] Mylne died at Edinburgh on 21 Nov. 1747, aged 103 according to some accounts, and 105 according to others, and was buried on the anniversary of his birthday.

Mylne married on 29 Aug. 1678, in the Tolbooth Church, Edinburgh, Barbara, second daughter of John Govean, minister at Muckart, Perthshire; she died on 11 Dec. 1725, having had twelve children, all of whom, except one daughter, Margaret, predeceased their father.

Many of Mylne's pasquils were separately issued in his lifetime, but others were circulated only in manuscript. From a collection brought together by Mylne's son Robert, James Maidment published, with an introduction and a few similar compositions by other writers, 'A Book of Scotish Pasquils,' 3 pts., Edinburgh, 1827; another edition appeared in 1868. In the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, there is a pamphlet, apparently by Mylne, entitled 'The Oath of Abjuration Considered,' 1712, 4to, and a complete manuscript catalogue of Mylne's printed broadsides.

[Introduction to A Book of Scotish Pasquils, 1827; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Crawfurd's Hist. of the Shire of Renfrew, p. vi; Scots Mag. 1747, p. 610; British Mag. December 1747; information from W. T. Fowle, esq.] A. F. P.

MYLNE, ROBERT (1734–1811), architect and engineer, was the eldest son of THOMAS MYLNE (*d.* 1763) of Powderhall, near Edinburgh, mason, eldest son of William Mylne (1662–1728), mason [see under MYLNE, ROBERT, 1633–1710]. The father was city surveyor in Edinburgh, and, besides having an extensive private practice, designed the Edinburgh Infirmary, completed in 1745, and recently pulled down. He was apprenticed to the masonic lodge of Edinburgh 27 Dec. 1721, admitted fellow craft on 27 Dec. 1729, master in 1735–6, in which latter year he represented it in the erection of the grand lodge of freemasons of Scotland, and was grand treasurer from November 1737 to December 1755. He was elected burgess of Edinburgh on 26 March 1729. He died 5 March 1763 at Powderhall, and was buried in the family tomb at Greyfriars. By his wife Elizabeth Duncan he had seven children. A portrait by Mossman, painted in 1752, is in the possession of the family. A copy was presented to the grand lodge in 1858, and it is reproduced in Mylne's 'Master Masons' (p. 251). The old term 'mason' was dropped, and that of 'architect' adopted, during his lifetime.

Robert was born in Edinburgh 4 Jan. 1734, and began his architectural studies under his father. He was admitted 'prentice as honorary member' to the grand lodge on 14 Jan. 1754, and was raised to the degree of master-mason on 8 April of the same year. He left Edinburgh in April 1754 and proceeded to Rome, where he studied for four years. On 18 Sept. 1758 he gained the gold and silver medals for architecture in St. Luke's Academy in Rome—a distinction not previously granted to a British subject. The following year he was elected a member of St. Luke's Academy, but, being a protestant, a dispensation from the pope was necessary to enable him to take his place. This was obtained through Prince Altieri, himself a student of art. He was also made member of the Academies of Florence and of Bologna. He visited Naples and Sicily, and took careful drawings and measurements of antiquities. His notes were still in manuscript at the time of his death, though he was working on them with a view to publication in 1774. After travelling through Switzerland and Holland he reached London in 1759, bearing a very flattering recommendation from the Abbé Grant of Rome to Lord Charlemont (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. x. p. 252).

At the date of Mylne's arrival in London designs for the construction of Blackfriars Bridge were being invited. Mylne, though a stranger in London, submitted one, which was approved in February 1760. His choice of elliptical arches in lieu of semicircular gave rise to some discussion, in which Dr. Johnson took part in three letters in the 'Daily Gazetteer,' 1, 8, and 15 Dec. 1759, in support of his friend John Gwynn [q. v.] It is to the credit of those concerned that the acquaintance thus formed between Johnson and Mylne developed later into a warm friendship, despite this difference of opinion. On 7 June 1760 the first pile of Mylne's bridge was driven. The first stone was laid on 31 Oct. (view of ceremony, from a contemporary print in THORNBURY, *Old and New London*, i. 205), and it was opened on 19 Nov. 1769. During the years of construction Mylne was often abused and ridiculed, and the popular feeling was expressed by Charles Churchill in his poem of 'The Ghost,' 1763 (p. 174). A view of the approved design was engraved in 1760; an engraved plan and elevation by R. Baldwin, a view of a portion of the bridge by Piranesi in Rome, and another by E. Rooker in London, were all published in 1766. Mylne's method of centering has been much commended, and his design has been frequently engraved. Despite the fact that the bridge was constructed for something less than the estimate, Mylne had to resort to legal measures to obtain his remuneration. The bridge was removed in 1868.

Among Mylne's other engineering and architectural works may be mentioned: St. Cecilia's Hall in Edinburgh, on the model of the Opera House at Parma, since used as a school, 1762–5 (view in Cassell's *Old and New Edinburgh*, i. 252); a bridge at Welbeck for the Duke of Portland, 1764; the pavilion and wings of Northumberland House, Strand, 1765; Almack's (now Willis's) Rooms in King Street, St. James's, 1765–6; house for Dr. Hunter in Lichfield Street, 1766; Blaise Castle, Bristol, 1766 (views in NEALE, *Seats*, vol. iv. 1821, and BREWER, *Gloucestershire*, p. 104); the Manor House, Wormleybury, Hertfordshire, 1767; the Jamaica Street Bridge, Glasgow, in conjunction with his brother William, noticed below, 1767–72; offices for the New River Company in Clerkenwell, 1770 (elevation in MAITLAND, *London*, Entick, 1775, vol. i. plate 128); Clumber Park, Nottinghamshire, 1770 (view in THOROTON, *Nottinghamshire*, iii. 405); City of London Lying-in Hospital, 1770–3 (MAITLAND, *ib.* vol. i. plate 127); Tusmore House, Oxfordshire (plan and elevations in RICHARDSON, *New Vit. Brit.* vol. i. plates 3–5); Addington Lodge, near Croydon, since 1808 the residence of the Archbishop of Canterbury, 1772–9 (*ib.* vol. i. plates 32–3); the Bishop of Durham's portion of the bridge over the Tyne at Newcastle, removed in 1873 (Wooler being the architect of the corporation of Newcastle's portion), 1774; house for himself at the corner of Little Bridge Street, 1780 (cf. THORNBURY, *Old and New London*, i. 207), afterwards the York Hotel, taken down in 1863, and the ground now occupied by Ludgate Hill railway station; works at Inverary Castle, 1780 and 1806 [see MORRIS, ROBERT, *fl.* 1754]; bridge over the Tyne at Hexham, Northumberland, 1784; hospital in Belfast, 1792; Mr. Coutts's house in Stratton Street, Piccadilly, 1797; the east front of the hall of the Stationers' Company, 1800; Kidbrook Park, Sussex, about 1804 (view in NEALE, *Seats*, iv. 1821). He made considerable alterations to King's Weston, Gloucestershire, and Roseneath Castle, Dumbartonshire (1786), and repairs to Northumberland House in the Strand, Syon House, Middlesex, and Ardincaple House, Dumbartonshire.

Two of Mylne's great engineering designs were that for the Gloucester and Berkeley Canal, which has recently been completed to Sharpness Point, and that for the improvement to the fen level drainage, by means of the Eau Brink Cut above Lynn, which after much opposition was carried out by Rennie in 1817. Mylne drew up many reports on engineering projects, on which he was consulted. In 1772, after the destruction of the old bridge over the Tyne at Newcastle, he chose the site for a new one (many of his suggestions as to improvement in the approaches have been carried out in recent years); in 1775 he sounded the harbour and bridge at Great Yarmouth; in 1781 he surveyed the harbour of Wells-next-the-Sea in Norfolk; and in 1802 the Thames as far as Reading. In 1783 he reported on the disaster to Smeaton's bridge at Hexham; in 1784 on the Severn navigation; in 1789 on the state of the mills, waterworks, &c., of the city of Norwich; in 1790 on the Worcester canal; in 1791, 1793, 1794, and 1802 on the navigation of the Thames; in 1792 on the Eau Brink Cut; in 1799 and 1802 on the bed of the Thames in London, with reference to the reconstruction of London Bridge; in 1807 on the East London water works; and in 1808 on Woolwich dockyard. He was unsuccessful in his design for the new London Bridge in 1800.

Mylne was appointed surveyor of St. Paul's Cathedral in October 1766, and held the post

till his death. In the cathedral, over the entrance to the choir, he put up the inscription to Sir Christopher Wren, designed the pulpit and fitted up the building in 1789 for the visit of the houses of parliament (view among J. C. Crowles's collection to illustrate Pennant's 'London,' xi. 95, in Brit. Mus.), and again in 1797, &c., for the charity children. He was made joint-engineer (with Henry Mill [q.v.]) to the New River Company in 1767, sole engineer after Mill's death in 1770, and resigned the post in favour of his son, William Chadwell Mylne [q. v.], in 1811. In 1800 he erected an urn with inscription at Amwell, Hertfordshire, to the memory of Sir Hugh Myddelton [q. v.], projector of the New River. He was appointed surveyor to Canterbury Cathedral in 1767, and clerk of the works to Greenwich Hospital (where he executed improvements) in 1775.

He published in 1757 a map of 'The Island and Kingdom of Sicily,' improved from earlier maps (reissued, London, 1799). In 1819 an elevation was issued of the 'Tempio della Sibylla Tiburtina,' at Rome, restored according to the precepts of Vitruvius and drawn by Mylne.

He became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1767, and was an original member of the Architects' Club, founded in 1791. Mylne's architectural style was almost too thoroughly Roman to suit his time. He was the last architect of note who combined to any great degree the two avocations of architect and engineer. With his death the connection of the family with the ancient masonic lodge of Edinburgh, which had been maintained for five successive generations, ceased. He was admitted 'prentice' on 14 Jan. 1754, and raised to the degree of master-mason 8 April 1754. His name appears for the last time in 1759.

Mylne married on 10 Sept. 1770 Mary, daughter of Robert Home (1748–1797) the surgeon, and sister to Sir Everard Home [q. v.], by whom he had ten children, four of whom survived him. His wife died 13 July 1797. Mylne died 5 May 1811, and was, at his own desire, buried in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, near to the remains of Sir Christopher Wren. For the latter years of his life he had resided at Great Amwell, Hertfordshire. His portrait, painted by Brompton in Rome in 1757, was engraved by Vangelisti in Paris in 1783. It is reproduced on a smaller scale in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 233. A drawing of him by George Dance and engraved by W. Daniell was published in 1810, and again in 1814 in Dance's 'Collection of Portraits.' Another portrait is in Mylne's 'Master Masons.' Among the satirical prints in the British Museum are two concerning Mylne. No. 3733, entitled 'Just arriv'd from Italy The Puffing Phenomenon with his Fiery Tail turn'd Bridge builder,' dated October 1760, represents Mylne perched on an abutment of the bridge, with the rival competitors and others down below, freely commenting on him. The plate was afterwards altered and the title changed to 'The Northern Comet with his Fiery Tail &c.' No. 3741, 'The (Boot) Interest in the (City) or the (Bridge) in the (Hole),' represents a conclave of architects, of whom Mylne is one. Some accompanying verses refer to the influence of Lord Bute (Boot) alleged to have been used in his favour. Mylne was reported to be of sharp temper, but he was always scrupulously just.

William Mylne (*d.* 1790), brother of Robert, was entered apprentice on 27 Dec. 1750, and was with his brother in Rome in 1755–6. He was admitted freemason in Edinburgh in 1758, and was deacon of masons in 1761–2 and 1765. He became architect to the city of Edinburgh, member of the town council, and convener of trades in 1765. On 27 Aug. 1765 he contracted for the erection of the North Bridge, part of the walls and abutments on the north side of which gave way on 3 Aug. 1769, when the work was already well advanced towards completion. Differences arose between the town council and Mylne respecting the increased expense of finishing the bridge, and the question was brought before the House of Lords in 1770. Terms were, however, agreed upon, and the bridge was completed in 1772 (view in Cassell's *Old and New Edinburgh*, i. 338). He afterwards removed to Dublin, where he effected great improvements in the waterworks of the city. He died 6 March 1790, and was buried in St. Catherine's Church, Dublin, where a tablet to his memory was placed by his brother Robert.

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 250–83; Laurie's Hist. of Free Masonry, p. 514; Maitland's Edinburgh, p. 182; Scots Mag. 1758, p. 550; Gent. Mag. 1811, pp. 499–500; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. x. pp. 252–253; Cresy's Encyclopædia of Engineering, pp. 427–9, where is a history of the construction of Blackfriars Bridge (views of the bridge in figs. 431, 432, 433); diagrams in Weale's Bridges, ii. 163; see also Encycl. Brit. 8th edit. article 'Arch,' iii. 409 (plate xlix. opposite p. 408), and article 'Centre,' vi. 382. For criticisms of the bridge see Gent. Mag. 1797 p. 623, 1813 pt. i. pp. 124, 411, pt. ii. pp. 223; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 121–2, 159, 233, 3rd ser. vii. 177, viii. 41. Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill, i. 251–2; Hawkins's Life of Johnson, pp. 373–8; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, i. 264–5; Builder, 1855, p. 429; Annual Register, 1760 pp. 74–5, 122, 143,

1761 p. 124, 1770 pp. 154, 176, 1771 p. 124; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh, i. 251–2; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, iii. 383 *n.*, 406; Lysons's Environs, i. 4; Wheatley's London, ii. 604; Wheatley's Round about Piccadilly, pp. 197, 383; Wright's Hexham, p. 208; Brayley's Surrey, iv. 27; Gateshead Observer, 20 Oct. 1860, p. 6; London Mag. 1760 p. 164, 1766 p. 549; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 234; Scots Mag. 1769 pp. 461–9, 1770 p. 518, 1790 p. 154; Prin. Probate Reg. Crickett, p. 297; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 610; Lyon's Lodge of Edinburgh, pp. 94–5; Maitland's London (cont. by Entick), 1775, i. 34; Cat. of King's Prints and Drawings; Benn's Belfast, i. 608–9; Nash's Worcestershire, ii. Suppl. p. 8; inscriptions on tomb at Great Amwell, given in Cussans's Hertfordshire, ii. 126–7; Lords' Journals, 1770, pp. 411 *b*, 412 *a*, 414 *b*, 436 *b*; Cleland's Annals of Glasgow, i. 71; Kincaid's Edinburgh, pp. 128–134; Picture of Dublin, 1835, p. 177.] B. P.

MYLNE or MILN, WALTER (*d.* 1558), the last Scottish protestant martyr, in his early years visited Germany, where he imbibed the doctrines of the Reformation, and afterwards became priest in the church of Lunan in Angus. During the time of Cardinal Beaton information was laid against him as a heretic, whereupon he fled the country, and was condemned to be burnt wherever he might be found. Long after the cardinal's death he was at the instance of John Hamilton, bishop of St. Andrews, apprehended in April 1558 in the town of Dysart, Fifeshire, where, according to Pitscottie, he 'was warmand him in ane poor wyfes hous, and was teaching her the commandments of God' (*Chronicles*, p. 517). After being for some time confined in the castle of St. Andrews, he was brought for trial before an assemblage of bishops, abbots, and doctors in the cathedral church. He was then over eighty years of age, and so weak and infirm that he could scarce climb up to the pulpit where he had to answer before them. Yet, says Foxe, 'when he began to speak he made the church to ring and sound again with so great courage and stoutness that the Christians which were present were no less rejoiced than the adversaries were confounded and ashamed.' So far from pretending to deny the accusations against him, he made use of the opportunity boldly to denounce what he regarded as the special errors of the Romish church; his trial was soon over, and he was condemned to be burnt as a heretic on 28 April 1558. According to George Buchanan, the commonalty of St. Andrews were so offended at the sentence that they shut up their shops in order that they might sell no materials for his execution; and after his death they heaped up in his memory a great pile of stones on the place where he was burned. Mylne was married, and his widow was alive in 1573, when she received 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* out of the thirds of the benefices.

[Histories of Lindsay of Pitscottie, Buchanan, Knox, and Calderwood; Foxe's Book of Martyrs.] T. F. H.

MYLNE, WILLIAM CHADWELL (1781–1863), engineer and architect, born on 5 or 6 April 1781, was the second son of Robert Mylne (1734–1811) [q. v.] In 1797 he was already assisting his father to stake out the lands for the Eau Brink Cut, and he also worked on the Gloucester and Berkeley Ship Canal. In 1804 he was appointed assistant engineer to the New River Company, succeeding in 1811 to the sole control of the works. This appointment he held for fifty years. In 1810 he was employed on the Colchester water works; in 1811 and 1813 he made surveys of the Thames; in 1813 he surveyed Portsmouth harbour for the lords of the admiralty, and was engaged in engineering works in Paris and the surrounding country in the autumn of 1816. In 1821 he designed and executed water works for the city of Lichfield, and in 1836 those for Stamford in Lincolnshire. As surveyor to the New River Company he laid out fifty acres of land for building purposes near Islington, and designed St. Mark's Church, Myddelton Square, 1826–8. The property has since become a large source of income to the company. He converted also, for the New River Company, Sir Hugh Myddelton's old wooden mains and service pipes between Charing Cross and Bishopsgate Street into cast-iron. In 1828 he constructed many settling reservoirs at Stoke Newington, for the better supply of the outlying districts of the north of London. Although undertaking architectural work, and making additions and alterations to many private residences, the bulk of his practice consisted of engineering projects in connection with water-supply and drainage.

In 1837 he designed Garrard's Hostel Bridge at Cambridge (plate in Hann and Hosking, *Bridges*). In the fen country he was much occupied. He effected improvements in the river Ouse between Littleport and Ely in 1826, in the river Cam in 1829, and in the drainage of the district of Burnt Fen. He constructed the intercepting drain at Bristol, thus removing the sewage from the floating harbour. The Metropolis Waterworks Act of 1852 necessitated extensive alterations and improvements in the works of the New River Company, which Mylne

carried out, with the assistance of his son Robert William Mylne (see below).

In 1840 he gave evidence before committees of the House of Lords on the supply of water to the metropolis (again in 1850 before the sanitary commission of the board of health), and (with Sir John Rennie) on the embanking of the river Thames (*Papers and Reports*, xii. [225–8] 63, [357–62] 83; xxii. [464–9] 42). With H. B. Gunning he was employed as surveyor under the Act for making preliminary inquiries in certain cases of application for Local Acts in 1847, at Leeds, Rochdale, and elsewhere. His many printed reports include one on the intended Eau Brink Cut (with J. Walker), Cambridge, 1825, and one addressed to the New River Company on the supply of water to the city sewers, London, 1854 (cf. also *Trans. of Inst. of Civil Eng.* iii. 234). In 1831 he wrote an account to the Society of Antiquaries, London, of some Roman remains discovered at Ware in Hertfordshire. Mylne succeeded to the surveyorship of the Stationers' Company on the death of his father in 1811, and held the post till 1861.

He was elected fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1821, F.R.S. on 16 March 1826, fellow of the Institute of British Architects in 1834, member of the Institute of Civil Engineers 28 June 1842 (on the council from 1844 to 1848), and was for many years treasurer to the Smeatonian Society of Engineers.

He retired from his profession in 1861, and died at Amwell in Hertfordshire on 25 Dec. 1863. He married Mary Smith (1791–1874), daughter of George S. Coxhead, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. His widow died on 10 Feb. 1874. His portrait, painted by H. W. Phillips in 1856, was engraved by H. Adlard in 1860, and is reproduced in Mylne's 'Master Masons.'

His son, Robert William Mylne (1817–1890), architect, engineer, and geologist, was born 14 June 1817, and practised as an architect and engineer. He was occupied on the harbour at Sunderland in 1836, and travelled in Italy and Sicily in 1841–2. He assisted his father for about twenty years, and became an authority on questions of water-supply and drainage. He held the post of engineer to the Limerick Water Company for some time. His most noticeable work was the providing of a good supply of water for one of the sunk forts in the sea at Spithead. He succeeded his father in 1860 as surveyor to the Stationers' Company, and held the post till his death. He was associate of the Institute of British Architects in 1839, fellow in 1849, retiring in 1889; member of the Geological Society in 1848, was on the council from 1854 to 1868, and again in 1879, and was one of the secretaries in 1856–7. He was also a member of the Smeatonian Society of Civil Engineers, of which he acted as treasurer for some time, and belonged both to the London and Edinburgh Societies of Antiquaries. He was preparing a work on the architectural antiquities of Eastern Scotland at the time of his death. He married, on 17 March 1852, Hannah (1826–1885), daughter of George Scott, J.P., of Ravenscourt Park, Middlesex, and died at Home Lodge, Great Amwell, on 2 July 1890.

He published: 1. 'On the Supply of Water from Artesian Wells in the London Basin,' London, 1840. For this Mylne was awarded the Telford bronze medal by the Institute of Civil Engineers (cf. *Minutes of Proceedings of the Institute*, 1839, pp. 59 et seq). 2. 'Account of the Ancient Basilica of San Clemente at Rome,' London, 1845, and in Weale's 'Quarterly Papers on Architecture,' vol. iv. 3. 'Sections of the London Strata,' London, 1850. 4. 'Topographical Map of London and its Environs,' London, 1851 and 1855. 5. 'Map of the Geology and Contours of London and its Environs,' London, 1856—a work which was used officially until superseded by the ordnance survey. 6. 'Map of London, Geological—Waterworks and Sewers,' London, 1858.

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 284–98; Builder, 1864, p. 8; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 608; Inst. of Civ. Eng., Minutes of Proceedings, xxx. 448–51; Cussans's Hertfordshire, ii. 126–7; Archæologia, vol. xxiv. App. p. 350; Proc. of Royal Soc. 1865, pp. xii, xiii; Monthly Notices of the Astronomical Society, 1865, xxv. 82; Probate Registry at Somerset House; Transactions of Inst. of Civ. Eng. iii. 229; Geological Magazine, 1890, p. 384; Quarterly Journal of Geological Soc. 1891, pp. 59–61; Proc. of Royal Soc. 1890, pp. xx, xxi.]

B. P.

MYNGS, Sir CHRISTOPHER (1625–1666), vice-admiral, is said by Pepys to have been of very humble origin, 'his father being always, and at this day, a shoemaker, and his mother, a hoyman's daughter, of which he was used frequently to boast' (*Diary*, 13 June 1666; cf. 26 Oct. 1665). This is certainly exaggerated, if not entirely false. His parents were of well-to-do families in the north of Norfolk. His father, John Myngs, though described in the register of Salthouse, where he was married on 28 Sept. 1623, as 'of the parish of St. Katherine in the city of London,' seems to have been a near kinsman, if not a son, of Nicholas Mynnes, the representative of a good old Norfolk family (Blomefield, *Topographical History*

of Norfolk, Index; cf. *Add. MS.* 14299, ff. 55, 143), one of whose sons, Christopher, was baptised at Blakeney on 8 March 1585 (Marshall, *Genealogist*, i. 38–9). His mother, Katherine Parr (baptised at Kelling on 16 June 1605), was the daughter of Christopher Parr, the owner of property in the neighbourhood. The son, Christopher, was baptised at Salthouse on 22 Nov. 1625 (Kelling and Salthouse registers, by the kindness of the rector, the Rev. C. E. Lowe). It is probable that from his early youth he was brought up to the sea in the local coasting-trade; but while still a mere lad he entered on board one of the state's ships, and served, as a shipmate of Thomas Brooks [q.v.], for 'several years' before 1648 (*State Papers*, Dom. Interregnum, ciii. 128). In 1652 he was serving in the squadron in the Mediterranean under Commodore Richard Badiley [q.v.], probably as lieutenant or master of the Elizabeth. On the homeward passage in May 1653 the captain of the Elizabeth was killed in an engagement with a Dutch ship (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 16 June 1653; cf. Lediard, p. 551 *n.*), and Myngs was promoted to the vacancy. On arriving in England, the men of the Elizabeth, with those of the other ships, insisted on being paid off; but the ship was refitted and remanned as soon as possible (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 24–27 June 1653), and, under Myngs's command, took part in the final action of the war, 29–31 July 1653 (*Add. MS.* 22546, f. 185). On 3 Oct. she had just carried the vice-chancellor of Poland and his retinue across to Dieppe, when, on her return voyage, she fell in with a fleet of Dutch merchant-vessels under convoy of two men-of-war, which, after a sharp action, Myngs brought into the Downs. He reported the affair on the 4th, and on the 6th it was ordered by parliament 'that the Council of State take notice of the captain of the Elizabeth, and consider the widow and children of the master,' who had been killed in the fight (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) The Elizabeth afterwards carried Whitelocke, the ambassador to Sweden, to Gothenburg, where he arrived on 15 Nov. The ship was detained there by contrary winds, and her men became very sickly; ninety men, Myngs wrote, were sick, and five had died. She was thus so weak that when, on her way home, she met a Dutch convoy, she was obliged to leave them after an interchange of shot (*ib.* 2 Jan. 1654). Myngs continued to command the Elizabeth in the Channel and on the coast of France during 1654 and the early months of 1655. On 30 Jan. 1654–5 his old shipmate and friend, Thomas Brooks, wrote to the commissioners of the admiralty, recommending him for preferment. 'He is,' he said, 'a man fearing the Lord; a man of sound principles, and of a blameless life and conversation; he is one of much valour, and has shown it again and again in several engagements and by the prizes he has taken. Vice-admiral Goodsonn and Vice-admiral Badiley, if they were here, would underwrite this writing from their knowledge of him and their love to him: more than I have written I have heard them say' (*State Papers*. Dom. Inter. ciii. 128).

In October 1655 Myngs was appointed to the Marston Moor, which had come home from Jamaica, and whose men were in a state of mutiny on being ordered back to the West Indies (cf. *ib.* 1 Oct. 1655). When Myngs joined the ship at Portsmouth, he found the men 'in such an attitude as did not admit of further employment.' They were mostly all strangers to him, he said, so that he had no personal influence with them (*ib.* 12 Oct.) Some of the worst were made prisoners; the rest were paid their wages, and within a few days the ship sailed for the West Indies, where during the next six or seven years 'he came into great renown' (Pepys, 13 June 1666), though the particulars of his service there have not been preserved. In July 1657 the Marston Moor returned to England, was paid off and ordered to be refitted. Myngs, meanwhile, obtained leave of absence and was married (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7, 14 July, 31 Aug. 1657); but by the beginning of December was again, with the Marston Moor, in the Downs, waiting for a small convoy he was to take to Jamaica. He seems to have been still in the West Indies at the Restoration, and to have been one of the very few who were not affected by the change of government. In 1662 he was appointed to the Centurion, in which he was again at Jamaica in 1663 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 31 July 1658, 1 and 20 June 1660, 25 May 1664). In 1664 he commanded, in quick succession, the Gloucester, Portland, and Royal Oak, in which last he hoisted his flag as vice-admiral of a Channel squadron commanded by Prince Rupert. In 1665 he was vice-admiral of the white squadron, with his flag in the Triumph, in the battle of Lowestoft on 3 June; and for his services on this day was knighted on 27 June (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of the Knights*). When the Duke of York retired from the command and the fleet was reorganised under the Earl of Sandwich, Myngs became vice-admiral of the blue squadron, and served in that capacity during the autumn campaign

on the coast of Norway and at the capture of the Dutch East Indiamen [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH]. Afterwards, with his flag in the Fairfax, he commanded a strong squadron for the winter guard and the protection of trade. In January 1665-6 it was reported from Portsmouth that 'by sending out ships constantly to cruise about, he hath kept this coast very free from all the enemy's men-of-war' (*Gazette*, No. 18); and again, some weeks later, 'his vigilance is such that hardly anything can escape our frigates that come through the Channel' (*ib.* No. 39). In March he convoyed the Hamburg trade from the Elbe to the Thames; and in April when the fleet assembled for the summer, under Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle, he hoisted his flag in the Victory as vice-admiral of the red squadron (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, cliv. 128). On 29 May he was detached to the westward with the prince (*ib.* clvii. 40, 41; cf. MONCK, GEORGE, DUKE OF ALBEMARLE; RUPERT, PRINCE), and was thus absent during the first three days of the great battle off the North Foreland, 1–4 June. On the fourth day, Myngs, in the Victory, led the van, and engaged the Dutch vice-admiral, De Liefde, broadside to broadside, the yardarms of the two ships almost touching. De Liefde's ship was dismasted, whereupon Myngs made an unsuccessful attempt to burn her with a fireship. The Dutch pressed in to support De Liefde; the two admirals, Van Nes and Ruyter, brought up other ships, and the battle raged fiercely. Myngs was shot through the throat. He refused to leave the deck, even to have the wound dressed, but remained standing, compressing it with his fingers till he fell, mortally wounded by another bullet which, passing through his neck, lodged in his shoulder (BRANDT, *Vie de Michel de Ruiter*, pp. 359, 363; *State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, clviii. 48; PEPYS, 8 June 1666). The wound was, it was hoped on the 7th, 'without danger;' but on the 10th Pepys recorded the news of the admiral's death. As he was buried in London on the 13th, it would seem probable that he died at his own house in Goodman's Fields, Whitechapel. Pepys, who was at the funeral, noted that no person of quality was there but Sir William Coventry [q. v.], and described how 'about a dozen able, lusty, proper men came to the coach side with tears in their eyes, and one of them, that spoke for the rest, said to Sir W. Coventry, "We are here a dozen of us that have long known and loved and served our dead commander, Sir Christopher Myngs, and have now done the last office of laying him in the ground. We would be glad we had any other to offer after him and in revenge of him. All we have is our lives; if you will please to get his Royal Highness to give us a fireship among us all, choose you one to be commander, and the rest of us, whoever he is, will serve him, and if possible, do that that shall show our memory of our dead commander and our revenge"' (*Diary*, 13 June; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 28, 29 June 1666). 'The truth is,' continues Pepys, 'Sir Christopher Myngs was a very stout man, and a man of great parts, and most excellent tongue among ordinary men; and as Sir W. Coventry says, could have been the most useful man at such a pinch of time as this. . . . He had brought his family into a way of being great; but dying at this time, his memory and name will be quite forgot in a few months as if he had never been, nor any of his name be the better by it; he having not had time to will any estate, but is dead poor rather than rich.' By his will (at Somerset House, Mico, 167) he left 300*l.* to Mary, his daughter by his first wife; and his lands, in the parish of Salthouse, to his second wife, Rebecca, and after her death, to his son by her, Christopher Myngs, who commanded the Namur in the battle of Malaga in 1704; was afterwards commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and died in 1725, leaving issue (CHARNOCK, ii. 188; LE NEVE, *Pedigrees of the Knights*; MARSHALL, *Genealogist*, i. 38–9; will, proved February 1725–6). There was also a daughter, Rebecca, born of the second wife. The John Myngs whom he requested to have appointed surgeon of the Gloucester (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 27 May 1664) may have been his brother. Myngs's portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, one of those mentioned by Pepys, 18 April 1666, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; there is a contemporary engraved portrait in Priorato's 'Historia di Leopoldo Cesare' (1670, ii. 714).

[The memoir in Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 82 is very imperfect; the details of Myngs's career are only to be found in the Calendars of State Papers, Domestic; and, more fully, in the State Papers themselves. There are also many notices of him in Pepys's Diary. The writer has also to acknowledge some notes and suggestions kindly furnished by the Rev. G. W. Minns, himself a member of the same family, by Mr. G. E. Cokayne, and by Mr. Daniel Hipwell. The spelling of the name here followed is that of Myngs's signature. It is not improbable that he adopted it as a difference from that of the elder branch of his family, which retained the form Mynnes. But other writers have invented a very great number of diverse spellings—among them Minns, Mims, Minnes, Mennes—

which have led to occasional confusion with Sir John Mennes [q.v.] So far as can be ascertained, the two families were not related.] J. K. L.

MYNN, ALFRED (1807–1861), cricketer, born at Goudhurst, Kent, 19 Jan. 1807, was the fourth son of William Mynn, a gentleman farmer, whose ancestors were renowned for their great stature and physical strength. He was educated privately, and in 1825 removed with his family to Harrietsham, near Leeds in Kent, which at that time boasted of the best cricket club in the county. Here he learned his early cricket under the tuition of Willes, the reintroducer (1807) of round-arm bowling, which had been invented by Tom Walker of the Hambledon Club in 1790. Mynn was for a time in his brother's business as a hop merchant, but appears to have neglected business for cricket, which he played continually. He made his first appearance at Lord's in 1832, and thenceforward for more than twenty years played in all important matches. He played with the Gentlemen against the Players twenty times, and for his county regularly till 1854, and occasionally till 1860. Without him the Gentlemen could not have met the Players on equal terms, and their victories in 1842, 1843, and 1848 were mainly due to his fine all-round play. It was largely due to him also that his county was for twenty years pre-eminent in the cricket-field. He was a member of the touring All-England eleven formed by Clarke of Nottingham from 1846 to 1854. His last appearances were at Lord's for Kent *v.* M.C.C., 1854, at the Oval in the Veterans' match (eighteen Veterans *v.* England), 1858, and for his county (Kent *v.* Middlesex), 1860. In his later years he lived alternately in Thurnham, near Maidstone, and London, where he died 1 Nov. 1861. He was buried at Thurnham with military honours, the Leeds and Hillingbourne volunteers, of which corps he was a member, following him to the grave. He was remarkable for his genial temper. About 1830 he married Sarah, daughter of Dr. Powell of Lenham, by whom he had seven children.

As a cricketer Mynn held high rank. He was a very powerful man, 6 feet 1 inch in height, and in his best day weighed from eighteen to nineteen stone. He was a fine though not very stylish batsman, and was especially good against fast bowling. He had a strong defence, and was a powerful and resolute hitter, especially on the on side of the wicket. Perhaps his most remarkable performance with the bat was in 1836, when he scored 283 runs in four consecutive innings, and was twice not out.

It was as a bowler, however, that Mynn made his chief reputation. He was the first fast round-arm bowler of eminence, and in the long list of his successors has had few if any superiors. His great strength enabled him to maintain a terrific pace for hours without fatigue. Before his appearance the chief round-arm bowlers, Frederick William Lillywhite [q. v.] and Broadbridge and their imitators, were slow bowlers, who depended for their success upon break, accuracy of pitch, and head bowling. It was Mynn who added pace to accuracy. He was also a great single-wicket player, beating twice each Hills of Kent in 1832, Dearman, the champion of the north, in 1838, and Felix [see WANOSTROCHT, NATHANIEL], his old colleague, in 1846.

Several portraits exist. The best is probably that by Felix, now in the possession of Mynn's daughter, Mrs. Kenning, which represents him at the age of forty-one.

[Denison's Sketches of the Players; Lillywhite's Scores and Biographies of Celebrated Cricketers; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 58.] J. W. A.

MYNORS, ROBERT (1739–1806), surgeon, born in 1739, practised with considerable reputation at Birmingham for more than forty years. He died there in 1806. A son, Robert Edward Eden Mynors, student of Lincoln's Inn, 1806, and M.A. of University College, Oxford, 1813, died at Weatheroak Hill, Worcestershire, on 15 Dec. 1842, aged 54 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 1004; *Gent. Mag.* 1843, pt. i. p. 222).

Mynors wrote: 1. 'Practical Observations on Amputation,' 12mo, Birmingham, 1783. 2. 'History of the Practice of Trepanning the Skull, and the after Treatment,' &c., 8vo, Birmingham, 1785. He also contributed an 'Account of some Improvements in Surgery' to Duncan's 'Medical and Philosophical Commentaries.'

[Cat. of Libr. of Med. and Chirurg. Soc.; Reuss's Alphabetical Register, 1790–1803, pt. ii. p. 129; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 247, 442; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

MYNSHUL, GEFFRAY (1594–1668), author. [See MINSHULL.]

MYRDDIN EMRYS, legendary enchanter. [See MERLIN AMBROSIUS.]

MYRDDIN WYLLT, i.e. the MAD (*fl.* 580?), Welsh poet, is in mediæval Welsh literature credited with the authorship of six poems printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology,' 2nd edit. pp. 104–18, 348. In two sets of the Triads he is styled Myrddin mab Morfryn, or ap Madog Morfryn (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, pp. 394, 411). The searching analysis of Thomas Stephens (*Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd edit. pp. 202–70), though needing revision in some of its details, has clearly shown

that these Myrddin poems cannot be the work of any poet of the sixth century, and are in fact the product of the Welsh national revival of the twelfth and thirteenth. Stephens's assumption that the Myrddin Wyllt who is traditionally associated with the authorship of the poems is identical with Myrddin Emrys, i.e. Merlin or Merlinus Ambrosius [q. v.], the legendary enchanter, seems, on the other hand, improbable.

As early as the end of the twelfth century Giraldus Cambrensis sharply distinguishes 'Merlinus Ambrosius' (Myrddin Emrys), who was found at Carmarthen and prophesied before Vortigern, from another 'Merlinus' called 'Silvester' or 'Celidonius,' who came from the North (Albania), was a contemporary of Arthur, saw a horrible portent in the sky while fighting in a battle, and spent the rest of his days a madman in the woods. Each of the two legends appears to deal with a different person, and while it is the former legend which Geoffrey of Monmouth, in the 'Historia Regum Britanniæ,' connects with Merlin the enchanter, the latter legend supplies the basis of the 'Vita Merlini,' a work also attributed to Geoffrey. There is reason to believe, however, that Myrddin Wyllt was in no way connected with either of these Merlins, and that he may be identified with another person, who was probably called in his own lifetime Llallogan. Jocelyn of Furness, in his 'Life of St. Kentigern' (end of twelfth century), says that there was at the court of Rhydderch Hael, king of the Strathclyde Britons about 580, a fool named Laloicen, who had the gift of prophecy; and another fragment of a life of the same saint adds that some identified Laloicen with Merlin (*Cymmrodor*, xi. 47). Accordingly, in the dialogue entitled 'Cyfoesi Myrddin a Gwenddydd ei Chwaer' (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. pp. 108–15), Gwenddydd addresses her brother (Myrddin or Merlin) as 'Llallogan.' It is not too much to assume that a bard named Llallogan lost his wits in connection with the battle of Arderydd (fought about 573, and traditionally associated with Myrddin Wyllt), and, wandering in the forest, was subsequently revered as a seer and prophet.

[Myvyrian Archaiology; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry; Giraldus Cambrensis' Itinerarium Cambriæ; cf. art. on Merlin.] J. E. L.

MYTENS, DANIEL (1590?–1642), portrait-painter, son of Maerten Mytens, a saddler, was born about 1590 at the Hague in Holland. It is uncertain from what master he received his instructions in art, but it is very likely that it was in the school of the portrait-painter Michiel van Miereveldt at Delft. Subsequently he was much influenced by the style of Rubens. In 1610 he was made a member of the guild of St. Luke at the Hague. He came over to England before 1618, and quickly obtained favour among the court and nobility. Mytens received from James I, in 1624, a grant of a house in St. Martin's Lane (*Illustr. London News*, 6 June 1857), and on the accession of Charles I was made 'king's painter,' with a pension for life (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xxviii. 3). His earlier portraits are with difficulty to be distinguished from those by Paul van Somer [q. v.], on whose death in 1621 Mytens was left without a rival. There is no ground for Walpole's suggestion, that the full-length portraits by these two artists can be distinguished through those standing on matting being by Van Somer, and those on oriental carpets by Mytens. The full-length portraits by Mytens, though stiff in attitude and costume, have great dignity, and are frequently painted with much care and excellence. He was a versatile artist, and was employed by Charles I to copy pictures by older masters. Among such copies may be noted that of Titian's 'Venus' (now at Hampton Court), for which Mytens was paid 120*l.* in 1625 (*Illustr. London News*, 27 March 1858), a set of copies of Raphael's cartoons (now at Knole), less than the original size, and the full-length portraits of Margaret Tudor, queen of Scotland, and Mary Queen of Scots (both now at Hampton Court), and James IV, king of Scotland (at Keir). Many pictures by Mytens are included in the catalogue of Charles I's collection. He also painted small portraits; on 18 Aug. 1618 he wrote to Sir Dudley Carleton concerning 'that picture or portrait of the Ld of Arundel and his lady together in a small forme,' and 'rowled up in a small case' (Carpenter, *Hist. Notices of Vandyck*, p. 176). Vertue narrates in his 'Diary' (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23075, f. 32) that on the arrival of Vandyck in England Mytens felt himself overmatched, and begged leave from the king to withdraw into Holland, but without success. It would appear, however, that he was on very friendly terms with Vandyck, as the latter included Mytens's portrait in his famous series known as the 'Centum Icones,' and painted a fine portrait of Mytens and his wife (now at Woburn Abbey).

Among the existing portraits signed and dated by Mytens may be noted James, marquis of Hamilton, 1622 (Hampton Court and Knole); Lionel Cranfield, earl of Middlesex, 1623 (Knole); Lodovick Stuart, duke of Richmond, 1623 (Hampton Court); Ernest, count Mansfeldt, and Christian, duke of Brunswick, 1624 (Hampton Court), in the year of their embassy to solicit help from

James I; the Countess of Newcastle, 1624 (Duke of Portland); George Calvert, lord Baltimore, 1627 (Wentworth Woodhouse); Charles I, with architectural background by H. Steenwyck, 1627 (Turin Gallery); Charles I, 1629, and Henrietta Maria, 1630, both engraved by W. J. Delff; Robert Rich, earl of Warwick, 1632 (Sir C. S. Rich, bart.); Anne Clifford, countess of Dorset, 1632 (Knole, half-length); Philip, earl of Pembroke, 1634 (Hardwick). Among others may be noticed a large picture of Charles I, Henrietta Maria, and the dwarf, Sir Jeffrey Hudson, with horses, dogs, and servants, of which versions exist at Windsor Castle, Serlby, and Knowsley; Sir Jeffrey Hudson (Hampton Court); Charles I (Cobham Hall); George, duke of Buckingham (formerly at Blenheim Palace); William, second duke of Hamilton (Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, from Hamilton Palace); Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham (at Arundel Castle, Greenwich, and elsewhere); Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton; and his own portrait by himself (Hampton Court). Portraits of Henry, prince of Wales (*d.* 1612), at Hampton Court and Knole, are ascribed to Mytens, and are probably copies from some older picture.

Mytens returned to Holland in 1630, and died there in 1642; but there is great uncertainty as to the end of his life. Mytens married at the Hague, in 1612, Gratia Clejtser. He was remarried, on 2 Sept. 1628, at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, London, to Johanna Drossaert, widow of Joos de Neve, by whom he had two children, Elisabeth and Susanna, baptised at the same church on 1 July 1629 (Moens, *Register of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars*). Care must be taken to distinguish his works from those of his younger brother, Isaac Mytens (*d.* 1632), his nephew (son of his elder brother, David), Johannes Mytens and his son, Daniel Mytens the younger, and another nephew (son of Isaac), Maerten Mytens, who all became portrait-painters, but in no instance worked in England.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Catalogues of Exhibitions and Picture Galleries; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B., and E. W. Moes (Amsterdam); authorities cited in the text.] L. C.

MYTTON, JOHN (1796–1834), sportsman and eccentric, born on 30 Sept. 1796, was the only son of John Mytton of Halston, Shropshire, by his wife Harriet, third daughter of William Mostyn Owen of Woodhouse in the same county. Before he was two years old his father died, and he became the heir to a fortune which by the time he came of age amounted to an income of more than 10,000*l.* a year, and 60,000*l.* in ready money. On 5 June 1807 he was admitted to Westminster School, where he remained until 1811. It is said that he was also educated at Harrow, that he was expelled from both schools, and that he knocked down the private tutor to whom he was subsequently sent. He became a cornet in the 7th hussars on 30 May 1816, and served with them in France for a short time, but left the army in the following year. From 1817 to 1821 he was master of foxhounds, hunting what was afterwards known as the Albrighton country. He was on the turf from 1817 to 1830, but though he kept a large racing stable he never once bred a good horse. At a by-election in May 1819 he was returned in the tory interest for Shrewsbury, but resigned his seat at the dissolution in February 1820. He served the office of high sheriff for Shropshire and Merionethshire respectively, and in May 1831 unsuccessfully contested Shropshire as a reformer. 'Jack Mytton,' as he was popularly called, was a man of great physical strength and foolhardy courage, with an inordinate love of conviviality and a strongly developed taste for practical joking. He was a daring horseman and a splendid shot. Of his foolhardiness there are numberless stories. On one occasion he is said to have actually galloped at full speed over a rabbit warren just to try whether or not his horse would fall, which of course it did, and moreover rolled over him. On another occasion he drove a tandem at night across country for a wager, and successfully surmounted a sunk fence three yards wide, a broad deep drain, and two stiff quickset hedges. He would sometimes strip to the shirt to follow wild fowl in hard weather; and once he is said to have followed some ducks *in puris naturalibus*. One night he even set fire to his night-shirt in order to frighten away the hiccoughs. His average allowance was from four to six bottles of port daily, which he commenced in the morning while shaving. Owing to his reckless way of living Mytton lost his entire fortune, and his effects at Halston were sold up. In the autumn of 1831 he was obliged to take refuge from his creditors at Calais. He died of delirium tremens in the King's Bench prison on 29 March 1834, aged 37, and was buried on 9 April following in the private chapel at Halston.

Mytton married first, on 21 May 1818, Harriet Emma, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Tyrwhitt Jones, bart., of Stanley Hall, Shropshire, by whom he had an only daugh-

ter, Harriet Emma Charlotte, who married, on 26 June 1841, Clement Delves Hill, a brother of Rowland, second viscount Hill. Mytton's first wife died on 2 July 1820, and on 29 Oct. 1821 he married secondly Caroline Mallett, sixth daughter of Thomas Gifford of Chillington, Staffordshire, by whom he had with other issue a son, John Fox Mytton, who died in 1875. There is an engraved portrait of Mytton on horseback, by W. Giller, after W. Webb.

[Nimrod's Memoirs of the Life of John Mytton, 1837; Rice's History of the British Turf, 1879, i. 179–81; Cecil's Records of the Chase, 1877, pp. 218–21; Thormanby's Men of the Turf, pp. 55–63; Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, 1869, i. 330–44; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1879, ii. 1590; Gent. Mag. 1834, pt. i. p. 657; Shrewsbury Chronicle, 4 and 11 April 1834; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 108, 197, 236; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 276; Army List for 1817.]

G. F. R. B.

MYTTON, THOMAS (1597?–1656), parliamentarian, born about 1597, son of Richard Mytton of Halston, Shropshire, by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Owen of Condover, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 11 May 1615, aged 18 (Clark, *Reg. Univ. Oxf.* ii. 338). He became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1616. In 1629 Mytton married Magdalen, daughter of Sir Robert Napier of Luton, Bedfordshire, and sister of the second wife of Sir Thomas Myddelton (1586–1666) [q.v.] of Chirk. This connection was probably one of the reasons which led Mytton to take the parliamentary side during the civil war. The gentlemen of Shropshire were mostly royalists, and Mytton was throughout the guiding spirit of the parliamentarian party in the county. On 10 April 1643 the parliament associated Shropshire with the counties of Warwick and Stafford under the command of Basil, earl of Denbigh, Mytton being named as one of the committee for Shropshire (Husbands, *Ordinances*, folio, 1646, p. 30). On 11 Sept. 1643 Myddelton and Mytton seized Wem, and established there the first parliamentary garrison in Shropshire. Mytton was made governor, and in October distinguished himself by defeating Lord Capel's attempt to recapture Wem (Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 63; Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 172, ii. 86). On 12 Jan. 1644 he surprised the cavaliers at Ellesmere, capturing Sir Nicholas Byron, Sir Richard Willis, and a convoy of ammunition (*ib.* ii. 122). On 23 June 1644 Mytton, in conjunction with Lord Denbigh, captured Oswestry, and succeeded in holding it against a royalist attempt at recapture (*ib.* ii. 171–88; Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 260). He was appointed governor of Oswestry, and the newspapers are full of praises of his vigilance and activity. His most important service was the capture of Shrewsbury (22 Feb. 1645), though the honour of the exploit was violently contested between Mytton and Lieutenant-colonel Reinking, one of his coadjutors in the command of the forces brought together for the assault. Both published narratives of the surprise (Phillips, i. 287, ii. 235; Fairfax, *Correspondence*, iii. 170; Vicars, *Burning Bush*, p. 113; Owen and Blakeway, *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, i. 448, ii. 498).

On the passing of the self-denying ordinance Sir Thomas Myddelton was obliged to lay down his commission, and Mytton succeeded to his post as commander-in-chief of the forces of the six counties of North Wales, 12 May 1645 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 367). He was also appointed high sheriff of Shropshire, 30 Sept. 1645 (*ib.* vii. 613). Henceforth he is frequently described as Major-general Mytton. He took part in the defeat of Sir William Vaughan near Denbigh on 1 Nov. 1645, thus frustrating the royalist attempts to relieve Chester, and after the fall of that city was charged to besiege the rest of the royalist garrisons in North Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 349; Phillips, ii. 282). Ruthin (12 April 1646), Carnarvon (5 June 1646), Beaumaris (14 June 1646), Conway town and castle (9 Aug., 18 Nov. 1646), Denbigh (26 Oct. 1646), Holt Castle (13 Jan. 1647), and Harlech Castle (15 March 1647) surrendered in succession to Mytton's forces (*ib.* ii. 301, 306, 312, 325, 328, 332; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 515). In return for these services parliament maintained Mytton as commander-in-chief in North Wales when the army was disbanded (8 April 1647), and appointed him vice-admiral of North Wales in place of Glyn (30 Dec. 1647). He was also granted 5,000*l.* out of the estates of royalist delinquents (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 622, 676, viii. 403, x. 556; *Commons' Journals*, v. 137; *Collections for the History of Montgomeryshire*, viii. 156).

In the second civil war Mytton was equally active on the parliamentary side, and recovered Anglesea from the royalists (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648–9, pp. 128–31; Phillips, ii. 382, 401; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 418). The king's execution did not shake his adherence to the parliament, and in September 1651 he consented to act as a member of the court-martial which sentenced the Earl of Derby to death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 95). He is said to have been a strong presbyterian, but his public action does not support this theory. It is

also stated that he disapproved of Cromwell's government, but there is no evidence of this, and he represented Shropshire in the first parliament called by Cromwell (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xx. 302).

Mytton died in London in 1656, and was interred on 29 Nov. in St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 223). His portrait is given in 'England's Worthies,' by John Vicars, 1647, p. 105.

Mytton left a son, Richard, who was sheriff of Shropshire in 1686, and a daughter, Mary, married to the royalist Sir Thomas Harris of Boreatton (*Collections for the History of Montgomeryshire*, viii. 299, 309). Another daughter is said to have married Colonel Roger Pope, a parliamentarian (Barwick, *Life of John Barwick*, p. 50).

[Phillips's Civil War in Wales, 1874; Pennant's Tour in Wales, ed. Rhys, i. 303, ii. 121, 158, 184, 277, iii. 29, 126, 246; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, 1825; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire, 1831. A collection of Mytton's correspondence is in the hands of Mr. Stanley Leighton, and has been printed by him in the Collections for the History and Archæology of Montgomeryshire, vii. 353, viii. 151, 293; cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. iv. 374. Other letters of Mytton's are to be found in 5th Rep. pp. 104, 421, and 4th Rep. pp. 267–9, in the Old Parliamentary Hist. xiv. 355, xv. 2, 171, and in the Calendar of Domestic State Papers. The Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library contain twenty-two letters.] C. H. F.

MYVYR, OWAIN (1741–1814), Welsh antiquary. [See Jones, Owen.]

N

NAAS, Lord. [See Bourke, Richard Southwell, sixth Earl of Mayo, 1822–1872.]

NABBES, THOMAS (*fl.* 1638), dramatist, born in 1605, belonged to a humble Worcestershire family. On 3 May 1621 he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. ii. 387), but left the university without a degree. He seems to have been employed subsequently in the household of a nobleman near Worcester, and he describes in a poem 'upon the losing of his way in a forest' a midnight adventure in the neighbourhood of his master's mansion after he had indulged freely in perry. Another spirited poem 'upon excellent strong beer which he drank at the town of Wich in Worcestershire' proves Nabbes to have been of a convivial disposition.

About 1630 Nabbes seems to have settled in London, resolved to try his fortunes as a dramatist. He was always a stranger to the best literary society, but found congenial companions in Chamberlain, Jordan, Marmion, and Tatham, and was known to many 'gentlemen of the Inns of Court' (cf. *Bride*, Ded.) About January 1632–3 his first comedy, 'Covent Garden,' was acted by the queen's servants, and was published in 1638 with a modest dedication addressed to Sir John Suckling. In the prologue he defends himself from stealing the title of the piece—in allusion doubtless to Richard Brome's 'Covent Garden Weeded,' acted in 1632—and describes his 'muse' as 'solitary.' His second comedy, 'Totenham Court,' was acted at the private house in Salisbury Court in 1633, and was also printed in 1638, with a dedication to William Mills. A third piece, 'Hannibal and Scipio, an hystorical Tragedy,' in five acts of blank verse, was produced in 1635 by the queen's servants at their private house in Drury Lane. Nabbes obviously modelled his play upon Marston's 'Sophonisba.' It was published in 1637, with a list of the actors' names. A third comedy, 'The Bride,' acted at the private house in Drury Lane, again by the queen's servants, in 1638, was published two years later, with a prefatory epistle addressed 'to the generalty of his noble friends, gentlemen of the severall honorable houses of the Inns of Court.' One of the characters, Mrs. Ferret, the imperious wife, has been compared to Jonson's Mistress Otter. An unreadable and tedious tragedy, entitled 'The Unfortunate Mother,' was published in 1640, with a dedication to Richard Brathwaite, a stranger to him, whom he apologises for addressing. It is said to have been written as a rival to Shirley's 'Politician,' but was never acted, owing to the refusal of the actors to undertake the performance. Three friends (E[dward] B[enlowes], C. G., and R. W.) prefixed commendatory verses by way of consoling the author for the slight thus cast upon him.

Langbaine reckons Nabbes among the poets of the third rate. The author of Cibber's 'Lives of the Poets' declares that in strict justice 'he cannot rise above a fifth.' This severe verdict is ill justified. He is a passable writer of comedies, inventing his

own plots, and lightly censuring the foibles of middle-class London society. His tragedies are not attractive. But Samuel Sheppard in the sixth sestiad ('the Assizes of Apollo') of his 'Times Display'd,' 1646, associates Nabbes's name with the names of D'Avenant, Shirley, Beaumont, and Fletcher, and selects his tragedy of 'Hannibal and Scipio' for special commendation. Nabbes displays a satisfactory command of the niceties of dramatic blank verse, in which all his plays, excluding the two earliest comedies, were mainly written. Although he was far more refined in sentiment than most of his contemporaries, he is capable at times of considerable coarseness.

As a writer of masques Nabbes deserves more consideration. His touch was usually light and his machinery ingenious. The least satisfactory was the one first published, viz. 'Microcosmus. A Morall Maske, presented with generall liking, at the Private House in Salisbury Court, and heere set down according to the intention of the Authour, Thomas Nabbes,' 1637. A reference to the approaching publication of the work was made in 'Don Zara del Fogo,' a mock romance, which was written before 1637, though not published till 1656. Richard Brome contributed prefatory verses. His 'Spring's Glory' (1638) bears some resemblance to Middleton's 'Inner Temple Masque,' published in 1618. The 'Presentation intended for the Prince his Highnesse on his Birthday' (1638) is bright and attractive, although it does not appear to have been actually performed. It was printed with 'The Spring's Glory,' together with some occasional verses. The volume, which was dedicated to William, son of Peter Balle, was entitled 'The Spring's Glory, a Maske. Together with sundry Poems, Epigrams, Elegies, and Epithalamiums. By Thomas Nabbes,' 1639. Of the poems, the verses on a 'Mistresse of whose Affection hee was doubtfull' have a certain charm; they are included in Mr. Linton's 'Collection of Rare Poems.' Nabbes contributed commendatory verses to Shackerley Marmion's 'Legend of Cupid and Psyche,' 1637; Robert Chamberlain's 'Nocturnal Lucubrations,' 1638; Thomas Jordan's 'Poeticall Varieties,' 1640; John Tatham's 'Fancies Theater,' 1640; Humphrey Mills's 'A Night's Search,' 1640; Thomas Beedome's 'Poems Divine and Humane,' 1641; and the 'Phœnix of these Late Times; or, the Life of Mr. Henry Welby, Esq.' (1637). Welby was an eccentric, who was credited with living without food or drink for the last forty-four years of his life. To the fifth edition of Richard Knolles's 'Generall Historie of the Turkes' (1638) Nabbes appended 'A Continuation of the Turkish Historie, from the Yeare of our Lord 1628 to the end of the Yeare 1637. Collected out of the Dispatches of Sr. Peter Wyche, Knight, Embassador at Constantinople, and others.' The dedication is addressed to Sir Thomas Roe, whom Nabbes describes as a stranger to him [see KNOLLES, RICHARD].

According to Nabbes's 'Encomium on the Leaden Steeple at Worcester, repayred in 1628,' he desired to be buried in Worcester Cathedral; but Coxeter was of opinion that his grave was 'in the Temple Church, under the organ on the inner side.' The Temple burial register contains no record of Nabbes, but the register often fails to mention the names of those who, although buried there, had, in the opinion of the authorities, no obvious claim to a posthumous reputation.

All Nabbes's works, excluding only the continuation of Knolles, were brought together by Mr. A. H. Bullen in 1887. This collected edition forms vols. i. and ii. of the new series of Mr. Bullen's privately printed 'Old English Plays.'

[Mr. Bullen's preface to the collected edition of Nabbes's works; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, f. 334; Brydges's Censura, i. 439; Langbaine's English Dramatick Poets; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, ii. 24; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama.] S. L.

NADEN, CONSTANCE CAROLINE WOODHILL (1858–1889), poetess, born on 24 Jan. 1858 at 15 Francis Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham, was the only child of Thomas Naden, afterwards president of the Birmingham Architectural Association, by his wife Caroline Anne, daughter of J. C. Woodhill of Pakenham House, Edgbaston. Her mother died within a fortnight of the child's birth, and Constance was brought up by her grandparents. Mr. Woodhill was a retired jeweller of high character, an elder of a baptist church, and a man of some literary taste. From the age of eight till the age of sixteen or seventeen Miss Naden attended a day-school in Edgbaston kept by two unitarian ladies, the Misses Martin. She learnt flower-painting, and told fairy stories to her schoolfellows. After leaving school she remained with her grandparents. The rejection of some of her pictures by the Birmingham Society of Artists, after the acceptance of a first attempt, turned her thoughts to other studies. She learnt French, German, Latin, and some Greek, and was much attracted by the writings of James Hinton [q. v.], and by R. A. Vaughan's 'Hours with the Mystics.' She wrote at odd moments her 'Songs and Son-

nets of Springtime,' which was published in 1881. In 1879–80 and 1880–1 she attended botany classes at the Birmingham and Midland Institute, and acquired an interest in science. In the autumn of 1881 she became a student at Mason College. She there went through courses of 'physics, chemistry, botany, zoology, physiology, and geology.' She took a very lively part in debating societies, and she was especially interested in a sociological section of the Birmingham Natural History Society, which was started in 1883 in order to study the system of Mr. Herbert Spencer. She became a very eager and sympathetic student of Mr. Spencer's philosophy. In 1885 she won the 'Paxton prize' for an essay upon the geology of the district; and in 1887 won the 'Heslop' gold medal by an essay upon 'Induction and Deduction.' She also wrote in the 'Journal of Science,' 'Knowledge,' and other periodicals (list in *Memoir*, pp. 29–31). In 1887 she published her second volume of poems, 'A modern Apostle, the Elixir of Life, the Story of Clarice, and other Poems.' Mr. Woodhill died 27 Dec. 1881, and his widow on 21 June 1887. Miss Naden inherited a fortune upon the death of her grandmother, and in the autumn of 1887 made a tour with a friend through Constantinople, Palestine, Egypt, and India, where she was hospitably received by Lord Dufferin, the governor-general. She returned to England in June 1888, and soon afterwards bought a house in Park Street, Grosvenor Square. She joined the Aristotelian Society, endeavoured to form a Spencer society, and belonged to various societies of benevolent aims. On 22 Oct. 1889 she delivered an address upon Mr. Herbert Spencer's 'Principles of Sociology' to the sociological section at Mason College. Symptoms of a dangerous disease showed themselves shortly afterwards, and she underwent a severe operation on 5 Dec. She sank from the effects, and died on 23 Dec. 1889. She was buried beside her mother in the old cemetery, Warstone Lane, Birmingham.

Miss Naden was slight and tall, with a delicate face and 'clear blue-grey eyes.' She was regular and active in her habits. She had a penetrating voice, and was thoroughly self-possessed in public speaking. She appears to have been rather aggressive and sarcastic in discussion, but had very warm friendships, and was always fond of fun and harmless frolics.

Miss Naden's poems had attracted little notice until Mr. Gladstone called attention to them in an article upon British poetesses in an early number of the 'Speaker.' Mr. Gladstone named her as one of eight who had shown splendid powers. The poems undoubtedly show freshness and command of language. Miss Naden had in 1876 met Dr. Lewins, and became his disciple. The doctrine taught by both is called 'Hylo-Idealism,' and has been described as 'monistic positivism.' It is an attempt to give a metaphysical system in accordance with modern scientific thought. Miss Naden's writings upon this topic, as an opponent of her theory (Dr. Dale) remarks, show great acuteness, gracefulness of style, and felicity of illustration. Her chief attempt in philosophy, however, the essay upon 'Induction and Deduction,' though of great promise as the work of a student, is based upon inadequate knowledge; and she died before her powers, obviously remarkable, had fully ripened.

Miss Naden's works, besides the two volumes of poetry above mentioned, are collected in (1) 'Induction and Deduction . . . and other Essays. . . . Edited by R. Lewins, M.D., Medical Department,' 1890; and (2) 'Further Reliques of Constance Naden,' edited by George M. McCrie, 1891. Two pamphlets, 'Miss Naden's World Scheme,' by George M. McCrie, and 'Constance Naden and Hylo-Idealism,' by E. Cobham Brewer, LL.D., both annotated by Dr. Lewins, give accounts of her philosophy. A selection from her writings, edited by the Misses Hughes of Birmingham, appeared in 1893.

[Constance Naden: a Memoir, by W. R. Hughes, with an Introduction by Professor Lapworth, and Additions by Professor Tilden and Robert Lewins, M.D., 1890; article by the Rev. Dr. R. W. Dale (with personal recollections) in the Contemporary Review for April 1891 (also reprinted in 'Further Reliques.']

NADIN, JOSEPH (1765–1848), deputy-constable of Manchester, son of Joseph Nadin, a farmer, was born at Fairfield, Derbyshire, in 1765. At the age of twelve he began work at Stockport, and subsequently was successful in business as a cotton-spinner. During the time that the cotton operatives were making raids on cotton mills in Lancashire and elsewhere, for the purpose of destroying machinery, Nadin made himself conspicuous in detecting the plotters and bringing them to justice. He was prevailed upon in 1801 to take the office of deputy-constable of Manchester, and he thereby became chief executive officer to the governing body of the town, which was then under the court-leet of the manor.

His life as a public officer was eventful and dangerous, and he was a zealous, able, and courageous servant of the authorities. Some said that he was the real ruler of Man-

chester, and that the magistrates thought they exercised a wholesome authority when, at his suggestion, they sought to repress by every means of coercion the rising demand for political and social rights. The course he took with regard to Samuel Bamford [q. v.] and other reformers, as well as in the 'Peterloo' meeting in 1819, rendered him very unpopular; but he earned the gratitude of the ruling classes, by whom he was presented with costly testimonials. He figures as a sort of Jonathan Wild in Mrs. Banks's novel of 'God's Providence House.' He had a magnificent physique, as is shown both by his portraits and by a graphic passage in Bamford's 'Life of a Radical,' where, however, he is described as coarse, illiterate, and ill-mannered. He amassed considerable property, and on his retirement from office in 1821 he went to live on an estate which he possessed at Cheadle, in Cheshire. He died there on 4 March 1848, aged 83, and was buried in St. James's Church, Manchester. He married Mary Rowlinson in 1792, and left several children.

[Bamford's Life of a Radical, i. 82; Prentice's Manchester, 1851, p. 34; Manchester Notes and Queries, vol. i.; Trans. Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Soc. vol. xi.; information kindly supplied by Mr. W. S. Nadin.] C. W. S.

NAESMITH. [See NASMITH and NASMYTH.]

NAFTEL, PAUL JACOB (1817–1891), painter in water-colours, born at Guernsey on 10 Sept. 1817, was son of Paul and Sophia Naftel of Guernsey. He resided during the earlier part of his life in Guernsey, where he was educated; and, although a self-taught artist, was appointed professor of drawing at Elizabeth College. Becoming known for his delicate and refined studies in water-colour, he was elected an associate of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours on 11 Feb. 1856, and a full member on 13 June 1859. He did not settle in England till 1870, when he resided at 4 St. Stephen's Square, Westbourne Park, London, continuing to practise as a drawing-master, and to be a prolific exhibitor at the exhibition of the 'Old' Society. He subsequently moved to 76 Elm Park Road, Chelsea, and later to a house at Strawberry Hill, where he died on 13 Sept. 1891. Naftel's subjects were in his earlier days the scenery of his native Channel Islands, and latterly views in the United Kingdom and Italy. They were remarkable for tender and light effects rather than strength, and in his earlier days he was lavish in his use of body colour. He made the designs to illustrate Ansted and Latham's book on the 'Channel Islands,' 1862. Naftel married, first, Miss Robilliard of Alderney; and, secondly, Isabel, youngest daughter of Octavius Oakley [q. v.], water-colour painter.

NAFTEL, MAUD (1856–1890), painter, daughter of the above by his second wife, was born on 1 June 1856. At first a pupil of her father, she afterwards studied at the Slade School of Art in London, and in Paris under M. Carolus Duran. She attained distinction as a painter in water-colours, and was especially noted for her paintings of flowers. She was elected an associate of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours in March 1887, but died in her father's house at Elm Park Road, on 18 Feb. 1890. She published a book on 'Flowers and how to paint them.'

[Private information; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Water-colour' Society.] L. C.

NAGLE, SIR EDMUND (1757–1830), admiral, born in 1757, is said to have been a nephew of Edmund Burke. It would seem more probable that he was a son of Burke's first-cousin. He entered the navy in 1770, under the care of Captain John Stott, on board the Juno frigate, in which he went to the Falkland Islands, on the occasion of their being surrendered by Spain in 1771 (BEATSON, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, vi. 15; cf. art. FARMER, GEORGE). He afterwards served in the Winchelsea, Deal Castle, Thetis, and Bienfaisant, on the Mediterranean and home stations, and passed his examination on 7 May 1777 (Passing Certificate). On 25 Oct 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Greenwich storeship, on the North American station. In 1779 he was in the Syren, in the North Sea, and from 1780 to 1782 was again on the coast of North America in the Warwick, with Captain Elphinstone [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH]. On 1 Aug. 1782 he was promoted to the command of the Racoon brig, which was shortly afterwards captured off the Delaware by the French frigate Aigle. A few days later, 11 Sept., Nagle regained his liberty, the Aigle being in turn captured by the Warwick. He was then appointed to the Hound sloop, and on 27 Jan. 1783 was posted to the Grana, which he brought home and paid off. In 1793 he commissioned the Active frigate, and early in 1794 was moved into the Artois of 44 guns, in which for the next three years he was actively employed, under the command of Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], or Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.] On 21 Oct. 1794, off Ushant, the little squadron, then commanded by Pellew, sighted the Révolutionnaire, French frigate, also of 44 guns, which was chased

and brought to action by the Artois. On the other frigates coming up the Révolutionnaire surrendered. She was a new and very fine ship, and was for several years one of the crack frigates in the English navy. For his gallant service Nagle was knighted. The next year the Artois was with Warren in the expedition to Quiberon, and, continuing on the French coast, was lost on a sandbank off Rochelle on 31 July 1797, when in chase of a French frigate.

In August 1798 Nagle married 'a lady of ample fortune—the widow of John Lucie Blackman of Craven Street'—after which he had little service at sea. In 1801–2 he commanded the Majestic, and afterwards the Juste for a few months, and in 1803 was appointed to command the sea fencibles of the Sussex coast. At this time, making his headquarters at Brighton, he was introduced to the Prince of Wales, and, telling a good story, and overflowing with rollicking Irish humour, became a great favourite. He was made rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, and for a short time hoisted his flag on board the Inconstant at Guernsey. He was promoted to be vice-admiral on 31 July 1810, and, again for a short time, was commander-in-chief at Leith. In 1813 he was governor of Newfoundland, and in 1814, when the allied monarchs reviewed the fleet at Spithead, he was nominated aide-de-camp to the prince-regent. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was made a K.C.B., and on 12 Aug. 1819 was promoted to the rank of admiral.

During all this time, however, with these few intermissions, he was in attendance on the prince, and in 1820, on the prince's accession to the throne, was appointed groom of the bedchamber. He is described as a man of great good nature and a simplicity of mind which was said to make him the butt for some coarse practical jokes. He died at his house at East Molesey, Surrey, on 14 March 1830, leaving no issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 277; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 469; Brenton's Naval History.]

J. K. L.

NAGLE, NANO or HONORA (1728–1784), foundress of the Presentation order of nuns, born in 1728, was daughter of Garrett Nagle of Ballygriffin near Mallow, co. Cork. The Nagles were of Anglo-Norman origin: a kinswoman (Miss Nagle of Shanballyduff, co. Cork) was mother of Burke. Nano's mother belonged to the Mathew family of Thomastown, co. Tipperary, and was connected with Father Mathew [q. v.], the apostle of temperance. Nano was educated at home, and afterwards at Paris, where a glimpse, early one morning on her return from a ball, of some poor people waiting outside a church door in order to attend mass is said to have given a serious turn to her thoughts.

She returned to Ireland about 1750, determined to devote herself to the poor of her own country; but, deterred by the penal laws, she went back to France with the intention of entering a convent. But again she was driven home by a sense of her vocation. Her father was dead, but she remained in Dublin with her mother and sister until their death forced her to take up her residence with her brother in Cork. There the poor Catholic population was destitute of all means of education. With her own fortune, and afterwards with the support of some members of her family, she secretly started a poor school for catholic girls. She also visited the sick, and at her own expense established an asylum for aged females, which still exists. The narrowness of her own resources subsequently led her to charge fees at her school, and she herself collected them. But her health was bad, and, finding that her own energies were unequal to the task of carrying on the school, she determined to put it under the care of a religious community—a dangerous expedient in face of the stringency of the penal laws, which proscribed all religious communities. Four young ladies entered a convent of the Ursuline nuns in Paris to prepare themselves to undertake Miss Nagle's work, and after a period of training they reached Cork in 1771 in the charge of Dr. Francis Moylan [q. v.], subsequently bishop of the diocese, and occupied the convent founded by Miss Nagle. She did not become one of their number.

The order of Ursuline nuns is mainly occupied in the education of girls of the well-to-do classes, but Miss Nagle interested herself mainly in the poor. The corporation refrained from enforcing the laws against the new community in consideration of its beneficent objects. In further pursuit of her high aims Miss Nagle in 1775 laid the foundation of a new order, which was to devote itself exclusively (unlike the Ursulines) to the education of the female children of the poor. To this congregation she gave the name of the Order of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary. A convent and schools, specially erected by Miss Nagle, at her own expense, for the new order, were opened on Christmas day 1777, and the occasion was celebrated by a dinner to fifty beggars, on whom the foundress waited herself. The rules of the community were approved of by Pope Pius VI in 1791, and confirmed on 9 April 1805 by Pius VII

who constituted the congregation an order of the catholic church. It was thus that systematic education was, since the days of the Reformation, first brought within reach of the poor in Ireland.

Worn out by her hard work and by austerities, Miss Nagle died at her convent in Cork on 20 April 1784, at the age of fifty-six.

There is an oil-painting of her in the Ursuline convent, Blackrock, co. Cork.

The Ursuline order, which Miss Nagle introduced into Ireland, has numerous convents in that country, offshoots of her foundation; and in 1874 her own order (the Presentation) had fifty-two houses in Ireland, one in England, twelve in British North America, four in Australia, three in the United States, and one in India.

[Hutch's Life of Nano Nagle; Coppinger's Life of Nano Nagle; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; the Catholic Dictionary.]

P. L. N.

NAGLE, Sir RICHARD (*fl.* 1689), attorney-general for Ireland, was of an ancient family in the county of Cork. By old authors the name is often incorrectly written Nangle. Carrigacunna Castle, on the Blackwater, between Mallow and Fermoy, belonged to him, and some neighbouring hills still bear the family name. According to the commonly received but very scanty authorities, he was educated by the jesuits and intended for the priesthood. Preferring the law, 'he arrived to a good perfection, and was employed by many protestants, so that he knew the weak part of most of their titles' (King, ch. iii. sec. iii. p. 9).

Charles II died 6 Feb. 1684–5, and Ormonde, though 'with dismal sadness at his heart,' proclaimed James II in Dublin. He was at once removed, and Henry Hyde, earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was made lord-lieutenant in October, and landed in Ireland 29 Dec.; but Richard Talbot, earl of Tyrconnel [q. v.], who was in London, thwarted him at every step, and soon took Nagle into consultation. In February 1685–6 Nagle proposed to the lord-lieutenant that the outlawries on which the protestant settlement rested should be reversed (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 273). In May he became a privy councillor, but refused to be sworn, ostensibly on account of the great professional loss likely to follow (*ib.* i. 445). At the end of July 1686 Nagle was consulted by Clarendon and dined with him, the lord-lieutenant regarding him as the authorised representative of the Irish Roman catholics (*ib.* i. 516). He was already contemplating a parliament (*ib.* p. 538) which might dispossess the English settlers, though he as yet admitted that they would have to be compensated (*ib.* p. 564). At the end of August Tyrconnel went to London again to arrange with James for the supersession of Clarendon, and for the further depression of the protestant interest in Ireland. Nagle accompanied him, and was consulted by the king as well as by Sunderland. He returned to Ireland before Tyrconnel, after addressing to him the famous letter, bearing date 26 Oct., in which the repeal of the Act of Settlement was first seriously suggested (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 193). Clarendon did not see a copy of this letter until January following (*Corresp.* ii. 142). Though dated from Coventry and nominally written on the road, this document bears no mark of haste, and was probably composed in London after careful consultation with Tyrconnel and Sunderland (Harris, p. 107). Nagle was knighted by James, and at the end of 1686 was appointed attorney-general for Ireland, displacing a protestant who had held the office since the Restoration. In August 1687 Tyrconnel, who had then superseded Clarendon as viceroy, went to Chester with Nagle and Rice, and Bishop Cartwright entertained the party during James II's visit (*Diary*, pp. 73–5).

The anti-English interest in Ireland was strengthened by this meeting, and Nagle was active in the matter of the quo warrantos which destroyed the protestant corporations, often by means of mere legal quibbles (King, ch. iii. sec. v. p. 2). In the spring of 1688 Nagle joined in the attempt to force Doyle upon Trinity College, Dublin, as a fellow (*ib.* sec. xv. p. 2). A little later he was more friendly to the college (Stubbs, p. 127), but its protestant character would have been destroyed if James had succeeded. Outlawries arising out of the rebellion of 1641 were reversed wholesale, and Nagle told those who were in a hurry to sue for their confiscated estates 'to have a little patience, perhaps they would come more easily' (King, ch. iii. sec. xii. p. 2). He went to France about the end of 1688, and returned with James (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 316), who landed at Kinsale 12 March 1688–1689. Means were at once taken to carry out the new policy. A parliament was called, which met in Dublin on 7 May, and Nagle sat for the county of Cork with Justin MacCarthy [q. v.] as a colleague. He was at once chosen speaker, and had a principal part in repealing the Acts of Settlement and Explanation, and in passing the great Act of Attainder, which deprived 2,455 landowners of their estates and vested them in the crown. King says that when Nagle

presented the bill for the royal assent he remarked that many of these persons had been attainted on common fame. Pardons granted after 1 Nov. were made null and void, and the act was not published, but kept carefully secret, lest absentees should return within the specified time. We are told that James himself did not know what was in the act, that he had read without understanding it, thus destroying his own prerogative by mistake, and that he upbraided Nagle for deceiving him (King, ch. iii. sec. xii.) The attorney-general was also zealous in depriving protestants of their churches (*ib.* sec. xviii.), and in making the position of their clergy intolerable (*ib.* sec. xx.)

Schomberg landed at Carrickfergus in August, and advantage was taken of the subsequent mortality among his troops to tamper with them. A letter bearing Nagle's imprimatur, and perhaps written by him, was circulated among the soldiers reminding them of the fate of Sennacherib's host, and exhorting them to return to their legitimate king (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 251). At Tyrconnel's request, James in September made Nagle his chief secretary as well as attorney-general, with Albeville for a colleague (Berwick, i. 360). After the Boyne, 1 July 1690, he was one of those who urged James's immediate flight to France. In the September following, if not sooner, he was at St. Germain with Tyrconnel and Rice, and returned with them to Galway in January 1690–1, bringing about 8,000*l.* and some inferior stores (Story, *Cont.* p. 51). Chief-justice Nugent acted as Jacobite secretary during his absence. After the battle of Aughrim in July following, and the consequent fall of Galway, Nagle remained at Limerick with Tyrconnel, who trusted him in the most secret matters (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 109), and he remained in the city during the siege by Ginkel. Tyrconnel died on 14 Aug., and a commission from James was produced which left the wreck of his authority in the hands of Fitton, Nagle, and Francis Plowden, as lords justices, but without power in military matters (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 155). After the surrender of Limerick they all three sailed together in the same vessel with Sarsfield on 22 Dec., and reached France in safety (*ib.* p. 191; Cardinal Moran, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 303). With the title of secretary of state for Ireland Nagle was for a time one of the junto of five who ruled at the melancholy court of St. Germain (Clarke, ii. 411). He probably died abroad, but the date is uncertain. He had a large family, and one son at least was married in France to Margaret, younger daughter of Walter Bourke of Turlogh. Mr. Garrett Nagle, now a resident magistrate in Ireland, is Sir Richard's descendant.

Berwick (i. 360) says Nagle was a 'very honest man, of good sense, and very clever in his profession, but not at all versed in affairs of state.' At the beginning of 1686 Clarendon wrote of him as 'the lawyer, a Roman Catholic, and a man of the best repute for learning as well as honesty among that people' (*Corresp.* i. 273), and for some months after he often backs that opinion; but in his diary a year later is 'sure that he is both a covetous and an ambitious man,' and does not in the least believe his most solemn asseverations (*ib.* ii. 150).

[Archbishop King's State of the Protestants under James II, with Charles Leslie's Answer, 1692; Singer's Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence; Journal of the Parliament in Ireland, 1689; Clarke's Life of James II; Macariæ Excidium, or Destruction of Cyprus, ed. O'Callaghan; Bishop Cartwright's Diary (Camden Soc.); Stubbs's Hist. of Dubl. Univ.; Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick, Collection Petitot and Monmerqué; Harris's Life of William III; Story's Hist. and Cont. 1693; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall; Jacobite Narrative, ed. Gilbert, from Lord Fingall's manuscript. This last is the work quoted by Macaulay as 'light to the blind.'] R. B–L.

NAIRNE, Baroness. [See Elphinstone, Margaret Mercer, 1788–1867.]

NAIRNE, CAROLINA, Baroness Nairne (1766–1845), Scottish ballad writer, born at Gask, Perthshire, 16 Aug. 1766, was the daughter of Laurence Oliphant. The latter, like his father, whom he succeeded in 1767, was an ardent Jacobite, and married in 1755 his first-cousin Margaret, eldest daughter of Duncan Robertson of Strowan, Perthshire, chief of the clan Donnochy. Carolina was named after Prince Charles Stuart; in a list of births and deaths in her father's hand it is written 'Carolina, after the King, at Gask, Aug. 16th 1766' (Oliphant, *Jacobite Lairds of Gask*, p. 349). She soon became 'a sturdy tod' in her mother's esteem, and a nonjuring clergyman, who was her tutor for a time, reported that she was a very promising student. Although somewhat delicate in her early years—'a paper miss' her nurse called her—she became a skilful rider, and sang and danced admirably. Her beauty gained for her the title of 'pretty Miss Car,' and subsequently of 'the Flower of Strathearn.'

Carolina induced her brother Laurence to become a subscriber to Burns's poems, announced from Edinburgh in 1786. She followed with eager interest Burns's improvements on the old Scottish songs in Johnson's

'Musical Museum' and Thomson's 'Songs of Scotland.' The first important result of this new stimulus was in 1792, when she gave her brother in strict secrecy a new version of 'The Pleuchman' (ploughman) to sing at a gathering of the Gask tenantry. It instantly became popular. She followed up her success by writing other humorous and Jacobite songs. In 1797 she joined her brother, who was about this time serving in the Perthshire light dragoons, when he went with his company to quarters in the north of England. There is a legend that during this sojourn she had the distinction of declining a royal duke in marriage. On 27 July 1797 another brother, Charles, died, and the following year when her friend, Mrs. Campbell Colquhoun, the sister of Scott's 'Willie Erskine,' lost her firstborn child, Carolina sent her a copy of 'The Land o' the Leal.' On 2 June 1806 she was married at Gask to her cousin, Major William Murray Nairne, assistant inspector of barracks (son of Lieutenant-colonel John Nairne). Major Nairne's duties required his presence at Edinburgh, and he and his wife settled first at Portobello and afterwards at Wester Duddingston, in a house named Carolina Cottage, presented to them by their relative, Robertson of Strowan. Here their only child, William Murray, was born in 1808.

Major Nairne was of a humorous, joyous temperament, but was restrained by the reticence of his wife, who was a victim of that 'unseasonable modesty' impatiently noted by the historian of the family as a failing of the Oliphants (*Jacobite Lairds of Gask*, p. 225). They met Sir Walter Scott occasionally, but the acquaintance never became intimate. Although her friends admired her artistic accomplishments (she could draw and paint), and her wide knowledge of Scottish songs attracted attention in private life, she concealed, even from her husband, her poetic achievements. From 1821 to 1824, as Mrs. Bogan of Bogan, she contributed lyrics to the 'Scottish Minstrel' of R. A. Smith, but even the publisher was not made aware of her identity. Without committing herself she managed to write and copy Jacobite songs and tunes for her kinsman Robertson of Strowan, who died in 1822. That year George IV visited Scotland, and, on the invitation of Sir Walter Scott, interested himself in the fallen Jacobite adherents. The result was the bill of 17 June 1824, which restored them to their birthright. Major Nairne thus became a peer (being the fifth Lord Nairne of Nairne, Perthshire), and his wife was thenceforth known as Baroness Nairne.

Lady Nairne's chief object in life was now the training of her only son. Up to his fifteenth year she mainly taught him herself. Then she selected tutors with the greatest care. On the death of Lord Nairne in 1829 she left Edinburgh with the boy, settling first with relatives at Clifton, near Bristol. It was probably at this time that she wrote her vigorous and touching 'Farewell to Edinburgh.' In July 1831 they went to Kingstown, Dublin, and thence to Enniskerry, co. Wicklow. Here, as at Edinburgh, her friends noticed her artistic tastes, and she drew a striking landscape, with common blacklead, on the damp back wall of her dwelling (Rogers, *Memoir*, p. 60). The summer of 1834 young Lord Nairne and his mother spent in Scotland.

The young man's delicate health, however, constrained them to move in the autumn, and, along with Mrs. Keith (Lady Nairne's sister) and their niece, Miss Margaret H. Steuart of Dalguise, Perthshire, they went to the continent, visiting Paris, the chief Italian cities, Geneva, Interlachen, and Baden. They spent the winter of 1835–6 in Mannheim; but after an attack of influenza the young Lord Nairne died at Brussels on 7 Dec. 1837. From June 1838 to the summer of 1841, with a little party of relatives and friends, Lady Nairne again visited various continental resorts. In 1842–3 the party was at Paris, and in the latter year Lady Nairne returned to Gask as the guest of her nephew, James Blair Oliphant, and his wife. Her health was growing uncertain, but she corresponded with her friends, and evinced a deep interest in the great movement which was just culminating in the disruption of the church of Scotland. In the winter of 1843 she had a stroke of paralysis, from which she rallied sufficiently to be able to interest herself in various Christian benefactions, to watch the development of the free kirk, and to give practical aid to the social schemes of Dr. Chalmers. She died on 26 Oct. 1845, and was buried within the chapel at Gask. Her portrait at Gask was painted by Sir John Watson Gordon.

Lady Nairne had in her last years consented to the anonymous publication of her poems, and a collection was in preparation at her death. With the consent of her sister, Mrs. Keith, in 1846, they were published in a handsome folio as 'Lays from Strathearn, by Carolina, Baroness Nairne; arranged with Symphonies and Accompaniments by Finlay Dun.' In 1869 the 'Life and Songs of the Baroness Nairne' appeared, under the editorship of Dr. Charles Rogers, the life being largely written by Mr. T. L. Kington Oliphant of Gask (*Jacobite Lairds of Gask*,

p. 433). Dr. Rogers revised and amended this volume in a new edition published in 1886.

Lady Nairne excels in the humorous ballad, the Jacobite song, and songs of sentiment and domestic pathos. She skilfully utilised the example of Burns in fitting beautiful old tunes with interesting words; her admirable command of lowland Scotch enabled her to write for the Scottish people, and her ease of generalisation gave breadth of significance to special themes. In her 'Land o' the Leal,' 'Laird o' Cockpen,' and 'Caller Herrin',' she is hardly, if at all, second to Burns himself. 'The Land o' the Leal,' set to the old tune 'Hey tutti taiti,' also used by Burns for 'Scots wha ha'e,' was translated into Greek verse by the Rev. J. Riddell, fellow of Balliol College, Oxford. 'Caller Herrin'' was written for the benefit of Nathaniel Gow, son of the famous Perthshire fiddler Neil Gow [q.v.], whose melody for the song, with its echoes from the peal of church bells, has been a favourite with composers of variations. Two well-known settings are those by Charles Czerny and Philip Knapton (1788–1833) [q.v.] Lady Nairne ranks with Hogg in her Jacobite songs, but in several she stands first and alone. Nothing in the language surpasses the exuberant buoyancy of her 'Charlie is my darling,' the swift triumphant movement of 'The Hundred Pipers,' and the wail of forlorn desolation in 'Will ye no' come back again?' Excellent in structure, these songs are enriched by strong conviction and natural feeling. The same holds true of all Lady Nairne's domestic verses and occasional pieces, 'The Auld House,' 'The Rowan Tree,' 'Cradle Song,' the 'Mitherless Lammie,' 'Kind Robin lo'es me' (a tribute to Lord Nairne), and 'Gude Nicht and joy be wi' ye a'.' 'Would you be young again?' was written in 1842, when the authoress was seventy-six.

[Rogers's Life and Songs of Lady Nairne; Kington Oliphant's Jacobite Lairds of Gask; Tytler and Watson's Songstresses of Scotland.]

T. B.

NAIRNE, EDWARD (1726–1806), electrician, born in 1726, was probably a member of the family of Nairne resident at Sandwich, Kent. He early interested himself in scientific studies, and established a shop at 20 Cornhill, London, as an 'optical, mathematical, and philosophical instrument maker,' in which capacity he enjoyed royal patronage. In 1771 he began to contribute papers on scientific subjects to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and probably about this time made the acquaintance of Joseph Priestley [q.v.] In 1774 he contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' the results of a series of experiments, showing the superiority of points over balls as electrical conductors, and constructed, on plans supplied by Priestley, the first considerable electrical machine made in England (Priestley, *Memoirs*, ed. 1809, p. 59; *Nicholson's Journal*, ii. 525–6). In the specification of the patent which he took out for this machine in 1782 it is described as a 'new invention and most usefull improvement in the common electrical machine (which I call the insulated medical electrical machine) by insulating the whole in a particular manner, and constructing the conductors so that either shocks or sparks may be received from them.' Nairne published a description of this machine, which reached an eighth edition, in 1796. It is still well known as 'Nairne's electrical machine' (Woodcroft, *Specifications of Patents*, Electricity and Magnetism, p. 3; Sir Humphry Davy, *Works*, v. 31; Deschanel, *Treatises on Natural Philosophy*, p. 577; Ganot, *Physics*, p. 741).

On 20 March 1776 Nairne was elected F.R.S., being admitted on 27 June (Thomson, *History of the Royal Society*, p. 449). In the same year he made some experiments to determine the specific gravity of sea-water, the degree of cold at which it begins to freeze, and whether the ice be salt or not; his results were published in a pamphlet dedicated to Sir John Pringle. He also invented the process of artificial desiccation by means of sulphuric acid acting under the receiver of an air-pump, of which he published an account (*Phil. Trans. Index*; *Edinburgh Phil. Journal*, iii. 56–9). He improved the astronomical apparatus at Greenwich (Lysons, *Environs*), constructed many excellent scientific instruments, and contributed numerous papers, besides those already mentioned, to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (*Nicholson's Journal*, passim; *Phil. Trans.*; Ronald, *Catalogue of Books and Papers relating to Electricity*).

In 1800 Nairne became one of the proprietors of the newly founded Royal Institution, but does not seem to have taken an active part in its proceedings. In the following year he gave up his business in Cornhill and removed to Chelsea, where he died on 1 Sept. 1806, aged 80 (*Gent. Mag.*, 1806, ii. 880; *London Directory*, 1801–7).

The electrician must not be confused with a contemporary Edward Nairne (1742?–1799), attorney and supervisor of customs at Sandwich, who was born there about 1742, and wrote: 1. 'Humorous Poems,' Canterbury, 1791; 2nd edit., published as 'Kentish Tales,' Sandgate, 1824. 2. 'The Dog-tax: a Poem,' Canterbury, 1797. He was known as the 'Sandwich bard,' and died at Sand-

wich, on 5 July 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* 1799 ii. 626; BRYDGES, *Censura Litt.* iii. 419).

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit. Mus. Library; Lists of Royal Society; Weld's Hist. of Royal Soc. ii. 52; Royal Institution Collection of Circulars, &c.; Bence Jones's Royal Institution: its Founders and its first Professors; Journals of the Royal Institution; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 165; Hill's Boswell, iii. 21, note; Rutt's Life and Correspondence of Dr. Priestley, i. 79; Bolton's Correspondence of Dr. Priestley, p. 116; Mountaine's Description of the Lines on Gunter's Scale, as improved by . . . J. Robertson, and executed by Messrs. Nairne and Blunt, Lond. 1778, 8vo; Lalande's Bibliographie Astronomique; Nicholson's Journal, ii. 420, 525–526, iv. 265 (new ser.), vi. 235, viii. 81, xiii. 56; Monthly Review (or Literary Journal), passim; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 408.]

A. F. P.

NAIRNE, JOHN, third LORD NAIRNE (*d.* 1770), Jacobite, was the eldest son of Lord William Murray, second lord Nairne, by Margaret, only daughter and heiress of Robert, first lord Nairne [q. v.] WILLIAM NAIRNE, second LORD NAIRNE (*d.* 1724), who assumed his wife's surname and succeeded to her father's title, was the fourth son of John Murray, first marquis of Atholl [q. v.] In 1685 he accompanied his father in the expedition to Argyllshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. Appendix, pt. viii. p. 17). Some time afterwards he distinguished himself as a naval officer (PATTEN, *History of the Rebellion in* 1715, ed. 1745, p. 44). At the revolution he did not take the oaths to the government, and refrained from taking his seat in parliament. Subsequently he strongly opposed the union, and he was one of those who signed a paper to support the prince 2 May 1707 (HOOKE, *Negotiations*, Roxburghe Club, ii. 230). At the revolution in 1715 he joined the standard of Mar, and having with his men crossed the Forth and marched into England, was taken prisoner at Preston on 14 Nov. and sent to the Tower. At his trial on 19 Jan. 1716 he pleaded guilty, and on 9 Feb. he was sentenced to death, but he was reprieved, and in May, through the intervention of the Duke of Atholl, obtained a remission (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 70). In 1718 Captain Straiton, deceived by a false messenger, sent an express to acquaint Lord Nairne in Perthshire that the 'Duke of Ormond was on the coast, and certainly landed by that time, and desiring his lordship to forward the good newes to Marishall' (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 22); but Lockhart, discovering that the intelligence was false, sent word to Nairne in time to prevent him from joining Marischal and thus endangering his life (*ib.* p. 23). The Duke of Atholl attributed Nairne's strong Jacobite leanings to the influence of his wife, daughter of the first Lord Nairne, and to her artifices he also imputed the 'ruin' of his own three sons (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. Appendix, pt. viii. p. 71). The second Lord Nairne died in 1724.

The third Lord Nairne, with his father, joined the rebellion of 1715, and became lieutenant-colonel of Lord Charles Murray's regiment. According to Patten he 'took a great deal of pains to encourage the Highlanders by his own experience in their hard marches, and always went with them on foot through the worst and deepest ways, and in highland dress' (*History of the Rebellion*, ed. 1745, p. 44). Like his father, he was taken prisoner at the battle of Preston, and was forfeited, but was reprieved and received his liberty. In 1738 an act was also passed by parliament enabling him to sue or maintain any action or suit, and to inherit any real or personal estate that might descend to him. He nevertheless remained a staunch Jacobite, and was thoroughly conversant with the plans for a rising in 1745. It was his daughter, Mrs. Robertson of Lude, who, at the request of the Marquis of Tullibardine, prepared Blair Castle for the reception of the prince; and soon after the latter's arrival Nairne joined him at Blair with a number of his men. From Blair he and Cameron of Lochiel, with four hundred men, were sent forward to take possession of Dunkeld, and on the arrival of the prince there on 3 Sept. Nairne was again sent forward to take possession of Perth. On the day before the battle of Prestonpans (21 Sept.) he was posted with five hundred men to the west of the forces of Cope, to prevent any advance in that direction. The force was called in at nightfall; and at the battle Nairne held command of the second line, consisting of Athollmen, the Robertsons, the Macdonalds of Glencoe, and the Maclachlans. He was chosen one of the prince's privy council, and during the march into England he held command of a lowland regiment of two hundred men. He was also present at the battles of Falkirk and Culloden. After Culloden he joined Lord George Murray at Ruthven in Badenoch, but on learning that the prince had resolved not to continue the contest further, he escaped to the continent. He was included in the act of attainder passed in 1746, and died in France 11 July 1770. By Lady Catherine Murray, third daughter of Charles, first earl of Dunmore, he had eight sons and four daughters. Five of the children died young. The sons who survived were James, who died unmarried; John, who became a lieu-

tenant-colonel in the army, and to whose son, William Murray Nairne, husband of Caroline, lady Nairne [q. v.], the title was restored by parliament 17 June 1824; Charles, an officer in the service of the States-General, who died in June 1775; Thomas, who was an officer in Lord John Drummond's regiment, and was captured in October 1745 on board the French ship L'Esperance, on his way to join the prince in Scotland, but afterwards obtained his pardon, and died at Sancerre, in France, 3 April 1777; and Henry, who was an officer in the French service.

[Histories of the Rebellion by Patten, Rae, Ray, Home, and Chambers; Lockhart Papers; Nathaniel Hooke's Negotiations (Roxburghe Club); Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. viii.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 280–1.]

T. F. H.

NAIRNE, Sir ROBERT, of Strathord, first Lord Nairne (1600–1683), lord of session, was representative of a family which claimed descent from Michael de Nairne, who on 10 Feb. 1406–7 was witness to a charter of Robert, duke of Albany. He was the eldest son of Robert Nairne of Muckersie, and afterwards of Strathord, both in Perthshire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Preston of Penicuick, Midlothian, lord-president of the court of session. Like his father, he became a member of the Faculty of Advocates. With other royalists he was captured by a detachment from General Monck at Alyth, Forfarshire, 28 Aug. 1651, and sent a prisoner to the Tower, where he remained till the Restoration. By Charles II he was appointed one of the lords of session, 1 June 1661, receiving also the honour of knighthood; and on 11 Jan. 1671 he was appointed one of the court of justiciary. On 23 Jan. 1681 he was created a peer of Scotland by the title of Baron Nairne, to himself for life, and after his decease to his son-in-law, Lord William Murray, who assumed the surname of Nairne [see under Nairne, John, third Lord Nairne]. At the trial of the Earl of Argyll in 1681 Nairne was compelled from fatigue to retire while the pleadings on the relevancy were still proceeding. The judges who remained being equally divided as to the relevancy, and the Duke of Queensberry, who presided, being unwilling to vote, Nairne was sent for to give his vote. According to Wodrow he fell asleep while the pleadings for the relevancy were being read to him, but being awakened after this ceremony had been performed, voted for the relevancy of the indictment (*Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland*, iii. 336). On 10 April 1683 Lord Castlehill was appointed to be one of the criminal lords in place of Lord Nairne, who was excused from attendance on account of his great age. 'This,' according to Lauder of Fountainhall, 'provoked the old man to reflect that when he was lying in the Tower for the king Castlehill was one of Oliver Cromwell's pages and servants, and Nairne died within six weeks after this' (*Historical Notices*, p. 435). By his wife Margaret, daughter of Patrick Graham of Inchbrakie, Perthshire, he had an only daughter, Margaret, married to Lord William Murray, who became second Lord Nairne.

[Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 279–80.]

T. F. H.

NAIRNE, Sir WILLIAM, Lord Dunsinane (1731 ?–1811), Scottish judge, born about 1731, the younger son of Sir William Nairne, bart., of Dunsinane, Perthshire, by his wife, Emelia Graham of Fintry, Forfarshire, was admitted an advocate on 11 March 1755, and in 1758 was appointed joint commissary clerk of Edinburgh with Alexander Nairne. He was uncle to the notorious Katharine Nairne or Ogilvie, whose trial for murder and incest attracted great attention in August 1765. He is supposed to have connived at her subsequent escape from the Tolbooth. He succeeded Robert Bruce of Kennet as an ordinary lord of session, and took his seat on the bench, with the title of Lord Dunsinane, on 9 March 1786. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his nephew William, the fourth baronet, in January 1790, and at the same time purchased the estate of Dunsinane from another nephew for 16,000*l*. On the resignation of John Campbell of Stonefield, Nairne was appointed a lord of justiciary, 24 Dec. 1792. He resigned his seat in the court of justiciary in 1808, and his seat in the court of session in 1809. He died at Dunsinane House on 23 March 1811.

Nairne was unmarried. The baronetcy became extinct upon his death, while his estates devolved upon his nephew, John Mellis, who subsequently assumed the surname of Nairne.

Nairne was not a rich man; and in order to clear off the purchase money of Dunsinane he had to adopt the most rigid economy. To save the expense of entertaining visitors, he is said to have kept only one bed at Dunsinane, and upon one occasion, after trying every expedient to get rid of his friend George Dempster, he exclaimed in despair, 'George, if you stay, you will go to bed at ten and rise at three, and then I shall get the bed after you' (Kay, i. 217–18).

Two etchings of Nairne will be found in

Kay's 'Original Portraits' (Nos. xci. and ccc.) His 'Disputatio Juridica ad tit. 4 Lib. xx. Pand. Qui potiores in pignore vel hypotheca habeantur,' &c., was published in 1755, Edinburgh, 4to. He assisted in the collection of the 'Decisions of the Court of Session from the end of the year 1756 to the end of the year 1760,' Edinburgh, 1765, fol.

[Kay's Series of Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings, 1877, i. 217–19, 307, 392, ii. opp. 380; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832, p. 538; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 236–7; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 381; Adam's Political State of Scotland, 1887, p. 262; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 1844, p. 634; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1879. ii. 1151; Scots Mag. xx. 613, lii. 51, lxxiii. 320; Edinburgh Star, 2 April 1811; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

NAISH, JOHN (1841–1890), lord chancellor of Ireland, son of Carrol Naish of Ballycullen, co. Limerick, was born in 1841. He was educated at the Jesuit school of Clongowes Wood in Kildare, and, on leaving school, entered Dublin University, where he obtained numerous distinctions, including a non-foundation scholarship in science in 1861 (scholarships on the foundation being at that time open to none but members of the then established church), the Lloyd exhibition for proficiency in mathematics and physics (1862), and a senior moderatorship both in mathematical science and in experimental and natural science (1863). After graduating B.A., he entered the law school of the university, and was first prizeman in civil law in 1863, and in feudal and English law in 1864; also winning the single competitive studentship then given by the London Inns of Court. Called to the Irish bar in Michaelmas term of 1865, he joined the Munster circuit. His industry and knowledge soon brought him into good practice, and in 1870 he was retained in the important case of O'Keefe *v.* Cullen. In 1871, in conjunction with Mr. (now Judge) Bewley, he published a treatise on the Common Law Procedure Acts, which is still much used in Ireland. In 1880 he took silk, and became law adviser to the Castle, a post since abolished. In those troublous times the office entailed extremely arduous labours, and he was credited by his political opponents with having unearthed the now familiar statute of Edward III, which was put in force against the supporters of the Land League. He was appointed by Mr. Gladstone solicitor-general for Ireland in 1883, and in the same year stood as a liberal for Mallow, where he was beaten by Mr. William O'Brien, the nationalist candidate. In December of the next year he was promoted to be attorney-general, and was sworn of the Irish privy council in the January following. In May 1885, at the early age of forty-four, he was made by Mr. Gladstone's government lord chancellor of Ireland, in succession to Sir Edward Sullivan, being the second catholic chancellor since the Reformation; but he held the seals only until July, in which month the liberal government resigned office. He was appointed a lord justice of appeal in August of the same year, and became again lord chancellor when Mr. Gladstone returned to office in February 1886. But in June the government again resigned, and Naish with them. He thereupon resumed the duties of lord justice of appeal. In the summer of 1890 he went to Ems for his health, and he died there on 17 Aug. 1890, at the age of forty-nine. He was buried at Ems.

He married in 1884 Maud, daughter of James Arthur Dease of Turbotston, Westmeath, and had by her three children.

Naish was by no means a brilliant advocate, being naturally nervous and retiring; but he was probably the most eminent lawyer of his time in Ireland. His clear judgment and his immense learning gave great weight to his decisions in the court of appeal.

An engraving of him was published in London.

[Irish Law Times, 23 Aug. 1890; Times, 19 Aug. 1890; Freeman's Journal, 19 Aug. 1890; Dublin University Calendar.] P. L. N.

NAISH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1800), miniature-painter, was born at Axbridge, Somerset, and practised with success in London. He exhibited at the Royal Academy almost continuously from 1783 until his death in 1800. His portraits of Morton the dramatist and Mrs. Twisleton and Mrs. Wells, actresses, were engraved by Ridley for the 'Monthly Mirror.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

NAISH, WILLIAM (1785–1860), quaker writer, son of Francis Naish, silversmith, by Susanna, his wife, was born in High Street, Bath, on 9 March 1785. Coming to London, he opened a haberdasher's shop in Gracechurch Street. He interested himself in the anti-slavery movement, and published a large number of tracts and pamphlets in favour of that cause. During 1829 and 1830 he opened a depository at his shop in Gracechurch Street for the sale of these and other publications. He afterwards lived at Maidstone and at Bath, where he died on 4 March 1860,

aged 75. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Widcombe Hill, near Bath. He married Frances, daughter of Jasper Capper, and sister of Samuel Capper, author of 'The Acknowledged Doctrines of the Church of Rome,' London, 1849. His son, Arthur John Naish (1816–1889), was co-founder with Paul Bevan [see under BEVAN, JOSEPH GURNEY] of the valuable 'Bevan-Naish Library' of Friends' books, now deposited in the library, Dr. Johnson Passage, Birmingham.

Naish's chief publications, nearly all undated, are: 1. 'The Negro's Remembrancer,' in thirteen numbers; many of the later numbers ran to second and third editions. 2. 'The Negro's Friend,' in twenty-six numbers. 3. 'A Short History of the Poor Black Slaves who are employed in cultivating Sugar, Cotton, Coffee, &c. Intended to make little Children in England pity them, and use their Endeavours to relieve them from Bondage.' 4. 'Reasons for using East Indian Sugar,' 1828: this proceeded to a fifth edition. 5. 'A Brief Description of the Toil and Sufferings of Slaves in the British Sugar Colonies . . . by several Eye-witnesses.' 6. 'The Negro Mother's Appeal' (in verse). 7. 'A Comparison between Distressed English Labourers and the Coloured People and Slaves of the West Indies, from a Jamaica Paper.' 8. 'Plead the Cause of the Poor and Needy.' 9. 'The Advantages of Free Labour over the Labour of Slaves. Elucidated in the Cultivation of Pimento, Ginger, and Sugar.' 10. 'Biographical Anecdotes: Persons of Colour,' in five numbers. 11. 'A Sketch of the African Slave Trade, and the Slavery of Negroes under their Christian Masters in the European Colonies.' 12. 'Sketches from the History of Pennsylvania,' 1845. 13. 'The Fulfilment of the Prophecy of Isaiah,' &c., London, 1853. 14. 'George Fox and his Friends as Leaders in the Peace Cause,' London, 1859. A tale, 'The Negro Slave,' 1830, 8vo, is also attributed to Naish in the 'British Museum Catalogue;' but from the preface it is evidently the work of a lady.

[Smith's Cat. ii. 210–14; registers at Devonshire House; information from Mr. C. E. Naish.] C. F. S.

NALSON, JOHN (1638?–1686), historian and royalist pamphleteer, born about 1638, is said to have been educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but his name does not appear in the list of admissions. He entered the church, and became rector of Doddington in the Isle of Ely. In 1678 he took the degree of LL.D. (*Graduati Cantabrigienses*, p. 336). Nalson was an active polemical writer on the side of the government during the latter part of the reign of Charles II. In a petition addressed to the king in 1682 he describes himself as having published 'a number of treatises for the vindicating of truth and his majesty's prerogative in church and state from the aspersions of the dissenters' (*Tanner MSS.* ciii. 247). The first of these was 'The Countermine,' published in 1677, which at once went through three editions, and was highly praised by Roger L'Estrange [q. v.] (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Literary History*, iv. 69). Though published anonymously its authorship was soon discovered, and the parliament of 1678, in which the opposition, whom he had attacked, had the majority, resolved to call Nalson to account. On 26 March 1678 he was sent for on the charge of having written a pamphlet called 'A Letter from a Jesuit in Paris, showing the most efficient way to ruin the Government and the Protestant Religion,' a clumsy *jeu d'esprit*, in which the names of various members of parliament were introduced. After being kept in custody for about a month, he was discharged, but ordered to be put out of the commission of the peace, and to be reprimanded by the speaker (1 May). 'What you have done,' said the speaker, 'was beneath the gravity of your calling and a desertion of your profession' (*Commons' Journals*, ix. 572, 576, 592, 608; *Grey's Debates*, vii. 32, 103, 164–167; Preface to the 4th edit. of *The Countermine*, 1684, pp. ii–ix). Nalson, however, undeterred by this experience, published several other pamphlets, undertook to make a collection of documents in answer to Rushworth (1682), and printed the 'Trial of Charles I' (1684), prefixing to his historical works long polemical attacks on the whigs. He estimated the value of his services very highly, and lost no chance of begging for preferment. 'A little oil,' he wrote to Sancroft, 'will make the wheels go easy, which truly hitherto without complaining I have found a very heavy draught. It is some discouragement to see others, who I am sure have not outstript me in the race of loyal and hearty endeavours to serve the king and church, carry away the prize' (14 July 1683; *Tanner MSS.* xxxiv. 80). He asked on 14 Aug. 1680 for the mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, which he justly terms 'preternatural confidence,' on 21 July 1680 for the deanery of Worcester, and to be given a prebend either at Westminster or Ely (*ib.* xxxiv. 79, 135, xxxvii. 117, ciii. 247). In 1684 he was at length collated to a prebend at Ely. He died on 24 March 1685–6, aged 48, and was buried at Ely. His epitaph is printed in Le

Neve's 'Fasti Anglicani,' iii. 75, in Bentham's 'Ely,' p. 262, and in Willis's 'Cathedrals,' p. 388. His will is given in Chester Waters's 'Chesters of Chicheley,' i. 320.

Nalson married Alice Peyton, who married, after his death, John Cremer (*d.* 1703), of a Norfolk family, and was buried in Ely Cathedral in 1717. By Nalson she had ten children, seven of whom survived their father. The eldest son, Valentine (1683–1723), was a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1702 and M.A. 1711); vicar of St. Martin's, Conyng Street, York; prebendary of Ripon from 1713; and author of 'Twenty Sermons preached in the Cathedral of York,' ed. Francis Hildyard (London, 1724, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1737). Nalson's daughter Elizabeth married, in 1687, Peter Williams, her father's successor in the rectory of Doddington (cf. NICHOLS, iv. 865).

Nalson's only important work is the 'Impartial Collection of the Great Affairs of State, from the beginning of the Scotch Rebellion in the year 1639 to the murder of King Charles I.' The first volume was published in 1682, and the second in 1683, but the collection ends in January 1642. Its avowed object was to serve as an antidote to the similar collection of Rushworth, whom Nalson accuses of misrepresentations and suppressions intended to blacken the memory and the government of Charles I. Some letters addressed to Nalson on the subject of Rushworth's demerits are printed in the 'Old Parliamentary History,' which contains also Nalson's scheme for the next volume of his work (xxiii. 219–42). As the work was undertaken under the special patronage of Charles II, the compiler was allowed free access to various repositories of state papers. From the documents in the office of the clerk of the parliament 'he was apparently allowed to take almost anything he pleased, although in June 1684 the clerk of the house wrote for a list of the books in his possession belonging to the office. He also had access to the Paper Office, though there he was apparently allowed only to take copies' (*Report on the MSS. of the Duke of Portland*, Preface, p. i). Finding that the paper office contained very few documents on the Irish rebellion he applied to the Duke of Ormonde, and obtained permission to copy some of the papers (*Tanner MSS.* xxxv. 56; *Report on the Carte and Carew Papers*, 1864, p. 9). Lord Guilford communicated to him extracts from the memoirs of the Earl of Manchester, and he hoped to obtain help from the Earl of Macclesfield, one of the last survivors of the king's generals (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 232; *Collections*, ii. 206). By these means Nalson brought together a great body of manuscripts illustrating the history of the period between 1638 and 1660, to form the basis of the documentary history which he proposed to write. Had it been completed it would have been a work of the greatest value, in spite of the prejudices of the editor and the partiality of his narrative. On the death of Nalson both the manuscripts which should have been returned to the clerk of the parliament and the transcripts which he had made himself remained in the possession of his family. The collection was gradually broken up, and passed into various hands. Its history is traced in Mr. Blackburne Daniel's preface to the manuscripts of the Duke of Portland (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. pt. i.) Some of the Irish transcripts came into the hands of Thomas Carte, and a considerable number of the parliamentary papers were abstracted by Dr. Tanner. These portions of the collection are in the Bodleian Library. Of the rest twenty-two volumes are in the possession of the Duke of Portland, were discovered at Welbeck Abbey by Mr. Maxwell Lyte in 1885, and are calendared in the report mentioned above. Four volumes were purchased by the British Museum in 1846, and four others are still missing. Some documents from Nalson's collection were printed by Dr. Zachary Grey in his answer to Neal's 'History of the Puritans' (1737–9), and others by Francis Peck [q. v.] in his 'Desiderata Curiosa' (1735). Nalson's only other historical work was 'A True Copy of the Journal of the High Court of Justice for the Trial of K. Charles I . . . with a large Introduction, by J. Nalson, D.D.,' folio, 1684.

He was also the author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'The Countermine, or a short but true Discovery of the Dangerous Principles and Secret Practices of the Dissenting Party, especially the Presbyterians, showing that Religion is pretended, but Rebellion intended,' 1677, 8vo. 2. 'The Common Interest of King and People, showing the Original, Antiquity, and Excellency of Monarchy, compared with Aristocracy and Democracy, and particularly of our English Monarchy,' &c., 1677, 8vo. 3. 'The True Liberty and Dominion of Conscience vindicated from the Usurpations and Abuses of Opinion and Persuasion,' 1677, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter from a Jesuit in Paris,' 1678. 5. 'The Project of Peace, or Unity of Faith and Government the only expedient to procure Peace, both Foreign and Domestic, by the Author of "The Countermine,"' 1678, 8vo. 6. 'Foxes and Firebrands, or a Specimen of the Danger and Harmony of Popery and

Separation,' 4to, 1680, published under the pseudonym of 'Philirenes.' It was republished in 1682 and 1689, with a second and a third part added by Robert Ware. 7. 'The Present Interest of England, or a Confutation of the Whiggish Conspirators' Antinomian Principles,' 1683, 4to, by N. N. (attributed to Nalson in the Bodleian and British Museum catalogues).

Nalson translated from the French: 1. Maimbourg's 'History of the Crusades,' folio, 1686. 2. 'A Short Letter of Instruction shewing the surest way to Christian Perfection, by Francis de la Combe' (*Rawlinson MS.* C. 602, Bodleian Library).

Some letters from Roger L'Estrange to Nalson concerning his pamphlets are printed by Nichols, iv. 68–70, and a series of newsletters addressed to him by John Brydall, together with letters from Nalson himself to Sancroft and others, are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

[A brief life of Nalson is given in Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 283, under 'Rushworth.' See also Nichols's Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century, iv. 68, 865; Lit. Anecd. ii. 549, viii. 415; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 320–1; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

NALTON, JAMES (1600?–1662), 'the weeping prophet,' born about 1600, son of a London minister, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1619, and M.A. in 1623. According to Baxter, he acted for a time as assistant to a certain Richard Conder, either in or near London, and in 1632 he obtained the living of Rugby, in Warwickshire. In 1642 he signed a petition addressed to Lord Dunsmore respecting the appointment of a master to the grammar school, which was not only rejected, but was apparently the cause of his leaving Rugby. He subsequently acted as chaplain to Colonel Grantham's regiment; but about 1644 he was appointed incumbent of St. Leonard's, Foster Lane, London, where he remained, with a short interval, until his death. On 29 April 1646 he preached before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 'The Delay of Reformation provoking God's further Indignation' (London, 1646, 8vo), his fellow preacher on this occasion being Dr. John Owen [q. v.] In 1651 Nalton was indirectly concerned in Love's plot [see LOVE, CHRISTOPHER], and had to take refuge in Holland, becoming for a short period one of the ministers of the English Church at Rotterdam; but he returned to England by permission at the end of six months, and resumed his work at St. Leonard's until he was ejected in 1662. He died in December of that year, and was buried on 1 Jan. 1662-3. His funeral sermon, entitled 'Rich Treasure in Earthen Vessels,' was preached by Thomas Horton (*d.* 1673) [q. v.]

Nalton is described by Baxter as a good linguist, a man of primitive sincerity, and an excellent and zealous preacher. He was called the 'weeping prophet' because 'his seriousness often expressed itself by tears.' He seems also to have been subject to an acute form of melancholia. 'Less than a year before he died,' writes Baxter, 'he fell into a grievous fit, in which he often cried out, "O not one spark of grace! not a good desire or thought! I can no more pray than a post" (though at that very time he did pray very well).'

He was the first signatory of the preface to Jeremiah Burroughes's 'Saint's Treasury,' 1654, and he himself published several separate sermons. Twenty of these, with a highly eulogistic preface and a portrait engraved by J. Chantrey, were issued by Matthew Poole [q. v.], London, 1677, 8vo. Another portrait of Nalton preaching is mentioned by Bromley.

[Calamy and Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 142–4; Baxter's Life and Times in Orme's edition, i. 243–4; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 540; Inderwick's Interregnum, pp. 286 sq.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 47; Bloxam's Register of the Vicars of Rugby, appended to Derwent Coleridge's edition of Moultrie; M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, vi. 835; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, 1397.] T. S.

NANFAN or NANPHANT, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1507), deputy of Calais, son of John Nanfan of Birtsmorton, Worcestershire, belonged to a family which originally sprang from Tresize, Cornwall. His father was sheriff of Cornwall in 1451 and 1457, and in 1453 became governor of Jersey and Guernsey, and collector of the customs there. Richard Nanfan was in the commission of the peace for Cornwall in 1485, and is said to have been esquire of the king's body in the same year. Throughout Henry VII's reign he received frequent grants of stewardships, and must have become very rich in later life. On 21 Dec. 1488 he was elected, in company with Dr. Savage and Roger Machado [q. v.], the Norroy king at arms, for a mission into Spain and Portugal. Before starting Nanfan was knighted. The party left Southampton early in 1489, and reached Medina del Campo on 12 March. They had interviews with Ferdinand and Isabella, and left for Beja in Portugal on 22 April. After staying a month there and treating with the king the party left for Lisbon, and Nanfan

came home in a salt-laden ship of twenty tons' burden.

At some time soon after 1488 (he was sheriff of Cornwall in 1489) Nanfan, as Cavendish says, 'had a great room in Calais.' Though some have said that he was only treasurer there, it seems certain that he was deputy (*Letters . . . of Richard III and Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. i. 231). He is mentioned as being at Calais in 1492, and in 1500 was one of the witnesses at a treasonable conversation of Sir Hugh Conway, the treasurer, of which John Flamank sent home an account. At Calais he was an early patron of Wolsey, who was his chaplain, and who through Nanfan became known to the king. He returned to Birtsmorton early in the sixteenth century, and died in January 1506–7. Wolsey was one of his executors. His widow Margaret died in 1510. He left no legitimate children; but a natural son, John, who went to Spain with him, took his Worcestershire estates.

His great-great-grandson, John Nanfan (*fl.* 1634), was grandfather of Captain John Nanfan (*d.* 1716) of Birtsmorton, Worcestershire, who was captain in Sir John Jacob's regiment of foot, and sailed in 1697 for New York, where, by the influence of the governor, Richard Coote, earl of Bellamont [q. v.], who had married Nanfan's cousin Catherine, he was made lieutenant-governor. On Bellamont's death in 1700 the government of New York devolved upon Nanfan till the arrival of Lord Cornbury in 1702. In 1705 Nanfan returned to England; he died at Greenwich in 1716, and was buried at St. Mary Abchurch, London. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Chester of Barbados (Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, pp. 172–3; Nash, *Worcestershire*, i. 86, &c.; Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, s.v. 'Bellamont;' Winsor, *Hist. of America*, v. 195; Roosevelt, *New York*, p. 84; *Rawl. MS.* in Bodl. Libr. A. 272, 289).

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 228, 294, 357, 5th ser. viii. 472, ix. 129; Letters . . . of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 231, 238, ii. 292, 380; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 86; Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, ed. Holmes, p. 7; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), xl. 50; Memorials of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), passim; Materials for the Hist. of Hen. VII, ed. Campbell (Rolls Ser.), i. 25, 38, 313, ii. 87, &c.; Maclean's Hist. of Trigg Minor, passim.] W. A. J. A.

NANGLE, RICHARD (*d.* 1541?), bishop of Clonfert, came of an old Irish family settled in Mayo and Galway, and early entered the order of the Austin Friars, from whom he received his education. He was subsequently created doctor of divinity, and became provincial of his order in Ireland. In 1508 his earnest solicitations led to the foundation of the Augustinian friary at Galway (Ruddiman, *Hist. of Galway*, p. 272). On the death of Denis More, bishop of Clonfert, in 1534, Rowland Burke was appointed his successor by papal provision; but Henry VIII, who had determined to assert his right as head of the church in Ireland, in 1536 appointed Nangle, who was recommended to him by Archbishop Browne as being 'not only well learned, but a right honest man, and one will set forth the Word of God in the Irish tongue.' Nangle, however, was expelled from the see, and forced to remain shut up in Galway 'for fear of Burgh and his complices' (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xii. i. 1052; *Carew MSS.*) Henry therefore directed the deputy, Lord Grey, to prosecute the intruder under the Statute of Provisors; but nothing was done, and Burke remained in possession of the see. Nangle died apparently in 1541, and Burke received Henry's assent to his election on 24 Oct. of the same year.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–73; Carew MSS. 1515–74; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner, xii. i. 1052, xiii. i. 114, 1450; Lascelles's Liber Munerum, ii. 83; Ware's Ireland, i. 642; Mant's Church of Ireland, i. 153; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 212; Cotton's Fasti, iv. 165–6; Froude's Hist. of England, iii. 425; Ruddiman's Galway, p. 272.] A. F. P.

NANMOR, DAFYDD (*fl.* 1400), Welsh bard, was a native of Nanmor, a valley near Beddgelert. From a poem by Rhys Goch Eryri (*Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru*, 2nd edit. p. 126) it appears he was a contemporary and neighbour of that poet, though possibly, as his successful rival in love, somewhat younger. Tradition has it that Rhys Goch gave Nanmor out of his estate of Hafod Garegog the holding subsequently known as Cae Ddafydd. His later years seem to have been spent in South Wales, where he sang in honour of the house of Gogerddan (Cardiganshire), and, according to one (not very trustworthy) account, won distinction at an Eisteddfod, said to have been at Carmarthen about 1443 (*Cyfrinach y Beirdd*, pp. 239, 240).

The poet Rhys Nanmor (*fl.* 1440) of Maenor Fynyw, Pembrokeshire, is generally believed to have been his son (*Iolo MSS.* 315), though Lewis Dwnn gives a different parentage (*Heraldic Visitations of Wales*, ii. 284). Rhys had again a son who was a poet, and bore the name of Dafydd Nanmor (*fl.* 1480), and much confusion has naturally arisen from this duplication of the title.

Of the printed pieces attributed to the Nanmors, (1) the Cywydd to the Hair of Llio, daughter of Rhydderch ab Ieuan Llwyd of Gogerddan; (2) that to Llio's brother David; and (3) the elegy upon the bard's dead love (*Cymru Fydd*, iii. 22–3) appear to belong to the elder Dafydd. A poem referring to the troubles of the Wars of the Roses ('Cawn o ddau arwydd barlamant cynddeiriog'), printed by Charles Ashton in 'Cymru,' ii. 85, is attributed to Rhys, and this seems also the better ascription in the case of the cywydd to Henry of Richmond, 'when a babe in his cradle in Pembroke Castle' (1457), which is printed in 'Brython,' iv. 221–2. The cywydd to Rhys ab Maredudd of Tywyn, near Cardigan, the ode to the same person and the elegy upon his son Thomas (all printed, with 1 and 2 above, in *Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru*, 2nd edit., pp. 132–42), must be assigned to the younger Dafydd, who was probably also the author of the poem to Henry VII, printed in the Iolo MSS. 313–5. The fragments of a cywydd to 'Rhys of Ystrad Tywi,' given in the introduction to Glanmor's 'Records of Denbigh' (pp. vii, viii), do not enable the critic to assign the poem to either Dafydd, and the chronology of the three poets' lives must remain somewhat uncertain, pending the publication of a complete edition of their poems, the great bulk of which are still in manuscript in various collections of mediæval Welsh poetry.

[Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru; Iolo MSS.]

J. E. L.

NANTGLYN, BARDD. [See Davies, Robert, 1769?–1835, Welsh poet.]

NAPIER, Sir ALEXANDER (*d.* 1473?), second of Merchiston, comptroller of Scotland, was the elder son of Alexander Napier, burgess of Edinburgh and provost of the city in 1437, who made a fortune by his extensive dealings in wool, had money transactions with James I previous to 1433, and as security got a charge over the lands of Merchiston, which were then in the king's hands. In 1436 he secured a charter of these lands, reserving a power of redemption to the king. But the redemption never took place, probably owing to the confusion caused by the king's murder at Perth on 20 Feb. 1636–7 (*Exchequer Rolls*, iv. and v.) Alexander died about 1454. The son was one of the household of the queen-mother, Jane Beaufort (widow of James I, who afterwards married Sir James Stewart, called the Black Knight of Lorn), and was wounded in assisting to rescue her and her husband when they were captured on 3 Aug. 1439 by Alexander Livingstone and others in Stirling Castle. As a reward for his conduct on this occasion Napier, after the forfeiture of Livingstone, obtained from James II on 7 March 1449–50 the lands of Philde (or Filledy-Fraser), forming part of the lordship of Methven, Perthshire (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, entry 324), and the charter was confirmed to him and his wife Elizabeth, 9 March 1450–1 (*ib.* entry 425). These lands were again, however, in the possession of the Livingstones before December 1466 (*ib.* entry 898). After the arrest, on 23 Sept. 1449, of Robert Livingstone, comptroller of the household, Napier succeeded to his office (*Exchequer Rolls*, v. 369), and he held this office, with occasional intervals, until 7 July 1461. He was one of the ambassadors to England who on 14 Aug. 1451 signed a three years' truce (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 293; *Cal. Documents relating to Scotl.* 1357–1509, entry 1139), and took advantage of his visit to London to make a pilgrimage to the tomb of Thomas Becket at Canterbury.

Napier had a charter of the lands of Lindores and Kinloch in the county of Fife, 24 May 1452 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, entry 565), as security for the sum of 1,000*l.* advanced by him to the king. In 1452, 1453, 1454, 1456, 1469, and 1470 he was provost of Edinburgh (List of Provosts in *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, 1403–1528, pp. 258–261, Burgh Record Society's Publications). During his tenure of office the choir of St. Giles's was building, and this may account for his arms appearing over the capital of one of the pillars. On 10 May 1459 Napier, along with the Abbot of Melrose and others, had a safe-conduct from the king of England to go to Scotland and return at pleasure (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, entry 1299). He was knighted and made vice-admiral some time before 24 Sept. 1461, when he was appointed one of the ambassadors to the court of England. By commission under the privy seal, 24 Feb. 1464–5, he was appointed one of the searchers of the port and haven of Leith to prevent the exportation of gold and silver, and he had a similar appointment in 1473. In 1468 he was named joint-commissioner with Andrew Stewart, lord chancellor, to negotiate a marriage between James III and Margaret, daughter of Christian I of Denmark. He was one of the commissioners appointed by the parliament of 6 May 1471 with power to determine all matters that should occur for the welfare of the king and common good of the realm. In 1472 he was in Bruges 'taking up finance' and purchasing armour for the king (Receipt in Wood's *Peerage*, ed. Douglas, ii. 284;

and NAPIER'S *Life of John Napier*, p. 26). He also held the office of master of the household, and in this capacity he provided 'travelling gear' for the king and queen when, after the birth of an heir to the throne —James IV—17 March 1472–3, they went on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Ninian at Whithorn, Galloway (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, i. 44). In May 1473 he was sent on a special embassy to the court of Burgundy, with secret instructions from James III, respecting the king's claims to the duchy of Gueldres. He died some time between 24 Oct. 1473 and 15 Feb. 1473–4, when his son was infeft as heir. He was buried in St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh. By his wife Elizabeth Lauder, probably a daughter of the laird of Halton or Hatton, he had three sons—John, his heir, who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Menteith of Rusky, who on 19 June 1492 was declared legal possessor of a fourth part of the earldom of Lennox; Henry, who married Janet, daughter of John Ramsay of Colluthie; and Alexander—and a daughter, Janet, married to Sir David Edmonston of that ilk.

The eldest son, John (third of Merchiston), known as John of Rusky, was killed at the battle of Sauchieburn on 11 June 1488. His eldest son, Archibald, fourth of Merchiston (*d.* 1522), was three times married. By his first wife he had issue Alexander, fifth of Merchiston, who was knighted in 1507, and was killed at Flodden Field 9 Sept. 1513, leaving issue a son Alexander, who was killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, and left a son, Sir Archibald Napier (1534–1608) [q. v.] By his third wife Archibald, fourth of Merchiston, had two sons, Alexander and Mungo, of whom the elder settled at Exeter, where he was known as Sandy, and became father of Richard Napier (1559–1634) [q. v.]

[Information kindly supplied by W. Rae Macdonald, esq., of Edinburgh; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland; Rymer's Fœdera; Napier's Life of John Napier; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 284.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, SIR ARCHIBALD (1534–1608), seventh of Merchiston, master of the Scottish mint, born in 1534, was eldest son of Alexander Napier, sixth of Merchiston, who was killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547. His mother was Annabella, youngest daughter of Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenurchy. His paternal grandfather was Sir Alexander, fifth of Merchiston, who was killed at Flodden Field on 9 Sept. 1513 (*Cambuskenneth Charters*, p. 207; see art. NAPIER, SIR ALEXANDER, *d.* 1473?). Archibald was infeft in the barony of Edenbellie as heir to his father on 8 Nov. 1548, a royal dispensation enabling him, though a minor, to feudalise his right to his paternal barony in contemplation of his marriage with Janet Bothwell, which took place about 1549. He soon began to clear his property of encumbrances. On 1 June 1555 he redeemed his lands of Gartnes, Stirlingshire, and others from Duncan Forester, and on 14 June 1558 he obtained a precept of sasine for infefting him in the lands of Blairwaddis, Isle of Inchcolm (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1546–80, entry 1285). In 1565 he received the order of knighthood. He seems to have sided with Queen Mary after her escape from Lochleven Castle (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 637). During the siege of Edinburgh Castle, held by Kirkcaldy of Grange for the queen, he was required on 1 May 1572 to deliver up his house of Merchiston (*ib.* ii. 730) to the king's party, who placed in it a company of soldiers to prevent victuals being carried past it to the castle. On this account the defenders of the castle made an attempt to burn it, which was unsuccessful (CALDERWOOD, *History*, iii. 213). Napier's name appears with those of others in a contract with the regent for working for the space of twelve years certain gold, silver, copper, and lead mines (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 637). He was appointed general of the cunzie-house (master of the mint) in 1576 (PATRICK, *Records of Coinage of Scotland*, i. 216), and on 25 April 1581 he was directed, with others, to take proceedings against John Achesoun, the king's master-coiner (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 376). In May 1580 he received a payment of 400*l.* for the expenses of his mission to England. On 24 April 1582 he was named one of the assessors to prepare the matters to be submitted to the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland (*Book of the Universal Kirk*, ii. 548), and his name frequently occurs in following years as an ordinary member of assembly, and also as acting on special commissions and deputations. On 8 Feb. 1587–8 the king granted to him, Elizabeth Mowbray, his second wife, and Alexander, their son and heir, the lands called the King's Meadow (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1580–93, entry 1455). On 6 March 1589–90 he was appointed one of a commission for putting the acts in force against the jesuits (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 463). On 25 March 1591 his double claim for the assize of gold and silver as master of the cunzie-house was disallowed by the council, the money being ordered to be distributed to the poor (*ib.* p. 603); but on 15 Feb. 1602–3 the decision was declared to 'in no way prejudge him and his successors anent their right to the whole

gold, silver, and alloy which shall be found in the box in time coming' (*ib.* vi. 540).

In January 1592–3 Napier was appointed by a convention of ministers in Edinburgh one of a deputation to wait on the king to urge him to more strenuous action against the catholic nobles (Calderwood, v. 216), and he was appointed one of a similar commission at a meeting of the general assembly of the kirk in April (*ib.* p. 240), and also by a convention held in October (*ib.* p. 270). On 16 Nov. 1593 he obtained a grant of half the lands of Laurieston, where he built the castle of Laurieston. On account of the non-appearance before the council of his son Alexander, charged with a serious assault, he was on 2 July 1601 ordained to 'keep ward in Edinburgh' until the king declared his will (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 267). In September 1604 he went to London to treat with English commissioners 'anent the cunzie,' when, according to Sir James Balfour, 'to the great amazement of the English, he carried his business with a great deal of dexterity and skill' (*Annals*, iii. 2). He continued till the end of his life to take an active part in matters connected with mining and the currency. On 14 Jan. 1608 he was appointed along with two others to repair to the mines in succession to try the quality of the ore (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 34). He died on 15 May 1608, aged 74.

By his first wife, Janet (*d.* 20 Dec. 1563), only daughter of Sir Francis Bothwell, lord of session, he had two sons—John (1550–1617) [q. v.], the mathematician; and Francis, appointed assayer to the cunzie-house 1 Dec. 1581—and one daughter, Janet. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Mowbray of Barnbougle, Linlithgowshire, he had three sons—Sir Alexander of Laurieston, appointed a senator of the College of Justice 14 Feb. 1626; Archibald, slain in November 1600 in revenge for a murder committed in self-defence; William—and two daughters: Helene, married to Sir William Balfour; and Elizabeth, married, first, to James, lord Ogilvie of Airlie, and, secondly, to Alexander Auchmoutie, gentleman of his majesty's privy chamber.

[Information from W. Rae Macdonald, esq.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Reg P. C. Scotl.; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 288–9.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, Sir ARCHIBALD, first Lord Napier (1576–1645), ninth of Merchiston, treasurer-depute of Scotland, eldest son of John Napier of Merchiston [q. v.] by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Stirling of Keir, Stirlingshire, was born in 1576. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he matriculated in March 1593. He was infeft in the barony of Merchiston 18 June 1597, probably soon after attaining the age of twenty-one. At an early period he, under his father's guidance, devoted special attention to agricultural pursuits, and on 22 June 1598 he received from James VI a patent for twenty-one years for the manuring of all lands in the kingdom by his new method. In the same year he published 'The New Order of Gooding and Manuring all sorts of Field Land with Common Salt, whereby the same may bring forth in more abundance both of Grass and Corn of all sorts, and far cheaper than by the common way of Dunging used heretofore in Scotland.' For this work his father was doubtless mainly responsible.

On 12 Dec. 1598 he had a charter of the lands of Auchlenschee in the lordship of Menteith (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vi. No. 809). On 16 June 1601 Napier was brought before the privy council for assault on a servant of the lord treasurer on the stairhead of the Tolbooth, but was assoilzied through the pursuer failing in his proof (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 259). On the accession of James VI to the English throne in 1603 he accompanied him to London, and was appointed gentleman of the bedchamber. He was sworn a privy councillor 20 July 1615, appointed treasurer-depute of Scotland for life 21 Oct. 1622, and named justice clerk 23 Nov. 1623 on the death of Sir John Cockburn of Ormiston, whom on 25 Nov. he succeeded as ordinary lord of session. On 9 Aug. 1624 he resigned the office of justice clerk. On 14 Jan. 1625 he had a license to transport twelve thousand stoneweight of tallow annually for seven years 'in remembrance of the mony good services done to his majesty these mony years bigane.'

Napier attended the funeral of King James in London in May 1625 (Calderwood, *History*, vii. 634). After the accession of Charles I he was on 15 Feb. 1626 created one of the extraordinary lords of session, and on 2 March 1627 he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia. By warrant of the privy seal on 1 May of the same year he received a pension of 2,400*l.* Scots yearly, for having at the king's desire advanced 5,000*l.* Scots to Walter Steward, gentleman of the privy chamber. On 4 May 1627 he was created a peer of Scotland by the title of Baron Napier of Merchiston; he was also appointed a commissioner of tithes, and obtained a lease of the crown lands of Orkney for forty-five thousand merks annually, which he subleased to Sir William Dick for fifty-two thousand merks. In March 1631 he resigned the lease

of Orkney, the pension, and the office of treasurer-depute, receiving a letter of approbation and an allowance of 4,000*l.* sterling. The question of the resignation gave rise for a time to some misunderstanding between him and the king, which, however, was entirely removed by a personal interview (Napier, *Life of Montrose*, i. 107; Douglas, ed. Wood, ii. 293).

The political conduct of Napier during the covenanting struggle closely coincided with that of his brother-in-law, the Marquis of Montrose, who was considerably under his influence. At first he by no means favoured the ecclesiastical policy of Charles, especially in the political prominence given to the bishops, holding that, while to give them a competency is 'agreeable to the law of God and man,' to 'invest them into great estates and principal offices of state is neither convenient for the church, for the king, nor for the state' (*ib.* p. 70). With the members of the council he on 25 Aug. 1637 sent a letter to the king explaining the difficulty in enforcing the use of the service-book (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 230). He was one of those who subscribed the king's confession at Holyrood on 22 Sept. 1638 (Spalding, *Memorialls*, i. 107), and he was appointed a commissioner for pressing subscriptions to it.

In the list of commissioners in Spalding's 'History' the word *dubito* appears opposite Napier's name, apparently to indicate distrust of the strength of his adherence to the policy of the kirk. When the king's fleet with the Marquis of Hamilton arrived in Leith Roads in May 1639, he was deputed by the estates to make a conciliatory proposal, and the fleet soon afterwards left the roads. In 1640 he was named one of three to act as commissioner to the Scots parliament in the event of the absence of the king's commissioner Traquair, and on his order; but when Traquair was not sent down, he declined to act as commissioner on the ground that he had no order from Traquair.

Along with Montrose Napier drew up the band of Cumbernauld, which was signed by them and others in August 1640. On this account they were on 11 June 1641 committed prisoners to the castle of Edinburgh. On 1 July he petitioned the estates that nothing might be read in the house 'which might give the house a bad information of them, until that first they were heard to clear themselves' (Balfour, iii. 14), and his petition for an audience having been granted he pleaded that not only had nothing been done by them contrary to the law, but that their main motive had been a regard 'to the honour of the nation' (*ib.* p. 20). No decision was then arrived at, and they were recommitted to the castle; but on 20 Aug. they were again brought before parliament, when in presence of the king Napier declared that in the course they had pursued they thought they were doing good service to the king and to the estates and subjects of the kingdom. At the conclusion of his speech, the king, he said, nodded to him and seemed well pleased (manuscript quoted in Napier, i. 355). They were, however, detained in prison until 14 Nov., when they were liberated on caution that 'from henceforth they carry themselves soberly and discreetly,' and that they appear before a committee of the king and parliament on 4 Jan. (Balfour, iii. 158). By act of parliament the proceedings of this committee were to be concluded on 1 March 1642, but no proceedings were taken, and on 28 Feb. they presented a protestation to the effect that by the fact that they were not granted a trial they must be held free of all charge (Napier, i. 367; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 169).

In October 1644, owing to the successes of Montrose in the north of Scotland, Napier together with his son, the Master of Napier, and his son-in-law, Sir George Stirling of Keir, was ordered to confine himself to his apartments in Holyrood Palace, and not to stir from thence under a penalty of 1,000*l.* (Guthrie, *Memoirs*, 2nd ed. p. 170). This penalty he incurred on the escape of his son to Montrose on 21 April 1645 (*ib.* p. 185); and, in addition, he himself and his wife and daughter were sent to close confinement in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.*) Thence, on account of the pestilence in Edinburgh, they were transferred to the prison of Linlithgow (*ib.* p. 190), from which they were released by the Master of Napier after the victory of Montrose at Kilsyth on 15 Aug. Napier accompanied Montrose to the south of Scotland, and after his defeat at Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. escaped with him to Atholl; but there fell sick and had to be left at Fin Castle, where he died in November. He 'was so very old,' says Guthry, 'that he could not have marched with them, yet in respect of his great worth and experience he might have been very useful in his councils' (*ib.* p. 209). Montrose made special arrangements for a fitting funeral at the kirk of Blair. In 1647 the covenanting party gave notice to his son that they intended to raise his bones and pass sentence of forfaulture thereupon, but on the payment of five thousand marks the intended forfaulture was discharged (*ib.* p. 200).

Napier is described by Wishart as 'a man of most innocent life and happy parts; a

truly noble gentleman, and chief of an ancient family; one who equalled his father and grandfather, Napiers—philosophers and mathematicians famous through all the world—in other things, but far excelled them in his dexterity in civil business' (Wishart, *Memoirs of Montrose*).

By his wife, Lady Margaret Graham, second daughter of John, fourth earl of Montrose, and sister of James, first marquis of Montrose, Napier had two sons—John, died young; and Archibald, second lord Napier [q. v.]—and two daughters: Margaret, married to Sir George Stirling of Keir; and Lilias, who died unmarried. Both daughters, on account of their devotion to Montrose and the king, were subjected to imprisonment and other hardships, and ultimately took refuge in Holland.

Napier was the author of 'A True Relation of the Unjust Pursuit against the Lord Napier, written by himself, containing an account of some court intrigues in which he was the sufferer,' which, under the title of 'Memoirs of Archibald, first Lord Napier, written by himself,' was published at Edinburgh in 1793. In Mark Napier's 'Memoirs of John Napier of Merchiston' (1834, p. 299) there is an engraving by R. Bell of a portrait of Napier by Jameson; and this is reproduced in the same writer's 'Memoirs of Montrose' (i. 108).

[Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs; Gordon's Scots Affairs and Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles, both in the Spalding Club; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals in the Bannatyne Club; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose; Napier's Memoirs of Montrose; Lord Napier's own Memoirs; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 292–4.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, ARCHIBALD, second Lord Napier (*d.* 1658), tenth of Merchiston, was the second son of Archibald, first lord Napier [q. v.], by Lady Margaret Graham. Some time before he had attained his majority he was ordered, along with his father, in October 1644 to confine himself within apartments in Holyrood Palace; but, notwithstanding the heavy penalty that his father might incur, he left his confinement, and on 21 April 1645 joined Montrose at the fords of Cardross. He specially distinguished himself at the battle of Auldearn on 9 May; and at the battle of Alford on 2 July he commanded the reserve, which was concealed behind a hill, and on being ordered up at an opportune moment by Montrose completed the rout of the covenanters. After Montrose's victory at Kilsyth on 15 Aug. he was despatched with the cavalry to take Edinburgh under his protection, and set free the royalist prisoners (Guthry, *Memoirs*, p. 196); and on the way thither he also released his father and other relatives from Linlithgow prison. Along with his father and Montrose he escaped from Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. and found refuge in Atholl. On the death of his father in the following November he succeeded to the title. In February 1646 he left Montrose to go to the relief of his tenants in Menteith and the Lennox, and passing thence into Strathearn, garrisoned the castle of Montrose at Kincardine with fifty men. The castle was invested by General Middleton, but, although it was assaulted by cannon, the defenders held out for fourteen days, when the failure of their water-supply compelled them to capitulate. On 16 March terms were arranged, Before the castle was given up Napier and his cousin, the laird of Balloch, left during the night by a postern gate and escaped on horseback to Montrose.

After Montrose disbanded his forces, Napier, who was included in the capitulation, went to the continent. Before leaving Scotland he on 28 July 1646 wrote a letter to Charles from Cluny, in which he said: 'Now, since it is free for your majesty's servants in this kingdom to live at home or repair abroad at their pleasure, I have taken the boldness before my departure humbly to show your majesty the passionate desire I have to do you service' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 113; and printed also in Napier, *Montrose*, p. 645). On 18 Nov. he was served heir to his father in his properties in the counties of Dumbarton, Edinburgh, Perth, and Stirling, and on 10 May 1647 he was infeft in the barony of Edenbellie. Previous to his departure to the continent he granted a commission to John, lord Erskine, and Elizabeth, lady Napier, his wife, and others, to manage his estates.

Notwithstanding a deliverance of the committee of the estates, 23 Oct. 1646, against Lord Napier conversing with Montrose, he joined him in Paris, where, according to himself, the common report was 'that Montrose and his nephew were like the pope and the church, who would be inseparable' (Letter to his wife from Brussels, 4 June 1648, in Napier, *Montrose*, p. 666). According to Scot of Scotstarvet, Napier was 'robbed of all his money on his way towards Paris' (*Staggering State*, ed. 1872, p. 67). When Montrose left Paris to travel through Switzerland and Germany, Napier proceeded to Brussels, where Montrose afterwards joined him. So desirous was he to be near Montrose and aid him in any possible schemes in behalf of the royal cause that he declined the offer of a regiment from the king of

Spain. After the execution of Charles he supported the proposal of Montrose at the Hague for a descent on Scotland. Subsequently he proceeded with Montrose to Hamburg, where he was left to superintend negotiations there while Montrose proceeded to Denmark and Sweden. After Montrose ventured on his quixotic expedition to Scotland, Napier applied for leave to join him there, which was granted by Charles; but before he could avail himself of this permission Montrose's scheme had met with irretrievable disaster, and Montrose himself had been taken prisoner.

Napier was one of those who on 18 May 1650 were, by decree of the estates, excluded from entering Scotland 'from beyond seas' until they gave satisfaction to the church and state' (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 14), and he was also one of those who on 4 June were debarred from having access to his majesty's person (*ib.* p. 42). He was also specially excepted from Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654. In June 1656 the yearly value of his estate was stated at 600*l.*, and the charges on it amounted to 9,786*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655–6, p. 362). Lady Napier was allowed out of the forfeited estates an annuity of 100*l.*, and in July 1658 a further sum of 50*l.* In 1658 Napier was at Brussels, whence on 21 April he wrote a letter to Secretary Nicholas, in which he expressed the purpose of going to Flushing, and there staying until he heard from his friends, and especially whether the Duke of York would have any employment for him (*ib.* 1657–8, p. 376). He died in Holland, not in the beginning of 1660 as usually stated, but in or before September 1658 (Letter of the third Lord Napier to the king, 16–26 Sept. 1658, *ib.* 1658–9, p. 141). By Lady Elizabeth Erskine, eldest daughter of John, eighth earl of Mar—who after the Restoration, in consideration of her husband's loyalty, obtained an allowance of 500*l.* per annum—he had two sons—Archibald, third lord Napier (who being unmarried resigned his peerage on 26 Nov. 1676, and obtained a new patent of the same with the former precedency, granting the title to himself and, failing heirs male of his body, to the heirs of his sisters); and John, killed in a sea-fight against the Dutch in 1672—and three daughters: Jean, married to Sir Thomas Nicolson of Carnock, Fifeshire, whose son on the death of the third Lord Napier in 1683 became fourth Lord Napier; Margaret, who married John Brisbane, esq., and after his death became Baroness Napier on the death of her nephew in 1686; and Mary, died unmarried.

[Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs; Gordon's Britanes Distemper (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., time of the Commonwealth; Mark Napier's Memoirs of John Napier of Merchiston and Life of Montrose; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 295.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, Sir CHARLES (1786–1860), admiral, born on 6 March 1786, was the eldest son of the Hon. Charles Napier (1731–1807) of Merchiston Hall, Stirlingshire, captain in the navy, by Christian, daughter of Gabriel Hamilton of West Burn; grandson of Francis Scott Napier, fifth lord Napier; first-cousin of the half-blood of General Sir Charles James Napier [q.v.], of Henry Edward Napier [q.v.], and of General Sir William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1799 on board the Martin sloop, then on the coast of Scotland; in 1800 he was moved into the Renown, carrying the flag of Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] in the Channel, and afterwards in the Mediterranean, where, in November 1802, he was moved into the Greyhound, and served for a few months under Captain (afterwards Sir) William Hoste [q.v.] He then served in the Egyptienne in a voyage to St. Helena in charge of convoy, and in 1804–5 in the Mediator and Renommée off Boulogne. On 30 Nov. 1805 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Courageux, one of the little squadron with Warren when he captured the Marengo and Belle Poule on 13 March 1806. He afterwards went out to the West Indies in the St. George, and from her was appointed acting-commander of the Pultusk brig, a promotion which the admiralty confirmed to 30 Nov. 1807. In December 1807 he was present at the reduction of the Danish islands, St. Thomas and Santa Cruz. In August 1808 he was moved into the 18-gun brig Recruit, and in her, on 6 Sept., fought a spirited but indecisive action with the French sloop Diligente. Napier had his thigh broken, but refused to leave the deck till the engagement ended by the fall of the Recruit's mainmast. In February 1809 he distinguished himself at the reduction of Martinique; and still more in the capture, on 17 April, of the Hautpoult of 74 guns, which was brought to action by the Pompée, mainly by the gallant manner in which the little Recruit embarrassed her flight during the three days of the chase (Troude, *Batailles navales de la France*, iv. 32; cf. art. Fahie, Sir William Charles). The commander-in-chief, Sir Alexander Forester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], was so well pleased with Napier's conduct that he commissioned the Hautpoult as an English ship under the name of Abercromby, with Napier

as acting-captain of her; the promotion was confirmed by the admiralty to 22 May 1809, the date of their receiving Cochrane's despatch. He was afterwards appointed to the Jason frigate, in which he returned to England with convoy.

Much to his disgust, he was then placed on half-pay; and during the session 1809–1810 he attended classes in Edinburgh; but dancing, driving, or hunting, probably occupied more of his time. At the end of the session, resolving to pay a visit to his cousins, then in the Peninsula, he got a passage out from Portsmouth, landed at Oporto about the middle of September, and joined the army just in time to take an amateur's share in the battle of Busaco, in which he received a smart flesh wound in the leg. He afterwards accompanied the army in its retreat to the lines of Torres Vedras, and remained with it till November, when he made his way southward to Cadiz, stayed some weeks with his brother there in garrison, took lessons in French and Spanish under more charming professors than at Edinburgh, and so returned to England.

Early in 1811 he was appointed to the Thames frigate, and in her for the next two years was actively engaged on the west coast of Italy, and more especially of Naples, stopping the coasting trade, intercepting the enemy's supplies, and destroying their batteries. Sometimes alone, sometimes in conjunction with other frigates or sloops, the Thames during these two years captured or destroyed upwards of eighty gunboats and coasting vessels, generally after a sharp engagement with covering batteries or musketry on shore; Napier also reduced the island of Ponza, which, though strongly armed and with a garrison of 180 regular troops besides militia, yielded in confusion when the Thames, followed by the Furieuse, ran the gauntlet of the batteries under a press of sail, and anchored within the mole. It was probably the credit of this success which led to Napier's transference in the following month to the Euryalus, a much finer frigate. The change took him away from his familiar cruising ground to the south coast of France; but the work was of the same nature, and was well or, in some instances, brilliantly performed. Having driven all the coasting trade from Toulon to the eastward into Cavalarie Bay, where it was protected by batteries and a 10-gun xebec, on 16 May 1813 the boats of the Euryalus and of the 74-gun ship Berwick went in, destroyed the batteries, and brought out the xebec and twenty-two trading vessels, large and small, with the very trifling loss of one man killed and one missing. In June 1814 the Euryalus was one of a squadron convoying a fleet of transports to North America, where Napier took a distinguished part in the expedition against Alexandria, and in the operations against Baltimore. In the summer of 1815 he returned to England, and on 4 June was nominated a C.B.

Shortly after this he married Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Younghusband, R.N., and widow of Lieutenant Edward Elers, R.N.; by Elers she had four young children, who afterwards took the name of Napier. For a few weeks he and his bride lived at Alverstoke, in Hampshire, but, on the news of the occupation of Paris by the allies, they started thither in a curricle, which they took across the Channel. They afterwards settled for a time at Versailles, where they were joined by the children; and, tiring of that, drove on—always in the curricle, the children, with their nurse, following in a four-wheeled carriage—as far as Naples, where they spent a great part of 1816. Afterwards they went back through Venice to Switzerland, where they stayed some time; and in the winter of 1818 they returned to Paris. Here Napier took a house, and, having succeeded to a handsome fortune, lived in good style. In 1819 he entered into a speculative attempt to promote iron steamers on the Seine, and being the moneyed man of the company, and at the same time quite ignorant of business, was allowed to spend freely for the good of the concern, without receiving any profit.

In 1820 he took a house near Alverstoke, and for the following years led an unsettled life, sometimes at Alverstoke, sometimes in Paris, St. Cloud, or, later on, at Havre. In 1827 'the steam-boat bubble completely burst,' and left Napier a comparatively poor man. He settled down at Rowland's Castle, near Portsmouth, but, after many endeavours to get employed in the navy, was appointed in January 1829 to the Galatea frigate, and, by special permission, was allowed to fit her with paddles worked by winches on the main deck. During the commission he carried out a series of trials of these paddles, as the result of which it appeared that in a calm the ship could be propelled at the rate of three knots, and that she could tow a line-of-battle ship at from one to one and a half; the paddles could be shipped or unshipped in about a quarter of an hour, and were on one occasion shipped, turned round, and unshipped again in twenty minutes. Of the many attempts that were made to render a ship independent of the wind this seems to have been the most suc-

cessful; but it was rendered useless by the adoption of steam power in the navy.

During the first two years of her commission the Galatea was twice sent to the West Indies, and once, in August 1830, to Lisbon, where Napier was instructed to demand the restitution of certain British vessels which had been seized by Dom Miguel, at that time the *de facto* king of Portugal. In the summer of 1831 he was sent to watch over British interests in the Azores, where the partisans of the little queen, the daughter of Dom Pedro, had established themselves in Terceira in opposition to Dom Miguel. The queen's party gained strength, and ultimately organised an invasion of Portugal. Napier came into close intercourse with the chiefs of the party, and took a lively interest in Portuguese affairs. The Galatea was paid off in January 1832, and after a year on shore, during which he unsuccessfully contested the borough of Portsmouth in the general election, in February 1833 he was formally offered the command of the Portuguese fleet in the cause of Dona Maria and her father, Dom Pedro. After some negotiation he accepted it, on the resignation of Admiral Sartorius [see SARTORIUS, SIR GEORGE ROSE], and, to avoid the penalties of the Foreign Enlistment Act, went out to Oporto under the name of Carlos de Ponza. He wrote to his wife on 30 April: 'If nothing unexpected happens, in one month I hope either to be in Lisbon or in heaven.' But it was 28 May before he sailed from Falmouth, and 2 June before he arrived at Oporto. He was accompanied by a small party of English officers, mostly old shipmates, including his stepson, Charles Elers Napier, a lieutenant in the navy, and by a flotilla of five steamers, carrying out about 160 officers and seamen, and an English and Belgian regiment.

On 8 June Napier received his commission as vice-admiral, major-general of the Portuguese navy, and commander-in-chief of the fleet, and on 10 June he hoisted his flag. The force at his disposal consisted of three vessels of from 40 to 50 guns, 18-pounder and 32-pounder carronades, and two corvettes, besides some small steamers, the aggregate crews of which numbered barely more than one thousand, but were mostly English, with a large proportion of old men-of-war's men; all the superior officers were English. On 20 June the little squadron sailed from Oporto, conveying a small army, under the command of Count Villa Flor, afterwards Duke of Terceira. The troops were landed at the south-eastern corner of Portugal, near the mouth of the Guadiana, and, marching along the coast, secured the several southern ports without difficulty. At Lagos the sea and land forces separated. Villa Flor went north, and captured Lisbon; Napier with the squadron put to sea on 2 July, and on the 3rd sighted the squadron of Dom Miguel off Cape St. Vincent. In material force this squadron was very far superior to that of the queen, although in fighting efficiency it was inferior. After waiting two days for favourable weather the action began. Napier's flagship grappled with one of the enemy's two line-of-battle ships, boarded, and hauled down her flag; the other tried to make off, but was chased, and struck after a merely nominal resistance. Two 50-gun ships were also captured; the smaller craft escaped. The victory was creditable to Napier and his officers; but Napier's statement 'that at no time was a naval action fought with such a disparity of force' implies more than the fact: the disparity was only apparent. The Miguel officers were incompetent, the crews untrained, and both officers and men bore so little goodwill to the cause that most of them volunteered immediately for the queen's service.

Napier returned to Lagos, and there organised his force, now nearly treble what it was on the morning of 5 July, and, with his flag on board one of the captured line-of-battle ships, put to sea again on the 13th. The next day he received official news of his promotion to the rank of admiral, and of his being ennobled in the peerage of Portugal as Viscount Cape St. Vincent. At the same time a virulent attack of cholera broke out in his squadron, and in the flagship worst of all. In five days she buried fifty men, and had two hundred on the sick list. As the best chance of shaking off the deadly infection, Napier steered away to the westward, and the ship 'had not proceeded many leagues ere the disease most suddenly disappeared.' By the evening of the 24th the squadron was off the mouth of the Tagus, when Napier learned that Lisbon had surrendered to the Duke of Terceira the night before. He entered the river the next day, and paid a visit to Rear-admiral Parker, commanding the English fleet then lying there [see PARKER, SIR WILLIAM, 1781–1866], when he was much gratified at being received according to his Portuguese rank. 'When I came on shore,' he wrote to his wife, 'I was hailed as the liberator of Portugal, was cheered, kissed, and embraced by everybody.' Dom Pedro conferred on him the grand cross of the order of the Tower and Sword. In England his victory had been considered an English success, and at a large public meeting, with the Duke of

Sussex in the chair, resolutions were now unanimously carried in favour of Napier being restored to his rank in the English navy. But, in fact, the removal of his name from the 'Navy List' was a matter of course when it was officially known that he had gone abroad without leave. When he returned to England and reported himself at the admiralty, his name was, equally as a matter of course, restored to its former place.

Meanwhile Napier's position in Lisbon was by no means easy. At first he exulted in having the full control of the dockyards. But everything was in a wretched condition. 'I soon found out,' he wrote, 'that from the minister to the lowest clerk in the establishment I was opposed by every species of intrigue.' Worn out by insuperable difficulties, he sought relief in more active operations, and, though not without considerable opposition, obtained leave to make an attempt on the northern ports, which were still held for Dom Miguel. Accordingly, about the middle of March, he sailed from Setuval, and landing his men, about one thousand marines and seamen, in the Minho, entered on a very remarkable campaign, with the result that 'in ten days the whole of the Entre-Douro-e-Minho was secured, the siege of Oporto raised, and the enemy cut off from one of the richest provinces of Portugal.' Miguel's garrisons, it must, however, be noted, offered no more than a pretence at resistance. Napier was none the less received in triumph by the populace at Oporto, and Dom Pedro raised him to the dignity of a count, as Count Cape St. Vincent, a title afterwards changed to Count Napier St. Vincent, and invested Mrs. Napier with the order of Isabella.

A few weeks later Napier conducted another expedition against Figuera, which was abandoned to him. He then marched inland and summoned Ourem, which also surrendered. With the conclusion of the civil war Napier's work was done. He still hoped to carry out the reforms he had contemplated, but in June he went to England for a few weeks. On his return to Lisbon the queen was declared of age, and on 24 Sept. her father died. Napier submitted to the new minister of war a scheme for the government of the navy, and on its rejection he sent in his resignation. The queen on 15 Oct. relieved him of the command, but desired him to retain 'the honorary post of admiral.' He struck his flag the same day, and on 4 Nov. sailed for England in the packet.

Considered solely in reference to the business for which he had been engaged, Napier's conduct was admirable, but it is incorrect to describe him as an enthusiast fighting in the cause of constitutional freedom; he had, in fact, refused to stir till he received six months' pay in advance, and a policy of life insurance for 10,000*l*. His services were worth the money, but have no claim to be ranked as patriotic. Napier employed himself for the next two years in writing 'An Account of the War in Portugal between Don Pedro and Don Miguel' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1836), a book in which the author's achievements and his share in the war are unpleasantly exaggerated.

About the same time he purchased a small estate in Hampshire, near Catherington, formerly known as Quallett's Grove, but to it he now gave the name of Merchistoun, in memory of the old place in Stirlingshire which he had sold in 1816.

In January 1839 Napier commissioned the 84-gun ship Powerful, which was sent out to the Mediterranean in the summer, when the troubled state of the Levant made it necessary to reinforce the fleet under Sir Robert Stopford [q. v.] In June 1840 he was sent in command of a small squadron to watch the course of events in Syria; and on 10 Aug. was ordered to hoist a blue broad pennant as commodore of the second class, and to go off Beyrout. It was then that he first learned the intention of the English government, in concert with Russia, Austria, and Prussia, to support the Turk, and to compel Mohammed Ali to withdraw. Notwithstanding the formidable name of the alliance, there was no force on the coast except Napier's squadron; and though he could threaten Beyrout, which the Egyptians held with a force of fifteen thousand men, he could not do anything till, early in September, much to his disgust, he was joined by the admiral. Brigadier-general Sir Charles Smith too had come out, with a small body of engineers and artillerymen, to command the operations on shore. But Smith fell sick, and the military officer next in seniority was a lieutenant-colonel of marines, a man of neither ability nor energy. The admiral consequently directed Napier to take the command of the forces on shore, and the commodore thus found himself general of a mixed force of marines, engineers, artillery, and Turks. Though in appearance and manner a sailor of the old school, Napier had, since his experience at Busaco, believed himself to be a born general; but vanity and desire for theatrical effect characterised much of his military work. On 20 Sept. he wrote to Lord Minto, the first lord of the admiralty: 'I wish you would send out as many marines as can be spared; and if Sir Charles Smith does not return I trust an

engineer of lower rank may be sent out, who will not interfere with me. I have begun this business successfully, and I feel myself quite equal to go on with it, for it is nothing new to me.' But a few days later, when he learned that a detached squadron was to be sent against Sidon, under the command of Captain Maurice Berkeley [q. v.] of the Thunderer, he wrote very strongly to the admiral, complaining that he should have all the 'fag' of the service, while a junior was to have the opportunity of distinction. Stopford gave way, and appointed him to command the expedition, which returned within two days, having taken possession of Sidon without much difficulty.

On his return to the camp Napier found the admiral intent on a combined attack on Beyrout. The marines were sent to their ships, and Napier, in command of the Turks, advanced through the mountains to the position of the Egyptian army, on the heights to the south of the Nahr-el-Kelb. On 10 Oct., as he was preparing to attack, he received a formal order to retire and hand over the command to Sir Charles Smith, who had just returned from Constantinople with a firman appointing him commander-in-chief of the Turkish army. Napier judged that to attempt a retreat at that time might be disastrous, and took on himself to disobey the order. For some time the battle raged fiercely; at a critical moment a Turkish battalion quailed and refused to advance; Napier threw himself among them, and, as he expressed it, 'stirred them up with his stick,' or pelted them with stones, till, to avoid the attack of the commodore in their rear, they drove out the less furious enemy in their front. The result of the victory was immediate. The Egyptians evacuated Beyrout; and Napier, mollified by so brilliant a close to his command, went on board the Powerful without reluctance.

Acre was now the only position on the coast held by the enemy. By the end of October the admiral had instructions to take possession of it also, and accordingly the fleet went thither. On 2 Nov. the ships anchored some distance to the southward, and went in with the sea-breeze on the afternoon of the 3rd. Their fire was overwhelming; within two hours most of the enemy's guns were silenced, and the explosion of the principal magazine virtually finished the action. The next morning the town surrendered. Napier's conduct, however, had given rise to much dissatisfaction. In order to see more clearly what was going on, Stopford moved his flag to the Phœnix steamer, and ordered Napier in the Powerful to lead in from the south against the western face. He was to anchor abreast of the southern fort on that side, the ships astern passing on and anchoring in succession to the north of the Powerful. Contrary to his orders, and without any apparent reason, he passed outside the reef in front of the town, came in from the north, and anchored considerably to the north of the position assigned him, thus crowding the ships astern, and leaving the space ahead unprovided for. It was not till after some delay that the admiral succeeded in placing a ship in the vacant position (Codrington, pp. 202–3). The next morning he sharply expressed his disapproval of Napier's conduct, on which Napier applied for a court-martial. The general wish in the squadron was that the dispute might be settled amicably, in order not to lessen the credit of the action. Stopford, who was a very old man, wrote that a difference of opinion did not imply censure, to which Napier, in a rude note, replied: 'I placed my ship to the best of my judgment; I could do no more.' Stopford condoned the offence, but the many officers in the fleet who had suffered by Napier's capricious disobedience neither forgave it nor forgot it.

It was, however, necessary to strengthen the squadron off Alexandria, and Napier was ordered to take command of it. He arrived there on 21 Nov., and understanding, by the copy of a letter addressed to Lord Ponsonby, the ambassador at Constantinople, that the government would approve of recognising Mohammed Ali as hereditary pasha, subject to his restoring the Turkish fleet and evacuating Syria, he forthwith proposed, agreed to, and signed a convention on these terms; and that without authority, without instructions, and without consulting the admiral, from whom he was not forty-eight hours distant. The first intelligence that Stopford had of the negotiation was the announcement that the convention was signed. He immediately repudiated it, and wrote to that effect both to Napier and the pasha. The Porte protested against it as unauthorised, and the several ministers of the allied powers at Constantinople declared it null and void. The home governments took a more favourable view of it, and, though they refused to guarantee the succession to Mohammed Ali's adopted son, the convention was otherwise accepted as the basis of the negotiations. Napier himself considered this as a complete justification of his conduct; but Captain (afterwards Sir) Henry John Codrington [q. v.], then commanding the Talbot, wrote with justice to his father of Napier's behaviour: 'It was not only disrespectful to an

officer of Sir Robert Stopford's rank and services, but it was highly ungrateful. In this convention business there is not a spark of gratitude to his kind old chief; but indeed I don't think the soil fitted for a plant of that nature. I wonder what commander-in-chief will ever trust him again' (*ib.* p. 213).

On 2 Dec. 1840, in acknowledgment of the capture of Acre, all the captains present were nominated C.B's., and Napier, as second in command, was made a K.C.B. He also received from the European sovereigns of the alliance the order of Maria Theresa of Austria, of St. George of Russia, and of the Red Eagle of Prussia. From the sultan he received a diamond-hilted sword and the first class of the Medjidie, with a diamond star. In January 1841 he was sent on a special mission to Alexandria and Cairo, to see the convention duly carried out. He rejoined the Powerful early in March, and being then sent to Malta obtained a month's leave and went home. His fame and his achievements, with a good deal of embellishment, had been noised abroad. At Liverpool and Manchester he was cheered by crowds and entertained at civic banquets. He was presented with the freedom of the city of London; he was invited by Marylebone and by Falmouth to stand for parliament, and, as his leave was within a couple of days of expiring, he applied to Lord Minto for an extension. 'It takes time,' he said, 'to make inquiries before pledging oneself.' For such a purpose the application was refused, whereupon Napier requested to be placed on half-pay. This was done, and at the general election he was returned to the House of Commons as member for Marylebone.

During the next few years he was mainly occupied with parliamentary business, speaking on naval topics, more especially on proposals to improve the condition of seamen, and on the necessity of increasing the strength of the navy. His ideas, in themselves frequently sound, were spoiled by the extravagance or inaccuracy of their presentment; and though some of them found favour with the ministers, they had little difficulty in showing others to be absurd or impracticable. He was busy, too, in writing his 'History of the War in Syria' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1842), a book deprived of most of its value by want of care and accuracy. On 9 Nov. 1846 he attained the rank of rear-admiral, and in the following May hoisted his flag on board the St. Vincent, of 120 guns, in command of the Channel fleet. In August the fleet was sent to Lisbon, and Napier, on the ground that it would be a compliment to the Portuguese, applied for permission to assume his Portuguese title. Lord Palmerston refused in a semi-bantering letter: 'We cannot afford to lose the British admiral Sir Charles Napier, and to have him converted into a Portuguese count.' During the greater part of 1848 the squadron was on the coast of Ireland, and in December was sent to Gibraltar and the coast of Morocco, to restrain and, if possible, to punish the insolence and depredations of the Riff pirates.

In April 1849 the squadron returned to Spithead, and Napier was ordered to strike his flag. He had expected to hold the command for three years, and the disappointment perhaps gave increased bitterness to the many letters which he wrote to the 'Times' denouncing the policy of the admiralty. Many of these, as well as some of earlier date, were collected and edited by Sir William Napier under the title of 'The Navy, its Past and Present State' (8vo, 1851). Many of the reforms which he urged were salutary, and many of his criticisms just; but the tone of the book as a whole was offensive to the service. He had already applied for the Mediterranean station when it should be vacant; but the admiralty and the prime minister were agreed that they could not trust to his discretion. This led to further correspondence, and to an extraordinary letter to Lord John Russell, in which Napier maintained that the appointment of Rear-admiral Dundas [see Dundas, Sir James Whitley Deans] to the command was defrauding him of his just rights, and, recapitulating the several events in which he had taken part, arrogated to himself the whole of the merit. This letter, with others which he published in the 'Times' of 19 Dec. 1851, brought down many well-substantiated contradictions (*Times*, 23 and 27 Dec.), and was cleverly travestied in verse with historical notes (*Morning Herald*, 9 Jan. 1852).

On 28 May 1853 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in February 1854 was nominated to the command of the fleet to be sent to the Baltic. Popular enthusiasm indulged in the most extravagant expectations as to what the squadron might accomplish if war with Russia should be declared (Earp, p. 14), and at a semi-public dinner at the Reform Club on 7 March there was a great deal of ill-timed boasting (*Times*, 8 and 9 March). It was reported that Napier promised, within a month after entering the Baltic, either to be in Cronstadt or in heaven: words corresponding to those—then unpublished—which he had addressed to his wife twenty years before, on sailing to take com-

mand of the Portuguese fleet. At the time Napier's idea, which was shared by the admiralty and the general public, was that what had been done at Sidon and at Acre was to be repeated at Cronstadt or Helsingfors. But when the admiral got into the Baltic he realised, in view of the frowning casemates of Sveaborg or Cronstadt, or Reval or Bomarsund, that it was not for line-of-battle ships to engage a first-class fortress. What, under the circumstances, ships could do was done. The Russian ports were absolutely sealed; but beyond this most stringent blockade nothing was attempted, though Bomarsund was captured, mainly by a land force of ten thousand men specially sent from France.

The reality fell so far short of what had been expected that everybody asked who was to blame. Napier, in no measured language, laid the blame on the admiralty, for not having supplied him with gunboats, and on his fleet, as very badly manned and still worse disciplined (Earp, freq.; *Times*, 7 Feb. 1855; Codrington, p. 497). The admiralty and public opinion, on the other hand, laid the blame on Napier himself, on his capricious humour or want of nerve, which—there were people who said—had been destroyed by too liberal and long continued potations of Scotch whisky; while others referred to his own published words: 'Most men of sixty are too old for dash and enterprise. . . . When a man's body begins to shake, the mind follows, and he is always the last to find it out' (*The Navy*, &c., pp. 73, 100; cf. *Edinburgh Review*, cxviii. 179 *n.*)

In July 1855 Sir Charles Wood, then first lord of the admiralty, recommended Napier for the G.C.B. He declined to accept it, and wrote at length to Prince Albert, as grand master of the order, explaining his reasons and stating his grievances. His enemies, real or imaginary, were numerous, and the abusive language which he scattered around continually added to them. In 1855 he was elected M.P. for Southwark, and in and out of parliament devoted himself to denouncing Sir James Graham and the board of admiralty. During the intervals of his attendance in the House of Commons he resided almost entirely at Merchistoun, where he had all along taken great interest in experimental farming, considering himself an authority, more especially on turnips and lambs. He became an admiral on 6 March 1858, and died on 6 Nov. 1860.

The angry and often unseemly quarrels of his later days gave an impression of Napier as much below his real merits as that previously entertained was above them. As a man of action, within a perhaps limited scope, his conduct was often brilliant; but his insolence and ingratitude to Sir Robert Stopford, his selfish insubordination, and his arrogant representation of himself as the hero of the hour, left very bitter memories in the minds of his colleagues.

As a young man, from his very dark complexion, he was often spoken of as Black Charley; and frequently, from the eccentricities of his conduct—many of which are recorded by his stepson—as Mad Charley. His portrait by T. M. Joy [q. v.], now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, is an admirable likeness, though, as has been frequently pointed out, it looks too clean and too well dressed, points on which Napier was notoriously negligent. Another portrait of Napier in naval uniform, by John Simpson, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. A partial observer has described him in 1840 as 'about fourteen stone, stout and broad built; stoops from a wound in his neck, walks lame from another in his leg, turns out one of his feet, and has a most slouching, slovenly gait; a large round face, with black, bushy eyebrows, a double chin, scraggy, grey, uncurled whiskers and thin hair; wears a superfluity of shirt collar and small neck-handkerchief, always bedaubed with snuff, which he takes in immense quantities; usually his trousers far too short, and wears the ugliest pair of old shoes he can find' (Elers Napier, ii. 126). As years went on he did not improve, and in November 1854 his appearance on shore at Kiel, in plain clothes, used to excite wonder amounting almost to consternation.

By his wife (*d.* 19 Dec. 1857) he had issue a son, who died in infancy, and a daughter, married in 1843 to the Rev. Henry Jodrell, rector of Gisleham, in Suffolk. Of his stepchildren, who took the name of Napier, the eldest, Edward Delaval Hungerford Elers Napier, is separately noticed. The second, Charles George, who was with Napier through the Portuguese war, and both then and afterwards was spoken of as an officer of great promise, was captain of the Avenger frigate, and was lost with her on 20 Dec. 1847 (O'Byrne).

[The Life and Correspondence of Admiral Sir Charles Napier, by his stepson, General Elers Napier (2 vols. 8vo, 1862), loses much of its value and interest by the intensity of its partisanship; Napier's own works, named in the text; Earp's History of the Baltic Campaign of 1854; Letters of Sir H. J. Codrington (privately printed); Times, 7 Nov. 1860, 23 Jan. 1862; Mrs. Jodrell's Letter to the Editor of the Times in reply to an attack upon her father's conduct

of the Baltic Fleet; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Gove's Sir Charles Napier in the Mediterranean and the Baltic and elsewhere.]

J. K. L.

NAPIER, SIR CHARLES JAMES (1782–1853), conqueror of Sind (Scinde), eldest son of Colonel the Hon. George Napier [q. v.] and his second wife, Lady Sarah Bunbury, was born at Whitehall, London, on 10 Aug. 1782. George Thomas Napier [q. v.], Henry Edward Napier [q. v.], and William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.] were his brothers. When he was only three, the family moved to Celbridge, on the Liffey ten miles from Dublin. His father was a very handsome man, with a fine figure and great strength, both of body and of mind. His mother was, says Horace Walpole, 'more beautiful than you can conceive . . . she shone, besides, with all the graces of unaffected but animate nature.' Charles Napier, owing to an accident, was sickly as a child, and never attained the fine proportions for which the family were remarkable. He was also short-sighted; but he had an admirable constitution and a high spirit.

On 31 Jan. 1794 he obtained a commission as ensign in the 33rd regiment, from which he was promoted to be lieutenant in the 89th regiment on 8 May the same year. He joined the regiment at Netley Camp, where it formed part of an army assembling under Lord Moira [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-]. His father was assistant quartermaster-general to the force, and when it sailed for Ostend Napier was sent back to Ireland, having exchanged into the 4th regiment; but, instead of joining his regiment, was placed with his brother William as a day-scholar at a large grammar school in Celbridge. When the rebellion took place in 1798, Colonel Napier fortified his house, armed his five boys, and offered an asylum to all who were willing to resist the insurgents. The elder Napier, with Charles at his side, used to scour the country on horseback, keeping a sharp look-out. In 1799 Charles became aide-de-camp to Sir James Duff [q. v.], commanding the Limerick district. In 1800 he resigned his staff appointment to join the 95th regiment, or rifle corps, which was being formed at Blatchington, Sussex, by a selection of men and officers from other regiments. He was quartered for the next two years at Weymouth, Hythe, and Shorncliffe. In June 1803 he was appointed aide-de-camp to his cousin, General Henry Edward Fox [q. v.], commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, and served against the insurgents. He accompanied General Fox to London when he was transferred to the command of the home district. While serving on the London staff he saw much of his cousin, Charles James Fox [q. v.], and the cheerful society at St. Anne's Hill was a pleasant interlude in his life.

On 22 Dec. 1803 he was promoted captain in the staff corps, a newly organised body of artificers to assist the royal engineers and the quartermaster-general. In 1804 he was quartered at Chelmsford and Chatham. In October his father died; the family were left in straitened circumstances, but Pitt bestowed pensions on the widow and daughters. In the middle of 1805 Napier went with his corps to Hythe, where he was employed in the construction of the Military Canal, and came under the personal supervision of Sir John Moore [q. v.], who was at that time training the 43rd, 52nd, and rifle regiments, to fit them for the distinguished part they were to play as the light division in the Peninsula. Napier's brothers William (in the 43rd) and George (in the 52nd) were thus in the same command.

On 29 May 1806, on the accession of Fox to power, Napier was promoted to a majority in a Cape Colonial corps, from which he exchanged into the 50th regiment, then quartered at Bognor, Sussex. During the next two years and a half he was moved about with the regiment to Guernsey, Deal, Hythe, and Ashford, and was frequently in command of the battalion. After the battle of Vimiera (August 1808) Napier was ordered to join the first battalion of the 50th at Lisbon, and, as the colonel had obtained leave of absence, Napier found himself on arrival at Lisbon in command of the battalion. Sir John Moore at once incorporated the regiment in the army going to Spain. Napier's battalion was in Lord William Bentinck's brigade, and distinguished itself throughout the famous retreat. On 16 Jan. 1809, at Coruña, it behaved splendidly, with Napier leading it. Napier was five times wounded: his leg was broken by a musket shot, he received a sabre cut on the head, a bayonet wound in the back, severe contusions from the butt end of a musket, and his ribs were broken by a gunshot. Eventually he was taken prisoner; his name was returned among the killed, but his life was saved by a French drummer. He was taken to Marshal Soult's quarters, where he received every attention. Marshal Ney, who succeeded Soult in command at Coruña, was particularly kind, and on 20 March set him at liberty, on parole not to serve again until exchanged, it having been represented to Ney that Napier's mother was a widow, old and blind. It was not until January 1810 that an exchange was effected, and Napier was able to rejoin his regiment. Finding it

in quarters in Portugal, he obtained leave of absence and permission to join, as a volunteer, the light brigade in which his brothers were serving. He acted as aide-de camp to Robert Craufurd [q. v.] at the battle on the Coa (24 July 1810), and had two horses killed under him. On the fall of Almeida the army retreated, and Napier was attached to Lord Wellington's staff; at the battle of Busaco (27 Sept. 1810) he was shot through the face, his jaw broken, and his eye injured. He was sent to Lisbon, where he was laid up for some months. On 6 March 1811 he started to rejoin the army, his wound still bandaged. On the 13th he rode ninety miles on one horse and in one course, including a three hours' halt, and reached the army between Redinha and Condeixa. The light division was in advance, and in constant contact with Massena's rear guard under Ney. On the 14th, advancing with his regiment, Napier met his brothers William (of the 43rd regiment) and George being carried to the rear; both were wounded, the former, it was supposed, mortally. He was engaged at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro (5 May 1811). At the second siege of Badajos he was employed on particular service near Medellin.

On 27 June 1811 he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 102nd regiment, which had just arrived at Guernsey from Botany Bay. He embarked for England on 25 Aug., and spent some months with his mother before joining his regiment in Guernsey. Lord Liverpool conferred on Napier the small non-resident and sinecure government of the Virgin Isles, in consideration of his wounds and services, and he held it for a year or two; but when pensions for wounds were granted he resigned it. Napier went to Guernsey in January 1812.

In July he embarked with his regiment for Bermuda, where he arrived in September. In May 1813 he was appointed to command a brigade, composed of his own regiment, a body of royal marines, and a corps of Frenchmen enlisted from the war prisoners, to take part in the expedition under General Sir Thomas Sydney Beckwith [q. v.], which engaged in desultory operations against the United States of America. The expedition went with the fleet to Hampton Roads, when Craney Island, at the mouth of the Elizabeth river, was seized, and the town of Little Hampton, at the attack on which Napier was in command, taken and plundered. In August Napier was detached, with Admiral Sir George Cockburn [q. v.], to the coast of Carolina, where various minor operations took place. Thence he proceeded with the regiment to Halifax, Nova Scotia. Anxious to serve again in the Peninsula, he exchanged back into the 50th regiment, and on leaving the 102nd regiment the officers presented him with a sword of honour. He sailed for England in September 1813, and arrived to find the war with France concluded. He served with the 50th regiment until December 1814, when he was placed by reduction on half-pay. Napier at once entered the military college at Farnham, where he was joined by his brother William.

When in March 1815 Napoleon escaped from Elba, Napier went as a volunteer to Ghent. He took part in the storming of Cambrai, and marched into Paris with the allied armies. He was mentioned in despatches from the Peninsula and North America. For his services in the Peninsula he received the gold medal for Coruña, where he commanded a regiment, and the silver war medal with two clasps for Busaco and Fuentes d'Onoro. When the order of the Bath was reconstituted he was made a C.B. While on his way home from Ostend in 1815 the ship sank at the mouth of the harbour, and Napier was nearly drowned. He rejoined the military college at Farnham, and remained until the end of 1817, reading diligently, not only military and political history, but also general literature, and studying agriculture, building construction, and political economy.

In May 1819 he was appointed an inspecting field officer in the Ionian Islands, and in 1820 he was sent on a confidential mission to Ali Pasha at Joannina. In 1821 he went on leave of absence to Greece, to study the military advantages of the position of the Isthmus of Corinth, as he had thoughts of throwing in his lot with the Greeks, and hoped to lead their army. He returned to Corfu in the beginning of 1822, and in March was appointed resident of Cephalonia. This office, created by Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.], the high commissioner, conferred almost absolute power on the holder, and was designed to protect the people against feudal oppression. This was probably the happiest period of Napier's life. He threw himself with all his determination and energy into the reform of abuses of all kinds, and into the development of everything that could conduce to the welfare of the Cephalonians. He carried out a number of public works and covered the island with a network of good roads. He was ably seconded by Captain (afterwards Major) John Pitt Kennedy [q. v.], who remained through life his attached friend. He did not lose sight of the Greek question, and received constant demands for advice from Prince Mavrocordato. Napier sent the Greek go-

vernment a masterly memorandum on the military situation, including a plan of operations and a strong recommendation to appoint Mavrocordato dictator. In the summer and autumn of 1823 he saw a good deal of Byron, who in January 1824, when Napier was going to England on leave, gave him a letter to the Greek committee in London, recommending him as 'our man to lead a regular force or to organise a national one for the Greeks.' He made a deep impression on Byron, who spoke of him on his deathbed. Napier returned to England in the beginning of 1824, and put himself in communication with the Greek committee. His services were, however, declined. He wrote a pamphlet on the Greek question, and a memoir on the roads of Cephalonia.

In May 1825 he was back again in Cephalonia. Maitland was dead, and Sir Frederick Adam [q. v.] had taken his place as high commissioner. Napier was promoted colonel in the army on 27 May 1825. He made the acquaintance of the missionary Joseph Wolff, who was wrecked off Cephalonia; for Wolff he had a great admiration.

In September 1825 Ibrahim Pasha was ravaging the Morea, and the Greeks turned to Napier for help. Napier sent his conditions; but the Greek government were persuaded by the London committee to spend on ships of war the money which would have furnished Napier with an army. They still desired to secure his services, and offered a larger remuneration than he had asked for; but he was not inclined to be dependent on the mismanagement and intrigues of the Greek government, and, failing to obtain complete power, he declined the offer, and tried to forget his disappointment in renewed efforts for the prosperity of his government. In 1826 he was suddenly called to England by the death of his mother. In April 1827 he married, and in July returned to Cephalonia. He could not brook the interference of the new high commissioner, and a coldness arose between them, which soon grew into hostility. The roads and public works in which he delighted were taken out of Napier's hands; and the feudal proprietors, from whom Napier had exacted the duties of their position while curtailing some of their privileges, aggravated the ill-feeling by laying many complaints before the high commissioner.

Early in 1830 Napier was obliged to take his wife to England on account of her health. Some months after his departure Adam sent home charges against Napier, seized his official papers, and publicly declared he would not allow him to return. Lord Goderich, who thought there were, no doubt, faults on both sides, offered Napier the residency of Zante, a higher post than that of Cephalonia. But Napier declined the offer; he considered his character was not vindicated unless he returned to Cephalonia. He lived with his family at one time in Berkshire, and at another in Hampshire, and then settled at Bath. During this interval of retirement he took an interest in politics, and occupied himself in writing a book on his government of Cephalonia. In 1833 he had a severe attack of cholera, and on 31 July of that year was completely prostrated by the death of his wife. He removed to Caen in Normandy, and devoted himself to the education of his daughters.

In August 1834 a company received a charter to settle in South Australia, and the colonists petitioned for the appointment of Napier as governor. Many months of suspense ensued, during which Napier wrote a work on colonisation. In May 1835 he was informed that the terms which he proposed on behalf of the colonists were not acceptable to the company, and he declined the appointment at the end of 1836. He married a second time in 1835, and again settled at Bath, where he entered eagerly into politics. He had a bitter controversy with O'Connell, which led to his publishing a dialogue on the poor laws. He also published a book on military law, and edited 'Lights and Shadows of Military Life,' from the French of Count Alfred de Vigny and Elzèar Blase. But his principal literary work at this time was an historical romance entitled 'Harold,' the manuscript of which strangely disappeared. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was promoted major-general. In March 1838 he moved to Pater, Milford Haven. In July he was made a K.C.B. He applied for the command and lieutenant-governorship of Jersey, and, after considerable suspense, was refused. He then made a short tour in Ireland, visiting his old friend Kennedy, and the model farm at Glasnevin. A pamphlet on the state of Ireland was the result of his visit.

In April 1839 Lord Hill appointed Napier to the command of the troops in the northern district, comprising the eleven northern counties of England. Chartism was rife at the time; outrages were not infrequent, and Napier's political opinions were on the side of the people. He felt the responsibility, and, while sympathising with the distress that prevailed, determined to uphold law and order with a firm hand. He had excellent subordinates in Hew Ross, afterwards field-marshal, and Colin Campbell, afterwards Lord Clyde [q. v.] Napier's well-organised measures judiciously maintained the law in a

time of considerable disaffection, and the crisis passed.

In April 1841 he accepted an Indian command offered to him by Lord Hill, and in October left for India. He assumed command at Poona at the end of December. On the arrival in India of Lord Ellenborough as governor-general in 1842, he applied to Napier for a statement of his view on the military situation. Napier sent him a memorandum on 4 March, recommending as the first step the prompt relief of Sale, who was holding Jalalabad, and the formation of two strong columns to move on Kabul—one from Peshawar, the other from Kandahar by Ghazni.

In August he was ordered to take command in Upper and Lower Sind. He sailed from Bombay on 3 Sept. Cholera broke out on the voyage, and fifty-four lives were lost before Karachi was reached. A few days after landing, at a review of the troops, he was severely injured in the leg by the bursting of a rocket. On his recovery he sailed up the Indus to Haidarabad and Sakhar. Here he found himself chief agent in Sind of the governor-general, as well as general officer commanding the troops. Sind was divided under three distinct sets of rulers—the amirs of Khairpur or Upper Sind, the amirs of Haidarabad or Lower Sind, and the amir of Mirpur. The British occupied Shikarpur, Bakhar, and Karachi by treaty. The amirs were in a state of excitement, due to the recent British reverses in Afghanistan, while the return to India of General England's force through the Bolan pass, when both advanced on Kandahar, was interpreted as a retreat. The situation was critical. The governor-general had instructed Captain (afterwards General Sir) James Outram [q. v.], who was chief political officer before the arrival of Napier, in case any of the amirs proved faithless, to confiscate their dominions; and Napier, after reading Lord Ellenborough's instructions, and receiving reports from Outram and others of the disaffection of the amirs, made up his mind that the practical annexation of Sind was inevitable, and could not be long delayed. The chief complaint against the amirs was the continued levying of tolls in violation of the treaty, notwithstanding frequent protests. Then came the discovery that negotiations were going on with neighbouring tribes for an offensive alliance against the British. Napier was impressed with the natural wealth of the country, and the oppression of the Pindis and Hindus by the governing class. 'They' (the poor people), he says, 'live in a larder and yet starve . . . The ameers rob by taxes, the hill-tribes by matchlocks.'

Napier moved at the end of November to Shikarpur. A fresh treaty, based on Napier's reports, was ordered by the governor-general to be offered as an ultimatum. The proposal produced strong remonstrances from both Khairpur and Haidarabad. On 15 Dec. the British troops commenced the passage of the Indus, in order to occupy the territories mentioned in the treaty. Napier fixed his headquarters at Rohri, where, with his right resting on the river and his left on the desert, he barred the amirs from Sūbzalkot and Bhang-Bara, which were taken possession of by Bengal troops. On 31 Dec. 1842 Napier determined to seize the fortress of Imamghar, the impregnable refuge of the amirs, in the midst of the great desert in the east of Sind. He mounted 350 men of the Queen's 22nd regiment on camels, two soldiers on each, and, taking two 24-pound howitzers and two hundred Sind horse, started on 5 Jan. 1843. On arriving on 12 Jan. at Imamghar, it was found to have been evacuated only a few hours by a garrison of two thousand men. After three days' rest the fortress was blown up, and Napier made for the Indus at Pir Abu Bakar, where he halted on 21 Jan. for the main body of his troops, and whence he could fall, if necessary, either upon the amirs of Haidarabad or those of Khairpur. The masterly stroke by which Napier seized Imamghar before hostilities had actually commenced, and deprived the amirs of their last retreat in case of danger, elicited the warm praise of the Duke of Wellington.

Napier at this time had the governor-general's authority to compel the amirs to accept the new treaty. Outram thought that its acceptance could be obtained by negotiations, while Napier knew that every day's delay would bring him nearer to the hot weather, when operations in the field would be difficult. He nevertheless was so far influenced by Outram that he decided to try what peaceable measures would do, and sent Outram to Khairpur as his commissioner to issue a proclamation calling on the amirs of both provinces to appear on 20 Jan. to complete the treaty. The time was extended to 25 Jan. and then to 1 Feb., and again to 6 Feb. Meanwhile Napier sent Outram, at his own request, to Haidarabad, and himself moved with his army slowly southward. He reached Nowshera on 30 Jan. Outram was still sanguine of a peaceful issue, and, reporting that not a man in arms was at Haidarabad, suggested that the only thing wanting was that Napier should leave his army and go in person to Haidarabad. But Napier had intelligence that some twenty-five thousand

men were collected within six miles of Haidarabad, that ten thousand of the Khandesh tribe were coming down the left bank of the Indus, that seven thousand men under Rustam were in rear of his left flank at Khunhera, that ten thousand under Shir Muhammad were marching from Mirpur, while in the mountains on the right bank of the Indus thousands were ready at a signal to pour down upon the plains. He therefore ridiculed Outram's proposal. On 12 Feb. 1843 Outram met the amirs, who, with the exception of Nasir Khan, signed the draft treaties; but the excitement in the city was so great that Outram and his staff were threatened and insulted on their way back to their quarters. Next day the amirs represented that they could not restrain their followers, and on the 15th the residency was attacked, and Outram and his gallant band, after some hours' siege, fought their way to the steamers, which carried them off to rejoin the main force.

Napier had waited at Nowshera until 6 Feb. He then marched to Sakarand, where he halted on 11 Feb. After three days he reached Sindabad, and on 16 Feb. he was at Matari. Towards evening he heard that the enemy were ten miles off, entrenched in the bed of the Falaili river near Miani (Meanee). The lowest estimate of the enemy's strength was twenty-two thousand. Napier's force was less than 2,800, and this number was further reduced by six hundred men, of whom two hundred were sent with Outram to fire the forests on the enemy's flank, while four hundred men were in charge of baggage. Of the 2,200 men remaining, fewer than five hundred were Europeans.

The enemy was discovered at daybreak of the 17th, and at nine o'clock in the morning the British line of battle was formed. The baggage, the animals, and the large body of camp followers were formed up in the British rear, and surrounded with a ring of camels facing inwards, with bales between them for the armed followers to fire over. This improvised defence was guarded by 250 Poona horse and four companies of infantry. Napier's order of battle was—artillery with twelve guns and fifty sappers on the right, 22nd Queen's regiment next, and on the left the 25th, 12th, and 1st grenadier native regiments in succession, the whole in echelon; on the left of the line were the 9th Bengal cavalry and the Sind or Jacob's horse. The enemy had eighteen guns, and were strongly posted on a curve of the river, convex to the British, with a skikargah on each side flanking their front. The skikargah, or woody enclosure, on the left was covered towards the plain by a stone wall; behind the wall six thousand Baluchis were posted.

Giving the order to advance, Napier rode forward, and noting an opening in the wall on his right flank, with an inspiration of genius thrust a company of the 22nd regiment and a gun into the space, telling Captain Tew to block the gap, and if necessary die there, thus paralysing the six thousand Baluchis within with a force of eighty men. Tew died at his post, but his diminished company held the gap to the end. The main body of the British, advancing in columns of regiments in echelon under heavy fire, formed into line successively as each regiment approached the river Falaili, and charged up the bank, but staggered back on seeing the sea of turbans and of waving swords that filled all the broad, deep bed of the river, now dry. For over two hours the British line remained a few yards from the top of the bank, advancing to deliver their fire into the masses of the enemy in the river-bed, and returning to load. The Baluchis, driven desperate by the increasing volleys of the British, pressed upon from behind, and unable to retreat, made frequent charges; but, as these were not executed in concert along their line, the British troops were able to overlap round their flanks and push them back over the edge. The Baluchis fought stubbornly. No fire of musketry, discharge of grape, or push of bayonet could drive them back. Leaping at the guns, they were blown away by scores at a time, their gaps being continually filled from the rear. Napier could not leave this desperate conflict. He saw the struggle could not last much longer, and, judging that the supreme moment had come, he sent orders to his cavalry on the left to charge on the enemy's right. He himself rode up and down his infantry line, holding, as it seemed, a charmed life, while urging his men to sustain the increasing fury of the enemy. The British cavalry swept down on the enemy's right, dashed through their guns, rode over the high bank of the river, crossed its bed, gained the plain beyond, and charged into the enemy's rear with irresistible fury. Then the Baluchis in front looked behind, and the British infantry, seizing the opportunity, charged with a shout, pushed the Baluchis into the ravine, and closed in hand-to-hand fight. The battle was won. The Baluchis slowly moved off, as if half inclined to renew the conflict. With a British loss of twenty officers and 250 men out of 2,200, no less than 6,000 Baluchis were killed or wounded, and more than three times as many were in retreat. Napier was content. Quarter was neither asked nor given, but there was no

desire to follow up the beaten foe. Haidarabad surrendered, and six amirs gave up their swords.

Shir Muhammad, the Lion of Mirpur, confident in the defeat of the British, and unwilling to swell the triumph of his rivals, was a few miles off, with ten thousand men. He now retreated on Mirpur, where he soon found himself at the head of twenty-five thousand men. The position was one that called forth all Napier's powers. His force was greatly reduced, the thermometer was 110° in the shade, he had no transport, and Haidarabad, in which he was obliged to place a garrison of five hundred men, was too far from the Indus to serve as a base or depôt. Knowing that Shir Muhammad was a good soldier, but deficient in wealth, he resolved to give him time, hoping that a large army and no money would compel him to attack. Napier sent to Sakhar for all available troops to join him by river. These reinforcements, consisting of a regiment of Bengal cavalry, a regiment of native infantry, and a troop of horse artillery, duly arrived; while Major Stack's brigade of fifteen hundred men and five guns joined him from the north on 22 March. Napier had entrenched a camp close to the Indus, with a strong work on the other side of the river to protect his steamers. In the camp he placed his stores and hospital, with every appearance of the greatest caution, in February, and sat down to wait. During this time of suspense he, in the words of his hero, the Duke of Wellington, 'manifested all the discretion and ability of an officer familiar with the most difficult operations of war.' On 23 March reinforcements reached him from Bombay and from Sakhar. The Lion was slowly approaching, and sent envoys to summon Napier to surrender. On the morning of the 24th Napier marched to attack the enemy. He crossed diagonally the front of Haidarabad towards Dubba, eight miles to the north-west of the city. He found the Lion posted at Dubba with fifteen guns and twenty-six thousand men. Two lines of infantry were entrenched. The right rested on a curve of the river Falaili and could not be turned by reason of soft mud in the bed of the river, while the bank was covered with dense wood; in front of the position was a scarped nullah, behind which the first line of infantry extended for two miles to another wood, and then bent back behind a second nullah. The cavalry were massed in advance of the left, under cover of the wood. Behind the right, where it rested in the Falaili, was the village of Dubba, filled with men.

Napier's force numbered five thousand men, of which eleven hundred were cavalry, with nineteen guns, of which five were horse artillery. The battle began about 9 A.M. Napier brought his horse artillery to his left flank and advanced by echelon of battalions from the left, the horse artillery leading, with two cavalry regiments in support resting on the Falaili. The 22nd Queen's regiment formed the left of the infantry, then came four native regiments, and on the right were the 3rd cavalry and Sind horse. The horse artillery opened a raking fire, and the infantry pushed on for the village. The Baluchis closed at a run to their right. It was soon discovered that neither the village nor the nullah in front had been neglected. The 22nd, who led the way, were met by a destructive fire, and the existence of the enemy's second line became known. Napier had undervalued the skill of the Lion, and there was nothing for it but to make up for the mistake by persistent courage. He himself led the charge, and, by dint of hard fighting and indomitable resolution, Dubba was at length carried. The Baluchis lounged off, as at Miani, slowly, and with apparent indifference to the volleys of musketry which, at only a few yards' range, continually rolled them in the dust. Five thousand of the enemy were killed, while Napier's loss amounted to 270, of whom 147 were of the 22nd regiment. Napier's escape was marvellous, considering that he led the regiment in person. His orderly's horse was struck and his own sword-hilt. Towards the end of the battle a field magazine of the enemy, close to Napier, blew up and killed all around him; but, although his sword was broken in his hand, he was not hurt. Sending his wounded to Haidarabad, Napier pursued Shir Muhammad with forced marches in spite of the heat. He reached Mirpur on 27 March, to find that the Lion had abandoned his capital and fled, with his family and treasure, to Omerkot. Napier remained at Mirpur, and sent the Sind horse and a camel battery to follow up the Lion. On 4 April the troops entered Omerkot, a hundred miles from Dubba, and in the heart of the desert. The Lion had fled northwards with a few followers. On 8 April Napier was back at Haidarabad. So long as the Lion was at large in the country Napier felt that the settlement of Sind could not be effected, and all through the hot weather his troops were on his track. Napier surrounded him gradually by forces under Colonel Roberts and Major John Jacob [q. v.] Many men were lost, and Napier was himself knocked over with sunstroke, when Jacob, on 14 June at Shah-dal-pur, finally defeated Shir Muhammad, who escaped to his family across the Indus into the Kachi hills.

The war was now at an end, and the task of annexing and settling the country was to begin. A great controversy took place as to the necessity for the conquest of Sind, in which Outram and Napier took opposite sides. On the one side it was alleged that Lord Ellenborough and Napier had made up their minds that Sind should be annexed, but that the amirs might have been safely left to rule their country; and that, had they been differently treated, there need have been no war. On the other side it was stated that the disaffection of Sind could not be allayed by pacific measures; that it was 'the tail of the Afghan storm,' to use Napier's expression, and that it was necessary to act with promptitude, decision, and firmness. Napier found a state of things bordering on war. For a short time he listened to his political adviser, then he acted for himself, and in the course of a few months Sind was conquered. The conquered country had now to be organised. Napier had a great talent for administration. His administrative staff was composed principally of military men, who were naturally unfavourably criticised by their civilian brethren; but Napier knew he had the support of the governor-general, and he energetically pushed forward the work of settlement. He lost no time in receiving the submission of the chiefs, and he conciliated more than four hundred of them. He organised the military occupation of the country. He established a civil government in all its branches, social, financial, and judicial, and organised an effective police force. He examined in person the principal mouths of the Indus, with a view to commerce, and entered enthusiastically into a scheme to make Karachi the second port of the Indian empire. He was a prolific writer, and, though twice struck down with disease, he maintained a large private correspondence, carried on a considerable public one, and entered into all the schemes for the government of the new state with an energy that never sank under labour. On 24 May 1844 he celebrated the queen's birthday by holding a durbar at Haidarabad, and summoned all the Sindian Baluchi chiefs to do homage. Some three thousand chiefs, with twenty thousand men, attended, and expressed their contentment with the new order of things.

The hot contention on the question of the annexation of Sind had delayed the vote of the thanks of parliament for the success of the military operation, and the vote was not taken until February 1844. The Duke of Wellington had already written to Napier, congratulating him warmly on 'the two glorious battles of Meanee and Hyderabad;' and in his place in the House of Lords he stated that he had 'never known any instance of an officer who had shown in a higher degree that he possesses all the qualities and qualifications necessary to enable him to conduct great operations. He has maintained the utmost discretion and prudence in the formation of his plans, the utmost activity in all the preparations to insure his success, and, finally, the utmost zeal and gallantry and science in carrying them into execution.' Sir Robert Peel was enthusiastic in his admiration not only for Napier's character and military achievements, but for the matter and form of his despatches. 'No one,' he said, 'ever doubted Sir Charles Napier's military powers; but in his other character he does surprise me—he is possessed of extraordinary talent for civil administration.' To Edward Coleridge, Peel said that as a writer he was much inclined to rank Charles Napier above his brother William; that not only he, but all the members of the government who had read his letters and despatches from Sind, had been immensely struck by their masterly clearness of mind and vigour of expression. Napier was made a G.C.B., and on 21 Nov. 1843 was given the colonelcy of the 22nd regiment. He was quite content, and, speaking of Wellington's praise of him, said: 'The hundred-gun ship has taken the little cockboat in tow, and it will follow for ever over the ocean of time.'

At the end of 1844 Napier began his campaign against the hill tribes on the northern frontier, who had been raiding into Sind. He reached Sakhar the week before Christmas 1844. He made Sakhar his base for his operations against Beja Khan Dumki, the leading hill chief, and his eight thousand followers. Napier's men were attacked by fever, and the greater part of the 78th highlanders perished. Beja heard of the sickness, and, presuming that it would stop Napier's operations, the hillmen remained with their flocks and herds on the level and comparatively fertile land at the foot of the Kachi hills. Napier then suddenly sallied forth in three columns, moved by forced marches, surprised the tribes, captured thousands of cattle, most of their grain supply, forced the enemy into the hills, and waited at the entrances to the passes for his guns and commissariat. It was early in January 1845 when the advance began. His energetic operations and the indefatigable exertions of Jacob and Fitzgerald with the irregular horse soon put him in possession of Pulaji, Shahpur, and Ooch, with small loss. But Beja Khan was not easily caught, and it was

not until after many weary marches, with little water to be had, and many sharp fights, that Beja and his men were driven into Traki, a curious fastness, of a basin-like form, with sides of perpendicular rock six hundred feet high all round it with only two openings, north and south. Beja and his followers were captured on 9 March 1845. Lord Ellenborough had been recalled, much to Napier's grief; but Sir Henry Hardinge [q. v.], the new governor-general, was lavish with his praise. No word of recognition of his arduous campaign reached him, however, from home. By the end of March Napier had returned to his administrative duties in Sind.

The first Sikh war broke out on 13 Dec. 1845, and on 24 Dec. Napier received orders to assemble with all speed an army of fifteen thousand men, with a siege train, at Rohri. By 6 Feb. 1846 he was at Rohri with fifteen thousand men, many of whom had been brought from Bombay, eighty-six pieces of cannon, and three hundred yards of bridge, 'the whole ready to march, carriage and everything complete, and such a spirit in the troops as cannot be surpassed.' While he was in the midst of his preparations the battle of Ferozeshah was fought. Hardinge ordered Napier to direct his forces upon Bhawalpur, and to come himself to headquarters. Leaving his army on 10 Feb., he reached Lahore on 3 March, to find Sobraon had been fought and the war was over. Early in April Napier was back at Karachi. Cholera broke out, and seven thousand persons died in Karachi, of whom eight hundred were soldiers. He lost his favourite nephew, John Napier (an able soldier), and also a favourite little grandniece. This affliction, with the harassing work and great responsibility, began to tell on his health, and as time went on he had many worries with the court of directors of the East India Company, for whom he had no affection, and who treated him with little consideration. On 9 Nov. 1846 he was promoted lieutenant-general. In July 1847 he resigned the government of Sind, and on 1 Oct. left India for Europe, staying some time at Nice with his brother George. On his way to England, in May 1848, he paid a visit to Marshal Soult in Paris, and recalled Coruña. The marshal paid him the highest compliment, telling him he had studied all his operations in China (!) and entirely approved them. He met with a cordial reception, on arriving in London, from Wellington and Peel, and Lord Ellenborough, whom, strange to say, he had never before met, though they had worked so loyally together in India.

After a short visit to Ireland, where he received an enthusiastic welcome, he settled down at Cheltenham, and occupied himself in writing a pamphlet advocating the organisation of a baggage corps for the Indian army. Early in 1849 the Sikh troubles produced a general demand in England for a change in the command. The court of directors applied to the Duke of Wellington to recommend to them a general for the crisis, and he named Napier. The suggestion was ill received, and the duke was asked to name some one else; he then named Sir George Napier, who declined. Sir William Maynard Gomm [q. v.] was eventually selected, and sailed from Mauritius. Late in February came the news of the battle of Chillianwallah. A most unjust outcry arose against Lord Gough, and there was a popular call for Charles Napier. The directors yielded, but tried to arrange that he should not have a seat in the supreme council. Napier declined to go unless he were given the seat, and this was at last conceded. After the usual banquet at the India House, Napier left England on 24 March, reached Calcutta on 6 May, and assumed the command; the war was, however, over, and Napier unstintedly praised Lord Gough's conduct of it.

In November 1849 a mutinous spirit exhibited itself in the native army, which Napier was determined to put down. The 66th regiment, on its way from Lucknow into the Punjab in January 1850, halted at Gorindghur, where they refused their pay, and tried to shut the gates of the fortress, and were only prevented by the accidental presence of a cavalry regiment on its way back from the Punjab. Napier ordered that the native officers, non-commissioned officers, and private sepoys of the 66th regiment should be marched to Ambala, and there struck off the rolls, and that the colours should be delivered to the loyal men of the Nasiri Ghurkha battalion, who should in future be called the 66th or Ghurka regiment. About the same time the regulation by which an allowance was made to the sepoys for purchasing their food was called in question. Hearsey, the brigadier-general in command at Wazirabad, where the regulation was unknown, deemed it unsafe to enforce it until it had been carefully explained to the sepoys on parade. Hearsey's opinion was endorsed by the divisional commander, Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert [q. v.], and was laid before Napier by the adjutant-general of the Indian army, with a recommendation that the regulation should not be enforced. Lord Dalhousie, the governor-general, was on a sea voyage, and the members of the supreme

council separated from the scene by journeys of weeks. Napier therefore took upon himself the responsibility of suspending the regulation pending a reference to the supreme council. Greatly to his surprise, three months later he received a severe reprimand from the governor-general for exercising powers which belonged to the supreme council. Napier resigned. He left Simla on 16 Nov. 1850, and went down the Indus. At Haidarabad the sirdars collected for many miles round, and presented him with a sword of honour. At Bombay a public banquet was given to him.

In March 1851 he was back in England. He took a small property at Oaklands on the Hampshire Downs, a few miles from Portsmouth. The disease which had settled on his liver ever since his ride to Lahore in 1846 was making rapid strides; but he was not a man to remain idle, and he commenced a work entitled 'Defects, Civil and Military, of the Indian Government,' which he did not live to complete, but which was eventually edited and published by his brother William. In February 1852 he published a 'Letter on the Defence of England by Corps of Volunteers and Militia,' which did something to prepare the way for the great volunteer movement of 1859. In spite of illness, he took his place as one of the pall-bearers at the Duke of Wellington's funeral, where he caught a severe cold, which could not be shaken off. He never recovered his health, and died on 29 Aug. 1853. He was buried in the small churchyard of the garrison chapel at Portsmouth. His funeral was a private one, but Lords Ellenborough and Hardinge and many distinguished officers attended it, and the whole garrison crowded to the grave.

On the north side of the entrance to the north transept of St. Paul's Cathedral is a marble statue of Napier by G. G. Adams, with the simple inscription of his name and the words: 'A prescient general, a beneficent governor, a just man.' In Trafalgar Square, London, is a colossal statue of Napier in bronze, by the same sculptor, which was erected by public subscription. By far the larger number of subscribers were private soldiers. A portrait of Napier, painted in 1853 by E. Williams, is in the possession of Lady McMurdo; another, sketched in oils by George Jones, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, having been presented by Napier's widow.

Napier was essentially a hero. With his keen, hawklike eye, aquiline nose, and impressive features, his appearance exercised a powerful fascination; while his disregard of luxury, simplicity of manner, careful attention to the wants of the soldiers under his command, and enthusiasm for duty and right won him the love and admiration of his men. His journals testify to his religious convictions, while his life was one long protest against oppression, injustice, and wrongdoing. Generous to a fault, a radical in politics yet an autocrat in government, hot-tempered and impetuous, he was a man to inspire strong affection or the reverse, and his enemies were as numerous as his friends.

Napier was twice married: first, in 1827, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Oakeley, and widow of Francis John Kelly; she died on 31 July 1833. Secondly, in 1835, to Frances, daughter of William Philips, esq., of Court Henry, Carmarthenshire, and widow of Richard Alcock, esq., royal navy. She survived him, and died on 22 June 1872.

Napier was the author of the following works: 1. 'Memoir on the Roads of Cephalonia . . . . accompanied by Statistical Tables, State of the Thermometer,' &c., 8vo, London, 1825. 2. 'The Colonies; treating of their value generally, of the Ionian Islands in particular . . . . Strictures on the Administration of Sir F. Adam,' 8vo, London, 1833. 3. 'Colonisation, particularly in Southern Australia; with some Remarks on Small Farms and Overpopulation,' 8vo, London, 1835. 4. 'Remarks on Military Law and the Punishment of Flogging,' 8vo, London, 1837. 5. 'A Dialogue on the Poor Laws,' 1838 (?) 6. 'Lights and Shadows of Military Life,' a volume containing translations of Count A. de Vigny's 'Servitude et Grandeur Militaires,' and Elzèar Blase's 'Military Life in Bivouac, Camp, Garrison,' to which were added essays by Napier, 12mo, London, 1840. 7. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Sir J. Hobhouse . . . on the Baggage of the Indian Army,' 3rd edit. 8vo, London, 1849; 4th edit. same date. 8. 'A Letter on the Defence of England by Corps of Volunteers and Militia, &c.,' 8vo, London, 1852. 9. 'Defects, Civil and Military, of the Indian Government. . . . Edited (with a supplementary chapter) by Sir W. F. P. Napier,' 8vo, London, 1853. 10. 'William the Conqueror: a Historical Romance . . . Sir W. Napier, editor,' 8vo, London, 1858. He also edited 'The Nursery Governess (with the addition of two other stories),' London, 1834, 12mo, written by his first wife, Elizabeth Napier; and contributed to 'Minutes on the Resignation of the late General Sir Charles Napier,' London, 1854, 8vo. A compilation of his general orders issued between 1842 and 1847 was published in 1850 by Edward Green, and 'Records of the Indian Command of General

Sir C. J. Napier, comprising all his General Orders, Remarks on Courts-Martial, &c., with an Appendix containing Reports of Speeches, Copies of Letters . . . extracted from Contemporaneous Prints, by J. Mawson,' appeared at Calcutta in 1854.

[Despatches; War Office Records; India Office Records; Works by his brother, Sir W. F. P. Napier; Life by William Napier Bruce, 1855; Life by Sir W. F. Butler, 1890; Corrections of a few of the Errors contained in Sir W. Napier's Life of Sir Charles Napier, by G. Buist, 1857; Remarks on the Native Troops of the Indian Army, and Notes on certain Passages in Sir Charles Napier's Posthumous Work on the Defects of the Indian Government, by John Jacob, C.B., 1854; a Few Brief Comments on Sir Charles Napier's Letter on the Baggage of the Indian Army, by Lieutenant-colonel W. Burton, 1849; Sir Charles Napier's Indian Baggage Corps; Reply to Lieutenant-colonel Burton's Attack (on a pamphlet by the former), 1850; Finlay's Hist. of Greece, vols. vi. and vii.; Four Famous Soldiers, by T. R. E. Holmes, 1889; The Career and Conduct of Sir Charles Napier, the Conqueror of Scinde, by W. MacColl, 1857; General Sir C. J. Napier as Conqueror and Governor of Scinde, by P. L. MacDougall, 1860; History of the Indian Administration of Lord Ellenborough, edited by Lord Colchester, 1874.] R. H. V.

NAPIER, DAVID (1790–1869), marine engineer, was born in 1790, and with his cousin, Robert Napier (1791–1876) [q. v.] laid the foundation of the well-known firm of Napier & Sons, shipbuilders and marine engineers, of Govan, Glasgow. In 1818 he was the first to introduce British coasting steamers as well as steam-packets for the post-office service. He was also the first to establish a regular steam communication between Greenock and Belfast. For two winters his vessel, the Rob Roy, of about 90 tons burden and 30 horse-power, plied with regularity between these ports, and was then transferred to the English Channel to serve as a packet-boat between Dover and Calais. Shortly afterwards Napier caused an elaborate vessel, named the Talbot, to be built for him, and, placing in her two engines of 30 horse-power each, thus made her the finest steam vessel of her time. He employed her in running between Holyhead and Dublin. In 1822 he established a line of steam vessels between Liverpool, Greenock, and Glasgow, applying to the purpose the Robert Bruce, of 150 tons, with two 30-horse-power engines; the Superb, of 240 tons, with two 35-horse-power engines; and the Eclipse, of 240 tons, with two 30-horse-power engines. In 1826 Napier constructed machinery for the United Kingdom, the largest vessel yet designed; she was built by Mr. Steele of Greenock, and was 160 feet long, 26½ feet beam, and 200 horse-power.

Napier invented the steeple engine, which was a great improvement on the side lever as occupying much less space, and was one of the first, if not the first, to try the application of the surface condenser in marine engines. Probably, with the exception of Robert Napier, no man individually did more to improve the steam navigation of the world. For many years previous to his death he lived in retirement at Worcester. Late in life he proposed a plan for the removal of the Glasgow sewage by means of barges, and offered to subscribe 500*l.* towards testing the scheme. He died at 8 Upper Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, London, on 23 Nov. 1869, aged 79.

[Glasgow Daily Herald, 27 Nov. 1869, pp. 4, 5; Engineering, 3 Dec. 1869, p. 365; Illust. London News, 11 Dec. 1869, p. 602.] G. C. B.

NAPIER, EDWARD DELAVAL HUNGERFORD ELERS (1808–1870), lieutenant-general and author, born in 1808, was elder son of Edward Elers, lieutenant in the royal navy, who was grandson of Paul Elers [see ELERS, JOHN PHILIP], and died in 1814. His mother, Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant George Younghusband, R.N., married in 1815—after her first husband's death—Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir) Charles Napier [q. v.], who adopted her four children, the latter taking the name of Napier in addition to that of Elers.

Edward was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and on 11 Aug. 1825 was appointed ensign in the 46th foot, in which he became lieutenant on 11 Oct. 1826, and captain on 21 June 1831. He served with his regiment in India, and was present with the nizam's subsidiary force at the siege of Haidarabad in 1830. The regiment returned home in 1833, and in 1836 Napier entered the senior department of the Royal Military College, but left in 1837, before passing his examination, on the regiment being ordered to Gibraltar. He commanded the light company for several years. While at Gibraltar he made frequent excursions into Spain and Barbary in pursuit of field sports, and also took a cruise in his stepfather's ship, the Powerful, 84 guns, in which he visited Constantinople and Asia Minor, and acquired a knowledge of Levantine countries, which led to his subsequent employment on special service there. At this time he published some 'Remarks on the Troad,' which attracted attention, and presented a highly finished map of the locality, from his own surveys, to the Royal Geographical Society,

London. He obtained his majority on 11 Oct. 1839. When the British fleet was engaged on the coast of Syria in 1840, Napier was sent out with the local rank of lieutenant-colonel and assistant adjutant-general, and was despatched to the Nablous Mountains to keep the Druse and Maronite chiefs firm in their allegiance to the sultan. In the depth of winter, which was very severe in the mountains, he collected a force of fifteen hundred irregular cavalry, whom he declared to be 'as ruffianly a lot of cut-throats as ever a Christian gentleman had command of,' with which he watched Ibrahim Pasha, the leader of the Egyptians, who had opened hostilities with the Turks, so closely that Ibrahim retreated through the desert east and south of Palestine instead of occupying Jerusalem and ravaging the settled country round about as he had intended; but Napier's cut-throats, coming suddenly upon an outpost of Ibrahim's cavalry, shortly afterwards decamped, leaving Napier and three other Europeans to themselves. Napier repaired to the Turkish headquarters, where he was appointed military commissioner, but the convention of Alexandria put an end to the war. In January 1841 Napier was despatched to bring back the chiefs of the Lebanon, whom Ibrahim Pasha had sent to work in the gold mines of Sennaars, a service he successfully completed. He had not long rejoined the 46th at Gibraltar when he was despatched to Egypt by the foreign office to demand the release of the Syrian troops detained by Mahomet Ali, and to conduct them to Beyrout. In this mission he was also successful. It occupied him from May to September 1841, during which time the plague was raging in Alexandria. He escaped the pestilence, but contracted the seeds of ophthalmia, which caused him much suffering in after years. For his services in Syria and Egypt he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel from 31 Dec. 1841, and received the Syrian medal and a gold medal from the Sultan. Being reported medically unfit to accompany his regiment to the West Indies, he retired on half-pay unattached in 1843, and afterwards resided some time in Portugal. In 1846 he was sent to the Cape with other special service field officers to organise the native levies, and commanded bodies of irregulars during the Kaffir war of 1846–7. He became brevet-colonel, while still on half-pay, on 20 June 1854. Admiral Sir Charles Napier, then in command of the Baltic fleet, applied to Lord Hardinge for the services of his stepson as British military commissioner with the French force in the Baltic under General Baraguay d'Hilliers, but the letter was never answered, and Napier's applications for employment in the Crimea were not accepted. With characteristic energy he did much good work during the first winter in the Crimea in collecting funds for warm clothing for the troops, and personally superintending its shipment. He became a major-general on 26 Oct. 1858, was appointed colonel of the 61st regiment in 1864, was promoted to lieutenant-general on 3 Oct. 1864, and transferred to the colonelcy of his old corps, the 46th, on 22 Feb. 1870.

Napier married in 1844 Ellen Louisa, heiress of Thomas Daniel, of the Madras civil service, by whom he had two children. He died at Westhill, Shanklin, Isle of Wight, on 19 June 1870, aged 63.

Napier was a man of literary and artistic ability, and a frequent and very practical writer in the public press and elsewhere on professional topics. Besides contributing to the magazines, chiefly 'Bailey's' and the 'United Service Magazine,' for over twenty years, he was author of the following works: 1. 'Scenes and Sports in Foreign Lands,' 2 vols. 1840. 2. 'Excursions on the Shores of the Mediterranean,' 2 vols. 1842. 3. 'Reminiscences of Syria,' 1843. 4. 'Wild Sports in Europe, Asia, and Africa,' 1844. 5. 'Excursions in South Africa, including a History of the Cape Colony' ('Book of the Cape'), 1849. 6. 'Life and Correspondence of Admiral Sir Charles Napier,' 1862.

[Hart's Army Lists; Life of Admiral Sir Charles Napier, London, 1862; Memoir in Colburn's United Service Mag., August 1870.]

H. M. C.

NAPIER, FRANCIS, seventh Lord Napier (1758–1823), born at Ipswich on 23 Feb. 1758, was eldest son of William, sixth lord Napier, who from 17 Jan. 1763 until his death on 2 Jan. 1775 was adjutant-general of the forces in Scotland, by his wife, Mainie (or Marion Anne), fourth daughter of Charles, eighth lord Cathcart. He entered the army on 3 Dec. 1774 as ensign in the 31st regiment of foot, and on 21 March 1776 obtained a lieutenancy in the same regiment. Having accompanied his regiment to Canada under General Burgoyne, he was one of those who surrendered to the American general, Gates, at Saratoga on 16 Oct. 1777. For six months he was detained a prisoner at Cambridge, but obtained permission to return to Europe on giving his parole not to serve in America until regularly exchanged. This took place in October 1780. On 7 Nov. 1779 he purchased a captain's commission in the 35th foot, which, at the peace in 1783, was reduced to half-pay. On 31 May 1784 he

exchanged to full pay as captain of the 4th regiment of foot, and on 29 Dec. purchased the majority of that corps, which he sold in 1789.

On 16 Sept. 1789 Napier laid the foundation-stone of the new buildings of Edinburgh University, and on 11 Nov. following the university conferred on him the degree of LL.D. At the election of Scottish peers on 24 July 1790 the vote of Napier was protested against, on account of an error in writing *sexagesimo* instead of *septuagesimo* in the second patent of the barony of Napier when referring to the date of the original charter in 1677 ; but on 25 Feb. 1793 the lord chancellor moved the committee of privileges to resolve that Napier was entitled to vote at the election of 1790, and the resolution was unanimously agreed to, and confirmed by the House of Lords on 4 July. He was chosen a representative peer in 1796, and again in 1802 and in 1807. On 12 Nov. 1797 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Selkirkshire. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Hopetoun fencibles from the embodiment of the regiment in 1793 until its disbandment in 1799. From 1802 until the close of his life he was annually nominated lord high commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. On 10 Nov. 1803 he became a member of the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge, and on 3 Jan. 1805 was elected president of the society. On 5 July 1806 he was constituted a member of the board of trustees for the encouragement of Scottish fisheries and manufactures. He died on 1 Aug. 1823.

Napier compiled with great care a digest of his charters and private papers, forming a genealogical account of his family, which remains in manuscript. He also supplied Wood with important information regarding the Napiers for his edition of Douglas's 'Peerage.' By his wife, Maria Margaret, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir John Clavering, he had nine children—four sons and five daughters—of whom William John succeeded him as eighth lord, and is separately noticed.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 302, 303; Mark Napier's Memoirs of John Napier; Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. p. 467.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, GEORGE (1751–1804), colonel, was the eldest son of Francis Scott, afterwards Napier, fifth Lord Napier of Merchiston (*d.* 1773), by his second wife, the daughter of George Johnston of Dublin. He was born in Edinburgh on 11 March 1751, educated under the supervision of David Hume, the historian, and on 8 Oct. 1767 was appointed ensign in the 25th foot, then known as the Edinburgh regiment. The regiment was in Minorca and commanded by Lord George Lennox. Napier became lieutenant in it on 4 March 1771. He subsequently obtained a company in the old 80th royal Edinburgh volunteers, raised in 1778, and served on the staff of Sir Henry Clinton (1738?–1795) [q. v.] in America. There Napier, who stood six feet two, with a faultless figure, was reputed one of the handsomest and most active men in the army. He was at the siege of Charleston, South Carolina, and, when Major John André [q. v.] was taken, offered to continue André's services as a spy in uniform. Clinton refused to sanction the proposal. Napier lost his wife and young children by yellow fever, and was himself put on board ship insensible and, it was thought, dying. Clinton took upon himself to sell his commission for the benefit of the remaining child, an infant daughter. Napier recovered on the voyage, and in August 1781 married again.

On 30 Oct. 1782 he re-entered the army as ensign in the 1st foot guards, of which he became adjutant, and was afterwards promoted to a company in the old 100th foot. His brother-in-law, the Duke of Richmond [see Lennox, Charles, third Duke of Richmond and Lennox], as master-general of the ordnance, found Napier a temporary berth as superintendent of Woolwich laboratory. In 1788 Napier communicated to the Royal Irish Academy, of which he was a member, a memoir on the 'Composition of Gunpowder,' in which he states, 'I was ably assisted when superintending the Royal Laboratory at Woolwich.' It is probable that Sir William Congreve [q. v.], who was appointed controller of the laboratory in 1783, had a considerable share in the experiments. This paper appeared in the 'Royal Institute of Artillery Transactions,' 1788, ii. 97–118, and was translated into Italian and, it is believed, other languages. In 1793, Napier, a captain on half-pay of the disbanded 100th foot, was appointed deputy quartermaster-general, with the rank of major, in the force collected under the Earl of Moira [see Hastings, Francis Rawdon] to assist the French royalists in La Vendée, which eventually joined the Duke of York's army at Mechlin in July 1794. Napier was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the newly raised Londonderry regiment on 25 Aug. 1794, and worked hard to discipline the regiment, which was at Macclesfield; but it was drafted to the West Indies the year after, to Napier's disgust and in defiance of the men's engagements. A place was then created for Napier as 'chief field engineer'

on the staff of Lord Carhampton, the Irish commander-in-chief. When the troubles broke out in 1798, Napier did not fly, like most of the gentry, but fortified his mansion at Celbridge, Kildare, and armed his sons and servants. Eventually he removed his family to Castletown. He commanded a yeomanry corps in the rebellion. Marquis Cornwallis appointed him comptroller of army accounts in Ireland; and Napier, a man of varied attainments, set to work loyally to reduce to order the military accounts, which were in disgraceful confusion. He became a brevet-colonel on 1 Jan. 1800. He died of consumption on 13 Oct. 1804 at Clifton, Bristol. There is a memorial slab in the Redlands Chapel there.

Napier married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Robert Pollock, by whom he had several children, all of whom, together with their mother, died in America, with the exception of Louisa Mary, who survived and died unmarried on 26 Aug. 1856; secondly, the Lady Sarah Bunbury, fourth daughter of the second Duke of Richmond [see Lennox, Charles, second Duke of Richmond, Lennox, and Aubigny]. At the age of seventeen she captivated the youthful George III, and it was thought would have become queen. Horace Walpole speaks of her as by far the most charming of the ten noble maidens who bore the bride's train at the subsequent marriage of the king with Charlotte of Mecklenburg on 8 Sept. 1761 (*Letters*, iii. 374, 432; Jesse, *Memoirs of George III*, i. 64–9; Thackeray, *Four Georges*). She married in 1762 Sir Charles Thomas Bunbury, M.P., the well-known racing baronet, from whom she was divorced in 1776. By her marriage with Napier she had five sons and three daughters, among the former being the distinguished soldiers Charles James Napier [q. v.], George Thomas Napier [q. v.], and William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.], and the historian, Henry Edward Napier [q. v.] George III settled 1,000*l.* a year on her and her children at Napier's death. Lady Sarah, who had been long totally blind, died in London in 1826, aged 88. She was said to be the last surviving great-granddaughter of Charles II.

[Burke's Peerage, under 'Napier of Merchistoun' and 'Richmond and Lennox;' Napier's Life and Opinions of Sir Charles James Napier, i. 47–55; Passages in Early Military Life of Sir George Thomas Napier, p. 24; Army Lists; Jesse's Life and Reign of Geo. III, vol. i.; Walpole's Letters, vols. iii–ix.] H. M. C.

NAPIER, Sir GEORGE THOMAS (1784–1855), general and governor of the Cape of Good Hope, second son by his second wife of Colonel George Napier [q. v.], was born at Whitehall, London, on 30 June 1784. Unlike his elder brother Charles, he was a dunce at school. On 25 Jan. 1800 he was appointed cornet in the 24th light dragoons (disbanded in 1802), an Irish corps bearing 'Death or Glory' for its motto, in which he learned such habits of dissipation that his father speedily effected his transfer to a foot regiment. He became lieutenant on 18 June 1800, and was placed on half-pay of the 46th foot in 1802. He was brought into the 52nd light infantry in 1803, became captain on 5 Jan. 1804, and served with the regiment under Sir John Moore at Shorncliffe, in Sicily, Sweden, and Portugal. He was a favourite with Moore from the first, and one of his aides-de-camp at Coruña. Through some mistake he was represented in the army list as having received a gold medal in February 1809 for the capture of Martinique, at which action he was not present. He served with the 52nd in the Peninsular campaigns of 1809–11. At Busaco he was wounded slightly when in the act of striking with his sword at a French grenadier at the head of an opposing column. He and his brother William were two out of the eleven officers promoted in honour of Massena's retreat. He became an effective major in the 52nd foot in 1811, and volunteered for the command of the stormers of the light division at the assault on Ciudad Rodrigo on 19 Jan. 1812. John Gurwood [q. v.] of the 52nd led the forlorn hope. Napier on this occasion lost his right arm, which he had had broken by a fragment of shell at Casal Novo three days before (Gurwood, *Wellington Despatches*, v. 473–7, 478). Napier received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy and a gold medal. He went home, married his first wife, and was appointed deputy adjutant-general of the York district. He rejoined the 52nd as major at St. Jean de Luz at the beginning of 1814, and was present with it at Orthez, Tarbes, and Toulouse. Immediately after the latter battle he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 71st highland light infantry, which he brought home to Scotland. On 25 July the same year he was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel 3rd foot guards (Scots guards), in which he served until 19 April 1821, when he retired on half-pay of the late Sicilian regiment. He was made C.B. on 4 June 1815, became a brevet-colonel on 27 Aug. 1825, major-general 10 Jan. 1837, K.C.B. 10 July 1838, colonel 1st West India regiment 29 Feb. 1844, lieutenant-general 9 Nov. 1846, general 20 June 1854. He had the Peninsular gold medal for Ciudad Rodrigo, and the silver medal and four clasps.

Napier was governor and commander-in-

chief at the Cape of Good Hope from 4 Oct. 1837 to 12 Dec. 1843. He enforced the abolition of slavery, abolished inland taxation, depending for colonial revenue on the customs duties, and ruled the colony for nearly seven years without a Kaffir war. He sent a detachment of troops to Port Natal, and the Boers were driven out of that territory during his government (see *Ann. Reg.* 1842; Moodie, *Battles in South Africa*, vol. i.) After his return in 1844 Napier resided chiefly at Nice. King Charles Albert offered him the command of the Sardinian army, which he declined. After Chillianwalla Napier was proposed for the chief command in India, 'but thought, in common with the people of England, that it belonged by right to his brother Charles.' He died at Geneva on 16 Sept. 1855. Napier married, first, on 28 Oct. 1812, Margaret, daughter of John Craig of Glasgow; secondly, in 1839, Frances Dorothea, eldest daughter of R. W. Blencowe, and widow of William Peere Williams-Freeman of Fawley Court, Oxfordshire. By his first wife he had two daughters and three sons—the late General Thomas Conolly Napier, C.B., some time of the late Cape mounted riflemen; Captain John Moore Napier, 62nd regiment, who died in Sind in 1846; and General William Craig Emilius Napier, now colonel of the King's Own Scottish Borderers (late 25th foot).

Napier wrote for his children 'Passages in the Early Military Life of General Sir G. T. Napier,' a work of exceptional interest, which was published by his surviving son in 1885.

[Burke's Peerage under 'Napier of Merchistoun;' Napier's Passages in Early Military Life; Hart's Army Lists; Gurwood's Wellington Despatches, vols. iv. and v.; Moorsom's Hist. of 52nd Light Infantry; Gent. Mag., 1855, pt. ii. p. 429.] H. M. C.

NAPIER, Sir GERARD (1606–1673), royalist, baptised at Steeple, Dorset, on 19 Oct. 1606, was eldest son of Sir Nathaniel Napier, of More Crichel, in the same county, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Gerard of Hyde, in the Isle of Purbeck (Hutchins, *Dorset*, 3rd ed. iii. 125). Sir Robert Napier (*d.* 1615) [q. v.] was his grandfather, and Robert Napier (1611–1686) [q. v.] was his brother. During his father's lifetime he was seated at Middlemarsh Hall, Dorset. In April 1640 Napier, as deputy-lieutenant of Dorset, was employed with his colleague, Sir George Hastings, in pressing men for the king's service, but was not considered energetic enough by the lord-lieutenant, Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.], who reported his remissness to Charles. He was accordingly ordered to be examined by the attorney-general and afterwards to be brought up before the lords (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 55, 120, 125). On 21 Oct. he was elected M.P. for Melcombe Regis, and in June 1641, having made his peace at court, he was created a knight and a baronet (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 196). The House of Commons, having ineffectually summoned him to attend in his place in July and again in October 1642, ordered that he be sent for as a delinquent on 12 Nov. (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 685, 804, 845). On 5 Jan. 1643 he was required to lend 500*l.* 'for the service of parliament' (*ib.* ii. 916), but as he did not comply, directions were given to apprehend him on 10 April (*ib.* iii. 38). At length he sent a letter expressing his readiness to make a contribution, whereupon the commons, on 26 May, voted that his attendance in the house be dispensed with, to the end that he might better further their interests in the country (*ib.* iii. 105; *Tanner MS.* lxii. 100). As a commissioner from the king, Napier, along with Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper and Sir John Hele, addressed a letter on 3 Aug. to the mayor and corporation of Dorchester, Dorset, urging the surrender of the town (*ib.* lxii. 217). The commons retaliated on 22 Jan. 1644 by voting him incapable of sitting 'during this parliament' (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 374). He deemed it prudent to make his submission to the parliament on 20 Sept., when he took the covenant, advanced 500*l.* for the relief of parliament garrisons, and apologised very humbly for his loyalty. As he subsequently asserted that he had sustained much damage at the hands of the king's party, by whom his estate was sequestered, his fine was fixed at the comparatively small sum of 3,514*l.* (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1061). During the Commonwealth Napier is said to have sent by Sir Gilbert Taylor 500*l.* to Charles II. Taylor detained the money, and for his dishonesty he was prosecuted by Napier after the Restoration. In December 1662 he was appointed with eleven others a commissioner for discovering all waste lands belonging to the crown in twenty-three parishes in Dorset (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, pp. 43, 81, 655). Charles II, with whom Napier became a favourite, ordered a number of deer to be sent to him annually from the New Forest without fee. He entertained the king and queen at More Crichel, when the court removed to Salisbury on account of the plague in 1665. Napier died at More Crichel on 14 May 1673, and was buried in Minterne Church, Dorset (Hutchins, iv. 483). By

his wife, Margaret (*d.* 1660), daughter and co-heiress of John Colles of Barton, Somerset, he left one surviving son, Sir Nathaniel Napier [q. v.], and two daughters.

[Visitation of Dorset, 1623 (Harl. Soc.), p. 74; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; will registered in P. C. C. 128, Pye.] G. G.

NAPIER, HENRY EDWARD (1789–1853), historian, born on 5 March 1789, was son of Colonel George Napier [q. v.], younger brother of Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.], conqueror of Scinde, of Sir George Thomas Napier [q. v.], governor of the Cape of Good Hope, and of Sir William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.], historian and general. He entered the Royal Naval Academy on 5 May 1803, and, embarking on 20 Sept. 1806 on board the Spencer, 74 guns, was present in the expedition against Copenhagen in 1807, and assisted at the destruction of Flekkerö Castle on the coast of Norway. From 1808 till 1811 he served in the East Indies, and on 4 May 1810 received his commission as lieutenant. On 7 June 1814 he was promoted to the command of the Goree, 18 guns, and, soon after removing to the Rifleman, 18 guns, was for a considerable time entrusted with the charge of the trade in the Bay of Fundy. In August 1815 he went on half-pay, having previously declined a piece of plate which had been voted to him for his care in the conduct of convoys between the port of St. John's, New Brunswick, and Castine. On 31 Dec. 1830 he was gazetted to the rank of captain, and was put on half-pay.

His chief claim to notice is that he was the author of 'Florentine History from the earliest Authentic Records to the Accession of Ferdinand the Third, Grandduke of Tuscany,' six vols., 1846–7, a work showing much independence of judgment and vivacity of style, but marred by prolixity. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 18 May 1820, and died at 62 Cadogan Place, London, on 13 Oct. 1853.

He married on 17 Nov. 1823 Caroline Bennet, a natural daughter of Charles Lennox, third duke of Richmond; she died at Florence on 5 Sept. 1836, leaving three children.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biographical Dict. 1849, p. 804; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. p. 90.] G. C. B.

NAPIER, JAMES (1810–1884), dyer and antiquary, was born at Partick, Glasgow, in June 1810, and started life as a 'draw-boy' to a weaver. Subsequently he became an apprentice dyer, and, being interested in chemistry, he with David Livingstone [q. v.] and James Young [q. v.], celebrated for his discoveries regarding paraffin, attended the classes in Glasgow of Professor Thomas Graham, who was later master of the mint. Subsequently Napier went to England, and lived several years in London and Swansea. About 1849–50 he returned to Glasgow, where he became closely associated with Anderson's college and the technical school founded by James Young; he died at Bothwell on 1 Dec. 1884.

Napier wrote: 1. 'A Manual of Electro-Metallurgy,' 1851, 8vo (5th edit. 1876). 2. 'A Manual of the Art of Dyeing,' Glasgow, 1853, 12mo (3rd edit. 1875, 8vo). 3. 'The Ancient Workers and Artificers in Metal,' 1856, 12mo. 4. 'Stonehaven and its Historical Associations,' 2nd edit. 1870, 16mo. 5. 'Notes and Reminiscences relating to Partick,' Glasgow, 1873, 8vo. 6. 'Manufacturing Arts in Ancient Times,' Edinburgh, 1874, 8vo. 7. 'Folklore; or Superstitious Beliefs in the West of Scotland within this Century,' Paisley, 1879, 8vo. By this last work Napier will be best remembered. It is an admirable example of folklore of a district, honestly collected, and narrated without ostentation. It is invaluable to any student of Scottish folklore. He also contributed various papers to the Glasgow Archæological Society, one paper on 'Ballad Folklore' to the 'Folklore Record,' vol. ii., and numerous others to the Glasgow Philosophical Society's 'Proceedings' (cf. *The Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers*). He also published additions to Byrne's 'Practical Metal-worker's Assistant,' 1864, 8vo, and illustrated MacArthur's 'Antiquities of Arran,' 1861, 8vo.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Athenæum, 1884, ii. 810; other newspaper notices, and personal knowledge.] W. G. B–k.

NAPIER or NEPER, JOHN (1550–1617), laird of Merchiston, inventor of logarithms, was the eldest son of Sir Archibald Napier (1534–1608) [q. v.], by his first wife, Janet Bothwell. He was born in 1550, before his father had completed his sixteenth year, at Merchiston Castle, near Edinburgh. There he resided during his childhood with his youthful father and mother, a younger brother Francis, and a sister Janet. The only brother of his mother, Adam Bothwell [q. v.], elected bishop of Orkney in 1559, wrote to his father on 5 Dec. 1560, 'I pray you, sir, to send John to the schools either to France or Flanders, for he can learn no good at home.' This advice was afterwards followed. In the beginning of 1561 the bishop executed a will in favour of his nephew, but nothing came of it, as he subsequently married and had a son (Mark Napier, *Memoirs*, p. 63, &c.)

At the age of thirteen John went to St.

Andrews, his name appearing in the books of the college of St. Salvator for the session 1 Oct. 1563 to July 1564. He was boarded with John Rutherford, the principal of his college (*ib.* pp. 91–5). On 20 Dec. 1563 his mother died, and in the inventory of debts due by her is a sum of 18*l.* (Scots) to John Rutherford for her son's board (*ib.* p. 93).

In the address to the 'Godly and Christian Reader' prefixed to his work on 'Revelation,' Napier states that, while at St. Andrews, he, 'on the one part, contracted a loving familiarity with a certain gentleman, a papist, and on the other part, was attentive to the sermons of that worthy man of God, Master Christopher Goodman [q.v.], teaching upon the Apocalypse.' He 'was so moved,' he continues, 'in admiration against the blindness of papists that could not most evidently see their seven-hilled city of Rome painted out there so lively by St. John as the mother of all spiritual whoredom, that not only bursted [he] out in continual reasoning against [his] said familiar, but also from thenceforth [he] determined with [himself] by the assistance of Gods spirit to employ [his] study and diligence to search out the remanent mysteries of that holy book.'

The absence of his name from the list of determinants for 1566, or of masters of arts for 1568, makes it probable that after one or perhaps two sessions Napier was sent abroad to prosecute his studies; Mackenzie (*Scots Writers*, iii. 519) says he stayed for some years in the Low Countries, France, and Italy; but nothing definite is known.

By 1571 Napier had returned home. On 24 Oct. 1571 his uncle, Adam Bothwell, now commendator of Holyrood House as well as bishop of Orkney, assigned to Sir Archibald and his sons, John and Francis, the teinds of Merchiston for nineteen years (*Memoirs*, p. 129), and, immediately after, negotiations began for John's marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Stirling of Keir. In December 1571 a contract was entered into by the respective fathers, Sir Archibald apparently undertaking to infeft his son in the baronies of Edenbellie-Napier and Merchiston, and Sir James agreeing to pay Sir Archibald three thousand merks in name of tocher. Other deeds, dated 16 and 23 Feb. following, are in the Stirling and Napier charter chests; and on 2 April 1572 a deed was signed at Merchiston by John Napier and Elizabeth Stirling, preliminary to their marriage (*Stirlings of Keir*, p. 43; *Memoirs*, p. 130). After some delay, due to the political disturbances in which Napier's father was involved, a royal charter, on 8 Oct. 1572, granted to Napier and his future wife, in conjunct fee, the lands of Edenbellie, Gartnes, while Napier also received 'the lands of Merchiston with its tower and the Pultrielands; half the lands of Ardewnan, &c., half the lands of Rusky, Thom, &c., with the house of Barnisdale; the third of the lands of Calziemuck; and the lands of Auchinlesh.' The life-rent of all the lands save those in conjunct fee was reserved to Sir Archibald and his wife.

The couple being thus provided for, the marriage followed, and Napier and his wife settled on their property. A castle, beautifully situated on the banks of the Endrick, was built at Gartnes, with garden, orchard, and suitable offices; it was completed in 1574, as appears from a sculptured stone bearing that date, still preserved in a wall of one of the buildings of an adjacent mill. Two sundials from the castle have been recently taken to Helensburgh, and these are now almost the sole remnants of Napier's home. On the opposite side of the Endrick was a lint mill, and the old 'Statistical Account of Scotland' (xvi. 107) records that the clack of this mill greatly disturbed Napier, and that he would sometimes desire the miller to stop the mill so that the train of his ideas might not be interrupted. His residence at Gartnes extended from 1573 to 1608, when the death of his father put him in possession of Merchiston Castle. Towards the end of 1579, after bearing two children, his wife died, and he subsequently married Agnes, daughter of Sir James Chisholm of Cromlix, Perthshire.

The political activity of his father-in-law, Sir James Chisholm, involved Napier in some anxieties. In February 1592–3 the conspiracy known as 'the Spanish Blanks' was discovered, and Chisholm, 'the king's master of the household,' was deeply implicated, along with the popish earls Angus, Huntly, and Erroll. The king, disinclined to proceed to extremities, desired that the conspirators should keep out of the way for a time. With this view, apparently, a bond of caution in 5,000*l.* (Scots) was signed, on 28 July and 3 Aug. 1593, by John Napier and another, that Chisholm, 'during his absence furth the realm, conform to his majesty's licence, shall do nothing to hurt his majesty, the realm, or the true religion' (*Reg. Privy Council*, v. 610). Chisholm and the earls, however, remained in the country. Accordingly, a small deputation of commissioners of the church followed the king to Jedburgh in October, and urged their speedy trial and punishment. One of the deputies was, according to Rymer (*Fœdera*, 1715, xvi. 223–5), 'the laird of Markinston younger,' that is John Napier,

who is thus represented as urging the king to take proceedings against his father-in-law (*Memoirs*, p. 162). Calderwood (*Hist. Church of Scotl.* 1678, p. 292) calls the deputy, however, 'the Laird of Merchistoun,' that is, Napier's father.

As a landlord Napier also had his troubles. There had been disputes of long standing, occasionally leading to violence (see *Reg. Mag. Sig.* 2 Nov. 1583), between his father's tenants of Calziemuck and the Grahams of Boquhopple and other feuars of neighbouring lands in Menteith. In August 1591 matters came to a crisis, with reference to the ploughing and sowing by Napier's tenants of land which the feuars alleged to be commonalty; and on the 20th of that month Napier, who appears to have managed the Menteith property for his father, wrote to him from Keir describing how the feuars had summoned him and his tenants to find law burrows (i.e. sureties that they would not harm the person or property of the complainers) and had put an arrestment on their crops, 'so that there is certainly appearance of cummer to fall shortly betwixt them and our folks.' As he had no mind 'to mell with na sik extraordinar doings,' he prayed his father to find caution for him in a thousand merks (*Memoirs*, p. 148). This was accordingly done on 23 Aug. (*Reg. Privy Council*, iv. 673). Disputes between the same parties were repeated in 1611, 1612, and 1613 (*ib.* vols. ix. and x.), but at length on 14 June 1616 Napier obtained a disposition of the lands of Boquhopple in favour of himself and his son Robert (Douglas, *Peerage*, ii. 291). In July 1594 he entered into a curious contract with Robert Logan of Restalrig. The document is in Napier's handwriting throughout. After referring to divers old reports of a treasure hidden in Logan's dwelling-place of Fast Castle, he agreed to go thither, and 'by all craft and ingyne endeavour to find the same, and by the grace of God, either shall find it, or make sure that no such thing is there so far as his utter diligence may reach.' Should the treasure be found, Napier was to have a third as his share, and he further bargained that Logan was himself to accompany him back to Edinburgh to insure his safe return without being robbed, a contingency not unlikely if the laird of Restalrig were absent and free to give a hint to his retainers that money might be got by robbery (*Memoirs*, p. 220). That Napier's experience of Logan was unsatisfactory seems proved by the terms of a lease granted by him at Gartnes, on 14 Sept. 1596, in which it was expressly stipulated that the lessee should neither directly nor indirectly suffer or permit any person bearing the name of Logan to enter into possession. At the same time a like exception was made with reference to Napier's nearest neighbour at Gartnes, Cunningham of the house of Drumquhassil, with whom he had a dispute respecting crops in 1591 (*ib.* pp. 148, 223). Towards the close of 1600 his half-brother Archibald was murdered by the Scotts of Bowhill, and Napier and his father had much trouble in restraining the dead man's family from taking the law into their own hands (*Memoirs*, p. 302; Pitcairn, *Crim. Trials*, ii. 339; *Reg. Privy Council*, vi. 259, 267). On 30 April 1601 he became cautioner for his father's brother, Andrew Napier, 'touching the mass which was said in his house' (*Reg. Privy Council*, vi. 632). On 11 March 1602 he brought a complaint against the provost and baillies of Edinburgh that they had caused 'build scheillis and ludgeis to their seik personis infectit with the pest upoun the said complenaris yairdis of his proper lands of the schenis' (*ib.* vi. 359). On 20 Jan. 1604 Napier's turbulent neighbours, Allaster McGregor of Glenstrae, Argyllshire, and four of the Macgregor clan, were brought to trial at Edinburgh for making a raid on their foes the Colquhouns, and Napier was one of the assize of fifteen persons who found them guilty of capital crimes (*Crim. Trials*, ii. 430). On 30 July 1605 he and another were named arbitrators by Matthew Stewart of Dunduff concerning the slaughter of his brother (*Reg. Privy Council*, vii. 106).

On Sir Archibald's death, on 15 May 1608, Napier, who came into full possession of the family estates, at once took up his abode in the castle of Merchiston. His position as laird was first publicly recognised by the lords of the privy council on 20 May, when he was appointed a commissioner to fix the price of boots and shoes twice a year for Edinburgh (*ib.* viii. 93). A bitter quarrel followed between Napier and his half-brother Alexander and his half-sisters as to their respective rights over the family property (*Memoirs*, p. 317). Alexander disputed Napier's title to the lands of Over-Merchiston, and a long litigation, which was not concluded until 9 June 1613, was necessary before Napier was served heir to that property (*ib.* p. 313). In another dispute regarding the teind sheafs of Merchiston, the privy council was informed on 1 Sept. 1608 that Napier and his relatives each intended 'to convoke their kin and friends and such as will do for them in arms, for leading and withstanding of leading of the said teinds.' Consequently the lords appointed William Napier of Wrichtishousis

as a neutral person to lead and stack the said teinds in his own barnyard (*Reg. Privy Council*, viii. 159), and Napier, in a letter to his son, expressed himself satisfied with this arrangement (*Memoirs*, p. 315).

In 1610 Napier sold the Pultrielands to Nisbet of Dean for seventeen hundred merks (Douglas, *Peerage*, ii. 291); and to protect his property at Gartnes he entered, on 24 Dec. 1611, into an agreement with Campbell of Lawers, Stirling, and his brothers that 'if the Macgregors or other hieland broken men should trouble his lands in Lennox or Menteith,' the Campbells should do their utmost to punish them (*Memoirs*, p. 326).

A man of wide intellectual interests and great versatility, Napier, as a landowner, gave considerable attention to agriculture, which, owing to the disturbed state of the country, was at a low ebb, resulting in frequent scarcity of corn and cattle. He appears to have instituted experiments in the use of manures, and to have discovered the value of common salt for the purpose. The details of his method are explained in a pamphlet nominally written by his eldest son Archibald [q. v.], to whom a monopoly of this mode of tillage was granted on 22 June 1598 (*ib.* p. 283). His son's share in these experiments—he was only twenty-three—cannot have been great. With somewhat similar ends in view he invented an hydraulic screw and revolving axle, by which, at a moderate expense, water could be kept down in coal-pits while being worked, and many flooded pits could be cleared of water and recovered, to the great advantage of the country. In order that he might in part reap the profits of his invention, the king, on 30 Jan. 1596–7, granted him a monopoly for making, erecting, and working these machines (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* vi. 172). In 1599 Sir John Skene published his 'De Verborum Significatione,' in which he mentions that he had consulted Napier—whom he there styles 'a gentleman of singular judgement and learning, especially in mathematic sciences'—in reference to the proper methods to be used in the measuring of lands.

To mathematics Napier chiefly devoted his leisure through life; but soon after settling at Gartnes he interrupted his favourite study in order to cross swords with Roman catholic apologists. In 1593 he completed with that object a work on 'Revelation,' which had occupied him for five years. He had thought at first to write it in Latin, but the 'insolency of Papists determined him to haste [it] out in English.' It was entitled 'A Plaine Discovery of the whole Revelation of St. John,' and appeared at Edinburgh early in 1594. In his dedication to James VI, dated 29 Jan. 1593–4, Napier urged the king to see 'that justice be done against the enemies of God's church,' and counselled him 'to reform the universal enormities of his country, and first to begin at his own house, family, and court.' The volume includes nine pages of English verse by himself. It met with success at home and abroad (*Memoirs*, p. 326). In 1600 Michiel Panneel produced a Dutch translation, and this reached a second edition in 1607. In 1602 the work appeared at La Rochelle in a French version, by Georges Thomson, revised by Napier, and that also went through several editions (1603, 1605, and 1607). A new edition of the English original was called for in 1611, when it was revised and corrected by the author, and enlarged by the addition of 'A Resolution of certain Doubts proponed by well-affected brethren;' this appeared simultaneously at Edinburgh and London. The author stated that he still intended to publish a Latin edition, but, 'being advertised that our papistical adversaries were to write largely against the editions already set out,' he deferred it till he had seen their objections. The Latin edition never appeared, and his opponents' works proved unimportant. A German translation, by Leo de Dromna, of the first part of Napier's work appeared at Gera in 1611 (some copies are dated 1612), and of the whole by Wolfgang Meyer at Frankfort-on-the-Maine, in 1615 (new edit. 1627).

But other instruments besides the pen suggested themselves to Napier as a means of confounding the foes of his religion and country. On 7 June 1596 he forwarded to Anthony Bacon [q. v.], elder brother of Francis, lord Verulam, 'Secret Inventions, profitable and necessary in these Days for Defence of this Island, and withstanding of Strangers, Enemies of God's Truth and Religion' (the manuscript is at Lambeth). Four inventions are specified: two varieties of burning mirrors, a piece of artillery, and a chariot of metal, double musket proof, the motion of which was controlled by those within, and from which shot was discharged through small holes, 'the enemy meantime being abased and altogether uncertain what defence or pursuit to use against a moving mouth of metal' (*Memoirs*, p. 247). A curious story of a trial of the last invention in Scotland is given by Sir Thomas Urquhart in 'The Jewell' (London, 1652, p. 79). Napier desired that these instruments of destruction should be kept secret unless necessity compelled their use.

Napier's permanent fame rests on his mathematical discoveries. His earliest investi-

gations, begun soon after his first marriage, seem to have been directed to systematising and developing the sciences of algebra and arithmetic, and the fragments published for the first time in 1839, under the title 'De Arte Logistica,' were the result of his initial studies. He here mentions that he was considering imaginary roots, a subject he refers to as a great algebraic secret, and that he had discovered a general method for the extraction of roots of all degrees. After five years' interruption, while engaged on his theological work, Napier again, in 1594, resumed his mathematical labours. A letter, presumably from a common friend, Dr. Craig, to Tycho Brahe, indicates that in the course of 1594 he had already conceived the general principles of logarithms (*Epistolæ ad Joannem Kepplerum*, Frankfort, 1718, p. 460; *Athenæ Oxonienses*, London, 1691, p. 469; *Memoirs*, pp. 361–6); and the next twenty years of his life were spent in developing the theory of logarithms, in perfecting the method of their construction, and in computing the canon or table itself. While thus engaged he invented the present notation of decimal fractions.

Napier's earliest work on logarithms explained the method of their construction, but was written before he had invented the word logarithms, which were there called artificial numbers, in contradistinction to natural numbers, or simply artificials and naturals. This work, known as the 'Constructio,' was not published till after his death. The description of the table (known as the 'Descriptio'), throughout which the name logarithms is used, was composed later, but was given to the world in his lifetime. This famous work, 'Mirifici Logarithmorum Canonis Descriptio,' which embodied the triumphant termination of Napier's labours, contained, besides the canon or table, an explanation of the nature of logarithms, and of their use in numeration and in trigonometry. Published in 1614, with a dedication to Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I, it soon found its way into the hands of two enthusiastic admirers, Edward Wright [q. v.] and Henry Briggs [q. v.] The former at once translated it into English, and sent his version for revision to the author, who found it 'most exact and precisely conformable to his mind and the original.' The translation was returned to Wright shortly before the latter's death in 1615, and was next year seen through the press by Wright's son.

Briggs received the work with delight, and made it his constant companion. While expounding it to his students in London at Gresham College, he observed that it would facilitate its use were the canon altered so that '0 still remaining the logarithm of the whole sine or radius, the logarithm of one-tenth thereof should become 10 000 000 000' instead of 23025850, as in Napier's table. He wrote to Napier concerning this change, and, having computed some logarithms of this kind, proceeded to Edinburgh to visit the 'Baron of Merchiston,' in his own house, in the summer of 1615. There, being hospitably entertained, he lingered a month. Napier told Briggs that he had himself for a long time determined on the same change as Briggs suggested, but that he had preferred to publish the logarithms already prepared, rather than wait for leisure and health to re-compute them. But he was of opinion that the alteration should be made thus: that 0 should become the logarithm of unity, and 10 000 000 000 the logarithm of the whole sine; which, adds Briggs, 'I could not but acknowledge to be far the most convenient.' Briggs undertook the heavy task of computing the new canon, and Napier promised to write an explanation of its construction and use, but this he did not live to accomplish. In the following summer (1616) Briggs proceeded to Edinburgh a second time, and showed Napier so much of the new canon as he had completed. The first thousand logarithms of the new canon were published by Briggs, without place or date (but at London before 6 Dec. 1617), after Napier's death (Briggs, *Logarithmorum Chilias Prima*, 1617, title-page; Briggs, *Arithmetica Logarithmica*, 1624, 'To the Reader;' Napier, *Mir. Log. Can. Constructio*, 1619, 'To the Reader,' by Robert Napier). The original edition of Napier's 'Descriptio' was reprinted at Lyons, 1620, and in London, 1807 (in Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici'). Copies of the 1620 edition are known, with date 1619, and the remainder-copies were reissued in 1658, with title-page and preliminary matter reset. Wright's English translation, which first appeared in 1616, was reissued with additional matter and a substituted title-page in 1618; another English translation was published at Edinburgh in 1857.

In the 'Descriptio' Napier had promised to publish his previously completed 'Constructio'—i.e. his method of constructing the table—should his invention meet with the approval of the learned. Kepler, who largely helped to extend the employment of logarithms, had expressed a desire to see this work published, in a letter to the author dated 28 July 1619, before news of Napier's death had reached him. Kepler's letter was prefixed to his 'Ephemerides' for 1620 (*Memoirs*, pp. 432, 521). Shortly after Na-

pier's death his son Robert transmitted the manuscript to Briggs, by whom it was edited, and published at Edinburgh in 1619 under the title 'Mirifici Logarithmorum Canonis Constructio, una cum Annotationibus aliquot doctissimi Henrici Briggii.' Along with it were printed some very remarkable propositions for the solution of spherical triangles, which Napier was engaged in perfecting at the time of his death; there are also added 'Remarks' and 'Notes' by Briggs, and a preface by the author's eldest son by his second wife, Robert Napier. The volume was reprinted at Lyons in 1620, and appeared in an English translation at Edinburgh in 1889.

Napier probably commenced his last work, 'Rabdologiæ seu numerationis per virgulas libri duo,' in 1615, that date being appended to his first example. He published it in Latin at Edinburgh early in 1617, with a dedication to Chancellor Seton, earl of Dunfermline; he there stated that he had always endeavoured, according to his strength and ability, to do away with the tediousness of calculations. With that aim he had published the 'Canon of Logarithms.' He explains the title 'Rabdologia' as 'numeration by little rods.' These rods, being usually made of bone or ivory, were familiarly called 'Napier's bones' (cf. Butler, *Hudibras*, ed. Grey, 1819, iii. 48). By means of them multiplication and division could be performed by methods which, though they now seem cumbrous enough, were received throughout Europe as a valuable aid to the rude arithmetic of the day. The extraction of the square and cube root could also be performed by their help, in conjunction with two larger rods, the method of constructing which is described. In an appendix, 'de expeditissimo Multiplicationis Promptuario,' he explains another invention for the performance of multiplication and division—'the most expeditious of all'—by means of metal plates arranged in a box. This is the earliest known attempt at the invention of a calculating machine [see Morland, Sir Samuel, and Babbage, Charles]. There is also added his 'Local Arithmetic,' wherein he describes how multiplication and division, and even the extraction of roots, may be performed on a chessboard by the movement of counters. The 'Rabdologia' was reprinted at Leyden (1626), and copies of this are found, with substituted title-page, dated 1628. An Italian translation was issued at Verona (1623), and a Dutch one at Gouda (1626). In 1667 William Leybourn [q. v.] published 'The Art of Numbering by Speaking Rods, vulgarly termed Napier's Bones.' An enlarged account by Leybourn of 'the Use of Nepiar's Bones' was appended to his 'Description and Use of Gunter's Quadrant' (2nd edit. London, 1721).

Continuous study and the arduous work of computation, which, Napier says, 'ought to have been accomplished by the labour and assistance of many computers, but had been completed by the strength and industry of himself alone,' told severely on his health. In a complaint against the Grahams of Boquhopple, his old opponents, which was presented to the privy council on 28 April 1613, he stated that he was 'heavily diseased with the pain of the gout' (*Reg. Privy Council*, x. 41). 'Johne Naipper of Merchistoun, being sick in body at the plesour of God, but haill in mynd and spereit,' made his will and signed it on 1 April 1617, 'with my hand at the pen led be the nottars underwrittine at my command in respect I dow not writ myself for my present infirmitie and sickness' (*Memoirs*, p. 430). Worn out by overwork and gout, he breathed his last at Merchiston on 4 April 1617, and was buried outside the west port of Edinburgh in the church of St. Cuthbert, the parish in which Merchiston is situated (J. Hume, *Traité de la Trigonométrie*, Paris, 1636, p. 116).

By his first wife, Elizabeth Stirling, he had one son, Archibald (1576–1645) [q. v.], and one daughter, Joanne, to whom he granted an annuity of 100*l.* (Scots) by charter dated 13 Nov. 1595. By his second wife, Agnes Chisholm, he had five sons: John, Robert (to whom he granted the lands of Ballacharne and Tomdarroch on 13 Nov. 1595), Alexander, William, and Adam; and five daughters: Margaret (who married Sir James Stewart of Rossyth before 1 Jan. 1608), Jean, Agnes, Elizabeth, and Helen. On 13 April 1610 Napier granted the following annuities to the children of his second marriage, viz.: 250 merks to Robert, 200 to Alexander, 300 to Jean, and 200 to Elizabeth (*Memoirs*, p. 323; Douglas, *Peerage*, ii. 291).

Napier appears, in the fragmentary records that have survived, as a man both just in his dealings with his neighbours and firmly resolved to obtain like justice from them. In his disputes with his father, his step-brothers, the Grahams of Boquhopple, and the magistrates of Edinburgh, he seems invariably to have carried his point. He was a strict Calvinist, and a resolute opponent of papal aggression. His powerful intellect and determined will are best indicated in his prolonged and successful efforts to facilitate numerical calculation which resulted in his discovery of logarithms. The advantages of a table of logarithms are that by its employment

multiplication and division can be performed by simple addition and subtraction, the extraction of the roots of numbers by division, and the raising of them to any power by multiplication. By these simple processes the most complicated problems in astronomy, navigation, and cognate sciences can be solved by an easy and certain method. The invention necessarily gave a great impulse to all the sciences which depend for their progress on exact computation. Napier's place among great originators in mathematics is fully acknowledged, and the improvements that he introduced constitute a new epoch in the history of the science. He was the earliest British writer to make a contribution of commanding value to the progress of mathematics.

The original portraits of Napier, known to the author of the 'Memoirs' in 1834, were six in number, all in oil, viz.: (1) three-quarter length, seated, dated 1616, æt. 66, presented to Edinburgh University by Margaret, baroness Napier, who succeeded in 1686, engraved in 'Memoirs;' (2) three-quarter length, seated, with cowl, æt. 66, belonging to Lord Napier, and never out of the family, engraved in 'De Arte Logistica;' (3) half-length, with cowl, in possession of Mr. Napier of Blackstone; (4) a similar one in possession of Aytoun of Inchdairnie; (5) half-length, without cowl, acquired by Lord Napier, the history of which is unknown; (6) half-length, with cowl, belonging to Professor Macvey Napier, and attributed to Jameson (*Memoirs*, pp. ix, x). There is also an engraving by Francisco Delaram dated 1620, a half-length, with ruff, using his 'bones,' of which an original impression is at Keir. From this a lithographic reproduction was executed for Sir William Stirling-Maxwell, which, however, appears never to have been published.

[Mark Napier's Memoirs, 1834; Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Douglas's Peerage, 1813, vol. ii.; Crawford's Peerage, 1716; Mackenzie's Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation, vol. iii. 1722; Earl of Buchan's (D. S. Erskine) Life of Napier, 1787. In an appendix to the English translation of the Mirifici Logarithmorum Canonis Constructio (Edinburgh, 1839) appear full details of the editions of Napier's works, as well as an account of works by other authors, interesting from their connection with the works of Napier.] W. R. M–D.

NAPIER, Sir JOSEPH (1804–1882), lord chancellor of Ireland, born at Belfast on 26 Dec. 1804, was youngest son of William Napier, a merchant of Belfast, and was a descendant of the Napiers of Merchiston. His mother was Rosetta Macnaghten of Ballyreagh House, co. Antrim. His only sister Rosetta married James Whiteside [q. v.], chief justice of Ireland. He was educated in the Belfast Academical Institution under James Sheridan Knowles [q. v.], and in November 1820 was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, under the tutorship of Dr. Singer, afterwards bishop of Meath. At the end of his first year he brought himself into notice by publishing a paper on the binomial theorem. Obtaining honours in classics and science, he graduated B.A. in 1825, and M.A. in 1828. After taking his bachelor's degree he resided within the walls of Trinity College, occupied himself in writing for periodicals, and took a conspicuous part in the establishment of an oratorical society outside the walls of the college, somewhat resembling the Union at Oxford. He was also successful in reviving the old College Historical Society, and his connection with it lasted fifty-eight years. From 1854 till his death he was president, and he instituted an annual prize—designated the 'Napier Prose Composition Prize'—for the best essay on a subject to be selected by himself.

From the beginning of his career Napier adopted tory principles, while his religious views inclined to those of the protestant evangelical party. Through 1828 he actively opposed the movement for Roman catholic emancipation. Marrying in the same year, he determined to go to the English bar. Having entered himself at Gray's Inn, he became a pupil at the law school of the London University, and attended the lectures of Mr. Amos. After a few months he passed into the chambers of Mr. (afterwards Justice) Patteson, then the leading practitioner in common law, and in 1830, upon the promotion of Patteson to the bench, successfully practised for a term as a pleader in London.

Called to the Irish bar in the Easter term of 1831, he attached himself to the north-eastern circuit, and at once commanded an extensive practice in Dublin; he was the only lawyer there who had pupils. He published in 1831 a 'Manual of Precedents of Forms and Declarations on Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes,' and a 'Treatise on the Practice of the Civil Bill Courts and Courts of Appeal,' and edited the law reports known as 'Albeck and Napier's Reports of Cases argued in the King's Bench' in 1832–4. For many years this volume of reports was the only Irish authority ever referred to in English courts of justice. At this period, too, Napier delivered lectures on the common law, which attracted much attention both in Dublin and London, and was busy establishing a law institute. At the Lent assizes of 1843, held in Monaghan, he was engaged for

the defence in the criminal trial of the Queen *v.* Samuel Gray, when he was refused permission to challenge one of the jurors. A verdict of guilty was returned, but Napier sued out a writ of error to the House of Lords, on the ground that the jury had been illegally constituted, and his contention was upheld (Clarke and Finnelly, *Reports*, vol. ix.) In 1844 he was engaged as counsel for the crown in a second case of writ of error, following the conviction of O'Connell and others for seditious conspiracy arising out of the Clontarf meeting. A brief was sent by O'Connell; but the crown had sent theirs a few hours sooner, a fact publicly regretted by O'Connell. It was the latter who gave Napier the sobriquet of 'Holy Joe,' as indicating a feature of his character which specially attracted the notice of contemporaries. In November 1844 Napier received a silk gown from Sir Edward Sugden, lord chancellor of Ireland, and thenceforth there was scarcely a trial of note in which he was not retained. In 1845 one of the most important suits entrusted to him was that of Lord Dungannon *v.* Smith. Lord Dungannon appealed from the Irish courts to the House of Lords, and Napier's conduct of his case there drew high commendation from Lords Lyndhurst and Brougham. He was subsequently much employed in appeals before the House of Lords.

In 1847 he unsuccessfully contested the representation of his university in parliament, but in 1848 he was returned without a contest. Lord John Russell was then prime minister, and Napier sat on the opposition benches, but he at first declined to identify himself either with Peelites or protectionists. He was constant in his attendance, and spoke whenever he deemed the interests of either protestantism or his country endangered. In his maiden speech, 14 March 1848, he argued in favour of capital punishment. In a speech delivered on 17 March 1848 he opposed the extension of the income-tax to Ireland, since Ireland, he argued, was already sufficiently taxed for the purpose of swelling the revenues of the imperial exchequer. When, on 5 April 1848, the Outgoing Tenants (Ireland) Bill was discussed, he sought to prove, by a comparison between the condition of Ulster and that of the southern and disaffected districts of Ireland, that the misery of the tenant was not due to the land laws or the greed of his landlord, but to the peasant's indolence and fondness for sedition. The efforts of Lord John Russell in the cause of Jewish emancipation Napier strenuously opposed; and he disapproved of opening diplomatic relations with Rome. He attacked the withdrawal of a grant called Ministers' Money—a tax for the support of protestant clergy levied upon the Roman catholics living in certain corporate towns in the south of Ireland. He next opposed the motion, brought forward by Sir Charles Wood, to grant 50,000*l.* out of the imperial exchequer for the relief of certain poor-law unions in Ireland. He contended that the grant was inadequate, and that the system involved was vicious in principle. A select committee was appointed, largely owing to his action, to inquire into the state of the Irish poor law, and of this committee he was a member. Upon the issue of the report of the committee Lord John Russell introduced the Rate in Aid Bill. Napier opposed the resolution, denying the justice of making the solvent unions bear the defalcations of the insolvent, and censured the government for its persistence in temporary expedients. The speech won a high eulogy from Sir Robert Peel. In 1849 he revised and criticised the various acts to facilitate the sale of encumbered estates in Ireland. The report upon the receivers under the Irish courts of equity was prepared by him, and in the Process and Practice Act he afforded valuable assistance, which was acknowledged by Sir John Romilly [q.v.]; while he prepared and carried through the house the ecclesiastical code, a substantial boon to the Irish protestant church and clergy, which afterwards went by the name of Napier's Ecclesiastical Code. He resisted Lord John Russell's suggestion that the office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland should be abolished, and in 1850 took part in the agitation against the assumption by catholic bishops in England of the titles of their sees.

In March 1852 he was appointed Irish attorney-general in the administration of Lord Derby, and was made a privy councillor. He dedicated himself wholly to his duties, and in November 1852 was entrusted by Lord Derby with the reframing of the land laws of Ireland. His scheme consisted of four bills, a Land Improvement Bill, a Leasing Power Bill, the Tenants' Improvement Compensation Bill, and the Landlord and Tenant Law Amendment Bill, which he introduced on 22 Nov. 1852, in a lucid speech, but none of his measures became law, though most of his suggestions were adopted by later administrations. Upon the defeat of the government in December Napier returned to the opposition benches, and actively aided his party. He had proceeded LL.B. and LL.D. at Dublin in 1851, and on the installation of Lord Derby as chancellor of Oxford on 7 June 1853 he was created D.C.L. there. To the question of legal education he had devoted much attention, and he carried a motion

in the house for an address to the crown for a commission of inquiry into the inns of court, which was followed by useful reforms. In February 1856 Napier carried a resolution in favour of the appointment of a minister of justice for the United Kingdom. The dissolution of parliament, however, prevented further steps being taken. In the same session Napier spoke in opposition to the Sunday opening of the museums, and his speech has since been published by the Working Men's Lord's Day Rest Association.

When Lord Derby formed his second administration in February 1858, Napier became lord chancellor of Ireland, although his practice had been confined to common law. Among many letters of congratulation sent him was an address from three hundred clergymen of the church of Ireland, accompanied by a handsomely bound bible. His judgments as chancellor will be found in vols. vii. viii. and ix. of the 'Irish Chancery Reports;' a selection was published under his supervision and with his authority by Mr. W. B. Drury. Upon the fall of Lord Derby's government in June 1859 Napier retired. An attempt was then made, with the approval of Lord Palmerston and Lord Campbell, the lord chancellor, to transfer him to the judicial committee of the privy council in London; but it was found that the Act of Parliament under which the committee was constituted did not provide for the admission of ex-judges of Ireland or Scotland.

Thereupon Napier, who was thus without professional employment, travelled on the continent, spending the autumn and winter of 1860 in the Tyrol and Italy. On his return he mainly devoted himself to evangelical religious work, but he incurred much adverse criticism by abandoning his early attitude of hostility to any scheme of national education which should exclude the perusal of the scriptures from the protestant schools in Ireland. He had come to the conclusion that state aid was essential to any good system of education, and that no state aid could be expected unless the bible were omitted from the curriculum. He was vice-president and an eloquent advocate of the Church Missionary Society, and one of his best speeches (delivered at Exeter Hall on 30 April 1861) was in favour of the admission of the bible into the government schools of India. He also wrote pamphlets on the current topics of the day, penned the preface to John Nash Griffin's 'Seven Answers to the Seven Essays and Reviews,' and lectured on Edmund Burke and other eminent Irishmen to the Dublin Young Men's Christian Association, and published two volumes of lectures on Butler's 'Analogy' (1862–4). When the Social Science Association met at Liverpool in 1858, and at Dublin in 1861, Napier was on each occasion chosen president of the section of jurisprudence. He was unable to attend the earlier meeting, and his address on 'Jurisprudence and Amendment of the Law' was read by Lord John Russell. He was a constant attendant at the Church Congress until 1868, when the subject of his paper was 'How to increase the Efficiency of Church Service.' Many of his suggestions have since been adopted. In 1864 he was appointed a member of a royal commission for considering the forms of subscriptions and declarations of assent required from the clergy of the churches of England and Ireland. The commissioners issued their report in February of the following year. The 'declaration of assent' now made by priests and deacons is substantially the one drafted by Napier and submitted to his brother commissioners. At the close of the commission Dean Milman, in 'Fraser's Magazine,' declared that subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles was objectionable, and that the only subscription required was that to the Book of Common Prayer. These views Napier tried to refute in a lucid pamphlet published in 1865.

In the summer of 1866 Lord Derby formed his third administration, but Napier was passed over, and Francis Blackburne [q. v.] became lord chancellor of Ireland. Napier had made some enemies by his change of opinion on the church education question, and they had successfully urged that a slight deafness from which he had long suffered incapacitated him for the office. He, however, accepted Lord Derby's offer of the lord justiceship of appeal, rendered vacant by Blackburne's promotion. But the appointment excited hostile comment, and Napier retired so as not to embarrass the government. On 26 March 1867 he received the dignity of a baronetcy.

Napier was looked upon in England as the special champion of the Irish church, and both by speaking and writing he endeavoured to avert its disestablishment. From 1867 to his death he was vice-chancellor of Dublin University, and he summed up the case against Fawcett's proposal to throw open the endowments of Trinity College to all creeds (June 1867). In the same month he was appointed one of the twenty-six members of the ritual commission, and was constant in his attendance at the meetings. All the reports of the commission were signed by Napier, but the third and fourth with protests.

On 28 March 1868 Napier was recalled by Disraeli to professional life by his nomi-

nation to a vacancy in the judicial committee of the privy council (sitting at Westminster) caused by the death of Lord Kingsdown. For six years he was frequent in his attendance on the committee, and his judgments are reported in 'Moore's Privy Council Cases' (new ser. vol. v. seq.) Appeals from the admiralty and from the supreme courts of New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, Hong-Kong, and the Cape of Good Hope were the cases which chiefly fell within his province, and he sat in judgment on the three notorious ecclesiastical suits, the Bishop of Capetown *v.* the Bishop of Natal, Martin *v.* Mackonochie, and Sheppard *v.* Bennett.

Upon the disestablishment of the Irish church Napier took an active part in its reconstruction. He helped largely in the revision of the prayer-book, opposing the introduction of any material alterations. During the parliament of 1870, Disraeli frequently consulted him on Mr. Gladstone's Irish land legislation. About this time a controversy arose with regard to the constitution of the university of Dublin, and its relation to Trinity College, and the matter was referred to Napier as vice-chancellor. The results of his investigation appeared in his tract, entitled 'The College and the University,' which were warmly approved by Lord Cairns, the chancellor of the university.

In 1874, when Disraeli once more became prime minister, the great seal of Ireland was put in commission, with Sir Joseph as chief commissioner, while the new lord chancellor, Ball, was detained in the House of Commons. The death of Napier's eldest son (3 Dec. 1874) impaired his health, and at the close of 1878 he was attacked by paralysis. In January 1881 he resigned his seat on the judicial committee of the privy council. From Merrion Square, where he had long dwelt, he had removed after 1874 to South Kensington. In 1880 he retired to St. Leonard's-on-Sea, and there he died on 9 Dec. 1882, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. He was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. There are tablets to his memory in the mortuary chapel of the cemetery and in St. Patrick's Cathedral. His coat of arms is in a memorial window in the hall of Gray's Inn. He was rightly described after his death as an indubitable type of the protestantism of the North of Ireland in its best form. But he inherited a full share of the indomitable energy and talent of his Scottish ancestry. The extreme views which he had adopted in religion and politics in his youth were modified in his later years by a spirit of toleration which rendered him popular even with his opponents.

In 1828 he married Charity, the second daughter of John Grace of Dublin, a descendant of the ancient family of the Graces of Courtstown, Kilkenny. They had two sons and three daughters. While at South Kensington he and Lady Napier erected a Napier ward in the Brompton Hospital, in memory of their elder son, and through life he was a generous contributor to church and other charities.

Among his publications not already mentioned were many separate addresses, and an 'Essay on the Communion Service of the Church of England and Ireland.' His 'Lectures, Essays, and Letters,' with an introduction by his daughter, appeared in 1888. A portrait is prefixed to the latter volume, and a second portrait, in his robes as lord chancellor, is given in his life by Ewald.

[Life of Sir Joseph Napier, Bart., Ex-Lord Chancellor of Ireland, from his private Correspondence, by Alex. Charles Ewald, F.S.A., 1887 (another edition, 1892); Dublin University Mag. xli. 300; Times, 12 Dec. 1882; Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland from 1186 to 1874, by Oliver J. Burke, A.B.T.C.D., Barrister-at-law; Law Times; Burke's Baronetage.]

W. W. W.

NAPIER, MACVEY (1776–1847), editor of the 'Edinburgh Review,' born on 11 April 1776 at Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, was a son of John Macvey, merchant, of Kirkintilloch, by a daughter of John Napier of Craigannet, Stirlingshire. He was christened Napier, but afterwards changed his name to Macvey Napier in deference to the wish of his grandfather. He was educated in the school of his native parish. In 1789 he went to the university of Glasgow, and two or three years later to Edinburgh. He there studied law, and in 1799 was admitted to the society of writers to the signet. His tastes, however, were rather literary than legal. In 1798 he made acquaintance with Archibald Constable [q. v.], who then kept a bookshop, and was just setting up as a publisher. They formed a close friendship, which lasted till Constable's death. In 1805 the writers to the signet appointed him their librarian, and for the next thirty years, according to a successor, Mr. Law, he was 'the life and soul' of every enterprise in 'connection with the library.' In the same year he wrote an article upon De Gerando in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and was subsequently a regular contributor. In 1814 he undertook to edit for Constable a supplement to the sixth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' which was ultimately completed in six volumes in 1824. He went to London in 1814 with an introduction

from Dugald Stewart to Francis Horner, in order to collect contributors. The undertaking brought him into friendly relations with some eminent writers, especially Mackintosh, Malthus, and James Mill—Mill, in particular, writing some of the most valuable articles in the 'Supplement.' Napier had attended Dugald Stewart's lectures in 1795, and in 1811 had contributed an article upon Stewart's 'Philosophical Essays' to the 'Quarterly Review.' When, in 1820, Stewart finally resigned the professorship of moral philosophy, upon the death of his colleague, Thomas Brown, he strongly recommended Napier as his successor in a letter to the lord provost. He stated that Napier agreed with him in philosophy, and had given proofs of ability by his writings upon Bacon, De Gerando, and Stewart himself. Napier, however, declined to become a candidate, knowing that his whig principles would be an insuperable objection. In later years Napier made arrangements with the publishers for Stewart's last writings.

In 1824 Napier became the first professor of conveyancing at the university of Edinburgh. He had already, from 1816, held the lectureship, founded by the writers to the signet in 1793, and they congratulated him officially upon the erection of the office into a professorship. His lectures were much valued, and he supplemented them by catechetical instruction.

Constable wished Napier, upon the completion of the 'Supplement,' to become editor of a new (seventh) edition of the 'Encyclopædia.' Constable's bankruptcy and death in 1827 interfered with this undertaking, the property in which was acquired by Adam Black [q. v.] and two others. Napier was continued as editor, although he had some difficulty with the new proprietors, who wished to limit the new edition to twenty instead of twenty-four volumes. Napier completed the work in 1842, the edition containing twenty-two volumes, of which the first is formed of 'dissertations' by Stewart, Mackintosh, Playfair, and Leslie. The editor was to receive 7,000*l.*, but he gave up 500*l.* of this in order to increase the sum payable to contributors from 6,500*l.* to 7,000*l.*

Meanwhile, upon Jeffrey's resignation of the editorship of the 'Edinburgh Review' in 1829, Napier became his successor. The interesting volume of correspondence published in 1879, although it includes few of Napier's own letters, incidentally shows that he performed his duties with great tact and firmness. He had to withstand the overbearing pretensions of Brougham, who tried to drag the 'Review' into his own quarrel with the whig ministers; while the mutual antipathy of Brougham and Macaulay—his most valuable contributor—produced many awkward discords. Napier won the respect even of these powerful supporters without losing their help. The 'Review' had now many more rivals, and therefore occupied a less prominent position than under Jeffrey's rule. The articles, however, were probably superior in literary merit, and Napier obtained contributions from the most eminent writers of the day. In his first number he persuaded Sir William Hamilton to write the metaphysical article which made his reputation; and the correspondence records assistance from Carlyle, J. S. Mill, Thackeray, Bulwer, Hallam, Sir G. Cornewall Lewis, G. H. Lewes, Nassau Senior, Sir James Stephen, and many other distinguished authors.

Napier's 'Remarks on the Scope and Influence of the Philosophical Writings of Lord Bacon,' originally contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' was privately printed in 1818, and published, with a 'Life of Raleigh,' in 1853.

In 1837 Napier was appointed one of the principal clerks of session in Edinburgh, and thereupon resigned his librarianship, when he was warmly thanked for his long services. He was F.R.S. of London and Edinburgh. He died on 11 Feb. 1847.

Napier married Catharine, daughter of Captain Skene, on 2 Dec. 1797; she died 17 March 1826. They had seven sons and three daughters. One son, Macvey, who edited his father's correspondence, died in July 1893. The sixth son, Alexander Napier (1814–1887), was born at Edinburgh in 1814, educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was vicar of Holkham, Norfolk, from 1847 till his death in 1887. He was chaplain and librarian to the Earl of Leicester. He edited Barrow's 'Works' in 1859 and Boswell's 'Life of Johnson' in 1885. He also translated and edited Elze's 'Byron' in 1872 and Payer's 'Arctic Circle' in 1876.

[Introduction to Correspondence, 1879; information from his son, the late Mr. Macvey Napier; History of Society of Writers to the Signet, 1890, pp. lxxi, lxxix–lxxx, cxvii, cxxi, &c.; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, 1855, v. 480; Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 436; Biographical Notice, 1847.]

L. S.

NAPIER, MARK (1798–1879), Scottish historical biographer, born on 24 July 1798, was descended from the Napiers of Merchiston. His great-grandfather, Sir Francis Scott (fifth lord Napier), inherited the barony of Napier on the death of his grandmother, the Baroness Napier, in 1706, and through his

marriage with a daughter of the Earl of Hopetoun had five sons, of whom the youngest, Mark, a major-general in the army, was the grandfather of the biographer. His father was Francis Napier, a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, and his mother was Mary Elizabeth Jane Douglas, eldest daughter of Colonel Archibald Hamilton of Innerwick, Haddingtonshire. He was educated at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, and passed advocate at the Scottish bar in 1820. In 1844 he was appointed sheriff-depute of Dumfriesshire, to which Galloway was subsequently added, and he held office till his death. Although a learned lawyer in all branches of Scots law, his reputation was literary rather than legal. His only strictly legal works are 'The Law of Prescription in Scotland,' 1839, 2nd edit. 1854, a standard work, and 'Letters to the Commissioners of Supply of the County of Dumfries, in Reply to a Report of a Committee of their Number on the Subject of Sheriff Courts,' 1852, 2nd edit. 1852. In 1835 he published a 'History of the Partition of Lennox,' with which earldom the Napiers had an historical connection. In 1834 he published his valuable 'Memoirs of John Napier of Merchiston;' and in 1839 he edited Napier's unpublished manuscripts with an introduction. His works on the Marquis of Montrose and Graham of Claverhouse are the fruit of much original research, but as historical guides their value is much impaired by their controversial tone and violent language. His jacobitism was of the old-fashioned fanatical type, and although in many cases his representations are substantially founded on fact, his exaggeration necessarily awakens distrust, even when he has a good case. On Montrose he published 'Montrose and the Covenanters,' 1838, 'Life and Times of Montrose,' 1840, 'Memorials of Montrose and his Times,' a collection of original documents edited for the Maitland Club (vol. i. 1848, and vol. ii. 1850); and 'Memoirs of the Marquis of Montrose,' two vols. 1856, which comprehends the substance of the previous works and the results of later researches. His 'Memorials of Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee,' 1859–62, also includes a large number of the letters of Claverhouse and other documents not previously published. Its publication led to a keen controversy in regard to the drowning of the two women, Margaret Maclachlan and Margaret Wilson, known as the 'Wigtown Martyrs.' Napier had endeavoured to raise doubts as to whether the execution took place; and he replied to his objectors in the 'Case for the Crown in re the Wigtown Martyrs proved to be Myths versus Wodrow and Lord Macaulay, Patrick the Pedlar and Principal Tulloch,' 1863; and in 'History Rescued, in Reply to History Vindicated [by the Rev. Archibald Stewart],' 1870. Napier also edited vols. ii. and iii. of Spotiswood's 'History of the Church of Scotland' for the Bannatyne Club in 1847. 'The Lennox of Auld, an Epistolary Review of "The Lennox" by William Fraser,' was published posthumously in 1880, edited by his son Francis. He occasionally wrote 'very touching as well as very spirited' verse (*Athenæum*, 29 Nov. 1879), and possessed a valuable collection of paintings and china.

Napier died at his residence at Ainslie Place, Edinburgh, on 23 Nov. 1879, being the oldest member of the Faculty of Advocates then discharging legal duties. He married his cousin Charlotte, daughter of Alexander Ogilvie, and widow of William Dick Macfarlane, and by her had a son and a daughter: Francis John Hamilton Scott, commander in the royal navy, and Frances Anne, married to Lieutenant-colonel Cecil Rice. 'Though a keen controversialist and most unsparing in epithets of abuse, Mark Napier was in person and address a genial polished gentleman of the old school—a really beautiful old man, worn to a shadow, but with a never failing kindly smile, and a lively, pleasant, intellectual face, in which the pallid cheek of age was always relieved by a little trace of seemingly hectic or of youthful colour' (*Scotsman*, 24 Nov. 1879).

[Obituary notices in Athenæum, Scotsman, Edinburgh Courant, and Dumfries Courier; Foster's Peerage.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, Sir NATHANIEL (1636–1709), dilettante, born in 1636, was the third son of Sir Gerard Napier [q. v.], of More Crichel or Critchell, Dorset, by Margaret, daughter and coheiress of John Colles of Barton, Somerset. He matriculated at Oxford, 16 March 1654, as a fellow-commoner of Oriel College, to which he presented a fine bronze eagle lectern, still in the chapel; but, being sickly, did not take a degree. In 1656 his father married him to Blanch, daughter and coheiress of Sir Hugh Wyndham, justice of the common pleas, and he lived quietly at Edmondsham, Dorset. He was knighted on 16 Jan. 1662, and in 1667 went for three months to Holland with his mother's brother-in-law, Henry Coventry [q. v.], then ambassador to the States; on his return he wrote a 'Particular Tract' describing his travels. In 1671-2 he paid a visit to France, and wrote another 'Tract.'

In 1673 he succeeded his father as second baronet, and settled down to the ordinary

occupations of a country gentleman. He renovated Middlemarsh Hall and Crichel Hall, and represented the county of Dorset from April 1677 to February 1678, when he was unseated. He next sat as member for Corfe Castle in the two parliaments of 1679, and in those of 1681 and 1685–7. In 1689 he took his seat in the Convention parliament as member for Poole, for which town he had procured the restoration in 1688 of the charter forfeited in 1687; but a double return had been made for the second seat for that borough, and a committee of the House of Commons reported, 9 Feb. 1689, that Thomas Chaffin, who had a majority of the votes of the commonalty paying scot and lot, was entitled to the seat. The house, however, resolved that the franchise should be confined to the 'select body,' i.e. the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, who had voted for Napier by a majority of 33 to 22 (*Hist. of Boroughs*, i. 219). Napier continued to represent Poole till 1698. He sat for Dorchester from February 1702 until 1705.

Lady Napier died in 1695, and, their first four sons having also died before 1690, Sir Nathaniel married a Gloucestershire lady, Susanna Guise, in 1697. In 1697 also he recommenced his travels by a tour in France and Italy, the events of which he 'noted in a journal in which he has given a full and true relation of all his travels' (Wotton, *Baronetage*, ii. 161–4). In October 1701 he revisited Holland, and in 1704 spent three months in Rotterdam, intending to proceed to Hanover. From March 1706 to September 1707 he was at Spa for his health; and eventually died in England on 21 Jan. 1708–9. He was buried with his ancestors at Great Minterne, Dorset, where he had erected a monument during his lifetime. A mural inscription was added by his son. He was succeeded by his only surving son, Nathaniel, who was member for Dorchester in nine parliaments between 1695 and 1722. On the death of his grandson, the sixth baronet, in 1765, the estates passed to a cousin, Humphry Sturt, with whose representative, Lord Alington, they remain.

Napier is described by the author of the 'Memoir' in Wotton's 'Baronetage,' who seems to have been a member of the family, as 'a gay, ingenious gentleman, well versed in several languages,' who 'understood very well architecture and painting; he has left behind him several pieces of his own drawing, besides many others of good value, which he had collected on his travels.' A portrait is at Crichel Hall. The whereabouts of his manuscripts and drawings is unknown.

[Wotton's English Baronetage, ii. 161–4 (apparently a first-hand memoir); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Shadwell's Oriel College Register; Hutchins's Dorset, ed. 1868, iii. 123–5, iv. 483; Parl. Hist.; Sydenham's Hist. of Poole, pp. 209 seq. 259, 281.] H. E. D. B.

NAPIER or NAPPER, RICHARD (1559–1634), astrologer, born at Exeter on 4 May 1559, was third son of Alexander Napier, by his wife Ann or Agnes Burchley. The father, who was sometimes known by the alternative surname of 'Sandy,' was elder son by a third wife of Sir Archibald Napier, fourth laird of Merchiston (*d.* 1522) [see under Napier, Alexander (*d.* 1473)]; he settled at Exeter about 1540. Richard matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, as a commoner on 20 Dec. 1577, but took no degree, although he was occasionally described at a later date as M.A., and he sent a donation to the fund for building the college kitchen in 1624. On leaving the university he was ordained, and on 12 March 1589–90 was admitted to the rectory of Great Linford, Buckinghamshire, which he held for forty-four years. According to Lilly, he broke down one day in the pulpit, and thenceforth ceased to preach, 'keeping in his house some excellent scholar or other to officiate for him, with allowance of a good salary.' But he was always 'a person of great abstinence, innocence, and piety; he spent every day two hours in family prayer . . . his knees were horny with frequent praying' (Aubrey).

In his youth Napier had been attracted by astrology, and before settling at Great Linford apparently spent some time in London as the pupil of Simon Forman [q. v.] Forman 'was used to say he would be a dunce' (Lilly), but Napier ultimately developed so much skill that Forman on his death in 1611 bequeathed to him all his manuscripts. He claimed to be in continual communication with the angel Raphael (Aubrey). With the practice of astrology he combined from an early period that of medicine, and thus made a large income, great part of which he bestowed on the poor (*ib.*) On 20 Dec. 1604 he received a formal license to practise medicine from Erasmus Webb, archdeacon of Buckingham (*Ashmol. MS.* 1293). Throughout the midlands his clients were numerous. His medical patients included Emanuel Scrope, eleventh baron Scrope of Bolton and earl of Sunderland [q. v.], who resided at Great Linford in 1627 (*ib.* 421 ff. 162–4, and 1730, f. 186). He also 'instructed many ministers in astrology, would lend them whole cloak-bags of books; protected them from harm and violence by means of his power with [Oliver St. John, first] earl of Bolingbroke.' William Lilly, who occasionally visited him in 1632 and 1633, describes his library 'as excellently

furnished with very choice books.' Like all the popular astrologers of the day, he had his enemies, and John Cotta [q. v.] is said to have attacked him obliquely in his 'Triall of Witchcraft,' 1616. He died, 'praying upon his knees,' at Great Linford on 1 April 1634, and was buried on 15 April. He left all his property to his nephew and pupil Richard, second son of his elder brother Robert [see below]. Napier's property included, besides the advowson of Great Linford, manuscript books and notes of his astrological and medical practice between 1597 and the year of his death, his correspondence, and some manuscript religious tracts. A portrait is in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

The astrologer's brother, Sir Robert Napier (1560–1637), born in 1560, established himself in Bishopsgate Street, London, as a successful Turkey merchant, and was a member of the Grocers' Company. He purchased an estate at Luton Hoo, Bedfordshire, and was high sheriff of that county in 1611. He was knighted in 1612, and was created a baronet on 25 Nov. of the same year. He declined to serve the office of sheriff of London when elected to it on 24 June 1613, and was fined four hundred marks. On 24 Oct. 1614 he protested that he would be more beneficial to the city if the common council relieved him of the liability of serving either as alderman or sheriff (Overall, *Remembrancia*, pp. 461–2). Sir Robert died in April 1637. By his will, dated 15 April 1637, he left charities to the poor of Luton. He married thrice. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by Robert, his eldest son by his third wife (cf. *Ashmol. MS.* 339, No. 29). Sir Robert, the second baronet (1602–1660), matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, in 1619, became a student of Gray's Inn in 1620, was knighted at Whitehall in 1623, and was M.P. for Corfe Castle (1625–6), and Weymouth and Melcombe Regis (1627–8). He represented Peterborough in the Long parliament till 1648, when he was secluded (cf. *Letters of Lady B. Harley*, Camden Soc., p. 86). Dying in 1660, he was succeeded by his grandson Robert, heir of his eldest son, who had died before him. With the death of the third baronet in 1675 the title expired. But meanwhile a new baronetcy was granted, 4 March 1660–1, to John, the second baronet's son by a second marriage. That title became extinct on the death of Sir John Napier, the grandson of the first holder, in 1747.

Sir Richard Napier (1607–1676), nephew and heir of the astrologer and second son of the first Sir Robert Napier, was born in London in 1607. He became a student of Gray's Inn in 1622; entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner in 1624; graduated B.A. on 4 Dec. 1626, and on 31 Dec. 1627 was created M.A. by virtue of letters of the chancellor, which described him as a kinsman of the Duchess of Richmond. (The Napiers claimed connection with the Stuarts, earls of Lennox, from whom the duchess's husband (*d.* 1624) was descended.) He was elected a fellow of All Souls College in 1628, and proceeded B.C.L. on 16 July 1630. He was the favourite nephew of his uncle Richard, who instructed him in astrology and medicine during his vacations. As early as 1625 he attended some of his uncle's patients at Great Linford. In 1633 he obtained from John Williams, bishop of Lincoln, a license to practise medicine, and next year he inherited all his uncle's property and manuscripts. He settled at Great Linford, the manor of which his father appears to have purchased for him. On 1 Nov. 1642 he took the degree of M.D. at Oxford. He was knighted on 4 July 1647. He was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge in 1663, and in December 1664 became an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians in London; he had given to the college library in 1652 the Greek commentators on Aristotle in thirteen finely bound volumes. Wood describes him as 'one of the first members of the Royal Society, and a great pretender to virtu and astrology.' His name does not figure, however, in the lists of the members of the Royal Society. He 'made,' Wood adds, 'a great noise in the world, yet he did little or nothing towards the public.' While on his way to visit Sir John Lenthall at Besselsleigh, near Abingdon, Berkshire, in January 1675–6, he rested at an inn where, according to Aubrey, as soon as the chamberlain had shown him his chamber, he 'saw a dead man lying upon the bed; he looked more wistly and saw it was himself.' He died shortly after his arrival at Lenthall's house on 17 Jan. 1675–6, and was buried in Great Linford Church (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 437, ii. 47). He married, first, Ann, youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Tyringham (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 24); and, secondly, in 1645, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Vyner, lord mayor in 1653. The estate of Linford he left, with all his medical and astrological books, papers, and correspondence, to Thomas (born in 1646), his eldest son by his second wife. Thomas sold the estate in 1679 for nearly 20,000*l.* to Sir William Pritchard, lord mayor in 1682. The manuscript collections of his father and great-uncle he made over to Elias Ashmole, and they are now preserved at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Sir Richard's eldest son by his first wife, Robert, after spending some time at Oriel

College, Oxford, travelled in Italy, and graduated M.D. at Padua on 29 Aug. 1662. He was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians in December 1664, and, dying in 1670, was buried at Great Linford on 6 Oct. A few of his papers are among the Ashmolean MSS.

[For the astrologer and his relatives Black's Cat. of the Ashmolean MSS. is the main authority. See also for the astrologer Lilly's Life, 1774, pp. 23, 77–80; Aubrey's Miscellanies, 1857, pp. 90, 159–61; Lysons's Bedfordshire; Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, iv. 222 seq. For other members of the family see Overall's Remembrancia, p. 76; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 328–9; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wadham Coll. Reg. ed. Gardiner, and the authorities cited.] S. L.

NAPIER, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1615), judge, was the third son of James Napier of Puncknowle, Dorset, and his wife, whose maiden name is variously given as Hilliard, Hillary, and Illery; he was a distant cousin of the Napiers of Merchiston (Hutchins, *Dorset*, ii. 784). Robert joined the Middle Temple, and in 1586 was elected member of parliament for Dorchester, Dorset. He was knighted by Elizabeth before 1593, when he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland, under a writ of privy seal dated 10 April. He was not satisfied with the appointment, and complained that there was 'little profit incident to the office, dealing in an honest and upright course;' he consequently managed to obtain additional grants. He arrived at Dublin in August 1593, and seems to have found his chief occupation in receiving information from spies, and troubling the home government with complaints about the grants he had received. In 1595 he obtained leave to return to England for three months after Easter, and was again at the Middle Temple in June 1597, in which year he was recommended for the chief justiceship of common pleas in Ireland. This recommendation was not adopted, but Napier received further grants of lands from the government in 1599, and in 1600 was complimented on the valuable services he had performed. In 1602, however, his frequent absences in England caused dissatisfaction, and his administration does not appear to have been successful; in consequence he was discharged, and Sir Edmund Pelham [q. v.] appointed in his stead. He sat in the parliament of 1601 for Bridport, Dorset, and in that of 1603–4 for Wareham; he died on 20 Sept. 1615, and was buried in Great Minterne Church, Dorset, where there is an inscription to his memory.

Napier was a considerable benefactor to Dorchester, where he erected a handsome almshouse, called Napier's Mite, which he endowed with a fourth of the manor of Little Puddle, Dorset. Middlemarsh, which he purchased, became the family seat. He married, first, Catherine, daughter of John Wareham, by whom he had one daughter, who married Sir John Ryves; secondly, Magdalen, daughter of Sir Anthony Denton. She died in 1635, and was buried by her husband's side in Great Minterne Church. By her Napier had one son, Sir Nathaniel, whose sons, Robert (1611–1686) and Sir Gerard, and grandson, Sir Nathaniel (1636–1709), are separately noticed.

[Hutchins's Dorset, ed. Shipp and Hodson, passim; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1589–1603, passim; Carew MSS.; Morrin's Cal. Close and Patent Rolls, Ireland; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hibernicorum; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 138; Visitation of Dorset (Harl. Soc.); Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] A. F. P.

NAPIER, ROBERT (1611–1686), royalist, born in 1611, was second son of Sir Nathaniel Napier of More Crichel, Dorset, grandson of Sir Robert Napier (*d.* 1615) [q.v.], and was younger brother of Sir Gerard Napier [q. v.] On 21 Nov. 1628 he matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, but did not graduate, and in 1637 he was called to the bar from the Middle Temple, being then seated at Puncknowle, Dorset (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1052). He was subsequently appointed receiver-general and auditor of the duchy of Cornwall. During the civil war he busied himself in collecting money to maintain the king's forces. He lived in Exeter while it was held as a royalist garrison, and afterwards at Truro. On the surrender of Truro to the parliament in March 1646, Sir Thomas Fairfax, in a letter to Speaker Lenthall, recommended Napier to the favourable consideration of the house, 'as well in respect of the treaty as that he is a gentleman of whom I hear a very good report' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 381). On 30 June 1646, having in the meantime taken the national covenant and negative oath, he begged to be allowed to compound, and was, on 12 Feb. 1649, fined only 505*l.* 11*s.* (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1372; cf. *Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 1377). After the Restoration the king, in February 1663, granted him a renewal of the office of receiver-general (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 62).

Napier died at Puncknowle in the winter of 1686, his will (P. C. C. 170, Lloyd) being proved on 4 Dec. He married, first, by license dated 12 July 1637, Anne, daughter of Allan Corrance of Wykin, Suffolk (Ches-

TER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 958); secondly, Catherine, sister of Lord Hawley; and thirdly, by license dated 18 March 1668, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Evelyn, bart., of Long Ditton, Surrey, and widow of Edmond Ironside of Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, who survived him. By his first wife he left a son and a daughter, Anne, who married John Fry of Yarty, Devonshire, son of the regicide John Fry (1609–1657) [q. v.]

His son, SIR ROBERT NAPIER (1642 ?–1700), born about 1642, matriculated at Oxford from Trinity College on 1 April 1656, but did not graduate, and became a member of the Middle Temple in 1660. He is wrongly stated to have been master of the hanaper office. On 27 Jan. 1681, being then high sheriff for Dorset, he was knighted (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation*, i. 64), and on 25 Feb. 1682 became a baronet. He was M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis in 1689–90, and for Dorchester in 1690 till unseated on 6 Oct. 1690. He was, however, re-elected in 1698. Napier died on 31 Oct. 1700. By license dated 25 Oct. 1667 he married Sophia Evelyn of Long Ditton.

[Hutchins's Dorset, 3rd ed. ii. 770; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.] G. G.

NAPIER, ROBERT (1791–1876), marine engineer, born at Dumbarton on 18 June 1791, was the son of a well-to-do blacksmith and burgess of that town. After receiving a good general education at the Dumbarton grammar school, and acquiring considerable skill in mathematical and architectural drawing under the instruction of a friend of his father, named Traill, who was connected with Messrs. Dixon's works, Napier was in 1807, at his own request, apprenticed to his father for five years. He occupied his spare time in making small tools, drawing-instruments, guns, and gun-locks, and executed the smith's work for Messrs. Stirling's extensive calico-printing works. At the end of his apprenticeship in 1812 Napier went to Edinburgh, where, after precarious employment at low wages, he obtained a post in Robert Stevenson's works. A blunder in his first attempt to construct the boiler of a steam-engine led to Napier's return to his father, and in 1815 he purchased a small blacksmith's business in Greyfriars' Wynd, Glasgow. He succeeded so well as to be able to remove his business to the Camlachie works in Gallowgate, which had been previously occupied by his cousin, David Napier [q. v.] Here he engaged in ironfounding and engineering, and in 1823 constructed his first marine engine for the steamship Leven, which was to ply between Glasgow and Dumbarton. In 1826 he constructed the engines for the Eclipse, for the Glasgow and Belfast route; and in 1827, in a steamboat race on the Clyde, two vessels with engines provided by Napier proved the fastest. The following year Napier took over more extensive works at the Vulcan foundry in Washington Street, near the harbour, the deepening of which enabled vessels of larger size to be built, and provided with engines at Glasgow. In 1830 he joined the Glasgow Steam-packet Company, and supplied the engines for most of its vessels running between Glasgow and Liverpool. Three years later he was consulted as to the practicability of running steamships between England and New York; his report was favourable, but the project was abandoned for lack of funds. In 1834 Napier engined three steam-packets to ply between London and Dundee, and in the following year succeeded his cousin David at the Lancefield foundry on Anderston Quay.

In 1836 Napier supplied engines of 230 horse-power for the East India Company's vessel Berenice, and soon after engines of 280 horse-power for the same company's Zenobia (drawings of the Berenice are given on plates xcv. and xcvi. in TREDGOLD, *The Steam Engine*, ed. Woolhouse). In 1839 he engined the British Queen, which was to run between England and New York, and the Fire King, a steam yacht belonging to Mr. Assheton Smith, which proved the fastest vessel then afloat. In 1840 he became member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and executed his first commission for the government by supplying engines for the Vesuvius and the Stromboli. About the same time he contracted to supply Samuel Cunard with engines of 300 horse-power for three vessels of 1,000 tons, to carry mails to North America. Convinced that these were not large enough, Napier induced Cunard to order four vessels of 1,200 tons and 400 horse-power; and, to meet the expense, others were induced to join in the contract. This was the origin of the Cunard Company; and for fifteen years Napier engined all their paddle-wheel ships.

Hitherto Napier had confined himself to constructing engines, but in 1841 he opened his shipbuilding yard at Govan, and in 1843 he built his first ship, the Vanguard, of 680 tons, for the Glasgow and Dublin route. In 1850 he began constructing iron ships, his first being one for the Peninsular and Oriental Company in 1852; in 1851 he was a juror at the Great Exhibition, London. In 1854 he built for the Cunard Company the Persia, of 3,300 tons; in 1855 he was a juror at the Paris

exhibition, and received the gold medal and decoration of knight of the Legion of Honour from Napoleon III. In 1856 he constructed for the government the Erebus, and in 1860 the Black Prince, of 6,040 tons, one of the two armour-clad vessels first built; and from this time onwards built more than three hundred vessels for the government and great companies, first paddle-wheel, and then screw steamers. Among them was the troop-ship Malabar, the Scotia for the Cunard Company, the Hector, Agitator, Audacious, and Invincible. He also built men-of-war for the French, Turkish, Danish, and Dutch governments.

In 1862 Napier was chairman of the jury on naval architecture at the London international exhibition; from 1863 to 1865 he was president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, of which he had become a member in 1856. In 1866 he took out two patents—one for a new method of constructing the upper deck of ships of war, the other for an improved method of constructing turrets. In 1867 he was royal commissioner at the Paris exhibition, and in 1868 the king of Denmark conferred on him the commandership of the most ancient order of Dannebrog. Napier died at West Shandon, Glasgow, on 23 June 1876, and his valuable collection of works of art was sold by Messrs. Christie.

He married in 1816 the sister of his cousin David, and by her, who died in 1875, he had three daughters and four sons, two of whom died young. The other two, James Robert and John, were taken into partnership in 1853. An engraving of Napier is given in 'Engineering,' iv. 594, and another in 'The Clyde,' &c., p. 209.

[Engineering, 1867, pp. 594–7; 1876, pp. 554–555; Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, xlv. 246–51; Proc. Inst. Mechanical Engineers, 1877, pp. 3, 20–1; Scotsman and Times, 24 June 1876; Imperial Dict. of Biography; English Cyclopædia; Men of the Time, 9th edit.; Men of the Reign; Griffin's Contemporary Biography in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28511; Armstrong's British Navy; Pollock's Modern Shipbuilding; Woodcroft's Abridgments of Specifications for Patents (Shipbuilding, &c.), pp. 613, 687].

A. F. P.

NAPIER, ROBERT CORNELIS, Lord Napier of Magdala (1811–1890), field-marshal, son of Major Charles Frederick Napier, royal artillery, and of Catherine, his wife, daughter of Codrington Carrington, esq., of the Chapel and Carrington, Barbados, West Indies, was born in Colombo, Ceylon, on 6 Dec. 1810. His second name commemorated the storming, on 26 Aug. 1810, of Fort Cornelis in Java, in which his father was engaged. It was during this campaign that his father was wounded, and he died on his way to England. Napier entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1824, and on 15 Dec. 1826 received his commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers. After the usual course of instruction at the royal engineer establishment at Chatham, during which he was promoted first lieutenant, he sailed for India, and landed at Calcutta in November 1828.

After a few months spent at Alighur, then the headquarters of the Bengal sappers and miners, Napier was sent to Delhi to command a company. In 1830 a serious illness compelled him to take sick leave to Mussori, where he made an extensive collection of plants, which he presented to the government museum of Saharunpúr. In March 1831 he was employed in the irrigation branch of the public works department on the Eastern Jamna Canal with Captain (afterwards Sir) Proby Thomas Cautley [q.v.] At the time of his arrival the canal was in a critical state, and it was a daily fight against time and nature to save it. Napier's recreations were the study of geology, under the guidance of Falconer the palæontologist, whose discoveries in the miocene beds of the Siwálik hills he followed up, and made the first drawing of a Siwálik fossil. At Addiscombe he had been a pupil of Theodore Henry Adolphus Fielding [q.v.], brother of Copley Fielding, and showed some skill both in landscape and portrait painting. The former was a favourite amusement to the end of his life. In 1835 he had another severe illness, brought on by exposure, and in April 1836 he obtained three years' furlough, went to Europe, and was indefatigable in visiting all sorts of engineering works, both civil and military. He made the acquaintance of Stephenson and Brunel, and visited with them the railways on which they were engaged. He spent some time in Belgium, Germany, and Italy, and, as he was proficient in French, he gained valuable knowledge about irrigation.

Early in 1838 he returned to Bengal, and, after a tour of travel, was sent to Darjiling, the beautiful station in the hill country of Sikkim, which at that time consisted of a few mud huts and wooden houses, cut off by the dense forests from the world, and without roads or even regular supply of provisions. Napier laid out the new settlement and established easy communication with the plain, some seven thousand feet below. To supply the deficiency of skilled workmen and of labourers he completed the organisation of a local corps, called 'Sebundy sappers,' which owed its origin to Gilmore.

This corps was composed of mountaineers, whom he himself instructed, although only one of them understood Hindustani, and his instruction had to be interpreted. The corps was armed, and expected to fight if necessary. Napier drilled them himself, and was for long his own sergeant. At a later date, when labour became plentiful, the 'Sebundy sappers' were disbanded. Napier lived in a log hut, and his fare was rice and sardines, varied occasionally by a jungle fowl.

In 1840 he was appointed to Sirhind, but his services at Darjiling were in such request that it was not until September 1842 that he was allowed to leave. In the meantime, on 28 Jan. 1841, he was promoted second captain. At Sirhind his duty was to lay out a cantonment to take the place of that at Karnál, which it was intended to abandon on account of its unhealthiness, and also to provide immediate accommodation for the troops then returning from Afghanistan in great numbers. Napier chose a stretch of land about four miles south of Ambala, and, impressed with the importance of the free circulation of air around dwellings as a preventive measure against sickness, he arranged the buildings in echelon on the slopes. This arrangement was freely adopted by the government in many other cantonments, and went by the name of 'Napier's system.'

The work at Ambala was progressing when, on 15 Dec. 1845, Napier was ordered to join the army of the Satlaj under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q. v.], on the outbreak of the first Sikh war. He left Ambala on horseback, and covered 150 miles in three days, arriving just in time to take command of the engineers at the battle of Mudki, where he had a horse killed under him. At the battle of Ferozeshah on 21 Dec. he again lost a horse, and, having joined the 31st regiment on foot, he was severely wounded when storming the entrenched Sikh camp. Napier was present at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, no longer in command of the engineers, as officers senior to himself had joined, but he was brigade major of engineers, and accompanied the headquarter force in its advance on Lahore. Napier was mentioned in despatches, and for his services received the medal with two clasps and was promoted brevet major on 3 April 1846.

The part of the Punjab between the Bias and Satlaj rivers was annexed to the British dominion and administered by John (afterwards Lord) Lawrence [q. v.] The rest of the Punjab was ruled by Henry Lawrence, as British resident, with assistants in different parts of the country, acting with the Sikh durbár, or council of regency, on the part of the young Maharaja Dhalip Singh. This new order of things was naturally distasteful to the old Sikh soldiery of Ranjit Singh, and the garrison of the strong hill fort of Kote Kangra, 130 miles east of Lahore, determined to resist; and in May 1846 Napier served as chief engineer in the force sent under Brigadier-general Wheeler to reduce it. Napier's extraordinary energy in dragging thirty-three guns and mortars by elephants over mountain paths, and the skilful execution of the engineering work, secured the capitulation of the fort. Napier was mentioned in despatches, and received the special thanks of the government.

Napier returned for a time to Ambala and the construction of the cantonment. His charge also included the hill cantonments of Kasauli and Subáthú. He took great interest in Lawrence's asylum for children of European soldiers, which was being built at Sanáwar, near Kasauli. In October 1846 Napier selected the site of Dagshái for a new cantonment. Napier was at this time one of a group of men who were destined to be famous, and who were thrown together for some days at Subáthú and Kasauli—Henry Lawrence, Herbert Edwardes, John Becher, William Hodson, and others. On the establishment of the Lahore regency Henry Lawrence obtained for Napier the appointment of consulting engineer to the resident and council of regency of the Punjab, and Napier set to work with vigour to make roads and supervise public works.

The murder of Vans Agnew and Anderson at Multan brought on the second Sikh war in 1848, and Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) Herbert Benjamin Edwardes [q. v.] recommended that Napier should be sent to aid in the siege of Multan. The siege accordingly began under Napier's direction as chief engineer. Napier took part in the storming of the entrenched position on 9 and 12 Sept., and was wounded. The Sikh army throughout the Punjab was eager for an opportunity of a fresh trial of strength with the British. Shir Singh, who had a large body of men in the field, openly joined Diwán Mulráj, who was shut up in Multan. This made it difficult to carry on the siege without a much stronger force, and although Napier was in favour of an immediate concentrated attack, his opinion was overruled, and it was decided to await reinforcements. With the reinforcements came Colonel (afterwards Sir) John Cheape [q. v.], of the engineers, who, as senior officer, took over the direction of the siege operations. Napier was engaged in the action of Surjkund, in the capture of the suburbs, storm of the city, and surrender of the fortress

of Multan on 23 Jan. 1849. He was also present at the surrender of the fort and garrison of Cheniote. The troops then joined Lord Gough, and Napier was in time to take part as commanding engineer of the right wing in the battle of Gujrát on 21 Feb. 1849. Napier accompanied Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert [q. v.] as civil engineer in his pursuit of the defeated Sikhs and their Afghan allies, and was present at the passage of the Jhelum, the surrender of the Sikh army, and the surprise of Attock. He was mentioned in despatches, received the war medal and two clasps, and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel 7 June 1849.

At the close of the war Napier was appointed civil engineer to the board of administration of the annexed province of the Punjab, and during the time he occupied the post he carried out a great scheme of important public works, among which was the construction of the high road from Lahore to Peshawar, 275 miles, a great part of it through very difficult country, together with many thousands of miles of byways with dâks; the great Bâri-Doab canal, 250 miles long, which transformed a desert into cultivated country, was partly completed; the old Shah Nahr or Hasli canal was repaired and many smaller ones dug; the principal towns were embellished with public buildings; the great salt-mines of Pind Dadur Khan were made more efficient; new cantonments were laid out; the frontier defences were strengthened and connected with advanced posts; bridges were placed in order; and all this was done in a country where the simplest tool as well as the more complicated apparatus had to be manufactured on the spot. The board of administration reported in 1852: 'For the energetic and able manner in which these important works have been executed, as well as for the zealous co-operation in all engineering and military questions, the board are indebted to Lieutenant-colonel Napier, who has spared neither time, health, nor convenience in the duties entrusted to him.'

In December 1852 Napier commanded the right column in the first Black Mountain Hazara expedition, under Colonel Frederick Mackeson [q. v.], against the Hassmezia tribe. Napier's services were highly commended by government. In November 1853 he was employed in a similar expedition under Colonel S. B. Boileau against the Bori clan of the Jawáki Afridis in the Peshawar district, was mentioned in despatches, and received the special thanks of government and the medal with clasp. On his return to civil work he found the board of administration had ceased to exist, and John Lawrence reigned supreme. Napier's designation was changed to chief engineer, in accordance with the practice in other provinces. He pushed on the works as before; but the outlay made the chief commissioner uneasy, and Lawrence endeavoured to check it. This led to a difference between the two men, and some friction ensued. Each, however, appreciated the other; and some years later Lawrence, in writing to Lord Canning after the mutiny, acknowledged that the large and energetic development of labour, and the expenditure by which it was accompanied under Napier's advice and direction, was one, at least, of the elements which impressed the most manly race in India with the vigour and beneficence of British rule, and tended, through the maintenance of order and active loyalty in the Punjab, to the recovery of Hindustan. Napier was promoted brevet colonel in the army on 28 Nov. 1854, in recognition of his services on the two frontier expeditions, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 15 April 1856. In the autumn of 1856 he went on furlough to England. On Napier relinquishing the post, Lord Dalhousie wrote in the most flattering terms of the results of his seven years' service at the head of the public works department of the Punjab.

Napier left England again in May 1857, before news had been received of the Indian mutiny, and his intention was to retire after three years' further service. On arrival at Calcutta he was appointed officiating chief engineer of Bengal. When General Sir James Outram [q. v.] returned to India from the campaign in Persia, and was appointed chief commissioner in Oudh and to command the force for the relief of Lucknow, Napier was appointed military secretary and chief of the adjutant-general's department with him. They left Calcutta on 5 Aug. 1857. Sir Henry Havelock [q. v.] was then at Cawnpore at the head of the force intended for the relief of Lucknow, and was awaiting reinforcements before marching. Outram arrived at Cawnpore on 15 Sept., and relinquished the military command to Havelock, accompanying him in his civil capacity, and giving his military services as a volunteer. Napier was engaged in the actions of Mangalwár, Alambagh, and Charbagh. The entry to Lucknow was made on 25 Sept. The rear guard of Havelock's force, with the siege train and the wounded, had, however, become separated from the main body, and was not in sight on the following morning, while the enemy intervened. On the 26th 250 men were sent to their assistance, but could neither help the rear

guard nor themselves get back to Lucknow. Napier volunteered to rescue both, and Outram, who had assumed military command when the first relief was effected, feeling the difficulty of the undertaking, gave Napier permission not only to go, but authorised him, if it were necessary in order to secure the safety of the wounded, to abandon the siege train and baggage. On the afternoon of the 26th Napier set out, taking with him Captain Olpherts, one hundred highlanders, some Sikhs, and artillery. He reached the rear guard under a sharp fire, removed the wounded into Lucknow under cover of night, and finally got the whole of the baggage, train, and guard safely to the residency.

The union of the relieving force with the garrison was thus completed. This was the first relief of Lucknow; but their united strength was insufficient to overpower the besiegers or to convey the women and children in safety to Cawnpore. The second siege ensued. Frequent sorties were made. Napier headed a strong party that was sent out against Phillips's garden battery, which had proved particularly offensive. He carried it with very small loss, capturing the guns. Then the position occupied by the troops had to be extended and the defences advanced. The extension work was much of it, in the first instance, underground. It was work which had been carried out very efficiently by the engineers of the original garrison, and Napier undertook the general direction of it. The extent and effect of these mining operations in strengthening the position and counteracting the schemes of the enemy gave great satisfaction to Outram. On 17 Nov. 1857 the second relief of Lucknow was effected, and Napier on that day, when accompanying Outram and Havelock to meet Sir Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde) [q. v.] across a very exposed space, was severely wounded. He accompanied Campbell as his guest to Cawnpore, where he remained in hospital for some weeks.

As soon as Napier was convalescent he rejoined Outram as chief of the staff at the position of the Alambagh, outside the city of Lucknow, which had been evacuated by the British. He drew up an outline of proposed operations for the reduction of Lucknow, which was submitted to Campbell, who summoned Napier to Cawnpore, and decided, in accordance with his views, to attack from the east side of Lucknow. Napier's arguments are given in the 'Royal Engineers' Professional Papers,' vol. x. Campbell commenced the attack on 4 March 1858, with Napier as brigadier-general commanding a brigade of engineers. On the 21st Lucknow fell, and the commander-in-chief in his despatch wrote that Napier's 'great professional skill and thorough acquaintance with the value of his enemy have been of the greatest service, and I recommend him most cordially to your Lordship's protection. I am under very great obligations to him.'

A week later Napier submitted to Campbell memoranda of the defensive measures by which he considered the control of Lucknow could be secured with a garrison of three thousand men. Campbell had estimated in writing to the viceroy that ten thousand men would be required. For his services at Lucknow Napier was mentioned in despatches and made a C.B.

In the middle of May Napier went to Allahabad, where he received instructions to take over the command of the Central Indian force from Sir Hugh Rose, who had been invalided. Just at this moment the beaten army of Tantia Topi and the Ranee of Jhansi marched on Gwalior, defeated Sindhia, and took possession of the stronghold. Sir Hugh Rose threw up his leave and marched on Gwalior, and Napier joined him as second in command. He took over the command of the 2nd brigade at Bahadurpúr on 16 June, and the same day Sir Hugh Rose attacked the cantonments of Morar, and after a sharp action routed the enemy. Rose expressed his warmest thanks to Napier for his skilful management. On the 18th Rose left for Gwalior, leaving Napier at Morar to guard the cantonment and pursue the enemy on receipt of orders. Gwalior was captured on the 19th, and orders sent to Napier to pursue the flying enemy as far and as closely as he could. Napier, with seven hundred men, came up with Tantia Topi, who had with him twelve thousand men and twenty-five guns, on the plains of Jaora Alipúr. He took Tantia completely by surprise, and secured a signal victory, capturing all his guns, ammunition, and baggage. On 29 June Napier assumed command of the Gwalior division on the departure of Sir Hugh Rose from India. The country was now clear of any large organised force of rebels; but small parties continued to give trouble, and it was necessary to prevent their amalgamation. Napier dealt with this state of affairs by sending out flying columns, concentrating the body of his troops at Gwalior to rest and prepare for fresh exertions.

In August Rajah Man Singh of Narwár, with twelve thousand men, surprised the strongly fortified town of Paori, eighty-three miles south-west of Gwalior and eighteen miles west of Sipri, and garrisoned it with

nearly four thousand men. Brigadier-general Smith, commanding at Sipri, advanced towards Paori, but, finding himself too weak to capture the place, applied to Napier for reinforcements. Napier started at once with a force of six hundred men and artillery, and by forced marches reached Smith on 19 Aug. Operations against Paori commenced on the following day, when, having singled out the only possible point of attack, Napier opened fire with his 18-pounders and mortars, and maintained the bombardment continuously for thirty hours. When he was about to storm he found the enemy had evacuated the place in the night. A column was despatched in pursuit, and, having demolished the fortifications of Paori, Napier returned to Gwalior.

On 12 Dec. Napier took the field against Ferozeshah, a prince of the house of Delhi, who, having been driven out of Rohilkund and Oudh on the restoration of order, crossed the Ganges and Jamna, cut the telegraph wires, and joined Tantia Topi. Napier had thrown out three small columns to intersect the anticipated route of the enemy, and held a fourth ready to act under his own command. He was at this time very ill and hardly able to sit a horse; but on learning that the rebels would pass through the jungles of the Sind river south-west of Gwalior, he set off through the jungle to cut them off. At Bitowar, on the 14th, he learnt that Ferozeshah was nearly nine miles ahead. Continuing his pursuit through Narwâr he there dropped his artillery, and, mounting his highlanders on baggage animals, pressed forward with his cavalry and mounted infantry through the jungle and struck the enemy at Ranode. So unexpected was the onslaught, and so extended was the front of Ferozeshah's army, that Napier completely routed it. The rebels lost 450 men killed, while only sixteen British were wounded.

At the end of January 1859 Tantia Topi, beaten in the north-west, fled southward to the Parone jungles, a belt of hill and jungle little known, flanked at each end by a hill fort, with plenty of guns and a garrison the reverse of friendly. This tract Napier determined to control. He caused the forts of Parone to be destroyed and clearings to be cut through the jungle past the most notorious haunts of the rebels. The policy proved successful; and on 4 April Napier reported to Campbell, 'Man Singh has surrendered just as his last retreats were laid open by the road. . . . Since the days of General Wade the efficacy of roads so applied has not diminished.' Shortly after Tantia Topi was also caught. The two rebel leaders were tried and executed. The mutiny was stamped out. For his services in Central India and the mutiny Napier received the medal and three clasps. He also received the thanks of parliament and of the Indian government, and he was made a K.C.B.

In January 1860 Napier was appointed to the command of the second division in the expedition to China. He went to Calcutta and superintended the equipment and embarkation of the Indian troops; and it was due to the great care he bestowed upon the sanitary arrangements and ventilation of the transports that the men arrived at their destination in good condition. Hong Kong was reached in the middle of April, and here Sir Hope Grant [q.v.] assembled his force and arranged his plans. On 11 June Napier started for Tahlien Bay, which had been selected as the rendezvous. On 26 July the expedition sailed for the Pehtang-ho. The first division disembarked between 1 and 3 Aug. on the right bank, and seized on the town of Pehtang. Napier's division landed between the 5th and 7th, and was ordered to attack the village of Sin-ho, strongly occupied by the enemy. They had to cross with great labour a mud flat, making a road with fascines and brushwood; but the Tartars, finding themselves taken in flank, were speedily driven out. The French were now desirous to attack the south forts of the Peiho, while Grant, who was cordially supported by Napier, preferred to attack the north forts. Eventually the French general Montauban yielded; and on 21 Aug. Napier's division, with Collinot's French brigade, attacked and took the first upper fort. The second north fort was taken without opposition, and then the whole of the Peiho forts, north and south, were abandoned, with upwards of six hundred guns. Napier had his field-glass shot out of his hand, his sword-hilt broken by a shell fragment, three bullet-holes in his coat, and one in his boot, but he escaped unhurt.

The forts were dismantled by Napier, who had been left behind for the purpose, while the remainder of the forces of the allies advanced. His work accomplished, Napier reached Tientsin on 5 Sept., and remained there while the expedition pushed on towards Pekin. On Napier devolved the duty of seeing to communications and pushing on supplies to the front. After the battle of Chang-kia-wan Grant summoned Napier to the front. He reached headquarters on the 24th, having marched seventy miles in sixty hours, and brought a supply of ammunition, which was much required. Although not in time for the battle of Pa-le-cheaon, he was

able to take part in the entry to Pekin on 24 Oct. Napier and his staff embarked for Hong Kong on 19 Nov. for India. Napier received for his services in the expedition the medal and two clasps. He was thanked by parliament, and promoted major-general on 15 Feb. 1861 for distinguished service in the field.

In January 1861 Napier was appointed military member of the council of the governor-general of India. For four years he did a great deal of valuable work. With the aid of a committee he arranged the details of the amalgamation of the army of the East India Company with that of the queen. On the sudden death of Lord Elgin, Napier for a short time acted as governor-general until the arrival of Sir William Thomas Denison [q. v.] from Madras. In January 1865 Napier was appointed commander-in-chief of the Bombay army. In March 1867 he was promoted lieutenant-general.

Meanwhile the English government was arriving at the conclusion that a military expedition to Abyssinia would be needful to compel Theodore, king of that country, to release certain Englishmen who were confined in Abyssinian prisons. In July 1867 Napier was asked by telegram how soon a corps could be equipped and provisioned to sail from Bombay to Abyssinia in case an expedition were decided upon. Long before Napier had carefully considered the question, and amassed information on the subject, which enabled him to reply promptly and satisfactorily. It was, however, some months before his advice was acted upon. It was due to the personal influence of the Duke of Cambridge, warmly supported by Sir Stafford Northcote (afterwards Lord Iddesleigh), that Napier was appointed to command the expedition. He was allowed to choose his own troops, and he naturally selected those with whom he had had most to do; for, as he put it in an official minute, in an expedition in which hardship, fatigue, and privation of no ordinary kind may be expected, it is important that the troops should know each other and their commander.

The equipment of the troops occupied Napier till December, and on 2 Jan. 1868 the expedition to Abyssinia landed at Zoulah in Annesley Bay. Napier worked indefatigably on the hot sea coast until all was ready for the march, and he instilled activity and zeal into everyone. Two piers, nine hundred feet long, were constructed, and a railway laid, involving eight bridges, to the camp inland some twelve miles. Reservoirs were constructed and steamers kept condensing water to fill them at the rate of two hundred tons daily. The march to Magdala commenced on 25 Jan.; 420 miles had to be traversed and an elevation of 7,400 feet crossed. On 10 April the plateau of Magdala was reached, and the troops of Theodore were defeated. On the 13th Magdala was stormed, and Theodore found dead in his stronghold. The English captives were set at liberty, Magdala razed, and the campaign was over. On 18 June, in perfect order, the last man of the expedition had left Africa. In this wonderful campaign Napier displayed all the qualities of a great commander. He organised his base, provided for his communications, and then, launching his army over four hundred miles into an unknown and hostile country, defeated his enemy, attained the object of his mission, and returned.

Napier went to England, where honours and festivities awaited him. A new government had just come into power, and both parties competed to do him honour. He received the war medal. Parliament voted him its thanks and a pension. The queen created him a peer on 17 July 1868, with the title of Baron Napier of Magdala, and made him a G.C.S.I. and G.C.B. The freedom of the city of London was conferred upon him and a sword of honour presented to him. The city of Edinburgh also made him a citizen. He was appointed hon. colonel of the 3rd London rifle corps. Subsequently, on 26 June 1878, he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University.

In December 1869 Napier was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In January 1870 he was appointed commander-in-chief in India, and in May he was made, in addition, fifth ordinary member of the council of the governor-general. During the six years he was commander-in-chief he endeavoured to raise the moral tone and to improve the physique of the soldier, both European and native. He bestowed much personal attention on the new regulations issued in 1873 for the Bengal army. He encouraged rifle practice, and gave annually three prizes to be shot for. He advocated the provision of reasonable pleasures for all ranks, and instituted a weekly holiday on Thursday, known in some parts of India as St. Napier's Day. On 1 April 1874 Napier was promoted general and appointed a colonel-commandant of the corps of royal engineers.

Early in 1876 Napier was nominated to the government of Gibraltar, and on 10 April he finally left India, to the regret of all classes. He was present in 1876 at the German military manœuvres, when he was the guest of the crown prince, and was entertained by the Emperor William. In Sep-

tember he went to Gibraltar as governor. In 1879 he was appointed a member of the royal commission on army reorganisation. In November he was sent to Madrid as ambassador-extraordinary to represent her majesty at the second marriage of the king of Spain. Napier was much opposed to the cession of Kandahar, and his memorandum on the subject in 1880 was included in the Kandahar blue-book. On 1 Jan. 1883 Napier was made a field-marshal on his retirement from the government of Gibraltar. He spoke occasionally in the House of Lords, and always with effect, for he had a charming voice and ease of manner. He left no means untried in 1884 to induce the government to do its duty to General Gordon at Khartoum. In December 1886 he was appointed constable of the Tower of London and lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the Tower Hamlets.

Napier was a man of singular modesty and simplicity of character. No one who knew him could forget the magic of his voice and his courteous bearing. He had a great love for children. His delight in art remained to the last; and, always ready to learn, at the age of seventy-eight he took lessons in a new method of mixing colours. He had a great love of books, especially of poetry. He never obtruded his knowledge or attainments, and only those who knew him intimately had any idea of their extent and depth.

Napier died at his residence in Eaton Square, London, on 14 Jan. 1890, from an attack of influenza. On his death a special army order was issued by command of the queen, conveying to the army her majesty's deep regret, and announcing a message from the German emperor, in which his majesty said: 'I deeply grieve for the loss of the excellent Lord Napier of Magdala. . . . His noble character, fine gentlemanly bearing, his simplicity and splendid soldiering were qualities for which my grandfather and father always held him in high esteem.'

Napier's remains were interred on 21 Jan., with all the pomp of a state military funeral, in St. Paul's Cathedral. No funeral since that of the Duke of Wellington in 1852 had been so imposing a spectacle.

When Napier finally left India an equestrian statue of him, by Boehm, was erected by public subscription in Calcutta; and after his death a replica of this statue, also by Boehm, was erected by public subscription in Waterloo Place. In the royal engineers' mess at Chatham are two portraits of Napier, a full-length by Sir Francis Grant, and a three-quarter length by Lowes Dickenson. A medallion, in the possession of Miss A. F. Yule, was the original model for the marble memorial in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. The corps of royal engineers erected a large recreation-room for the Gordon Boys' Home at Chobham, in memory of their brother officer.

Napier was twice married: first, on 3 Sept. 1840, to Anne Sarah, eldest daughter of George Pearse, M.D., H.E.I.C.S. (she died on 30 Dec. 1849); secondly, on 2 April 1861, to Mary Cecilia, daughter of Major-general E. W. Smythe Scott, royal artillery, inspector-general of ordnance and magazines in India. Lady Napier survived him.

By his first wife he had three sons: Robert William, second and present peer, born on 11 Feb. 1845; George Campbell (twin with his brother Robert), major-general, Bengal, and C.I.E.; James Pearse, born on 30 Dec. 1849, lieutenant-colonel 10th hussars and deputy assistant-adjutant-general. Also three daughters: Catherine Anne Carington, born 12 Oct. 1841, married in 1863 to Henry Robert Dundas; Anne Amelia, born on 11 Nov. 1842, married in 1864 to Henry R. Madocks, late Bengal civil service; Clara Frances, who died in childhood.

By his second wife he had six sons, three of whom are officers in the army, and three daughters; the eldest of whom, Mary Grant, married in 1889 North More Nisbets, esq., of Cairnhill, Lanarkshire.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Royal Engineer Corps' Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. xx.; Memoir by General R. Maclagan, R.E.; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Feldmarschall Lord Napier of Magdala, Breslau, 1890.] R. H. V.

NAPIER, Sir THOMAS ERSKINE (1790–1863), general, second son by his second wife of Captain Charles Napier of Merchiston, Stirlingshire, and brother of Admiral Sir Charles Napier [q. v.], was born on 10 May 1790. On 3 July 1805 he was appointed ensign in the 52nd light infantry, and on 1 May 1806 he became lieutenant. He served with the 52nd at Copenhagen in 1807; was aide-de-camp to Sir John Hope [see Hope, John, fourth Earl of Hopetoun] in the expedition to Sweden in 1808, and afterwards served at Coruña and in Portugal. On 27 Oct. 1809 he was promoted to be captain in the Chasseurs Britanniques, a corps of foreigners in British pay, with which he served in Sicily, at Fuentes d'Onoro, at the defence of Cadiz, and in Spain in 1812–13. When Sir John Hope joined the Peninsular army in 1813, Napier resumed his position of aide-de-camp; in the great battles on the Nive he was slightly wounded on 10 Dec. 1813,

and he lost his left arm on the following day. The Chasseurs Britanniques were disbanded at the peace of 1814, and Napier was placed on half-pay. He received a brevet majority 26 Dec. 1813, and became brevet lieutenant-colonel 21 June 1817, and colonel 16 Jan. 1837. He was for some years assistant adjutant-general at Belfast. He became a major-general in 1846, and was general officer commanding the troops in Scotland and governor of Edinburgh Castle from May 1852 until his promotion to lieutenant-general 20 June 1854. He became a full general 20 Sept. 1861. He was appointed colonel 16th foot in 1854, and transferred to the 71st highland light infantry on the death of Sir James Macdonell [q. v.] in 1857. He was made a C.B. in 1838, K.C.B. in 1860, and had the Peninsular silver medal, with clasps for Corunna, Fuentes d'Onoro, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrénées, Nivelle, and Nive.

Napier married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Mr. Falconer of Woodcot, Oxfordshire, and by her had one daughter, who, with her mother, predeceased him. He died at Polton House, Lasswade, near Edinburgh, 5 July 1863, aged 73.

[Burke's and Foster's Peerages, under 'Napier of Merchistoun;' Hart's Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. p. 240. Incidental notices of Napier will be found in the Life and Correspondence of Admiral Sir Charles Napier, London, 1862, and in the published letters of his cousins, Charles James, George Thomas, and William F. P. Napier.] H. M. C.

NAPIER, Sir WILLIAM FRANCIS PATRICK (1785–1860), general and historian of the Peninsular war, born at Celbridge, co. Kildare, on 17 Dec. 1785, was third son of Colonel the Hon. George Napier [q. v.] and of Lady Sarah Bunbury, seventh daughter of the second Duke of Richmond. His father was sixth son of Francis, fifth lord Napier. His brothers, Charles James, George Thomas, and Henry Edward, are noticed separately. Admiral Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] was his first-cousin. William received some education at a grammar school at Celbridge, but mainly spent his youth in field sports and manly exercises. When the insurrection of 1798 broke out, Colonel Napier armed his five sons and put his house in a state of defence. At the early age of fourteen William received his first commission as ensign in the Royal Irish artillery, on 14 June 1800. He was soon after transferred to the 62nd regiment. He was promoted lieutenant on 18 April 1801, and reduced to half-pay at the treaty of Amiens in March 1802. A few months later his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, brought him into the 'Blues,' and Napier joined the troop, then stationed at Canterbury, of Captain Robert Hill, brother of Lord Hill.

In 1803 Sir John Moore (1761–1809) [q. v.], who was forming his celebrated experimental brigade at Shorncliffe, proposed that Napier should take a lieutenancy in the 52nd regiment, at which young Napier caught eagerly. Moore was pleased by his readiness to learn his profession in earnest, and, on 2 June 1804, obtained for him a company in a West India regiment, whence he caused him to be removed into a battalion of the army of reserve, and finally secured for him, on 11 Aug., the post of ninth captain of the 43rd regiment, belonging to Moore's own brigade. Napier threw himself into his duties with ardour, and his company was soon second to none.

At this time Napier was exceptionally handsome, high-spirited, and robust. Six feet high, and of athletic build, he excelled in outdoor exercises, while his memory was unusually retentive, and he had a rare facility for rapid reading. In 1804 he made the acquaintance of Pitt, on the introduction of the latter's nephew, Charles Stanhope, an officer of Napier's regiment. He spent some time at Pitt's house at Putney, where he was treated with great kindness by Lady Hester Stanhope, and the great man was wont to unbend and engage in practical jokes with the two young officers. In 1806 Napier was selected to procure volunteers from the Irish militia to serve in the line. In 1807 he accompanied his regiment in the expedition against Copenhagen, was present at the siege, and afterwards marched under Sir Arthur Wellesley to attack the Danish levies assembled in the rear of the besieging force. He took part in the battle of Kioge, and in the subsequent pursuit of the enemy. On the return of the 43rd from Denmark in November, Napier accompanied the regiment to Maldon, and in the summer of 1808 moved to Colchester.

On 13 Sept. 1808 he embarked with his regiment at Harwich for Spain, and arrived at Coruña on 13 Oct. He reached Villa Franca on 9 Nov., and took part in the campaign of Sir John Moore. Napier's company and that of his friend Captain Lloyd were employed in the rear-guard to delay the French pursuit by destroying the communications. Napier spent two days and nights without relief at the bridge of Castro Gonzalo on the Esla river, half his men working at the demolition, and the other half protecting the workmen from the enemy's cavalry. Then he retired to Benavente, and to regain the army had to make a forced march of thirty miles. During the subsequent retreat to Vigo, Napier was charged

with the care of a large convoy of sick and wounded men and of stores, with which he crossed the mountain between Orense and Vigo without loss; but the hardship suffered during this retreat, in which he marched for several days with bare and bleeding feet, and only a jacket and pair of linen trousers for clothes, threw him into a fever which nearly proved fatal, and permanently weakened his constitution.

On his return home in February 1809 Napier was appointed aide-de-camp to his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but gave up the appointment to go with his regiment to Portugal in May. On the march to Talavera he was attacked with pleurisy, and was left behind at Placentia; but, hearing that the army had been defeated, and that the French, under Soult, were closing on Placentia, he got out of bed, walked forty-eight miles to Oropesa, and, there getting post-horses, rode to Talavera to join the army. He fell from his horse at the gate of Talavera, but was succoured by an officer of the 45th regiment. He was soon carried off by his brother George to the light division at the outposts of the army, and was afterwards in quarters at Campo Mayor, where his regiment in six weeks lost 150 men by the Guadiana fever.

At the fight on the Coa in July 1810, Napier highly distinguished himself. On the occasion General Robert Craufurd [q. v.], with five thousand men and six guns, stood to receive the attack of thirty thousand French, having a steep ravine and river in his rear, and only one bridge for retreat. Napier rallied his company under a heavy fire, and thereby gave time to gather a force to cover the passage of the broken troops over the bridge. He received on the field the thanks of his commanding officer. His company lost thirty-five men killed and wounded out of the three hundred, the loss in the whole division. Towards the end of the action he was shot in the left hip; but the bone was not broken, and, although suffering considerably, he continued with his regiment until the battle of Busaco, 27 Sept. 1810, where both his brothers were wounded. He took part in the actions of Pombal and Redinha. At the combat of Casal Novo on 14 March 1811, during Massena's retreat, Napier was dangerously wounded when at the head of six companies supporting the 52nd regiment, and his brother George had his arm broken by a bullet. It was after this fight that his brother Charles, hastening to the front with the wound that he himself had received at Busaco unhealed, met the litters carrying his two wounded brothers, and was informed that William was mortally injured. Napier rejoined the army with a bullet near his spine and his wound still open. He was appointed brigade major to the Portuguese brigade of the light division. He took part in the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro on 5 May 1811, and on the 30th was promoted brevet-major for his services. He continued to serve until after the raising of the second siege of Badajos, when he was attacked by fever. Ill as he was, he would not quit the army until Lord Wellington directed his brother to take him to Lisbon in a headquarter calèche. Wellington took a great interest in the Napiers, and himself wrote to acquaint their mother whenever they were wounded. From Lisbon in the autumn of 1811 Napier was sent to England, and in February 1812 he married Caroline Amelia, daughter of General the Hon. Henry Fox and niece of the statesman.

Three weeks after his marriage Napier sailed again for Portugal, on hearing that Badajos was besieged. Before he reached Lisbon Badajos was taken, 6 April 1812, and his dearest friend, Lieutenant-colonel Charles Macleod of the 43rd regiment, had been killed in the breach. Napier was deeply affected by this loss. He took command of his regiment as the senior officer, having become a regimental major on 14 May 1812. At the battle of Salamanca on 23 July 1812, the 43rd, with Napier at its head, led the heavy column employed to drive back Foy's division and seize the ford of Huerta. Napier rode in front of the regiment, which advanced in line for a distance of three miles under a constant cannonade, keeping as good a line as at a review. After Salamanca Wellington with his victorious army entered Madrid on 12 Aug., and here Napier remained with his regiment until the siege of Burgos was raised, when the 43rd joined the army on its retreat into Portugal.

Napier obtained leave to go to England in January 1813, and remained at home until August, when he rejoined his regiment in the Peninsula as regimental major. He landed at Passages, and found the 43rd regiment at the camp above Vera, in the Pyrenees. On 10 Nov., at the battle of the Nivelle, Colonel Hearn fell sick, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Napier, who was directed to storm the hog's back of the smaller Rhune mountain. This position had been entrenched by six weeks' continuous labour on the part of the enemy. Napier and the 43rd carried it with great gallantry. When Lord Wellington forced the passage of the Nive, the light division, in which was the 43rd regiment, remained on the left bank, and on 10 Dec. the divisions on the left bank were

suddenly attacked by Soult. Napier and the 43rd were on picquet duty in front, and fortunately detected suspicious movements of the enemy, so that General Kempt was prepared. When the picquet was attacked, Napier withdrew without the loss of a man to the church of Arcangues, the defence of which had been assigned to him. Here he was twice wounded; but he continued to defend the church and churchyard until the 13th, when the fighting terminated by Lord Hill's victory at St. Pierre. Napier was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 22 Nov. 1813.

Napier was present at the battle of Orthez on 27 Feb. 1814, but his wounds and ill-health afterwards compelled him to go to England. On his recovery from a protracted illness he joined the military college at Farnham, where his brother Charles was also studying. On the return of Napoleon from Elba, Napier made arrangements to rejoin his regiment, and embarked at Dover on 18 June 1815, too late for Waterloo. He accompanied the army to Paris. Napier, with the 43rd, was quartered at Bapaume and Valenciennes. On the return home of the army of occupation, the regiment was sent to Belfast. Want of means to purchase the regimental lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment determined Napier to go on half-pay, and he accordingly retired from the active list at the end of 1819. He received from the officers of the 43rd a very handsome sword, with a flattering inscription, and was granted the gold medal and two clasps for Salamanca, Nivelle, and Nive, and the silver medal with three clasps for Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, and Orthez. He was also made a C.B.

Napier took a house in Sloane Street, London, and devoted himself to painting and sculpture, for which he had considerable talent, spending much of his time with the sculptor Chantrey, George Jones, R.A., Mr. Bickersteth (afterwards Lord Langdale), and several old friends of the Peninsula. He contributed to periodical literature and wrote an able article which appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' in 1821 on Jomini's 'Principes de la Guerre.' In connection with this contribution he visited Edinburgh, where he made the acquaintance of Jeffrey and other literary celebrities. He also visited Paris with Bickersteth, and was introduced to Soult.

In 1823, on the suggestion of Lord Langdale, Napier decided to write a 'History of the Peninsular War.' He lost no time in collecting materials. He went for some time to Paris, where he consulted Soult, and then to Strathfieldsaye, to be near the Duke of Wellington. The duke handed over to him the whole of Joseph Bonaparte's correspondence which had been taken at the battle of Vittoria, and which was deciphered with infinite patience by Mrs. Napier.

In the autumn of 1826 Napier moved with his family to Battle House, Bromham, near Devizes. Here he was only a quarter of a mile from Sloperton, the residence of the well-known poet, Thomas Moore, and a warm friendship sprang up between the two families. At the end of 1831 he settled at Freshford, near Bath.

In the spring of 1828 the first volume of his 'History' was published, and Napier found himself at a bound placed high among historical writers. The proofs were sent to Marshal Soult, who had arranged that Count Dumas should make a French translation. Although the book was well received, John Murray the publisher lost money by it, and would not undertake the publication of the second volume on the same terms. Napier determined to publish the remainder of the work on his own account. The second volume appeared in 1829, when he had a very large subscription list. The third volume was issued in 1831. Early in 1834 the fourth volume was published, and the description of the battle of Albuera and the sieges of Badajos and Ciudad Rodrigo elicited unqualified admiration. Towards the end of 1836 Napier was introduced to the King of Oude's minister, then in London, who told him that his master had desired him to translate six works into Persian for him, and that Napier's 'History' was one. In the spring of 1840 Napier completed his 'History' by the publication of the sixth volume. The French translation by Count Mathieu Dumas was completed shortly after, and translations appeared in Spanish, Italian, and German. The work steadily grew in popularity, and has become a classic of the English language, while the previous attempts of Captain Hamilton, of Southey, and of Lord Londonderry have been completely forgotten. It is commended to the general reader no less by its impartial admiration for the heroes on both sides than by the spontaneity of its style. Its accuracy was the more firmly established by the inevitable attacks of actors in the scenes described, who thought the parts they had played undervalued.

Napier was promoted colonel on 22 July 1830. In April 1831 he declined, on account of his ill-health, his large family, and his small means, an offer of a seat in parliament from Sir Francis Burdett. Other offers came in succeeding years from Bath, Devizes, Birmingham, Glasgow, Nottingham, Westminster, Oldham, and Kendal, but Napier de-

clined them all. Nevertheless, he took great interest in politics. He was extremely democratic in his views, and spoke with great effect at public meetings. Owing to the wide influence exerted by his speeches, the younger and more determined reformers thought in 1831 that Napier was well fitted to assume the leadership of a movement to establish a national guard whereby to secure the success of the political changes then advocated by the radicals, and to save the country from the dangers of insurrection. Burdett was the president of the movement, and both Erskine Perry and Charles Buller wrote to Napier pressing him to undertake the military leadership. Napier refused. 'A military leader in civil commotions,' he said, 'should be in good health, and free from personal ties. I am in bad health, and I have a family of eight children.'

An insatiable controversialist, Napier, in letters to the daily papers or in pamphlets, waged incessant warfare with those who dissented from his views, besides writing many critical articles on historical or military topics. In 1832 Napier had published a pamphlet, 'Observations illustrating Sir John Moore's Campaign,' in answer to remarks on Moore which appeared in Major Moyle Sherer's 'Recollections in the Peninsula.' Napier offered to insert, as an appendix to his 'History,' any reply Major Sherer might desire to make. The offer was declined. Napier entered the lists on every occasion against the real or supposed enemies of Sir John Moore; and when a biography, written by Moore's brother, appeared, Napier expressed his dissatisfaction with it in a severe article on it in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1834.

In the summer of 1838 Marshal Soult visited England as the representative of Louis-Philippe at the coronation of Queen Victoria. Napier wrote a very warm letter to the 'Morning Chronicle' in defence of the marshal, who had been attacked in the 'Quarterly Review,' and he accompanied Soult on a tour to Manchester, Liverpool, Birmingham, and other places. In December Napier defended, in a letter to the 'Times,' the character and intellect of Lady Hester Stanhope. Lady Hester appreciated his intervention, and a long and kindly correspondence ensued. During 1839 the Chartist agitation reached its climax in the deplorable Bull-ring riots at Birmingham. Napier regarded these proceedings with abhorrence; but in a letter to the Duke of Wellington he expressed the belief that the rioters were treated with a severity unjustifiable in a whig government, which, as he thought, had been ready to avail itself of the excesses of the people for its own advantage in 1832.

On 29 May 1841 Napier was given a special grant of 150*l.* per annum for his distinguished services. On 23 Nov. he was promoted major-general, and in February 1842 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Guernsey and major-general commanding the troops in Guernsey and Alderney. He landed at Guernsey on 6 April, and threw himself into his new duties heart and soul; but he found much to discourage him. The defences were wretched, the militia wanted complete reorganisation, and the administration of justice was scandalous. In the five years of his government, despite local obstruction, he devised a scheme of defence which was generally accepted by a special committee from London of artillery and engineer officers, and was partially executed. He reorganised and rearmed the militia. He powerfully influenced the states of the island to adopt a new constitution, by which feuds between the country and town parties, which had lasted eighty years and impeded improvement, were set at rest. Finally, he procured the appointment of a royal commission of inquiry into the civil and criminal laws of the island, whose recommendations tended to remove the evils in the administration of justice.

At Guernsey he devoted his spare time to writing a history of the 'Conquest of Scinde,' the achievement in which his brother Charles had recently been engaged. On the return of Lord Ellenborough from India he wrote, offering to publish the political part of the history first, and after some correspondence which established a lifelong friendship between him and Ellenborough, this was done. In November 1844 the first part was published, and was read by the public with avidity; but, as with the 'History of the Peninsular War,' it involved Napier in endless controversy. There was this difference, however: the 'History of the Conquest of Scinde' was written with a purpose. It was not only the history of Sind, but the defence of a brother who had been cruelly misrepresented. The descriptions of the battles are not surpassed by any in the Peninsular war, but the calmness and impartiality of the historian are too often wanting. The publication of the second part of the 'Conquest of Scinde' in 1846 drew upon him further attacks, and the strength of his language in reply often exceeded conventional usage.

At the end of 1847 Napier resigned his appointment as lieutenant-governor of Guernsey. In February 1848 he was given the colonelcy of the 27th regiment of foot, and in

May he was made a K.C.B. In the same year Napier wrote some 'Notes on the State of Europe.' Towards the end of 1848 the Liverpool Financial Reform Association published some tracts attacking the system by which the soldiers of the army were clothed through the medium of the colonels of regiments. The association sent its tracts to Napier, himself a clothing colonel, upon which he wrote a series of six vindicatory letters to the 'Times newspaper, dating 29 Dec. 1848 to 1 Feb. 1849. They form Appendix VII. to Bruce's 'Life of General Sir William Napier.'

Napier moved in 1849 with his family to Scinde House, Clapham Park, where he spent the rest of his life. In 1850 his brother Charles, then commander-in-chief in India, resigned his command because he had been censured by Lord Dalhousie. He arrived in England in March 1851. Napier was indignant, and, after Sir Charles Napier's death, defended him in a pamphlet.

In 1851 Napier completed and published the 'History of the Administration of Scinde.' This work, recording the gradual introduction of good government into the country, contains some masterly narratives of the hill campaigns. In 1856 Carlyle read it, and wrote to Napier: 'There is a great talent in this book, apart from its subject. The narrative moves on with strong, weighty step, like a marching phalanx, with the gleam of clear steel in them.'

When the Birkenhead transport went down in Simon's Bay, Cape of Good Hope, Napier, impressed with the heroism of the officers, and seeing no step taken to reward the survivors, wrote letters to every member of parliament he knew in both houses. The result was that Henry Drummond brought the matter before the House of Commons, and the two surviving officers were promoted and all the survivors received pecuniary compensation for their losses.

Napier was much affected by the death of the Duke of Wellington in September 1852. He was one of the general officers selected to carry banderoles at the funeral. He watched at the death-bed of his brother Charles in August 1853, and succeeded him in the colonelcy of the 22nd regiment. He had been promoted lieutenant-general on 11 Nov. 1851. On 13 Oct. 1853 followed the death of his brother Henry, captain in the royal navy. Napier solaced himself in his grief by preparing for the press the book which Charles had left not quite completed, viz. 'Defects, Civil and Military, of the Indian Government,' and by commencing the story of Charles's life, which he published in 1857. The work is that of a partisan.

During 1857 and 1858 Napier became increasingly feeble. He had long been unable to walk. In October 1858 he had a violent paroxysm of illness, and, although he rallied, he never recovered. He was promoted general on 17 Oct. 1859, and died on 10 Feb. 1860. He was buried at Norwood. His wife survived him only six weeks. She was a woman of great intellectual power, and assisted her husband in his literary labours.

His only son, John, was deaf and dumb, but held a clerkship in the quartermaster-general's office at Dublin. His second surviving daughter married in 1836 the Earl of Arran. The third daughter died on 8 Sept. 1856. In 1846 his fifth daughter married Philip Miles, esq., M.P., of Bristol. His youngest daughter, Norah, married, in August 1854, H. A. Bruce, afterwards Lord Aberdare and Napier's biographer.

Napier was noble and generous by nature, resembling his brother Charles in hatred of oppression and wrong, in a chivalrous defence of the weak, and a warm and active benevolence. He was an eloquent public speaker, but sometimes formed his judgments too hastily. He had a great love of art, and was no mean artist. His statuette of Alcibiades, in virtue of which he was made an honorary member of the Royal Academy, received the warm praise of Chantrey. When at Strathfieldsaye, obtaining information from the Duke of Wellington for his 'History,' he copied some of the paintings very successfully, and made two very fine paintings of the duke's horse Blanco. The activity of his mind to the very last was extraordinary, considering the helpless state of his body. He was one of the first to advocate the right of the private soldier to share in the honours as he had done in the dangers of the battlefield. On the south side of the entrance to the north transept of St. Paul's Cathedral is a statue by G. G. Adams of Napier, with the simple inscription of his name, and the words, 'Historian of the Peninsular War.' On the other side of the entrance is a statue of his brother Charles. A portrait in crayons, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the possession of Napier's son-in-law, Lord Aberdare.

Napier's chief works are: 1. 'History of the War in the Peninsula and in the South of France from the year 1807 to the year 1814,' including answers to some attacks in Robinson's 'Life of Picton' and in the 'Quarterly Review;' with counter-remarks to Mr. D. M. Perceval's 'Remarks,' &c.; justificatory pieces in reply to Colonel Gurwood, Mr. Alison, Sir W. Scott, Lord Beresford, and the 'Quarterly Review,' 6 vols. London, 1828–40, 8vo; 2nd edit.,

to which is prefixed a 'Reply to Various Opponents, together with Observations illustrating Sir John Moore's Campaign,' vols. i. to iii., London, 1832–3, 8vo. No more appears to have been published of this edition; 3rd edit. of vols. i. to iii., London, 1835–40, 8vo; 4th edit. of vol. i., London, 1848, 8vo. A new revised edition, in 6 vols., appeared in London, 1851, 8vo; another edition, 3 vols. London and New York, 1877–82. Various epitomes and abridgments of the 'History' have appeared, the most valuable being Napier's own 'English Battles and Sieges in the Peninsula,' 1852, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1855. 2. 'The Conquest of Scinde, with some Introductory Passages in the Life of Major-general Sir Charles James Napier,' &c., 2 vols. London, 1845, 8vo. 3. 'History of Sir Charles Napier's Administration of Scinde and Campaign in the Cutchee Hills,' with maps and illustration, London, 1851, 8vo. 4. 'The Life and Opinions of General Sir C. J. Napier,' 4 vols. London, 1857, 8vo; 2nd edition same year. In addition Napier wrote innumerable controversial pamphlets and articles in the 'Times' and other newspapers. He contributed 'an explanation of the Battle of Meanee' to the tenth volume of the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers' (1844).

[The main authority is Bruce's (Lord Aberdare's) Life of General Sir W. F. P. Napier, with portraits, 2 vols. London, 1864; but War Office Records and Despatches have been consulted for this article. The controversies excited by Napier's writings are mainly dealt with in the following works:—Smythe's Lord Strangford: Observations on some passages in Lieutenant-colonel Napier's Hist. of the Peninsular War, 1828; Further Observations occasioned by Lieutenant-colonel Napier's Reply, &c., 1828; Sorell's Notes of the Campaign of 1808–9 in the North of Spain in reference to some passages in Lieutenant-colonel Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula, 1828; Strictures on Certain Passages of Lieutenant-colonel Napier's History of the Peninsular War which relate to the Military Opinions and Conduct of General Lord Viscount Strangford, 1831; Further Strictures on those parts of Colonel Napier's History of the Peninsular War which relate to Viscount Beresford, to which is added a Report of the Operations in the Alemtejo and Spanish Estramadura during the Campaign of 1811, by Sir B. D'Urban, 1832; Gurwood's Major-general Gurwood and Colonel Gurwood, 1845; Reviews of the work entitled 'The Conquest of Scinde' . . . by . . . W. F. P. Napier, &c. (republished from the 'Bombay Monthly Times' of March 1845), Bombay, 1845, 8vo; The Scinde Policy—a few Comments on Major-general W. F. P. Napier's Defence of Lord Ellenborough's Government, 1845; Perceval's Remarks on the Character ascribed by Colonel Napier in his History of the War in the Peninsula to the late Right Hon. Spencer Perceval; Beresford's Refutation of Colonel Napier's Justification of his Third Volume, 1834; Long's Reply to the Misrepresentations and Aspersions on the Military Reputation of the late Lieutenant-general R. B. Long, contained in Further Strictures on those parts of Colonel Napier's History of the Peninsular War which relate to Viscount Beresford, &c., 1832; Buist's Correction of a few of the Errors contained in Sir W. Napier's Life of Sir C. Napier, 1857; Cruikshank's (the Elder) A Pop-gun fired off by George Cruikshank in defence of the British Volunteers of 1803 against the uncivil attack upon that body by General Sir William Napier, 1860; Holmes's Four Famous Soldiers, 1889. An admirable criticism of Napier's History, in which Napier is described as the compeer of Thucydides, Cæsar, and Davila, was contributed by Mr. Morse Stephens to the 9th edit. of the Encyclopædia Britannica.] R. H. V.

NAPIER, WILLIAM JOHN, eighth Lord Napier (1786–1834), captain in the navy, eldest son of Francis, seventh lord Napier [q. v.], was born on 13 Oct. 1786, and entered the navy in 1803 on board the Chiffonne, with Captain Charles Adam [q. v.] During 1804 and 1805 he was with Captain George Hope in the Defence, and in her was present at the battle of Trafalgar. He was then for a year in the Foudroyant, carrying the flag of Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], and was present at the capture of Linois's squadron on 13 March 1806. From November 1806 to September 1809 he was in the Imperieuse with Lord Cochrane, during his remarkable service on the coasts of France and Spain, and in the attack on the French fleet in Aix roads [see Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald]. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 6 Oct. 1809, and for the next two years served in the Kent, on the Mediterranean station. He was afterwards with Captain Pringle in the Sparrowhawk, on the coast of Catalonia, and being promoted, on 1 June 1812, to the command of the Goshawk, continued on the same service till September 1813. He then went out to the coast of North America in the Erne, and, though promoted to post rank on 4 June 1814, remained in the same command till September 1815, when the Erne returned to England and was paid off.

In the following March Napier married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Andrew James Cochrane Johnstone [q. v.], and cousin of his old captain, Lord Cochrane, and, settling down in Selkirkshire, applied himself vigorously to sheep-farming. In January 1818 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. With great personal labour,

and against much opposition and ignorant prejudice, he opened out the country by new roads, in the survey of which he himself took part. He drained the land, built shelters for the sheep, and largely contributed to bringing in the white-faced sheep of the Cheviots as a more profitable breed than the black-faced sheep of the district, some account of all which he published under the title of 'A Treatise on Practical Store-farming as applicable to the Mountainous Region of Etterick Forest and the Pastoral District of Scotland in general' (8vo, 1822).

On 1 Aug. 1823, by the death of his father, he succeeded to the peerage, and from 1824 to 1826 he commanded the Diamond frigate on the South American station. In December 1833 he was appointed chief superintendent of trade in China, and took a passage out with Captain Chads in the Andromache. He arrived at Macao on 15 July 1834, and after arranging the establishment, as it was called, went up to Canton, which he reached on the 25th. This measure was contrary to and in defiance of the wishes of the viceroy, Loo, who refused to hold any correspondence with him, as, by established custom, all communications regarding trade passed through the hong merchants. It was Napier's object to break down this custom, and open direct intercourse with the government. Loo, on the other hand, was determined not to admit this, and ordered Napier to return to Macao. Napier refused to go, and was in consequence subjected to many petty annoyances, such as the withdrawal of all domestic servants, while at the same time the trade was stopped. Anxiety, worry, and annoyance, added to the heat and confinement, now made Napier seriously ill, and the surgeon on his staff decided that he must leave Canton.

Napier reached Macao on 26 Sept., and died there on 11 Oct. 1834. He left a family of five daughters and two sons, of whom the eldest, Francis, succeeded as ninth baron.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vii. (Supplement, pt. iii.) 255; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 267–9, 429; Blackwood's Mag. xiii. 175; Parl. Papers, 1840, vol. xxxvi., including correspondence relating to China, 1840, pp. 1–51; Additional Papers relating to China, 1840, pp. 1–4, and Paper relating to China, 3 April 1840; Foster's Peerage.]

J. K. L.

NAPLETON, JOHN (1738?–1817), divine and educational reformer, was the son of the Rev. John Napleton of Pembridge, Herefordshire. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, on 22 March 1755, at the age of sixteen, and graduated B.A. 1758, M.A. 1761, B.D. and D.D. 1789. On 13 Dec. 1760 he was elected to a fellowship at his college, and he remained in residence as a tutor until the close of 1777. During this period he endeavoured to raise the standard of education at Oxford, with the result that he was condemned by many of his contemporaries as a 'martinet' (Polwhele, *Reminiscences*, i. 107). He was inducted as vicar of Tarrington, Herefordshire, on 27 Sept. 1777, and as rector of Wold, Northamptonshire, a college living, on 24 Oct. 1777; he resigned his fellowship on 20 Sept. 1778. When Dr. John Butler [q. v.] was translated to the see of Hereford, he called to his aid the services of Napleton, who became the golden prebendary in Hereford Cathedral on 8 May 1789, and the bishop's chaplain. He now endeavoured to effect an exchange of benefices, but his college ultimately refused its consent, and he was compelled to vacate the living of Wold on 28 Nov. 1789. In the diocese of Hereford he was soon rewarded with ample preferment. He was made chancellor of the diocese (1796), master of the hospital at Ledbury, rector of Stoke Edith, vicar of Lugwardine, in the gift of the dean and chapter (1810), and was nominated by Bishop Luxmoore as prælector of divinity at Hereford Cathedral (1810), retaining most of these appointments until his death. He died at Hereford on 9 Dec. 1817, and was buried in a vault in the centre of the cathedral choir. A small white tablet, formerly over his grave, has been removed to the eighth bay of the bishop's cloister. A more elaborate inscription on a similar tablet is over the door, on the south side of the nave, which leads to the same cloister.

Napleton married on 4 Dec. 1793 Elizabeth, the only daughter of Thomas Daniell of Truro, and the sister of Ralph Allen Daniell, M.P. for West Looe, Cornwall. There was no issue of the marriage. Polwhele praised Napleton's conversation: 'he had anecdote and told a story well.' He confessed that he was somewhat over-strict in his examination of candidates for ordination. His portrait, painted by T. Leeming, of Corn Market, Oxford, in 1814, was engraved by Charles Picart. Another, apparently by Opie, which cost 70*l.*, was afterwards sold at Bath for 7*l.*

Napleton wrote many works. While at Oxford he published: 1. 'Elementa logicæ, subjicitur appendix de usu logicæ et conspectus organi Aristotelis' (1770), which was not a reproduction of any previous text-book on logic, but his own composition in style and arrangement. 2. 'Considerations on the Public Exercises for the First and Second Degrees in the University of Oxford' (1773). Both of these works were anonymous. The second was reprinted at Gloucester in 1805.

After quitting the university he issued: 3. 'Advice to a Student in the University concerning the Qualifications and Duties of a Minister of the Gospel in the Church of England,' 1795. 4. 'The Duty of Churchwardens respecting the Church,' 1799; 2nd edit. 1800. 5. 'Sermons for the Use of Schools and Families,' 1800, 1802, and 1804. 6. 'Advice to a Minister of the Gospel in the United Church of England and Ireland,' 1801. 7. 'Sermons for the Use of Colleges, Schools, and Families,' 1806 and 1809. Napleton contributed a set of Greek verses to the Oxford 'Epithalamia' on the marriage of George III, and was the author of many single sermons, the most important of which was that on the consecration of Bishop Buckner.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), i. 153; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 727–8; Gent. Mag., 1817, pt. ii. p. 630; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. p. 611; Havergal's Hereford Inscriptions, pp. xxi, 51–2; Havergal's Fasti Hereford. p. 66; Allen's Bibl. Hereford. p. 96; Polwhele's Reminiscences, i. 107, ii. 182; information through Mr. F. Madan, Bodleian Lib. Oxford.] W. P. C.

NAPPER-TANDY, JAMES (1747–1803), United Irishman. [See TANDY.]

NARBONNE, PETER REMI (1806–1839), Canadian insurgent, was born in 1806 at St. Remi in Lower Canada, of an old French Canadian family. He took an active part in the events preceding the Lower Canadian rebellion of 1837, and was among the insurgents defeated at St. Charles on 23 Nov. 1837, but managed to escape to American soil. He now entered a band of insurgents collected together by Louis Gagnon, with whom he recrossed the frontier, but was defeated and driven back by the loyalists at Moore's Corner on 28 Feb. 1838. He then joined another body of insurgents, and with them made a fresh attack on Canada in March 1838. He was taken prisoner at St. Eustache, nineteen miles from Montreal, and brought a captive to St. Jean.

Narbonne was released from prison in July, but immediately joined the fresh rebel army organised across the frontier by Robert Nelson in the autumn of 1838. He took part in a number of raids on the Canadian territory, the chief of which was checked by the loyalists at Odeltown Church on 9 Nov. 1838. Narbonne was captured after the latter defeat, and taken to Montreal. He was tried there for high treason, convicted, and hanged on 15 Feb. 1839.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Histories of Canada by Garneau and Withrow; Canadian State Trials.] G. P. M–y.

NARBROUGH, SIR JOHN (1640–1688), admiral, son of Gregory Narbrough of Cockthorpe, Norfolk, was baptised at Cockthorpe on 11 October 1640. His early career in the navy was closely associated with that of Sir Christopher Myngs [q. v.], who was probably a relation or connection. Whether he first went to sea with Myngs is, however, doubtful. He has himself recorded that he made more than one voyage to the coast of Guinea and to St. Helena, apparently in the merchant service; he mentions also having been in the West Indies, presumably with Myngs. In 1664 he was appointed to be lieutenant of the Portland, and during the next two years he followed Myngs very closely; was with him successively in the Royal Oak, Triumph, Fairfax and Victory, and when he was mortally wounded on 4 June 1666. For his conduct in this battle Narbrough was promoted to the command of the Assurance, from which he was moved some months later to the Bonaventure. In May 1669 he was appointed to the Sweepstakes, of 300 tons, with 36 guns and 80 men, for a voyage to the South Seas, and sailed from the Thames on 26 Sept. In November 1670 the Sweepstakes passed through the Straits of Magellan, and on 15 Dec. arrived in Valdivia Bay, where, after some friendly intercourse with the Spaniards, two of her officers, with the interpreter and a seaman, being on shore with a message, were forcibly detained. The governor alleged that he was acting on orders from the governor-general of Chili, and declared his inability to let them go. Narbrough attributed it to the old prohibitive policy of the Spaniards, and believed that they wished to seize the ship. It is probable that there was also some idea of reprisal for the ravages of the buccaneers in the West Indies and on the Spanish Main [cf. MORGAN, SIR HENRY]. Being unable to recover his men, having neither force nor authority to wage a war of reprisals, and finding the Spanish ports thus closed to him, Narbrough judged it best to return; and accordingly, repassing the Straits in January, he arrived in England in June 1671.

In 1672 he was second captain of the Prince, the flagship of the Duke of York, and in the battle of Solebay, 28 May, was left in command when Sir John Cox, the first captain, was slain, and the Duke of York shifted his flag to the St. Michael. By Narbrough's exertions the ship was fit for service again in a few hours, and the duke rehoisted his flag on board the same evening. Narbrough was then appointed first captain of the Prince, but on the duke's retiring from the command was moved into the Fairfax, in which in

November he sailed for the Mediterranean in charge of convoy. By the end of May 1673 he was back in England, and was appointed to the St. Michael, but was shortly afterwards moved into the Henrietta, which he commanded in the action of 11 Aug. On 17 Sept. he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, and on the 30th was knighted by the king at Whitehall.

In October 1674 he was sent out to the Mediterranean as admiral and commander-in-chief of a squadron against the Tripoli corsairs. As the bey paid no attention to the complaints which were laid before him Narbrough blockaded the port, and through the summer and autumn of 1675 captured or destroyed several of the largest Tripoli frigates; on 14 Jan. 1675–6 the boats of the squadron under the immediate command of Lieutenant Shovell of the Harwich, the flagship, forced their way into the harbour of Tripoli, and there burnt four men-of-war; and in February four others were very roughly handled at sea, though they managed to escape into port. These successive losses brought the bey to terms; he consented to release all English captives, to pay 80,000 dollars as compensation for injuries, and to grant several exclusive commercial privileges. The treaty was afterwards ratified by the new bey whom a popular revolution placed at the head of the government, and Narbrough returned to England early in 1677.

Within a very few months he was ordered back to the Mediterranean to punish and restrain the piracies of the Algerine corsairs. In the autumn of 1677 and during 1678 he waged a successful war of reprisals against the ships of Algiers, blockading their ports, destroying their men-of-war, seizing their merchant ships, and finally, in November 1678, capturing five large frigates which the corsairs had newly fitted out in the hopes of recouping their losses. This so far broke the spirit of the Algerines that in May 1679 Narbrough was able to leave the command with Vice-admiral Herbert [see HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON], and return to England with a great part of the fleet.

In March 1680 he was appointed a commissioner of the navy, and so he continued till September 1687, when he hoisted his flag in the Foresight as commander-in-chief of a small squadron sent to the West Indies. In the end of November he was at Barbados, and, at the desire of the Duke of Albemarle, went to the scene of a wreck near Cape Samana in St. Domingo, where an attempt was being made to recover the treasure [see PHIPPS, SIR WILLIAM; *Dartmouth MSS.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. 135–6]. Here he was joined by Lord Mordaunt, then in command of a Dutch squadron, and wishing, it has been supposed, to sound Narbrough as to his adhesion to the reigning king [see MORDAUNT, CHARLES, third EARL OF PETERBOROUGH]. This 'treasure fishing' was carried on with some success for several months; but the ships became very sickly. Narbrough himself caught the fever, and died on 27 May 1688. It was proposed to embalm the body, and so take it to England; but, that being found impossible, it was buried at sea the same afternoon, the bowels being carried to England and buried in the church of Knowlton, near Deal, in which parish he had acquired an estate, where a handsome monument bears the inscription, 'Here lie the remains of Sir John Narbrough.'

Narbrough was twice married. First, on 9 April 1677, at Wembury in Devonshire, to Elizabeth, daughter of Josias Calmady; she died on 1 Jan. 1677–8, being, according to the inscription on her monument in Wembury Church, 'mightily afflicted with a cough, and big with child.' Secondly, on 20 June 1681, at Wanstead in Essex, to Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John Hill of Shadwell; she survived him, afterwards married Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], and died 15 April 1732. By his second wife he had five children, of whom two sons and a daughter survived him. The elder son, John, born in 1684, created a baronet 15 Nov. 1688, and his brother James, born in 1685, were both serving with their stepfather, Shovell, as lieutenants of the Association, and were lost with him on 22 Oct. 1707. The daughter, Elizabeth, born in 1682, married in 1701 Thomas d'Aeth, created a baronet in 1716, in whose family the Knowlton property still remains. A portrait of Narbrough, believed to be the only one, is at Knowlton Court.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 245; A particular Narrative of the burning in the Port of Tripoli, four men-of-war belonging to those Corsairs by Sir John Narbrough, Admiral of his Majesty's Fleet in the Mediterranean, on the 14th of January 1675–6, together with an Account of his taking afterwards five barks laden with corn, and of his farther action on that coast, published by Authority, 1676. Narbrough's Journal is printed in An Account of several late Voyages and Discoveries to the South and North: Printed for Samuel Smith and Benjamin Walford, 1694. The original is in the Bodleian Library. See also Duckett's Naval Commissioners, 1660–1760, and Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. passim (Fleming MSS. at Rydal). The family history is given in a very full notice by the Hon. Robert Marsham-Townshend in Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 502. The Mariner's Jewel, or a Pocket Compass for the Ingenious . . . from a MS. of Sir

John Narbrough's and methodised by James Lightbody, seems to be partly pocket-book memoranda and partly common-place book].

J. K. L.

NARES, EDWARD (1762–1841), miscellaneous writer, born in London in 1762, was the third and youngest son of Sir George Nares [q. v.], judge of the court of common pleas, who married on 23 Sept. 1751 Mary (*d.* 1782), daughter of Sir John Strange, master of the rolls. Edward was admitted at Westminster School on 9 July 1770, but was not upon the foundation, and left in 1779. On 22 March in that year he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. 1783, M.A. 1789. From 2 Aug. 1788 to his marriage in 1797 he held a fellowship at his college, and about 1791 he was living, as librarian, at Blenheim Palace, where he played in private theatricals with the daughters of the Duke of Marlborough, and one of them, with whom he is said to have eloped, subsequently became his wife. In 1792 he was ordained, and was almost immediately appointed to the vicarage of St. Peter-in-the-east, Oxford. On the nomination of the Archbishop of Canterbury he was collated to the rectory of Biddenden, Kent, in 1798, and retained it until his death. Nares was Bampton lecturer in 1805, and select preacher in 1807, 1814, and 1825. From 1813 to 1841 he filled the regius professorship of modern history at Oxford, to which he was appointed by the crown, on the recommendation of Lord Liverpool. G. V. Cox remarks that he took his professorial duties easily, not always attracting an audience, 'though he was an accomplished scholar, a perfect gentleman, and an amusing writer.' His range of knowledge was wide, and he is said to have been a friend of J. A. De Luc [q. v.], the geologist. He died at Biddenden on 20 Aug. 1841. Nares married at Henley-on-Thames 16 April 1797 Lady Georgina Charlotte, third daughter of George Churchill Spencer, duke of Marlborough. She died at Bath on 15 Jan. 1802, at the age of thirty-one. His second wife, whom he married in June 1803, was Cordelia, second daughter of Thomas Adams of Osborne Lodge, Cranbrook, Kent. He had issue by both wives. He was nephew, as well as trustee and executor under his will, to John Strange, British resident at Venice, a great collector of books and curiosities.

Nares's best known work was his monumental 'Memoirs of the Life and Administration of William Cecil, Lord Burghley,' 1828–31, in three volumes. These enormous tomes were reviewed by Macaulay in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1832, and were described by him as consisting of about two thousand closely printed quarto pages, occupying fifteen hundred inches cubic measure, and weighing sixty pounds avoirdupois. The author tried to retaliate in 'A few Observations on the "Edinburgh Review" of Dr. Nares's Memoirs of Lord Burghley.'

His other writings are: 1 'Thinks-I-to-myself. A serio-ludicro, tragico-comico tale, written by Thinks-I-to-myself who?' 1811, 2 vols.; 8th edit. 1812; another edit. 1824. 2. 'I says, says I. A Novel, by Thinks-I-to-myself,' 1812, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1812. These novels, which contain much censure of fashionable and social life, have been praised for their 'dry humour and satirical pleasantry.' 3. 'Heraldic Anomalies. By it matters not who,' 1823, 2 vols. 2nd edit. (anon.) 1824. A work of many curious anecdotes. 4. 'Εἷς Θεὸς εἰς μεσίτης, or an Attempt to show how far the Notion of the Plurality of Worlds is consistent with the Scriptures,' 1801. The first impression was issued anonymously in July 1801. 5. 'View of the Evidences of Christianity at the Close of the Pretended Age of Reason.' Bampton lectures, 1805. 6. 'Remarks on the Version of the New Testament lately edited by the Unitarians,' 1810; 2nd edit. 1814, with letter to the Rev. Francis Stone, originally written and published in 1807 on his support of unitarianism. Some portion of these remarks appeared in the 'British Critic.' 7. 'Discourses on the three Creeds and on the Homage offered to our Saviour,' 1819. 8. 'Man as known to us theologically and geologically.'

Nares added in 1822 to Lord Woodhouselee's 'Elements of General History, Ancient and Modern,' a third volume, bringing the compilation down to the close of the reign of George III, which was reissued and continued by successive editors in 1840 and 1855. He supplied in 1824 a series of historical prefaces for an issue of the bible, 'embellished by the most eminent British Artists,' 1824, 3 vols. fol., and he contributed a preface to an edition of Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' which came out at Oxford in 1829. He was also the author of many single sermons.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag., 1797, pt. i. p. 349, 1802 pt. i. p. 93, 1803 pt. ii. p. 689, 1841 pt. ii. pp. 435–6; Welch's West. School, p. 405; Barker and Stenning's West. School Register, p. 168; Le Neve's Fasti, iii 530; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 614, 634–5; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 230, 5th ser. ix. 53–4, 275, 8th ser. ii. 91–2; G. V. Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 2nd edit. pp. 9, 152.] W. P. C.

NARES, SIR GEORGE (1716–1786), judge, born at Hanwell, Middlesex, in 1716, was the younger son of George Nares of

Albury, Oxfordshire, steward to the Earl of Abingdon. James Nares [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at Magdalen College School, and having been admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 19 Oct. 1738, was called to the bar on 12 June 1741. He appears to have practised chiefly in the criminal courts. He defended Timothy Murphy, charged with felony and forgery, in January 1753 (Howell, *State Trials*, 1813, xix. 702), and Elizabeth Canning, charged with perjury, in April 1754 (*ib.* xix. 451). He received the degree of the coif on 6 Feb. 1759, and in the same year was appointed one of the king's serjeants. He was employed as one of the counsel for the crown in several of the cases arising out of the seizure of No. 45 of the 'North Briton' (*ib.* xix. 1153; Harris, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 349). At the general election in March 1768 he was returned to the House of Commons for the city of Oxford, of which he was already recorder. He spoke in favour of Lord Barrington's motion for the expulsion of Wilkes on 3 Feb. 1769, and declared that he would 'rather appear before this house as an idolater of a minister than a ridiculer of his Maker' (Cavendish, *Debates*, i. 156). On the delivery of the great seal to Bathurst, Nares was appointed a justice of the common pleas, and was sworn in at the lord-chancellor's house in Dean Street, Soho, on 26 Jan. 1771 (Sir William Blackstone, *Reports*, 1781, ii. 734–5). He was knighted on the following day.

Nares took part in the hearing of Brass Crosby's case (Howell, *State Trials*, xix. 1152), Fabrigas *v.* Mostyn (*ib.* xx. 183), and Sayre *v.* Earl of Rochford (*ib.* xx. 1316). A number of his judgments will be found in the second volume of Sir William Blackstone's 'Reports.' After holding office for more than fifteen years, Nares died at Ramsgate on 20 July 1786, and was buried at Eversley, Hampshire, where there is a monument to his memory (Nichols, *Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century*, vii. 635). He married, on 23 Sept. 1751, Mary, third daughter of Sir John Strange, master of the rolls, who died on 6 Aug. 1782, aged 55. Their eldest son, John, a magistrate at Bow Street and a bencher of the Inner Temple, died on 16 Dec. 1816, and was the grandfather of Sir George Strong Nares, K.C.B., the well-known Arctic explorer. George Strange, their second son, became a captain in the 70th regiment of foot, and died in the West Indies in 1794. Their youngest son, Edward, is noticed separately.

Nares was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 7 July 1773. He is ridiculed by Foote in his farcical comedy of the 'Lame Lover,' under the character of Serjeant Circuit. There is a mezzotint engraving of Nares by W. Dickinson after N. Hone.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 348–9; Gent. Mag. 1751 p. 427, 1782 p. 406, 1786 pt. ii. p. 622; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 92; Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 405; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 141; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 29, 91, 173, 478.] G. F. R. B.

NARES, JAMES (1715–1783), composer, son of George Nares and brother of Sir George Nares [q. v.] the judge, was born at Stanwell, Middlesex, in 1715, and baptised 19 April (parish register). The family removed to Oxfordshire, and he became a chorister in the Chapel Royal under Dr. Croft and Bernard Gates. He subsequently studied under Dr. Pepusch, and, after acting as deputy organist at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, was in 1734 appointed organist of York Cathedral. By the interest of Dr. Fountayne, dean of York, he was in 1756 chosen to succeed Dr. Greene as organist and composer to the king; and in 1757 graduated Mus. Doc. at Cambridge. In the same year he succeeded Gates as master of the children of the Chapel Royal, and held the post until ill-health compelled him to resign in July 1780. He died 10 Feb. 1783, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster. He married Miss Bacon of York, who survived him forty years, and by her he had four children. The eldest son, Robert, is noticed separately.

It is as a composer for the church that Nares is now known, and, although he has left nothing of great merit, several of his anthems and other pieces are still in use. They include three sets of harpsichord lessons, two treatises on singing, 'A Regular Introduction to Playing on the Harpsichord or Organ' (1759), six organ fugues, and twenty anthems composed for the Chapel Royal (1778). A 'Morning and Evening Service and Six Anthems' were published in 1788. This volume contains his portrait, engraved by W. Ward after Engleheart, ætate 65, and a biographical notice by his son, which is reprinted in the 'Harmonicon,' 1829. His compositions are to be found in Arnold's 'Cathedral Music' (vol. iii.), Steven's 'Sacred Music,' and Warren's collections.

[His son's biographical notice and Harmonicon as above; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Didot's Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxxvii.; Biographical Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Brown's and Grove's Dictionaries of Musicians; Love's Scot-

tish Church Music; Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 346; Abdy Williams's Degrees in Music, p. 135.]

J. C. H.

NARES, ROBERT (1753–1829), philologist, was born on 9 June 1753 at York, of the minster of which city his father, James Nares [q. v.], Mus.Doc., was then organist. He was the nephew of Sir George Nares [q. v.] the judge. He was sent to Westminster School, where in 1767 he was elected a king's scholar. In 1771 he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1775, M.A. 1778. From 1779 to 1783 he was tutor to Sir Watkin and Charles Williams Wynn, living with them in London and at Wynnstay, Wrexham. George Colman the younger mentions him as one of the actors in the Wynnstay theatricals of that period. In 1782 he was presented by his college to the small living of Easton Mauduit, Northamptonshire, and in 1784 received from the lord chancellor the vicarage of Great Doddington, Northamptonshire. In 1784 he published his first philological work, 'The Elements of Orthoepy,' which was highly commended by Boswell. From 1786 to 1788 he was usher at Westminster School, acting as tutor to the Wynns, who had been sent to the school. In 1787 he was appointed chaplain to the Duke of York, and from 1788 till 1803 was assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn.

In 1793 Nares established the 'British Critic,' and edited the first forty-two numbers (May 1793–December 1813), in conjunction with the Rev. William Beloe [q. v.], his lifelong friend. In 1795 he was appointed assistant librarian in the department of manuscripts at the British Museum, and in 1799 was promoted to be keeper of manuscripts. The third volume of the 'Catalogue of the Harleian MSS.' was published under his editorship. He resigned his keepership in 1807.

Nares was a member in 1791 of the Natural History Society in London (*ib.* vi. 835), and was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1795, and fellow of the Royal Society in 1804. He was a founder of the Royal Society of Literature and vice-president in 1823. In 1822 he published his principal work, the 'Glossary' (No. 9 below), a book described in 1859 by Halliwell and Wright as indispensable to readers of Elizabethan literature, and it contains numerous sensible criticisms of the text of Shakespeare. Nares says that he collected the various illustrative passages in a somewhat desultory way during a long course of reading. The correspondence of Nares with Bishop Percy and others, dealing with a variety of literary topics, is printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (vii. 578). During this period he received the following preferment: he was vicar of Dalby, Leicestershire, 1796; rector of Sharnford, Leicestershire, 1798 to 1799; canon residentiary of Lichfield from 1798 till his death; prebend of St. Paul's Cathedral, 1798; archdeacon of Stafford from 28 April 1801 till his death; vicar of St. Mary's, Reading (having in 1805 resigned Easton-Mauduit), from 1805 till 1818, when he exchanged to the rectory of Allhallows, London Wall. There he ministered till within a month of his death, which took place at his house, 22 Hart Street, Bloomsbury, London, on 23 March 1829. A monument bearing some verses by W. L. Bowles was erected to him in Lichfield Cathedral. Nares is described by Beloe (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 585–7) as a sound and widely read scholar, and as a witty and cheerful companion to his intimates (cp. *ib.* vii. 584). A portrait, engraved in the 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. ii., is taken from the painting by J. Hoppner, R.A., who had known Nares well from his youth.

Nares married, first, Elizabeth Bayley, youngest daughter of Thomas Bayley of Chelmsford, died 1785; secondly, a daughter of Charles Fleetwood, died 1794; thirdly, the youngest daughter of Dr. Samuel Smith, head-master of Westminster School, who survived her husband. He left no children.

Nares's principal publications, excluding separately issued sermons, are: 1. 'An Essay on the Demon or Divination of Socrates,' London, 1782, 8vo. 2. 'Elements of Orthoepy, containing . . . the whole Analogy of the English Language, so far as it relates to Pronunciation, Accent, and Quantity,' London, 1784, 8vo. 3. 'General Rules for the Pronunciation of the English Language,' London, 1792, 8vo. 4. 'Principles of Government deduced from Reason,' London, 1792, 8vo. 5. 'A short Account of the Character and Reign of Louis XVI,' 1793, 8vo. 6. 'A Connected and Chronological View of the Prophecies relating to the Christian Church' (the Warburtonian Lecture, 1800–2), London, 1805, 8vo. 7. 'Essays . . . chiefly reprinted,' 2 vols. London, 1810, 8vo. 8. 'The Veracity of the Evangelists demonstrated by a comparative View of their Histories,' London, 1816, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1819, 12mo. 9. 'A Glossary, or Collection of Words, Phrases, Names, and Allusions to Customs, Proverbs, &c., which have been thought to require Illustration in the Works of English Authors, particularly Shakespeare and his Contemporaries,' London, 1822, 4to; another edit. Stralsund, 1825, 8vo; edit. by Halliwell and

Wright, London, 1859, 8vo; also London, 1888, 8vo. 'A Thanksgiving for Plenty and Warning against Avarice,' published in 1801, was reviewed by Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' for 1802, and ridiculed as illogical.

In 1790 Nares assisted in completing Bridges' 'History of Northamptonshire.' In 1798, in conjunction with W. Tooke and W. Beloe, he revised the 'General Biographical Dictionary,' himself undertaking vols. vi. viii. x. xii. and xiv. He also edited Dr. W. Vincent's 'Sermons' (1817), and Purdy's 'Lectures on the Church Catechism' (1815), writing memoirs. He was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the 'Classical Journal,' and the 'Archæologia.'

[Preface to Nares's Glossary, ed. Halliwell and Wright; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. pp. 370, 371; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vii. 598 ff.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 248; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 389; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

NARFORD, NERFORD, or NEREFORD, ROBERT (*d.* 1225), constable of Dover Castle, was the son of Sir Richard de Nerford, by his wife, Christian, and inherited from his parents Nerford Manor in Norfolk (Blomefield, *Hist. of Norfolk*, v. 119; he does not name his authority). He married Alice, daughter and coheiress of John Pouchard, and so came into possession of lands between Creyk and Burnham Thorp. On a meadow there called Lingerescroft he founded a little chapel (1206) called Sancta Maria de Pratis (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 487). His wife's sister Joan married Reyner de Burgh, and her two sons were Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] and Geoffrey de Burgh, bishop of Ely (*Dodsworth MS.* cxxx. f. 3, and the *Harl. MS.* 294, f. 148 *b*; see, too, Blomefield, x. 265, quoting Philipps MS.) To his relationship with Hubert, Narford no doubt owed the favour of King John; in October 1215 John ordered Hubert de Burgh to give Narford seisin of lands in Kent (*Rot. Claus.* i. 230). On 18 March 1216 John addressed a patent to Narford as bailiff at one of the seaports (*Rot. Pat.* p. 170 *b*); probably he was a custodian of Dover Castle, of which Hubert de Burgh was chief constable (Richard de Coggeshall, ed. Stevenson, p. 185; cf. *Rot. Claus.* p. 259). When Hubert de Burgh defeated Eustace le Moine in the naval battle of the Straits of Dover, fought on St. Bartholomew's day (24 Aug. 1216), Narford was present; and, to commemorate the victory, he founded, at his wife's desire, a hospital for thirteen poor men, one master, and four chaplains, by the side of his earlier foundation at Lingerescroft. His cousin Geoffrey, bishop of Ely, dedicated the house to St. Bartholomew in 1221 (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 487). After Narford's death the master, at his widow's wish, took the Austin habit, and was called Prior of the Canons of St. Mary de Pratis; in 1230 Henry III accepted the patronage of the house and made it an abbey (*ib.* vi. 488).

When Hubert de Burgh became chief justiciar, Narford was made chief constable of Dover (*ib.* vi. 487), and received a salary of twenty marks a year (*Rot. Claus.* i. 514). In 1220 he received a precept to summon the barons of the Cinque Ports to his court at Shepway (*Pat.* 5, Hen. 3, quoted by J. Lyon, ii. 203).

In March 1224 he received payments as an ambassador to foreign parts (*Rot. Claus.* i. 582 seq.) Narford died in 1225, and his son Nicholas succeeded to his estates (*ib.* ii. 40).

[Rotuli Literarum Clausarum, vols. i. ii.; Rot. Lit. Patentium, ed. Hardy; Lyon's Hist. of Dover, ii. 203; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, vols. v. x.; Monasticon Anglicanum, vi. 486 seq; Harl. MS. 294, f. 148 *b*, No. 2898.] M. B.

NARRIEN, JOHN (1782–1860), astronomical writer, was the son of a stonemason, and was born at Chertsey, in Surrey, in 1782. He kept for some years an optician's shop in Pall Mall, and his talents having procured him friends and patronage, he was nominated in 1814 one of the teaching staff of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. Promoted in 1820 to be mathematical professor in the senior department, he was long the virtual head of the establishment. His useful and honourable career terminated with his resignation, on the failure of his eyesight, in 1858. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840, and retired from the Royal Astronomical Society in 1858. He died at Kensington on 30 March 1860, aged 77. He had lost his wife eight years previously.

He published in 1833 'An Historical Account of the Origin and Progress of Astronomy,' a work of considerable merit and research; and compiled a series of mathematical text-books for use in Sandhurst College, of which the principal were entitled 'Elements of Geometry,' London, 1842; 'Practical Astronomy and Geodesy,' 1845; and 'Analytical Geometry,' 1846. He observed the partial solar eclipse of 6 May 1845, at the observatory of Sandhurst College (*Monthly Notices*, vi. 240).

[Monthly Notices Royal Astron. Soc. xviii. 100, xxi. 102; Ann. Reg. 1860, p. 475; Allibone's Critical Dict. of English Literature; Observatory, xi. 300 (W. T. Lynn).] A. M. C.

NARY, CORNELIUS (1660–1738), Irish catholic divine, was born in co. Kildare in 1660, and received his early education at Naas in the same county. He was ordained priest by the Bishop of Ossory at Kilkenny in 1682, and soon afterwards entered the Irish College in Paris, of which he was subsequently provisor for seven years. While in Paris he graduated doctor of divinity in the university in 1694, and he was also twice appointed procurator of the German or English 'Nation' at the university of Paris, and, as such, was for the time being a member of the academic governing body. Leaving France about 1696, he went to London, where he acted for a while as tutor to the Earl of Antrim, an Irish catholic peer; but afterwards removing to Dublin, he was arrested and imprisoned for his religion in 1702. In the 'Registry of Popish Clergy' for 1703–4 he is described as popish parish priest of St. Michan, and so he remained until his death, at the age of seventy-eight, on 3 March 1738. He is described by Harris, the editor of Sir James Ware's 'Works,' as 'a man of learning and of a good character.'

An anonymous mezzotint portrait is mentioned by Bromley.

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'A Modest and True Account of the Chief Points in Controversy between the Roman Catholicks and the Protestants,' Antwerp and London, 1699, 8vo. 2. 'Prayers and Meditations,' Dublin, 1705, 12mo. 3. 'The New Testament translated into English from the Latin, with Marginal Notes,' London, 1705 and 1718, 8vo. 4. 'Rules and Godly Instructions,' Dublin, 1716, 12mo. 5. 'A Brief History of St. Patrick's Purgatory and its Pilgrimages; written in favour of those who are curious to know the Particulars of that famous Place and Pilgrimage, so much celebrated in Antiquity,' Dublin, 1718, 12mo. 6. 'A Catechism for the use of the Parish,' Dublin, 1718, 12mo. 7. 'A Letter to His Grace Edward, Lord Archbishop of Tuam, in answer to his charitable Address to all who are of the Communion of the Church of Rome,' Dublin, 1719, 1720, 1728, 8vo. 8. 'A New History of the World, containing an Historical and Chronological Account of the Times and Transactions from the Creation to the Birth of Christ, according to the Computation of the Septuagint,' Dublin, 1720, fol. 9. 'The Case of the Catholics of Ireland,' Dublin, 1724.

He was also the author of several controversial pamphlets and the translator of others, and left in manuscript a work entitled 'An Argument showing the Difficulties in Sacred Writ as well in the Old as New Testament;' he is also stated by Anderson (*Sketches of the Native Irish*) to have published a short 'History of Ireland.'

[Harris's Works of Sir James Ware; Battersby's Dublin Jesuits; Anderson's Sketches of the Native Irish; Bellesheim's Geschichte der Katholischen Kirche in Irland, vol. ii.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] P. L. N.

NASH, FREDERICK (1782–1856), water-colour painter, was born in Lambeth, London, on 28 March 1782. He was the son of a builder, and at an early age became a pupil of Thomas Malton the younger [q. v.], although a wealthy relative had offered to give him a legal education. He studied also at the Royal Academy, and began to exhibit there in 1800 by sending a drawing of 'The North Entrance of Westminster Abbey.' He was afterwards employed by Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] the architect, and between 1801 and 1809 he made some of the drawings for Britton and Brayley's 'Beauties of England and Wales,' and for Britton's 'Architectural Antiquities.' In 1807 he was appointed architectural draftsman to the Society of Antiquaries. He had three drawings in the first exhibition of the Associated Artists in Water-Colours in 1808, and in 1809 exhibited six drawings as a member of that short-lived society. These included two interiors of Westminster Abbey, the west front of St. Paul's, and a large drawing of the choir of Canterbury Cathedral. In 1810 he was elected an associate, and six months later a full member, of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours; he seceded in 1812, in consequence of his disapproval of certain changes made in its constitution, but he was re-elected in 1824.

His first published work was 'A Series of Views of the Collegiate Chapel of St. George at Windsor,' 1805, drawn and etched by himself, and finished in aquatint by Frederick C. Lewis and others. This was followed by 'Twelve Views of the Antiquities of London,' 1805–10. In 1811 he exhibited a fine drawing of the 'Interior of Westminster Abbey,' with a funeral procession, which was highly praised by Benjamin West, and in 1812 some of the drawings which were engraved in Ackermann's 'History of the University of Oxford,' 1814. In 1813 and 1815 appeared the drawings of Glastonbury Abbey and the Tower of London, in 1816 those of Malmesbury Abbey, and in 1818 those of the Temple Church, all made for the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' He visited Switzerland in 1816, and in 1819 began the series of drawings of Paris and Versailles, which were engraved by John Pye, John

Byrne, Edward Goodall, Robert Wallis, William R. Smith, George Cooke, and others, for his 'Picturesque Views of the City of Paris and its Environs,' published between 1820 and 1823. In 1821 he exhibited his drawings of Tewkesbury Abbey, also made for the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' He was again in Paris in 1824 to make a series of drawings of its environs for M. J. F. d'Ostervald, and in 1825 he returned thither with Sir Thomas Lawrence, whom he assisted by painting the accessories in a portrait group of Louis XVIII and the French royal family. He had previously painted in oil, and among the works which he contributed to the British Institution between 1812 and 1852 was a picture representing 'The Enthronation of King George the Fourth,' exhibited in 1824, and engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner. In 1824 he exhibited at the Society of Painters in Water-Colours a very large drawing of the 'Interior of Westminster Abbey,' this time with a royal procession, and in 1825 a 'View of Calais Harbour.' A view of 'Paris from Père-La-Chaise,' engraved by Edward Finden, appeared in the 'Literary Souvenir' for 1825. In 1828 he sent six drawings of Durham Cathedral, and in 1829 seven drawings of the ruins of St. Mary's Abbey, York; the latter he drew on stone for the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' In 1830 he was sketching in Normandy, and he exhibited some views in the Netherlands, of which 'The Packet Boat entering the Harbour of Ghent' was engraved by Edward Goodall for the 'Literary Souvenir' of 1831. Nash retired to Brighton in 1834, but continued to send drawings to the Royal Academy until 1847, and to the Society of Painters in Water-Colours until 1856, his contributions to the latter exhibition numbering in all nearly five hundred.

The subjects of Nash's later works were generally drawn from the locality in which he lived and the adjacent parts of Sussex. While painting a view of Arundel, in 1837, he had a narrow escape from being killed by the fall of a stack of chimneys through the roof of the room in which he was at work. In 1837 he made a tour on the Moselle, and in 1843 visited the Rhine. His usual practice was to make and colour on the spot three drawings of the subject which he had in hand, one representing the effects of early morning, another that of midday, and a third that of evening. His later style, which commenced with his Paris views, although lighter in touch and brighter in colour, did not equal that of his earlier drawings, whose grandeur of effect led Turner to pronounce Nash to be the finest architectural painter of his day.

Nash died at 4 Montpellier Road, Brighton, from an attack of bronchitis, on 5 Dec. 1856, and was buried there in the extra-mural cemetery. The contents of his studio, including the palette of Sir Thomas Lawrence, were subsequently sold at Brighton.

The South Kensington Museum possesses four examples of his art: 'The Waterworks at Versailles,' 'Tintern Abbey,' 'Distant View of London from Holloway,' and a 'View of the Mansion House and the Poultry, looking down Cheapside.'

[Art Journal, notice by J. J. Jenkins, 1857, p. 61; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Roget's History of the Old Water-Colour Society, 1891; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1800–47; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1810–1856; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1812–1852.] R. E. G.

NASH, JOHN (1752–1835), architect, of Welsh extraction, was born in 1752, at Cardigan in Wales, or, according to another account, in London. He was placed by his parents as pupil to Sir Robert Taylor [q. v.], but on leaving him he discontinued the profession of an architect, and retired to a property near Carmarthen. About 1793 he was induced by his former fellow-pupil, Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.], and others, to resume practice as an architect. He soon obtained a large local practice in public and private architecture, extending rapidly throughout the country. Among his early works were the county gaol, Cardigan (1793), the county gaol, Hereford (1797), the west front and chapter-house of the cathedral at St. David's (1798), and various private commissions, such as Sundridge in Kent, Luscombe in Devonshire, Killymore Castle in county Tyrone, Childwall Hall, Lancashire, and alterations or additions to Corsham House in Wiltshire, Bulstrode in Buckinghamshire, Hale Hall in Lancashire, &c. In 1814, at the celebration of the peace by fireworks and other entertainments in St. James's Park, Nash designed the temporary bridge over the lake (which remained for some years after), and also the Temple of Concordia in the Green Park.

Nash had by this time obtained as an architect a large share of the patronage of royalty, the nobility and gentry, and public bodies, and became the favourite architect of the prince regent. He designed or remodelled numbers of mansions, bridges, market-places, &c. It is, however, with his share in London architectural improvements that his name

will be inseparably connected. When the crown in January 1811 re-entered into possession of the land known as Marylebone Park, an act of parliament was obtained to form a public park there and to build on the ground adjoining it. The plans were made by Nash, who obtained the premium of 1,000*l.* offered by the treasury in 1793. Nash also designed the terraces along the edge of the park (except Cornwall and Munster Terraces); in these he followed out a design previously adopted by the brothers Adam, of uniting several houses in a single façade, faced with stucco. A special clause was inserted in the leases whereby the lessees covenanted to renew the stucco exteriors every 4th August during their lease. The park was christened the Regent's Park. Park Crescent and Square, with Albany and other adjoining streets, were also erected from Nash's designs. He also projected the Regent's Canal, connecting the Thames at Limehouse with the Grand Junction Canal at Paddington. This was commenced in October 1812, and finally completed in August 1820.

A desire was now felt to make a wide street as a means of communication from Carlton House, the residence of the prince regent, to the Regent's Park. An act of parliament for this important work was obtained in 1813, and the new street was nearly completed in 1820. The street started from Carlton House, sweeping away St. Alban's Street and the rest of the small streets known as St. James's Market; it then crossed Piccadilly, and, following the course of the old Swallow Street, was originally intended to open straight into Portland Place. Foley House and its grounds, on which the Langham Hotel now stands, were purchased by Nash for this purpose at a price of 70,000*l.*, but he subsequently altered his plan through a disagreement with Sir James Langham, and diverted the new street so as to make a sharp turn into Portland Place. At this turn Nash built All Souls' Church, to terminate the view up the new street, which was christened Regent Street. This church, with its pointed spire and round colonnade, which was advanced unduly forward towards the street, was the butt of many caricaturists of the period. For the buildings Nash adopted his former principle of several single façades; these gave a continuous architectural effect, but owing to the great length of the street became featureless and monotonous. Among the important features of Nash's design was the Quadrant, extending from Glasshouse Street to Piccadilly, consisting of two rows of shops with projecting colonnades. The colonnades, however, in themselves a very striking piece of architecture, were removed in 1848 at the request of the shopkeepers, and for other public reasons. Among the buildings erected by Nash in this street were the Argyll Rooms (burnt down in 1834), and a spacious residence, situated halfway between Piccadilly Circus and Waterloo Place, on the east side, which he built for himself; he removed to it from his former house at 29 Dover Street, Piccadilly, and resided there until he retired from the profession. To this house he added a picture gallery, decorated with copies of paintings by Raphael, to make which he obtained the special permission of the pope, and employed artists for four years at Rome. The house subsequently passed through various hands, was known at one time as 'The Gallery of Illustration,' and was the temporary home of the Constitutional and Junior Constitutional Clubs. Nash also altered and enlarged the opera-house in the Haymarket (pulled down in 1893), and added the arcade and colonnade. He designed the Haymarket Theatre; the Gallery of British Artists, Suffolk Street (with James Elmes [q. v.]); the Church of St. Mary, Haggerston; the United Service Club, Pall Mall; the east wing of Carlton House Terrace; and he completed the laying out of St. James's Park. Nash was employed by the prince regent to repair and enlarge Buckingham House; contrary to the intention of parliament in voting the money, this resulted in its complete reconstruction as Buckingham Palace (again altered by Edward Blore [q. v.] after the accession of Queen Victoria). One of the features of Nash's design was a large entrance archway, modelled on the arch of Constantine at Rome; but this was removed to Cumberland Gate, Hyde Park, in 1850-1, and is generally known as the Marble Arch. Nash also designed the entrance to the Royal Mews in Buckingham Palace Road. He was further employed by the prince regent in making extensive alterations and additions to the Pavilion at Brighton. About 1831 Nash retired from business, and went to reside at East Cowes Castle, Isle of Wight, which he had erected in earlier days for himself. He died there on 13 May 1835, in his eighty-third year.

Few architects have been given such opportunities of distinction as Nash, but it cannot be said that he proved himself quite worthy of them. Regent Street ranks among the great thoroughfares of the world, but its architecture is its least satisfactory feature. Never original in his ideas, Nash seemed devoid of any sense of grandeur or freedom in his style. No one of the buildings designed by him qualifies him to rank as a great archi-

tect; and where an effect of solidity and massive repose is produced, it is marred by his persistent use of stucco in the same monotonous tint. This gave rise to the well-known epigram (*Quarterly Review*, June 1826):

Augustus at Rome was for building renown'd,
For of marble he left what of brick he had found;
But is not our Nash, too, a very great master?
He finds us all brick and he leaves us all plaster.

Nash made great use of cast-iron in his buildings, and took out several patents for this purpose. He had many pupils and assistants, among them being Augustus Pugin [q. v.], who was led very much by Nash's advice and encouragement to the study of Gothic architecture. Nash was in every way a liberal encourager of art and artists, and in private life was highly esteemed; but the excessive patronage lavished on Nash by George IV brought him many enemies, especially after the king's death. His books, prints, and drawings, including a large number of his original architectural designs, were sold by auction at Evans's, Pall Mall, on 15 July 1835, and following days. A portrait of Nash by Sir Thomas Lawrence is at Jesus College, Oxford, placed there at his own request, instead of pecuniary recompense for work done on behalf of the college; and a bust of him is in the Royal Institute of British Architects. He frequently exhibited his designs at the Royal Academy.

[Papworth's Dict. of Architecture (where an extensive list of authorities is given); Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 437; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]
L. C.

NASH, JOSEPH (1809–1878), water-colour painter and lithographer, son of the Rev. Okey Nash, who kept the Manor House School at Croydon, was born at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on 17 Dec. 1809. He was educated by his father, and at the age of twenty-one commenced the study of architecture under the elder Pugin [see PUGIN, AUGUSTUS, 1762–1832], whom he accompanied to France, and for whose work, 'Paris and its Environs,' 1830, he made some of the drawings. In the early stage of his career Nash was much occupied on figure subjects illustrating the poets and novelists, and exhibited many drawings of that class with the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, of which he was elected an associate in 1834; of these some were engraved for the 'Keepsake,' and similar publications. But he earned celebrity by his picturesque views of late Gothic buildings, English and foreign, which he enlivened with figures grouped to illustrate the habits of their owners in bygone days, somewhat in the manner of Cattermole. Having at an early period mastered the art of lithography, Nash utilised it in the production of several excellent publications; his 'Architecture of the Middle Ages' appeared in 1838, and between 1839 and 1849 his great work, in four series, 'Mansions of England in the Olden Time,' which was highly successful, and has maintained its reputation. In 1846 he lithographed Wilkie's 'Oriental Sketches,' and in 1848 a set of views of Windsor Castle from his own drawings. Other works to which Nash contributed were Lawson's 'Scotland Delineated,' 1847–54, 'Comprehensive Pictures of the Great Exhibition of 1851,' McDermot's 'The Merrie Days of England,' 1858–9, and 'English Ballads,' 1864. He became a full member of the Water-Colour Society in 1842, and was a constant exhibitor up to 1875, sending many of the original drawings for the above publications, with occasionally subjects from Shakespeare, &c. In his views of buildings Nash aimed chiefly at picturesque effect, paying little attention to structural detail; he followed James Duffield Harding [q. v.] in his free use of body colour, and his lithographs are executed in the tinted style made popular by that artist. He died at Hereford Road, Bayswater, London, 19 Dec. 1878, having a few months before been granted a civil-list pension of 100*l*. His only son, Joseph, is a painter of marine subjects, and has been a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours since 1886. The South Kensington Museum possesses some examples of Nash's art.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-Colour Society, 1891, ii. 240; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Great Marlow parish register.]
F. M. O'D.

NASH, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1796), protestant conversialist, may have been the son of Richard Nash, who married Sarah Joyce on 26 Aug. 1723 at St. James's, Clerkenwell, London (*Harl. Soc. Reg.* xiii. 248), though a passage in one of his controversial pamphlets (*The Windmill Overturned*, p. 43) reads like a confession of illegitimate birth. Nash is conjecturally credited with the authorship of 'Stenography, or the most easy and concise Method of writing Shorthand, on an entire new Plan, adapted to every Capacity, and to the use of Schools,' Norwich, 1783. In 1784 one 'Michael Nash of Homerton, Middlesex, gentleman,' was granted a patent specification for making blacking, No. 1421.

Although often described as a methodist minister, Nash was a member of the church of England. In December 1791 he was ap-

pointed a collector of subscriptions or canvasser for the Societas Evangelica, a society for the maintenance of itinerant preachers; but he soon embroiled himself with the committee by publishing an attack on the well-known Dr. William Romaine [q. v.] It was entitled 'Gideon's Cake of Barley Meal, a letter to the Rev. William Romaine on his Preaching for the Emigrant Popish Clergy, with some Strictures on Mrs. Hannah More's Remarks, published for their Benefit, 1793,' London, 1793. A second edition of the same year contains 'another letter sent to Mr. Romaine prior to this, and sundry notes and remarks, wherein all the objections and replies of opponents that have come to the author's knowledge, are fully answered.' 'The Barley Cake defended from the Foxes . . . addressed to the editors of the "Evangelical Magazine,"' appeared a few months later. It seems that Nash was also secretary of the Society for the Promotion of the French Protestant Bible, and in that capacity called on Romaine in November 1792, and failed to induce him to preach on behalf of the society. But he found shortly after that Romaine had preached in his own church, and made a collection on behalf of the French catholic refugees.

The committee of the Societas Evangelica, disapproving of Nash's attacks, dismissed him on 17 Jan. 1794. Subsequently one of the committee, a Mr. Parker, 'of the Mews,' denounced Nash in 'A Charitable Morsel of Unleavened Bread for the Author of . . . Gideon's Cake of Barley Meal,' 1793, and Nash retaliated in 'An Answer . . . proving that Pamphlet to be a Beast with Seven Heads, and Thirty Horns or False-hoods,' London, 1793, and in 'The Windmill Overturned by the Barley Cake . . . with a Faithful Narrative of the Dark Transactions of a Religious Society called Societas Evangelica,' London, 1794. On page 19 Nash claims to be extremely loyal, and to have sent through Lord Salisbury to the king expressions of loyalty in a manuscript which he himself valued at fifty guineas, and which was graciously received. Nash's strong protestant sympathies are revealed in his latest extant tract, 'The Ignis Fatuus or Will o' the Wisp at Providence Chapel Detected and Exposed, with a Seasonable Caution to his infatuated Admirers to avoid the Bogs of his Ambiguous Watch Word and Lying Warning,' London, 1798, an attack on William Huntington [q. v.] Other tracts by Nash of the same kind are extant.

[Cadogan's Life of William Romaine in Works, vol. vii.; Nash's Tracts ut supra; Evangelical Magazine, 1793, i. 85, contains a short review of Gideon's Cake of Barley Meal; Reuss's Alphabetical Register; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Westby-Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand.] W. A. S.

NASH, RICHARD, BEAU NASH (1674–1762), born at Swansea on 18 Oct. 1674, was the son of Richard Nash, a native of Pembroke, who, as partner in a glass-house at Swansea, had earned the means of giving his son an excellent education. It was commonly stated, by Dr. Cheyne among others, that Nash had no father, and the Duchess of Marlborough once twitted him with the obscurity of his birth; but Nash rejoined with characteristic felicity, 'Madam, I seldom mention my father in company, not because I have any reason to be ashamed of him, but because he has some reason to be ashamed of me.' The 'Beau's' mother was niece to Colonel John Poyer [q. v.]

After some years spent at Carmarthen grammar school Nash matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 19 March 1691–2; but he left the university without a degree. His father next purchased him a pair of colours in the army, and Nash dressed the part, says Goldsmith, 'to the very edge of his finances;' but he soon found that 'the profession of arms required attendance and duty, and often encroached upon those hours he could have wished to dedicate to softer purposes.' He accordingly reverted to the law, for which profession he had originally been intended, and entered as a student of the Inner Temple in 1693. There he distinguished himself by his good manners, by his taste in dress, and by leading so gay a life without visible means of support that his most intimate friends suspected him of being a highwayman. He was selected by the students of the Middle Temple to superintend the pageant which they exhibited before William III in 1695, and displayed so much skill in the matter that William offered to knight him. Nash, however, evaded the honour by the remark, 'If your majesty is pleased to make me a knight, I wish it may be one of your poor knights at Windsor, for then I shall have a fortune at least able to support my title.' He is said to have been offered a knighthood subsequently by Queen Anne, but refused to receive the distinction, simultaneously with Sir William Read [q. v.], the empirical oculist. Between 1695 and 1705 he must have been reduced to strange expedients in quest of a livelihood. A favourite resource was the acceptance of extravagant wagers, such as that he would ride through a village on cowback naked. On one occasion he won fifty guineas by standing at the great door of York Minster as the congregation came out, clad only in a blanket. To

the gaming tables he was soon indebted for a handsome addition to his income, and his addiction to gambling drew him to Bath in 1705.

Bath had been rendered fashionable as a health resort by Queen Anne's visit in 1703. But the wealthy and leisured people who visited the springs found no arrangements made for their comfort or amusement. Dancing was conducted on the bowling-green; there was no assembly, and no code of etiquette, nor of dress; men smoked in the presence of the ladies who met for tea and cards in a canvas booth; gentlemen appeared at the dance in top-boots, and ladies in white aprons; the lodgings, for which exorbitant prices were charged, were mean and dirty; the sedan chairmen were rude and uncontrolled; there was no machinery for introductions; the gentlemen habitually wore swords, and duels were frequent. In 1704 Captain Webster, a gamester, had endeavoured to improve matters by establishing a series of subscription balls at the town-hall; but Webster was killed in a duel shortly after Nash's arrival. Nash soon resolved to correct the provincial tone of the place, and, as an agreeable and ingenious person of organising capacity, he obtained a paramount influence among the visitors. He readily obtained the goodwill of the corporation, and engaged a good band of music; he then set on foot a subscription of a guinea, subsequently raised to two guineas, per annum, provided an assembly house, drew up a code of rules, and caused them to be posted in the pump-room, which was henceforth put under the care of an officer called 'the pumper.' The company consequently increased; new houses of a more ambitious type began to be built, and in 1706 Nash raised 18,000*l.* by subscription for repairing the roads in the neighbourhood of the city. He also conducted a successful crusade against the practice of habitually wearing swords, against duelling, against informalities of dress, promiscuous smoking, the barbarities of the chairmen, and the exorbitant charges of the lodging-house keepers. His command of the band gave him the control of the hours for the balls and assemblies, and his judicious regulations were despotically enforced. Royalty in the person of the Princess Amelia was compelled to submit to his authority, and deviations from his code by persons of inferior rank were severely dealt with. It is related how on one occasion the Duchess of Queensbery came one night to the assembly in a white apron. Nash, on perceiving this infringement of his rules, promptly approached her grace, and, with every gesture of profound respect, untied her apron, and threw it among the ladies' women on the back benches, observing that such a garment was proper only for Abigails. By such displays Nash arrived at the position of unquestioned autocrat of Bath and 'arbiter elegantiarum.' He became formally known as master of the ceremonies, and informally as king of Bath. The corporation hung his portrait, by Hoare, in the pump-room, between the busts of Newton and Pope, a proceeding which occasioned Chesterfield's epigram:

> This picture plac'd the busts between,
> Gives satyr all his strength;
> Wisdom and wit are little seen,
> But folly at full length.

(The various reasons given for disputing Chesterfield's authorship in 1741 are quite inconclusive. See *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 357).

Nash now had his levée, his flatterers, his buffoons, and even his dedicators. His vanity was proportionately large; he habitually travelled in a post chariot, drawn by six greys, with outriders, footmen, and French horns; his dress was covered with the most expensive embroidery and lace; he always wore an immense cream-coloured beaver hat, and assigned as a reason for this singularity that he did so to secure it from being stolen. In 1737 his reputation suffered considerably by his failure to recover the commission due to him on winnings at the gaming tables from Walter Wiltshire, lessee of the Assembly Rooms, the court deciding that the compact was immoral. In 1738, however, Nash took a leading part in the welcome given by the city to Frederick, prince of Wales, in memory of whose visit he erected an obelisk, for which, after some correspondence, he induced Pope, who had described him as an impudent fellow, to write the inscription.

In addition to being a sleeping partner in Wiltshire's, and very possibly in other gambling-houses in the city, Nash was himself a regular frequenter of the gaming tables, at which he made large sums, until by the act of 1740 severe penalties were enacted against all games of chance. He managed to evade the law for a time by the invention of new games, among which one called E O became the favourite; but in 1745 a more stringent law was passed. His income now became very precarious, and as a new generation sprang up, to which Nash was a stranger, his splendour gradually faded. Embittered by neglect, he lost the remainder of his popularity, and about 1758 the corporation voted him an allowance of 10*l.* a month. He long occupied a house in St. John's Court, known

as the Garrick's Head, and subsequently rented by Mrs. Delaney, but moved to a smaller house near to it in Gascoyne Place, before his death, at the age of eighty-seven, on 3 Feb. 1762. The corporation having voted 50*l.* towards his funeral, he was buried with great pomp on 8 Feb. in Bath Abbey, where a monumental tablet bears an epitaph written by Dr. Henry Harington [q. v.] A long epitaph was also composed by Nash's old friend, Dr. William Oliver, and an elaborate 'Epitaphium Ricardi Nash' by Dr. William King, principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford (all three are printed in Richard Warner's 'Modern History of Bath,' 1801, pp. 370–2).

'Nature,' says Goldsmith, 'had by no means favoured Mr. Nash for a beau garçon; his person was clumsy, too large and awkward, and his features harsh, strong, and peculiarly irregular; yet, even with these disadvantages he made love, became a universal admirer, and was universally admired. He was possessed at least of some requisites as a lover. He had assiduity, flattery, fine cloaths, and as much wit as the ladies he addressed.' His successes with the fair sex extended to Miss Fanny Murray, whose charms were supposed to have inspired Wilkes's famous 'Essay on Woman' (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 1).

Nash's foibles were compensated by many sterling qualities. According to Goldsmith, his virtues sprang from an honest, benevolent mind, and his vices from too much good nature. With Ralph Allen and Dr. Oliver, he was mainly instrumental in establishing the mineral-water hospital at Bath. He is praised for the great care he took of young ladies, whom he attended at the balls at the assembly-room, and warned against adventurers like himself. He was free alike from meanness and brutality, and the stories of his generosity at the gaming table are numerous. The humorous author of the anonymous life of Quin, published in 1766, describes Nash as in everything original: 'There was a whimsical refinement in his person, dress, and behaviour, which was habitual to and sat so easily upon him that no stranger who came to Bath ever expressed any surprise at his uncommon manner and appearance.' Many of his sayings have found their way into familiar collections. His flow of conversation was irresistible, and examples of his monologue en gasconade have been preserved in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and elsewhere. He was notorious as a scoffer at religion, but on one occasion he was effectually silenced by John Wesley (Wesley, *Journal*, 5 June 1739).

Nash's portrait, by Hoare, engraved by A. Walton, is prefixed to Goldsmith's 'Life.' Another portrait, painted by T. Hudson in 1740, has been engraved by Greatbatch and by J. Faber.

[Goldsmith's admirably written Life of Richard Nash, bought by Newbery for 14*l.*, and published in 1762, was added by Dr. Johnson to his select library, and remains a classic; but the amount of information contained in it is, like Nash's own gold, 'spread out as thinly and as far as it would go.' Goldsmith speaks, however, as if he had been personally acquainted with the 'Beau.' An excellent memoir appeared in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1762. See also Anstey's New Bath Guide for 1762; Newbery's Biog. Mag. 1776, pp. 499, 500; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. v. 327 (a letter from Lord Orrery giving an account of Bath in 1731); Wright's Historic Bath; Peach's Historic Houses in Bath, pp. 44–6; Doran's Memories of our Great Towns, 1878, pp. 83–9; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 355–6; London Mag. xxxi. 515–17; Univ. Mag. xxxi. 265; Blackwood's Mag. xlviii. 773; Grace Wharton's Wits and Beaux of Society; Lecky's Hist. of England, ii. 54; Richard Warner's Literary Recollections, vol. ii. passim; Chambers's Book of Days, i. 217–18; Letters of Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, ed. Croker, ii. 114 sq.; Elwin and Courthope's Pope. Nash's history has also been treated with discernment in two modern novels, Mrs. Hibbert Ware's King of Bath and Mary Deane's Mr. Zinzan of Bath.] T. S.

NASH or NASHE, THOMAS (1567–1601), author, son of William Nash, 'minister,' and Margaret, his second wife, was baptised at Lowestoft in November 1567. According to Nash's own account the family was of Herefordshire origin, and boasted 'longer pedigrees than patrimonies' (*Lenten Stuffe*). His father, who is called in the Lowestoft parish register 'preacher' as well as 'minister,' seems to have been curate there, and never obtained preferment. Thomas describes him as putting 'good meat in poor men's mouths' (*Have with you to Saffron Walden*, ed. Grosart, iii. 189). Two older sons, Nathaniel (1563–1565) and Israel (*b.* 1565), were born at Lowestoft, as well as four daughters, Mary (*b.* 1562), Rebecca (*b.* 1573), and two named Martha, who both died in infancy. The nomenclature of the children suggests that the parents inclined to puritanism. The father survived his son Thomas, and was buried in Lowestoft Church on 25 Aug. 1603.

In October 1582 Nash matriculated as a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, having possibly resided there a year or two before. In his youth he described his college (in Roger Ascham's phrase) as at one time 'an university within itself' (Epistle to *Menaphon*); and in his latest work he declared

that he 'loved it still, for it ever was and is the sweetest nurse of knowledge in all that university' (*Lenten Stuffe*, v. 241). Some Latin verses on Ecclesiastes (xli. 1), by himself and fellow-scholars belonging to the Lady Margaret Foundation, are preserved at the Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1580–1625, p. 166). He graduated B.A. in 1585–6, and remained at Cambridge, he states, for 'seven yere together, lacking a quarter.' 'It is well known,' he wrote, 'I might have been a fellow if I had would' (*Have with you to Saffron Walden*, iii. 189). His malignant foe, Gabriel Harvey, represents his academic career as briefer and less creditable. He is charged by Harvey with habitually insulting the townsmen, 'insomuch that to this day [they] call every untoward scholar of whom there is great hope "a verie Nashe."' After graduating (Harvey proceeds) he 'had a hand in a show called "Terminus et non Terminus," for which 'his partner in it was expelled the college.' Nash 'played in it' (Harvey conjectured) 'the varlet of clubs. . . . Then, suspecting that he should be staied for *egregie dunsus*, and not attain the next degree, said he had commenced enough, and so forsook Cambridge, being bachelor of the third year' (Harvey, *Trimming of Thomas Nashe*). In Clerke's 'Polimanteia' (1591) the university of Cambridge is reproached with having been 'unkind' to Nash in 'weaning him before his time.' The words may merely mean that he left before proceeding to the degree of M.A. That he contrived to make a hasty tour through France and Italy before seriously seeking a profession in his own country is to be inferred from a few passages in the works assigned to him (cf. *The Unfortunate Traveller*, v. 65 sq.)

By 1588 Nash had settled in London. A fair classical scholar, and an appreciative reader of much foreign and English literature, he resolved to seek a livelihood by his pen. Robert Greene, Lodge, Daniel, and Marlowe, whose acquaintance he early made, were attracted by his sarcastic temper and his overmastering scorn of pretentious ignorance and insincerity. But with these stern characteristics he combined some generous traits. Sir George Carey [q. v.], heir of the first Lord Hunsdon, recognised his promise, and to Sir George's wife and daughter respectively he dedicated in grateful language his 'Christes Teares' and his 'Terrors of the Night.' He seems to have resided for a time at Carey's house at Beddington, near Croydon. In 1592 he wrote that 'fear of infection detained me with my lord in the country' (*Pierce Pennilesse*, 2nd ed. Epistle). Nash also made determined efforts to gain the patronage of the Earl of Southampton. He once tasted (he wrote) 'in his forsaken extremities' the 'full spring' of the earl's liberality, and paid him a visit in the Isle of Wight, of which the earl was governor and Sir George Carey captain-general (*Terrors of the Night*, 1594). To Southampton Nash dedicated his 'Unfortunate Traveller,' his most ambitious production. Nash essayed, too, to attract the favour of the Earl of Derby, but he did not retain the favour of any patron long. Till his death he suffered the keenest pangs of poverty, and was (he confesses) often so reduced as to pen unedifying 'toyes for gentlemen,' by which he probably meant licentious songs.

His first publication was an epistle addressed 'to the Gentlemen Students of both Universities,' prefixed to Greene's romance of 'Menaphon.' Although written earlier, it was not published till 1589. It is an acrid review of recent efforts in English literature, and makes stinging attacks on poetasters like Stanihurst, the translator of Virgil, and on some unnamed writers of bombastic tragedies in blank verse. Kyd seems to have been the dramatist at whom Nash chiefly aimed. His appreciative references to Marlowe elsewhere render it improbable that his censure was intended for that poet. Nash always appreciated true poetry, and his denunciation of those whom he viewed as impostors is in this earliest work balanced by sympathetic references to 'divine Master Spencer,' to Peele, to William Warner, and a few others.

At the close of the essay Nash announced that he was engaged upon his 'Anatomie of Absurdities,' which was to disclose his 'skill in surgery,' and to further inquire into the current 'diseases of Art.' It was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' 17 Sept. 1588, but appeared only late in 1589, with a flattering dedication to Sir Charles Blount (afterwards Earl of Devonshire) [q. v.] The title, which was doubtless modelled on Greene's 'Anatomie of Flatterie' or the 'Anatomie of Fortune' (the second title of his 'Arbasto'), ran: 'The Anatomie of Absurditie, contayning a breefe Confutation of the slender imputed Prayses to Feminine Perfection, with a short Description of the severall Practises of Youth and sundry Follies of our licentious Times,' London, 1589. The book, which the author describes as 'the embrion of my infancy' and the outcome of a disappointment in love, consists of moral reflections of a euphuistic type, and a further supply of sarcastic reflections on contemporary writers, some of whom it is difficult to identify. One reference to 'the Homer of Women' appears to be an unfriendly criticism of Nash's ally, Robert Greene; and a contemptuous comment

on those who 'anatomize abuses and stub up sinne by the roots' is an attack on Philip Stubbes, the puritan author of the 'Anatomie of Abuses' (1583).

At the time puritan pamphleteers under the pseudonym of Martin Mar-Prelate were waging a desperately coarse and libellous war upon the bishops and episcopal church-government. Nash's hatred of puritanism was ingrained. His powers of sarcasm rendered him an effective controversialist. The fray consequently attracted him, and he entered it with spirit. The publisher John Danter doubtless encouraged him to engage in the strife, and Gabriel Harvey afterwards sneered at Nash as 'Danter's gentleman.' All the actors in this controversial drama wrote anonymously, and it is not easy to describe with certainty the part any one man played in it. Internal evidence shows that Nash's customary *nom de guerre* was Pasquil. This pseudonym he probably borrowed from the satiric 'Pasquil the Playne' (1540) of Sir Thomas Elyot [q. v.], a writer whom he frequently mentioned with respect. The earliest of the tracts claiming to proceed from Pasquil's pen seems to have been circulated in August 1589; it was entitled 'A Countercuffe given to Martin Junior, by the venturous, hardie, and renowned Pasquill of England Cauiliero. Not of olde Martin's making, which newlie knighted the Saints in Heauen, with rise uppe Sir Peter and Sir Paule. But latelie dubd for his seruice at home in the defence of his Countrey, and for the cleane breaking of his staffe vpon Martins face. Printed between the skye and the grounde, wythin a myle of an Oake, and not manie Fields off from the vnpriuiledged Presse of the Ass-ignes of Martin Junior,' 4to, 1589 (cf. *Brit. Bibl.* ii. 124). Nash reentered the combat in October, with 'The Returne of the renouned Cavaliero Pasquil, of England from the other side of the Seas and his meeting with Marforius at London upon the Royall Exchange, where they encounter with a little houshold Talke of Martin and Martinisme, discovering the Scabbe that is bredde in England, and conferring together about the speedie Dispersing of the Golden Legende of the Lives of the Saints . . .' 4to, 1589. The latest contribution to the controversy that can safely be assigned to Nash was 'The First Parte of Pasquils Apologie. Wherein he renders a reason to his Friendes of his long Silence, and gallops the fielde with the treatise of Reformation, late written by a fugitive, John Penrie, Anno Domini, 1590,' 4to.

Frequent references are made by Pasquil and other writers to Pasquil's resolve to expose exhaustively the theories and practices of the puritans in a volume to be entitled 'The Lives of the Saints' or the new 'Golden Legend.' He also promised in the same interest an 'Owls' Almanack' and 'The Maygame of Martinisme,' but the battle seems to have ceased before these pieces of artillery were constructed. That Nash was responsible for other published attacks on Martin Mar-Prelate is, however, very possible. A marginal note in the 'Stationers' Registers' tentatively assigns to Nash 'A Mirror for Martinists' (22 Dec. 1589). This was 'published by T. T.,' doubtfully interpreted as Thomas Thorpe, and 'printed by Iohn Wolfe, 1590' (Lambeth and Britwell). Two other clever pamphlets which did notable havoc on the enemy have been repeatedly assigned to Nash, with some plausibility. The first is 'Martins months minde that is, a certaine Report and true Description of Death and Funeralls of olde Martin Marre-prelate, the great Makebate of England and Father of the Factious, contayning the cause of his death, the manner of his buriall, and the right copies both of his will and such epitaphs as by sundrie his dearest friends and other his well wishers were framed for him . . .' August 1589, 4to. But the fact that the dedication is addressed by a pseudonymous Marphoreus to 'Pasquin,' i.e. Pasquil, renders it probable that it is by an intimate associate of Nash, but not by himself (cf. *Brit. Bibl.* ii. 124, 127). To the same pen should probably be allotted one of the latest of the Martin Mar-Prelate lucubrations: 'An Almond for a Parrat, or Cuthbert Curry-knaues Almes' (1590). This is dedicated to William Kemp [q. v.] the actor, and the writer claims to have travelled in Italy. John Lyly [q. v.] was closely associated with Nash during the controversy, but it is unlikely that he was responsible for these two sparkling libels. To Lyly, however, should be ascribed the 'Pappe with a Hatchet,' which often figures in lists of Nash's works.

In the opinion of the next generation, Nash's unbridled pen chiefly led to the discomfiture of the 'Martinists.' Many pamphleteers claiming to be his disciples attempted to employ his weapons against the sectaries of Charles I's reign. In 1640 John Taylor the water-poet issued 'Differing Worships . . . or Tom Nash his ghost (the old Martin queller) newly rous'd and is come to chide . . . nonconformists, schismatiques, separatists, and scandalous libellers.' In 1642 another disciple published 'Tom Nash his Ghost to the three scurvy Fellowes of the upstart family of the Snufflers, Rufflers, and Shufflers . . . a little revived since the 30

yeare of the late Queen Elizabeth when Martin Marprelate was as mad as any of his Tubmen are now.' Nash's ghost in a verse-preface claims to have 'made the nest of Martins take their flight.' On 17 Feb. 1644 there appeared a third work of like calibre, 'Crop-eare curried, or Tom Nash his Ghost: declaring the pruining of Prinnes two last Parricidicall Pamphlets,' by John Taylor. Nash's 'merry wit,' wrote Izaak Walton, 'made some sport and such a discovery of [the Martinists'] absurdities as—which is strange—he put a greater stop to these malicious pamphlets than a much wiser man had been able' (*Life of Hooker*, ed. Bullen, p. 208).

When the controversy subsided, Nash sought employment in more peaceful paths, and apparently tried his hand at poetry. The publisher Thomas Newman employed him in 1591 to edit an unauthorised edition of Sidney's 'Astrophel and Stella.' But it was quickly withdrawn, and in Newman's revised edition of the same year Nash's contributions were suppressed (cf. ARBER, *Garner*, i. 467 seq.) In a prefatory address, entitled 'Somewhat to reade for them that list,' Nash had bestowed profuse and apparently sincere commendations on Sidney and his sister, the Countess of Pembroke, and only showed his satiric vein when mockingly apologising for his 'witless youth' and 'the dulness of his style.' More serious offence was probably given by Nash's, or the publisher's, boldness in appending to Sidney's poems verses by Daniel and 'sundry other noblemen and gentlemen,' without apparently asking the consent of the authors. An anonymous poem of two stanzas, which in the unauthorised edition concludes the collection ('If floods of tears could cleanse my follies past'), has been reasonably assigned to Nash himself (*Pierce Pennilesse*, ed. Collier, xxi.) These stanzas, transposed in order, were again printed with music in Dowland's 'Second Booke of Songs,' 1600. A manuscript copy of them is found in a printed edition of Nicholas Breton's 'Melancholike Humours,' 1600, among Tanner's books in the Bodleian Library, and there an admirable third stanza is added ('Praise blindness, eyes, for seeing is deceit'). The additional lines, however, properly belong to a separate poem, which is also set to music in Dowland's 'Second Booke,' and possibly came likewise from Nash's pen' (*Shakspeare Soc. Papers*, i. 76–9, ii. 62–4).

As a professional controversialist, Nash was not willing to let the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy wholly die without making a strenuous effort to revive it. Circumstances favoured his ambition. In a lame and impotent way, Richard Harvey [q. v.], astrologer and divine, had taken part in the latest stages of the warfare. He had recommended peace, but his contributions were largely characterised by savage denunciations of the men of letters who had, he argued, irresponsibly embittered the strife. In his 'Theological Discourse of the Lamb of God' (1590), and in his 'Plaine Percevall,' he especially singled out Nash, Greene, and Lyly for attack. Nash he openly referred to as 'the Cavaliero Pasquil' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 320 seq.) Nash retaliated by satirising his assailant's notoriously ineffective efforts in astrology in 'A wonderful, strange, and miraculous Astrologicall Prognostication for this year of our Lord God 1591, by Adam Foule-weather, student in Asse-tronomy, ——, London, by Thomas Scarlet.' Next year Nash's friend Greene carried the dispute a step further in his 'Quip for an Upstart Courtier' by contemptuously describing Richard Harvey and his well-known brothers Gabriel and John as the sons of a poor ropemaker of Saffron Walden. Moreover, in his 'Groatsworth of Wit,' which he completed on his deathbed, Greene encouraged Nash to carry on the controversy by apostrophising him as 'young Juvenal, that biting satirist,' whose business in life it was to 'inveigh against vain men.'

In the autumn Nash liberally followed this advice by penning his 'Pierce Pennilesse his Supplication to the Divell,' which was first entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' on 8 Aug. 1592. It was an uncompromising exposure of the deceits by which worldly prosperity was fostered, and satirised contemporary society with all the bitterness of a disappointed aspirant to fortune. Some verse in the opening chapter—containing the lines:

> Divines and dying men may talk of hell,
> But in my heart her several torments dwell

—illustrates the depths of Nash's despondency. The couplet was effectively introduced into the popular play 'The Yorkshire Tragedy,' 1606. At the close of Nash's pamphlet is a fine sonnet commending Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' but lamenting the omission of the name of a great nobleman (doubtless the Earl of Derby) from the list of those whom Spenser had commemorated in his prefatory sonnets. 'Pierce Pennilesse' was first published by Richard Jones with a pretentious title-page of the publisher's composition. The words ran: 'Pierce Pennilesse his Supplication to the Divell. Describing the overspreading of Vice and the suppression of Vertue. Pleasantly interlac'd with variable delights and pathetically intermixt with conceipted reproofes.

Written by Thomas Nash, Gentleman, London, by Richard Jhones, 1592.' Of this 'long-tailed' verbiage Nash disapproved, and he contrived that Abel Jeffes, another stationer, should issue at once a second edition with the first seven words alone upon the title-page, along with the motto 'Barbaria grandis habere nihil.' In a 'private epistle,' Nash here explained that fear of the plague kept him from London while the book was going through the press, and that he had no intention of attacking any save those who attacked him. The work was well received; it was six times reprinted within the year, and was 'maimedly translated' into French. In 1595 H. C. (perhaps Henry Chettle) published a feeble imitation, entitled 'Piers Plainnes seaven yeres Prentiship.' About 1606, after Nash's death, an anonymous writer issued an ineffective sequel, 'The Returne of the Knight of the Post from Hell with the Devils Answeare to the Supplication of Piers Penniless.' Nash had himself contemplated the continuation of his 'Piers' under some such title. Dekker, as the champion of Nash's reputation, adversely criticised this effort in his 'Newes from Hell brought by the Divells Carrier' (1606).

In one bitter passage of 'Pierce Pennilesse,' Nash pursued his attack on the Harveys. Immediately afterwards Gabriel Harvey descended into the arena, avowedly to avenge Greene's attacks in his 'Quip' on himself and his brothers. Greene was now dead, but Gabriel had no scruple in defaming his memory in his 'Foure Letters and certain Sonnets,' which was licensed for publication in December 1592. Nash sprang to the rescue, as he asserted, of his friend's reputation. In his epistle to 'Menaphon' he had written respectfully of Gabriel Harvey as a writer of admirable Latin verse, and Gabriel Harvey had hitherto spoken courteously of Nash. He numbered him in his 'Foure Letters' among 'the dear lovers and professed sons of the Muses,' and had excused his onslaughts on Richard Harvey on the ground of his youth. But Nash now scorned compliments, and wholly devoted his next publication to a vigorous denunciation of Gabriel. He was seeking free play for his gladiatorial instincts, and his claim to intervene solely as Greene's champion cannot be accepted quite literally. In the second edition of his 'Pierce,' issued within a month of Greene's death, he had himself denounced Greene's 'Groatsworth of Wit,' his friend's dying utterance, as 'a scald trivial lying pamphlet.' His new tract was entitled 'Strange Newes of the Intercepting certaine Letters and a Conuoy of Verses as they were going priuilie to victuall the Low Countries,' i.e. to be applied to very undignified purposes, London, by John Danter, 1593. The work was licensed for the press on 12 Jan. 1592–3, under a title beginning 'The Apologie of Pierce Pennilesse,' and the second edition of 1593 was so designated. The dedication was addressed to 'William Apis-Lapis,' i.e. Bee-stone, whom Nash describes as 'the most copious Carminist of our time, and famous persecutor of Priscian' (Christopher Beestone, possibly son of William, was a well-known actor). Harvey replied to Nash's strictures in his venomous 'Pierce's Supererogation.' But a novel experience for Nash followed. He grew troubled by religious doubts; his temper took a pacific turn, and he was anxious to come to terms with Harvey. On 8 Sept. 1593 he obtained a license for publishing a series of repentant reflections on the sins of himself and his London neighbours, called 'Christes Teares over Jerusalem.' The dedication is addressed to Elizabeth, wife of Sir George Carey. There he affected to bid 'a hundred unfortunate farewels to fantasticall satirisme, in whose veines heretofore I misspent my spirit and prodigally conspired against good houres. Nothing is there now so much in my vowes as to be at peace with all men, and make submissive amends where I have most displeased.' Declaring himself tired of the controversy with Harvey, he acknowledged in generous terms that he had rashly assailed Harvey's 'fame and reputation.' But Harvey was deaf to the appeal; 'the tears of the crocodile,' he declared, did not move him. He at once renewed the battle in his 'New Letter of Notable Contents.' In a second edition of his 'Christes Teares' Nash accordingly withdrew his offers of peace, and lashed Harvey anew with unbounded fury. Thereupon for a season the combatants refrained from hostilities, and in 1595 Clarke in his 'Polemanteia' made a pathetic appeal to Cambridge University to make her two children friends.

In the intervals of the strife Nash had written a hack-piece, 'The Terrors of the Night, or a Discourse of Apparitions,' London, by John Danter, 1594, 4to. It was dedicated to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Carey, and he acknowledges obligations to her family, but was obviously writing in great pecuniary difficulties. The dedication is rendered notable by its frank praise of Daniel's 'Delia.' The work was licensed on 30 June 1593. A new literary experiment, and one of lasting influence and interest, followed. In 1594 appeared Nash's 'Unfortunate Traveller, or the Life of Jack Wilton,' which he dedicated to the Earl of Southampton. It was entered on the 'Stationers' Register,' 7 Sept. 1593.

It is a romance of reckless adventure, and, although it is a work of fiction, a few historical personages and episodes are introduced without much regard to strict accuracy, but greatly to the advantage of the vraisemblance of the story. The hero is a page, 'a little superior in rank to the ordinary picaro;' he has served in the English army at Tournay, but lives on his wits and prospers by his impudent devices. He visits Italy in attendance on the Earl of Surrey the poet, of whose relations with the 'fair Geraldine' Nash tells a romantic but untrustworthy story, long accepted as authentic by Surrey's biographers. After hairbreadth escapes from the punishment due to his manifold offences, Jack Wilton marries a rich Venetian lady, and rejoins the English army while Francis I and Henry VIII are celebrating the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Thomas Deloney [q. v.] may have suggested such an effort to Nash by his pedestrian 'Jack of Newbery' or 'Thomas of Reading,' but Nash doubtless designed his romance as a parody of those mediæval story-books of King Arthur and Sir Tristram which he had already ridiculed in his 'Anatomie of Absurditie.' Whatever Nash's object, the minute details with which he describes each episode and character anticipate the manner of Defoe. No one of Nash's successors before Defoe, at any rate, displayed similar powers as a writer of realistic fiction. The 'Unfortunate Traveller' was, unhappily, Nash's sole excursion into this attractive field of literature.

In 1596 Nash returned to his satiric vein. He had learned that Harvey boasted of having silenced him. To prove the emptiness of the vaunt, he accordingly issued the most scornful of all his tracts: 'Haue with you to Saffron-Walden, or Gabriel Harueys Hunt is Up, containing a Full Answere to the Eldest Sonne of the Hatter-Maker . . . 1596.' The work was dedicated, in burlesque fashion, to Richard Litchfield, barber of Trinity College, Cambridge, and includes a burlesque biography of Harvey, which is very comically devised. Harvey sought to improve on this sally by publishing his 'Trimming of Thomas Nashe' late in 1597, while Nash was suffering imprisonment in the Fleet. The heated conflict now attracted the attention of the licensers of the press. The two authors were directed to desist from further action; and in 1599 it was ordered by the Archbishop of Canterbury and others 'that all Nashe's bookes and Dr. Harvey's bookes be taken, whersoever they may be, and that none of the same bookes be euer printed hereafter.' Nash undoubtedly won much sympathy from many spectators of this protracted duel. Francis Meres wrote in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), 'As Eupolis of Athens used great liberty in taxing the vices of men: so doth Thomas Nash. Witness the brood of the Harveys.' Sir John Harington was less complimentary in his epigram (bk. ii. 36):

The proverb says who fights with dirty foes
Must needs be soil'd, admit they win or lose;
Then think it doth a doctor's credit dash
To make himself antagonist to Nash.

Thomas Middleton in his 'Ant and the Nightingale,' 1604, generously apostrophises Nash, who was then dead:

Thou hadst a strife with that Tergemini;
Thou hurt'st them not till they had injured thee.

Dekker wrote that Nash 'made the doctor [Harvey] a flat dunce, and beat him at his two sundry tall weapons, poetrie and oratorie' (*Newes from Hell*, 1606).

Like all the men of letters of his day, Nash meanwhile paid some attention to the stage. The great comic actor Tarleton had befriended him on his arrival in London, and he has been credited with compiling 'Tarltons Newes out of Purgatorie,' 1590. Alleyn he had eulogised in his 'Piers Penniless.' In 1593 he prepared a 'Pleasant Comedie, called Summers Last Will and Testament.' It was privately acted about Michaelmas at Beddington, near Croydon, at the house of Sir George Carey. It was not published till 1600. The piece is a nondescript masque, in which Will Summers, Henry VIII's jester, figures as a loquacious and bitter-tongued chorus (in prose), while the Four Seasons, the god Bacchus, Orion, Harvest, Solstitium, and similar abstractions soliloquise in competent blank-verse on their place in human economy. A few songs, breathing the genuine Elizabethan fire, are introduced; that entitled 'Spring' has been set to music by Mr. Henschel. For Marlowe's achievements in poetry and the drama Nash, too, had undisguised regard, and in 1594 he completed and saw through the press Marlowe's unfinished 'Tragedie of Dido' [see MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER] (cf. *Lenten Stuffe*, v. 262). Nash's contribution to the work is bald, and lacks true dramatic quality. But Nash was not discouraged, and in 1597 attempted to convert to dramatic uses his 'fantastical' powers of satire. Henslowe agreed to accept a comedy for the lord admiral's company to be called 'The Isle of Dogs.' At the time Nash was in exceptional distress, and had to apply to Henslowe for payments on account. 'Lent the 14 May 1597 to Jubie,' wrote Henslowe in his 'Diary' (p. 94), 'uppon a notte from Nashe, twentie shellinges more for the Jylle of dogges, w^ch^ he is wrytinge

for the company.' The play duly appeared a month later. But Nash asserts that, as far as he was concerned, it was 'an imperfect embrio.' He had himself only completed 'the induction and first act of it; the other five acts, without my consent or the least guess of my drift or scope, by the players were supplied' (*Lenten Stuffe*, v. 200). The piece, however, attacked many current abuses in the state with so much violence as to rouse the anger of the privy council. The license to Henslowe's theatre was withdrawn, and Nash, who protested that the acts written by others 'bred' the trouble, was sent to the Fleet prison, after his lodgings had been searched and his papers seized (*Privy Council MS. Reg.* October 1596–September 1597, p. 346). Henslowe notes (p. 98): 'P^d this 23 of auguste 1597 to harey Porter, to carye to T Nashe nowe at this in the Flete, for wrytinge of the eylle of Doggesten shellinges, to be paid agen to me when he canne.' The restraint on the company was removed on 27 Aug., but Nash was not apparently released for many months; and, when released, he was for a time banished from London. 'As Actæon was worried by his own hounds,' wrote Francis Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 'so is Tom Nash of his Isle of Dogs. Dogs were the death of Euripides, but be not disconsolate, gallant young Juvenal! Linus, the son of Apollo, died the same death. Yet God forbid that so brave a wit should so basely perish! Thine are but paper dogs, neither is thy banishment like Ovid's, eternally to converse with the barbarous Getæ. Therefore comfort thyself, sweet Tom! with Cicero's glorious return to Rome, and with the counsel Æneas gives to his sea-beaten soldiers (*Lib.* i. *Æneid*).' But persecution did not curb Nash's satiric tongue. In the printed version of his 'Summers Last Will' (1600) he inserted a contemptuous reference to the hubbub caused by the suppressed play: 'Here's a coil about dogs without wit! If I had thought the ship of fools would have stay'd to take in fresh water at the Isle of Dogs, I would have furnish'd it with a whole kennel of collections to the purpose.' The incident was long remembered. In the 'Returne from Pernassus' one of the characters says 'Writs are out for me to apprehend me for my plays, and now I am bound for the Isle of Dogs.'

In 1597 Nash, in despair of recovering his credit, and being 'without a penny in his purse,' appealed for assistance to Sir Robert Cotton, but, with characteristic effrontery, chiefly filled his letter with abuse of Sir John Harington's recent pamphlet, 'Metamorphosis of A-jax.' He signed himself 'Yours, in acknowledgment of the deepest bond,' but his earlier relations with Cotton are unknown (Collier, *Annals*, i. 302). In 1592, in the second edition of his 'Pierce Pennilesse,' he had complained that 'the antiquaries,' of whom Cotton was the most conspicuous representative, 'were offended without cause' by his writings, and had protested that he reverenced that excellent profession 'as much as any of them all.' Nash's bitter temper certainly alienated patrons, and no permanent help seems to have reached him now. Selden, in his 'Table Talk' (ed. Arber, p. 71), tells a story of the scorn poured by Nash—'a poet poor enough as poets used to be'—on a wealthy alderman because 'the fellow' could not make 'a blank verse.' In 1599 he showed all his pristine vigour in what was probably his latest publication, 'Nashe's Lenten Stuffe, containing the description and first procreation and increase of the towne of Great Yarmouth, in Norfolke.' This is a comically burlesque panegyric of the red herring, and is dedicated to Humfrey King, tobacconist and author. Nash had, he explains, recently visited Yarmouth, and had obtained a loan of money and very hospitable entertainment there (v. 202–3). Hence his warm commendation of the town and its industry. In the course of the work he announced that he was about to go to Ireland (v. 192). Next year he published his 'Summers Last Will,' and he has been doubtfully credited with a translation from the Italian of Garzoni's 'Hospitall of Incurable Fooles,' a satiric essay published by Edward Blount in 1600. But Blount seems to claim the work for himself. At the same time Nash's name figures among the 'modern and extant poets' whose work is quoted in John Bodenham's 'Belvedere, or Garden of the Muses' (1600). In 1601 Nash was dead; he had not completed his thirty-fourth year. A laudatory 'Cenotaphia' to his memory is appended by Charles Fitzgeffrey to his 'Affaniæ' (p. 195), which was published in that year. A less respectful epitaph among the Sloane MSS. states that he 'never in his life paid shoemaker or tailor' (Dodsley, *Old Plays*, 1874, viii. 9).

Nash's original personality gives him a unique place in Elizabethan literature. In rough vigour and plain speaking he excelled all his contemporaries; like them, he could be mirthful, but his mirthfulness was always spiced with somewhat bitter sarcasm. He was widely read in the classics, and was well versed in the Italian satires of Pietro Aretino, whose disciple he occasionally avowed himself. Sebastian Brandt's 'Narren-schiff' he also appreciated, and he was doubtless familiar with the work of Rabelais. He had

real sympathy at the same time with great English poetry, and he never wavered in his admiration of Surrey, Spenser, Sir Philip Sidney, and Thomas Watson. 'The poets of our time . . . have cleansed our language from barbarism,' he wrote in his 'Pierce Pennilesse.' His own excursions into verse are few, but some of the lyrics in 'Summers Last Will' come from a poet's pen. His rich prose vocabulary was peculiar to himself as far as his English contemporaries were concerned, and he boasted, with some justice, that he therein imitated no man. 'Is my style,' he asks, 'like Greene's, or my jests like Tarleton's?' On euphuism, with its 'talk of counterfeit birds or herbs or stones,' he poured unmeasured scorn, and he tolerated none of the current English affectations. But foreign influences—the influences of Rabelais and Aretino—are perceptible in many of the eccentricities on which he chiefly prided himself (cf. HARVEY, *New Letter*, in Grosart's edit. i. 272–3, 289). Like Rabelais and Aretino, he depended largely on a free use of the vernacular for his burlesque effects. But when he found no word quite fitted to his purpose, he followed the example of his foreign masters in coining one out of Greek, Latin, Spanish, or Italian. 'No speech or wordes,' he wrote, 'of any power or force to confute or persuade but must be swelling and boisterous,' and he was compelled to resort, he explained, 'to his boisterous compound words' in order to compensate for the great defect of the English tongue, which, 'of all languages, most swarmeth with the single money of monosyllables.' 'Italianate' verbs ending in ize, such as 'tyrannize or tympanize,' he claims to have introduced to the language. Like Rabelais, too, Nash sought to develop emphasis by marshalling columns of synonyms and by constant reiteration of kindred phrases. His writings have at times something of the fascination of Rabelais, but, as a rule, his subjects are of too local and topical an interest to appeal to Rabelais's wide circle of readers. His romance of 'Jack Wilton,' which inaugurated the novel of adventure in England, will best preserve his reputation.

His contemporaries acknowledged the strength of his individuality. Meres uncritically reckoned him among 'the best poets for comedy.' Lodge described him more convincingly as 'true English Aretine' (*Wits Miserie*, p. 57), while Greene suggestively compared his temper with that of Juvenal. In the 'Returne from Pernassus' (ed. Macray, p. 87), full justice is done him. 'Ay, here is a fellow,' one critic declares, 'that carried the deadly stock [i.e. rapier] in his pen, whose muse was armed with a gag tooth [i.e. tusk], and his pen possessed with Hercules' furies.' Another student answers:

> Let all his faults sleep with his mournful chest,
> And then for ever with his ashes rest.
> His style was witty, tho' he had some gall,
> Something he might have mended, so may all;
> Yet this I say, that for a mother's wit,
> Few men have ever seen the like of it.

Middleton very regretfully lamented that he did not live to do his talents full justice (*Ant and Nightingale*, 1604). Dekker, who mildly followed in some of Nash's footsteps, strenuously defended his memory in his 'Newes from Hell,' 1606, which was directly inspired by 'Piers Penniless,' and was reissued as 'Knights Conjuring' in 1607. Into Nash's soul (Dekker asserts) 'the raptures of that fierce and unconfineable Italian spirit was bounteously and boundlessly infused.' 'Ingenious and ingenuous, fluent, facetious,' 'sharpest satyre, luculent poet, elegant orator,' are among the phrases that Dekker bestows on his dead friend. Later Dekker described Nash as welcomed to the Elysian fields by Marlowe, Greene, and Peele, who laughed to see him, 'that was but newly come to their college, still hunted with the sharp and satirical spirit that followed him here upon earth, inveighing against dry-fisted patrons, accusing them of his untimely death.' Michael Drayton is more sympathetic:

> Surely Nash, though he a proser were,
> A branch of laurel well deserved to bear;
> Sharply satiric was he.

Izaak Walton described Nash as 'a man of a sharp wit, and the master of a scoffing, satirical, and merry pen.'

Besides the works noted, Nash was author of a narrative poem of the boldest indecency, of which an imperfect manuscript copy is among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library. Oldys in his notes on Langbaine's 'Dramatick Poets' asserts that the work was published. John Davies of Hereford, in his 'Paper's Complaint' ('Scourge of Folly') mentions the shameless performance, and declares that 'good men's hate did it in pieces tear;' but whether the work met this fate in manuscript or print Davies leaves uncertain. In his 'New Letter of Notable Contents' Harvey had denounced Nash for emulating Aretino's licentiousness. In his 'Haue with you to Saffron Walden' (iii. 44) Nash admitted that poverty had occasionally forced him to prostitute his pen 'in hope of gain' by penning 'amorous Villanellos and Quipassas' for 'new-fangled Galiardos and senior Fantasticos.' These exercises are not

known to be extant, but the poem in the Tanner MSS. may perhaps be reckoned among them. An indelicate poem, 'The Choosing of Valentines by Thomas Nashe,' is in Inner Temple MS. 538. A few of the opening lines only are printed by Dr. Grosart.

A caricature of Nash in irons in the Fleet is engraved in Harvey's 'Trimming' (1597), and is reproduced in Dr. Grosart's large-paper edition of Harvey's 'Works,' iii. 43. Another very rough portrait is on the title-page of 'Tom Nash his Ghost' (1642).

All the works with certainty attributed to Nash, together with 'Martins Months Mind,' which is in all probability from another's pen, are reprinted in Dr. Grosart's 'Huth Library' (6 vols.), 1883–5. The following list supplies the titles somewhat abbreviated. All the volumes are very rare: 1. 'The Anatomie of Absurditie,' London, by I. Charlewood for Thomas Hacket, 1589, 4to; the only perfect copy is in Mr. Christie Miller's library at Britwell; an imperfect copy, the only other known, is at the Bodleian Library; another edition, dated 1590, is in the British Museum. 2. 'A Countercuffe giuen to Martin Iunior. . . . Anno Dom. 1589,' without printer's name or place (Brit. Mus. and Huth Libr.) 3. 'The Returne of the Renowned Caualier Pasquill of England. . . . Anno Dom. 1589,' without printer's name or place (Huth Libr., Britwell, and Brit. Mus.) 4. 'The First Parte of Pasquils Apologie.' Anno Dom. 1590, doubtless printed by James Robert for Danter (Huth Libr., Britwell, and Brit. Mus.) 5. 'A Wonderfull strange and miraculous Astrologicall Prognostication,' London, by Thomas Scarlet, 1591 (Bodl.) 6. 'Pierce Pennilesse his Supplication to the Devill,' London, by Richard Jhones, 1592, an unauthorised edition (the only known copies are at Britwell and in Mr. Locker Lampson's library at Rowfant); reprinted for the Shakespeare Society by J. P. Collier, in 1842; the authorised edition by Abel Ieffes, 1592 (Bodl., Trin. Coll. Camb., Rowfant, Brit. Mus., and Huth Libr.); 1593 and 1595 (both in Brit. Mus.). 7. 'Strange Newes of the Intercepting certaine Letters . . . by Tho. Nashe, Gentleman,' printed 1592 (Brit. Mus.); London, by John Danter, 1593, with the title 'An Apologie for Pierce Pennilesse' (Huth Libr.); reprinted by Collier in 1867. 8. 'Christs Teares over Ierusalem, London, by James Roberts, and to be solde by Andrewe Wise,' 1593 (Brit. Mus., Britwell, and Huth Libr.); 1594, with new address 'to the Reader,' 'printed for Andrew Wise' (Huth Libr.); 1613 (Bodl.), with the prefatory matter of 1593. 9. 'The Terrors of the Night,' London, printed by John Danter for William Jones, London, 1594, 4to (Bodl., Britwell, and Bridgwater Libr.) 10. 'The Unfortunate Traveller, or the Life of Iacke Wilton,' London, printed by T. Scarlet for C. Burby, 1594, 4to (Brit. Mus. and Britwell); reprinted in 'Chiswick Press Reprints,' 1892, edited by Mr. Edmund Gosse. 11. 'The Tragedie of Dido . . . by Christopher Marlowe and Thomas Nash, Gent.' London, by the Widdowe Orwin for Thomas Woodcocke, 1594 [see under MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER]. 12. 'Haue with you to Saffron-Walden,' London, by John Danter, 1596 (Brit. Mus., Britwell, and Huth Libr). 13. 'Nashe's Lenten Stuffe,' printed for H. L. and C. B., 1599 (Huth Libr., Bodl., Britwell, and Brit. Mus.); reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany.' 14. 'A pleasant Comedie called Summers Last Will and Testament,' London, by Simon Stafford for Walter Burre, 1600 (Brit. Mus., Britwell Huth Libr., Rowfant, and Duke of Devonshire's Libr.); reprinted in Dodsley's 'Old Plays.'

[Bibliographical information most kindly supplied by Mr. R. E. Graves of Brit. Mus.; Grosart's introductions to his edition of Nash's Works, in vols. i. and vi.; Collier's preface to his reprint of Pierce Pennilesse, for Shakespeare Soc. 1842; Mr. Gosse's preface to his reprint of the Unfortunate Traveller, 1892; Cunningham's New Facts in the Life of Nash, in Shakspeare Society's Papers, iii. 178; Fleay's Biog. Chron. of English Drama; Collier's Bibl. Account of Early English Lit.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. vol. ii.; Jusserand's English Novel in the Time of Shakespere (Engl. transl.), 1890; D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors; Herford's Lit. Relations of England and Germany, pp. 165, 372; Dodsley's Old Plays, ed. Hazlitt, 1874, viii. 1 seq.; Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum, in Addit. MS. 24489, f. 367; Oldys's manuscript notes on Langbaine's Dramatick Poets, 1691, f. 382, in Brit. Mus. (C. 28. g. 1.); Simpson's School of Shakspere; Anglia, vii. 223 (Shakspere and Puritanism, by F. G. Fleay, whose conclusions there respecting Nash seem somewhat fantastic); Maskell's Martin Marprelate Controversy; Arber's Introduction to the Martin Marprelate Controversy. A third-rate poem in Sloane MS., called 'The Trimming of Tom Nashe,' although its title is obviously borrowed from Harvey's tract, does not concern itself with either Harvey or Nash. See arts.: GREENE, ROBERT; HARVEY, GABRIEL; HARVEY, RICHARD; LYLY, JOHN; and MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER.] S. L.

NASH, THOMAS (1588–1648), author, was second son of Thomas Nash of Tappenhall, Worcestershire. He matriculated as 'Thomas Naishe' from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on

22 March 1604–5, aged 17 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. ii. 281), and entered the Inner Temple in November 1607 (*Members of Inner Temple*, 1571–1625, p. 109). He owned some property at Mildenham Mills, Claines, Worcestershire, but, unlike most members of the family who resided in the parish of St. Peter's, Droitwich, he was a staunch loyalist, and was deprived of his possessions. The misfortunes of Charles I are said to have distressed him so greatly as to have caused his death. He died on 25 Aug. 1648, and was buried in the Temple Church (cf. NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 327, and ii. Suppl. 24–5).

He published 'Quaternio, or a Fourfold Way to a Happy Life, set fourth in a Dialogue between a Countryman and a Citizen, a Divine and a Lawyer, by Tho. Nash, Philopolitem,' dedicated to Lord Coventry, London, for John Dawson, 1633, 4to; 2nd edit., by Nicholas Okes for John Benson, 1636, 4to. A new edition, dated 1639, bore the new title 'Miscelanea, or a Fourefold Way.' After a conventional comparison of the advantages of town and country life, Nash passes a eulogy on law, the whole of which he deduces from the ten commandments. He denounces the cruelty of field sports, expresses a hatred of separatists, and mentions Rous, keeper of the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and Captain Thomas James [q. v.] as his friends. An epistle addressed by Nash to 'my worthy friend and fellow templar Captain James' is prefixed to James's 'Strange and Dangerous Voyage to discover the North-West Passage' (1633). Nash also published a translation from the Latin of Evenkellius, entitled 'Γυμνασίαρχον, or the School of Potentates,' by T. N. Philonomon, 1648. Half the volume is occupied by 'illustrations and observations' by the translator.

Another THOMAS NASH (1593–1647), eldest son of Anthony Nash of Welcombe and Old Stratford, Warwickshire, by Mary, daughter of Rowland Baugh of Twining, Gloucestershire, was baptised at Stratford-on-Avon on 20 June 1593. He entered Lincoln's Inn in 1619. His father, who died in 1622, and a younger brother John, who died in 1623, are remembered in Shakespeare's will of 1616 by gifts of rings. Thomas was intimate with Shakespeare's family. He was executor of his father's will in 1622, and received under its provisions two houses and a piece of land. On 22 April 1626 he married Elizabeth Hall, daughter of Dr. John Hall (1575–1635) [q. v.], by his wife Susannah, Shakespeare's elder daughter. On the death of Hall in 1635 Nash and his wife became owners of New Place, formerly Shakespeare's residence, and removed thither. On 24 Sept. 1642 he advanced 100*l.* to the cause of Charles I, and was the largest contributor among the residents of Stratford. Nash died at New Place on 4 April 1647, and was buried in the chancel of Stratford Church next day (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, ed. 1656, p. 518). He had no children. His widow married, 5 June 1649, Sir John Barnard, and died at Abington, Northamptonshire, on 17 Feb. 1669–70.

Dallaway in his 'West Sussex,' ii. 77, incorrectly credits Thomas Nash of Stratford-on-Avon with the paternity of three sons: Thomas Nash, who purchased the manor of Walberton, Sussex; Walter Nash, B.D.; and Gawen Nash. Both Walter and Gawen are said by Dallaway to have been fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, but of Gawen only is this true.

GAWEN NASH (1605–1658), son of Thomas Nash of Eltisley, Cambridgeshire, butler of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, was admitted a sizar of that college in 1620, and a fellow on 20 Oct. 1627. He has verses before William Hawkins's 'Varia Corolla,' 1634. After serving as incumbent of St. Mary's, Ipswich, he became rector of St. Matthew's, Ipswich, in 1638. He was afterwards charged with superstitious practices (*Tanner MS.* ccxx. 32). He was appointed to the vicarage of Waresley, Huntingdonshire, in 1642, and was ejected from it in 1646. According to Walker's 'Sufferings' (p. 319), he was also imprisoned for refusing the engagement. He died in 1658 (information kindly forwarded by the master of Pembroke College, Cambridge). A son of the same name graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1671 (M.A. 1675).

[For the Worcestershire Thomas Nash see Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487, f. 85; Dallaway's Sussex, p. 73; his works. For the Warwickshire Thomas Nash see pedigree in Addit. MS. 24494, f. 14 (Collectanea Hunteriana); Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare; and art. HALL, JOHN, 1575–1635.] S. L.

NASH, TREADWAY RUSSELL, D.D. (1725–1811), historian of Worcestershire, born at Clerkenleap, in the parish of Kempsey, in that county, on 24 June 1725, was son of Richard Nash, esq., by Elizabeth, daughter of George Treadway, esq. At the age of twelve he was sent to the King's School at Worcester, and proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 14 July 1740. He graduated B.A. in 1744, and M.A. 20 Jan. 1746–7 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) In March 1749 he started for the Continent, in company with his brother Richard, and made the 'grand tour,' returning to Oxford about 1751. About this time he was presented to the

vicarage of Eynsham, Oxfordshire, and became tutor at Worcester College, but resigned both positions on the death of his brother in 1757. In 1758 he cumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D., and soon afterwards quitted Oxford. In October 1758 he married Margaret, youngest daughter of John Martin, esq., of Overbury, near Tewkesbury. Immediately afterwards he purchased an estate at Bevere, in the parish of Claines, Worcestershire.

On 18 Feb. 1773 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London (Gough, *Chronological List*, p. 26), and on 23 Aug. 1792 he was instituted to the vicarage of Leigh, Worcestershire. Some of his parishioners told 'Cuthbert Bede' (the Rev. Edward Bradley) that he used to preach at Leigh once a year, just before the tithe audit, his text invariably being 'Owe no man anything.' On these occasions he drove from his residence at Bevere in a carriage-and-four, 'with servants afore him and servants ahind him' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 325). On 23 Nov. 1797 he was collated to the rectory of Strensham, Worcestershire, and in 1802 he was appointed proctor to represent the clergy of the diocese. He died at Bevere on 26 Jan. 1811, and on 4 Feb. his remains were interred in the family vault at St. Peter's, Droitwich, of which rectory he and his ancestors had long been patrons. Margaret, his sole daughter and heiress, was married in 1785 to John Somers Cocks, who, on the death of his father in 1806, succeeded to the title of Lord Somers.

The doctor's penurious disposition gave rise to the following epigram:

> The Muse thy genius well divines,
> And will not ask for cash;
> But gratis round thy brow she twines
> The laurel, Dr. Nash.

Of his great topographical work, 'Collections for the History of Worcestershire,' the first volume appeared at London in 1781, fol., and the second in 1782, the publication being superintended by Richard Gough [q.v.] A 'Supplement to the Collections for the History of Worcestershire' was issued in 1799. To some copies a new title-page was affixed, bearing the date of 1799. To these an oval portrait of Nash is prefixed. A complete index to the work is about to be issued to members of the Worcestershire Historical Society as supplementary volumes of the society's publications during 1894 and 1895 (*Athenæum*, 2 Feb. 1894, p. 248).

In 1793 Nash published a splendid edition of Butler's 'Hudibras,' with entertaining notes, in three vols. 4to. His own portrait, engraved by J. Caldwell from a painting by Gardner, is prefixed. This edition is embellished with many engravings after Hogarth and John Skipp. It was republished in two vols., London, 1835–40; and again in two vols., London, 1847, 8vo. Nash communicated to the Society of Antiquaries papers 'On the Time of Death and Place of Burial of Queen Catharine Parr (*Archæologia*, ix. 1) and 'On the Death Warrant of Humphrey Littleton' (*ib.* xv. 130).

[Addit. MSS. 29174 f. 283, 32329 ff. 92, 99, 101; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 366; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 459; Gent. Mag. 1811, i. 190, 393; Gough's Brit. Topography, ii. 385; Granger Letters, p. 171; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 336, 1653; Nash's Worcestershire, vol. ii., Corrections and Additions, pp. 51, 72; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 282, viii. 103; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 173, 325, 3rd ser. viii. 174, 4th ser. ix. 34, 95, xii. 87, 154, 5th ser. vii. 67, viii. 128; Pennant's Literary Life, pp. 23, 28; Upcott's Engl. Topography, iii. 1330.] T. C.

NASMITH, DAVID (1799–1839), originator of town and city missions, born at Glasgow on 21 March 1799, was sent to the city grammar school with a view to the university, but, as he made no progress, he was apprenticed about 1811 to a manufacturer there. In June 1813 he became secretary to the newly established Glasgow Youths' Bible Association, and devoted all his leisure to religious work in Glasgow. From 1821 until 1828 he acted as assistant secretary to twenty-three religious and charitable societies connected with the Institution Rooms in Glassford Street. Chiefly through his exertions the Glasgow City Mission was founded on 1 Jan. 1826. He afterwards proceeded to Dublin in order to establish a similar institution there. He also formed the Local Missionary Society for Ireland, in connection with which he visited various places in the country. In July 1830 he sailed from Greenock to New York and visited between forty and fifty towns in the United States and Canada, forming in all thirty-one missions and various benevolent associations. In June 1832 he went to France, and founded missions at Paris and Havre. In 1835 he accepted the secretaryship of the Continental Society in London. There he organised the London City Mission, with the assistance of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.], as treasurer, the Philanthropic Institution House, the Young Men's Society, the Adult School Society, the Metropolitan Monthly Tract Society, and finally the London Female Mission. In March 1837 he resigned his office as gratuitous secretary of the London City Mission, and with a few friends he formed,

on 16 March, the British and Foreign Mission, for the purposes of corresponding with the city and town missions already in existence and of planting new ones. While prosecuting this work Nasmith died at Guildford, Surrey, on 17 Nov. 1839 (*Gent. Mag.* 1839, pt. ii. p. 665), and was buried on the 25th in Bunhill Fields. He died poor, and 2,420*l.* was collected by subscription and invested on behalf of his widow and five children. In March 1828 he had married Frances, daughter of Francis Hartridge, of East Farleigh, Kent. There is a portrait of him by J. C. Armytage.

[Dr. John Campbell's Memoirs of David Nasmith (with portrait); Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, iii. 204.] G. G.

NASMITH, JAMES (1740–1808), antiquary, son of a carrier who came from Scotland, and plied between Norwich and London, was born at Norwich late in 1740. He was sent by his father to Amsterdam for a year to complete his school education, and was entered in 1760 at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1764, M.A. 1767, and D.D. 1797. In 1765 he was elected to a fellowship in his college, he acted for some time as its sub-tutor, and in 1771 he was the junior proctor of the university. Having been ordained in the English church, he served for some years as the minister of the sequestrated benefice of Hinxton, Cambridgeshire. Nasmith devoted his leisure to antiquarian research, and he was elected F.S.A. on 30 Nov. 1769. He was nominated by his college in 1773 to the rectory of St. Mary Abchurch with St. Laurence Pountney, London, but he exchanged it before he could be instituted for the rectory of Snailwell, Cambridgeshire. He was then occupied in arranging and cataloguing the manuscripts which Archbishop Parker gave to his college, and he desired for convenience in his work to be resident near the university. The catalogue was finished in February 1775, and presented by him to the master and fellows, who directed that it should be printed under his direction, and that the profits of the sale should be given to him. When the headship of his college became vacant in 1778, he was considered, being 'a decent man, of a good temper and beloved in his college,' to have pretensions for the post; but he declined the offer of it, and was promoted by Bishop Yorke in 1796 to the rich rectory of Leverington, in the isle of Ely. As magistrate for Cambridgeshire and chairman for many years of the sessions at Cambridge and Ely, he studied the poor laws and other economical questions affecting his district. He was also for some time chaplain to John Hobart, second earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.] After a long and painful illness he died at Leverington on 16 Oct. 1808, aged 67, and was buried in the church, where his widow erected a monument to his memory on the north side of the chancel. He married in 1774 Susanna, daughter of John Salmon, rector of Shelton, Norfolk, and sister of Benjamin Salmon, fellow of his college. She died at Norwich on 11 Nov. 1814, aged 75, bequeathing 'considerable sums for the use of public and private charities.' His character was warmly commended by Cole, in spite of differences of opinion in ecclesiastical matters, and Sir Egerton Brydges adds that he was much respected. 'His person and manners and habits were plain.'

Nasmith edited: 1. 'Catalogus librorum manuscriptorum quos collegio Corporis Christi in Acad. Cantabrigiensi legavit Matthæus Parker, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis,' 1777. 2. 'Itineraria Symonis Simeonis et Willelmi de Worcestre, quibus accedit tractatus de Metro,' 1778. 3. 'Notitia Monastica, or an Account of all the Abbies, Priories, and Houses of Friers formerly in England and Wales.' By Bishop Tanner. 'Published 1744 by John Tanner, and now reprinted, with many additions,' 1787. The additions consisted mainly of references to books and manuscripts. Many copies of this edition of the 'Notitia Monastica' remained on hand, and, after being warehoused for twenty years, were consumed by fire on 8 Feb. 1808.

Nasmith was also author of: 4. 'The Duties of Overseers of the Poor and the Sufficiency of the present system of Poor Laws considered. A charge to the Grand Jury at Ely Quarter Sessions, 2 April. With remarks on a late publication on the Poor Laws by Robert Saunders,' 1799. 5. 'An Examination of the Statutes now in force relating to the Assize of Bread,' 1800. Saunders replied to these criticisms in 'An Abstract of Observations on the Poor Laws, with a Reply to the Remarks of the Rev. James Nasmith,' 1802. The assistance of Nasmith is acknowledged in the preface to Henry Swinden's 'History of Great Yarmouth,' which was edited by John Ives in 1772.

[Gent. Mag., 1808 pt. ii. p. 958, 1814 pt. ii. p. 610; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. (ed. Lamb), pp. 406–7; Lysons's Cambridgeshire, pp. 228, 260; Watson's Wisbech, p. 464; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 220–1; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 164, viii. 593–9, 614, ix. 647.] W. P. C.

NASMITH or NAYSMITH, JOHN (*d.* 1619?), surgeon to James VI of Scotland and I of England, was second son of

Michael Naesmith of Posso, Peeblesshire, and Elizabeth Baird. The family trace their descent to a stalwart knight, who while in attendance on Alexander III was unable to repair his armour, but so atoned for his lack of skill as a smith by his bravery in the fight that after its conclusion he was knighted by the king with the remark that, although 'he was nae smith, he was a brave gentleman.' Sir Michael, who was chamberlain to the Archbishop of St. Andrews, came into the possession of Posso, with the royal eirie of Posso Craig, by his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of John Baird. He was an adherent of Mary Queen of Scots, and fought for her at Langside. The second son, John, was surgeon to King James. He was with other attendants of the king in Holyrood Palace when on 27 Dec. 1591 Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART, fifth EARL OF BOTHWELL] made an attempt to capture the king there. David Moysie says: 'He was committed to ward within the castle of Edinburgh, and found thereafter to have been the special plotter and deviser of that business' (*Memoirs*, pp. 87–8). On Wednesday, 16 Jan. 1591–2, he was brought to Glasgow, 'where,' says Calderwood, 'he was threatened with torments to confess that the Earl of Murray was with Bothwell that night he beset the king in the abbey. But he answered he would not damn his own soul with speaking an untruth for any bodily pain' (*History*, v. 147). Subsequently he was confined in Dumbarton Castle, and on 8 April caution was given for him in one thousand merks 'that within twenty days after being released from Dumbarton Castle he shall go abroad, and shall not return without the king's license' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 741). This caution was, however, deleted by warrant of the king 1 Aug. 1593 (*ib.*) Naysmith was riding with the king while he was hunting at Falkland on 5 Aug. 1600, the morning of the Gowrie conspiracy, and was sent by the king to bring back Alexander Ruthven, with whom the king determined to proceed to Perth (CALDERWOOD, vi. 31). He was one of those to whom in 1601 the coinage was set in tack (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 314).

Naysmith accompanied James to London on his accession to the English throne in 1603, and appears to have received from him a yearly gift of 66*l.* (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 44). He attended Prince Henry during his fatal illness in 1612 (*ib.* p. 483). On 12 July 1612 Home of Cowdenknowes sold to him the lands of Earlston, Berwickshire, under reversion of an annual rent of 3,000*l.* Scots (*Hist. MSS.* Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 120), and the sale was confirmed by the king 17 June 1613 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot* 1609–20, entry 861). He died some time before 12 June 1619, when Helen Makmath is referred to as his widow (*ib.* entry 1962). Among other children he left a son Henry, to whom on 12 Feb. 1620 the king conceded the lands of Cowdenknowes (*ib.* entry 2130). On 10 Nov. 1626 Charles I, among other instructions to the president of the court of session, directed him 'to take special notice of the business of the children of John Nasmyth, so often recommended to your late dear father and us, and an end to be put to that action' (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 151). Nasmyth devoted special attention to botany, and is referred to in terms of high praise by the botanist Lobel, who acknowledges several important communications from him (*Adversaria*, 1605, pp. 487, 489, 490).

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Histories of Spotiswood and Calderwood; David Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Nichols's Progresses of James I; Birch's Life of Prince Henry; Chambers's History of Peebles; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Pulteney's Hist. and Biog. Sketches in the Progress of Botany.]

T. F. H.

NASMYTH, ALEXANDER (1758–1840), portrait and landscape painter, second son of Michael Nasmyth, a builder, and his wife, Mary Anderson, was born in the Grassmarket, Edinburgh, on 9 Sept. 1758. He was educated in the high school, receiving instruction from his father in mensuration and mathematics; and he studied art in the Trustees' Academy under Alexander Runciman, having been apprenticed to Crichton, a coachbuilder, by whom he was employed in painting arms and decorations upon the panels of carriages. His work of this kind attracted the notice of Allan Ramsay the portrait-painter, while he was on a visit to Edinburgh, and he induced Crichton to transfer to himself the indentures of his apprentice. Removing to London, the youth was now employed upon the subordinate portions of Ramsay's portraits, and he diligently profited by the study of a fine collection of drawings by the old masters which the artist possessed.

In 1778 Nasmyth returned to Edinburgh and established himself as a portrait-painter. His works were usually cabinet-sized full-lengths, frequently family groups, and introducing landscape backgrounds and views of the mansions of the sitters. One of his best subjects of this kind is his group of Professor Dugald Stewart with his first wife and their child; and other examples are in the possession of the Earls of Minto and

Rosebery. He had already begun to manifest that interest in science which distinguished him through life. His pencil was of much service to Patrick Miller [q. v.] of Dalswinton in connection with his mechanical inventions, and he was present on 14 Oct. 1788 when Symington and Miller first applied steam power for propelling a vessel on Dalswinton Lake; his sketch of the boat is engraved in James Nasmyth's 'Autobiography.' From that volume we learn that Miller, as a reward for his aid, advanced a sum of 500*l.* to enable the artist to visit Italy. He left in the end of 1782, visited Rome, Florence, Bologna, and Padua, and returned to Edinburgh in the end of 1784 with increased skill and many studies and sketches from nature. On 3 Jan. 1786 he married Barbara Foulis, daughter of William Foulis of Woodhall and Colinton, and sister of Sir James Foulis, seventh baronet of Woodhall.

He was introduced by Miller to Robert Burns, and in 1787 executed his celebrated cabinet-sized bust portrait of the poet, which he presented to Mrs. Burns. This portrait was bequeathed by her son, Colonel William Burns, to the National Gallery of Scotland. It was engraved in stipple by John Beugo, with the advantage of three sittings from the life, for the first Edinburgh edition of the 'Poems,' 1787, and the plate was repeatedly used in subsequent editions. There are various other engravings from this picture, the best being the mezzotint, on the scale of the original, executed by William Walker and Samuel Cousins in 1830, of which the painter stated that 'it conveys a more true and lively remembrance of Burns than my own picture does.' Nasmyth made two replicas of this portrait. One is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, the other in the possession of the Misses Cathcart of Auchendrane, Ayrshire. Nasmyth became intimate with the poet, and frequently accompanied him in his walks in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. On one of these occasions he executed a small full-length pencil sketch, formerly in the collection of Dr. David Laing, which served as the basis of a cabinet-sized full-length in oils, which he painted, apparently about 1827, 'to enable him to leave his record in this way of the general personal appearance of Burns, as well as his style of dress.' This picture is deposited by its owner, Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, in the National Gallery of Scotland. Its subject was engraved in line by W. Miller, with alterations in the background, in Lockhart's 'Life of Burns,' 1828.

Nasmyth's liberal views in politics having alienated his aristocratic patrons, his employment as a portrait-painter declined, and he finally restricted himself to landscape subjects, modelling his style chiefly upon the Dutch masters. His work of this class is admirably represented in the National Gallery by a large view of Stirling Castle, and, less adequately, in the National Gallery of Scotland by a smaller view of Stirling. Among other works, he painted the stock scenery of the Theatre Royal, Glasgow, which greatly impressed David Roberts in his youth, produced in 1820 the scenery for 'The Heart of Midlothian' in the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, and published in 1822 a series of views of places described by the author of 'Waverley.' He was an original member of the Society of Associated Artists, Edinburgh, contributing to their exhibitions 1808–14. He exhibited in the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, 1821–30, appearing as an associate of the body in 1825, and receiving an annuity from the directors in 1828; and he exhibited from 1830 to 1840 in the Royal Scottish Academy, of which he became an honorary member in 1834. He was a member of the Society of British Artists, London, and exhibited in their rooms, and in the Royal Academy and the British Institution between 1807 and 1839.

He devoted considerable attention to architecture, designing the Dean Bridge, Edinburgh, and the Temple to Hygeia at St. Bernard's Well, Water of Leith, submitting a design for the Nelson Monument, Calton Hill, and affording so many valuable suggestions regarding the laying out of the New Town of Edinburgh, that the magistrates presented him with a sum of 200*l.*, with a complimentary letter addressed 'Alexander Nasmyth, architect.' Most of the illustrations in the essay 'On the Origin of Gothic Architecture,' by Sir James Hall of Dunglass, are from his pencil. Nasmyth was also much employed by the Duke of Athol and others regarding the laying out of parks and ornamental grounds. In construction his most important discovery was the 'bow-and-string bridge,' which he invented about 1794, and which has been much used for spanning wide spaces, as in the Charing Cross and Birmingham stations. His drawings of this bridge, dated 1796, are reproduced in James Nasmyth's 'Autobiography.' He died in Edinburgh 10 April 1840.

In addition to his sons, Patrick [q. v.] and James [q. v.], Nasmyth had six daughters, all known as artists—Jane, born in 1778, Barbara in 1790, Margaret in 1791, Elizabeth in 1793, Anne in 1798, and Charlotte in 1804. They contributed to the chief exhibitions in Edin-

burgh, London, and Manchester, and aided their father in the art classes held in his house, 47 York Place. Elizabeth Nasmyth married Daniel Terry the actor about 1821, and her second husband was Charles Richardson [q. v.], author of the well-known dictionary. A collection of 155 works by Nasmyth, his son Patrick, and his six daughters, was brought to the hammer in Tait's Saleroom, Edinburgh, on 13 May 1840.

The portraits of Nasmyth are: (1) an oil-sketch of him as a youth by Philip Reinagle, R.A., engraved in James Nasmyth's 'Autobiography,' from the original in the author's possession; (2) an admirable dry-point by Andrew Geddes, A.R.A.; (3) a water-colour by William Nicholson, R.S.A., reproduced in a very scarce mezzotint by Edward Burton; (4) a cameo by Samuel Joseph, R.S.A., engraved in James Nasmyth's 'Autobiography.' He is also included in a picture of the Edinburgh Dilettanti Club by Sir William Allan, P.R.S.A., which was acquired by Mr. Horrocks of Preston.

[James Nasmyth's Autobiography, London, 1883; Wilkie and Geddes's Etchings, Edinburgh, 1875; Chambers's Life and Works of Burns, 1891, ii. 31, iv. 161; Art Journal, vol. xxxiv. 1882; Redgrave's Dict. of Engl. Artists, London, 1878; Catalogues of Exhibitions, &c., mentioned above.]

J. M. G.

NASMYTH, CHARLES (1826–1861), major, 'defender of Silistria,' eldest son of Robert Nasmyth, fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, was born in Edinburgh in 1826. He entered the East India Company's military seminary at Addiscombe in 1843, and subsequently was appointed direct to the Bombay artillery, in which he became a second lieutenant 12 Dec. 1845 and first lieutenant 4 Feb. 1850. Having lost his health in Guzerat, he went on sick leave to Europe in 1853, and was recommended to try the Mediterranean. From Malta he visited Constantinople, and was sent to Omar Pasha's camp at Shumla as 'Times' correspondent. He visited the Dobruscha after it had been vacated by the Turks, and furnished some valuable information respecting the state of the country to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe [see CANNING, STRATFORD]. His letters in the 'Times' attracted a good deal of notice, and he was sent on by that paper to Silistria, which he reached before it was invested by the Russians, on 28 March 1854. Nasmyth and another plucky, light-hearted young English officer, Captain James Armar Butler [q. v.], attained a wonderful ascendency over the Turkish garrison, and were the life and soul of the famous defence, which ended with the Russians being compelled to raise the siege, on 22 June 1854. The defence gave the first check to the Russians, and probably saved the allies from a campaign amidst the marshes of the Danube. Nasmyth received the thanks of the British and Turkish governments and Turkish gold medals for the Danube campaign and the defence of Silistria, and was voted the freedom of his native city. He returned to Constantinople in broken health and having lost all his belongings. He was transferred from the East India Company's to the royal army, receiving an unattached company 15 Sept. 1854, and a brevet majority the same day 'for his distinguished services at the defence of Silistria.' He was present with the headquarters staff at the Alma and the siege of Sevastapol (medal and clasp), and in 1855 was appointed assistant adjutant-general of the Kilkenny district, and was afterwards brigade-major at the Curragh camp, and brigade-major and deputy-assistant adjutant-general in Dublin. His infirm health suggested a change to a southern climate, and he was transferred to New South Wales, as brigade-major at Sydney. He was invalided to Europe at the end of 1859, and, after long suffering, died at Pau, Basses-Pyrénées, France, 2 June 1861, aged 35.

Kinglake, who knew him in the Crimea, wrote of him as 'a man of quiet and gentle manners and so free from vanity—so free from all idea of self-gratulation—that it seemed as though he were unconscious of having stood as he did in the path of the Czar and had really omitted to think of the share which he had had in changing the face of events. He had gone to Silistria for the "Times," and naturally the lustre of his achievement was in some degree shed on the keen and watchful company, which had the foresight to send him at the right moment into the midst of events on which the fate of Russia was hanging' (KINGLAKE, revised edit. ii. 245).

[For the defence of Silistria see Nasmyth's letters in the Times, April to June 1854; Annual Reg. 1854, [267] and 103; Fraser's Magazine, December 1854; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, rev. edit. vol. ii. passim; see also East India Registers, 1846–53; Hart's Army List, 1860; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 92.]

H. M. C.

NASMYTH or NAESMITH, SIR JAMES (*d.* 1720), lawyer, was the son of John Nasmyth and his wife, Isabella, daughter of Sir James Murray [q.v.] of Philiphaugh. He was admitted advocate in 1684, and became a successful lawyer, known by the sobriquet of the 'De'il o' Dawick.' He acquired the estate of Dawick from the last of the Veitch

family. He had a crown charter of the barony of Dawick in 1703, ratified in parliament in 1705. He was created a baronet of Scotland on 31 July 1706, and died in July 1720. He married three times: first, Jane Stewart, widow of Sir Ludovic Gordon, bart., of Gordonstoun, Elgin; secondly, Janet, daughter of Sir William Murray of Stanhope, Peeblesshire; and, thirdly, Barbara (*d.* 1768), daughter of Andrew Pringle of Clifton, Roxburghshire.

His eldest son James (*d.* 1779), by his first wife, succeeded him, and appears to have attained some note in his day as a botanist, having studied under Linnæus in Sweden. He is said to have made extensive collections, and to have been among the first in Scotland to plant birch and silver firs. The genus *Nasmythia* (= *Eriocaulon*) was most probably named in his honour by Hudson (1778). He was member of parliament for Peeblesshire from 1730 to 1741, and died on 4 Feb. 1779. He had married Jean, daughter of Thomas Keith.

[Burke's Peerage; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Hudson's Flora Anglica, 2nd ed. 1778.]

B. B. W.

NASMYTH, JAMES (1808–1890), engineer, son of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], artist, and of his wife Barbara Foulis, was born at 47 York Place, Edinburgh, on 19 Aug. 1808. After being for a short time under a private tutor he was sent to the Edinburgh high school, which he left in 1820 to pursue his studies at private classes. His education seems to have been acquired in a very desultory way, much of his spare time being spent in a large iron-foundry owned by the father of one of his schoolfellows, or in the chemical laboratory of another school friend. His father taught him drawing, in which he attained great proficiency. By the age of seventeen he had acquired so much skill in handling tools that he was able to construct a small steam-engine, which he used for the purpose of grinding his father's colours. He also made models of steam-engines to illustrate the lectures given at mechanics' institutions. The making of one of these models brought him into communication with Professor Leslie, of the Edinburgh University, who gave him a free ticket for his lectures on natural philosophy. In 1821 he became a student at the Edinburgh school of arts, and, his model-making business proving very remunerative, he was able to attend some of the classes at the university. When only nineteen he was commissioned by the Scottish Society of Arts to build a steam-carriage capable of carrying half a dozen persons. This was successfully accomplished, and in 1827–8 it was tried many times on the roads in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. Hearing from some of his acquaintances of the fame of Henry Maudslay [q. v.], he determined to seek employment with him at Lambeth, and in May 1829 he became assistant to Maudslay in his private workshop. On Maudslay's death, in February 1831, he passed into the service of Joshua Field, Maudslay's partner, with whom he remained until the following August. Nasmyth's engagement with Maudslay was of great service to him, and he always spoke in the highest terms of his 'dear old master.'

Returning to Edinburgh, he spent a couple of years in making a stock of tools and machines, and at the same time he executed any small orders which came in his way. In 1834 he started in business on his own account in Dale Street, Manchester, his total capital amounting to only 63*l.* He received much help and encouragement from friends there, among others from the brothers Grant, the originals of the 'Brothers Cheeryble' of Dickens. His business increasing, he took a lease in 1836 of a plot of land, six acres in extent, at Patricroft, near Manchester, and commenced to lay the foundations of what eventually became the Bridgewater foundry. A few years afterwards he took into partnership Holbrook Gaskell; and the firm of Nasmyth & Gaskell acquired in time a very high reputation as constructors of machinery of all kinds, steam-engines, and especially of machine-tools, in which he made many improvements.

The invention with which Nasmyth's name is most closely associated, and of which he himself seems to have been most proud, is that of the steam-hammer. This was called forth in 1839 by an order for a large paddle-shaft for the Great Britain steamship, then being built at Bristol. He at once applied his mind to the question, and 'in little more than half an hour I had the whole contrivance in all its executant details before me, in a page of my scheme-book' (*Autobiography*, p. 240). A reduced photographic copy of the sketch, dated 24 Nov. 1839, is given in his 'Autobiography.' There is probably no instance of an invention of equal importance being planned out with such rapidity. The paddle-shaft was eventually not required, the proprietors having decided to adopt the screw-propeller, and, as there was no inducement to go to the expense of making a steam-hammer, the matter remained in abeyance. The sketches seem to have been freely shown, and in 1840 they were seen by Schneider, the proprietor of the great ironworks at Creuzot, during a visit to Patricroft. He

appears to have immediately grasped the importance of the invention, and the information which he and his manager obtained was sufficient to enable them to construct a steam-hammer, which was set to work about 1841. Nasmyth first became aware of this in April 1842, when he saw his own hammer at work on the occasion of a chance visit to Creuzot. Upon his return to England he lost no time in securing his invention by taking out a patent (No. 9382, 9 June 1842), but Schneider had anticipated him in France by patenting the hammer in his own name on 19 April.

The first steam-hammer set up in this country was erected at Patricroft in the early part of 1843, and, after working for some time, it was sold to Muspratt & Sons of Newton-le-Willows for breaking stones (cf. Rowlandson, *History of the Steam Hammer*, Manchester, 1875, p. 9). The valves of the early hammers were worked by hand, and much time was spent in making the machine self-acting, so that immediately upon the delivery of the blow steam should be admitted below the piston to raise the hammer up again. This self-acting gear was patented by Nasmyth in 1843 (No. 9850), but the invention is claimed for Robert Wilson, one of the managers at Patricroft (op. cit. p. 6). Self-acting gear is now generally discarded, except in small hammers, where straightforward work is executed. Large hammers are now universally worked by hand, according to Nasmyth's original plan, the introduction of balanced valves giving the hammer-man perfect control, even over the most ponderous machines (*Pract. Mech. Journ.* July 1848 p. 77, November 1855 p. 174). The patent of 1843 contained a claim for the application of the invention as a pile-driver, and the first steam pile-driver was used in the Hamoaze in July 1845. In that year Napier took out a further patent for a special form of steam-hammer for working and dressing stone. So much was the machine in his mind that he designed a steam-engine in which the parts were arranged as in a steam-hammer, the cylinder being inverted. For this engine he received a prize medal at the exhibition of 1851, and the design has since been largely adopted for marine engines (cf. *Engineer*, 3 May 1867, p. 392).

Attempts have been made to deprive Nasmyth of the credit of the invention of the steam-hammer, and it has been pointed out that James Watt in his patent of 1784 (No. 1432), and William Deverell in 1806 (No. 2939), had both suggested a direct-acting steam-hammer. In 1871 Schneider gave evidence before a select committee of the House of Commons, in the course of which he stated that the first idea of a steam-hammer was due to his chief manager. Thereupon Nasmyth obtained leave to be heard by the committee for the purpose of placing his version of the matter before them. The question of priority is fully discussed in the 'Engineer,' 16 May 1890, p. 407. A working model of the hammer, with the self-acting gear, made at Patricroft, may be seen at South Kensington, together with an oil-painting by Nasmyth himself, representing the forging of a large shaft.

The fame of Nasmyth's great invention has tended to obscure his merits as a contriver of machine-tools. Though he was not the discoverer of what is known as the self-acting principle, in which the tool is held by an iron hand or vice while it is constrained to move in a definite direction by means of a slide, he saw very early in his career the importance of this principle. While in the employment of Maudslay he invented the nut-shaping machine, and in later years the Bridgewater foundry became famous for machine-tools of all kinds, of excellent workmanship and elegant design. He used to say that the artistic perception which he inherited from his father was of singular service to him. Many of these are figured and described in George Rennie's edition of Buchanan's 'Essays on Millwork' (1841), to which Nasmyth contributed a section on the introduction of the slide principle in tools and machines. Most of his workshop contrivances are included in the appendix to his 'Autobiography.' As far back as 1829 he invented a flexible shaft, consisting of a close-coiled spiral wire, for driving small drills. This has been re-invented several times since, and is now in general use by dentists as a supposed American contrivance. He seems also to have been the first to suggest the use of a submerged chain for towing boats on rivers and canals. He proposed the use of chilled cast-iron shot at a meeting of the British Association at Cambridge in 1862, some months before Palliser took out his patent in May 1863. Having been requested by Faraday to furnish some striking example of the power of machinery in overcoming resistance to penetration, he contrived a rough hydraulic punching-machine, by which he was enabled to punch a hole through a block of iron five inches thick. This was exhibited by Faraday at one of his lectures at the Royal Institution. Subsequently Nasmyth communicated his ideas to Sir Charles Fox, of Fox, Henderson, & Co., and a machine was constructed for punching by

hydraulic power the holes in the links of a chain bridge then being constructed by the firm.

From a very early age he took great interest in astronomy, and in 1827 he constructed with his own hands a very effective reflecting telescope of six inches diameter. His first appearance as a writer on the subject was in 1843, when he contributed a paper on the train of the great comet to the 'Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society' (v. 270). This was followed in 1846 by one on the telescopic appearance of the moon (*Mem. Royal Astron. Soc.* xv. 147). The instrument with which most of his work was done was a telescope with a speculum of twenty inches diameter, mounted on a turntable according to a plan of his own invention, the object being viewed through one of the trunnions, which was made hollow for that purpose. He devoted himself more particularly to a study of the moon's surface, and made a series of careful drawings, which he sent to the exhibition of 1851, and for which he received a prize medal. In 1874 he published, in conjunction with James Carpenter, an elaborate work under the title of 'The Moon considered as a Planet, a World, and a Satellite.' This work embodied the results of many years' observations, and its object was to give 'a rational explanation of the surface details of the moon which should be in accordance with the generally received theory of planetary formation.' The illustrations consist of photographs taken from carefully constructed models placed in strong sunlight, which give a better idea of the telescopic aspect of the moon than photographs taken direct. He was the first to observe in June 1860 a peculiar mottled appearance of the sun's surface, to which he gave the name of 'willow leaves,' but which other observers prefer to call 'rice grains.' He communicated an account of this phenomenon to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester in 1861 (*Memoirs*, 3rd ser. i. 407). The discovery attracted much attention at the time, and gave rise to considerable discussion; but no satisfactory explanation of the willow leaves has yet been propounded.

In 1856 he retired from business, and settled at Penshurst, Kent, where he purchased the house formerly belonging to F. R. Lee, R.A. This he named Hammerfield, from his 'hereditary regard for hammers, two broken hammer-shafts having been the crest of the family for hundreds of years.' He died at Bailey's Hotel, South Kensington, on 7 May 1890. Nasmyth married, on 16 June 1840, Miss Hartop, daughter of the manager of Earl Fitzwilliam's ironworks near Barnsley.

[James Nasmyth: an Autobiography, ed. Smiles, 1883; Griffin's Contemporary Biog. in Addit. MS. 28511, f. 212. A list of his scientific papers is given in the Royal Soc. Cat., and his various patents are described in the Engineer, 16 and 23 May 1890.] R. B. P.

NASMYTH, PATRICK (1787–1831), landscape-painter, born in Edinburgh on 7 Jan. 1787, was the eldest son of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.] the painter, and his wife Barbara Foulis. He early displayed a turn for art, and was fond of playing truant from school in order that he might wander in the fields and sketch the scenes and objects that surrounded him. He received his earliest instruction in art from his father, and studied with immense care and industry, painting with his left hand after his right had been incapacitated by an injury received while on a sketching expedition with the elder Nasmyth. He also suffered from deafness, the result of an illness produced by sleeping in a damp bed when he was about seventeen years of age. From 1808 to 1814 he exhibited his works in the rooms of the Society of Associated Artists, Edinburgh; and he contributed to the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, 1821–8, and to the Scottish Academy in 1830 and 1831. In 1808 he removed to London, but he did not exhibit in the Royal Academy till 1811 (compare catalogues), when he was represented by a 'View of Loch Katrine,' and he afterwards contributed at intervals till 1830. In 1824 he became a foundation member of the Society of British Artists, with whom, as also in the British Institution, he exhibited during the rest of his life. His earliest productions dealt chiefly with Scottish landscape, but in the neighbourhood of London he found homely rustic scenes better suited to his brush. He delighted to render nature in her humbler aspects, painting hedgerow subjects with great care and delicacy, his favourite tree being the dwarfed oak. He also closely studied the Dutch landscape-painters, and imitated their manner with such success that he has been styled 'the English Hobbema,' so precise and spirited is his touch, so brilliant are the skies that appear above the low-toned fields and foliage in his pictures. In all monetary matters he was singularly careless, and he seems to have fallen into habits of dissipation which undermined his constitution. While recovering from an attack of influenza he caught a chill as he was sketching a group of pollard willows on the Thames; and he died at Lambeth on 17 Aug. 1831, propped up in bed at his own request, that he might witness

a thunderstorm that was then raging. He was buried in St. Mary's Church, where the Scottish artists in London erected a stone over his grave. Patrick Nasmyth is one of the characters 'brought upon the scene as sketches from the life' in John Burnet's 'Progress of the Painter' (London, 1854). Since his death the reputation of his works has greatly increased. One of the finest, 'Haselmere,' sold for 1,300 guineas at Christie's in 1892, and his 'Turner's Hill, East Grinstead,' realised 987*l.* at Christie's in 1886. He is represented in the National Gallery by five works, in the South Kensington Museum by three, and in the National Gallery of Scotland by one. His portrait, a chalk drawing by William Bewick, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[James Nasmyth's Autobiography, London, 1883; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, London, 1878; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Catalogues of Exhibitions, &c., mentioned above; Academy, 29 May 1886; Scotsman, 20 June 1892. His name is duly entered as 'Patrick' in the City of Edinburgh Baptism Register, 6 Feb. 1787, though he appears as 'Peter Nasmyth' in some of the catalogues of the Society of Associated Artists and of the Royal Institution of Edinburgh.]

J. M. G.

NASSAU, GEORGE RICHARD SAVAGE (1756–1823), bibliophile, born on 5 Sept. 1756, was second son of the Hon. Richard Savage Nassau, who was second son of Frederic, third earl of Rochford. His mother, Anne, was only daughter and heiress of Edward Spencer of Rendlesham, Suffolk, and widow of James, third duke of Hamilton. Under the will of Sir John Fitch Barker of Grimston Hall, Trimley St. Martin, Suffolk, who died on 3 Jan. 1766, he inherited considerable possessions. In 1805 he served as high sheriff for Suffolk. He died in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 18 Aug. 1823, from the effects of a paralytic seizure, and was buried in Easton Church, Suffolk, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Nassau was a man of considerable attainments and culture. His literary tastes found gratification in the formation of a fine library, rich in emblem books, early English poetry, the drama, topography, and history. In the two latter departments his collection comprised many large-paper copies, which were extra-illustrated by the insertion of numerous drawings, prints, and portraits, and were accompanied by rare historical tracts. For the history of Suffolk he made extensive collections, both printed and manuscript, which he enriched by a profusion of portraits and engravings. He likewise employed the pencils of Rooker, Hearne, and Byrne, and many Suffolk artists, particularly Gainsborough, Frost, and Johnson, to depict the most striking scenes and objects in his favourite county. Of this remarkable library only the volumes of Suffolk manuscripts, thirty in number, were reserved for the library of the family mansion at Easton. The bulk was sold by Evans in 1824 in two parts, the first on 16 Feb. and eleven following days, and the second on 8 March and seven following days. The catalogue contained 4,264 lots, and the whole collection realised the sum of 8,500*l.* A few of the most remarkable articles of Nassau's library are noticed in Adam Clarke's 'Repertorium Bibliographicum.'

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 327.] G. G.

NASSAU, HENRY, Count and Lord of Auverquerque (1641–1708), general, born in 1641, was third son of Louis, count of Nassau (illegitimate son of Maurice, prince of Orange, grand-uncle of William III, king of England), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Count de Horn. Henry accompanied William, prince of Orange, on his visit to Oxford in 1670, and received from the university the degree of D.C.L. (20 Dec.) He attended William with great devotion during his illness in the spring of 1675, and saved his life at the risk of his own at the battle of Mons, 13 Aug. (N.S.) 1678. In recognition of this service he was presented by the States-General with a gold-hilted sword, a gold inlaid pair of pistols, and a pair of gold horse-buckles. He came to England in 1685 as William's special envoy to congratulate James II on his accession, attended William to England in 1688 as captain of his bodyguard, was appointed in February 1688–9 his master of the horse, and the same year was naturalised by act of parliament. He fought at the battle of the Boyne, 1 July 1690, and afterwards occupied Dublin with nine troops of horse, and served at Limerick. Advanced to the rank of major-general 16 March 1690–1, he served in the subsequent campaign in Flanders, and distinguished himself by the gallant manner in which he rescued the remains of Mackay's division at the battle of Steinkirk, July 1692.

In February 1692–3 he was appointed deputy stadtholder, and in the summer of 1697 was promoted to the rank of general in the English army. William on his deathbed thanked him for his long and faithful services. In command of the Dutch forces, with the rank of field-marshal, he co-operated with Marlborough, whose entire confidence he enjoyed, in the earlier campaigns of the

war of the Spanish succession, and died in the camp before Lille on 17 Oct. (N.S.) 1708. He was buried at Owerkerk (Auverquerque) in Zealand, of which place he was lord.

Nassau married Isabella van Aersen, daughter of Cornelius, lord of Sommelsdyck and Plaata, who survived him, and died in January 1720. By her Nassau had issue five sons, the eldest of whom died in his lifetime, and one daughter. Nassau's only daughter, Isabella, became in 1691 the second wife of Charles Grenville, lord Lansdowne, afterwards second Earl of Bath. His second son, Henry (*d.* 1754), was raised to the peerage by letters patent of 24 Dec. 1698, by the titles of Baron Alford, Viscount of Boston, and Earl of Grantham. He married Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Butler, styled Earl of Ossory, by whom he had issue two sons, who died without issue, and three daughters, of whom the youngest, Henrietta, married, on 27 June 1732, William, second earl Cowper.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 324; Harris's Life of William III, 1749, p. 60; Harl. Misc. ii. 211; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. i. 115, 116 *n.*; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, ii. 115; Fox's Hist. of the Early Part of the Reign of James II, App. p. xl et seq.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 381, 7th Rep. App. p. 759, 10th Rep. App. v. 130 et seq., 11th Rep. App. v. 178; Dean Davies's Journ. (Camd. Soc.) p. 144; Grimblot's Letters of William III and Louis XIV, i. 323, 427, ii. 236; Burnet's Own Time, fol., ii. 78, 303, 381; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Coxe's Marlborough, ii. 556–8; Carte's Ormonde, ii. 507; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary (1728), p. 6; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iv. 525; Commons' Journ. x. 130; Lords' Journ. xvi. 357; Groen Van Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison d'Orange-Nassau, 2me série, v. 348, 350; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Imhof's Notitia S. Rom. German. Imp. Procer. (1699), l. v. c. 6, § 30; Eg. MS. 1707, f. 328; Kobus and Rivecourt's Biog. Handwoordenboek van Nederland; Van der Aa's Biog. Woordenboek der Nederlanden; Peerage of England, 1710, 'Grantham;' and Complete Peerage, 1892, 'Grantham.']

J. M. R.

NASSYNGTON, WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1375?), translator, probably came from Nassington in Northamptonshire, and is described as proctor in the ecclesiastical court of York. That he lived in the north of England is proved by the dialect in which his work is written, but his date has been very variously given. Warton puts him as late as 1480; but as the transcript of his work in the Royal MSS. is dated 1418, it is almost certain that he lived in the latter half of the fourteenth century. He is probably distinct from the William of Nassynton who is mentioned in 1355 in connection with the church of St. Peter, Exeter (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, ii. 190 *b*). Nassyngton's one claim to remembrance is his translation into English verse of a 'Treatise on the Trinity and Unity, with a Declaration of God's Works and of the Passion of Jesus Christ,' written in Latin by one John of Waldeby or Waldly, who had studied in the Augustinian convent at Oxford, and became provincial of the Austin Friars in England. The 'Myrrour of Life,' sometimes attributed to Richard Rolle [q. v.] of Hampole, is identical with Nassyngton's translation. Three manuscript copies of it are in the British Museum, viz. Reg. MS. 17. C. viii, Additional MS. 22558, and Additional MS. 22283, ff. 33–61; two are in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, viz. Rawlinson MSS. 884 and 890; another, said by Warton to be in the library of Lincoln Cathedral, is really a different work. The British Museum MSS. show some variation at the end of the work, and Additional MS. 22283 is imperfect, lacking about 950 lines at the beginning. Additional MS. 22558, which appears to be the most complete, contains nearly fifteen thousand lines. It begins with a commentary on the Lord's Prayer, and ends with the Beatitudes. The sentences from the Lord's Prayer are worked in in Latin, but the commentary is in English, and in Additional MS. 22283 the Latin sentences only appear in the margin. The authorship is determined by the concluding lines, which ask for prayers

> For Friere Johan saule of Waldly,
> That fast studyd day and nyght,
> And made this tale in Latyn right.
> Prayer also w^t^ deuocion
> For William saule of Nassynetone.

[Manuscript works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Tanner's Bibl. Anglo-Hibernica; Warton's English Poets, ii. 367–8; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, pp. 91–2; Cox's Cat. Codicum in Bibl. Bodl.; Morley's English Writers, ii. 442; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 169.]

A. F. P.

NATARES or NATURES, EDMUND (*d.* 1549), master of Clare Hall, Cambridge, born in Richmondshire (Yorkshire), was admitted probably to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, about 1496. He graduated B.A. in 1500, M.A., by special grace, 1502, B.D. 1509, and D.D. 1516. He became a fellow of Catharine Hall, and in 1507 was one of the proctors for the university. Seven years later, 20 Oct. 1514, he was elected master of Clare Hall, and held that post till his resignation (libera cassatio) in 1530. During his mastership the master's chamber and the college treasury were burned down (1521). The whole buildings now belonging to the master were erected four years later at Natares's

expense (*Clare Coll. MSS.*; see Willis and Clark, i. 79). During these years he was four times vice-chancellor of the university, 1518, 1521, 1526–7; and in this capacity he presided at the preliminary trial for heresy of Robert Barnes [q. v.] for his sermon preached on 24 Dec. 1525, at St. Edward's Church (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, i. 314, seq.) Foxe styles 'Dr. Notaries' a rank enemy to Christ, and one of those who railed against Master Latimer.

In 1517 he became rector of Weston Colville, Cambridgeshire, and on 26 June 1522 was presented at Winchester to the rectory of Middleton-upon-Tees, Durham, void by the death of John Palswell (*State Papers*, 14 Henry VIII, 2356). In August of the same year he was included in a list of twenty people appointed to be surveyors in survivorship of mines in Devonshire and Cornwall (*ib.* pp. 24, 82). Natares's successor (William Bell) in the Middleton-upon-Tees rectory was instituted in 1549, 'post mortem Natres.' 'He gave an estate or money to Clare Hall for an annual sermon at Weston Colville (Cooper).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses quotes manuscript authorities; Le Neve's Fasti; Latimer's Works, ii. xii. (Parker Society); Robert Barnes's Supplication to Henry VIII, 1534; Willis and Clark's Architect. Hist. of Cambridge; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, i. 314 seq.; State Papers, Henry VIII; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v. 415, vii. 451; Hutchinson's Durham, iii. 278; extract from MS. register at Clare College, communicated by the Rev. the Master of Clare College, Cambridge; information from the Rev. John Milner, rector of Middleton-in-Teesdale, and the Rev. the Master of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge.]

W. A. S.

NATHALAN or **NAUCHLAN** (*d.* 452?), Scottish saint, said to have been born at Tullich, Aberdeenshire, was well educated as a member of a noble family, but devoted himself wholly to divine contemplation, and adopted agriculture as an occupation best suited to this object. During a famine he distributed all the grain he had accumulated, and there being none left to sow the fields with, he sowed them with sand, which resulted in a plentiful and varied grain-crop. Subsequently, as a penance for murmuring against God, he bound his hand and leg together with a lock and iron chain, and threw the key into the Dee, with a vow not to release himself until he had visited Rome. Arrived there, he found the rusty key inside a fish he had bought, and the pope thereupon made him a bishop. Returning in his old age to Scotland, he founded the churches of Bothelney (now Meldrum), Collie (now Cowie), and Tullich, where he died and was buried. He is the patron saint of the churches he founded. At the old kirk of Bothelney is Naughlan's Well, and his name is preserved in Kilnaughlan in Islay, and by the fishermen of Cowie in the rhyme—

> Atween the kirk and the kirk-ford
> There lies Saint Nauchlan's hoard.

Dempster (*Hist. Eccles. Scot.* Bannatyne Club, ii. 504) attributes to Nathalan five treatises, none of which are extant.

According to Adam King's 'Kalendar' (given in Forbes, *Scottish Saints*, p. 141), Nathalan died on 8 Jan. 452; but Skene, Forbes, and O'Hanlon have identified him with Nechtanan or Nectani, an Irish saint, who appears in the 'Felire' of Oengus as 'Nechtan from the East, from Alba,' and is said to have been a disciple of St. Patrick (*Tripartite Life*, Rolls Ser. ii. 506), became abbot of Dungeimhin or Dungiven, and died in 677 according to the Four Masters, or 679 according to the 'Annals of Tighearnach.' But there were no less than four Irish saints of this name, and their chronology is very confused.

[O'Hanlon's Irish Saints, i. 127–30; Forbes's Kalendars of Scottish Saints, pp. 141, 417–19; Dempster's Historia Eccles. Gentis Scotorum (Bannatyne Club), ii. 504; Skene's Celtic Scotland, ii. 170; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum; Tripartite Life of St. Patrick; Dict. of Christian Biog.; Chambers's Days, i. 73.] A. F. P.

NATHAN, ISAAC (1791?–1864), musical composer, teacher of singing, and author, was born at Canterbury, Kent, about 1791, of Jewish parents. Being by them intended for the Hebrew priesthood, he was sent early in life to Cambridge to study Hebrew, German, and Chaldean, in all of which he made rapid progress, with one Lyon, a teacher of Hebrew in the university; but in his leisure he diligently practised the violin, and showed such uncommon aptitude for music that his parents were persuaded to give their consent to his abandoning the study of theology for that of music. With this object, Nathan was taken away from Cambridge and articled in London to Domenico Corri (1746–1825), the Italian composer and teacher. Under Corri's guidance Nathan advanced rapidly. Eight months after the apprenticeship began the young composer wrote and published his first song, 'Infant Love.' There followed in quick succession more works in the same style, the best of which was 'The Sorrows of Absence.'

About 1812 Nathan was introduced by

Douglas Kinnaird [q. v.] to Lord Byron, and thus commenced a friendship which was only dissolved by the death of the poet. At Kinnaird's suggestion Byron wrote the 'Hebrew Melodies' for Nathan to set to music, and Nathan subsequently bought the copyright of the work. He intended to publish the 'Melodies' by subscription, and Braham, on putting his name down for two copies, suggested that he should aid in their arrangement, and sing them in public. Accordingly the title-page of the first edition, published in 1815, stated that the music was newly arranged, harmonised, and revised by I. Nathan and J. Braham. But Braham's engagements did not allow him to share actively in the undertaking, and in later editions his name was withdrawn (cf. Pref. to 1829 ed.) The melodies were mainly 'a selection from the favourite airs sung in the religious ceremonies of the Jews' (cf. Nathan's 'Fugitive Pieces,' Pref. p. ix, ed. 1829 p. 144; cf. advertisement by Byron in his collected works, London, 1821). Lady Caroline Lamb [q.v.] was also among Nathan's friends, and wrote verses for him to set to music. In 1829 he published 'Fugitive Pieces and Reminiscences of Lord Byron . . . together with his Lordship's Autograph; also some original Poetry, Letters, and Recollections of Lady Caroline Lamb.' Despite Nathan's claim to long intimacy with Byron, Moore avoids mention of him in his 'Life' of the poet. A note affixed to the earlier editions of Byron's works stated that the poet never 'alludes to his share in the melodies with complacency, and that Mr. Moore, having on one occasion rallied him a little on the manner in which some of them had been set to music, received the reply, "Sunburn Nathan! Why do you always twit me with his Ebrew nasalities? Have I not already told you it was all Kinnaird's doing and my own exquisite facility of temper?"' (see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. 1884, ix. 71). Nathan's 'Fugitive Pieces' gave him a wide reputation, but the success of the volume was not sufficient to keep him out of financial difficulties. He contracted a large number of debts, was compelled to quit London, and for a time lived in retirement in the west of England and in Wales. On returning to London he was advised to appear on the stage in an attempt to satisfy his creditors. He accordingly made his début in the part of Henry Bertram in Bishop's opera, 'Guy Mannering,' at Covent Garden about 1816. His voice was, however, too small in compass and strength to admit of this being an entirely successful experiment, though his method was declared by competent judges to have been decidedly good. As his next resource he essayed opera writing, and several operas, pantomimes, and melodramas of his composition were produced at Covent Garden and Drury Lane Theatres, one or two of which obtained a certain amount of favour. Among them may be mentioned 'Sweethearts and Wives,' a comedy with music by Nathan and libretto by James Kenney [q. v.], which ran for upwards of fifty nights after its production at the Haymarket Theatre on 7 July 1823. It included two of Nathan's most popular songs, 'Why are you wandering here?' and 'I'll not be a maiden forsaken.' Nathan's comic opera, 'The Alcaid, or the Secrets of Office,' the words also by Kenney, was produced at the Haymarket on 10 Aug. 1824. Nathan's musical farce, 'The Illustrious Stranger, or Married and Buried,' the words written for Liston by Kenney, was first given at Drury Lane in October 1827 (see *Cat. Sacred Harmonic Soc. Library*, 1872, p. 95).

In 1823 Nathan published 'Musurgia Vocalis: an Essay on the History and Theory of Music, and on the Qualities, Capabilities, and Management of the Human Voice, with an Appendix on Hebrew Music' (London, 4to), which he dedicated to George IV. The issue of an enlarged edition was begun in 1836, but of this only the first volume seems to have appeared. Contemporary critics considered the work excellent (see *Monthly Review*, June 1823; *Quart. Mus. Rev.* vol. xix.; *Révue Encyclopédique*, p. 156, October 1823; *La Belle Assemblée*, July 1823). Nathan also gave to the world a 'Life of Mme. Malibran de Beriot, interspersed with original Anecdotes and critical Remarks on her Musical Powers' (1st and 3rd ed. London, 1836, 12mo). He was appointed musical historian to George IV, and instructor in music to the Princess Charlotte of Wales.

In 1841 Nathan emigrated to Australia, because, it is said, of his failure to obtain from Lord Melbourne's ministry recognition of a claim for 2,326*l.* on account, he asserted, of work done and money expended in the service of the crown. The precise nature of the work is not stated by Nathan, but his treatment at the hands of the 'Melbournitish Ministry' weighed heavily upon him. The odd 326*l.* was paid him, but the remaining sum was disallowed (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ix. 355). The matter is fully dealt with by Nathan in 'The Southern Euphrosyne,' pp. 161–7, though again the precise nature of the business is omitted. He first took up his abode in Sydney at 105 Hunter Street, but later removed to Randwick, a suburb of that city; and there, and indeed in the entire colony, he did a great deal to benefit church

music and choral societies. In 1846 he published simultaneously in Sydney and in London 'The Southern Euphrosyne and Australian Miscellany, containing Oriental Moral Tales, original Anecdotes, Poetry, and Music; an historical Sketch with Examples of the Native Aboriginal Melodies put into modern Rhythm, and harmonised as Solos, Quartets, &c., together with several other vocal Pieces arranged to a Pianoforte Accompaniment by the Editor and sole Proprietor, Isaac Nathan.' He also frequently lectured in Sydney on the theory and practice of music. The first, second, and third of a series of lectures delivered at Sydney Proprietary College were published in that city in 1846.

While resident at Randwick, where he named his house after Byron, he took great interest in the Asylum for Destitute Children, for whose benefit he arranged in 1859 a monster concert at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Sydney. He subsequently went to live at 442 Pitt Street. He was killed in Pitt Street, 'in descending from a tramcar,' on 15 Jan. 1864. He was in his seventy-fourth year. His last composition was a piece entitled 'A Song of Freedom,' a copy of which was sent, through Sir John Young, to the Queen. Nathan's remains were interred on 17 Jan. 1864 in the cemetery at Camperdown (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 19 Jan. 1864). He was twice married, and left a number of children. One son, Charles, was a F.R.C.S., enjoyed a wide reputation as a surgeon, and died in September 1872. Another son, Robert, was an officer in the New South Wales regular artillery, and aide-de-camp to the governor, Lord Augustus Loftus.

In the music catalogue of the British Museum no less than twelve pages are devoted to Nathan's compositions and literary works, all of which savour strongly of the dilettante. Of those not hitherto mentioned the best are: 1. A national song, 'God save the Regent,' poem by J. J. Stockdale (London, fol. 1818). 2. 'Long live our Monarch,' for solo, chorus, and orchestra (London, fol. 1830).

[Authorities cited above; also Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 494, ix. 71, 137, 178, 197, 355; Cat. Anglo-Jewish Hist. Exhib.; Letters from Byron to Moore, 22 Feb. 1815; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. 1870, Philadelphia; Georgian Era, iv. 281; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates, 1879, p. 150; Jewish Chronicle, 25 March 1864.] R. H. L.

NATTER, LORENZ (1705–1763), gem-engraver and medallist, was born 21 March 1705 at Biberach in Suabia (NATTER, *Treatise* &c., p. xxix). At his native place he for six years followed the business of a jeweller, and then worked for the same period in Switzerland, where he had relatives. At Berne he was taught by the seal-cutter Johann Rudolph Ochs [q. v.] He next went to study in Italy, and at Venice finally abandoned his jeweller's business and took to gem-engraving. His first productions were principally seals with coats of arms. On coming to Rome he was, he tells us (*ib.* p. xxviii), at once 'employed by the Chevalier Odam to copy the Venus of Mr. Vettori, to make a Danæ of it, and put the [supposed engraver's] name Aulus to it.' For this engraved stone, as well as for others copied by him from the antique, Natter found purchasers. Writing in 1754, he says that he is always willing to receive commissions to copy ancient gems, but declares that he never sold copies as originals. It is fair to notice that Natter's productions frequently bore a signature. His usual signature on gems is NATTEP or NATTHP. He also often signs ΥΔΡΟΣ or ΥΔΡΟΥ, a translation of the German word *natter*, a water-snake, and this was by some supposed to be an ancient Greek name. At Florence he was employed by Baron De Stosch, who doubtless was not scrupulous about disposing of Natter's imitations. Here also from 1732 to 1735 Natter was patronised by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, for whom he made a portrait of the Grand Duke himself, and one of Cardinal Albani. In 1733 he made at Florence a portrait-medal of Charles Sackville, earl of Middlesex (afterwards of Dorset). This is signed L. NATTER F. FLORENT. (HAWKINS, *Med. Illustr.* ii. 504; reverse, Harpocrates). In 1741 (or earlier) he came to England to work as a medallist and gem-engraver, bringing with him from Italy a collection of antique gems and sulphur casts. In 1743 he left England and visited, in company with Martin Tuscher of Nuremberg, Denmark, Sweden, and St. Petersburg. Christian VI, king of Denmark, gave him a room in his palace, where he worked at gem and die cutting for nearly a year. He was well paid, and presented by the king with a gold medal. Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, 'Natter') says that Natter visited Holland in 1746. Natter does not mention this visit, but he was certainly patronised by William IV of Orange and his family, and made for them portraits in intaglio and portrait-medals, the latter executed in 1751 (HAWKINS, *Med. Illustr.* ii. 663, 666). He returned to England in or before 1754, and appears to have remained here till the summer of 1762.

During Natter's two visits to England he was patronised by the royal family, and in

1741 made the medal 'Tribute to George II' (HAWKINS, op. cit. ii. 566, signed L. NATTER, and L. N.) He was much patronised by Sir Edward Walpole (H. WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 154) and by Thomas Hollis. He engraved two or three seals with the head of Sir Robert Walpole, and produced a medal (HAWKINS, op. cit. ii. 562, 567) of him with a bust from Rysbrach's model, and having on the reverse a statue of Cicero with the legend, 'Regit dictis animos.' This medal was engraved in 'The Medalist' (HAWKINS, u.s.), with the legend altered to 'Regit nummis animos.' Natter, when at Count Moltke's table in Denmark, mentioned this alteration, and some one suggested 'Regit nummis animos et nummis regitur ipse,' a motto which was afterwards engraved on the edge of some specimens of the medals, one of which is in the British Museum. For Hollis (who speaks of this artist as 'a worthy man') Natter engraved, for ten guineas, a seal with the head of Britannia, and also a cameo of 'Britannia Victrix,' with a head of Algernon Sydney on the reverse. He also engraved a portrait of Hollis in intaglio, and a head of Socrates in green jasper, which latter Hollis presented to Archbishop Secker in 1757 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* iii. 479–480). A portrait of Natter drawn by himself, 'exceeding like,' is mentioned in Hollis's 'Memoirs,' p. 183. Natter also worked for the Dukes of Devonshire and Marlborough, and drew up for the latter a catalogue of the Bessborough gems, which were incorporated with the Marlborough cabinet. This was published in 1761 as 'Catalogue des pierres gravées tant en relief qu'en creux de Mylord Comte de Bessborough,' London, 4to, with plates. On the title-page Natter is described as fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries of London. He projected, but did not carry out, a work on glyptography, called 'Museum Britannicum.' According to Ruding (*Annals of the Coinage*, i. 45), Natter was employed as engraver or assistant-engraver at the English mint at the beginning of the reign of George III, but he cannot be right in stating that he was so employed in the fourth year of this reign, i.e. 25 Oct. 1763—24 Oct. 1764. In the summer of 1762 Natter went in the exercise of his profession to St. Petersburg, and died there of asthma late in the autumn of 1763 (according to WALPOLE, *Anecdotes*, on 27 Dec.; according to *Allgemeine deutsche Biog.* on 27 Oct.)

Numerous gems engraved by Natter are described by Raspe in his 'Catalogue of the Tassie Collection.' Among these may be mentioned No. 1706, pl. xxv., 'Birth of Athena;' No. 9116, pl. li., 'Bust of Paris in Phrygian Cap,' apparently copied from a fine silver coin of Carthage (B. V. HEAD, *Guide to Coins of Ancients*, iii. C. 41); No. 11043, 'Head of Augustus;' No. 15787, onyx cameo with portrait of the Marchioness of Rockingham; Nos. 15785–6, cameos of the Marquis of Rockingham. Among Natter's best imitations of the antique was his copy of the Medusa, with the name Sosikles, at that time in the cabinet of Hemsterhuys, a correspondent of Natter's on glyptography (KING, *Antique Gems*, &c., p. xxviii). He also copied the 'Julia Titi of Evodus.' A description of his works preserved in the Imperial Cabinet at St. Petersburg is given in J. Bernouilli's 'Travels,' iv. 248. Natter's talents as a gem-engraver were warmly eulogised by Goethe (*Winckelmann und sein Jahrhundert*, ii. 100). H. K. Köhler (*Gesammelte Schrifte*, 1851, p. 119) remarks on his freedom from mannerism. Charles William King (*Antique Gems*, &c., i. 467), while calling him 'one of the greatest of the modern practitioners of the art,' considers that his works 'differ materially from the antique, particularly in the treatment of the hair' (*ib.* p. 436).

As a medallist Natter was decidedly skilful, though he produced comparatively few works. Natter published in 1754 'A Treatise on the Ancient Method of Engraving on Precious Stones compared with the Modern,' London, fol. This was also published in French in the same year ('Traité de la méthode antique de graver en pierres fines,' &c., folio). In this interesting treatise Natter gives from his own experience practical instructions in gem-engraving. He strongly advises beginners to copy from the antique. Godefrid Kraft of Danzig is mentioned by him as a pupil of his in the glyptic art.

Nagler and Bolzenthal (*Skizzen*, p. 251), followed in Hawkins's 'Medallic Illustrations,' give Natter's name as 'Johann Lorenz.' There seems no authority for the 'Johann;' Natter on his gems and medals and on the title-pages of his publications uses only the christian name 'Lorenz' (Laurent, Laurentius, &c.)

[Natter's writings; P. Beck's art. 'Natter' in Allgemeine deutsche Biographie; Hollis's Memoirs, pp. 81, 182–4; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; King's Antique Gems and Rings, and his Handbook of Engraved Gems; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 763, 764.] W. W.

NATTES, JOHN CLAUDE (1765?–1822), topographical draughtsman and water-colour painter, is stated to have been born in 1765, and to have been a pupil of Hugh

Primrose Deane, the Irish landscape-painter. Nattes worked as a topographical draughtsman, travelling all over Great Britain and also in France. His method of colouring causes his drawings to be ranked among the earliest examples of water-colour painting in this country, though there is little artistic merit in his productions. He published the following works, illustrated by himself: 'Hibernia Depicta,' 1802; 'Scotia Depicta,' 1804; 'Select Views of Bath, Bristol, Malvern, Cheltenham, and Weymouth,' 1805; 'Bath Illustrated,' 1806; 'Views of Versailles, Paris, and St. Denis,' 1809 (?). Other drawings of his were engraved for the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' the 'Copperplate Magazine,' and Howlett's 'Views in the County of Lincoln.' Nattes was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1782 to 1804. In the latter year he was one of the artists associated in the foundation of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours. He contributed to their exhibitions up to 1807, in which year he was convicted of having exhibited drawings that were not his own work. Nattes was therefore expelled from the society. He resumed exhibiting at the Royal Academy up to 1814, and died in London in 1822. He lived at No. 49 South Molton Street.

[Roget's History of the 'Old Water-Colour' Society; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

NAU, CLAUDE DE LA BOISSELIERE (*fl.* 1574–1605), secretary of Mary Queen of Scots, was descended from an old French family originally settled in Touraine, but subsequently in Paris under the patronage of the house of Guise. He was educated for the law, and for some time practised in the courts of parliament. After acting as secretary to the Cardinal of Lorraine, he entered the service of the king of France, by whom he was made counsellor and auditor of the Chambre des Comptes (M. DE LA CHENAYE-DESBOIS, *Dictionnaire de la Noblesse*, Paris, 1775, s.n.) On the death of Queen Mary's secretary Raullet, in 1574, he was, on the recommendation of the Cardinal of Lorraine, chosen to succeed him, and entered upon his duties in the spring of 1575. Mary was then a prisoner in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house at Sheffield. Besides succeeding to the secretarial duties of Raullet, he was entrusted with the management of the queen's accounts. He was also her confidant and adviser in all important matters of policy. He showed himself both zealous and able, but a letter to his brother in 1577 indicates also supreme devotion to his own personal interests. He advised his brother, for whom he was desirous to obtain the office of treasurer to the queen, whenever he talked to any of the king's servants about him, 'to always complain of my stay here, and that I am losing in this prison my best years, and the reward of my services and all hopes of advancement' (LEADER, *Captivity of Mary Stuart*, p. 397).

In 1579 Nau was sent by Mary on a mission to Scotland, the removal of Morton from the regency having aroused hopes that her cause might win the support of the new advisers of the king of Scots. On 17 June he presented himself at the castle of Edinburgh, desiring to speak with the master of Gray, but was refused an audience (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 23). He therefore, on the 19th, passed to Stirling; but as the communication sent by Mary to King James was merely addressed 'To our Son the Prince of Scotland,' the king, with the advice of the privy council, declared 'the said Franscheman unworthy of his Hienes presence or audience, and to deserve seveir puneisment for his presumptioun, meit to be execute presentlie upoun him war it nocht for the respect of his dearest suster, the Queene of England, and hir servand that accumpanyis him' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 186). He again undertook a mission to Scotland after the final fall of Morton, leaving Sheffield on 4 Dec. 1581 (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. p. 932), and returning again on 3 Dec. 1582 (*ib.* p. 935). In 1584, after long negotiations, he was permitted an interview with Elizabeth, chiefly to present complaints of the Scottish queen against Lady Shrewsbury (SADLER, *State Papers*, ii. passim). After a favourable reception he returned to Wingfield on 29 Dec.

Nau, aided by his subordinate, Curle, was supposed to be the chief agent in carrying on the correspondence with Anthony Babington [q. v.] in connection with the conspiracy against Elizabeth. Both were apprehended, along with Mary Queen of Scots, on 8 Aug. 1586. They were sent up to London, and were several times examined as to their knowledge of the plot. Nau was stated to have confessed that Mary wrote the letter to Babington with her own hand (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. p. 1010), and that he admitted her knowledge of the plot is substantially borne out by the report of the trial (evidence against Mary Queen of Scots in HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, i. 224–57); but he nevertheless, on 10 Sept., addressed a memorial to Elizabeth, in which he protested that Mary 'had no connection or concern with the designs of Babington and others' (LABANOFF, *Letters of Mary Stuart*, vii. 194–5). Mary asserted that Nau had been induced by threats of torture to

make untrue confessions against her. He seems to have ingeniously defended himself against the accusation of betraying her, by explaining that such confessions as he was induced to make were really more beneficial to her than absolute silence. The fact, however, that he received his liberty while she was condemned seems to indicate that with him the main consideration was his own safety. Nau sent certain papers to Mary from London in vindication of his conduct, and she forwarded them for examination to the Duke of Guise, who declared his conviction that the suspicions against Nau were not justified (manuscript in British Museum, Cottonian Library, Calig. D. fol. 89 *b*, quoted in Stevenson's preface to Nau, *Hist. of Mary Stewart*). The general impression among the friends of Mary was, however, that Nau had betrayed her. It was also stated that he had taken advantage of his opportunities, as manager of Mary's finance, to enrich himself; that when taken prisoner at Chartley, Staffordshire, twenty thousand livres, all in hard cash, were found in his wardrobe, together with thirty costly mantles; that when he crossed over to France he carried with him ten thousand livres, and that he had property in France amounting to one hundred thousand livres, all amassed within twelve years ('La Morte de la Royne d'Écosse,' in Jebb, *Collections*, ii. 661).

Nau was set at liberty about 7 Sept. 1587 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1581–90, p. 424), and immediately crossed over to France. On his return he was nominated councillor and intendant of finances, and on 1 July 1600 secretary in ordinary of the chamber of the king. By Henry IV he was ennobled by letters dated at Fontainebleau in May 1605. In the same year he visited England, when he addressed a memorial to James I in vindication of his conduct in reference to Mary Stuart.

By his wife, Anne du Jardin, Nau had a son, James, and three daughters, Claude, Martha, and Mary. During his residence at Chartley he vainly paid addresses, in 1586, to Bessie Pierrepoint, who was in attendance on the Queen of Scots (*ib.* Scott. Ser. passim).

A manuscript in the British Museum entitled 'An Historical Treatise concerning the Affairs of Scotland, chiefly in Vindication of Mary Queen of Scots' (Caligula B. iv. 94–129), was published by Joseph Stevenson, S.J., as the work of Nau, under the title 'History of Mary Stewart from the Murder of Riccio until her flight into England,' Edinburgh, 1883. Mr. Stevenson is of opinion that it was authoritatively the work of Mary herself. He also states that Nau seems to have intended to write an account of the royal house of Stuart from the accession of King Robert II to his own time, and that with that view 'he began his collections by translating into French the Latin history of Bishop Leslie' (MS. Cot. Vesp. Calig. xvi. fol. 41, from A.D. 1436 to 1454), to which 'he added a continuation, a few fragments of which remain.' Besides his skill as a financier, Nau had special linguistic qualifications for Mary's service, could read and speak English and Italian, and was also a specially good latinist. He was reputed to be 'quick spirited' and 'ready,' but given to ostentation (Sadler, *State Papers*, ii. 523).

[Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Hardwicke State Papers; Letters of Mary Stuart, ed. Labanoff; Sadler's State Papers; M. De La Chenaye-Desbois's Dictionnaire de La Noblesse, Paris, 1775; Stevenson's Preface to Nau's Hist. of Mary Stewart.] T. F. H.

NAUCHLAN (*d.* 452?), Scottish saint. [See Nathalan.]

NAUNTON, Sir ROBERT (1563–1635), politician, born at Alderton, Suffolk, in 1563, was eldest son of Henry Naunton of Alderton, by Elizabeth Ashby, and was grandson of William Naunton, whose wife Elizabeth was daughter of Sir Anthony Wingfield, K.G. Robert was educated at Cambridge, where he matriculated as a fellow-commoner of Trinity College. On 11 Nov. 1582 he was elected a scholar, graduating B.A. in the same year; he became on 2 Oct. 1585 a minor fellow, and on 15 March 1585–6 a major fellow, and proceeded M.A. soon afterwards. In 1589 Naunton accompanied his uncle William Ashby to Scotland, where Ashby was acting as English ambassador. Naunton seems to have carried messages between his uncle and the English government, and spent much of his time at court in London in July. He returned to Scotland in August; but Ashby died in the following January, and Naunton's connection with Scotland ceased. Settling again in Cambridge, he was elected a fellow of Trinity Hall in 1592, and was appointed public orator in 1594 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 614). Soon afterwards he attracted the attention of the Earl of Essex, who determined to fit him for a diplomatic appointment by sending him abroad to study continental politics and foreign languages. Essex obtained for him the position of travelling tutor to a youth named Vernon, and Naunton undertook, while he journeyed about Europe with his charge, to regularly send to Essex all the political intelligence he could scrape together. Writing to his patron from the Hague in November 1596, he complained that his

appointment combined the characteristics of a pedagogue and a spy, and he could not decide which office was 'the more odious or base, as well in their eyes with whom I live as in mine own' (*Harl. MS.* 288, f. 127). Early in 1597 Naunton was in Paris, and Essex genially endeavoured to remove his scruples. 'I read no man's writing' (Essex wrote to him) 'with more contentment, nor ever saw any man so much or so fast by any such-like improve himself. . . . The queen is every day more and more pleased with your letters.' In November, however, Naunton was still discontented, and begged a three years' release from his employment so that he might visit France and Italy, and return home through Germany. Such an experience, he argued, would the better fit him for future work in Essex's service at home (*ib.* 288, f. 128). It is probable that he obtained his request, and Essex's misfortunes doubtless prevented him from re-entering the earl's service. At any rate, he returned to Cambridge about 1600, and resumed his duties as public orator. In 1601 he served the office of proctor. A speech which he delivered in behalf of the university before James I at Hinchinbrook on 29 April 1603 so favourably impressed the king and Sir Robert Cecil that Naunton once again sought his fortunes at court (cf. *Sydney Papers*, ii. 325). A few months later he attended the Earl of Rutland on a special embassy to Denmark, and, according to James Howell, broke down while making a formal address at the Danish court (Howell, *Letters*, ed. Jacobs, i. 294). On his return he entered parliament as member for Helston, Cornwall, in May 1606. He was chosen for Camelford in 1614, and in the three parliaments of 1621, 1624, and 1625 he represented the university of Cambridge. He sat for Suffolk in Charles I's first parliament. Although he never took a prominent part in the proceedings of the House of Commons, Naunton secured, in the early days of his parliamentary career, the favour of George Villiers. He retained it till the death of the favourite, and preferments accordingly came to him in profusion. On 7 Sept. 1614 he was knighted at Windsor. In 1616, when he ceased to be fellow of Trinity Hall, he was made master of requests, in succession to Sir Lionel Cranfield (Carew, *Letters*, p. 60, Camden Soc.), and afterwards became surveyor of the court of wards. The latter post had hitherto been held 'by men learned in the law,' and Sir James Whitelocke complained that Naunton was 'a scholar and mere stranger to the law' (*Liber Famelicus*, pp. 54, 62, Camden Soc.)

On 8 Jan. 1617–18 Naunton, owing to Buckingham's influence, was promoted to be secretary of state. Sir Ralph Winwood, the last holder of this high office, had died three months earlier, and the king had in the interval undertaken, with the aid of Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.], to perform the duties himself. But the arrangement soon proved irksome to the king, and Buckingham recommended Naunton as a quiet and unconspicuous person, who would act in dependence on himself. In consideration of his promotion, Naunton made Buckingham's youngest brother, Christopher Villiers, heir to lands worth 500*l.* a year. In August Naunton was appointed a member of the commission to examine Sir Walter Raleigh. Popular report credited Naunton with a large share of responsibility for Raleigh's execution on 29 Oct. 1618, and a wealthy Londoner named Wiemark publicly declared that Raleigh's head 'would do well' on Naunton's shoulders. When summoned before the council to account for his words, Wiemark explained that he was merely alluding to the proverb, 'Two heads are better than one.' Naunton jestingly revenged himself by directing Wiemark to double his subscription to the fund for restoring St. Paul's Cathedral, of which Naunton was a commissioner. Wiemark had offered 100*l.*, but Naunton retorted that two hundred pounds were better than one (Fuller). 'Secretary Naunton forgets nothing,' wrote Francis Bacon (Spedding, *Life*, vi. 320).

Through 1619 Naunton was mainly occupied in negotiations between the king and the council respecting the support to be given by the English government to the king's son-in-law, the elector Frederick in Bohemia. Naunton was a staunch protestant, and such influence as he possessed he doubtless exercised in the elector's behalf. In May 1620 he wrote to Buckingham that he had not had a free day for two years, and that his health was suffering in consequence. In October Gondomar complained to James that Naunton was enforcing the laws against catholics with extravagant zeal. The king resented Gondomar's interference, and informed him that 'his secretary was not in the habit of acting in matters of importance without his own directions.' In the January following Naunton for once belied the king's description of his conduct by entering without instructions from James into negotiations with Cadenet, the French ambassador. He told Cadenet that the king was in desperate want of money, and, if the French government desired to marry Princess Henrietta Maria to Prince Charles, it would be prudent to offer James a large portion with the lady. The conversation reached Gondomar's ears, and he brought it to James's

knowledge. Naunton was sharply reprimanded, and threatened with dismissal. His wife was frightened by his peril into a miscarriage, and, although the storm passed away, Naunton had lost interest in his work. All the negotiations for the Spanish marriage were distasteful to him. In September 1622 he begged Buckingham to protect him from immediate removal from his post, on account of his wife's condition, but in January 1623 he voluntarily retired on a pension of 1,000*l.* a year. Buckingham remained his friend, and, although in April he made a vain appeal for the provostship of Eton, in July 1623 he received the lucrative office of master of the court of wards. He sent the king an effusive letter of thanks for the appointment (*Harl. MS.* 1581, No. 23), but practically retired from further participation in politics. Although he was still a member of the council, he was not summoned (in July 1623) when the oath was taken to the articles of the Spanish marriage, and some indiscreet expression of opinion on the subject seems to have led to his confinement in his own house in the following October. But he sent a warm letter of congratulation to Buckingham on his return from Spain in the same month (*Fortescue Papers*, pp. 192–3, Camden Soc.) As master of the court of wards he discharged his duties with exceptional integrity; but Charles I's advisers complained that it proved under his control less profitable to them than it might be made in less scrupulous hands. In March 1635 Naunton was very ill, but Cottington vainly persuaded him to resign. At length Charles I intervened, and, after receiving vague promises of future favours, Naunton gave up his mastership to Cottington on 16 March. A day or two later he sent a petition to the king begging for the payment of the arrears of the pension granted him by James I. But his illness took an unfavourable turn, and before his petition was considered he died at his house at Letheringham, Suffolk, on 27 March.

Naunton had inherited, through his grandmother Elizabeth Naunton, daughter of Sir Anthony Wingfield, a residence at Letheringham, which had been formerly a priory of Black canons. This Sir Robert converted into an imposing mansion, and he added to it a picture-gallery. He was buried in Letheringham Church, where in 1600 he had erected a monument to his father and other members of his family. An elaborate monument was also placed there to his own memory; it is figured in Nichols's 'Leicestershire,' iii. 516; but in 1789 the church was destroyed, with all its contents. Naunton built almshouses at Letheringham, but he failed to endow them, and they soon fell into neglect. His property in the parish he bequeathed to his brother William, who died 11 July 1635. William's descendants held the property till 1758, when the Leman family became its owners. The old house was pulled down in 1770. Naunton married Penelope, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Perrot, by Dorothy, daughter of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex, who survived him. Naunton's only son, James, died in infancy in 1624, and a long epitaph was inscribed by his father on his tomb in Letheringham Church. An only daughter, Penelope, married, first, Paul, viscount Bayning (*d.* 1638); and, secondly, Philip Herbert, fifth earl of Pembroke [see under Herbert, Philip, fourth Earl]. When Lady Naunton, Naunton's widow, was invited by the parliament in 1645–6 to compound for her estate, which was assessed at 800*l.*, mention was made during the protracted negotiations of a son of hers, called Sir Robert Naunton, who was at the time imprisoned in the king's bench for debt. The person referred to seems to be a nephew of Sir Robert Naunton (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pp. 188, 600).

Naunton left unpublished a valuable account of the chief courtiers of Queen Elizabeth, embodying many interesting reminiscences. Although he treats Leicester with marked disdain, he made it his endeavour to avoid all scandal, and he omitted, he tells us, much information rather than 'trample upon the graves of persons at rest.' He mentions the death of Edward Somerset, earl of Worcester, in 1628, and Sir William Knollys, who was created Earl of Banbury on 18 Aug. 1626, and died in 1632, he describes as an earl and as still alive. These facts point to 1630 as the date of the composition. Many manuscript copies are in the British Museum (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 3787 and 7393; *Lansdowne MSS.* 238 and 254; *Addit. MSS.* 22951 and 28715); one belongs to the Duke of Westminster (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 214, cf. 246). The work was printed for the first time with great carelessness in 1641, and bore the title, 'Fragmenta Regalia written by Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards.' An equally unsatisfactory reprint appeared in 1642. A revised edition was issued in 1653, as 'Fragmenta Regalia; or Observations on the late Queen Elizabeth, her Times and Favourites, written by Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards.' James Caulfield reprinted the 1641 edition, with biographical notes, in 1814, and Professor Arber the 1653 edition in 1870. One or other edition also reappeared in various collections of tracts, viz.: 'Arcana Aulica,' 1694,

pp. 157–247; the 'Phœnix,' 1707–8, i. 181–221; 'A Collection of Tracts,' 1721; 'Paul Hentzner's Travels in England,' 1797, with portraits; 'Memoirs of Robert Cary, Earl of Monmouth,' edited by Sir Walter Scott, pp. 169–301; the 'Harleian Miscellany,' 1809, ii. 81–108, and the 'Somers Tracts.' A French translation of the work is appended to Gregorio Leti's 'La Vie d'Elisabeth, Reine d'Angleterre,' Amsterdam, 1703, 8vo, and an Italian translation made through the French appears in Leti's 'Historia o vero vita di Elisabetta,' Amsterdam, 1703. Another French version, by S. Le Pelletier, was issued in London in 1745.

Some Latin and English verses and epitaphs by Naunton on Lords Essex and Salisbury, and members of his own family, are printed in the 'Memoirs,' 1824, from manuscript notes in a copy of Holland's 'Heroologia,' once in Naunton's possession. Several of Naunton's letters to Buckingham between 1618 and 1623 are among the Fortescue Papers at Dropmore, and have been edited by Mr. S. R. Gardiner in the volume of Fortescue Papers issued by the Camden Society. Others of his letters are in the British Museum (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 1581, Nos. 22–3); at Melbourne Hall (*Cowper MSS.*), and at the Public Record Office.

A fine engraving by Robert Cooper, from a painting dated 1615 'in possession of Mr. Read,' a descendant of Naunton's brother William, appears in 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Naunton,' 1814. Another engraving is by Simon Passi.

[Memoirs of Sir Robert Naunton, knt., London, 1814, fol.; Weever's Funerall Monuments, 1631, pp. 756–7; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, pt. iv. p. 64; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth; Lloyd's Memoirs, 1665; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 515 seq.; Page's Suffolk, p. 119; Spedding's Life of Bacon; Cal. State Papers, 1618–35; Gardiner's Hist.; Strafford Papers, i. 369, 372, 389, 410–12. A paper roll, containing a 'stemma' of the Naunton family made by James Jermyn in 1806, is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 17098.]

S. L.

NAVARRE, JOAN OF (1370?–1437). [See JOAN.]

NAYLER, SIR GEORGE (1764?–1831), Garter king-of-arms, was fifth son of George Nayler, surgeon, of Stroud, Gloucestershire, and one of the coroners of the county, by Sarah, daughter of John Fark of Clitheroe, Lancashire. The Duke of Norfolk gave him a commission in the West York militia, and in recognition of his taste for genealogy appointed him Blanc Coursier herald and genealogist of the order of the Bath on 15 June 1792. His noble vellum volumes of the genealogies of the knights of the Bath, now in the library of the College of Arms, are eulogised by Mark Noble in the last paragraph of his 'History' of the college (1804). Nayler became an actual member of the college when appointed Bluemantle Pursuivant in December 1793. On 15 March 1794 he was made York herald. When the Emperor Alexander of Russia was to be invested with the Garter in September 1813, Nayler, greatly to his disappointment, was not included in the mission. By way of consolation, the Duke of York, to whom he was a persona grata, persuaded the regent to knight him (28 Nov. 1813). At the extension of the order of the Bath in January 1815, Nayler was confirmed in his position in connection with that order, and every knight commander and companion were required to furnish him with a statement of their respective military services, to be entered by him in books provided for that purpose. No salary was assigned to him in that capacity; his fees were trifling, and the 'services,' according to Sir Harris Nicolas (*Hist. of the Order of the Bath*, 1842, pp. 248–9), 'after the lapse of twenty-five years still, it is believed, remain unwritten.' When the Hanoverian Guelphic order was established in August 1815, he was appointed its first king-of-arms, and in the following year a knight of the order. Again, when an order was instituted for the Ionian Islands by the title of the Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, he was also nominated its first king-of-arms on 17 April 1818. On 23 May 1820 he was promoted Clarenceux king-of-arms, in which capacity he officiated as deputy to the aged Sir Isaac Heard (then Garter) at the coronation of George IV, and succeeded him as Garter on 11 May 1822. He went on four missions to foreign sovereigns with the Garter: to Denmark in 1822, to Portugal in 1823, to France in 1825, and to Russia in 1827. From John VI of Portugal he received the insignia of a knight commander of the Tower and Sword, which he was licensed by George IV to wear (5 June 1824). He also received from Spain the order of Charles III.

Nayler died suddenly at his house, 17 Hanover Square, on 28 Oct. 1831, aged about 67, having just survived the abridged ceremonial of the coronation of William IV and Queen Adelaide, and was buried in the family vault at St. John's Church, Gloucester, on 9 Nov. He left a widow and four daughters. His portrait, painted by Sir William Beechey, was engraved in mezzotint by Edward Scriven.

Nayler was elected F.S.A. on 27 March 1794, and in the following year sent a paper to the society on 'An Inscription in the Tower of London,' which is printed in the 'Archæologia' (xii. 193), accompanied by a plate representing the tablet erected in the Tower in 1608 by Sir William Waad, the then lieutenant, to commemorate the Gunpowder plot (cf. *Archæologia*, xviii. 29).

He also undertook a 'History of the Coronation of King George IV,' which he did not live to complete. For this work he engaged the services of Chalon, Stephanoff, Pugin, Wild, and other able artists. Parts i. and ii. were published in 1824, in atlas folio, price twelve guineas each. After Nayler's death the plates came into the hands of Henry George Bohn, and he made up parts iii. and iv., combining another contemporary work on the same subject by Whittaker, and republished the whole at twelve guineas in 1839.

In Lowndes's 'Bibliographer's Manual' (ed. Bohn, 1860, p. 1655) there is attributed to Nayler an anonymous publication entitled 'A Collection of the Coats of Arms borne by the Nobility and Gentry of Gloucestershire,' 4to, 1786 (2nd ed. 1792); it was in reality the work of one Ames, an engraver at Bristol, Nayler being merely one of the subscribers.

Nayler formed a collection of private acts of parliament, which is now in the library of the city of London at Guildhall. It is in thirty-nine volumes, and each act is illustrated in manuscript, with a pedigree denoting the persons named in it. The series commences about 1733 and extends to 1830. Each volume is indexed. Nayler likewise made a collection of impressions from coffin-plates, which fills fourteen volumes, and is now in the British Museum, Addit. MSS. 22292–22305. They extend from 1727 to 1831, inclusive, and each volume has an index and a few biographical notes made by him. This collection was for some time in the possession of W. B. D. D. Turnbull [q. v.], who added a few impressions down to 1842.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vii. 72–80; Gent. Mag. December 1831, p. 567; Barham's Life of R. H. Barham, 1870.] G. G.

NAYLER, JAMES (1617?–1660), quaker, was born at Ardsley, near Wakefield, West Riding of Yorkshire, about 1617. His father, a substantial yeoman, gave him a good English education. About the age of twenty-two he married and settled in Wakefield, where his children were born. In 1642, on the outbreak of the civil war, he left his wife in Wakefield (he never lived with her again) and joined the parliamentary army, serving first in a foot company under Fairfax, then for two years as quartermaster in Lambert's horse. Lambert afterwards spoke of him as 'very useful;' he 'parted from him with great regret.' While in the army he became an independent and a preacher. He was at the battle of Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650). An officer who heard him preach shortly afterwards declares, 'I was struck with more terror by the preaching of James Nayler than I was at the battle of Dunbar' (Jaffray, *Diary*, 1833, p. 543). In the same year he returned home on the sick list, and took to agriculture. He was a member of the congregational church under Christopher Marshal (*d.* February 1674, aged 59), meeting in the parish church of Woodchurch (otherwise West Ardsley), also at Horbury (where Marshal had property), both near Wakefield. He became a quaker during the visit of George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.] to Wakefield in 1651. Some time after he had left the independents he was excommunicated by Marshal's church. Early in 1652 Fox attempted to preach to the independents in the 'steeple-house' at Woodchurch, but was forcibly ejected. Hence Nayler's letter (1654?) 'To the Independent Society' (*Collection*, pp. 697 seq.), in which he denies their church standing. This church afterwards met at Topcliffe, near Wakefield. Miall represents Nayler as expelled from the Topcliffe church on a charge of adultery, and says that, removing to London, he became a member of the baptist church under Hanserd Knollys [q. v.], from which also he was expelled. The Topcliffe records, to which Miall refers, do not begin till 15 Feb. 1653–4. His real source is Scatcherd; and Scatcherd relies upon Deacon, who, on Marshal's authority and that of his church, tells a gossiping story of Nayler's familiarity with one Mrs. Roper, whose husband was at sea, whence arose suspicions of incontinence.

Nayler was ploughing when he became convinced of a call to the travelling ministry. Not immediately obeying it he fell ill; recovering, he left home suddenly (1652) without leave-taking, and took his journey towards Westmoreland. At Swarthmoor Hall, Lancashire, he found Fox, who introduced him to Margaret Fell [q. v.] He accompanied Fox on a mission to Walney, Lancashire, and was present at Fox's trial at Lancaster, of which he wrote an account on 30 Oct. 1652. At Orton, Westmoreland, he was arrested for preaching unsound doctrine. He had maintained against Francis Higginson (1587–1630) [q. v.], vicar of Kirkby Ste-

phen, Westmoreland, that the body of the risen Christ is not fleshly, but spiritual. He was carried to Kirkby Stephen, where Francis Howgill was arrested, and the two were sent next day to Appleby. He was tried at the Appleby sessions in January 1653 by Anthony Pearson [q. v.], who became a quaker, and other justices, for the blasphemy of alleging that 'Christ was in him,' and remitted to prison for about twenty weeks. Margaret Fell 'sent him 2*l*., he took but 5*s*.' She also despatched (18 Feb. 1653) his tract, 'Spiritual Wickednesse,' with some others, to her husband in London, to be printed. This appears to be the first batch of quaker tracts that was sent to press. Regaining his liberty, Nayler resumed preaching in the north. He went to London early in 1655, and soon became famous for a fervid oratory, rich in pathos, and with more cohesion of matter than was common in quaker appeals at that period. In July 1655 he held a public disputation in one of the separatist meeting-houses (possibly that of Hanserd Knollys); in November he addressed 'a meeting at the house of Lady Darcy,' when several of the nobility and presbyterian clergy, and Sir Harry Vane, were present. Meanwhile he had been holding successful meetings with Fox in Derbyshire, and had engaged in a discussion at Chesterfield with John Coope the vicar.

He was idolised by the quaker women, and their enthusiasm turned his head. Quakerism had not yet emerged from its ranter stage; Fox's discipline was as yet only in course of gradual formation. Nayler was a man of striking appearance. The arrangement of his hair and beard aided the fancy of those who saw in his countenance a resemblance to the common portraits of Christ. Foremost among his devoted followers was Martha, sister of Giles Calvert, the well-known publisher, and wife of Thomas Simmons, or Simmonds, a printer. Early in 1656 she proposed (in his absence) that Nayler be set at the head of the London mission. The women's meetings were not yet established; but Martha Simmons and her friends rebelled against Edward Burrough [q. v.] and Howgill, and were rebuked for disturbing meetings. They went to Nayler with their grievance; he declined to support them against Burrough and Howgill, but was overcome by their passionate tears, and put himself into their hands.

Fox was at this time imprisoned in Launceston gaol, Cornwall. Nayler's connection with him had been very close. He was Fox's senior by about seven years. During the first three years (1653–5) of Fox's authorship Nayler had joined him in the production of tracts, and Fox had greatly encouraged Nayler's preaching and disputations. At this crisis Nayler set out for Launceston to see Fox. His 'company' went with him, making a sort of triumphal progress through the west of England. At Bristol they created a disturbance, and thence moved on to Exeter, where in June Nayler and others were thrown into gaol by the authorities.

Released from Launceston gaol (13 Sept. 1656), Fox made his way to Exeter, and on the Saturday night (20 Sept.) of his arrival visited Nayler. He at once perceived that Nayler 'was out and wrong, and so was his company.' Next day Fox held a meeting in the prison; Nayler did not attend it. On the Monday he saw Nayler again, and found him obstinate, but anxious to be friendly. Fox, however, refused his parting salutation. 'After I had been warring with the world,' he writes, 'there was now a wicked spirit risen up among Friends to war against.' He wrote two strong letters to Nayler, warning him 'it will be harder for thee to set down thy rude company than it was to set them up.' But a series of extravagant letters reached Nayler from London. John Stranger, a combmaker, wrote (17 Oct.), 'Thy name is no more to be called James, but Jesus.' Thomas Simmons styled him 'the lamb of God.' His followers came to Exeter in increasing numbers just before his discharge from gaol. Three women, Hannah Stranger (wife of John), Martha Simmons, and Dorcas Erbury of Bristol, widow of William Erbury [q. v.], kneeled before him in the prison and kissed his feet. Dorcas Erbury claimed that he had raised her from the dead; she had been two days dead, when he laid his hands on her head in Exeter gaol, saying, 'Dorcas, arise.' In ranter language this merely meant that he had revived her spirits. Vague charges of immorality with these women are made in the gossip of the period, but they rest on no evidence.

Set free from Exeter gaol, Nayler returned with his following to Bristol. At Glastonbury and Wells garments were strewed on the way. On 24 Oct. 1656, amid pouring rain, he rode into Bristol at the Redcliffe gate, Timothy Wedlock (Sewel calls him Thomas Woodcock), a Devonshire man, preceding him bareheaded, the women Simmons and Stranger leading his horse, and a concourse of adherents singing hosannas, and crying 'Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of Israel.' Julian Widgerley was the only quaker who remonstrated. They made for the White Hart in Broad Street. Nicholas Fox was the landlord, and it was the property of Dennis

Hollister (*d.* 13 July 1676) and Henry Row, both leading quakers. The magistrates at once arrested Nayler and seven of his following. Among them was 'Rob. Crab,' not improbably Roger Crab [q. v.] the hermit; he was discharged with another on 31 Oct. The rest were forwarded to London on 10 Nov., to be examined by the House of Commons on the report of Robert Aldworth, town clerk of Bristol, and one of the members for that city. They were not sent to prison, but kept under guard at an inn, where they received numerous visitors, and the homage of kneeling was repeated by Sarah Blackbury and others.

On 15 Nov. they were brought before a committee (appointed 31 Oct.) of fifty-five members of the commons in the painted chamber, Thomas Bampfield [q. v.], recorder of Exeter, being the chairman. After four sittings the committee reported to the house on 5 Dec. The report mentioned the Roper business in a review of Nayler's life. He challenged a full inquiry into his past character; no witnesses were examined on oath. Nayler was brought up at the bar of the house on 6 Dec., and adjudged, on 8 Dec., guilty of 'horrid blasphemy.' The blasphemy was constructive; Chalmers observes that it does not appear that he uttered any words at all in the incriminated transaction. Under examination he maintained that the honours had been paid not to himself, but to 'Christ within' him. Petitions urging severity against quakers were presented from several English counties. For seven days the house debated whether the sentence should be made capital; it was carried in the negative by ninety-six votes to eighty-two on 16 Dec., when the following ingenious substitute was devised by the legislature. On 18 Dec. Nayler was to be pilloried for two hours in New Palace Yard, and then whipped by the hangman to the Exchange. On 20 Dec. he was to be pilloried for two hours at the Exchange, his tongue pierced with a hot iron, and the letter B (for blasphemer) branded on his forehead. Afterwards he was to be taken to Bristol by the sheriffs of London, ridden through the city with his face to the horsetail, and then whipped through the city. Lastly, he was to be conveyed back to London, and kept in Bridewell during the pleasure of parliament, at hard and solitary labour, without use of pen and ink, his food to be dependent on the chances of his earnings by labour. Nayler was brought up to receive this sentence on 17 Dec. He said he did not know his offence. The speaker, Thomas Widdrington, told him he should know his offence by his punishment.

Nayler was pilloried and whipped on 18 Dec. He was left in such a mangled state that on the morning of 20 Dec. a petition for reprieve was presented to parliament by outsiders, and a respite granted till 27 Dec. On 23 Dec. a petition, headed by Colonel Scrope, sometime governor of Bristol, for remission of the remaining sentence, was presented to parliament by Joshua Sprigg, formerly an independent minister. Parliament sent five divines (Caryl, Manton, Nye, Griffith, and Reynolds) to confer with Nayler, who defended the action of his followers by scripture. The petition was followed up by an address to Cromwell, who on 25 Dec. wrote to the speaker, asking for the reasons of the house's procedure. A debate (26, 27, 30 Dec.) on this letter was adjourned to 2 Jan. and then dropped. It was a moot point whether the existing parliament had power to act as a judicatory. Meanwhile Nayler was subjected to the second part of his punishment on 27 Dec., when Robert Rich (*d.* 17 Nov. 1679), a quaker merchant (who had appealed to parliament on 15 Dec.) stood beside him on the pillory, and placed a placard over his head, with the words, 'This is the king of the Jews.' An officer tore it down. Nayler 'put out his tongue very willingly,' says Burton, 'but shrinked a little when the iron came upon his forehead. He was pale when he came out of the pillory, but high-coloured after tongue-boring.' 'Rich . . . cried, stroked his hair and face, kissed Nayler's hand, and strove to suck the fire out of his forehead.' The Bristol part of the sentence was carried out on 17 Jan. 1657, amid a crowd of Nayler's sympathisers, Rich riding in front bareheaded, singing 'Holy, holy,' &c. Nayler was again immured (23 Jan.) in Bridewell, to which his associates had been sent. On 29 Jan. the governors of Bridewell were allowed to give his wife access to him; and on 26 May, owing to the state of his health, a 'keeper' was assigned to him. After a time pen and ink were allowed him, and he wrote a contrite letter to the London Friends. He fell ill in 1658. Cromwell in August sent William Malyn to report upon him, but Cromwell's death occurred shortly after (3 Sept.) Not till 8 Sept. 1659 was Nayler released from prison on the speaker's warrant.

He came out sobered and penitent. His first act was to publish a short tract, 'Glory to God Almighty' [1659], 4to, and then he repaired to George Fox, who was at Reading and ill. He was not allowed to see him, but subsequently Fox sanctioned his return to mission work. He went on to Bristol, and there made public confession of his offence. Early in 1660 (so Whitehead's date, 1657, a misprint for 1659, may be read, in modern

reckoning) he was preaching with George Whitehead [q. v.] in Westmoreland. Somewhat later he lodged with Whitehead in Watling Street, London.

In the autumn of 1660 he left London in ill-health, intending to return on foot to his family in Yorkshire. A friend who saw him sitting by the wayside near Hertford offered him hospitality, but he pressed on. A few miles north of Huntingdon he sank exhausted, and was robbed by footpads. A rustic, finding him in a field, took him to the house of a quaker at Holme, near King's Ripton, Huntingdonshire. Here he was visited by Thomas Parnel, a quaker physician. He died in October 1660, aged about 43, and was buried on 21 Oct. in Parnel's grave in the Friends' burying-ground (now an orchard) at King's Ripton. He left a widow and children. The Wakefield parish register records the baptisms of Mary (28 March 1640), Jane (8 May 1641), and Sarah (25 March 1643), children of James Naylor. A Joseph Naylor of Ardsley was a prominent local quaker in 1689–94. A small contemporary print of him, with the B on his forehead, is reproduced in Ephraim Pagitt's 'Heresiography,' ed. 1661. From this his portrait was painted and engraved by Francis Place (*d.* 1728). Later engravings are by T. Preston and Grave. A small engraving was published (1823) by W. Dalton.

Richard Baxter [q. v.], in his account of the quakers (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, i. 77), does not mention Fox, and specifies Nayler as 'their chief leader' prior to Penn. It seems probable that the authorities shared Baxter's mistake, and supposed that in crushing Nayler they were suppressing quakerism. The emotional mysticism of Nayler's devotees was one of the untrained forces, active in the religious field, and anterior to quakerism proper. To Fox, in his early career, was addressed language as exalted as any that was offered to Nayler (see Leslie, *Snake in the Grass*, 1698, pp. 369 seq.; Bugg, *Pilgrim's Progress*, 1700, pp. 45 seq.) With very little encouragement Margaret Fell (see her letter in Wilkinson, *Quakerism Examined*, 1836, and cf. Newcome, *Autobiog.* 1852, i. 126) would have gone as far as Hannah Stranger. But Fox brought this tendency under control and subdued it, while Nayler was its dupe. He exhibits nothing of it in his own writings, which for depth of thought and beauty of expression deserve a place in the first rank of quaker literature. His controversial pamphlets compare favourably, in their restraint of tone, with those of many of his coadjutors. Some of his other pieces bear the stamp of spiritual genius of a high order. For a defence of his special mysticism, see his 'Satans Design Discovered,' 1655, 4to.

A full bibliography of his publications is given in Smith's 'Catalogue of Friends' Books,' 1867, ii. 216 seq. His writings fell into neglect, but an admirable 'Collection' of them (omitting his controversial pieces of 1655–6) was edited, 1716, 4to, by Whitehead, with an 'Impartial Account' of his career. His 'How Sin is Strengthened, and how it is Overcome,' &c., 1657, 4to, one of the many tracts written during his long imprisonment, has been very frequently reprinted; the last edition, 1860, is edited by W. B. Sissison, who reprinted another of his tracts in the same year. His 'Last Testimony,' beginning 'There is a Spirit which I feel,' has often been cited for the purity of its pathos. Bernard Barton [q. v.] paraphrased it (1824) in stanzas which are not so poetic as the original prose.

[A Brief Account of James Nayler, the Quaker, 1656 (published with the authority of parliament); Deacon's Grand Impostor Examined, 1656 (reprinted in Harleian Miscellany, 1810, vol. vi.); Deacon's Exact History, 1657; A True Narrative of the . . . Tryall, &c. 1657 (by Fox, Rich, and William Tomlinson); A True Relation of the Life, &c., 1657 (frontispiece); Grigge's The Quaker's Jesus, 1658 (answered in Rabshakeh's Outrage Reproved, 1658); Blome's Fanatick History, 1660 (answered by Richard Hubberthorn [q. v.] and Nayler in A Short Answer, 1660); Wharton's Gesta Britannorum, 1667; George Fox's Journal, 1694, pp. 54, 70, 167, 220*; Croese's Historia Quakeriana, 1696, pp. 159 seq.; Whitehead's Impartial Account, 1716; Memoirs of the Life, &c. 1719 (by an admirer, but apparently not a quaker); Sewel's History of the Quakers, 1725, pp. 134 seq.; Salmon's Chronological Historian, 1733, p. 130; Bevan's Life, &c., 1800; State Trials (Cobbett), 1810, v. 801 seq. (from the Commons' Journals; gives the argument of Bulstrode Whitelocke against the capital penalty); Hughson's (i.e. Edward Pugh's) Life, &c., 1814, also in M. Aikin's (i.e. Edward Pugh's) Memoirs of Religious Imposters (sic), 1821; Tuke's Life, &c., 1815; Chalmers's General Biog. Dict. 1815, xxiii. 37 seq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iv. 139 seq.; Burton's Diary, 1828 i. 10 seq., ii. 131 seq.; Scatcherd's Hist. of Morley, 1830, pp. 205 seq.; Webb's Fells of Swarthmoor Hall, 1867, pp. 37 seq.; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 382 (cf. Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 801); Bickley's George Fox, 1884, p. 144; Beck, Wells and Chalkley's Biog. Cat. 1888, pp. 459 seq.; Turner's Quakers, 1889, pp. 113 seq.; Fell Smith's Steven Crisp and his Correspondents, 1892, pp. 50 seq. (portrait); information from D. Travers Burges, esq., town clerk, Bristol, and the Rev. E. Greene, rector of King's Ripton; extracts from the parish register, Wakefield Cathedral.] A. G.

NAYLOR, FRANCIS HARE (1753–1815), author. [See HARE-NAYLOR.]

NEADE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1625), archer and inventor, began experiments in James I's reign with a 'warlike invention of the bow and the pike,' a simple arrangement by which a bow could be attached to a movable pivot in the middle of the pike, thus making a combined weapon for offence or for close quarters. In 1624 he exhibited his invention before the king in St. James's Park, and the Honourable Artillery Company soon afterwards made trial of it (*Double-armed Manne, Epistle Ded.*) In July 1633 (*State Papers*, Dom. ccxliii. 70) he petitioned the council to approve 'a direction for a commission to authorise the inventor to teach the service and for a proclamation to command the general exercise thereof.' On 12 Aug. following (Record Office, *Collection of Proclamations*, Car. I, No. 166) the proclamation was issued at Oatlands, and five days later a commission was given to Neade and his son William to instruct lieutenants of counties and justices of the peace in the exercise. The specification of the patent which was granted to Neade in the following year (16 May, *Patent Specifications*, 1634, No. 69) recites that he had spent many years in practising the weapon. In 1635 and again in 1637 Neade informed the king that he had laid out his whole estate of 600*l.* on his invention, 'but by the evil example of the city of London the service is now wholly neglected,' although three hundred of the Artillery Company had given an exhibition of the weapon in action before King Charles in St. James's Park. The council seems to have meditated some fresh concessions to Neade, but no further reference to the matter exists (*State Papers*, Dom. May 1637).

Neade wrote: 'The Double-armed Man, by the New Invention, briefly showing some Famous Exploits achieved by our British Bowmen, with several Portraitures proper for the Pike and Bow,' London, 1625 (Brit. Mus.), with six plates, which have all been reproduced in Grose's 'Military Antiquities.' Ward, in his 'Animadversions of Warre,' 1639, gives an engraving of a similar weapon, and Captain Venn, in his 'Military Observations,' 1672, strongly recommends 'the gallant invention of the Half Pike.'

[Hewitt's Ancient Armour in Europe, Supplement, p. 705; Grose's Military Antiquities, i. 354; Ward's Animadversions of Warre; Venn's Military Observations; Specifications of Patents, 1634, No. 69; State Papers, Dom. ubi supra; Epistle Dedicatory to Neade's Tract; Cat. of Huth Library, iii. 1020–1; Lowndes's Bibliographical Manual.] W. A. S.

NEAGLE, JAMES (1760?–1822), engraver, is said to have been born about 1760; he worked with ability in the line manner, confining himself almost entirely to book illustrations, of which he executed a very large number, from designs by Stothard, Smirke, Fuseli, Hamilton, Singleton, R. Cook, and other popular artists. They include plates to Boydell's and other editions of Shakespeare; Sharpe's and Cooke's 'Classics,' Forster's 'Arabian Nights,' 1802; 'Gil Blas,' 1809; 'Ancient Terra-Cottas in the British Museum,' 1810; and Murphy's 'Arabian Antiquities of Spain,' 1816. Neagle's most important work is 'The Royal Procession in St. Paul's on St. George's Day, 1789,' from a drawing by E. Dayes. In 1801, in the action brought by Delattre the engraver against J. S. Copley, R.A., to recover the price of a plate made from the latter's 'Death of Chatham,' Neagle was a witness for the plaintiff. Towards the end of his life he emigrated to America, and, according to a statement on a crayon portrait of him in the print room of the British Museum, died there in 1822. He had a son, John B. Neagle, who practised as an engraver in Philadelphia until his death in 1866.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists: Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33403); Baker's American Engravers and their Works, 1875.] F. M. O'D.

NEAL. [See also NEALE, NEILE, and NEILL.]

NEAL, DANIEL (1678–1743), historian of the puritans, was born in London on 14 Dec. 1678. His parents dying when he was very young, he, the only surviving son, was brought up by a maternal uncle, to whose care he frequently in after life expressed himself as deeply indebted. On 11 Sept. 1686 he was sent to the Merchant Taylors' School, and became head scholar there. Thence he might have proceeded as exhibitioner to St. John's College, Oxford, but he declined the offer, preferring to be educated for the dissenting ministry. About 1696 he entered a training college for the ministry in Little Britain, presided over by the Rev. Thomas Rowe, to which Isaac Watts, Josiah Hort (afterwards archbishop of Tuam), and other distinguished men were indebted for their more advanced education. According to a family tradition, Neal was honoured at this time by the notice of William III, and was even allowed to use a private entrance into Kensington Palace in order to gain admittance with less ceremony. If such were the case, it may possibly have some connection with Neal's subsequent visit to Holland,

whither he went about 1699, studying first at Utrecht for two years, in the classes of D'Uries, Grævius, and Burman, and subsequently for one year at Leyden. In 1703 he returned to England in company with two fellow students, Martin Tomkins [q. v.] and Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.] In 1704 he was appointed to act as assistant to Dr. John Singleton, pastor of an independent congregation in Aldersgate Street, and on Singleton's death was elected to succeed him, being ordained at Loriner's Hall on 4 July 1706. The congregation, increasing considerably under his ministrations, removed to a larger chapel in Jewin Street, and this became his sphere of labour for life. He was at once an indefatigable minister and student, preaching regularly twice on each Sunday, and visiting the members of his flock two or three afternoons every week, while all the time he could spare from these duties was devoted to literary research. In 1720 he published his first work, the 'History of New England,' and the favourable impression produced by the volume in America led to his receiving in the following year, from the university of Harvard, the honorary degree of M.A., 'the highest academical degree they were able to confer.' In the same year he published 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Francis Hare, dean of Worcester, occasioned by his Reflections on the Dissenters in his late Visitation Sermon and Postscript.' In 1722 Lady Mary Wortley Montagu [q. v.] was endeavouring to introduce the practice of inoculation into this country, but her efforts were strongly condemned by the majority of the medical profession, as well as by the clergy, and popular prejudice generally was roused to vehement opposition. Neal, however, had the courage to publish 'A Narrative of the Method and Success of Inoculating the Small Pox in New England, by Mr. Benj. Colman; with a Reply to the Objections made against it from Principles of Conscience, in a Letter from a Minister at Boston. To which is prefixed an Historical Introduction.' The 'Introduction' was from Neal's own pen, and in it he modestly disclaims all idea of dogmatising on the question, declaring that he has only 'acted the part of an historian' in order that the world might be enabled to judge 'whether inoculation would prove serviceable or prejudicial to the service of mankind.' On the appearance of the volume, the Princess Caroline sent for him in order to obtain further information on the subject. He was received by her in her closet, where he found her reading Foxe's 'Martyrology.' The princess made inquiries respecting the state of the dissenting body in England, and of religion generally in New England. The Prince of Wales also dropped in for a quarter of an hour. On 1 Jan. 1723, Neal preached at the request of the managers of the Charity School in Gravel Lane, Southwark, a sermon (Job xxix. 12–13), on 'The Method of Education in the Charity Schools of Protestant Dissenters: with the Advantages that arise to the Public from them.' The school in Gravel Lane is said to have been the first founded by the dissenting body. It numbered over one hundred children, who were taught gratuitously and instructed in reading and arithmetic and the assembly's catechism. They were required to attend public worship on Sundays. Neal urged on his audience that the surest foundation of the public weal was laid in the good education of children. In 1730 he preached (2 Thess. iii. 1) on 'The Duty of Praying for Ministers and the Success of their Ministry.' In his discourse he said, 'Let us pray that all penal laws for religion may be taken away, and that no civil discouragements may be upon Christians of any denomination for the peaceable profession of their faith, but that the Gospel may have free course.' In 1732 the first volume of the 'History of the Puritans' was published. The work originated in a project formed by Dr. John Evans [q. v.] of writing a history of nonconformity from the Reformation down to 1640, Neal undertaking to continue the narrative from that date, and to bring it down to the Act of Uniformity. Dr. Evans dying in 1730, Neal found it necessary himself to write the earlier portion, and in doing so utilised the large collections which Evans had already made. The first volume was favourably received by the dissenting public, and was followed in 1733 by the second. The third appeared in 1736, and was followed in 1738 by the fourth, bringing the narrative down to the Act of Toleration (1689). The whole work was warmly praised by Neal's party, but his occasionally serious misrepresentation or suppression of facts did not pass unchallenged. Isaac Maddox [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, published in 1733 'A Vindication of the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of the Church of England, established in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, from the Injurious Reflections of Mr. Neal's first Volume of the History of the Puritans.' Neal replied in 'A Review of the Principal Facts objected to in the first Volume of the History of the Puritans,' and his party claimed that he had completely vindicated himself, and 'established his character for an impartial regard to truth.' A far more formidable criticism, however, was that which proceeded from the pen of Zachary Grey [q. v.], who in 1736, 1737, and 1739, published a searching

examination of the second, third, and fourth volumes respectively. To these attacks Neal never replied, although it was asserted that he intended doing so, but was prevented by ill-health. They were to some extent met by Dr. Joshua Toulmin in his elaborate edition of Neal's 'History' in five volumes in 1797.

In 1735, alarmed at the marked advance of Roman catholic doctrines, he arranged, in concert with certain other dissenting ministers, to deliver a series of discourses against the errors and practices of the Roman church, the subject allotted to him being 'The Supremacy of St. Peter and the Bishops of Rome, his successors.' In his treatment of this topic Neal discussed the lawfulness of the papal claims, and pointed out the abuses with which they had been attended, concluding with the assertion that 'an open toleration of the popish religion is inconsistent with the safety of a free people and a protestant government' (COCHRANE, *Protestant's Manual*, vol. i.)

Neal's close application to his studies, combined with too sedentary habits, eventually undermined his health and brought on paralysis. He died in his sixty-fifth year, 4 April 1743, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married Elizabeth, only daughter of Richard, and sister of his friend, Dr. Nathaniel Lardner, by whom he had one son, Nathanael, who was an eminent attorney and secretary to the Million Bank, and two daughters. One of these married Joseph Jennings, son of his friend, Dr. David Jennings; the other married William Lester of Ware, for some time Neal's assistant. Neal's widow died in 1748.

Many of Neal's letters are preserved in the collection of Doddridge's correspondence, published in 1790 by the Rev. Thomas Stedman, vicar of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury [see DODDRIDGE, PHILIP]. His 'History of the Puritans' was translated into Dutch by Ross, and published at Rotterdam in 1752. Zachary Grey's copy of the work, interleaved and containing numerous notes by himself and some by Thomas Baker, is in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge. Grey animadverts with considerable severity on Neal's frequent practice of advancing statements reflecting on the church party without adducing his authorities. In a note to ii. 287 he says, 'I am really unwilling to credit a Person without an authority, who is so apt when he has authorities to mistake or falsify them.'

Neal's portrait, an engraving by Ravenet, after Wollaston, is given in the quarto edition of his 'History of the Puritans' (1754), vol. i. It represents him with a full and somewhat sensual face, and black piercing eyes.

[Life by Toulmin, compiled chiefly from Funeral Sermon by Dr. Jennings, and manuscript account by his son, Nathanael Neal, communicated by his grandson, Daniel Lister, esq., of Hackney; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 90–102; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxiii. 41; information kindly supplied by Lady Jennings.] J. B. M.

NEAL or NEALE, THOMAS (1519–1590?), professor of Hebrew at Oxford, was born about 1519 at Yeate (Gloucestershire), and became in 1531 scholar of Winchester College 'by the endeavours of his maternal uncle, Alexander Belsire, Fellow of New College, Oxford.' On 19 June 1538 he was chosen probationer of New College, and in 1540 admitted perpetual fellow. He graduated B.A. 16 May 1542, M.A. 11 July 1546, and was admitted B.D. 23 July 1556. Before he took orders he had acquired a great reputation as a Greek and Hebrew scholar and theologian, and was allowed a pension of 10*l.* per annum by Sir Thomas Whyte, afterwards founder of St. John's. He travelled in France, probably during the time of the Edwardian reformation, and appears to have been there in 1556 (see below), but soon after the beginning of Mary's reign he had been made chaplain (not domestic chaplain) to Bonner, bishop of London, and appointed rector of Thenford in Northamptonshire. His name does not appear in the registers of that place. At the accession of Elizabeth he 'betook himself' to Oxford, and in 1559 was made Queen's professor of the Hebrew lecture. He entered himself as a commoner of Hart Hall, though he seems to be described of that hall in 1542, and built 'little lodgings' for himself at the west end of New College, and opposite to Hart Hall. He seems at first to have been disturbed in his professorship, as the dean and chapter of Christ Church at one time detained his salary (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. i. 48; see two letters of the privy council ordering payment, Council Book, 1 Eliz. 16 Jan. 1558–1559; *Harl. MS.* 169, f. 26; *Lansdowne MS.* 982, f. 162). He took a prominent part in the entertainment of Elizabeth at Oxford in 1566, and wrote an account of it, which was embodied in Wood's 'History and Antiquities of Oxford' (ed. Gutch, ii. 154), and which served as the source for Richard Stephens's 'Brief Rehearsal.' In 1569, being timid because of his catholicism, he resigned his professorship and retired to Cassington, four miles from Oxford, purchased a house there, and 'spent the rest of his life in study and devotion.' He died either in or shortly after

1590, but whether at Cassington or Yeate is uncertain (see his epitaph as put up by himself in Cassington church during his lifetime; HEARNE, *Dodwell*).

Neal is regarded as the ultimate authority for the 'Nag's Head Story.' But the statements that Bonner sent him to Bishop Anthony Kitchin [q. v.] to dissuade him from assisting in the consecration of Parker, and that he was present at the pretended ceremony at the Nag's Head, rest on the doubtful assertion of Pits.

Neal's works are: 1. 'Dialogus in adventum serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ gratulatorius inter eandem Reginam et D. Rob. Dudleium comitem Leicestriæ et Acad. Ox. cancellarium' (Tanner speaks of this as 'Gratulationem Hebraicam'), together with 'Collegiorum scholarumque publicarum Ac. Ox. Topographica delineatio,' being verses written to accompany drawings of the colleges and public schools of Oxford by John Bearblock [q. v.] Neal's work was first printed imperfectly by Miles Windsor in 'Academiarum Catalogus,' London, 1590; reprinted by Hearne, Oxford, 1713, at the end of his edition of 'Dodwell de Parma Equestri;' also by Nichols in his 'Progresses of Elizabeth,' i. 225; by the Oxford Historical Society (vol. viii.), and reproduced in facsimile, Oxford, 1882 (cf. WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 576). 2. 'Commentarii Rabbi Davidis Kimhi in Haggæum, Zachariam, et Malachiam prophetes ex Hebraico idiomate in Latinum sermonem traducti,' Paris, 1557, dedicated to Cardinal Pole. Tanner also assigns to Neal: 3. A translation 'of all the Prophets' out of the Hebrew. 4. A translation of 'Commentarii Rabbi Davidis Kimhi super Hoseam, Joelem, Amos, Abdeam, Micheam, Nahum, Habacuc, et Sophoniam' (dedicated to Queen Elizabeth). Tanner quotes this and No. 5 thus: 'MS. Bibl. Reg. Westmon. 2 D. xxi.' 5. 'Rabbinicæ quædam observationes ex prædictis commentariis' (possibly identical with, although Tanner distinctly separates it from, 'Breves quædam observationes in eosdem prophetes partim ex Hieronymo partim ex aliis probatæ fidei authoribus decerptæ.' The latter is appended to No. 2 above.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 576, et passim; Fasti, and Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford; Oxford Univ. Registers; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 117; Plummer's Elizabethan Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Hearne's Remains, ii. 199, and his edition of Dodwell de Parma Equestri (contains a life of Neal by Hearne, based on Wood); State Papers, Dom. 1547–80; Hist. MSS. Com. 4th Rep. p. 217 *a*; Le Neve's Fasti; Strype's Annals, I. i. 48; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Pits, De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus; John Bearblock's Ephemeræ Actiones, p. 282, printed by Hearne, Oxford, 1729; Fuller's Church History, ii. 367, iv. 290, and Worthies, i. 384; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lansdowne MS. 982, f. 160; Harl. MS. 169, f. 26; information from the Rev. G. Montagu, rector of Thenford.]

W. A. S.

NEALE. [See also NEAL, NEELE, NEILE, and NEILL.]

NEALE, ADAM, M.D. (*d.* 1832), army physician and author, was born in Scotland and educated in Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. on 13 Sept. 1802, his thesis being published as 'Disputatio de Acido Nitrico,' 8vo, Edinburgh. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, on 25 June 1806, and during the Peninsular war acted as physician to the forces, being also one of the physicians extraordinary to the Duke of Kent. In 1809 he published, in 'Letters from Portugal and Spain,' an interesting account of the operations of the armies under Sir John Moore and Sir Arthur Wellesley, from the landing of the troops in Mondego Bay to the battle of Coruña. Neale subsequently visited Germany, Poland, Moldavia, and Turkey, where he was physician to the British embassy at Constantinople, and in 1818 gave to the public a description of his tour in 'Travels through some parts of Germany, Poland, Moldavia, and Turkey,' 4to, London, 1818, with fifteen coloured plates. About 1814 he settled at Exeter, but removed to Cheltenham in 1820. There he attempted to attract notice by publishing a pamphlet in which he cast a doubt on the genuineness of the waters as served to visitors at the principal spring. It was called 'A Letter to a Professor of Medicine in the University of Edinburgh respecting the Nature and Properties of the Mineral Waters of Cheltenham,' 8vo, London, 1820. This discreditable pamphlet was soberly answered by Dr. Thomas Jameson of Cheltenham, in 'A Refutation,' &c., and more categorically in 'Fact versus Assertion,' by William Henry Halpin the younger, and in 'A Letter' by Thomas Newell. The controversy was ended by a satirical pamphlet entitled 'Hints to a Physician on the opening of his Medical Career at Cheltenham,' 8vo, Stroud, 1820. As the result of these tactics, Neale was obliged in a few months to return to Exeter. In 1824 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of physician to the Devon and Exeter Hospital. He accordingly went to London, and resided for some time at 58 Guilford Street, Russell Square, but died at Dunkirk on 22 Dec. 1832. His sons,

Erskine and William Johnson Neale, are noticed separately.

Neale, who was fellow of the Linnean Society, published, besides the works mentioned: 1. 'The Spanish Campaign of 1808,' contributed to vol. xxvii. of 'Constable's Miscellany,' 18mo, Edinburgh, 1828, which is entitled 'Memorials of the late War,' 2 parts. 2. 'Researches respecting the Natural History, Chemical Analysis, and Medicinal Virtues of the Spur or Ergot of Rye when administered as a Remedy in certain States of the Uterus,' 8vo, London, 1828. 3. 'Researches to establish the Truth of the Linnæan Doctrine of Animal Contagions,' &c., 8vo, London, 1831. He also translated from the French of Paolo Assalini 'Observations on . . the Plague, the Dysentery, the Ophthalmy of Egypt,' &c., 12mo, London, 1804.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 37–8; Gent. Mag. 1833 i. 191; Cat. of Advocates' Library at Edinburgh.] G. G.

NEALE, EDWARD VANSITTART (1810–1892), Christian socialist and co-operator, of Bisham Abbey, Berkshire, and of Allesley Park, Warwickshire, was the only son of Edward Vansittart, LL.B., rector of Taplow, Buckinghamshire, by his second wife, Anne, second surviving daughter of Isaac Spooner of Elmdon, near Birmingham. The father took the surname Neale in compliance with the will of Mary, widow of Colonel John Neale of Allesley Park. George Vansittart of Bisham Abbey was Neale's paternal grandfather. Born at Bath in the house of his maternal grandfather, Isaac Spooner, on 2 April 1810, he was educated at home until he matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1827. After graduating B.A. in 1831, he made a long tour, principally on foot, through France, Germany, Italy, and Switzerland, and thoroughly mastered the languages of those countries. He proceeded M.A. in 1836, entered at Lincoln's Inn in 1837, and was called to the bar. 'But he was too subtle for the judges, and wearied them by taking abstruse points which they could not or did not choose to follow' (J. M. Ludlow, *Economic Journal*, December 1892, p. 753).

Keenly interested in social reform, Neale had obtained a firm grasp of the theoretical bases of the systems of Fourier, St. Simon, and other writers. In 1850 his attention was attracted by the Working Tailors' Association, which was started in February of that year by the Society for Promoting Working Men's Associations. He became acquainted with the work of the Christian socialists, and, on the invitation of F. D. Maurice, joined the council of promoters, 'ready to expend capital in the cause, and with many new ideas on the subject' (*Life of F. D. Maurice*, ii. 75). The efforts of the promoters had hitherto been directed to the establishment of self-governing workshops on the lines of the Paris Associations Ouvrières. Neale's accession to their ranks immediately had an important influence on the movement. He desired to try experiments in co-operation on a larger scale, and his wealth enabled him to realise his wish. He founded the first London co-operative stores in Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, and advanced the capital for two builders' associations, both of which ended disastrously, although the first of them began with a profit of 250*l.* on their contract for Neale's own house in Hill Street. So far there had been no marked divergence between Neale's views and those of the other members of the council. In 1851, however, on his own initiative, and without the direct sanction of the council, (Hughes in the *Economic Review*, January 1893, p. 41), he established the Central Co-operative Agency, which, so far as the state of the law at that time admitted, anticipated the Co-operative Wholesale Society. Some of the promoters strongly disapproved of this experiment. The publication of an address to the trade societies of London and the United Kingdom, inviting them to support the agency as 'a legal and financial institution for aiding the formation of stores and associations, for buying and selling on their behalf, and ultimately for organising credit and exchange between them,' brought matters to a crisis, and an attempt was made, but checked by Maurice, to exclude from the council both Neale and Hughes, who, without undertaking any pecuniary liability, was associated with him as co-trustee of the agency (*ib.* p. 42; *Co-operative News*, 1 Oct. 1892, p. 1103). The promoters and the agency continued to work side by side, on the understanding that the former were in no way pledged to support the latter; but two years later Neale and the agency had acquired the chief influence in the movement (*Life of F. D. Maurice*, ii. 75, 220).

On the great lock-out of engineers in 1852, Neale not only presided at a meeting of the metropolitan trades, held at St. Martin's Hall on 4 March, in support of the Amalgamated Society of Engineers, but gave them pecuniary aid. He also published 'May I not do what I will with my own? Considerations on the present Contest between the Operative Engineers and their Employers,' London, 1852. When the men were forced to return to work on the employers' terms, Neale purchased the Atlas

Ironworks, Southwark, where he established several of the leading engineers as a productive association. The scheme ended in total failure. The Central Co-operative Agency was at the same time involved in difficulties, and the loss on both schemes fell entirely on Neale, who is said to have spent 40,000*l.* in his efforts to promote co-operation (*Economic Journal*, December 1892, p. 753). From this time until he succeeded to the Bisham Abbey estate (November 1885) he was a poor man; but failure seemed only to make him cling more tenaciously to the cause of co-operation, in which he saw the promise of great improvement in the condition of the working classes.

Meanwhile Neale's activity in other directions was incessant. He had already (1850) given evidence before the select committee on the savings of the middle and working classes. When the Industrial and Provident Societies Act, which was the outcome of the inquiry, led to a great development of co-operation, Neale closely associated himself with the northern movement. This, however, did not prevent him from keeping in touch with the Society of Promoters, now merged in the Working Men's College, where he took a class in political economy for two terms. He frequently acted as legal adviser to co-operative societies, which sought his aid in the revision of rules for registration. Until 1876 he prepared, wholly or in part, all the amendments proposed in the act of 1852; the Consolidation Act (1862) and the Industrial and Provident Societies Act (1876) were almost entirely due to his efforts. He was a member of the executive committee appointed by the London conference of delegates from co-operative societies (July 1852), which was the germ of the central co-operative board; and, in addition to lectures and pamphlets, he found time to write 'The Co-operator's Handbook, containing the Laws relating to a Company of Limited Liability,' London, 1860, 8vo, which he gave to Mr. G. J. Holyoake to publish for the use of co-operators, and 'The Analogy of Thought and Nature Investigated,' London, 1863, 8vo. He also spent some months in Calcutta winding up the affairs of a branch of the Albert Insurance Company with which he had unfortunately been connected.

In the establishment of the central agency Neale had given practical expression to his view that associations of producers could be best promoted by concentrating the wholesale trade of the co-operative stores. Naturally therefore he was keenly interested in the formation of the North of England Co-operative Wholesale Society (1863), of which he drafted the rules for registration. He was one of the founders of the Cobden Mills in 1866, and of the Agricultural and Horticultural Association in 1867, the object of which was to introduce co-operation into agriculture (*Social Economist*, 1 Nov. 1868, p. 131). From 1869 he was one of the most active promoters of the annual co-operative congress. On the establishment of the central board at the Bolton congress (1872), he was elected one of the members of the London section, a position which he held until 1875. When, in that year, William Nuttall resigned the post of general secretary to the board, Neale, mainly on the suggestion of Mr. G. J. Holyoake, undertook to succeed him. That position required the exercise of great tact and patience. Some of his friends indeed regarded his appointment with anxiety, for it was doubtful how far he would be successful as the paid servant of working men. He received a salary of 250*l.* a year for his official work, acting gratuitously as legal adviser to the central board, until 1878, when his remuneration was increased to 350*l.* Devoting himself entirely to his work, he took lodgings in Manchester, visiting his family at Hampstead once a week. His succession to the Bisham Abbey estate made no difference in his habits. Though he was for some time treated 'with a studied disrespect,' long before he resigned the secretaryship he had completely won the confidence of the working classes, who regarded him with reverence and affection.

Neale was for seventeen years a director of the Co-operative Insurance Company, and for sixteen years a member of the committee of the Co-operative Newspaper Society. Throughout his life he kept up a large correspondence with foreign co-operators, and frequently attended the continental congresses. In 1875 he visited America, with Dr. Rutherford and John Thomas of Leeds, on behalf of the Mississippi Valley Trading Company, with a view to opening up a direct trade between the English co-operative stores and the farmers of the Western States. A diary of this visit was published in the 'Co-operative News.' In August 1890 Neale took part in a conference at the summer meeting of university extension students at Oxford on the relation of the university extension movement to working-class education. He resigned the general secretaryship on 11 Sept. 1891, at the age of eighty-one. Even then he did not entirely give up work in the cause of co-operation. On the formation of the Christian Social Union, he became a

member of the Oxford University branch of that organisation. He wrote an article, 'Thoughts on Social Problems and their Solution,' for the 'Economic Review' (October 1892), which was passing through the press at the time of his death; and a few months before that event he read a paper before the 'F. D. M.,' a private society, named after Frederick Denison Maurice's initials, on 'Robert Owen,' which showed no diminution of his intellectual powers. He had been for some time suffering from a painful malady, aggravated by earlier neglect of his own health. He died on 16 Sept. 1892, and was buried in Bisham churchyard. A 'Vansittart Neale' scholarship for the sons of co-operators was founded at Oriel College (February 1890), with the subscriptions of co-operators in various parts of the country.

With rare generosity Neale devoted his wealth and energies to co-operation when it was a new and struggling movement, In his judgment, the two systems of co-operation—viz. collective control of production by combinations of consumers, and production by self-governing workshops—were not mutually exclusive, but complementary. The experiments of the Christian socialists, in which he took so prominent a part, showed that the workshops could not stand alone. On the other hand, although Neale was fully alive to the advantages which the working classes obtain by becoming their own shopkeepers, and although he himself had initiated the first wholesale society—the Central Co-operative Agency, such a system of combination among consumers with a view to their controlling production afforded in his own view no security that employés would receive better treatment from co-operative societies than they would under a competitive régime. It was his object to raise the condition of the working classes in their character of producers. When, therefore, the wholesale society undertook the manufacture of commodities, he urged that it was the duty of co-operators to grant a share of the profits to the operatives in their factories, and so take an important step in the direction of what he regarded as complete co-operation. He failed, however, to convince the wholesale society of the desirability of this course.

Neale married on 14 June 1837, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Frances Sarah, eldest daughter of James William Farrer, master in chancery, of Ingleborough, Yorkshire, and widow of the Hon. John Scott, eldest son of John, first lord Eldon, by whom he had issue Edward Ernest Vansittart, born 23 Jan. 1840; Henry James Vansittart, born 30 Nov. 1842, married, 16 April 1887, Florence, daughter of His Honour Judge Shelley Ellis, and has issue George and Phyllis; Henrietta Vansittart, married, 5 Oct. 1864, Henry Dickinson, and died 1879, leaving issue; Constance Vansittart and Edith Vansittart.

Neale published, in addition to the works already mentioned, nineteen pamphlets issued by the Co-operative Union, model rules for societies intending to register, the congress reports, with prefaces and statistical tables, and articles contributed to the 'Co-operator,' the 'Co-operative News,' &c. 1. 'Feasts and Fasts: an Essay on the Rise, Progress, and present State of the Laws relating to Sundays, and other Holidays and Days of Fasting,' London, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'The Real Property Acts of 1845 . . . with introductory Observations and Notes,' London, 1845, 8vo. 3. 'Thoughts on the Registration of the Title of Land; its Advantages and the Means of effecting it,' &c., London, 1849, 8vo. 4. 'The Characteristic Features of some of the principal Systems of Socialism,' London, 1851, 8vo. 5. 'Genesis critically analysed and continuously arranged; with Introductory Remarks,' Ramsgate, 1869, 8vo. 6. 'Does Morality depend on Longevity?' London, 1871, 8vo. 7. 'The new Bible Commentary and the Ten Commandments,' London [1872], 8vo. 8. 'The Mythical Element in Christianity,' London [1873], 8vo. 9. 'Reason, Religion, and Revelation,' London, 1875, 8vo. 10. 'A Manual for Co-operators. Prepared at the Request of the Co-operative Congress held at Gloucester, April 1879,' London, 1881, 8vo, in collaboration with Judge Hughes, who wrote the preface.

[Berry's Buckinghamshire Genealogies, p. 53; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, p. 1009; Honours Register of the University of Oxford; Gentleman's Magazine, 1837, ii. 82; Life of F. D. Maurice, ii. 75, 157, 220, 232; Furnivall's Early History of the Working Men's College (reprinted from the Working Men's College Magazine), 1860; Holyoake's History of Co-operation, i. 189, ii. 55, 58, 59, 393, 435, his Co-operative Movement to-day, pp. 25, 29, 47, 51, 95, 103, 127, and his Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, 3rd edit. ii. 6; Beatrice Potter's (Mrs. Sidney Webb) British Co-operative Movement, ch. v.; Brentano's Christlich-soziale Bewegung in England; Laveleye's Socialism of To-day (translated by G. H. Ophen), p. 302; Sidney and Beatrice Webb's Hist. of Trade Unionism, pp. 198, 326; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 2087; Report from the Select Committee on the Savings of the Middle and Working Classes, 1850, pp. 14, 24, 39, 40; The Christian Socialist, 1850–1; The Social Economist; Co-operator; Almanach de la Coopération Française, 1892, p. 19; Daily Chronicle,

19 Sept. 1892; Co-operative News, especially the notices of Neale by Holyoake, Hughes, and others in the numbers for 24 Sept., 1 and 8 Oct. 1892; Agricultural Economist, October 1892; obituary notice by J. M. Ludlow (Economic Journal, December 1892, pp. 752-4); Hughes's Neale as a Christian Socialist (Economic Review, January 1893 pp. 38-94, April 1893 pp. 174, 189).] W. A. S. H.

NEALE, ERSKINE (1804–1883), divine and author, born on 12 March 1804, was son of Dr. Adam Neale [q. v.], and brother of William Johnson Neale [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster School 1815–16, and at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1828, and M.A. 1832. On 24 June 1828 he became lecturer of St. Hilda Church, Jarrow, in the county of Durham, was appointed vicar of Adlingfleet, Yorkshire, on 19 Oct. 1835, rector of Kirton, Suffolk, in 1844, and vicar of Exning with Lanwade, Suffolk, in 1854. He possessed a very curious collection of autographs, including a number of letters written by the Duke of Kent referring to his public life, and elucidating the mutiny at Gibraltar. His knowledge of handwriting led to his being subpœnaed on the part of the crown at the trial of Ryves *v.* the Attorney-General in June 1866, when it was sought without success to establish the claim of Mrs. Serres, the mother of Mrs. Ryves, to be the Princess Olive of Cumberland. He died at Exning vicarage on 23 Nov. 1883, after an incumbency of twenty-nine years.

In his day Neale was a well-known author, possessing a ready and graphic pen and considerable stores of information. His chief work, 1. 'The Closing Scene, or Christianity and Infidelity contrasted in the Last Hours of Remarkable Persons' (1st ser., 1848; 2nd ser., 1849), ran to several editions, and was reprinted in America; but it is not a work of authority. He was also author of: 2. 'The Living and the Dead,' 1827; 2nd ser., 1829. 3. 'Reason for Supporting the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts,' 1830. 4. 'Sermons on the Dangers and Duties of a Christian,' 1830. 5. 'Whycotte of St. John's, or the Court, the Camp, the Quarter-Deck, and the Cloister,' 1833, 2 vols. 6. 'The Life-Book of a Labourer: Essays,' 1839; 2nd edit., 1850. 7. 'The Bishop's Daughter,' 1842; 2nd edit., 1853. 8. 'Self-Sacrifice, or the Chancellor's Chaplain,' 1844; 2nd edit., 1858. 9. 'Experiences of a Gaol Chaplain,' 1847, 3 vols.; three editions: a fictitious work. 10. 'The Track of the Murderer marked out by an Invisible Hand: Reflections suggested by the Case of the Mannings,' 1849. 11. 'Scenes where the Tempter has triumphed,' 1849. 12. 'The Life of Edward, Duke of Kent,' 1850; 2nd edit., 1850. 13. 'The Earthly Resting Place of the Just,' 1851. 14. 'The Riches that bring no Sorrow,' 1852. 15. 'The Summer and Winter of the Soul,' 1852. 16. 'Risen from the Ranks, or Conduct *versus* Caste,' 1853. 17. 'My Comrade and my Colours, or Men who know not when they are beaten,' 1854. 18. 'The Old Minor Canon, or a Life of Struggle and a Life of Song,' 1854; 2nd edit., 1858. 19. 'Sunsets and Sunshine, or Varied Aspects of Life,' including notices of Lola Montes, Neild, Hone, and Cobbett, 1862.

[Notes and Queries, 1885, 6th ser. xii. 465, 1886, 7th ser. i. 31, 115, 156; Men of the Time, 1872, p. 716.] G. C. B.

NEALE, SIR HARRY BURRARD (1765–1840), admiral, born on 16 Sept. 1765, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel William Burrard (1712–1780), governor of Yarmouth Castle in the Isle of Wight, whose elder brother, Harry Burrard (*d.* 1791), was created a baronet in 1769. He was first-cousin of General Sir Harry Burrard [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1778 on board the Roebuck with Sir Andrew Snape Hamond [q. v.], and in her was present at the reduction of Charlestown in April 1780. He was afterwards in the Chatham, with Captain Douglas, Hamond's nephew, and took part in the capture of the French frigate, Magicienne, off Boston, 2 Sept. 1781. In 1783 he returned to England, acting lieutenant of the Perseverance. He was afterwards with Sir John Hamilton in the Hector, and in 1785 was in the Europe in the West Indies, and was officially thanked for his conduct in saving five men from a wreck during a hurricane. On 29 Sept. 1787 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Expedition. In 1790 he was in the Southampton with Keats, and afterwards in the Victory, Lord Hood's flagship. On 3 Nov. 1790 he was promoted to be commander of the Orestes, employed in the preventive service.

On the death of his uncle, Sir Harry Burrard, on 12 April 1791, he succeeded to the baronetcy, and on 1 Feb. 1793 he was advanced to post rank. He was then appointed to the Aimable frigate, in which he accompanied Lord Hood to the Mediterranean, where he was actively employed both in attendance on the fleet and in charge of convoys for the Levant. He returned to England towards the end of 1794, and by royal license, dated 8 April 1795, assumed the name and arms of Neale, on his marriage (15 April) with Grace Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Robert Neale of Shaw House, Wiltshire. He was shortly afterwards appointed to the command of the San Fiorenzo of 42 guns, stationed

for some time at Weymouth, in attendance on the king. On 9 March 1797 the San Fiorenzo, in company with the Nymphe, captured the French frigates Resistance and Constance off Brest [see COOKE, JOHN, 1763–1805]. She was afterwards at the Nore when the mutiny broke out. Her crew refused to join in the mutiny; she was ordered to anchor under the stern of the Sandwich, but a few days later she effected her escape, running through a brisk fire opened on her by the revolted ships. Her escape was a fatal blow to the mutiny, and on 7 June a meeting of London merchants and shipowners, held at the Royal Exchange, passed a vote of thanks to Neale and the officers and seamen of the San Fiorenzo for their spirited conduct. Neale continued in the San Fiorenzo, and was, on 9 April 1799, in company with the Amelia of 38 guns, off Lorient, where three large frigates were lying in the outer road, ready for sea. In a sudden squall off the land the Amelia was partly dismasted, and the French frigates, seeing the disaster, slipped their cables and made sail towards the San Fiorenzo. The Amelia, however, cleared away the wreck with promptitude, and the two ships, keeping together, succeeded in repelling the attack, and the French, having lost severely, returned to Lorient (TROUDE, iii. 153; JAMES, ii. 376).

In 1801 Neale was appointed to the Centaur of 74 guns, from which he was moved into the royal yacht. In May and June 1804 he was one of the lords of the admiralty, but in July returned to the yacht. In the following year he was appointed to the 98-gun ship London, one of the small squadron under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] which captured the French ships Marengo and Belle Poule on 13 March 1806. The two ships were actually brought to action by the London, but after an hour the Amazon frigate [see PARKER, SIR WILLIAM, 1781–1866] coming up, engaged and captured the Belle Poule, while the Marengo, of 74 guns, under the personal command of Admiral Linois, seeing the Foudroyant, Warren's flagship, drawing near, struck to the London after a running fight of more than four hours [TROUDE, iii. 456; JAMES, iv. 130].

In 1808 Neale was captain of the fleet under Lord Gambier, with whom, in 1809, he was present at the abortive attack on the French ships in Basque Roads [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD]. On 31 July 1810 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and from 1811 to 1814 commanded a squadron on the coast of France, with his flag in the Boyne, and afterwards in the Ville de Paris. On 4 June 1814 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was nominated a K.C.B., and G.C.B. on 14 Sept. 1822. He was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, 1823–1826, a post which, by the rule then in force, carried with it a nomination as G.C.M.G. In 1824 his prompt action enforced the observance of the treaty of 1816 on the Dey of Algiers, though not till a considerable force of bombs had been sent from England, and the squadron was actually in position for opening fire (*Ann. Reg.* 1824, pt. i. pp. 207–208). He became an admiral on 22 July 1830; and in January 1833, on the death of Sir Thomas Foley, was offered the command at Portsmouth, on the condition of resigning his seat in the House of Commons. Neale refused the command on these terms, pointing out that the condition was unprecedented and therefore insulting. The case was brought up in the house, but Sir James Graham, then first lord, maintained that as the admiralty was responsible for its appointments, it had and must have authority to make what stipulations it judged necessary (HANSARD, 3rd ser. xv. 622). Neale died at Brighton on 15 Feb. 1840; and, having no issue, was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother, the Rev. George Burrard, rector of Yarmouth (I.W.) His wife survived him for several years, and died at the age of eighty-three, in 1855. His portrait, by Matthew Brown, has been engraved. A handsome obelisk was erected to his memory on Mount Pleasant, opposite the town of Lymington, of which he was lord of the manor, and which he had represented in parliament for forty years.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i.) 433; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 540; Foster's Baronetage, s.n. 'Burrard;' James's Naval History (edit. of 1860); Troude's Batailles Navales de la France.]

J. K. L.

NEALE, JAMES (1722–1792), biblical scholar, baptised on 12 Nov. 1722, was son of Robert Neale, druggist, of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. On 14 May 1731 he was elected to Christ's Hospital (*List of Exhibitioners*, ed. Lockhart), whence he proceeded with an exhibition to Pembroke College (then Pembroke Hall) Cambridge, being admitted a sizar on 4 July 1739 (*College Register*). He graduated B.A. in 1742, M.A. in 1746. From 1747 until 1762 he was master of Henley-upon-Thames grammar school (BURN, *Henley-upon-Thames*, p. 97), which flourished greatly under his superintendence; he also served the curacy of Bix, in the neighbourhood, under Thomas Hunt (1696–1774) [q. v.], the rector, whom Neale describes as having been

'a father to me in a thousand instances' (Præmonition to *Funeral Sermon on John Sarney*, 1760). He was subsequently curate of Aldbourne, Wiltshire. Neale died in 1792. He left a son, James Neale, who graduated B.A. in 1771 as a member of St. John's College, Cambridge, became perpetual curate of Allerton Malleverer, near York, and died on 10 Nov. 1828 at Botley, Hampshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1828, pt. ii. p. 571).

Neale was an excellent classical and oriental scholar, but want of means prevented him from publishing very much. In 1771 appeared his translation, in small octavo, of the 'Prophecies of Hosea,' strictly literal, without division of verses, accompanied by a scripture commentary, to which a few pertinent notes were appended.

His grandson, WILLIAM HENRY NEALE (1785–1855), theological writer, baptised at Little Hampton, Sussex, on 12 May 1785, was third son of the Rev. James Neale (*d.* 1828) mentioned above. He was elected to Christ's Hospital in April 1793, where he gained an exhibition, was admitted sizar of Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 11 Feb. 1803, and graduated B.A. in 1808, M.A. in 1811. On 8 Feb. 1808 he was appointed to the mastership of Beverley grammar school, Yorkshire, but resigned it in December 1815 (OLIVER, *Beverley*, p. 279). In November 1823 he became chaplain of the county bridewell in Gosport, Hampshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, pt. ii. p. 463), where he continued until 1850. On 5 March 1840 Neale was elected F.S.A. (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, pt. i. p. 416), but had withdrawn from the society by 1847. In 1853 he accepted nomination as a poor brother of the Charterhouse, and died on 20 Jan. 1855 (*Charterhouse Register*).

Besides re-editing his grandfather's translation of 'Hosea,' with much original matter, in 1850, Neale wrote: 1. 'The Mohammedan System of Theology; or, a compendious Survey of the history and doctrines of Islamism, contrasted with Christianity,' 8vo, London, 1828. 2. 'The Different Dispensations of the true Religion, Patriarchal, Levitical, and Christian, considered,' 8vo, London, 1843.

[Information from the master of Pembroke College, Cambridge; W. H. Neale's Preliminary Observations to J. Neale's Prophecies of Hosea, 2nd edit. pp. 5–6.] G. G.

NEALE, JOHN MASON (1818–1866), divine and author, born at 40 Lamb's Conduit Street, London, on 24 Jan. 1818, was only son of the Rev. Cornelius Neale. The latter was senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman at Cambridge in 1812, fellow of St. John's College, of evangelical views, and a writer of allegories, sermons, and various compositions in prose and verse, which were collected and published after his death, with a memoir of the writer prefixed, by his brother-fellow of St. John's, the Rev. William Jowett [q. v.], a leader of the evangelical party at Cambridge. His mother, Susanna Neale, was a daughter of John Mason Good [q. v.], and her religious opinions resembled those of her husband. Cornelius Neale died at Chiswick in 1823, and the widow, with her son and three daughters, went to live at Shepperton, where the little boy was placed under the charge of the rector, William Russell, with whom he maintained a lifelong friendship. In 1829 the family removed from Shepperton, and Neale was educated sometimes at home and sometimes at school, first at Blackheath, next at Sherborne, Dorset, and then for a short time at Farnham, Surrey. Early in 1836 he read with Dr. Challis, professor of astronomy, at Papworth Everard, of which village Challis was incumbent, and in October 1836 he won a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was accounted the best classical scholar of his year; but, although the son of a senior wrangler, he had so rooted a distaste for mathematics that he would not qualify himself to become a candidate for classical honours by gaining a place in the mathematical tripos. The rule which rendered this necessary was rescinded in 1841, but Neale took an ordinary degree in 1840. He won the members' prize in 1838, and after his graduation he was elected fellow of Downing College, where for a while he acted as chaplain and assistant tutor. In 1845 he won the Seatonian prize for a sacred poem, an achievement which he repeated on ten subsequent occasions. The religious movement which is usually identified with Oxford was proceeding in a different way, but with scarcely less force, at Cambridge, and it deeply affected Neale. He warmly espoused high-church views, and in 1839, while yet an undergraduate, was one of the founders of the Cambridge Camden Society, which was afterwards, on its removal to London, called the Ecclesiological Society. Neale was ordained deacon at St. Margaret's, Westminster, by the Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol (Dr. Monk), on Trinity Sunday, 1841, on the title of his fellowship. He began parochial work at St. Nicholas, Guildford, Surrey, as assistant curate, or rather *locum tenens*, for his friend Hugh Nicolas Pearson [q. v.]; but as a 'Camdenian' he was now a marked man, and the Bishop of Winchester (Dr. Sumner) would not license him in his diocese. On Trinity Sunday 1842 he was ordained priest by Bishop Monk at St. Margaret's, Westminster, and the next day he accepted the small living

of Crawley in Sussex. But the climate was unsuited to his frail health, and he was not instituted. A visit to Penzance proved no more satisfactory, and with his wife, Sarah Norman Webster (whom he had married on 27 July 1842), he went in the first week of 1843 to Madeira. The next three years were spent between Madeira and England, and during this time he was busy with his pen. In the autumn of 1845 Neale removed to Reigate, and in the spring of 1846 he was 'presented by the Ladies Amherst and De la Warr, coheiresses of the third Duke of Dorset,' to the wardenship of Sackville College, East Grinstead. Sackville College was a charitable institution founded in 1608 by Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset, for the shelter and maintenance of thirty poor and aged householders, under charge of a warden, not necessarily in holy orders, and two sub-wardens. The stipend was only between 20*l.* and 30*l.* a year; and this was the only preferment—which was not really any ecclesiastical preferment at all—that Neale held, in spite of his high claims on the church. In 1850 he declined an offer of the deanery, or, as it was called, the provostship, of St. Ninian's, Perth, and he remained at East Grinstead for the rest of his life. Scotland, America, and Russia all showed themselves more appreciative of him than his own country. Harvard University conferred the degree of D.D. upon him, and in 1860 the Metropolitan of Moscow showed the appreciation in which his liturgical labours were held in Russia by sending him a valuable copy of the Liturgy of the *Starovertzi* (Old Faith dissenters), with an interesting inscription.

Neale's avowal of high-church doctrines and practices and his support of Puseyism raised against him much opposition, and even subjected him occasionally to mob violence. Although extremely gentle in manner, he adhered to his principles with iron inflexibility. When the college buildings, which were in a ruinous state, were restored early in his career at East Grinstead, he rebuilt the college chapel, adding such ornaments as are now the rule rather than the exception in every well-ordered church. The additional ornaments were brought to the notice of the bishop of the diocese (Dr. Gilbert), who, in a painful controversy, denounced Neale's accessories to worship as 'frippery' or 'spiritual haberdashery,' and inhibited him from officiating in his diocese. Sackville College chapel had not been under episcopal jurisdiction. Neale had desired to place it under the bishop, but the patrons objected. Independently of his natural desire to minister to the spiritual wants of his flock, he now felt bound to contend for the privileges of the college. A suit was instituted, and Neale was defeated. The episcopal inhibition was not formally removed until November 1863. 'So, I hope,' writes the warden, 'ends a battle of more than sixteen years; I having neither withdrawn a single word, nor altered a single practice (except in a few instances by way of going further).' Bishop Wilberforce interceded warmly with Bishop Gilbert in behalf of the college. Finally friendly relations were established between Neale and his diocesan, to whom he dedicated the volume of his collected 'Seatonian Poems.'

While at East Grinstead Neale founded a well-known nursing sisterhood. It began in a very small way at Rotherfield, Neale working in conjunction with Miss S. A. Gream, daughter of the rector of the parish. In 1856 it was brought back to East Grinstead, where it still flourishes under the name of St. Margaret's Sisterhood. An orphanage, a middle-class school for girls, and a home at Aldershot for the reformation of fallen women were one by one attached to the sisterhood; but the home, after having done much useful work, was abandoned in consequence of the protestant prejudices raised against it. The work grew upon his hands, and he was anxious to see the buildings of the sisterhood enlarged. His last public act was to lay the foundation of a new convent for the sisters on St. Margaret's day (20 July) 1865; but he did not live to see it completed. His health utterly broke down, and, after a period of severe suffering, he died on the Feast of the Transfiguration (6 Aug.) 1866. His domestic life was eminently happy; he left behind him a widow and five children. He had also a circle of devoted friends, among whom may be especially mentioned the Revs. Benjamin Webb and E. J. Boyce (co-founders of the Cambridge Camden Society), E. Haskoll, and Dr. Littledale.

Neale is best known to the outer world as a writer. As a translator of ancient Latin and, still more, Greek hymns he has not an equal; but he was a most voluminous writer on an infinite variety of other subjects. His linguistic powers were enormous; he knew more or less of twenty languages; he was a true poet, and his Latin verses are not less graceful than his English. A story is told by Gerard Moultrie [see under MOULTRIE, JOHN] of Neale's placing before Keble the Latin of one of Keble's hymns with the words, 'Why, Keble, I thought you told me that the "Christian Year" was entirely original.' Keble professed himself utterly confounded until Neale relieved him by owning that he had just turned it into Latin. His

prose style is pure and lucid, and the range of his historical knowledge was very wide. In 1851 he undertook to write three leaders a week for the 'Morning Chronicle,' which he continued to do till the end of 1853, while at the same time he was contributing important articles to the 'Christian Remembrancer,' and afterwards, at the invitation of Mr. J. H. Parker, to the 'National Miscellany' and the 'Penny Post,' and to the 'Churchman's Companion.'

Neale's more important works, many of which appeared after his death, chiefly under the direction of Dr. Littledale, are here arranged under four chief headings: I. Theological and Ecclesiological; II. Hymnological; III. Tales and Books for the Young; IV. Miscellaneous.

I. Theological and Ecclesiological: 1. 'A History of the Jews,' 1841 (a supplement to this work appeared in the following year). 2. 'An Historical Outline of the Book of Psalms' (originally written by his father, but revised and edited by him), 1842. 3. 'A Translation of Durandus on Symbolism, with Introductory Essay, Notes, &c.,' 1843. 4. 'A History of Alexandria,' 1844. 5. 'Tetralogia Liturgica, sive S. Chrysostomi, S. Jacobi, S. Marci, Divinæ Missæ,' 1848. 6. 'The Patriarchate of Alexandria' (the first instalment of his great work on the Eastern church), 1848. 7. 'Ecclesiological Notes in the Isle of Man,' 1848. 8. 'An Introduction to the History of the Holy Eastern Church' (an important work in two thick quarto volumes), 1850. 9. 'Life and Times of Patrick Torry, Bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane,' 1856. 10. 'A History of the so-called Jansenist Church in Holland,' 1858. 11. 'The Liturgies of St. Mark, St. James, St. Clement, St. Chrysostom, and St. Basil,' 1859. 12. 'Voices from the East: Documents on the present State and Working of the Oriental Church, translated from the original Russ, Sclavonic, and French, with Notes,' 1859. 13. 'A Commentary on the Psalms from primitive and mediæval Writers,' 1860. 14. 'History of the Council of Florence,' 1861. 15. 'Essays on Liturgiology and Church History,' 1863. There appeared posthumously: 16. 'Twenty-eight Sermons for Children,' 1867. 17. 'Sermons for the Black-Letter Days; or Minor Festivals of the Church of England,' 1868 (a most valuable and interesting volume, quite unique of its kind). 18. 'Thirty-three Sermons for Children,' 1869. 19. 'Via Fidelium, being Litanies, Stations, and Hours, compiled by J. M. N.,' 1869. 20. 'Catechetical Notes and Class Questions, Literal and Mystical, chiefly on the Earlier Books of Holy Scripture,' 1869. 21. 'The Venerable Sacrament of the Altar ('De Sacramento Altaris' of St. Thomas Aquinas), translation commenced by J. M. N.,' 1871. In 1874 was published for the first time the full 'Commentary on the Psalms from primitive and mediæval Writers,' compiled partly by Neale and partly by Littledale, in 4 vols. In 1873 was published for the first time, in 5 vols., all that Neale wrote—and that only a fragment—on 'The History of the Holy Eastern Church.'

II. Hymnological: 1. 'J. M. Nealii Epistola Critica de Sequentiis,' in the fifth volume of the 'Thesaurus Hymnologicus,' 1841. 2. 'Hymns for the Sick,' 1843. 3. 'Hymns for Children, in Accordance with the Catechism,' 1843. 4. 'Hymni Ecclesiæ e Breviariis quibusdam et Missalibus Gallicanis, Germanis, Hispanis, Lusitanis desumpti. Collegit et recensuit J. M. N.,' 1851. 5. 'Sequentiæ ex Missalibus Germanicis, Anglicis, Gallicis, aliisque Medii Ævi collectæ. Recensuit notulisque instruxit Johannes M. Neale' (a companion volume to the preceding), 1852. 6. 'The Rhythm of Bernard de Morlaix . . . on the Celestial Country' (Latin and English), 1859. 7. 'Hymns, chiefly mediæval, on the Joys and Glories of Paradise,' 1865. 8. 'Hymns for Use during the Cattle Plague,' 1866. 9. 'The Invalid's Hymn Book' (with a preface by Dr. Littledale), 1866. 10. 'Sequences, Hymns, and other Ecclesiastical Verses,' 1866.

In 1851 appeared the first part of the 'Hymnal Noted,' the second and more popular part appearing in 1854. The great majority of the hymns in both parts were translated by Neale. In 'Hymns Ancient and Modern' no less than one-eighth of the hymns are from his pen, either originals or translated (this is exclusive of the last appendix). No other hymn-writer is so largely represented in this the most popular of all English hymnals. Two admirable volumes of carols collected by Neale, with music by Helmore, 'Carols for Christmastide' and 'Carols for Eastertide,' were issued in 1853 and 1854 respectively.

III. Tales and Books for the Young: 1. 'Herbert Tresham: a Tale of the Great Rebellion,' 1842. 2. 'Agnes de Tracey: a Tale of the Times of St. Thomas of Canterbury,' 1843. 3. 'Ayton Priory; or the restored Monastery,' 1843. 4. 'Shepperton Manor: a Tale of the Times of Bishop Andrewes,' 1844. 5. 'A Mirror of Faith: Lays and Legends of the Church of England,' 1845. 6. 'Annals of Virgin Saints,' 1845. 7. 'Stories of the Crusades,' 1845. 8. 'The Unseen World,' 1847. 9. 'Duchenier: a Tale of the

Revolt in La Vendée,' 1847. 10. 'Victories of the Saints,' 1850. 11. 'Stories for Children from Church History,' 1850; 2nd series, 1851. 12. 'The Followers of the Lord,' 1851. 13. 'Evenings at Sackville College: Legends for Children,' 1852. 14. 'The Pilgrim's Progress for the Use of Children in the English Church,' 1853. 15. 'History of the Church for the Use of Children,' pt. i. (no more published), 1853. 16. 'The Egyptian Wanderers: a Story for Children of the Great Persecution,' 1854. 17. 'Lent Legends: Stories from Church History,' 1855. 18. 'The Farm of Aptonga,' 1856. 19. 'Church Papers: Tales illustrative of the Apostles' Creed,' 1857. 20. 'Theodora Phranza; or the Fall of Constantinople,' 1857 (an excellent story of the events preceding 1453).

In 1845 he commenced a series of tales in the Juvenile Englishman's Library, including 'The Triumphs of the Cross: Tales and Sketches of Christian Heroism' (vol. vi.); 'A History of Portugal' (vol. xvi.), 'Stories from Heathen Mythology and Greek History for the Use of Christian Children' (vol. xix.), 'A History of Greece for Young Persons' and 'English History for Children' ('Triumphs of the Cross,' 2nd ser.), and 'Tales of Christian Endurance' (vol. xxii.) In Parker's series of tales illustrating church history, 'The Lazar House of Leros,' 'The Exiles of the Cevenna,' 'Lily of Tiflis,' 'Lucia's Marriage,' &c., were from his pen.

IV. Neale's Miscellaneous Writings, translations, and editions include: 1. 'Hierologus; or the Church Tourists,' 1843. 2. 'Songs and Ballads for the People,' 1843. 3. 'Sir Henry Spelman's History and Fate of Sacrilege' (edited by J. M. N.), 1846. 4. 'Songs and Ballads for Manufacturers,' 1850. 5. 'A Few Words of Hope on the present Crisis of the English Church' (in reference to the Gorham controversy), 1850. 6. 'Handbook for Travellers in Portugal,' 1855. 7. 'The Moral Concordances of St. Anthony of Padua, translated by J. M. N.' ('Mediæval Preachers'), 1856. 8. 'Notes Ecclesiological and Picturesque on Dalmatia, Croatia, Istria, Styria, with a Visit to Montenegro,' 1861. 9. 'Seatonian Poems' (written many years before), 1864. In 1848 he issued a volume called 'Readings for the Aged,' and this was followed by a second series in 1854, a third series in 1856, and a fourth in 1858.

To the Cambridge Camden Society's publications he contributed 'A Few Words to Churchwardens on Churches and Church Ornaments,' 'A Few Words to Church Builders,' 'A History of Pews,' and a 'Memoir of Bishop Montague,' dedicated to his tutor at Trinity, Archdeacon Thorp, and prefixed to a reprint of Bishop Montague's 'Visitation Articles' (1839–41).

[St. Margaret's Magazine from July 1887 onwards (where the fullest and most accurate account of Neale's life and writings will be found); Littledale's Memoir of Dr. J. M. Neale; Neale's own Works, passim; Memoir of the Rev. Cornelius Neale by the Rev. William Jowett; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, pp. 785–90; Huntington's Random Recollections, 1893, pp. 198–223; Newbery House Magazine for March 1893 (A Layman's Recollections of the Church Movement of 1833); private information.] J. H. O.

NEALE, JOHN PRESTON (1780–1847), architectural draughtsman, was born in 1780. Neale's earliest works were drawings of insects, and the statement that his father was a painter of insects seems due to a misinterpretation of this fact. While in search of specimens in Hornsey Wood in the spring of 1796, Neale met John Varley [q. v.] the water-colour painter, and commenced a friendship which lasted through life. Together they projected a work to be entitled 'The Picturesque Cabinet of Nature,' for which Varley was to make the landscape drawings, and Neale was to etch and colour the plates. No. 1 was published on 1 Sept. 1796, but no more appeared. In 1797 Neale exhibited at the Royal Academy two drawings of insects, and sent others in 1799, 1801, and 1803. Meanwhile he was discharging the duties of a clerk in the General Post Office, but eventually resigned his appointment in order to devote his whole time to art. In 1804 he sent to the Royal Academy a drawing of the 'Custom House, Dover,' and continued to exhibit topographical drawings and landscapes until 1844. He contributed also to the exhibitions of the Society of Painters in Oil and Water Colours in 1817 and 1818, and from time to time to those of the British Institution and of the Society of British Artists. Some of his works were in oil-colours; but his reputation rests on his architectural drawings, which are executed carefully with the pen and tinted with water-colours. In 1816 he commenced the publication of the 'History and Antiquities of the Abbey Church of St. Peter, Westminster,' which was completed in 1823, in two quarto volumes, with descriptive text by Edward W. Brayley. He next began, in 1818, his 'Views of the Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen in England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland,' of which the first series, in six volumes, was completed in 1824. The second series, in five volumes, was published between 1824 and 1829, and the entire work comprised no less than seven hundred and thirty-two plates. He likewise in 1824–5 undertook, in collaboration with John Le Keux [q. v.], the en-

graver, the publication of 'Views of the most interesting Collegiate and Parochial Churches in Great Britain,' but the work was discontinued after the issue of the second volume. Besides these works he published 'Six Views of Blenheim, Oxfordshire,' 1823; 'Graphical Illustrations of Fonthill Abbey,' 1824; and 'An Account of the Deep-Dene in Surrey, the seat of Thomas Hope, Esq.,' 1826. Many other works contain illustrations from his pen and pencil.

Neale died at Tattingstone, near Ipswich, on 14 Nov. 1847, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. The South Kensington Museum has a drawing by him of 'Staplehurst, Kent,' made in 1830.

[Ipswich Express, 23 Nov. 1847; Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 667; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 202; Roget's History of the Old Water-Colour Society, 1891, i. 168–70; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1797–1844.] R. E. G.

NEALE, SAMUEL (1729–1792), quaker, born in Dublin on 9 Nov. 1729, was son of Thomas and Martha Neale. He succeeded to an estate in Kildare county at seventeen, and spent his youth in hunting, coursing, and 'frequenting the playhouse.' In his twenty-second year he was deeply impressed by the preaching of Catherine Peyton and Mary Peisley at Cork. He accompanied them on their mission to Bandon and Kinsale, and returned to Cork a changed man. Becoming a quaker minister, he started in March 1752, with an American Friend, on a journey through Ireland, attended the London yearly meeting, and travelled in Holland and Germany. He held many meetings on his own account. In 1756 he visited Scotland, and stayed at Ury, near Aberdeen, with the grandson of Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.] the apologist. He many times subsequently visited England, but his home was at Rathangan, near Edenderry, King's County.

In August 1770 he sailed for America on a ministerial visit, accompanied by Joseph Oxley [q. v.] He travelled on horseback to most of the meetings in Philadelphia, Maryland, Virginia, North and South Carolina, East and West Jersey, New England and New York, and returned to Cork on 16 Sept. 1772.

He died at Cork on 27 Feb. 1792, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground there on 2 March, having been a minister forty years. Neale married Mary Peisley (*b.* 1717) on 17 May 1757. She had long been a minister, and in her youth had a similar experience to Neale's. She travelled in England and America, and exerted much influence. She died suddenly three days after the marriage. Three years later Neale married Sarah Beale (*d.* 7 March 1793). Before his death he prepared the journals and letters of Mary Peisley for publication, Dublin, 1795. His own journals were first published in Dublin in 1805.

[Some Account of the Lives and Religious Labours of Samuel and Mary Neale, forming vol. viii. of Barclay's Select Series, London, 1845. Reprinted in vol. xi. of The Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 1847; Leadbeater's Biog. Notices, pp. 291–306.] C. F. S.

NEALE, THOMAS (*d.* 1699?), was master of the mint and groom-porter in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Nothing seems known of his early life, but he is said to have run through two fortunes, doubtless through his gaming and speculative tendencies. He was appointed master and worker of the mint in the thirtieth year of Charles II (30 Jan. 1677–8—29 Jan. 1678–9), and held the office under James II and William III till about January 1699. His name in this capacity appears on certain medals of William III (Hawkins, *Med. Illustr.* ii. 13). His salary in 1693 was 500*l.* per annum (Chamberlayne, *Present State of England*, 1694, p. 618). 'A Proposal for amending the Silver Coins of England,' 1696, 8vo, by Neale is in the British Museum Library, and also the following proposal, printed 20 Feb. 1696–7: 'The best way of disposing of Hammer'd Money and Plate, as well for the advantage of the Owners thereof as for raising One Million of Money in (and for the service of) the year 1697 by way of a Lottery, wherein the benefits will be the same . . . as were had in the Million Adventure, and the blanks will be prizes besides, to be paid sooner or later, as chance shall determine, but all to be cleared in one year.' Hammered money and plate were by this scheme received at 6*s.* an ounce, and tickets of 10*l.* each given as an equivalent.

In (or before) 1684 Neale was appointed groom-porter to Charles II (*London Gazette*, 24–28 July 1684). He held the same post under William III till about 1699. His duties were to see the king's lodgings furnished with tables, chairs, and firing; to provide cards and dice, and to decide disputes at the card-table and on the bowling-green. His annual salary was 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, with board-wages 127*l.* 15*s.* (Chamberlayne, op. cit. p. 239). In 1684 he was, as groom-porter, authorised by the king to license and suppress gaming-houses, and to prosecute unlicensed keepers of 'rafflings, ordinaries, and other public games' (*London Gazette*, 24–28 July 1684; Malcolm, *Manners and Customs of London*, 1811, pp. 430–1).

In 1694 the government proposed to raise

a million by a lottery-loan, on the security of a new duty on salt, &c. (5 Will. & Mary, c. 7). The plan—a loan and lottery combined—appears to have originated with Neale, who was appointed master of the transfer office established in that year (in Lombard Street) for conducting the business of the lottery. He acted in this way till about January 1699. The loan was divided into a hundred thousand shares of 10*l.* each. The interest on each share was 20*s.* annually, i.e. ten per cent. during sixteen years. As an additional inducement to the public to lend, some of the shares were to be prizes, and the holders of the prizes (determined by lot) were to receive not only the ten per cent. interest on their shares, but to divide among them the sum of 40,000*l.* annually during sixteen years. A million was obtained for the state in this way (cf. Ashton, *Hist. of Engl. Lotteries*, p. 49). Neale conducted at least two other public lotteries. Several of his printed prospectuses are preserved in the British Museum, that of the lottery-loan of 1694 being headed: 'A Profitable Adventure to the Fortunate, and can be unfortunate to none' (London, 1693–4, s. sh. fol.) Pepys (*Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, v. 344) speaks of Neale's project for a lottery as the chief talk of the town, and Evelyn (whose coachman won a prize of 40*l.*) mentions 'the lottery set up after the Venetian manner by Mr. Neale' (Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Bray, ii. 326).

Neale's name appears in the list of subscribers to the National Land Bank proposed by Briscoe in 1695, and carried into effect by Robert Harley [q. v.], afterwards Earl of Oxford, in the following year, his subscription being entered as 3,000*l.* On 24 Feb. 1695–6 Neale printed a proposal entitled 'The National Land Bank, together with Money . . . capable also of supplying the Government with any sum of Money . . . as likewise the Freeholder with Money at a more moderate Interest than if such Bank did consist of Money alone without Land' (copy in Guildhall Library, London). Two millions were to be raised by a subscription of money, and one million by a subscription of land.

He also engaged in building and mining schemes, and was interested in the East India trade (Neale's tract 'To Preserve the East India Trade,' &c., 1695, s. sh. fol. in Brit. Mus.) He projected and began the building of the London streets known as the Seven Dials. On 5 Oct. 1694 Evelyn (*Diary*, ii. p. 332) went 'to see the building beginning near St. Giles's, where seven streets make a star from a Doric pillar placed in the middle of a circular area' (cp. Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, x. 281). The streets were not all completed till after 1708 (Walford, *Old and New London*, iii. 204). Before 1695 Neale obtained from Sir Thomas Clarges [q. v.] a large piece of land on the road from Piccadilly to Hyde Park. The rent was 100*l.* per annum, and Neale undertook to expend 10,000*l.* in building on the land. He, however, left the ground waste for ten years, and died insolvent, owing 800*l.* for rent to Sir Walter (son of Sir Thomas) Clarges (Malcolm, *Londinium Rediv.* iv. 328–9). Clarges Street was subsequently built on this site in 1717 (Walford, *Old and New London*, iv. 292). On 28 Aug. 1697 Neale (and another) obtained by letters patent a lease for thirty-one years of 'the coal-mines in Lanton, *alias* Lampton Hills, in the common fields of Wickham,' Durham (*Cal. State Papers*, Treasury Ser. 1720–8, p. 456).

It is sometimes stated that Neale died in 1705, but a report of the commissioners of the lottery made to the lord high treasurer in 1710 refers to his death as having taken place 'about January 1699' (*ib.* 1708–14, p. 517). It is moreover certain that his connection with the mint and with the transfer office ceased just about that time. A rare medalet (or lottery ticket?), existing in the British Museum, in silver and copper, is engraved, and described in Hawkins's 'Medallic Illustrations,' ii. 104–5. It has on the obverse a bust of Neale inscribed THO. NEALE ARMIGER, and on the reverse a figure of Fortune on a globe, and the motto NON EADEM SEMPER. The portrait bears out Matthew Prior's observation (made in France in 1701) as to the likeness between James II, 'lean, worn, and rivelled,' and 'Neale the projector' (Ellis, *Letters of Eminent Men*, p. 265).

Another Neale, Thomas (*fl.* 1643), was eldest son of Sir Thomas Neale, knt. (*d.* 1620), of Warnford, Hampshire, one of the auditors of Queen Elizabeth and James I. Walter Neale [q. v.] was his uncle. Neale was author of 'A Treatise of Direction how to Travell safely and profitably into forraigne Countries,' published in London in 1643, 12mo (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Hazlitt, *Bibl. Coll. and Notes*, 3rd ser. 1887, p. 169). This work, which was originally written in Latin, is dedicated to the author's brother, William Neale. It is a pedantic little treatise, full of quotations from the classics, but devoid of a solitary hint from the writer's own experience. A second edition appeared in 1664, London, 12mo (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Lowndes, *Bibl. Manual*). Complete copies have a portrait of the author by W. Marshall. Neale married on 15 Sept. 1632 Lucy, third daughter of Sir William Uvedale of Wickham, Hampshire (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, iv. 42).

NEALE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1657), engraver, worked in the style of Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.] He engraved, copying Hollar, twenty-four plates of Holbein's 'Dance of Death.' The first plate is dated 'Paris, 1657,' and the plates are signed 'T. N.,' or with his name in full. Nagler supposes him to have engraved the plates for the eighth edition of John Ogilby's 'Fables of Æsop,' and states that he engraved some of the plates for Barlow's 'Diversæ Avium species,' Paris, 1659 [see, however, under BARLOW, FRANCIS].

[Neale's tracts and prospectuses in Brit. Mus. and Guildhall Library; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage; Cal. State Papers, Treasury Ser.; London Gazette; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ii. 104–5, &c.; Macaulay's Hist. of Engl. ch. xx., '1694;' authorities cited above.] W. W.

NEALE, WALTER (*fl.* 1639), New England explorer, was son of William Neale, one of the auditors to Queen Elizabeth, of Warnford, Hampshire, by his first wife, Agnes, daughter of Robert Bowyer of Chichester (BERRY, *Genealogies*, 'Hampshire,' p. 149). In 1618 he fought under Count Ernest of Mansfeld on behalf of the elector palatine, both in Bohemia and in the Rhine country, and rose to be captain. His difficulties compelled him in February 1625 to petition for a grant of two thousand decayed trees in the New Forest in lieu of a month's pay (460*l.*) due to his company (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 487), and in February 1629 he again prayed for relief (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 480). In 1630 he sailed for Piscataqua, or the lower settlement of New Hampshire, to act as governor of the infant colony there, his commission being signed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, John Mason, and others. He promised to discover a reported great lake towards the west, so as to secure to his employers a monopoly of the beaver trade (WINTHROP, *Hist. of New England*, ed. Savage, 1825, i. 38). During a stay of three years he 'exactly discovered,' according to his own account, all the rivers and harbours in the habitable part of the country, reformed abuses, subdued the natives, and settled a staple trade of commodities, especially for building ships. On 15 Aug. 1633 Neale embarked for England, and in 1634, at the request of the king, was chosen captain of the company of the Artillery Garden in London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–1634, pp. 230, 443). He applied soon afterwards for the place of muster master of the city (*ib.* 1611–18, p. 340). After carefully drilling the company for four years, Neale asked to be appointed sergeant-major of Virginia, but George Donne, second son of the dean of St. Paul's, obtained the post (*ib.* Col. Ser., American and West Indies, 1574–1660, pp. 134–5, 285). He was appointed in 1639 lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth (*ib.* Dom. 1639, pp. 32, 391).

[Fell's Eccl. Hist. of New England, i. 155, 165, 190–1; Neill's Virginia Carolorum, pp. 87, 132; Neill's Founders of Maryland, p. 184.] G. G.

NEALE, SIR WILLIAM (1609–1691), royalist, belonged to the Neales of Wollaston, Northamptonshire, who came originally from Staffordshire, and were the elder branch of the Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire family of the same name (NOBLE, *Memorials of Cromwell*, pp. 11, 15 note, and 32). His father was probably John Neale, grandson of Richard Neale of Staffordshire, whose will was proved in 1610 (*Northamptonshire and Rutland Wills*, 1510–1652, Index Library). Sir Edmund Neale, knt., who had to compound for his estates as a royalist, and who died in 1671, aged 73, must have been his elder brother (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645, 1647, 1648; BRIDGES, *Hist. of Northamptonshire*).

William took an active part in the civil war as scoutmaster-general in Prince Rupert's army. On 3 Feb. 1643 he was knighted by the king at Oxford for bringing the news of the taking of Cirencester by the royalist army; at the relieving of Newark, which was besieged by Sir John Meldrum [q. v.] in March 1644, he fought close to Prince Rupert, who was attacked at once by three 'sturdy souldiers,' one of whom, 'being ready to lay hand on the Prince's Coller, had it almost chopt off by Sir William Neal.' At the end of the fight he was employed in a parley to draw up the terms upon which Meldrum's forces should retire. He was still in the army in 1659, in which year he seems to have been taken prisoner (*Cal. State Papers*, 1659, 25 Aug.–4 Sept.)

Presumably as a reward for his services a baronet's warrant was made out for him on 26 Feb. 1646, in which he was specially exempted from the 1,095*l.* 'usually payd in respect of that dignity;' but the grant was never completed. A second warrant of 8 Aug. 1667 (made out to William Neale of Wollaston, omitting the title of knight) seems equally to have failed to procure him the honour which he sought.

He died in Gray's Inn Lane on 24 March 1691, and was buried in St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden. His arms were the same as those of the Neales of Dean, Bedfordshire, and of Ellenborough, Berkshire: per pale sable and gules, a lion passant guardant or.

[Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Hist. Memoirs of the Life and Death of that Wise and Valiant Prince Rupert, &c, 1683; His Highnesse Prince

Rupert's Raising of the Siege at Newarke-upon-Trent March 21, 1643, being a letter written by an eye-witness to a Person of Honour (this is copied by Rushworth pt. iii. pp. 11, 308, and Oldmixon, p. 247); Marshall's Genealogist, vi. 211; Cal. of State Papers, 8 Aug. 1667; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 902; Burke's General Armoury.]

E. G. P.

NEALE, WILLIAM JOHNSON (1812–1893), whose full name was William Johnstoun Nelson Neale, lawyer and novelist, born in 1812, was second son of Adam Neale (*d.* 1832) [q. v.], and brother of Erskine Neale [q. v.] In 1824 he entered the navy, and for his services on board the Talbot at the battle of Navarino in 1827 was awarded a medal. On 17 Jan. 1833 he became a student of Lincoln's Inn, but subsequently migrated to the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1836. He went the Oxford circuit, and practised also at Shropshire and Staffordshire sessions. In 1859 he was appointed recorder of Walsall. Neale died at Cheltenham on 27 March 1893. He married, on 12 Dec. 1846, Frances Herbert, daughter of Captain Josiah Nisbet, R.N., and eldest grandchild and coheiress of Viscountess Nelson.

Neale wrote several stirring sea stories, many of which achieved considerable popularity. Their titles are: 1. 'Cavendish, or the Patrician at Sea' [anon.], 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1831 (reprinted in 1854, 1860 as vol. ccxix. of the 'Parlour Library,' and 1861 as vol. v. of the 'Naval and Military Library'). 2. 'The Port Admiral, a Tale of the War' [anon.], 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1833 (also included in vol. iv. of the 'Naval and Military Library,' 1861). 3. 'Will-Watch: from the Autobiography of a British Officer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1834. 4. 'The Priors of Prague,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1836. 5. 'Gentleman Jack, a Naval Story,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1837. 6. 'The Flying Dutchman: a Legend of the High Seas,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1839. 7. 'The Naval Surgeon,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1841 (reprinted in 1858, and again in 1861, in vol. vi. of the 'Naval and Military Library'). 8. 'Paul Periwinkle, or the Pressgang,' 8vo, London, 1841, with forty etchings by 'Phiz.' 9. 'The Captain's Wife,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1842 (another edit. 1862). 10. 'The Lost Ship, or the Atlantic Steamer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1843 (another edit. 1860). 11. 'Scapegrace at Sea; or, Soldiers afloat and Sailors ashore,' 2nd edit. 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1863. 12. 'History of the Mutiny at Spithead and the Nore' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1842.

Neale wrote also 'The Lauread, a . . . Satire . . . Book the first' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1833 (two editions), and, with Basil Montagu, a handbook on the 'Law of Parliamentary Elections,' 2 pts. 12mo, London, 1839–40.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 336; Law Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Reynolds's Newspaper, 9 April 1893, p. 6; Cat. of Library of Advocates.]

G. G.

NEATE, CHARLES (1784–1877), pianist and composer, born in London on 28 March 1784, gained his earliest musical education on the pianoforte from James Windsor of Bath, and on the violoncello from William Sharp. Subsequently he studied the pianoforte under John Field, and composition under Woelfl. On 2 March 1806 Neate was admitted a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. In 1813 he was one of the original members of the Philharmonic Society, of which he became a director and at whose concerts he was often a performer and occasionally conductor. In 1815 he spent eight months in Vienna, where he contracted a close intimacy with Beethoven, and for five months subsequently studied counterpoint with Winter at Munich. After spending two years abroad he returned to London, where he resided first in Foley Place, and afterwards in Charlotte Street. By this time he had acquired a considerable reputation as a pianist and teacher of music. He was the first to introduce to English audiences, at the Philharmonic Society's concerts, Beethoven's pianoforte concertos in C minor and E flat, Weber's Concertstück, and Hummel's concerto in E and septuor in D minor. As a composer he lacked fancy and originality. He died at Brighton on 30 March 1877, after a retirement of many years. His wife predeceased him, and he left one son.

His compositions include a sonata in C minor for pianoforte, Op. 1, 1808; a sonata in D minor for pianoforte, 1822; a fantasia for pianoforte, with violoncello obbligato, 1825 (?); a hundred Impromptus for pianoforte, 1830; two trios for pianoforte, violin, and violoncello; and various quadrilles, fantasias, and minor pieces for pianoforte.

He was the author of 'An Essay on Fingering. . . . Together with some General Observations on Pianoforte Playing,' London [1855].

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 450; Records of Royal Soc. of Musicians; Musical Directory of 1878, p. xiv; Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review, ii. 384; Brit. Mus. Catalogues.]

R. F. S.

NEATE, CHARLES (1806–1879), economist and political writer, was the fifth of the eleven children of Thomas Neate, rector

and squire of Alvescot, Oxfordshire, and Catherine, his wife. He was born at Adstock, Buckinghamshire, on 18 June 1806, and, after remaining long enough in his rural home to acquire a lifelong love of field sports, he was sent to the Collège Bourbon in Paris. There Sainte-Beuve was one of his schoolfellows, and he obtained a prize for French composition, open to all the schools of France. He was matriculated as a commoner of Lincoln College, Oxford, on 2 June 1824, aged 17; he was scholar 1826–8, and graduated as a first-class man in 1828. The same year he was elected fellow of Oriel College. Neate was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1832, but an unfortunate fracas with Sir Richard Bethell, afterwards Lord Westbury, terminated his career there. It was characteristic of Neate that, when at a subsequent period member of the House of Commons, he opposed the vote of censure which was passed upon his former opponent. By supporting Lord Palmerston's motion for the adjournment of the debate, Neate voted for the 'old scoundrel,' as he was in the habit of styling Westbury (*Times*, 4 and 5 July 1865).

In 1857 he was appointed Drummond professor of political economy at Oxford, but at the end of the five years for which the professorship is held he was not again a candidate. Several pamphlets on economical subjects bear witness to his learning and activity at this period. He was also examiner in the School of Law and History at Oxford in 1853–4–5, and was appointed lecturer on the same subjects at Oriel in 1856.

In earlier life Neate acted as secretary to Sir Francis Thornhill Baring (afterwards Lord Northbrook) [q. v.] when chancellor of the exchequer (1839–41), and he was elected member of parliament for the city of Oxford in the liberal interest in 1857. He was, however, a few months later unseated for bribery. His second election was to the parliament which sat from 1863 to 1868; and on the dissolution he did not seek re-election. As a speaker in the House of Commons he was effective from his evident sincerity, but made no special attempts at eloquence. On retiring from parliament he lived wholly at Oxford, amid a large circle of friends, who esteemed him on account of his fearless honesty and outspokenness. He died senior fellow of his college on 7 Feb. 1879, and was buried at Adstock.

Neate's writings convey an inadequate idea of his powers. Oxford residents still remember the spare, somewhat gaunt figure, and the keen eyes which flashed with wit. Many good sayings by him have been preserved. Thus, when speaking of some political leaders of a then failing party, he added: 'Wherever I look I see only brilliant political sunsets.' He was a liberal of the old school; inclined to reform, but with certain paradoxical tendencies. His chivalrous disposition led him always to range himself on the weaker side. When he managed the estates of the college, he was always on the side of the tenants. He favoured university reform till it was taken up by the government, and then resented its being forced upon the university, in his pamphlet entitled 'Objections to the Government Scheme for the present Subjection and future Management of the University of Oxford,' 1854. He opposed the lavish outlays upon the new museum at Oxford, and when they had been voted, said: 'Gentlemen, you have given science a laced shirt, and you must pay for it.' In the same way his opposition to free trade was very characteristic. He was by temperament somewhat a 'laudator temporis acti.' Owing to his French education he had an exceptional mastery of that language. He wrote it with an elegance which elicited admiration from Frenchmen themselves. He was also a good Greek and Latin scholar of the old-fashioned type, and many humorous copies of verse in the latter language are familiar to old Oxonians, some of the happiest being directed against Lord Beaconsfield, whose policy and character he thoroughly disliked. He was at one time a well-known rider and steeplechaser. A good portrait of him, engraved on steel, is to be seen in one of the Oriel common-rooms.

The pamphlets written by Neate chiefly deal with political questions. The most remarkable is that entitled 'Considerations on the Punishment of Death,' in which the benevolence of his character was shown by his arguments for its abolition. His most important pamphlets, besides those already mentioned, are: 1. 'Game Laws' (anon.), London, 1830. 2. 'Arguments against Reform' (anon.), London, 1831. 3. 'Quarrel with Canada' (anon.), London, 1838. 4. 'Summary of Debates and Proceedings in Parliament relating to the Corn Laws,' 1842. 5. 'Dialogues des Morts; Guizot et Louis Blanc' (anon.), Oxford, 1848; Paris, 1849. 6. 'Remarks on a late Decision of the Judges as Visitors of the Inns of Court,' 1848. 7. 'Introduction au Manuel Descriptif de l'Université d'Oxford' (anon.), Oxford, 1851. 8. 'Observations on College Leases, Oxford, 1853. 9. 'Remarks on the Legal and other Studies of the University,' 1856. 10. 'Answer to a recent Vote of Convocation,' 1858. 11. 'The proper Share of the University in the Board of Street Commissioners' (no date,

but after 1858). 12. 'Two Lectures on the Currency,' Oxford, 1859. 13. 'Two Lectures on the History and Conditions of Landed Property,' Oxford, 1860. 14. 'Three Lectures on Taxation, especially that of Land,' Oxford, 1861. 15. 'Relations of Law and Equity as affected by Statute of Uses,' 1861. 16. 'Two Lectures on Trades Unions,' Oxford, 1862. 17. 'Somnium Ricardi,' 1863. 18. 'Law of Entail,' London, 1865. 19. 'Observations on the Reorganisation of our Courts of Justice,' 1868. 20. 'Specimens of Composition in Prose and Verse,' Oxford, 1874. 21. 'Oratio in Collegio Orielensi' (anon.), Oxford, 1875. 22. 'Besika Bay, a Dialogue,' Oxford, 1877. 23. 'Universities Reform Bill,' Oxford, 1877.

[Thomas Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Oriel College and the Oxford Movement; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; notes contributed by Rev. D. P. Chase, principal of St. Mary Hall, and the personal recollections of the writer.] W. R. M.

NEAVES, CHARLES, Lord Neaves (1800–1876), Scottish judge, son of Charles Neaves, a solicitor of Forfar, who was afterwards clerk of the justiciary court, Edinburgh, belonged to an old Forfarshire family long settled in the town of Forfar. The original name of Neave was altered to Neaves by the father. Charles, born in Edinburgh on 14 Oct. 1800, was educated at the high school and university there, and after a brilliant academical career was called to the bar in 1822. He soon gained an extensive practice, and even in his early years was engaged in many difficult and important cases. At that time legal pleadings before the court were written, and the literary ability of Neaves speedily declared itself. In 1841 he was appointed advocate-depute when Sir William Rae [q. v.] was lord-advocate, and he retained this position for four years. From 1845 till 1852 he was sheriff of Orkney and Shetland. On the resignation of Lord President David Boyle [q. v.] in May 1852 Neaves was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord Derby's administration. He held office till Derby's resignation in January 1853; and in the following April was made a judge in the court of session, taking the title of Lord Neaves, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Cockburn. Five years afterwards he was appointed a lord of justiciary, and he filled this office until his death on 23 Dec. 1876. His widow, who survived him, was a daughter of Coll Macdonald of Dalness, writer to the signet, and one of his daughters was married to John Millar, lord Craighill, a judge of the court of session.

In his profession Neaves was regarded as one of the greatest 'case lawyers' of his day. His tenacious memory enabled him to quote apposite decisions with unfailing accuracy, and he was one of the foremost authorities on criminal law in Scotland. His reputation as a literary man was almost equally great. For more than forty years he was a regular contributor of prose and verse to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' though only a few of his poetical contributions have been republished. One of his favourite studies was philology, and his articles in 'Blackwood' on Grimm's philological works are still quoted as authoritative. As a humorist Neaves enjoyed a wide reputation. Many of his most brilliant satires have been published in the volume entitled 'Songs and Verses, Social and Scientific' (Edinburgh, 1868, 2nd edit. 1872). His wide knowledge of the classics was shown in his volume on 'The Greek Anthology,' 1870 (in Blackwood's 'Ancient Classics'), which contains many graceful translations and elaborate notes. For more than fifty years he was a prominent figure at all the public literary functions in Edinburgh. He was present at the Theatrical Fund banquet in 1827, when Scott acknowledged the authorship of the 'Waverley Novels;' at the banquet given in honour of Dickens in 1841; at the similar function in recognition of Thackeray in 1857; and he presided at the Leyden centenary celebration in 1875. He received the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University in 1860 and was elected lord rector of St. Andrews University in 1872. Many of the voluminous manuscripts which he left behind, especially his translations and notes on Greek epigrams not included in his 'Anthology,' would be worthy of publication.

Neaves's principal works besides those noticed are: 1. 'On Fiction as a Means of Popular Teaching,' Edinburgh, 1869. 2. 'A Glance at some of the Principles of Comparative Philology,' Edinburgh, 1870. 3. 'Lecture on Cheap and Accessible Pleasures,' Edinburgh, 1872. 4. 'Inaugural Address as Lord Rector of the University of St. Andrews,' Edinburgh, 1873.

[Campbell Smith's Writings by the Way, pp. 468–81; private information.] A. H. M.

NECHTAN, a Pictish personal name, of which there are many examples variously spelt in the 'Chronicles of the Picts in Scotland,' besides others in Ireland; it is supposed to survive in the Irish and Scottish clan names Macnaghten or Macnaughten, and the place names Dunnichen (Dun-nechtan) and Nechtans Mere in Forfarshire, and perhaps Naughton in Fifeshire. Of the many persons so called, only two are of historical import-

ance, both of whom were kings of the Picts —Nechtan Morbet or Morbreac, son of Erip, and Nechtan, son of Derelei or Dergard.

Nechtan Morbet (*d.* 481 ?) is said in the earliest verses of the Pictish chronicle or manuscript of the tenth century (Imperial Library, Paris, 4126) to have reigned 'twenty-four years. In the third year of his reign, Darlugdach [q. v.], abbess of Kildare, came as an exile to Britain for the sake of Christ. The second year after her arrival Nechtan dedicated Abernethy to St. Brigit [q. v.], and Darlugdach, who was present, shouted Alleluia in respect of that offering.' The same legend is repeated in the additions to the Irish Nennius. The cause of the offering is said by the Pictish chronicle to have been that Nechtan had been driven to Ireland during the reign of his brother Drust, and, having sought St. Brigit, she prayed God for him, and promised that if he returned to his country he would possess the kingdom of the Picts in peace. It is not possible to reconcile the probable date of Nechtan Morbet's reign (457–81) with the probable date of St. Brigit's life, as her death is recorded in the Irish annals in 523, 524, or 525. Still the circumstantiality of the above statement as to the dedication of Abernethy appears to point, as so often happens, to a fragment of true history, the dates of which have been misplaced. Mr. E. W. Robertson (*Early Scottish Kings*, i. 10) conjectures that the foundation of Abernethy was antedated, and that its real founder was Nechtan MacDereli. This would accord better with its geographical position, but is inconsistent with the introduction of Darlugdach into the story and with the connection assigned to Abernethy with the Irish and not with the Roman church.

Nechtan, son of Dereli or Dergard, king of the Picts (*d.* 732), is first mentioned as king of the Picts in 717, when he is said to have expelled 'the family of Iona'—that is, the clerics who followed the Irish customs —across the mountains (trans dorsum Britanniæ). He reigned, according to the earliest chronicle of the Picts, fifteen years, which synchronises with the date of his death in 732 in the 'Annals of Tighernach.' According to the legend of St. Boniface (*Chronicles of Picts and Scots*), that saint baptised him at Restenet, Forfarshire, along with his nobles and whole army. Bede, who narrates contemporary facts, informs us that in 710 Naitan, as he calls the king, conformed to the Roman date of the observance of Easter, and sent to Ceolfrid, then abbot of Yarrow in Anglian Northumbria, with a request that he would supply him with the best arguments in favour of the Roman rule both with regard to Easter and the shape of the tonsure, in order to confute the heretical practices of the Celtic church. He also begged that architects might be sent to instruct his countrymen how to build a church of stone after the Roman fashion. The answer of Ceolfrid has been preserved, and was perhaps written by Bede himself, at that time a monk of Yarrow. The adoption of these two symbols of the Roman church throughout the territory of the Pictish king was the cause of the expulsion from the Pictish territory of those Celtic monks who continued to recognise the Celtic customs. Skene conjectures that it was the publication of Nechtan's edict on these points which procured for the Moothill and Castle of Scone the titles of the Hill and Castle of Belief (Caislen Credi). A few years later Nechtan, after the fashion of so many early Celtic chiefs and kings, became a monk, and he was supplanted in the Pictish throne by Drust in 724 ; but, like the monks of that age, he did not abandon secular ambition or cease to fight for temporal power. In 726 he was taken prisoner and bound by Drust, as a son of Drust had been by Nechtan in the previous year. In 728 Nechtan, after two victories over Drust's successor, Elphin or Alpin, one at Moncrieff and the other at Scone, both within a few miles of Perth, regained the kingdom. On 12 Aug. 729 Drust was slain in a third battle at Drumderg or Mount Carno, the Cairn o' the Mount in Kincardineshire or the Mearns, by Angus, another king or chief of the Picts.

In 732 Nechtan died. Wyntoun in his 'Chronicle' credits Nechtan with the foundation of the church of Rosmarkie in Ross-shire, which afterwards became the cathedral of Moray (*Cronykil of Scotland*, v. 5819), but, by an error either in transcription or chronology, dates this foundation in 600 A.D. It would appear that the error is in the latter, for he places the foundation in the reign of Maurice, the emperor of the East, who was killed by Phocas in 602. It is not likely that Nechtan's power extended so far north as Ross ; Scone was his capital. Perthshire and the adjacent counties of Forfar and Fife were the probable limits of his kingdom.

The fact of his converting his subjects, as the result of his own conversion, to the Roman customs, and his consequent submission to the Roman see, appear to be clearly proved, on the authority of Bede, to have taken place in the first or second decade of the eighth century, which substantially agrees with the dates in the Irish annals. This conversion and submission were almost contemporaneous with that of the monks of Iona itself through the influence of the example of Adamnan

[q. v.], who had conformed to the Roman rule later in 703, and the exertions of the Anglian priest Egbert, who preached the orthodox doctrine in Iona in 716.

[Bæda's Historia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Chronicles of the Picts and Scots, edit. by W. F. Skene for the Lord Clerk Register of Scotland; Reeves's Life of St. Columba; T. Innes's Civil and Ecclesiastical Hist. of Scotland; Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. i.; E. W. Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, vol. i.] Æ. M.

NECKAM or NECHAM, ALEXANDER (1157–1217), scholar, was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, in September 1157, on the same night as Richard I. His mother was chosen to be Richard's foster-mother, and she suckled both the children together. Neckam received his early education at St. Albans, and is sometimes called Alexander de Sancto Albano. While very young he is said to have had charge of the school of Dunstable, dependent on St. Albans Abbey. He went to the university of Paris and became a member of the school of Petit Pons, then lately founded, and famous for its subtlety in disputation. By 1180 he was a distinguished teacher at the university (Du Boulay). He was sometimes in joke called 'Nequam' (wicked) by his contemporaries. Returning to England in 1186, he seems to have again had charge of the Dunstable school for a year, and then to have applied for the mastership of the St. Albans school. In answer the Abbot Warin is said to have written punningly to him, 'Si bonus es, venias; si nequam, nequaquam,' to which he replied in the same spirit (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 196; if this story is to be received at all, this version of it is of better authority than that quoted by Tanner from Boston of Bury). He is supposed to have been prior of St. Nicholas, Exeter, but of this there is no proof. Having become an Augustinian canon, he was, in 1213, chosen abbot of Cirencester. It is asserted that he visited Rome with the Bishop of Worcester [see Grey or Gray, Walter De, archbishop of York], but this is unlikely; for in his 'De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ,' written towards the end of his life, he speaks of the approach of old age as a bar to such a journey. He was a great deal at court at some period of his life. He died at Kempsey in Worcestershire in 1217, and was buried at Worcester (*Annales de Wigornia*, sub an.) His nickname, Nequam, was so frequently used that he is called by it in the record of his death and in the epitaph said to have been placed on his tomb (Wright, *Biog. Lit.* ii. 450).

His range of learning was wide, and he wrote much and on various subjects. Both in prose and verse he wrote better Latin than was then common, and he shows a considerable acquaintance with the ancient Latin poets. Two of his works have been edited by T. Wright in one volume in the Rolls Series of 'Chronicles and Memorials.' They are both on natural science. The one entitled 'De naturis rerum' is in prose, and exists in four manuscripts, two being in the Royal Library in the British Museum, and the other two at Magdalen and St. John's Colleges, Oxford. It was a popular work, and is frequently quoted, as by Sir Thomas de la More [q. v.] (ap. *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, Rolls Ser. ii. 309; Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson, p. 22), and by John Brompton (ed. Twysden, col. 814). It presents a highly interesting picture of the notions about natural science then held by men of learning, together with many quaint stories and illustrations. The other work in the same volume of the Rolls Series is his 'De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ,' taken from a single manuscript in the Royal Library in the British Museum. It is in elegiac verse, and is a paraphrase of the prose work, with some fresh matter, and with the stories left out. It was evidently written late in the life of the author, who says that he purposes to offer the book to Gloucester Abbey, and in case the convent there should not care for it, then to St. Albans. Neckam seems also to have been the author of another elegiac poem on the monastic life, entitled 'De Contemptu Mundi,' which is found in several manuscripts, and has been attributed to St. Anselm, and printed with his works. Of his translation of 'Æsop's Fables' into elegiacs, six fables have been printed from a Paris MS. in Robert's 'Fables inédites,' vol. i. Other poems, as one 'De Conversione Magdalenæ,' are known by name, but are perhaps not now extant. Neckam also wrote treatises on grammar, some of which are extant. Of his learning in this direction Roger Bacon said that, though 'in many things he wrote what was true and useful, he neither has nor ought to have any title to be reckoned an authority' (*Opera Inedita*, p. 457). Grammar seems to have been his favourite pursuit, and when writing on other subjects he sometimes stops to note some derivation which now appears strange. He also wrote a kind of vocabulary in the form of a reading book, entitled 'De Utensilibus,' of which there are manuscripts in the British Museum (MS. Cotton, Titus D. 20), and at Caius College and Peterhouse, Cambridge. Some extracts from this have been printed by Wright. His other works are commentaries on parts of scripture, theological tracts and sermons, and commentaries on Aristotle, Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' and a portion of Martianus Capella.

[Wright's pref. to Neckam's De Naturis Rerum, &c., p. 503 (Rolls Ser.); Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. ii. 449–59; there is nothing additional in the short notice in Morley's English Writers, iii. 196; Bale's Scriptt. Cat. pt. i. p. 272, ed. 1587; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. pp. 539–42 (a full list of his works); Hardy's Cat. Mat. iii. 57, 58 (Rolls Ser.); Du Boulay's Hist. Univ. Paris. ii. 427, 725; Hist. Litt. de France, xviii. 521; Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani, i. 196 (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Tewkesbury, an. 1217, of Dunstable, an. 1213, of Worcester, an. 1217, ap. Ann. Monastici, i. 63, ii. 40, iv. 409 (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

NECTON or **NECHODUN, HUMPHREY** (*d.* 1303), Carmelite, was a native of Norfolk according to Leland, of Suffolk according to Bale. He joined the Carmelite order while it was new in England. Devoting himself to study, he went to Cambridge in 1259, and was the first Carmelite who took the degree of doctor of theology there. His preaching against heretics in the schools and to the populace met with praise (Bale, *Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 53 *b*). He was chaplain to William de Luda, bishop of Ely (1294–8) (Blomefield, vi. 49). He died and was buried in the Carmelite house at Norwich 1303 (Bale, *MS. loc. cit.*) His works, according to Bale, were: 1. Fourteen 'Sermones Dominicales,' or 'Sacræ Conciones,' in one book, beginning 'Omne debitum dimisi tibi,' which some attribute to John Foulsham (see Leland, *Comment.* ii. 346). 2. 'Quæstiones ordinariæ,' in one book. 3. 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ,' in one book. 4. 'Super articulis theologicis,' in one book. No copies of these works are known to exist.

[Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 388; Bale's Scriptorum Catalogus, iv. 24; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 542; Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus, ii. 313.] M. B.

NEEDHAM, CHARLES, fourth Viscount Kilmorey (*d.* 1660), descended from Thomas, elder brother of Sir John Needham [q. v.], was second son of Robert (*d.* 1653), second viscount, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Dutton of Dutton, Cheshire, and widow of Gilbert, lord Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, Staffordshire. He succeeded to the title in January 1657 on the death, without issue, of his brother Robert, third viscount, who had three years previously surrendered to him his interest in the family estates at Shavington, Shropshire. He was a staunch royalist, and these estates suffered in consequence by sequestration and otherwise (cf. *Act of Parliament for the Payment of the Debts of Charles, late Lord Viscount Kilmorey*, 29 Charles II, ch. v.) In August 1659 he joined with Sir George Booth and the Earl of Derby in an attempt to restore Charles to the throne, which was defeated by General Lambert [q. v.]; and Lord Kilmorey was taken prisoner to London, where he died suddenly the following year.

He married, in February 1654, Bridget, eldest daughter of Sir William Drury of Drury House, London (which occupied the site of the present Drury Lane theatre), and Beesthorpe, Norfolk, by whom he had five sons (Charles, who died in infancy; Robert and Thomas, who succeeded to the family honours as fifth and sixth viscounts respectively; Byron, and a second Charles) and one daughter. His widow remarried Sir John Shaw, bart. His descendant, Francis Jack Needham, twelfth viscount Kilmorey, is noticed separately.

[Case and Pedigree of Robert viscount Kilmorey on Claim to vote at Elections of Irish Peers, April 1813; Harrod's Hist. of Shavington, pp. 90 et seq.; Lodge's Peerage, iv. 224; information kindly supplied by W. H. Weldon, esq., Windsor Herald.] T. H.

NEEDHAM, ELIZABETH, commonly known as 'Mother Needham' (*d.* 1731), a notorious procuress, kept a house in Park Place, near St. James's Street. She is said to have been employed by the infamous Colonel Charteris [see Charteris, Francis], and in 'Don Francisco's Descent into the Infernal Regions'—a satire published upon Charteris's death in February 1732—she is represented as proposing in hell to marry the colonel, much to the latter's horror and disgust. She is represented in the first plate of Hogarth's 'Harlot's Progress,' in the courtyard of the Bell Inn, Wood Street, cajoling with flattering promises the then innocent Kate Hackabout on her first arrival in London. She is depicted as a middle-aged woman, simpering beneath her patches, and well dressed in silk. The male figure leaning on his stick, and leering at the maid from the inn door, is supposed to represent Charteris himself, while behind him stands his factotum, Jack Gourlay. In spite of pertinacious efforts made to screen her, Mother Needham was committed to the Gate House on 24 March 1731, convicted of keeping a disorderly house on 29 April, and ordered to stand in the pillory over against Park Place on 30 April 1731. She is described in the contemporary journals as lying upon the pillory on her face; notwithstanding which evasion of the law, and the diligence of a number of beadles and other persons who had been paid to protect her, she was so severely pelted by the mob that her life was despaired of. She actually died on 3 May 1731, declaring that what most affected her was the terror of standing in the

pillory again. She is alluded to in the 'Dunciad' as 'pious Needham.' Pope states in a note that she 'was a matron of great fame, and very religious in her way,' her constant prayer being that she might get enough by her profession to leave it off in time and make her peace with God. 'Mother Needham's Lamentation,' a sixpenny pamphlet, was published in May 1731.

[Daily Advertiser, 1 May 1731; Grub Street Journal, 25 March, 29 April, and 6 May 1731; Stephens's Cat. of Satirical Prints, Nos. 1833 and 2031; Hogarth's Works, ed. Nichols and Steevens, 1810, ii. 96–8; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Elwin's Pope, iv. 124.] T. S.

NEEDHAM, FRANCIS JACK, twelfth Viscount and first Earl of Kilmorey (1748–1832), descended from Charles Needham, fourth viscount Kilmorey [q. v.], third son of John, tenth viscount, by Anne, daughter of John Hurleston, esq., of Newton, Cheshire, and widow of Geoffrey Shakerley, esq., of Somerford in the same county, was born in 1748. Entering the army in 1762 as a cornet in the 18th dragoons, he exchanged into the 1st dragoons in 1763, and became lieutenant in that regiment in 1773, and captain in the 17th dragoons in 1774. He served during the whole of the American war of independence, and was taken prisoner at the siege of Yorktown. When peace was proclaimed he was placed on half-pay. Shortly afterwards he purchased a majority in the 80th foot. In 1783 he became lieutenant-colonel in the 104th foot, and in the same year exchanged into the 1st foot-guards. In 1793 he became an aide-de-camp to the king. In the two following years he served in the war with France.

Needham is best known for his action in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. He commanded the loyalist troops at the decisive battle of Arklow on 9 June of that year; and it was largely owing to his courage and skilful arrangements that a body of rebels, variously estimated at from nineteen thousand to thirty-four thousand, led by Father Michael Murphy [q. v.] (who was killed in the battle), was, after three hours of hard fighting, defeated by a force not more than sixteen hundred strong, and composed chiefly of militia and yeomen. Dublin was thus saved, and the back of the rebellion effectually broken in that part of the country. Needham also commanded one of the five columns which, a little later in the same month, were despatched by General Lake [see Lake, Gerard, first Viscount Lake] to hem in the rebel encampment at Vinegar Hill. Whether from some misunderstanding of orders or with the actual design of tempering judgment with mercy, an opening, afterwards known as 'Needham's Gap,' was left by his troops arriving late, so that, when the battle turned against them, numbers of the rebels escaped. Needham became colonel of the 86th foot in 1810, and general in 1812.

In December 1806 Needham entered the House of Commons as member for the borough of Newry, which he continued to represent uninterruptedly during four parliaments. Needham's eldest brother, Thomas, had died unmarried in 1773, and in November 1818, on the death of his second brother Robert, eleventh viscount Kilmorey, he succeeded to the peerage. In February 1822 he was created Earl of Kilmorey and Viscount Newry and Mourne; and, in memory of the event, he restored the Kilmorey chapel in the parish church of Adderley, Shropshire, in which Shavington Hall, the seat of the Needhams since 1438, is situated. He died at Shavington on 21 Nov. 1832, and was buried in Adderley Church, where a monument stands to his memory. He was remembered as a liberal landlord and a kind friend of the poor on his extensive estates.

He married on 20 Feb. 1787 Anne, second daughter of Thomas Fisher of Acton, Middlesex, by whom he had two sons—of whom the eldest, Francis Jack (1787–1880), succeeded to the earldom—and eight daughters.

[Case and Pedigree of Robert, Viscount Killmorey, on Claim to vote at Elections of Irish Peers, April 1813; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 226; Harrod's History of Shavington, 1891, pp. 119 et seq.; Lecky's History of England in the Eighteenth Century, viii. 138 et seq.; Froude's English in Ireland, iii. 419 et seq.; Musgrave's Memoirs of Different Rebellions in Ireland, 2nd ed. pp. 436, 473 et seq.; Plowden's Historical Review of the State of Ireland, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 739, 754, 764; Journal and Correspondence of William, Lord Auckland, iv. 14 et seq.; Sequel to Teeling's Personal Narrative, p. 114; Maxwell's History of the Irish Rebellion, pp. 131 et seq.; Gordon's History of the Irish Rebellion, pp. 156 et seq.; information kindly supplied by the present Earl of Kilmorey and Robert Needham Cust, esq.] T. H.

NEEDHAM or **NEDEHAM, JAMES** (*fl.* 1530), architect and master-carpenter, belonged to a Derbyshire family (Cussans, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 60). In 1523 he accompanied the Duke of Suffolk's army to France, and his name appears among the pioneers and artificers in Sir William Skevington's retinue as a master carpenter in the receipt of twelve pence a day. In September 1525 he was appointed by grant a gunner in the Tower of London. After 1530 Needham's name frequently occurs in the State Papers in connection with the building operations of the king and Cromwell. He was appointed

clerk of the king's works on 30 April 1530, and during that and the two following years was engaged in devising and superintending the building alterations which were carried out at Esher, York Place, and Westminster Palace. In September 1532 he was engaged in the 're-edifying' of St. Thomas's tower within the Tower of London, and was occupied on that and other works in the Tower during the next three years. In April 1533 he was appointed by grant clerk and overseer of the king's works in England. An entry among the records of the Carpenters' Company shows that Needham was master of the company in 1536. From 1537 to 1541 large sums of money passed through his hands for works and alterations at the king's manors of Otford, Knole, Petworth, and More (*Arundel MS.* 97); and about this time he signs himself as 'accountant, surveyor-general, and clerk of the king's works' (*Addit. MS.* 10109, f. 173). Needham is doubtfully said to have died in 1546.

On the dissolution of the monasteries the priory of Wymondley in Hertfordshire was granted to James Needham for a term of twenty years, and subsequently an absolute grant of this property was made to his son, and it continued in his family until 1731. There was a brass plate in Wymondley church erected by his grandson to the memory of Needham, in which mention was made of his services to the king in England and France, and of the fact that his body 'lieth buried in our lady-church of Bolvine.'

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. Hen. VIII; Jupp's Hist. of Carpenters' Company; Dict. of Architecture; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. ii.] W. C–R.

NEEDHAM, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1480), judge, was third son of Robert Needham (*d.* 1448) of Cranach or Cranage, Cheshire, and brother of Thomas Needham, from whom was descended Robert Needham, created Viscount Kilmorey in the peerage of Ireland in 1625 [see NEEDHAM, CHARLES, fourth VISCOUNT KILMOREY]. His grandfather William married, in 1375, Alice, daughter of William de Cranach, whose family had long been settled in Cheshire; she brought her husband, as her dowry, half the manor of Cranage (ORMEROD, iii. 78). John's mother was Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Savage, K.G., of Clifton, Cheshire (*Visitations of Shropshire*, Harl. Soc. ii. 371; HARROD, *History of Shavington*, pp. 18–21).

On 28 Dec. 1441 John was elected M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyme, being again returned for that constituency in 1446–7 and 1448–9. On 6 Oct. 1449 he was elected member for London, for which in the same year he was common serjeant (*Official Returns*, i. 333, 336, 339, 342). On 1 Feb. 1453 he was called to the degree of the coif, and on 13 July in the same year was appointed king's serjeant; probably this last appointment was temporary, for in 1454 he was again made king's serjeant 'pro hac vice tantum' (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 296). His arguments in this capacity are reported in the year-books until 9 May 1457, when he was appointed justice of common pleas. He retained his post under Edward IV, received a fresh confirmation of it and was knighted on 9 Oct. 1470, when Henry VI was restored, and was again appointed in May 1471, after Edward IV's return (DUGDALE, *Chronica Series*, pp. 65, 70). He was a trier of petitions from England and Wales in 1461, 1463, 1472–3, and 1477 (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 461 *b*, 496 *b*, vi. 3 *b*, 34 *a*, 167 *b*, 181 *b*, 296 *a*); he also frequently acted as justice of assize in Yorkshire and Lancashire, and was chief justice of Chester (*Notitia Cestrensis*, i. 258). His judgments are recorded in year-books as late as Hilary term 1479, and he died on 25 April 1480; he was buried at Holmes-Chapel, Cheshire, where a monument was erected with an inscription to his memory.

Needham married Margaret, youngest daughter of Randal Manwaring of Over-Pever, Cheshire, and widow of William, son of Sir John Bromley of Baddington (*Visitations of Shropshire*, Harl. Soc. ii. 371). He left no issue, and settled his lands in Holme, called Hallum-lands, Cheshire, which he had purchased in 1471 from Thomas Chickford, with all his estate, on his next brother, Robert Needham of Atherley (ORMEROD, i. 544). He also had a seat at Shavington, Shropshire, which subsequently descended to the Earls of Kilmorey. His sister Agnes married John Starkey of Oulton (*Lancashire and Cheshire Wills*, i. 11).

[Rolls of Parl. vols. v. vi.; Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 296, 316; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1745, vii. 178; Dugdale's Chronica Ser. pp. 65, 70, and Origines Juridiciales, p. 46; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Notitia Cestrensis and Lancashire and Cheshire Wills, published by the Chetham Soc.; Visitation of Cheshire (Harl. Soc.); Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, i. 370, 544, iii. 71, 78, &c.; Philipps's Grandeur of the Law; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, iv. 219 seq.; Harrod's Hist. of Shavington, pp. 18–21; Foss's Judges of England.] A. F. P.

NEEDHAM, JOHN TURBERVILLE (1713–1781), catholic divine and man of science, born in London on 10 Sept. 1713, was eldest son of John Needham and Margaret Lucas, his wife, both of whom were well descended. His father was a member of the younger and catholic branch of the

family of Needham seated at Hilston, Monmouthshire; the head of the elder and protestant branch was Lord Kilmorey, created a viscount in 1625 [cf. NEEDHAM, CHARLES]. The father, a barrister in London, died young, leaving a considerable fortune and four children, two of whom became priests.

John prosecuted his studies under the secular clergy of the English College at Douay, where he arrived 10 Oct. 1722. He was absent in England from ill-health between 31 May 1729 and 12 June 1730, received the tonsure at Arras on 8 March 1731–2, and was ordained priest at Cambrai on 31 May 1738. From 1736 till 1740 he taught rhetoric in the college. In 1740 he was ordered to the English mission, and directed with great success the school for catholic youth at Twyford, near Winchester. About 1744 Needham went to Lisbon to teach philosophy in the English College, but, disliking the climate, he returned to England after a stay of fifteen months.

Needham had always interested himself in natural science, and during the following years, spent partly in London and partly in Paris, he made important microscopical observations, which he described in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London' in 1749. An account of them was also given in the first volumes of his 'Natural History' by Needham's friend Buffon, the French naturalist, with whom Needham did much scientific work. On 22 Jan. 1746–7 Needham was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, being the first of the English catholic clergy who was admitted to that honour (THOMSON, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* App. p. xliv). On 10 Dec. 1761 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London.

In 1751 Needham travelled abroad as tutor to the Earl of Fingall and Mr. Howard of Corbie. Subsequently he accompanied Lord Gormanston and Mr. Towneley in the same capacity; and lastly Charles Dillon, eldest son of Henry, eleventh viscount Dillon, with whom he spent five years in France and Italy (1762–7). At the end of 1767 Needham retired to the English seminary at Paris, where he devoted himself solely to scientific pursuits; and on 26 March 1768 he was chosen a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences. In 1768 a literary society was founded at Brussels by the government of the Austrian Netherlands. Needham was appointed chief director of the new society in February 1768–9. It rapidly grew into the Imperial Academy, which was established in 1773, and Needham held the same office in relation to it till May 1780. The government also appointed him to a canonry in the collegiate church of Dendermonde, and he afterwards exchanged it for another canonry in the collegiate and royal church of Soignies in Hainaut, being installed on 29 Nov. 1773. He was elected a member of the Royal Basque Society of Amis de la Patrie, established at Vittoria in Spain, 19 Sept. 1771; of the Société d'Emulation of Liège 10 Oct. 1779; and of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland 28 July 1781. He died at Brussels on 30 Dec. 1781, and was buried in the vaults of the abbey of Coudenberg.

According to his biographer, the Abbé Mann, Needham was a pattern of piety, temperance, and purity; passionate in his opposition to infidels, and so simple and candid as to be often the dupe of the dishonest. For more than thirty years he enjoyed a high reputation as a man of science. He was a keen and judicious observer, and had a peculiar dexterity in confirming his observations by experiments; but he was sometimes too precipitate in his generalisations. 'His pen,' observes the Abbé Mann, 'was neither remarkable for fecundity nor method; his writings are rather the great lines of a subject expressed with energy and thrown upon paper in a hurry than finished treatises.'

His works are: 1. 'An Account of some New Microscopical Discoveries founded on an Examination of the Calamary and its Wonderful Milt-vessels, &c.,' London, 1745, 8vo; translated into French ('Découvertes faites avec le Microscope,' Leyden, 1747, 12mo) by a professor at Leyden, who added remarks of his own; and again by Lavirotte ('Nouvelles Observations Microscopiques,' Paris, 1750, 12mo), with a letter from the author to Martin Folkes. 2. 'A Letter from Paris, concerning some New Electrical Experiments made there' (anon.), London, 1746, 4to. 3. 'Observations upon the General Composition and Decomposition of Animal and Vegetable Substances; addressed to the Royal Society,' London, 1749, 4to. In this work he laid the foundations of the physical and metaphysical system which he maintained throughout his life with little variation. 4. 'Nouvelles Observations Microscopiques, avec des découvertes intéressantes sur la composition et la décomposition des corps organisés,' Paris, 1750, 12mo, pp. 524. This work contains the development of the author's system. The 'Biographie Médicale' says: 'Needham maintains that nature is endowed with a productive force, and that every organised substance, from the most simple to the most complex, is formed by vegetation. He undertakes to prove that animals are brought to life from putridity,

that they are formed by an expansive and a resistent force, and that they degenerate into vegetables. Generally speaking, his ideas are difficult of comprehension, because they are set forth without lucidity or method.' 5. 'Observations des Hauteurs faites avec le baromètre au mois d'Aoust, 1751, sur une partie des Alpes,' Berne, 1760, 4to; reprinted in Needham's 'Nouvelles recherches sur les Découvertes Microscopiques,' ii. 221. 6. 'De Inscriptione quâdam Ægyptiacâ Taurini inventâ, et Characteribus Ægyptiacis, olim Sinis communibus, exaratâ, Idolo cuidam antiquo in Regiâ universitate servato, ad utrasque Academias, Londinensem et Parisiensem, rerum antiquarum investigationi et studio præpositas, data Epistola,' Rome, 1761, 8vo. In this work, which produced a great sensation among the antiquaries of Europe, Needham endeavoured, by means of the Chinese characters, to interpret an Egyptian inscription on a bust, supposed to be that of Isis, which is preserved at Turin. His ingenious theory was completely refuted by Guignes and Bartoli in the 'Journal des Savans' (December 1761 and August 1762); also by Winckelmann and Wortley Montague. The jesuits, assisted by the Chinese literati, decided that the characters in question, though four or five bore a sensible resemblance to as many Chinese ones, were not genuine Chinese characters, having no connected sense nor proper resemblance to any of the different forms of writing, and that the whole inscription had nothing Chinese on the face of it; but, in order to promote discoveries, they sent an actual collation of the Egyptian with the Chinese hieroglyphics engraved on twenty-six plates. 7. 'Questions sur les Miracles,' Geneva, 1764, 8vo, Lond. 1769, 8vo; a collection of letters which passed between Needham and Voltaire. 8. 'Nouvelles recherches sur les découvertes Microscopiques et la génération des corps organisés; traduites de l'Italien de M. l'Abbé Spalanzani; avec des notes, des Recherches physiques et métaphysiques sur la Nature et la Religion, et une nouvelle Théorie de la Terre, par M. de Needham,' 2 vols. London and Paris, 1769, 8vo. Appended to the second volume is Needham's 'Relation de son voyage sur les Alpes, avec la mesure de leurs hauteurs, comparées à celles des Cordilleres.' 9. 'Mémoire sur la maladie contagieuse des bêtes à cornes,' Brussels, 1770, 8vo. 10. 'Idée sommaire ou vue générale du système Physique et Métaphysique de M. Needham sur la génération des corps organisés,' first printed at the end of 'La vraie Philosophie' of the Abbé Monestier (Brussels, 1780, 8vo), and afterwards separately (Brussels, 1781, 8vo). In this work he modifies, and even retracts, some of his ideas which seemed to tend towards materialism; but he does this in an obscure and embarrassed manner, and he complains particularly of the consequences which had been deduced from his system by the Baron von Holbach. 11. 'Principes de l'Electricité, traduits de l'Anglois de Mylord Mahon,' Brussels, 1781, 8vo.

A list of his communications to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' will be found in Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica.' His contributions to the 'Mémoires de l'Académie Impériale et Royale des Sciences et Belles Lettres de Bruxelles' include treatises on the nature and economy of honey-bees; a collection of physical observations, and observations on the natural history of the ant. A complete list is given in Namur's 'Bibliographie Académique Belge,' pp. 6, 21, 36, 43, 56.

Needham edited the translation into French verse by John Towneley of Butler's 'Hudibras,' London (Paris), 3 vols. 1757, 12mo, and 'Lettre de Pekin, sur le génie de la langue Chinoise, et la nature de leur écriture symbolique, comparée avec celle des Anciens Egyptiens; en réponse à celle de la Société Royale de Londres, sur le même sujet: avec un Avis Préliminaire de M. Needham, et quelques autres pieces,' Brussels, 1773, 4to. This was written by Father Cibot, S.J.

[Life by the Abbé Mann in 'Mémoires de l'Académie de Bruxelles,' 1783, vol. iv. introd. pp. xxxiii. seq.; Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men, pp. 418, 422; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict. 1815; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 336; Monthly Review, 1784, lxx. 524; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 605; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 283, 635; Nouvelle Biog. Générale, xxxvii. 602; Nouveau Dict. Hist.] T. C.

NEEDHAM or NEDHAM, MARCHAMONT (1620–1678), journalist, was born at Burford in Oxfordshire, and baptised there 21 Aug. 1620. His father, also named Marchamont Nedham, born of genteel parents in Derbyshire, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, 16 June 1610, and took the degree of B.A. from Gloucester Hall 19 Feb. 1611–12. He was afterwards an attendant on the Lady Elizabeth Walter (wife of Sir William Walter of Sarsden, near Burford), and died in 1621. Nedham's mother was Margery, daughter of John Collier, the host of the George Inn at Burford, who took as her second husband, in 1622, Christopher Glynn, vicar of Burford and master of the free school there (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1180; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1st ser. p. 1055). Nedham was educated at Burford

school, and at fourteen years of age was sent as a chorister to All Souls' College, Oxford, where he continued till 1637. His name appears in the subscription book under 22 Jan. 1635–6, and he took his bachelor's degree on 24 Oct. 1637 (*ib.*) After a short stay in St. Mary Hall he left Oxford for 'an usher's place in Merchant Taylors' School, then presided by one Mr. Will. Staple;' and later, 'upon the change of the times, he became an under clerk in Gray's Inn, where, by virtue of a good legible court-hand, he obtained a comfortable subsistence' (Wood). He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 7 July 1652, as 'of the city of Westminster, gent' (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 261). During the early part of his career Nedham also studied medicine, but soon discovered that his natural vocation was journalism.

The 'Mercurius Britanicus' (*sic*) is distinguished by several marked characteristics from other parliamentary newspapers. It professed to 'communicate the affairs of Great Britain for the better information of the people,' but was in reality little more than a railing commentary on the news of the day. Its object was to answer the statements of the royalist 'Mercurius Aulicus,' and to refute the charges brought there against the parliamentary cause and its leaders. The first number is dated 16–22 Aug. 1643. Of this journal Nedham was from the beginning the chief, if not the sole, author, though its responsible editor seems to have been Captain Thomas Audley, and it is not always easy to decide whether Audley or Nedham is referred to in the attacks of the royalists upon 'Britannicus.' The scurrility and boldness of Nedham's writings soon made him notorious. One number parodied Charles I's speech to the inhabitants of Somerset; another commented with the greatest freedom on the king's letters taken at Naseby (*Mercurius Britannicus*, 6–13 May 1644; 21–8 July 1645). In the number for 4 Aug. 1645 Nedham printed a 'Hue and Cry after a Wilful King . . . which hath gone astray these four Years from his Parliament, with a guilty Conscience, bloody Hands, and a Heart full of broken Vows and Protestations.' For this insult to monarchy Audley was committed to the Gatehouse, and Nedham seems to have shared the same fate (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 525, 539; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 74; *Aulicus his Hue and Cry after Britannicus*, 1645, 4to; *Mercurius Anti-Britannicus, or the second part of the King's Cabinet vindicated from the Aspersions of an impotent Libeller . . . now Prisoner in the Gate-House*, 1645, 4to). The author of the second of these pamphlets identifies Nedham with 'Britannicus,' and describes him as 'once a week sacrificing to the beast of many heads the fame of some lord or person of quality, nay, even of the king himself.' Nedham was soon released, but on 21 May 1646 was complained of for publishing 'divers passages between the two Houses of Parliament, and other scandalous particulars not fit to be tolerated.' He was arrested by order of the lords, owned the authorship of the last eighty numbers of 'Britannicus' (which seems to show that Audley was the author of the earlier numbers), and was committed to the Fleet (23 May 1646). Nedham appealed to the Earl of Denbigh to present his petition for release, protesting his loyalty to the House of Lords in spite of any errors which might have fallen from his pen, and was released on 4 June 1646. But he was obliged to give bail to the extent of 200*l.* for his good behaviour, and prohibited from writing any pamphlets in the future (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 321, 325, 341, 355; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. iv. 273). Debarred from journalism, Nedham turned to medicine, and describes himself on the title-page of a pamphlet published in 1647 as 'Med. Pr.'

In 1647 Nedham, for some unexplained reason, resolved to change sides. 'Obtaining the favour of a known royalist to introduce him into his Majesty's presence at Hampton Court, he then and there knelt before him and desired forgiveness for what he had written against him and his cause; which being readily granted, he kissed his Majesty's hand' (Wood). In defence of the king he published a newspaper, entitled 'Mercurius Pragmaticus,' 'communicating intelligence from all parts touching all affairs, designs, humours, and conditions, throughout the kingdom, especially from Westminster and the Head-Quarters.' The first number is dated 14–21 Sept. 1647. Like 'Mercurius Britannicus,' it consists mainly of commentaries on the news of the day, but it does contain a good deal of information not to be found elsewhere, especially with regard to proceedings in the two houses of parliament. It is for that reason frequently quoted by the compilers of the 'Old Parliamentary History.' One of the characteristics of this newspaper is that each number begins with four stanzas of verse on the state of public affairs. Its royalism is combined with bitter hostility to the Scots, shown even after they had invaded England to restore the king, and in the scurrility of its attacks on political enemies it matched 'Britannicus.' Cromwell, for instance, is referred to as 'Copper-

Nose,' 'Nose Almighty,' and 'The Townbull of Ely.' Nedham's journal, says Wood, 'being very witty, satirical against the presbyterians, and full of loyalty, made him known to and admired by the bravadoes and wits of those times.' The government sought to suppress it, and Richard Lownes, its printer, was committed to prison by the House of Commons on 16 Oct. 1647 (*Commons' Journals*, v. 335). Nedham was obliged to leave London, and for a time lay concealed in the house of Dr. Peter Heylyn [q. v.] at Minster Lovel in Oxfordshire (Wood, iii. 1181). In June 1649 he was caught and committed to Newgate, but was discharged three months later (14 Nov.) on taking the 'engagement' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 537, 554). According to Wood, Speaker Lenthall and John Bradshaw saved his life, procured his pardon, and engaged him to adopt the cause of the Commonwealth. The firstfruit of his conversion was the publication, on 8 May 1650, of 'The Case of the Commonwealth of England stated: or the equity, utility, and necessity of a submission to the present Government cleared, out of Monuments both Sacred and Civil . . . With a Discourse of the Excellency of a Free State above a Kingly Government.' In his address 'To the Reader' Nedham boldly begins: 'Perhaps thou art of an opinion contrary to what is here written; I confess that for a time I myself was so too, till some causes made me reflect with an impartial eye upon the affairs of the new government.' For this thoroughgoing and cynical vindication of the government, the council of state voted Nedham a gift of 50*l.*, and ordered him for the future a pension of 100*l.* a year, 'whereby he may be enabled to subsist while he endeavours the service of the Commonwealth' (24 May 1650; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 14).

Nedham next undertook the editorship of a new weekly paper, entitled 'Mercurius Politicus,' the first number of which was published on 13 June 1650. 'Now appeared in print,' writes Heath, 'as the weekly champion of the new Commonwealth, and to bespatter the King with the basest of scurrilous raillery, one Marchamount Needham, under the name of Politicus, transcendently gifted in opprobrious and treasonable droll, and hired therefore by Bradshaw to act the second part to his starched and more solemn treason; who began his first diurnal with an invective against Monarchy and the Presbyterian Scotch Kirk, and ended it with an Hosanna to Oliver Cromwell' (*Chronicle*, ed. 1663, p. 492; cf. *The Character of Mercurius Politicus*, 1650, 4to). The most characteristic feature of 'Mercurius Politicus' was the leading article, sometimes a commentary on the situation of public affairs, sometimes a short treatise on political principles in general, which was frequently continued from number to number. Milton was charged, from about March 1651, with the general supervision and censorship of 'Mercurius Politicus,' and Professor Masson suggests that certain passages in these leading articles may have been written or inspired by him (*Life of Milton*, iv. 324–35).

The government also employed Nedham's pen in connection with its foreign policy. On 14 Oct. 1650 he was instructed 'to put into Latin the treatise he wrote in answer to a Spanish piece written in defence of the murderers of Mr. Ascham' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 387). On 10 Feb. 1653 he was voted 200*l.* 'for his great labour in translating Mr. Selden's "Mare Clausum"' (*ib.* 1652–3, p. 486). Cromwell continued Nedham's pension, and maintained him as editor of 'Mercurius Politicus.' To this he added also the editorship of the 'Public Intelligencer,' an official journal of the same nature as the 'Mercurius Politicus,' but published on Mondays instead of Thursdays (Masson, iv. 52).

Nedham was also conspicuous as a champion of the Protector's ecclesiastical policy. He attended the meetings of the fifth-monarchy men at Blackfriars, and reported to the Protector the hostile sermons of Christopher Feake [q. v.] and other leaders of that sect (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, 303, 393; cf. Thurloe, iii. 483). When John Goodwin [q. v.] attacked the Triers, Nedham took up their defence, and treated Goodwin with his usual scurrility (Hanbury, *Historical Memorials relating to the Independents*, iii. 432). Goodwin retorted by describing Nedham as having 'a foul mouth, which Satan hath opened against the truth and mind of God,' and as being 'a person of an infamous and unclean character' (*Triumviri*, 1658, Preface). The charge against Nedham's morals was also repeated in a defence of Goodwin, entitled 'A Letter of Address to the Protector,' by a writer styling himself D. F. (4to, 1657, p. 3). After Cromwell's death these attacks redoubled. Nedham was denounced as 'a lying, railing Rabshakeh, and defamer of the Lord's people.' His removal from all public employment was demanded. 'They that like him, or are like to him, will say: "He is a man of parts, and hath a notable vein of writing." Doubtless so hath the Devil; . . . must therefore the Devil . . . be made use of?' (*A Second Narrative of the Late Parliament*, 1658, p. 37; *A True Catalogue of the Places*

where Richard Cromwell was proclaimed Protector, 1659, p. 75). Obedient to these denunciations, the restored Long parliament, on 13 May 1659, removed Nedham from the post of editor of the 'Public Intelligencer,' but restored him again on 15 Aug. following (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 652, 758). Professor Masson concludes, from the wording of the orders, that Nedham contrived to retain the editorship of 'Mercurius Politicus' during the three months of his suspension, and Wood states that he started a new paper called 'The Moderate Informer,' of which the first number appeared on 12 May 1659 (Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 671; *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1186).

A pamphlet against the restoration of monarchy, entitled 'Interest will not lie,' proving that every party would lose by the return of Charles II, doubtless helped him to regain the favour of the republicans. But as he was hated by royalists and presbyterians, and suspected to be the author of a pretended letter from the court of Charles II, entitled 'News from Brussells,' he was removed from the editorship both of the 'Mercurius' and the 'Intelligence' by the council of state (9 April 1660; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iv. 406. ed. 1853). Royalist pamphleteers were already suggesting that the coming restoration would be incomplete unless he were hanged. Extracts from 'Mercurius Politicus,' bringing together all his abuse of Charles II and his family, were published under the title of 'A Rope for Pol, or a Hue and Cry after Marchamont Nedham,' May 1660 (see also Kilburne, *A New Year's Gift for Mercurius Politicus; A Dialogue between Thomas Scot and Marchamont Nedham concerning the Affairs of the Nation; The Downfall of Mercurius Britannicus-Pragmaticus-Politicus, that Three-headed Cerberus*).

Nedham fled from England about the beginning of May 1660, and took refuge in Holland (Masson, *Life of Milton*, v. 702). A few months later, 'for money given to an hungry courtier,' he obtained his pardon under the great seal, and was able to return to England in safety.

For the rest of his life Nedham lived by practising physic, but gradually returned to his old trade of pamphleteering. The 'Discourse concerning Schools and Schoolmasters,' which he published in 1663, suggests several reforms in education, but was also written to serve a political purpose. In the interest of orthodoxy he proposed the exclusion of schismatic schoolmasters from the teaching profession. He asks 'whether it be consistent to banish schism out of the church and to countenance it in the schools,' and answers: 'If these schismatic schoolmasters were given by the vicar-general licence to practice physic instead of teach schools,' it would be safer for the public. Nedham's orthodoxy was probably only skin-deep; in medicine, at all events, he remained an open heretic and scoffer. His 'Medela Medicinæ,' published in 1665, was 'a plea for the free profession and renovation of the art of physic,' an attack on the College of Physicians and its methods, and a complaint of the neglect of chemistry for anatomy. This attracted several refutations, due rather to its vigour than its intrinsic value. 'Four champions,' boasted Nedham, 'were employed by the College of Physicians to write against this book,' adding that two died shortly afterwards, the third took to drink, and the fourth asked his pardon publicly, 'confessing that he was set on by the brotherhood of the confederacy' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1187). The government of Charles II so far condoned Nedham's past political offences that it even employed his pen to attack the parliamentary opposition and its leaders. Nedham assailed them in his 'Pacquet of Advices to the Men of Shaftesbury' (1676), for which service he is said to have been paid 500*l.*, and possibly obtained 50*l.* (*34th Rep. of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 312). A circumstantial account of his introduction to the Earl of Danby by Justice Warcup is given in a contemporary pamphlet ('No Protestant Plot,' 1682, 4to, pt. iii. p. 58). But he did not long enjoy the fruits of this new employment. 'This most seditious, mutable, and railing author,' says Wood, 'died suddenly in the house of one Kidder, in Devereux Court, near Temple Bar, London, in 1678, and was buried on the 29th of November at the upper end of the body of the church of St. Clement's Danes, near the entrance into the chancel.' But two years later, when the chancel was rebuilt, his monument was taken away or defaced (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1189).

In person Nedham is described as short, thick-set, and black-haired (*Aulicus his Hue and Cry after Britannicus*, 1645). Nedham married twice. By his first wife, Lucy, he had a son named Marchamont (*b.* 6 May 1652) (Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 433). His second wife was a widow named Elizabeth Thompson (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 962; the licence is dated 18 April 1663).

Omitting the newspapers mentioned in the article, the following is a list of Nedham's works: 1. 'A Check to the Checker of Britannicus; or the Honour and Integrity of

Col. Nath. Fiennes revived,' 1644, 4to. 2. 'Independency no Schism; or an Answer to a Scandalous Book entitled "The Schismatic Sifted," written by Mr. John Vicars,' 1646, 4to: said to be 'By M. N., Med. Pr.' 3. 'The Case of the Kingdom stated according to the proper Interests of the several Parties engaged,' 1647, 4to; anon. 4. 'The Levellers Levelled; or the Independents' Conspiracy to root out Monarchy: an Interlude,' 1647, 4to (said to be by Mercurius Pragmaticus). 5. 'The Lawyer of Lincoln's Inn refuted; or an Apology for the Army,' 1647, 4to: attributed to Nedham by Barlow in the Bodleian copy. 6. 'A Plea for the King and Kingdom, by way of Answer to a late Remonstrance of the Army,' 1648, 4to. 7. 'Digitus Dei; or God's Justice upon Treachery and Treason exemplified in the Life and Death of the late James Duke of Hamilton, 1649, 4to. This tract closely resembles another on the same subject, published in June 1648, entitled 'The Manifold Practices and Attempts of the Hamiltons . . . to get the Crown of Scotland,' which Wood in consequence attributes also to Nedham. 8. 'The Case of the Commonwealth of England stated. . . . With a Discourse of the Excellency of a Free State above a Kingly Government,' 1649, 4to; 2nd edit. 1650. 9. 'The Excellency of a Free State,' 12mo, 1656, anon. A reprint edited by Richard Baron, in 8vo, appeared in 1767 (cf. *Life of Thomas Hollis*, 1780, p. 356). It was translated into French by T. Mandar (2 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1790). This work is a compilation from the leading articles of Mercurius Politicus. 10. 'Trial of Mr. John Goodwin at the Bar of Religion and Right Reason,' 1657, 4to. 11. 'The great Accuser cast down; an Answer to a scandalous Book, entitled "The Triers Tried and Cast, by Mr. John Goodwin,"' 1657, 4to. 12. 'Interest will not lie; or a View of England's true Interest . . . in Refutation of a treasonable Pamphlet entitled "The Interest of England stated,"' 1659, 4to. The tract answered is reprinted by Maseres, 'Select Tracts relating to the Civil Wars,' 1815, ii. 273, who attributes it to John Fell. 13. 'News from Brussels, in a Letter from a near Attendant on His Majesty's Person to a Person of Honour here,' dated 10 March 1659. Answered by John Evelyn in 'The Late News from Brussels unmasqued,' and reprinted with the Answer by Upcott in Evelyn's 'Miscellaneous Works,' 4to, 1825, p. 193. See also 'Baker's Chronicle,' continued by Phillips, ed. 1670, p. 721. 14. 'A Short History of the English Rebellion, completed in Verse,' 1661, 4to. This is a collection of verses printed in 'Mercurius Pragmaticus,' now republished to curry favour with the royalists; 2nd edit. 1680. Reprinted in J. Morgan's 'Phœnix Britannicus,' 1732, p. 174; and in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, ii. 521. 15. 'A Discourse concerning Schools and Schoolmasters,' 1663, 4to. 16. 'Medela Medicinæ, a Plea for the Free Profession and a Renovation of the Art of Physick,' 8vo, 1665. Answered by John Twysden in 'Medicina Veterum vindicata,' 8vo, 1666; Robert Sprackling in 'Medela Ignorantiæ,' 1666, 8vo; and by George Castle in 'Reflections on a Book called "Medela Medicinæ,"' printed with 'The Chymical Galenist' in 1667, 8vo. 17. 'An Epistolary Discourse before "Medicina Instaurata, by Edward Bolnest, M.D.,"' 1665, 12mo. 18. Preface to 'A New Idea of the Practice of Physic,' by Franciscus de le Boe-Sylvius, 1675, 8vo. 19. 'A Pacquet of Advices and Animadversions sent from London to the Men of Shaftesbury. . . . Occasioned by a seditious Pamphlet entitled "A Letter from a Person of Quality to his Friend in the Country,"' 1676, 4to. 20. 'A Second Pacquet of Advices,' 1677, 4to. On these two pamphlets see Marvell's 'Account of the Growth of Popery and Arbitrary Government in England;' Marvell's 'Works,' ed. Grosart, iv. 316. 21. 'Christianissimus christianandus; or Reasons for the Reduction of France to a more Christian State in Europe,' 1678, 4to.

Nedham also wrote several minor pieces which have not been identified. His translation of Selden's 'Mare Clausum,' 1652, fol., suppressed the original dedication to the king, and added an appendix containing 'additional evidences' of the sovereignty of the kings of Great Britain on the sea, 'which he procured, as 'twas thought, of John Bradshaw' (Wood). The translation was re-edited, and the original dedication restored by J[ames] H[owell] in 1662 (cf. Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iii. 93).

Satires against Nedham in prose and verse are very numerous. The following may be added to those already mentioned: 'Mercurius Aquaticus; or the Water Poet's Answer to all that shall be Writ by Mercurius Britanicus,' by John Taylor, 1643, 4to; 'Rebels Anathematised and Anatomised,' 1645, 4to, by the same author. Sir Francis Wortley's 'Characters and Elegies,' 1646, 4to, contain 'Britanicus his Pedigree' (p. 26); and Wortley also wrote 'Britanicus his Welcome to Hell,' 1647, 4to. Cleveland has a poem on 'Britanicus his Leap three-story high, and his Escape from London' (*Poems*, ed. 1687, p. 247). 'The great Assizes holden on Parnassus by Apollo,' 1645, 4to, reviews

the character of all contemporary journalists, including Britannicus; and Nedham is also mentioned in T. Wright's 'Political Ballads' (published during the Commonwealth), 1841, pp. 56–63.

[A good life of Nedham is given in Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1179. See also Masson's Life of Milton, iv. 37, 226, 335, v. 671, 702, vi. 308; Bourne's English Newspapers, 1887, i. 12–29; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

NEEDHAM, PETER (1680–1731), classical scholar, born at Stockport in 1680, was son of the Rev. Samuel Needham, who, after keeping a private school at Bradenham, Norfolk, was appointed master of Stockport grammar school. Peter attended his father's school at Bradenham until he matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 18 April 1693 (Mayor, *Admissions*, pt. ii. p. 129). He was elected Billingsley scholar in 1693 on the same day as Ambrose Phillips became a foundation scholar, and he was a fellow of his college from 12 April 1698 until March 1716 (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's College*, i. 301–3). He graduated B.A. in 1696, M.A. in 1700, B.D. in 1707, and D.D. in 1717. In 1706 he left Cambridge to become rector of Ovington, Norfolk. He was appointed vicar of Madingley in 1711, and rector both of Whatton, Leicestershire, and Conington, Cambridgeshire, in 1713. In the following year a prebend in the church of St. Florence, Pembrokeshire, was conferred on him, and in 1717 the rectory of Stanwick, Northamptonshire. He rebuilt the rector's house at a cost of 1,000*l.*, and died at Stanwick on 6 Dec. 1731.

Needham was an accomplished scholar in both Latin and Greek. He published editions of the 'Geoponica;' of the 'Commentary on the Golden Verses of Pythagoras,' by Hierocles the neoplatonist; and of Theophrastus's 'Characters.' Bentley is said to have supplied some notes for the Hierocles (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iv. 271). Needham also devoted much labour to the text of Æschylus, and his manuscript collections were freely used by Anthony Askew [q. v.], Samuel Butler (1774–1839) [q. v.], and Bishop Blomfield in their editions of that dramatist. Bernard de Montfaucon, the editor of the Benedictine edition of 'St. Chrysostom' (1718), acknowledged much assistance from Needham, whom he described as 'vir doctissimus amicissimusque.'

Needham was a frequent correspondent of Thomas Hearne [q. v.], who complained in 1705 of his failure to acknowledge in his 'Geoponica' the help that he derived from Oxford libraries, but afterwards described him as 'an ingenious, learned gentleman,' and examined many Greek manuscripts for him in the Bodleian Library (Hearne, *Collections*, i. 78, iii. 123). Hearne credited him with being a 'most rash whig' (ii. 93). A letter from Needham to Richard Rawlinson, another Oxford scholar, dated 18 Oct. 1715, is in the Bodleian Library (MS. Rawl. 268, No. 107). Cole, the Cambridge antiquary, represents Needham as 'a great epicure,' and relates some anecdotes by way of proof.

Besides a sermon preached at Cambridge in 1716, Needham published: 1. 'Γεοπονικά. Geoponicorum sive de re rustica libri xx., Cassiano Basso Scholastico Collectore, antea Constantino Porphyrogesmeto a quibusdam adscripti. Gr. et Lat. cum notis et emendationibus. Cantab. Typis Academicis. Impensis A. et J. Churchill Bibliopolarum Londinensium, 1704;' dedicated to John Moore (1646–1714) [q. v.], bishop of Norwich. 2. 'Hieroclis philosophi Alexandrini Commentarius in Aurea Carmina de Providentia et Fato quæ supersunt et reliqua fragmenta Græce et Latine. Græca cum MSS. collata castigavit versionem recensuit notas et Indicem adjecit Pet. Needham. Cantab. Typis Academicis. Impensis A. et J. Churchill Bibliopolarum Londinensium,' 1709, 8vo; dedicated to William, lord Cowper, lord chancellor. 3. 'Θεοφράστου Χαρακτῆρες Ἠθικοί. Theophrasti Characteres Ethici Græce et Latine, Cantab. Typ. Acad.,' by Cornelius Crownfield, 1712, with the notes of Isaac Casaubon, and the 'Prælectiones' of James Duport [q. v.], which Needham printed for the first time. It is a fine specimen of typography, extending to nearly five hundred pages, and is dedicated to John Moore, bishop of Ely. This edition was thrice reissued at Glasgow by Robert Foulis in 1743, 1748, and 1785, in each case without Duport's 'Prælectiones.'

[Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab. in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5877, f. 7; manuscript epitaph in British Museum copy of Needham's Geoponica, 1704, once belonging to Thomas Tyrwhit; Needham's works, and authorities cited.] S. L.

NEEDHAM, WALTER (1631?–1691?), physician and anatomist, born about 1631, is described in the scholars' register of Trinity College, Cambridge, as 'Salopensis,' and it therefore seems probable that he was distantly connected with the Needhams of Shavington, a village on the Cheshire border of Shropshire. Educated as a queen's scholar at Westminster School, he was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1650, the senior Cambridge scholar for the year being John Dryden. Needham was admitted to Trinity College as a pensioner on 17 June 1650. Dryden did

not enter till 2 Oct. In 1654 he graduated B.A., and on 25 July 1655 he was admitted a fellow of Queens' College. He seems to have resided in Cambridge until 1659, when he left the university to practise for a short time in Shropshire. In 1660 he was living in Oxford and attending the lectures of Willis, Millington, and his old schoolfellow Lower, who was his senior by a year. There he made Anthony à Wood's acquaintance, and associated with the men who shortly afterwards founded the Royal Society. Needham subsequently returned to Cambridge, and took the degree of doctor of physic from Queens' College on 5 July 1664. He was in December 1664 admitted an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians—a grade of fellows instituted in September 1664 at the suggestion of Sir Edward Alston, the president. On 4 Aug. 1667 his 'Disquisitio anatomica de formato Fœtu' was licensed to be printed; in this work he states that he was living a long way from London. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 April 1671, and on 7 Nov. 1672 he was appointed physician to Sutton's Charity (the Charterhouse) in succession to Dr. Castle. In 1673 he read a paper before the Royal Society giving the results of some experiments he had made in conjunction with Mr. Sergeant-surgeon Wiseman on the value of Denis's newly discovered liquor for stopping arterial bleeding. In 1681 he was living in Great Queen Street, Broad Sanctuary; on 30 Jan. of that year Wood incorrectly recorded that Richard Allestree [q. v.] died there in his house. He was created a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians under the charter of James II, and was admitted on 12 April 1687. He died, Wood tells us, on 5 April 1691, and was buried obscurely in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, near London (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. iii. 358). Executions were out against him to seize both body and goods.

Needham was held in high esteem by his contemporaries, and, according to Wood, had much practice.

His chief published work, apart from papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' was 'Disquisitio anatomica de formato Fœtu,' London, 1667, 8vo, dedicated to Robert Boyle, and published by Radulph Needham at the Bell in Little Britain. It was reprinted at Amsterdam in 1668, and was included by Clericus and Mangetus in their 'Bibliotheca Anatomica,' issued at Geneva in 1699, i. 687–723. The book treats of the structure and functions of the placenta or afterbirth in man and animals. It is written in excellent idiomatic Latin. Sydenham speaks of him in the dedicatory epistle of his 'Observationes Medicæ' to Dr. Mapletoft, an old Westminster boy, as 'tam Medicæ Artis, quam rei literariæ decus et laus.'

[Wood's Life and Fasti; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 472; additional facts kindly given to the writer by the president of Queens' College, Cambridge; by the librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge; and by Mr. A. Chune Fletcher, the present medical officer to the Charterhouse.] D'A. P.

NEEDLER, BENJAMIN (1620–1682), ejected minister, son of Thomas Needler, of Laleham, Middlesex, was born on 29 Nov. 1620. He was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1634, was head scholar in 1640, and was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, on 11 June 1642, matriculating on 1 July. He was elected fellow of his college in 1645, but appears to have been non-resident, as his submission is not registered. Joining the presbyterian party, he was summoned to assist the parliamentary visitors of the university in 1648, and was by them created B.C.L. on 14 April of the same year. On 8 Aug. he was appointed to the rectory of St. Margaret Moses, Friday Street, London. It is not known whether he took episcopal orders or not. He was one of the ministers in London who in January 1648–9 signed the 'Serious and Faithful Representation' to General Fairfax, petitioning for the life of the king and the maintenance of parliament. On his marriage in 1651 with Marie, sister of Nathanael Culverwell [q. v.], Needler resigned his fellowship at St. John's College.

In August 1662 he was ejected from his rectory by the Act of Uniformity, and afterwards retired to North Warnborough in Hampshire, where he preached privately till the time of his death. He was buried at Odiham, near Winchfield, on 20 Oct. 1682. Needler had several children. The baptisms of six are recorded in the registers of St. Margaret Moses between January 1651–2 and May 1662, and the burials of two of them in 1658 and 1659 respectively.

He was an able preacher, and, according to Baxter, a very humble, grave, and peaceable divine (Sylvester, *Reliq. Baxt.* iii. 94). He published 'Expository Notes with Practical Observations towards the opening of the five first Chapters of Genesis,' London, 1655, and three sermons which are reprinted in various editions of 'Morning Exercises' (cf. these of 1660, 1661, 1675, 1676, 1677, and 1844). Dunn speaks highly of all these sermons. Needler also wrote some verses on the death of Jeremiah Whitaker, which were published in Simon Ashe's funeral sermon on Whitaker,

entitled 'Living Loves between Christ and Dying Christians,' London, 1654.

CULVERWELL NEEDLER (*fl.* 1710), son of Benjamin (baptised 5 March 1656 at St. Margaret Moses), was appointed additional writing clerk to the House of Lords on 25 March 1679, and later on clerk-assistant to the House of Commons, which latter post he retained till December 1710, when he was 'disabled by palsie.' He published 'Debates of the House of Commons in January 1704,' London, 1721 (2nd ed.)

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iv. col. 48; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. col. 110; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 136; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors of Univ. of Oxford (Camden Soc.), p. 550; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School, pp. 257–8, 295–8, 303, 315, 732, 825–6, 1195; Dunn's Divines, p. 17; Lords' Journals, x. 428a, xiii. 487a; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. ii. p. 172, App. iv. p. 143; parish register of Odiham per the Rev. W. H. Windle, of St. Margaret Moses per the Rev. C. Lloyd Engström.]

B. P.

NEEDLER, HENRY (1685–1760), amateur of music, the last of the Needlers of Surrey, was born in London in 1685. As a young man he entered the excise office, and in March 1710 was appointed accountant for the candle duty, but through life he managed, without neglecting his profession, to practise music, 'his only pleasure' (HAWKINS). His father, an accomplished violinist, give him his earliest lessons. Daniel Purcell taught him harmony (GROVE), and the younger John Banister, first violin at Drury Lane Theatre, carried on his training. In due time Needler performed at the house of Thomas Britton [q. v.], 'the musical small-coal man,' and at weekly private concerts in noblemen's houses. He came to know Handel, who visited him in Clement's Lane, behind the church in the Strand, and he was an active member of the Academy of Vocal Music, a society meeting at the Crown Tavern in the Strand. Here he led the violins, and undertook librarian's and secretary's duties, cataloguing the music.

It is related that a volume of twelve of Corelli's concertos came accidentally into Needler's hands during a musical meeting, and that he and his friends forthwith played through the whole number. His admiration of Corelli led Needler to study his violin music until he excelled in its interpretation. He was in fact a fine and delicate performer, and equal to any difficulty before his arm grew stiff (HAWKINS). Twenty-eight volumes of Needler's extensive transcriptions from the Oxford and other libraries are in the British Museum Addit. MSS. 5035 to 5062. He died on 8 Aug. 1760, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried at Frindsbury, near Rochester, where, in the previous century, the Needlers had owned for a time the famous quarry house and lands. He married late in life, and had no children. Needler had inherited property at Horley, Surrey, of which he left by will the life interest to his widow Hester, and to his sister Elizabeth, and the reversion to other relatives and rightful heirs. A portrait of Needler, engraved by Grignion after Mathias, is given in Hawkins's 'History of Music,' 1776.

A volume of anthems composed by Mrs. Needler, and dated 1751, is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5053.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, pp. 791, 806; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 450; Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, i. 228; Archæologia Cantiana, xvii. 177; Records of the Acad. of Vocal Music, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 11732; Registers of Wills, P. C. C. Lynch, 333; Official Registers of the Excise Office; inscriptions at Frindsbury Church, kindly supplied by the Rev. W. H. Jackson.]

L. M. M.

NEELE, HENRY (1798–1828), poet and miscellaneous writer, was born on 29 Jan. 1798 in the Strand, London, where his father carried on business as a map and heraldic engraver. He was educated at a private school at Kentish Town, and afterwards articled to a solicitor, and admitted to practice after the expiration of the usual period. He never relinquished his profession, but his attention must have been mainly devoted to literature. In January 1817, while yet serving his articles, he had published at his father's expense 'Odes, and other Poems,' betraying the influence of Collins, which attracted the attention of Dr. Nathan Drake, by whom they were highly commended. A second edition was printed in July 1820; and in March 1823 appeared 'Poems, Dramatic and Miscellaneous,' inscribed to Joanna Baillie. This volume obtained considerable success, and made Neele a popular contributor to magazines and annuals, for which he continued to produce tales and poems during the remainder of his short life. He prepared in 1826, and delivered in 1827, a course of lectures on English poetry, which were published after his death, and which, if in no way original, exhibit a sensitive perception of poetical beauty and a correct taste. An edition of Shakespeare, issued in parts, was soon discontinued for want of support. In 1827 he published a collected edition of his poems (2 vols. 16mo), and in the same year produced his 'Romance of English History,' in three volumes, a collection of

tales illustrative of romantic passages in English history, one of a series of works on the histories of the chief nations of the world, composed by various authors as commissions from the publishing firm of Edward Bull. The 'Romance' of France was by Leitch Ritchie [q. v.], of Italy by Charles Macfarlane [q. v.], of Spain by Don T. de Trueba, and of India by John Hobart Caunter [q. v.] The five have been republished in the Chandos Classics. Notwithstanding the extent of Neele's contributions, it was written in six months, and the overstrain of composition and research was believed to have been the cause of the untimely fate of the author, who was found dead in bed on 7 Feb. 1828, having cut his throat in an access of insanity, under the delusion that his private affairs had become hopelessly embarrassed. No symptom of a disordered mind appears in his writings, which, although tinged with poetical melancholy, are always lucid and coherent; and his conversation is represented to have been cheerful and vivacious, while he was irreproachable in every relation of life. His 'Literary Remains,' published in one volume in 1829, included his 'Lectures on English Poetry' and a number of tales and poems, some never before published, others collected from the 'Monthly Magazine,' 'Forget me not,' and other periodicals.

As a poet, Neele can hardly claim higher rank than that of an elegant and natural versifier, whose compositions are the fruit of a genuine poetical impulse, but who has neither sufficient originality of thought nor force of expression to produce any considerable effect. His sincerity and spontaneity plead in his favour so long as he confines himself to lyric; his dramatic attempts are grievously defective in truth of representation. His short stories frequently exhibit considerable power of imagination and description, especially one in which the legends of the Wandering Jew and Agrippa's Magic Mirror are very happily combined. His romantic illustrations of English history were popular in their day, and might please in ours were not the curious dialect which was then considered to represent mediæval English now entirely out of date. A portrait, engraved by Neele after Archer, was prefixed to the 'Literary Remains.'

[Memoir prefixed to Neele's Literary Remains, 1829; Georgian Era, vol. iii.; Times, 11 Feb. 1828; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 276; Nathan Drake's Winter Nights.] R. G.

NEELE or **NEALE**, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1486), judge, was son of Richard Neele, who was elected member of parliament for Leicester on 21 Dec. 1441 (*Official Returns*, i. 333), and died in the following year. Before 1461 Neele had evidently received grants from the crown, as he was specially exempted from the Act of Resumption passed on Edward IV's accession (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 475 *a*). In 1463 he was a member of Gray's Inn, whence he was called serjeant on 7 Nov. On 12 Aug. 1464, according to Dugdale (*Chron. Ser.* p. 69), he was appointed king's serjeant, but the 'Calendar of Patent Rolls' records this promotion in 1466. When Henry VI was restored on 9 Oct. 1470, Neele was made a justice of the king's bench; but on Edward's return he was, on 29 May, transferred to the common pleas. To this post he was reappointed on the accession of Edward V, Richard III, and Henry VII. Before 1483 he was knighted, and in that year served as a trier of petitions from England, Wales, and Ireland. He died on 11 June 1486, and was buried in Prestwold Church, Leicestershire, where an alabaster monument was raised to his memory. He married Isabella Butler of Warrington, Lancashire, by whom he had two sons, Christopher and Richard, whose great-grandson married a sister of Chief-justice Coke. Prestwold, which was acquired by Neele, became the family seat.

[Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 308, 312 *b*, 316, 316 *b*; Rolls of Parl. v. 475 *a*; Dugdale's Origines, p. 47, and Chron. Ser. pp. 67, 70, 72; Burton's Description of Leicestershire, pp. 211–12; Gough's Monuments, ii. 94; Foss's Judges of England, v. 69.] A. F. P.

NEGRETTI, ENRICO ANGELO LUDOVICO (1817–1879), optician, was born at Como in Italy in 1817, and came to London in 1829. As a glass-blower and thermometer maker, in partnership with M. Pizzi, he established himself at 19 Leather Lane, Holborn, in 1843, and thence removed to 9 Hatton Garden in 1848. In 1850 he took Joseph Warren Zambra into partnership. At the Great Exhibition of 1851 they received prize medals as opticians, spectacle-makers, and constructors of almost every kind of scientific or mathematical instruments, and were then appointed meteorological instrument makers to the queen, Greenwich Observatory, and the British Meteorological Society. In 1852 Negretti took out a patent, No. 14002, for thermometers and barometers. The firm obtained a world-wide reputation for the excellence of their work and the uprightness of their dealing. In 1858 they removed to 107 Holborn Hill, and in 1869 to Holborn Circus. Among the Italians in London Negretti enjoyed an almost patriarchal popularity: his purse was open to the poor, and his time, already overtaxed by his business, was never wanting in their service.

On 26 Dec. 1864 Serafino Pelizzioni was charged with killing Michael Harrington in a public-house, was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to be executed on 22 Feb. 1865. Through the interest of an Italian committee, headed by Negretti, the man was respited; and in another trial on 2 March it was clearly proved that the murder had been committed by Gregorio Mogni, and Pelizzioni was liberated on a free pardon (*Times*, 31 Dec. 1864, 5, 12, 24 Jan., 9, 10, 20 Feb., 6, 7, 9, 13, 16 March 1865; J. D. Barnett and A. Buckler's *Central Criminal Court Sessions Paper—Minutes of Evidence*, 1865, lxi. 283–302, 590–636). Negretti was also on terms of friendship with Garibaldi. The Italian hero was his guest in 1854, when he was coming from South America; and when in 1864, after the conquest of Sicily, he revisited London, Negretti was chief of the Italian reception committee. On 11 April 1862 he was naturalised as a British subject, under the name of Henry Negretti. He died at Cricklewood House, Cricklewood, Middlesex, on 24 Sept. 1879.

[Times, 29 Sept. 1879, p. 11; Nature, 1879, xx. 542.] G. C. B.

NEGUS, FRANCIS (*d.* 1732), reputed inventor of negus, is believed to have been connected with the Norfolk family of Negus. From 1685 to 1688 he was secretary to the Duke of Norfolk, and in that capacity made the acquaintance of Elias Ashmole (cf. Ashmole, *Diary*, 1 April 1685). He served in the French wars under Marlborough, and attained to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the 25th or Suffolk regiment of foot. He was in 1715 appointed joint commissioner, and on 27 June 1717 sole commissioner, for executing the office of master of the horse, which office he held until the death of George I. He was appointed avener and clerk-martial to George II on 20 June 1727, and master of his majesty's buckhounds on 19 July in the same year. He represented Ipswich in parliament from 1717 until his death, at his seat at Dallinghoo, Suffolk, on 9 Sept. 1732. His death occasioned a copy of verses in the 'Ipswich Gazette,' commencing 'Is Negus gone? Ah! Ipswich, weep and mourn.' Negus was also ranger of Swinley Chace, lieutenant and deputy warden of Windsor Forest, and one of the commissioners of the lieutenancy of Middlesex and liberty of Westminster.

It is related that on one occasion, when the bottle was passing rather more rapidly than good fellowship seemed to warrant over a hot political discussion, in which a number of prominent whigs and tories were taking part, Negus averted a fracas by recommending the dilution of the wine with hot water and sugar. Attention was diverted from the point at issue to a discussion of the merits of wine and water, which ended in the compound being nicknamed 'negus.' A correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1799, i. 119) states that the term first obtained currency in Negus's regiment. A contemporary, Thomas Vernon of Ashton (1704–1753), thus recommends the mixture: 'After a morning's walk, half a pint of white wine, made hot and sweetened a little, is recond very good. Col. Negus, a gent[n] of tast, advises it, I have heard say' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 10). Malone in his 'Life of Dryden' (prefixed to 'Prose Works,' 1800, i. 484) definitely states that the mixture called negus was invented by Colonel Negus in Queen Anne's time. The term was at first applied exclusively to a concoction made with port wine, and hence the ingenious but improbable suggestion made by Dr. Fennell, that the name may have a punning connection with the line in 'Paradise Lost,' xi. 397, 'Th' empire of Negus to his utmost port' (*Stanford Dictionary*, p. 569). The word appears in French as *négus*, and is defined by Littré as a kind of 'limonade au vin.'

A portrait of Francis Negus was in 1760 in the possession of his nephew, a Mr. Potter of Frome.

In 1724 Colonel Francis Negus's patronage was solicited by Samuel Negus, who was probably a poor relation. This Samuel Negus, who had been since 1722 a struggling printer in Silver Street, near Wood Street, in the city of London, published in 1724, through William Bowyer, 'A Compleat and Private List of all the Printing Houses in and about the Cities of London and Westminster, together with the Printers' Names, what Newspapers they print, and where they are to be found: also an Account of the Printing Houses in the several Corporation Towns in England, most humbly laid before the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Townshend.' For this work, which also professes to be a key to the political principles of the printers enumerated, Negus was rewarded by a letter-carrier's place in the post office.

[Historical Reg. 1727, Chronological Diary, pp. 26, 28; Gent. Mag. 1732, p. 979; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 10, 6th ser. xi. 189; Official Returns of Members of Parl. pt. ii. pp. 44, 56, 67; Timperley's Encycl. of Lit. and Typograph. Anecdotes, p. 631; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 288, 292; Doran's London in Jacobite Times; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby, p. 302; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. iv. pp. 102, 339, and App. vii. 105–7; Whitney's Century Dictionary, s.v. 'Negus.' For the analogous term 'grog' see art. Admiral Vernon]. T. S.

NEGUS, WILLIAM (1559 ?–1616), puritan minister, born about 1559, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in June 1573, and graduated B.A. 1577–8. He was lecturer or beneficed in Essex (probably Peldon) soon after 1581. In 1582 he became a member of an association of Essex ministers which was formed in that year, and he continued with it until at least 1586. He was first suspended (1583–4) for refusing Whitgift's three articles and the oath, but in October 1584 he informed the meeting of the association that the bishop had proceeded against him contrary to law, 'and that he might preach again.' In February 1585 he 'took his journey to London for his restoring to liberty in his calling, and he was at that time restored to his public ministry again before he came back to us.' He thereupon settled at Ipswich on a year's agreement with the people, probably as assistant to Dr. Robert Norton [q. v.], common preacher there. Troubles arose between the two, and Negus seems to have displaced Norton. But his own agreement with the town was broken by the people before its expiry, and Negus 'accepted a good call' to the church at Leigh, where he entered shortly before 3 May 1586. Papers preserved in the Norrice MSS. relating to his suspension, and a petition of the inhabitants of Leigh pressing him not to stand on trifles in matter of the ceremonies, must refer to a second suspension, doubtless in 1587. If so, this suspension also was recalled, and Negus lived quietly till James's reign, when 'he was again in trouble, and at length deprived before August 1609,' at which time his successor was instituted to Leigh. Negus continued to live in the parish, where he had a house, and was buried in Leigh Church on 8 Jan. 1615–1616. His will (apparently holograph), in which he gave 3*l.* to the poor of Leigh, is in the Commissary Court of Essex, dated 16 Jan. 1615, and proved 4 March. His gravestone was ejected from the church in 1841.

Jonathan (miscalled John in Newcourt's 'Repertorium'), one of the sons of William Negus, was vicar of the adjoining parish of Prittlewell, and died in 1633.

Another William Negus matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 13 Oct. 1598; graduated B.A. 1601, and M.A. 1604. He was rector of Gayton-le-Wold, Lincolnshire, 1611, and rector of Spelsbury, Oxfordshire, 1613 (see Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

Negus 'of Leigh' was author of 'Man's active Obedience, or the Power of Godliness . . . or a Treatise of Faith worthily called Precious Faith . . . by Master William Negus, lately Minister of God's Word at Lee in Essex' (pp. xxii, 341), London, 1619, 4to (dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith by Jonathan, son of William Negus, and with a preface signed by Stephen Egerton and by John Syme, rector of Leigh in succession to Negus).

[The main authority is the original Acts of the association referred to, formerly in the possession of Sir Henry Spelman, now in that of J. H. Gurney, esq., of Keswick, Norwich. A transcript belongs to the present writer. This manuscript proves that the statements that Negus was made rector of Leigh in 1581, and was suspended at Leigh in 1584, are incorrect, as also Newcourt's date (31 March 1585) of his institution to Leigh. See also Roger Norrice MSS., A586, and $\frac{RM}{II}$, p. 92 (Dr. Williams's Library); Wodderspoon's Ipswich, p. 366; Neal's Puritans, i. 345; Brook's Puritans, i. 296; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; David's Nonconformity in Essex, pp. 115, 132; Newcourt's Repertorium; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; information from H. W. King, esq., Leigh Hall, Essex, and J. C. Gould, esq., Loughton, Essex.]

W. A. S.

NEILD, JAMES (1744–1814), philanthropist, was born on 4 June (N.S.) 1744 at Knutsford, Cheshire, where his family had some property. His father died, leaving five children, and his mother supported the family by carrying on business as a linen-draper. After a very brief education Neild lived two years with an uncle, who was a farmer; but at the end of 1760 he obtained a situation with a jeweller in London, and was afterwards employed by Hemming, the king's goldsmith. Neild developed great mechanical skill, and also learned to engrave, model, and draw, as well as to fence. In 1770 a legacy from his uncle, the farmer, enabled him to set up in business as a jeweller in St. James's Street. The venture proved a success, and in 1792 he retired on a fortune.

Since his first settlement in London Neild devoted his leisure to endeavours to reform the prisons of the country. When visiting in 1762 a fellow-apprentice who was confined for debt in the King's Bench, he had gained his first impression of the necessity of reform. Subsequently he inspected Newgate, the Derby prisons, Liverpool, Bridewell, the Chester dungeons, and before 1770 the prisons at Calais, St. Omer, Dunkirk, Lille, and Paris. The barbarous treatment to which prisoners were subjected in nearly all these places stirred Neild's energies, and on the formation in May 1773 of a Society for the Relief and Discharge of Persons imprisoned for Small Debts, Neild was appointed treasurer, and remained associated with the society till his death. In his capacity of treasurer he visited prisons in and about London, and made weekly

reports. Fifteen months after the formation of the society 986 prisoners had been discharged, at a cost of a little less than 2,900*l.*

In 1779 Neild extended his inspection to Flanders and Germany. In 1781 he caught gaol fever at Warwick, and his ill-health, combined with business cares, for a time interrupted his philanthropic work. But in 1800 he published his 'Account of Persons confined for Debt in the various Prisons of England and Wales . . . with their Provisionary Allowances during Confinement, as reported to the Society for the Discharge and Relief of Small Debtors.' In the third edition, published in 1808, the results of further investigations in Scotland, as well as in England, were incorporated. He kept a diary of his tour, and wrote to his friend, Dr. John Cookley Lettsom [q. v.], accounts of his experiences. These the latter prevailed on him to publish in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' under the form of 'Prison Remarks.' They were prefaced by communications from Lettsom, and led to a great awakening of public interest. Gaolers were on the alert, and magistrates showed a keener sense of their responsibilities (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1805 ii. 892–4, 1019, 1020, 1124–5, 1806 i. 19–24). In the latter half of 1809, during a four months' excursion in England and Scotland, Neild was presented with the freedom of Glasgow, Perth, Paisley, Inverness, and Ayr.

In 1812, with the assistance of the Rev. Weeden Butler, he published in quarto his 'State of the Prisons in England, Scotland, and Wales, extending to various Places therein assigned, not for the Debtors only, but for Felons also, and other less criminal Offenders; together with some useful Documents, Observations, and Remarks, adapted to explain and improve the Condition of Prisoners in general.' The first part exposed the absurdity of the prevailing system of imprisonment for debt. The book was favourably noticed in the 'Edinburgh Review,' January 1814.

During the latter part of his life Neild lived chiefly at 4 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, where he died on 16 Feb. 1814. He had property in several counties, and was high sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1804, when he was also a J.P. in Kent, Middlesex, and Westminster. He moreover held a commission for several years in the Bucks volunteer infantry.

Neild married in 1778 Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Camden, esq., of Battersea. She died on 30 June 1791, and was buried in Battersea Church. Besides a daughter Elizabeth, who died young, he had two sons. William, the elder (1779–1810), predeceased his father. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, but was treated with such harshness by his father that he left England for the West Indies. He practised as a barrister at Tortola in 1809, and was appointed in the following year king's advocate at St. Thomas's. Bad health, however, compelled him to return to England, and he died immediately after his arrival at Falmouth on 19 Oct. 1810. Neild's treatment of his elder son resembled the similar conduct of Howard, his predecessor in the work of prison reform. Lettsom found the state of public opinion on the subject an insurmountable obstacle to his efforts to raise a statue to his friend. The second son, John Camden Neild, is separately noticed.

A portrait of James Neild by De Wilde, engraved by Maddocks, appears in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' and Faulkner's 'Chelsea.'

[In J. C. Pettigrew's Memoirs of J. C. Lettsom, ii. 191–218, is a full autobiographical sketch of Neild's life up to 1806, to which are appended some lines on Neild by Miss Porter, and various letters written to Lettsom between 1807 and 1811. There are other scattered references to him in Lettsom's Correspondence. See also Nichols's Literary Illustrations, ii. 689–706, and Anecdotes, ix. 225; Lipscomb's Hist. of Bucks, i. 341–2; Faulkner's Hist. of Chelsea, 1829, i. 399, 403, ii. 67; Tattam's Memoir of John Camden Neild, pp. 1, 2; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1406–7; Gent. Mag. 1814 i. 206, 1852 ii. 429, 492, &c.; Neild's Works.] G. Le G. N.

NEILD, JOHN CAMDEN (1780?–1852), eccentric, son of James Neild [q. v.], was probably born in St. James's Street, London, about 1780. He was educated at Eton from 1793 to 1797, and then at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. 1801 and M.A. 1804. On 9 Feb. 1808 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. Succeeding in 1814 to the whole of his father's property, estimated at 250,000*l.*, he developed into a confirmed miser, and the last thirty years of his life were solely employed in accumulating wealth. He lived in a large house, 5 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, but it was so meanly furnished that for some time he had not a bed to lie on. His dress consisted of a blue swallow-tailed coat with gilt buttons, brown trousers, short gaiters, and shoes which were patched and generally down at the heels. He never allowed his clothes to be brushed, because, he said, it destroyed the nap. He continually visited his numerous estates, walking whenever it was possible, never went to the expense of a great-coat, and always stayed with his tenants, sharing their coarse meals and lodging. While at North Marston, in Bucking-

hamshire, about 1828 he attempted to cut his throat, and his life was only saved by the prompt attention of his tenant's wife, Mrs. Neale. Unlike other eminent misers—Daniel Dancer or John Elwes—he occasionally indulged in acts of benevolence, possessed considerable knowledge of legal and general literature, and to the last retained a love for the classics. He died at 5 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, 30 Aug. 1852, aged 72, and was buried in the chancel of North Marston Church on 9 Sept. By his will, after bequeathing a few trifling legacies, he left the whole of his property, estimated at 500,000*l.*, to 'Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, begging Her Majesty's most gracious acceptance of the same for her sole use and benefit.' Two caveats were entered against the will, but were subsequently withdrawn. The queen increased Neild's bequests to the three executors from 100*l.* to 1,000*l.* each, she provided for his servants, for whom he had made no provision, and she secured an annuity of 100*l.* to Mrs. Neale, who had frustrated Neild's attempt at suicide. In 1855 her majesty restored the chancel of North Marston Church and inserted a window to Neild's memory.

[Chambers's Book of Days, 1864, ii. 285–8; Gent. Mag. 1817 vol. lxxxvii. pt. i. pp. 305–9, 1852 xxxviii. 429–31, 492, 1853 xxxix. 570; Illustr. London News, 1852 xxi. 222, 350, 1855 xxvii. 379–80; Timbs's English Eccentrics, 1875, pp. 99–103; Times, 8 Sept. 1852, p. 7, 26 Oct. p. 6.] G. C. B.

NEILE. [See also Neal, Neale, and Neill.]

NEILE, RICHARD (1562–1640), archbishop of York, born in Westminster in 1562, was son of a tallow-chandler, but his grandfather had held a considerable estate and an office at court under Henry VIII, till he was deprived for non-compliance with the Six Articles. Richard was educated at Westminster School, under Edward Grant [q. v.] and William Camden [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ii. 341), but never became a good scholar. When he was bishop of Durham he reproved a schoolmaster for severely flogging his boys, and said that he had himself been so much chastised at Westminster that he never acquired a mastery of Latin (Leighton, *Epitome*, p. 75). Dr. Grant would have persuaded his mother to apprentice him to a bookseller, but he was sent by Mildred, lady Burghley, wife of the lord treasurer, on the recommendation of Gabriel Goodman [q. v.], dean of Westminster, to St. John's College, Cambridge, as 'a poor and fatherless child, of good hope to be learned, and to continue therein' (letter of Dr. Goodman, given in Le Neve, *Lives of Bishops since the Reformation*, p. 137). He was admitted scholar of the college on 22 April 1580, and matriculated on 18 May. He continued to enjoy the patronage of the Burghley family, residing in their household, and became chaplain to Lord Burghley, and afterwards to his son, Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury. He took the degree of doctor in divinity in 1600, when he 'kept the Commencement Act,' and therein maintained the following questions: 1. 'Auricularis Confessio Papistica non nititur Verbo Dei.' 2. 'Animæ piorum erant in cælo ante Christi Ascensum.' He preached before Queen Elizabeth, who was 'much taken with him.' Among his early preferments was the vicarage of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire (resigned in 1609), and on the memorable 5 Nov. 1605 he was installed dean of Westminster. He resigned the deanery in 1610. While at Westminster he took great interest in the progress of the school, and yearly sent two or three scholars to the universities at his own cost, 'in thankful remembrance of God's goodness,' through the beneficence of his patrons the Cecils.

In 1608 he was nominated bishop of Rochester. He was elected on 2 July, confirmed on 8 Oct., and consecrated at Lambeth on 9 Oct. In August he appointed Laud his chaplain, and it was by his introduction that the future archbishop first preached before the king on 17 Sept. 1619. He interested himself keenly in the advancement of his chaplain, and gave him several valuable preferments. It was his interest with the king which procured the royal license for Laud's election to the presidency of St. John's College, in spite of the representations of the chancellor of the university of Oxford.

On the translation of Abbot from Lichfield to London in 1610, Neale was elected bishop of Lichfield and Coventry on 12 Oct., and confirmed on 6 Dec. In 1612 he was concerned in the trial for heresy of Edward Wightman. The unhappy man was condemned for blasphemy on the doctrine of the Trinity, and finally burnt at the stake by the secular power (*State Trials*, ii. 727; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40).

In 1613 Neile sat on the commission appointed to try the Essex divorce suit, and with Bishop Andrewes and the majority he voted in favour of the dissolution of the unhappy marriage [see Devereux, Robert, third Earl of Essex]. He continued in high favour with the king. In 1614 he was translated to Lincoln. In the debate in the House of Lords on the commons' demand for a conference on the impositions (24 May

1614), he made himself prominent by a violent attack upon the commons and a strong declaration of the royal prerogative. The House of Commons, after hot debate, demanded satisfaction from the lords for the aspersions of Neile. The bishop finally apologised with tears, but the commons proceeded to further charges and recriminations which were silenced only by the dissolution of parliament. James's favour was not alienated. Neile attended the king in his progress to Scotland in 1617, and on his return was translated to Durham (9 Oct.) 'He presently set himself,' says Heylyn (*Cyprianus Anglicus*, p. 74), 'on work to repair the palaces and houses belonging to it which he had found in great decay; but he so adorned and beautified them in a very short space, that they that saw them could not think that they were the same.' He pulled down part of the great hall in the castle of Durham (Wood, ii. 731). 'But that which gave him most content was his palace of Durham House in the Strand, not only because it afforded him convenient room for his retinue, but because it was large enough to allow sufficient quarters for Buckeridge, bishop of Rochester, and Laud, dean of Gloucester, which he enjoyed when he was bishop of St. David's also; some other quarters were reserved for his old servant, Doctor Linsell, and others for such learned men of his acquaintance as came from time to time to attend upon him, insomuch that it passed commonly by the name of Durham College' (Heylyn, *Cyprianus*; see also Laud, *Works*, iii. 177). The affairs of the north kept him fully employed, but he attended the trial of Bacon, when he spoke against depriving the fallen chancellor of his peerage. In the northern province his political activity was considerable. He corresponded constantly with Secretary Conway on the defence of the coast, the train bands, fortifications, ammunition, ordnance, and protection of fisheries (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 27 Oct. 1625, 5 Aug. 1626).

From the end of 1625 the French ambassador resided in Durham House (*ib.* 31 Dec. 1625), and the riot that occurred when the king endeavoured to arrest the English Romanists attending mass in his chapel was only stayed by the personal intervention of Neile (see Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, vi. 70–1). At the end of April 1627 he was sworn of the privy council. On 9 Oct. in the same year he was placed on the commission appointed to exercise archiepiscopal jurisdiction during the sequestration of Abbot (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom.) On 10 Dec. he was elected bishop of Winchester, was confirmed on 7 Feb., and received the temporalities on 19 Feb. 1628 (*ib.*) Neile was now recognised as one of the most prominent members of the party of which Laud was the admitted leader (*ib.* August 1628; Laud, *Works*, vi. 301), and complaints against him were made in parliament (February 1629). A patron of John Cosin [q. v.] and Richard Montagu [q. v.], as well as of Laud, he was an uncompromising churchman and disciplinarian. The commons declared that he silenced all opposition to popery, and in the debate on the pardons to Montagu, Cosin, and Sibthorpe his conduct furnished Oliver Cromwell with the subject of his first speech in the house. On 13 June the commons voted 'that Dr. Neile, Bishop of Winchester, and Dr. Laud, Bishop of Bath and Wells, be named to be those near about the king who are suspected to be Arminians, and that they are justly suspected to be unsound in their opinions that way.' His defence was based on the Anglican theory which found so little favour in the commons, but he was careful to purge himself from all suspicion of popery by severity towards recusants (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. passim).

Neile regularly sat on the high commission and in the Star-chamber. In the case of Leighton (1630, Star-chamber) he argued in favour of the divine right of episcopacy (cf. Gardiner, *Cases in the Courts*, &c., Camd. Soc.; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. passim). His commission was from the Holy Spirit. 'If he could not make that good, he would fling his rochet and all the rest from his back' (Leighton, *Epitome*, p. 75).

On 5 Jan. 1631 he was put on the commission for inquiring into the execution of the laws concerning the relief of the poor, the binding of apprentices, &c., and on 10 April on that for the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral. On 28 Feb. he was elected to the archbishopric of York, vacant by the death of Harsnet. The royal assent to the election was given on 3 March, the confirmation took place on 19 March, and the enthronement on 16 April (Le Neve; *Cal. of State Papers*). On 24 Nov. 1633 he took part in the baptism of James, duke of York. In 1635 he vindicated the right of the archbishops of York to visit Queen's College, Oxford, as against the claim of Laud.

In January 1633–4 he sent to the king a long report of the state of church affairs in his diocese and province (*ib.* with the king's notes). He had found the dioceses of Carlisle and Chester to have very widely departed from the practice of uniformity, many of the ministers 'chopping, changing, altering, omitting, and adding at their pleasure, and

lay officers interfering in ecclesiastical matters in a highhanded way.' By January 1636 he had ordered his province much more successfully. In his own diocese he 'scarce finds a beneficed minister stiffly unconformable,' and very large sums had been spent in repairing and adorning churches. The report of the diocese for 1636–7 states that he had not found 'any distractions of opinion touching points of divinity lately controverted.' He declared himself a 'great adversary of the puritan faction . . . yet (having been a bishop eight and twenty years) he never deprived any man, but has endeavoured their reformation.'

Though an old man, he continued till his death to be active in political as well as in ecclesiastical business. Till within a fortnight of his death his correspondence was kept up with Laud, Windebanke, and Sir Dudley Carleton. Neile died 'in the mansion house belonging to the prebend of Stillington, within the close of the church of York,' on 31 Oct. 1640, and was buried at the east end of the cathedral, in the chapel of All Saints, without a monument. He was a man of little learning, but of much address and great capacity for business, and he possessed in a marked degree the power of influencing and directing the work of others. He was popular both at court and among his clergy. Ready and humorous of speech, conscientious in his attachment to the principles advocated by men more learned than himself, hard working and careful of opportunity, he became prominent and successful where greater men failed. His best quality was a sound common-sense, his worst a lack of prescience. He was 'a man of such a strange composition that whether he were of a larger and more public soul, or of a more uncourtly conversation, it were hard indeed to say' (Heylyn). Laud spoke of him as 'a man well known to be as true to, and as stout for, the church of England established by law as any man that came to preferment in it' (*Works*, iv. 293). Baillie mentions him on his death as 'a great enemy to us' (Baillie, *Letters*, ed. Lang, i. 270). He left one son, Paul Neile of 'Bowdill,' Yorkshire, who was knighted 27 May 1633, and was father of William Neile [q. v.]

He published: 1. Articles for his primary visitation as Bishop of Winchester, printed by R. Young, London, 1628. Containing inquiries as to the ministering of the sacraments, ordering of penances, and maintenance of church discipline. 2. Articles for his metropolitical visitation, London, printed by John Norton, 1633. Almost exactly the same as the above. 3. 'By commandment of King James he printed in English and Latin the conference that he had with the Archbishop of Spalatro after he had discovered his intention to return to Rome' (Le Neve, *Lives of the Bishops since the Reformation*, p. 149, quoting from Neile's manuscript defence of himself in parliament).

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1625–40; Laud's Works; Anthony Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Le Neve's Lives of Protestant Bishops since the Reformation; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus; Perry's Hist. of the Church of England; Gardiner's Reports of Cases in the Courts of Star Chamber and High Commission (Camd. Soc.), 1886.] W. H. H.

NEILE, WILLIAM (1637–1670), mathematician, was the eldest son of Sir Paul Neile and the grandson of Richard Neile [q. v.], archbishop of York, in whose palace at Bishopsthorpe he was born on 7 Dec. 1637. Entering Wadham College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner in 1652, but not matriculating in the university till 1655, he soon displayed mathematical genius, which was developed by the instructions of Dr. Wilkins and Dr. Seth Ward. In 1657 he became a student at the Middle Temple. In the same year, at the age of nineteen, he gave an exact rectification of the cubical parabola, and communicated his discovery—the first of its kind—to Brouncker, Wren, and others of the Gresham College Society. His demonstration was published in Wallis's 'De Cycloide,' 1659, p. 91. Neile was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 Jan. 1663, and a member of the council on 11 April 1666. His theory of motion was communicated to the society on 29 April 1669 (Birch, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, ii. 361). He prosecuted astronomical observations with instruments erected on the roof of his father's residence, the 'Hill House,' at White Waltham in Berkshire, where he died, in his thirty-third year, on 24 Aug. 1670, 'to the great grief of his father, and resentment of all virtuosi and good men that were acquainted with his admirable parts' (Wood). A white marble monument in the parish church of White Waltham commemorates him, and an inscribed slab in the floor marks his burial-place. He belonged to the privy council of Charles II. Hearne says of him, 'He was a virtuous, sober, pious man, and had such a powerful genius to mathematical learning that had he not been cut off in the prime of his years, in all probability he would have equalled, if not excelled, the celebrated men of that profession. Deep melancholy hastened his end, through his love for a maid of honour, to marry whom he could not obtain his father's consent.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714, s. v. 'Neale;' Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 902; Hearne's Itinerary of John Leland, 2nd edit. 1744, p. 144; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, ii. 488, 608; Wallis's Letter on Neile's Invention (Phil. Trans. viii. 6146); Phil. Trans. Abridged, ii. 112 (Hutton); Birch's Hist. of the Royal Soc. ii. 460; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, v. 117; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, ii. 353; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch.]

A. M. C.

NEILL. [See also NEAL, NEALE, and NEILE.]

NEILL, JAMES GEORGE SMITH (1810–1857), colonel and brigadier-general, eldest son of Colonel Neill of Burnweill and Swendridge Muir, Ayrshire, was born in the neighbourhood of Ayr on 27 May 1810. He was educated at Ayr and at Glasgow University. He obtained an army cadetship in the East India Company's service, and arrived at Madras on 1 June 1827. Sir Thomas Munro [q. v.], governor of the Madras presidency, who had married a relative of Neill, took kindly notice of the boy, and he was posted on 5 June, with date as ensign of 5 Dec. 1826, to the Madras first European regiment, then quartered at Machlipatnam. He was promoted lieutenant on 7 Nov. 1828. He was appointed fort adjutant at Machlipatnam on 15 Sept. 1829, and held the office until the regiment marched to Kampti. On 1 May 1831 he was made quartermaster and interpreter to the right wing of his regiment at Kampti. On 7 March 1834 he was nominated adjutant of his regiment, and was afterwards selected to command the escort of the resident of Nagpúr.

On 1 Jan. 1837 he left Kolikod on sick furlough to Europe. He returned to Madras on 25 July 1839, before the expiration of his furlough, in the hope of being employed in the operations in Afghanistan; but in this he was disappointed.

On 23 March 1841 he was appointed to the general staff as deputy assistant adjutant-general in the ceded districts. While holding this appointment he wrote a short account of the history of his regiment, which was published in 1843 under the title of 'Historical Record of the Madras European Regiment.' On 5 Jan. 1842 he was promoted brevet captain, and on 25 June he was made aide-de-camp to Major-general Woulfe. Neill was promoted captain (regimental) on 2 Jan. 1843, and major on 25 March 1850.

When the second Burmese war broke out in 1852, Neill threw up his staff appointment and hastened to rejoin his regiment, which had been ordered to the seat of war. On his way he was met by the announcement that he had been appointed to the staff of Sir Scudamore Steele, commanding the Madras troops in Burmah, as deputy assistant adjutant-general. He did admirable work all through the campaign. On the conclusion of the war he was left at Rangoon in command of the Madras troops, and was actively employed under Sir John Cheape [q. v.] in suppressing insurrections near Thurygyeen, Bassein, and elsewhere. Constant exposure and hard work in a bad climate brought on fever, which nearly proved fatal; but he recovered, and was sent to England, arriving in June 1854. For his services in the Burmah war he was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 9 Dec. 1853.

When the war with Russia commenced, General (afterwards Sir) Robert Vivian, who had been adjutant-general of the Madras army, was selected to command the Anglo-Turkish force, called the Turkish contingent, and Neill was appointed his second in command. He was given the rank of colonel on the staff, and went to Constantinople in April 1855. On his arrival he was appointed to command a division stationed in camp at Buyukdere, on the Bosphorus, where he remained till July, bringing the force under his command into a state of efficiency and discipline. Owing to the excesses of the Bashi-Bazoukhs, commanded by General Beatson, a military commission, composed partly of British officers and partly of Turkish officials, was appointed, with Neill as president, to inquire into the outrages. The commission was opened on 27 July at the embassy, and full powers were given to it to try and to punish the offenders. Severe and immediate punishment for plunder was administered, and soon produced good effects, while Neill reported that the excesses committed were due to lax discipline, and indicated what steps should be taken to amend it. Neill received the thanks of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the ambassador, who directed General Beatson either to adopt Neill's recommendations or adhere to the resolution he had announced of resigning his command.

Neill displayed considerable ability in organising and reforming the Turkish contingent. He was determined to have no officers that were not fit for the work, and got rid of no less than twelve officers, including a brigadier-general, three lieutenant-colonels, and three majors. On the conclusion of the war Neill returned home, and, after spending the remainder of his leave with his family, sailed for India again on 20 Feb. 1857, arriving in Madras on 29 March. His regiment was away in the Persian Gulf, forming part of

the expedition under Sir James Outram [q.v.] He was preparing to start for Bushire to join it when, on 6 April, intelligence arrived that the war with Persia was over, and on 20 April the Madras fusiliers reached Madras. Colonel Stevenson, who was in command, left for England on sick leave on the 28th, and Neill took over command of the regiment.

On 16 May news came from Calcutta that the troops at Mirat and Delhi had mutinied, and Northern India was in a blaze. Neill embarked his regiment at once, fully equipped for service, in accordance with instructions received, and arrived at Calcutta on 23 May. They were 'entrained' by detachments en route for Banáras.

Neill arrived at Banáras on 3 June 1857. The following day the 37th native infantry and a Sikh regiment mutinied. They were attacked and dispersed by the artillery, some of the 10th foot and of the Madras fusiliers. Thrice the rebels charged the guns, and thrice were driven back with grape shot; then they wavered and fled. Never was rout so complete. Brigadier-general Ponsonby, who was in command, was incapacitated by sunstroke, and Neill assumed the command. He was duly confirmed in the appointment as brigadier-general to command the Haidarabád contingent. His attention was at once called to Allahabád, where the 6th native infantry mutinied on 5 June and massacred their officers. The fort still remained in our hands, but was threatened from without by the mutineers, who were preparing to invest the place, while the fidelity of the Sikh troops within was doubtful. Neill at once despatched fifty men of the Madras fusiliers to Allahabád by forced marches. They arrived the following day (6th), and found the bridge in the hands of the enemy, but got in by a steamer sent from the fort for them. Another detachment sent by Neill arrived on the 9th, and on the 11th Neill himself, having made over the command at Banáras to Colonel Gordon, appeared with a further reinforcement of forty men. Neill experienced considerable difficulty in getting into Allahabád. He was nearly cut off en route from Banáras, and when he got near Allahabád it was blazing forenoon. A boat was obtained by stealing it from the rebels, and Neill and his men had to wade a mile through burning sand in the hot sun. Two of his men died in the boat of sunstroke. Neill's energetic measures soon altered the position of affairs. The heat was terrific, but Neill on 12 June recovered the bridge and secured a safe passage for another detachment of a hundred men of the fusiliers from Banáras. On the 13th he opened fire on the enemy in the adjacent villages, and on the 14th, a further detachment of fusiliers having arrived, the Sikh corps was moved outside the fort, and with it all immediate remaining danger.

On the evening of the 14th and during the 15th he continued to fire on the enemy in the villages adjoining. He also sent a steamer, with some gunners, a howitzer, and twenty picked shots of the fusiliers, up the Jamna. They did a great deal of execution. The Sikhs, supported by a party of the fusiliers, cleared the villages of Kaidganj and Matinganj. The insurgents were thoroughly beaten. The Moulavie fled, and the ringleaders dispersed. 'At Allahabad,' wrote Lord Canning to the chairman of the East India Company, 'the 6th regiment has mutinied, and fearful atrocities were committed by the people on Europeans outside the fort. But the fort has been saved. Colonel Neill, with nearly three hundred European fusiliers, is established in it; and that point, the most precious in India at this moment, and for many years the one most neglected, is safe, thank God. A column will collect there (with all the speed which the means of conveyance will allow of), which Brigadier Havelock, just returned from Persia, will command.' Before Havelock came, cholera suddenly appeared. It did not last long, but within three days carried off fifty men. Neill set to work energetically to equip a small force to push into Cawnpore to relieve Wheeler; he also collected guns and material for a large force to follow. For his services at Allahabád he was promoted colonel in the army and appointed aide-de-camp to the queen.

Havelock arrived on 30 June. The column which Neill had prepared for Cawnpore started under Major Renaud on 3 July. News had just arrived from Lucknow of the terrible tragedy enacted at Cawnpore, but it was not fully believed; at any rate, hopes were entertained that the story might be the invention of Nana Sahib. Captain Spurgin of the Madras fusiliers, with one hundred men and two guns, also left Allahabád on 3 July on board a river steamer to co-operate with Renaud. Havelock was delayed by want of bullocks for a few days, but finally left Allahabád on 7 July. Neill was left at Allahabád to reorganise another column. It was a great disappointment to Neill that, after his successes at Allahabád, he should be superseded by a senior officer; but he was somewhat consoled on 15 July by a telegram from the commander-in-chief directing him to hand over the command at Allahabád to the next senior officer, and to join Havelock as second in command. Neill reached Cawn-

pore in five days. His instructions were, to say the least, injudicious. They led him to think, rightly or wrongly, that the authorities had misgivings as to Havelock, and had complete confidence in him, while it led Havelock to regard Neill with some suspicion. On Neill's arrival at Cawnpore he was at once met by Havelock, who desired that there might be a complete understanding between them. Neill was to have no power nor authority while he was there, and was not to issue a single order. When Havelock marched on Lucknow he left Neill in command at Cawnpore.

One of Neill's first acts on assuming the command at Cawnpore was to inquire into the particulars of the dreadful tragedy. When he became aware of its full horror, he was determined to make such an example that it might be a warning to the mutineers at Lucknow and elsewhere. The following order was issued: '25 July 1857. The well, in which are the remains of the poor women and children so brutally murdered by this miscreant, the Nana, will be filled up, and neatly and decently covered over to form their grave; a party of European soldiers will do so this evening, under the superintendence of an officer. The house in which they were butchered, and which is stained with their blood, will not be washed nor cleaned by their countrymen; but Brigadier-general Neill has determined that every stain of that innocent blood shall be cleared up and wiped out, previous to their execution, by such of the miscreants as may be hereafter apprehended, who took an active part in the mutiny, to be selected according to their rank, caste, and degree of guilt. Each miscreant, after sentence of death is pronounced upon him, will be taken down to the house in question, under a guard, and will be forced into cleaning up a small portion of the blood-stains; the task will be made as revolting to his feelings as possible, and the provost marshal will use the lash in forcing any one objecting to complete his task. After properly cleaning up his portion the culprit is to be immediately hanged, and for this purpose a gallows will be erected close at hand.' This was carried out. The sentence was severe, but 'severity at the first,' Neill wrote, 'is mercy in the end.'

Neill had only three hundred infantry, half a battery of European artillery, and twelve veteran gunners with him in Cawnpore when Havelock endeavoured to advance to the relief of Lucknow. Neill's instructions were to endeavour to defend so much of the trunk road as was then in British possession in the neighbourhood of Cawnpore, to aid in maintaining Havelock's communications with Allahabád and with Cawnpore, to strengthen the defences on both sides of the river, to mount heavy guns in them, and to render the passage of the river secure by establishing, in co-operation with the two steamers, a boat communication from entrenchment to entrenchment. Havelock commenced the passage of the river on the 20th, but it took a week of labour and difficulty before the whole column was assembled on the Oudh bank. On the 29th Havelock advanced on Onao and routed the enemy. He gained another victory at Bashíratganj and then fell back on Mangalwár. On 31 July he informed Neill that he could not advance to Lucknow without further reinforcements, and desired Neill to furnish workmen to form a bridgehead on the Oudh bank, to collect rations for his troops, and get ready two 24-pounders to accompany his advance, and push across any British infantry so soon as they might arrive. Havelock no doubt was right to risk nothing in order to make sure of relieving Lucknow effectually, but his retrograde movement created bitter disappointment in Cawnpore, and Neill chafed so much under his mortifications that he wrote a very insubordinate letter to Havelock, complaining bitterly of his action. He received a severe reply. Havelock again pushed forward, but once more, after further successes in the field, felt compelled to await reinforcements before he could make good his advance upon Lucknow.

While Havelock was thus advancing and waiting, Neill was threatened at Cawnpore by large bodies of insurgent sepoys. He sent the steamers up the river with a small force and two field guns and a mortar, and checked the rebels to some extent, but on 10 Aug. they approached nearer. A part of Neill's small force was sick in hospital, and Neill sent word to Havelock that he could not keep open his communications, as his force was barely sufficient to enable him to hold on to Cawnpore, and that four thousand men and five guns were at Bithor, already threatening Cawnpore. So Havelock, having struck another blow at the enemy at Burhiya, returned, attacked the enemy at Bithor on 16 Aug., dispersed them, and established himself in Cawnpore. Then came cholera. The troops were not adequately provided with shelter during the rainy season, and Neill thought they were unnecessarily exposed. Neill, who was a friend of the commander-in-chief, Sir Patrick Grant, kept up a correspondence with him, in which he seems to have criticised Havelock's doings freely, and Grant, on relinquishing the com-

mand-in-chief to Sir Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde) [q. v.], wrote a friendly letter to Neill, impressing upon him the necessity of loyally supporting his immediate superiors. Unfortunately Neill did not act upon this advice. He opened a correspondence with Outram, who was coming up with reinforcements to take command, and expressed his opinions as freely to him as he had done to Grant. Havelock and Neill were essentially unlike both in character and disposition, and neither sufficiently appreciated the other. But despite Neill's attitude of disloyalty to Havelock, which is the one blot upon Neill's fame, Havelock was magnanimous enough to take Neill with him in the advance to Lucknow, with the rank of brigadier-general to command the right wing of the force. On the 15th, on Outram's arrival, the arrangement was confirmed, and orders issued, the right wing consisting of the 5th and 84th foot, the Madras fusiliers, and Maude's battery of artillery.

The advance commenced on 19 Sept. On the 21st the enemy opened fire, but were driven off the field. Then it rained incessantly, but the column marched on until half-past three, when the troops were quartered in a small serai. It rained all night and all the 22nd, when a similar march was made without any fighting, and on the arrival of the force at their bivouac the guns at Lucknow were distinctly heard. On the 23rd there was a bright sun, and the men felt the heat greatly. On approaching the Alambagh, where a considerable force of the enemy was posted, fire was opened by the British force advancing in line as soon as they came within range. While crossing a deep watercourse Neill's horse plunged and nearly fell, and as he did so a round shot grazed the horse's quarters, passing a few inches behind Neill. The line was exposed to a heavy fire, and many fell. Neill rode in front of the Madras fusiliers, and cheered on the men, waving his helmet. The enemy were driven back a mile beyond the Alambagh, and the force occupied the Alambagh for the night. The baggage had not come up, and a pouring rain for an hour caused discomfort to the force. Neill at once got permission for an extra dram for the men. On the morning of the 24th the enemy's fire was annoying, and the force was ordered to move a thousand yards to the rear, to be more out of range of the enemy's guns; but in executing the movement there was much confusion among the baggage animals and carts, and the rebel cavalry charged the rear-guard and baggage-guard, killing a good many men. Neill ordered up two guns and the volunteer cavalry. The rebel cavalry galloped off again, leaving fifteen of their number dead. Then Havelock's force rested, and arrangements were made for the attack. On the morning of the 25th Neill marched off at 8 A.M. with the first brigade in advance. The brigade consisted of Maude's field battery of artillery, the 5th fusiliers, a detachment of the 64th regiment, the 84th foot, and the Madras fusiliers. They had not advanced two hundred yards when they were met with a murderous cross-fire from the rebel guns, and also with a heavy musketry fire. Neill pushed on, telling Maude to do his best to silence the guns. Neill directed his infantry to clear the walled enclosures on each side of the road, whence came the enemy's musketry fire. On turning into a village they were met by two guns firing straight down the road. Neill, at the head of the Madras fusiliers, charged the guns. Numbers of Neill's men were mowed down, but the guns were captured. Neill then led his men round the outskirts of the city with very trifling opposition until they reached the road along the bank of the Gúmti towards the residency. They halted once or twice to let the guns come up, and thought the worst was over. But as they approached the Mess-house and the Kaisar Bagh a sharp musketry fire was opened upon them. The fire was returned, but for some two hundred yards the column was exposed to an incessant storm of bullets and grape shot. It was now nearly sunset. As they passed out of the lane into a courtyard, fire was opened from the tops of the houses on each side. Neill was on his horse giving orders, trying to prevent too hasty a rush through the archway at the end of the court, when he was shot dead from the top of a house. Spurgin, of the Madras fusiliers, saved his body, and, putting it on a gun-carriage, carried it into Lucknow. As the churchyard was too exposed to the enemy's fire to admit of funerals in the daytime, he was buried on the evening of the 26th.

Great was the grief of the brigade for the loss of their commander, and both in India and in England it was felt that the death of Neill was the loss of a very resolute, brave, and energetic general, who had been the first to stem the torrent of revolt, and who had, when in command for a short time, shown a capacity for the position, a fertility of resource, and a confidence in himself that had been equalled by few. Lord Canning, in publishing the despatches on the relief of Lucknow, wrote: 'Brigadier-general Neill, during his short but active career in Bengal, had won the respect and confidence

of the Government of India; he had made himself conspicuous as an intelligent, prompt, and self-reliant soldier, ready of resource, and stout of heart.'

The 'Gazette' announced that, had Neill lived, he would have been made a K.C.B., and his widow was declared to enjoy the same title and precedence to which she would have been entitled had her husband survived and been invested with the insignia of a K.C.B. The East India Company gave a liberal pension to the widow.

Memorials were erected in India in Neill's honour, and a colossal statue by Noble was erected in Wellington Square, in his native place, Ayr, in Scotland. Neill married, on 31 Oct. 1835, Isabella, daughter of Colonel Warde of the 5th regiment of Bengal cavalry, then employed as assistant to the resident at Nagpore. He left two sons.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Marshman's Life of Havelock; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War, and Lives of India Officers; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny.] R. H. V.

NEILL or NEIL, PATRICK (*d.* 1705?), first printer in Belfast, was a native of Scotland. He was originally a printer in Glasgow. In 1694 he was brought over to Belfast by William Crafford, or Crawford, sovereign (mayor) of Belfast. Crafford, who was an enterprising merchant and a presbyterian, was placed on the burgess roll in 1686, and removed in 1706 in virtue of the act of parliament disqualifying dissenters; he sat for Belfast in the Irish parliaments of 1703 and 1707. To encourage Neill to introduce the printing business into Belfast, he entered into partnership with him. Neill's books are very rare; a few dated 1697 and 1698 are presumed to be his, but none bearing his imprint are known before 1699. Of that year there is an edition of 'The Christian's Great Interest,' by William Guthrie (1620–1665) [q. v.], 'Belfast: Printed by Patrick Neill and Company,' and an edition of 'The Psalms of David in Meeter,' with similar imprint. Appended to the latter is a list of three religious books 'Printed and Sold by Patrick Neill.' Of his press work in 1700 four small volumes are extant. 'The Psalms of David in Meeter' (of which a copy, bound in tortoiseshell and silver, belongs to the First Presbyterian Church, Belfast) bears the imprint, 'Belfast, Printed by Patrick Neil (*sic*) and Company, 1700.' An advertisement at the end of the 'Psalms' specifies a New Testament and six more religious books, including the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' as printed 'by and for' Neill; it is not probable that the New Testament was of his own printing. To 1700 also belong his edition of Matthew Mead's 'Almost Christian,' and Bunyan's 'Sighs from Hell,' a small volume of sermons by John Flavel (1630?–1691) [q. v.], with life. At the end of the 'Almost Christian' is an advertisement specifying six more religious books as printed by Neill. In 1702 his imprint appears on a local work (the only instance), viz., 'Advice for Assurance of Salvation,' by Robert Craghead (*d.* 22 Aug. 1711), presbyterian minister of Derry. No later imprint of his is known. Neill's will bears date 21 Dec. 1704; hence it is presumed that he died in 1705. He mentions as executors his brother-in-law, James Blow [q. v.], who married his sister Abigail, and died on 16 Aug. 1759, leaving 40*l.* to the poor of Belfast (tablet formerly in the old church, now in the Old Poor House, Belfast), and Brice Blair (*d.* January 1722), bookseller and haberdasher, a prominent presbyterian and agent for distribution of *regium donum* in 1708. Blair was probably one of Neill's company. Neill left three young children, John, James, and Sarah, of whom John was to be brought up to his father's business by Blow. Patrick Neill (1776–1851) [q. v.] is said to have been a descendant of Neill.

[Benn's Hist. of Belfast, 1877, pp. 425 sq.; Historic Memorials of First Presb. Church of Belfast, 1887, pp. 14, 76; Anderson's Catalogue of Early Belfast Printed Books, 1890, pp. 5 sq.; Young's Town Book of Belfast, 1892, pp. 231, 235 sq. 337; Scottish Antiquary, October 1893, p. 65; Belfast News-Letter, 19 Jan. 1894, art. by Andrew Gibson.] A. G.

NEILL, PATRICK (1776–1851), naturalist, was born in Edinburgh on 25 Oct. 1776, and spent his life in that city. He became the head of the large printing firm of Neill & Co., but during the last thirty years of his life he took little active part in its management. Early in his career he devoted his spare time to natural history, especially botany and horticulture. The Wernerian Natural History Society was established in 1808, and in 1809 the Caledonian Horticultural Society was founded. Neill was the first secretary of both societies, holding the latter post for forty years. In 1806 appeared his 'Tour through Orkney and Shetland,' 8vo, a work which gave rise to much discussion, owing to its exposure of the then prevalent misery. In 1814 he issued a translation, 'An Account of the Basalts of Saxony, from the French of Dubuisson, with Notes,' Edinburgh, 8vo. He was the author of the article 'Gardening' in the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' which, subsequently published under the title of 'The Flower, Fruit, and Kitchen

Garden,' ran through several editions. In 1817 Neill, with two other deputies from the Caledonian Society, made a tour through the Netherlands and the north of France, and he prepared an account of it, which was published in 1823.

Edinburgh is indebted to Neill for the scheme of the West Princes Street gardens. In 1820 that portion of the north loch was drained, and five acres of ground were laid out and planted with seventy-seven thousand trees and shrubs under his direction; it was also due to his public spirit that several antiquities were preserved when on the point of being demolished.

His residence at Canonmills Cottage, near the city, was always open to visitors who cared for those pursuits in which Neill took an especial interest, and his garden was noted for the character of the collection and its high cultivation. A short time before his death he became enfeebled by a stroke of paralysis, and after several months of suffering he died at Canonmills on 3 Sept. 1851, and was buried in the cemetery at Warriston, Edinburgh. His tombstone states that he was 'distinguished for literature, science, patriotism, benevolence, and piety.'

He was fellow of the Linnean and Edinburgh Royal Societies, and honorary LLD. of Edinburgh University. He died unmarried, and among his various charitable bequests was one of 500*l.* to the Caledonian Horticultural Society to found a medal for distinguished Scottish botanists or cultivators, and a similar sum to the Royal Society of Edinburgh for a medal to distinguished Scottish naturalists. He is botanically commemorated by the rosaceous genus *Neillia*.

[Particulars furnished by his nephew, Patrick Neill Fraser; Proc. Linn. Soc. ii. 191; Gard. Chron. 1851, p. 663; R. Greville's Algæ Brit., Introd. pp. 4, 25; Gent. Mag. 1851, p. 548; Fleming's Lithol. Edinb. 1859, pp. 15, 16; Crombie's Modern Athenians, 1882, p. 115; Descr. Testim. pres. 22 June 1843, Edinb. 1843, 12mo; Journ. Bot. 1890, xxviii. 55.] B. D. J.

NEILSON, JAMES BEAUMONT (1792–1865), inventor of the hot blast in the iron manufacture, was born on 22 June 1792 at Shettleston, a village near Glasgow. His father, Walter Neilson, originally a laborious and scantily paid millwright, became ultimately engine-wright at the Govan coal works, near Glasgow; his mother, whose maiden name was Marion Smith, was a woman of capacity and an excellent housewife. Neilson's education was of an elementary kind, and completed before he was fourteen. His first employment was to drive a condensing engine which his father had set up, and on leaving school he was for two years a 'gig-boy' on a winding-engine at the Govan colliery. Showing a turn for mechanics, he was then apprenticed to his elder brother John, an engineman at Oakbank, near Glasgow, who drove a small engine, and acted as his brother's fireman. Some attempts by the two brothers at field preaching came to an end through the opposition of his father, and John devoted his leisure to repairing the deficiencies of his early education. His apprenticeship finished, Neilson worked for a time as a journeyman to his brother, who rose to some eminence as an engineer, and who is said (CHAMBERS) to have designed and constructed the first iron steamer that went to sea. At two-and-twenty Neilson was appointed, with a salary of from 70*l.* to 80*l.*, engine-wright of a colliery at Irvine, in the working of which he made various improvements. A year later he married Barbara Montgomerie, who belonged to Irvine. She brought him a dowry of 250*l.*, which enabled them to live when the failure of his Irvine master threw him out of employment, and they migrated to Glasgow. Here, at the age of twenty-five, he was appointed foreman of the Glasgow gasworks, the first of the kind to be established in the city. At the end of five years he became manager and engineer of the works, and remained connected with them for thirty years. Into both the manufacture and the utilisation of gas he introduced several important improvements, among them the employment of clay retorts, the use of sulphate of iron as a purifier, and the swallow-tail jet, which came into general use. In these early successes as an inventor he was aided by the new knowledge of physical and chemical science which he acquired as a diligent student at the Andersonian University, Glasgow. At the same time he was exerting himself zealously for the mental and technical improvement of the workmen under him, most of whom, Highlanders and Irishmen, could not even read. By degrees he overcame their reluctance to be taught, and, with the aid of the directors of the gas company, he succeeded in establishing a thriving workman's institution, with a library, lecture-room, laboratory, and workshop. In 1825 the popularity of the institute rendered enlargement of the building necessary, and Neilson delivered an excellent address to its members, which was published.

It was about this time that he was led to the inquiries which resulted in the discovery of the value of the hot blast in the iron manufacture. The conception was en-

tirely opposed to the practice which an erroneous theory had caused to be universally adopted. Finding that iron, in greater quantity and of better quality, was turned out by the blast furnace in winter than in summer, the ironmasters had come to the conclusion that this was due to the greater coldness of the blast in winter than in summer. So strongly were they convinced of the truth of this theory that they had recourse to various devices for the artificial refrigeration of the blast. It is one of the chief merits of Neilson as an inventor that he discovered the baselessness of this theory, and convinced himself that the superior yield of the blast furnaces in winter was to be accounted for, partly at least, by the increased moisture of the air in summer. It was, however, the comparative inefficiency of the blast in a particular case, in which the blowing-engine, instead of being near the furnace, was half a mile distant from it, that drew Neilson's attention immediately to the experiments which led ultimately to his great invention. Neilson concluded that the effects of distance between the furnace and blowing-engine would be overcome if the blast were heated by passing it through a red-hot vessel, by which its volume, and therefore the work done by it, would be increased. Experimenting on gas and on an ordinary smith's fire, he found in the one case that heated air in a tube surrounding the gas-burner increased the illuminating power of the gas, and in the other that by blowing heated air instead of air at its ordinary temperature into the fire its heat was much more intense. Of course, the cause of the increase was that the fire had not to expend a portion of its caloric to heat the cold air poured into it in the ordinary way. Neilson was now on the verge of the fruitful discovery that the blast was to be made more efficient by heating it, not by refrigerating it. Owing to a deep-seated belief in the erroneous theory that cold benefited the blast, the ironmasters were reluctant to allow Neilson to try in their furnaces the effects of a substitution of the hot for the cold blast; and even those who were disposed to permit it strongly objected to the alterations in the arrangements of their furnaces which Neilson thought necessary for a fair trial of his invention. A trial under anything like adequate conditions was consequently long deferred. Its effects were first fairly tested at the Clyde ironworks, and with such success that Charles Macintosh [q. v.], the inventor of the well-known waterproof, Colin Dunlop, and John Wilson of Dundyvan entered into a partnership with Neilson for patenting the invention. Ultimately the partnership appears to have consisted of Neilson, Macintosh, and Wilson; Neilson being entitled to six-tenths of the profits, Macintosh to three-tenths, and Wilson to one-tenth (*Neilson and Harford*, p. 2). Separate patents were taken out in 1828 for England, Scotland, and Ireland, that for England being dated 11 Sept., those for Scotland and Ireland 1 Oct. The specification was dated 28 Feb. 1829. To encourage the employment of the hot blast by the trade, the charge for a license to smelt iron with the hot blast was fixed at a shilling a ton on all iron produced by the new process. In 1832 Neilson joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in London.

Neilson and others soon improved the apparatus. After five years' trial at the Clyde ironworks it was found that with the hot blast the same amount of fuel produced three times as much iron, and that the same amount of blast did twice as much work as the cold blast formerly. A subsidiary benefit was that, whereas with the cold blast coke—at least in Scotland—had to be used, with the hot blast raw coal could be, and was, substituted, with a great saving of expenditure. To Scotland the invention was an inestimable benefit. It made available the black band ironstone which, since its discovery by David Mushet [q. v.], had been almost useless in the iron manufacture. In 1839 the proprietor of one estate in Scotland derived a royalty of 16,500*l.* from the black band, although before the invention of the hot blast it had yielded him nothing (Smiles, p. 161). In the course of time the anthracite coal of England, which could not be used in smelting iron with the cold blast, was made available for that purpose by the invention of the hot blast. By 1835 the hot blast was in operation in every ironwork in Scotland save one, and there it was in course of introduction. Except in the case of a few special bands of iron, it is now in general use in Great Britain and out of it. It has been justly said that Neilson did for the iron manufacture what Arkwright did for the cotton manufacture.

Like Arkwright, Neilson was not allowed to enjoy undisturbed the fruits of his invention. He and his partners, by beginning legal proceedings, had compelled at least one firm to give up infringing their patent and to take out a license for using it, when towards 1840 an association of Scottish ironmasters was formed, each member of which bound himself, under a penalty of 1,000*l.*, to resist, by every method which a majority should recommend, any practical acknowledgment of the validity of Neilson's patent.

At the same time several English iron-masters were individually making use of the hot blast while refusing to take out licenses. The first action brought by the owners of the patent after the formation of the Scottish association was a test one, Neilson *v.* Harford, tried in the Court of Exchequer in May and June 1841. The most plausible of the pleas urged by the defendants was a vagueness in that part of the specification which described the air-vessel or receptacle in which the blast was to be heated before entering the furnace. The 'form or shape' was said to be 'immaterial to the effect.' The presiding judge considered that the specification should have here been more explicit, and on this issue entered judgment for the defendants, although the jury had pronounced a verdict generally favourable to the validity of the patent. The full court, however, decided in favour of the plaintiffs, and the lord chancellor granted an injunction against the defendants. With this terminated the contest between the patentees and English iron-masters. It was renewed in Scotland in April 1842, when a Scottish jury gave a verdict against the Household Coal Company, mulcting them in 3,000*l.* damages for having infringed the patent. Nevertheless in May 1843 the validity of the patent was again tried in the court of session, on a scale which made the action Neilson *v.* Baird a cause célèbre. The defendants were the Bairds of Gartsherrie, who, after taking out a license for the use of the blast, continued to use it while ceasing to pay for it. The trial in Edinburgh lasted nine days, more than one hundred witnesses were examined, and the costs of the action were computed to have amounted to 40,000*l.* at least. It was admitted, on the part of the defendants, that during ten years they made 260,000*l.* net profit on hot-blast iron. The lord president summed up strongly in favour of the plaintiffs, and the jury gave a verdict against the defendants. The plaintiffs claimed 20,000*l.*; the jury granted them 11,876*l.* This was the last lawsuit in which the validity of the patent was tried. In a memoir of Neilson, which claims to be authoritative (CHAMBERS), he is described as discouraged and broken down at the time when he received news of a 'final decision of the House of Lords' in his favour. There is no record in the Law Reports of any such decision. The last reference in them to proceedings in the House of Lords belongs to February 1843, when that house affirmed one clause in a bill of exceptions tendered, on the part of the Household Coal Company, to the summing-up of the Scottish judge who presided at the trial already mentioned. This decision of the House of Lords was unfavourable rather than favourable to Neilson, and might have led to a new trial, which was actually talked of but did not take place. The Scottish patent had expired in September, and the English patent in October 1842.

Resigning, in easy circumstances, the managership of the Glasgow gasworks, Neilson retired in 1847 to a property in the Isle of Bute, belonging to the Marquis of Bute, whose friendship he enjoyed. In 1851 he removed to an estate which he had purchased in the Stewartry of Kircudbright, where he was active in promoting local improvements, and founded an institution similar to that which he had established for the workmen of the Glasgow gasworks. Among the honours conferred on him was his election in 1846 to fellowship of the Royal Society. In 1859, in the course of a discussion on Mr. H. Martin's paper on 'Hot Ovens for Iron Furnaces,' read at Birmingham before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, Neilson gave an interesting account of the steps by which he had arrived at his invention. Neilson was a man of strict integrity and of somewhat puritanical rigour. At the disruption he left the established church of Scotland, and joined the free church. He died 18 Jan. 1865 at Queenshill, Kirkcudbrightshire.

[The chief account of Neilson is in Smiles's Industrial Biography, chap. ix. This is supplemented by the memoir in Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, which is said to be based on information supplied by Neilson's son. See also Proc. Institution of Civil Engineers, xxx. 451. There is an excellent account of the hot blast and its history in the volume on Iron and Steel in Percy's Metallurgy. In the article Iron in the ninth edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, p. 317, the respective merits of the hot and cold blasts are succinctly stated. A full report of the trial Neilson v. Harford was published in 1841, and of Neilson v. Baird in 1843. There is a copy of the former, but not of the latter, in the library of the British Museum. The library of the Patent Office contains copies of both. Adequate notices of the various lawsuits in which Neilson and his partners were involved are given in Webster's Patent Cases, in Clark and Finnelly's Reports of Cases decided in the House of Lords, and in the Reports of Cases decided in the Court of Session, sub annis.] F. E.

NEILSON, JOHN (1778–1839), benefactor of Paisley, born in Paisley on 14 Dec 1778, was the younger son of John Neilson grocer in Paisley, and Elizabeth Sclatter, his wife. John entered his father's business, and before 1812 became, with his elder brother James, a partner in the firm, which was

then styled John Neilson and Sons. James died on 12 Nov. 1831; John, continuing to carry on the business, amassed a considerable fortune, and purchased the lands of Nethercommon, where he died on 6 Nov. 1839. He was buried in the churchyard beside Paisley Abbey. A tombstone was erected to his memory and to that of his brother. He was a man of reserved habits, and entirely given up to business. By his deed of settlement he set apart a sum of 17,187*l.* 'to form and endow for the educating, clothing, and outfitting, and, if need be, the maintaining of boys who have resided within the parliamentary boundary of Paisley for at least three years, whose parents have died either without leaving sufficient funds for that purpose, or who from misfortune have been reduced, or who from the want of means are unable to give a suitable education to their children.' Although the trustees were required to feu or purchase a piece of ground in Paisley for the erection of an institution at any time within five years, yet they were forbidden to commence building till after the expiry of that time. As a site for the building the trustees secured the town's bowling-green, the most conspicuous situation in Paisley, formerly the prætorium of a Roman camp. On this they erected a building which forms one of the chief architectural adornments of the town. The John Neilson Institution is now one of the best schools in the west of Scotland. There have been nearly nine hundred pupils educated as foundationers. The attendance at the opening of the institution in 1852 was about five hundred; it is now over nine hundred. The trustees are invested with 'the most ample and unlimited powers,' the only restriction being that 'the education shall be based on the scriptures.' The school was incorporated in 1889 in a scheme made by the commissioners under the Educational Endowments (Scotland) Act, 1882.

[Brown's History of Paisley, ii. 324–8; Reports of the Neilson Institution; Hector's Vanduara.] G. S–H.

NEILSON, JOHN (1776–1848), Canadian journalist, born at Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, 17 July, 1776, was sent to Canada in 1790, and placed under the care of his elder brother, Samuel Neilson, then resident in Quebec, and editor of the 'Quebec Gazette.' Samuel Neilson died in 1793, and in 1796 John Neilson became editor of the paper. The 'Quebec Gazette,' published both in English and French, had a wide circulation. John Neilson, though really of conservative views, vigorously championed the cause of the French Canadians, and in 1818 he was elected member of the assembly of Lower Canada for the county of Quebec. He held his seat for fifteen consecutive years. He assumed the attitude of an independent member, paid great attention to agriculture and education, and, in order to have his hands completely free, ceased to edit the 'Quebec Gazette,' which enjoyed the privilege of publishing public advertisements. In 1823 he was sent, with other delegates, from Lower Canada to England, to protest against the proposed union of Upper and Lower Canada into one government. The mission was successful, and the proposal for the time withdrawn. In 1827 much dissatisfaction arose in Lower Canada, owing to gross malversation on the part of Sir John Caldwell, the receiver-general, and to the refusal of the executive to allow certain crown duties to pass into the hands of the assembly. In 1828 another mission, of which Neilson again formed a member, was sent to England to complain. Neilson carefully stated his aversion to any fundamental changes. His representations were therefore readily accepted, the crown duties being resigned, and a board of audit established to supervise public accounts. On 29 March 1830 Neilson was publicly thanked for his services by the speaker of the assembly, and in January 1831 a silver vase was presented to him by the citizens of Quebec. From this date, however, Neilson began to separate from the French Canadian party. The assembly, under the leadership of Louis Papineau [q.v.], had refused to provide funds for the government expenses, and was loudly demanding an elective upper house. Both these demands were opposed by Neilson, who declared that, as the administration had been purified, no further change was necessary. As a result he lost his seat at the general election of 1834. A constitutional association was now formed in Lower Canada, by those persons who wished to maintain the existing system. Neilson became a member of it, and in 1835 accepted the appointment of delegate to England to protest against the violent demands of the advanced party. He returned to Canada in 1836, and did his utmost to deter his fellow-countrymen from entering on the rebellion of 1837–8. On its suppression the constitution was suspended, and a special council was created for the government of the two provinces by the high commissioner, Lord Durham, a seat thereon being given to Neilson. Neilson, true to his old principles, bitterly opposed the reunion of the two provinces. He thus regained some of his old popularity with the French party,

and in 1841 he was elected to the united legislature for his former seat of the county of Quebec. He had now become a strong conservative, and resolutely opposed the demand for responsible government, promoted mainly by the inhabitants of Upper Canada. In 1844 he was made speaker of the assembly. In October 1847 he headed a deputation of citizens of Quebec, and read a long address to the governor, Lord Elgin. A chill caught on this occasion settled on his lungs. He died on 1 Feb. 1848, and was buried in the cemetery attached to the presbyterian church at Valcartier, near Quebec.

[Morgan's Lives of Celebrated Canadians; Histories of Canada, by Garneau and Withrow; Canadian Parliamentary Reports; English Parliamentary Reports.] G. P. M–y.

NEILSON, LAURENCE CORNELIUS (1760?–1830), organist, was born in London about 1760. At the age of seven he went with his parents to the West Indies, where his father died. Returning with his mother to London, he studied music under Valentine Nicolai, and began teaching at Nottingham and Derby. He was organist for two years at Dudley, Worcestershire, and in 1808 succeeded to the teaching engagements of Samuel Bower at Chesterfield, where he died in 1830. His compositions, none of which are important, include pianoforte sonatas, duets, songs, a 'Book of Psalms and Hymns,' and some flute music. His son, E. J. Neilson, was one of the ten foundation students of the Royal Academy of Music.

[Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; Brown's Dictionary of Musicians.] J. C. H.

NEILSON, LILIAN ADELAIDE (1848–1880), whose real name was Elizabeth Ann Brown, actress, was daughter of a somewhat obscure actress named Brown, subsequently known as Mrs. Bland. She was born at 35 St. Peter's Square, Leeds, on 3 March 1848, lived as a child at Skipton, and subsequently worked as a mill hand at Guiseley. Her father's name is unrevealed. Before she was twelve years of age she used to recite passages from her mother's playbooks. At the parish school of Guiseley she showed herself a quick child and an ardent reader. She then became a nurse girl, and on learning the particulars of her birth grew restless and, ultimately, under the name Lizzie Ann Bland, made her way secretly to London. Her early experiences were cruel, and remain unedifying. During a portion of the time she was behind the bar at a public-house near the Haymarket, where she had a reputation as a Shakespearean declaimer. She was first seen on the stage in 1865 at Margate as Juliet. Lizzie Ann Bland then blossomed into Lilian Adelaide Lessont, afterwards changed to Neilson, a name she maintained after a marriage contracted about this time with Mr. Philip Henry Lee, the son of the rector of Stoke Bruerne, near Towcester, from whom she was divorced in 1877. Her first appearance in London was made as Juliet at the Royalty Theatre in Dean Street in July 1865, her performance being witnessed by a scanty audience, including two or three theatrical reporters or critics, whom it profoundly impressed. Such knowledge as she possessed had been obtained from John Ryder, a brusque but capable actor, whose pupil she was. She possessed at that time remarkable beauty, of a somewhat southern type, girlish movement, and a voice musical and caressing. The earlier scenes were given with much grace and tenderness, and in the later scenes she exhibited tragic intensity. She was then engaged for the Princess's, where she was, 2 July 1866, the original Gabrielle de Savigny in Watts Phillips's 'Huguenot Captain,' and the same year she played Victorine in a revival of the drama of that name at the Adelphi. On 16 March 1867 she was, at the same house, the original Nelly Armroyd in Watts Phillips's 'Lost in London.' On 25 Sept. 1868, at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, she was seen as Rosalind in 'As you like it,' appearing subsequently as Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons,' and Julia in the 'Hunchback.' On 2 Oct. she was the heroine of 'Stage and State,' an unsuccessful adaptation of 'Béatrix, ou la Madone de l'Art,' of Legouvé. In November she played at Birmingham in 'Millicent,' an adaptation by Mr. C. Williams of Birmingham of Miss Braddon's novel the 'Captain of the Vulture.' Returning to London she 'created,' 6 March 1869, at the Lyceum, the part of Lilian in Westland Marston's 'Life for Life.' At the Gaiety she was, on 11 Oct. 1869, the first Mme. Vidal in 'A Life Chase,' by John Oxenford and Horace Wigan, adapted from 'Le Drama de la Rue de la Paix,' and on 13 Dec. the first Mary Belton in H. J. Byron's 'Uncle Dick's Darling.' At the same house she appeared the following April as Julia in a revival of the 'Hunchback,' and on 26 May 1870 she began, at St. James's Hall, a series of dramatic studies consisting of passages from the 'Provoked Husband,' 'Love for Love,' the 'Taming of the Shrew,' 'Wallenstein,' and 'Phèdre,' with accompanying comments. She appeared as Amy Robsart in Andrew Halliday's adaptation of 'Kenilworth' at Drury Lane 24 Sept. 1870, Rebecca in Halliday's version of 'Ivanhoe' on 23 Sept. 1871, and Rosalind on 18 Dec. A series of fare-

well performances at the Queen's Theatre, in which she played Juliet and Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons,' preceded her departure for New York, where, at Niblo's Theatre, she performed for the first time 18 Nov. 1872. In America she was extremely popular, acting, in addition to other parts, Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Lady Teazle, and Isabella in 'Measure for Measure.' America was revisited in 1874, 1876, and 1879, and she added to her repertory Viola in 'Twelfth Night' and Imogen. During an engagement at the Haymarket, beginning 17 Jan. 1876, she reappeared as Isabella, and was the first Anne Boleyn in Tom Taylor's play of that name. She played at the same house in 1878, in the course of which she acted Viola. Her Queen Isabella in the 'Crimson Cross' was seen for the first time, 27 Feb. 1879, at the Adelphi. This was her last original part. Her latest visit to America ended on 28 July 1880, and soon after her arrival in England she left for Paris, complaining of illness, but with no sign of disease. But she took farewell of one or two intimate friends, declaring in unbelieving ears that she should never return. On 15 Aug. 1880 she drank a glass of iced milk in the Bois de Boulogne, and was seized with a sudden attack, apparently gastric, from which she died the same day. Her remains were brought to London and interred in Brompton cemetery.

As a tragedian she has had no English rival during the last half of this century. Her Juliet was perfect, and her Isabella had marvellous earnestness and beauty. In Julia also she has not been surpassed. In comedy she was self-conscious, and spoilt her effects by over-acting. Her Viola was pretty, and her Rosalind, though very bright, lacked poetry. The best of her original parts were Amy Robsart and Rebecca. It is not easy to see how these could have been improved. She was thoroughly loyal, and quite devoid of the jealousy that seeks to belittle a rival artist or deprive her of a chance. In the popularity she obtained her antecedents were forgotten. Her social triumphs were remarkable, and but for her unhappy marriage it is certain that she would have added another to the long list of titled actresses. Many portraits of her have appeared in magazines and other publications. A miniature on ivory, a little idealised, but effective, is in the possession of the present writer.

[Personal knowledge; Smith's Old Yorkshire; Pascoe's Dramatic Notes; Scott and Howard's Life of E. L. Blanchard; Winter's Shadows of the Stage; Era Almanac; Times, 17, 18, 21, and 26 Aug. 1880; Athenæum, August 1880; Academy, August 1880.] J. K.

NEILSON, PETER (1795–1861), poet and mechanical inventor, youngest son of George Neilson, calenderer, was born in Glasgow on 24 Sept. 1795. Educated at Glasgow High School and University, he received a business training in various city offices, and then joined his father in exporting cambric and cotton goods to America. In 1820, on returning from a visit to the United States, he married his cousin, Elizabeth Robertson. From 1822 to 1828 he was in America on business, and amassed a store of information, which he published on his return in 'Six Years' Residence in America,' 1828. The loss of his wife about this time turned his thoughts strongly towards religion, and poems on scriptural themes—'The Millennium' and 'Scripture Gems'—which he published in 1834, interested Dr. Chalmers and Professor Wilson.

In 1841 Neilson settled in Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, where a maiden sister managed for him and his family of three daughters and one son. In 1846 he proposed improvements on the life-buoy, which the lords of the admiralty deemed worthy of being patented (Whitelaw, *Memoir*), but he shrank from the expense. Continuing his literary efforts, he wrote a remarkable little work on slavery, published in 1846, and entitled 'The Life and Adventures of Zamba, an African King; and his Experiences of Slavery in South Carolina.' Ostensibly only edited by Neilson, this work in some respects anticipated 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' He also contributed to the 'Glasgow Herald' a series of practical articles on 'Cotton Supply for Britain.' On 8 Jan. 1848 he wrote a patriotic letter to Lord John Russell, suggesting iron-plated ships, and enclosing a plan of an invention by him. In 1855 he further corresponded on the subject with Lord Panmure and Admiral Earl Hardwicke, and apparently his proposals were adopted, though not formally acknowledged (*ib.*) After the building of the Warrior and the Black Prince according to his plan, Neilson suggested inside as well as outside plates, and summed up his views in 'Remarks on Iron-built Ships of War and Iron-plated Ships of War,' 1861. Shortly afterwards he published another pamphlet, on the defence of unfortified cities such as London. In his latter years he suffered from heart disease, and he died at Kirkintilloch on 3 May 1861, and was interred in the burying-ground of Glasgow Cathedral.

Neilson's 'Poems,' edited with memoir by Dr. Whitelaw, appeared in 1870. The pieces in this posthumous volume are vigorously conceived and marked by strong common-

sense, but they are not specially poetical. The most ambitious effort in the book, 'David: a Drama,' is a somewhat slim expansion of the Bible story.

[Dr. Whitelaw's memoir as in text.] T. B.

NEILSON, SAMUEL (1761–1803), United Irishman, the son of Alexander Neilson, a presbyterian minister, was born at Ballyroney, co. Down, in September 1761. He was educated partly by his father, partly at a neighbouring school, and displayed considerable aptitude for mathematics. About the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to his elder brother John, a woollendraper in Belfast. He married in September 1785 Miss Bryson, the daughter of a highly respectable and wealthy merchant of that town, and, starting in business for himself, established one of the largest woollen warehouses in Belfast. But, becoming absorbed in politics, his business gradually declined to such an extent that it was eventually abandoned. In 1790 he was particularly active in promoting the candidature as M.P. for the county Down of Robert Stuart, afterwards Viscount Castlereagh [q. v.], in opposition to Lord Hillsborough, in the tory interest. In 1791 he suggested to Henry Joy McCracken [q. v.] the idea of a society of Irishmen of every persuasion for the promotion of a reform of parliament, and he may therefore be regarded as the founder of the United Irish Society, though the real organiser of it was Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.], with whom he in this year became acquainted, and with whose republican views, involving a complete separation of Ireland from England, he cordially concurred. In order to propagate the principles of the society a bi-weekly newspaper, the 'Northern Star,' was started under Neilson's editorship, the first number of which appeared on 4 Jan. 1792. At first only a shareholder, with a salary of 100*l.* per annum as editor, he eventually in 1794 became sole proprietor. Without possessing the literary qualities of its successor, the 'Press,' the 'Northern Star' soon became a very popular and influential paper in the north of Ireland, and at the time of its suppression in 1797 had attained a circulation of 4,200 copies of each issue. According to Tone, its object was 'to give a fair statement of all that passed in France, whither every one turned their eyes; to inculcate the necessity of union among Irishmen of all religious persuasions; to support the emancipation of the catholics; and finally, as the necessary, though not avowed, consequence of all this, to erect Ireland into a republic independent of England.' With such aims the paper naturally became an object of suspicion to government. In 1792 the printer and proprietor were prosecuted and acquitted. In January 1793 six injunctions were filed against them for seditious libels, and in November 1794 they were prosecuted for publishing the address of the United Irishmen to the volunteers. After this Neilson became sole proprietor. In September 1796 the offices of the 'Northern Star' were ransacked by the military and Neilson arrested. A full account of the affair appeared in the next issue of the paper on 16 Sept. He was at first placed in solitary confinement in Newgate, Dublin; but, being shortly afterwards removed to Kilmainham, the rigour of his punishment was relaxed. During his imprisonment his neighbours displayed great kindness to his wife and family. After his arrest the 'Northern Star' was at first edited by Thomas Corbett, and afterwards by the Rev. Mr. Porter, author of the highly treasonable articles 'Billy Bluff and the Squire,' but was finally suppressed with great violence in May 1797.

After seventeen months' confinement, which told seriously on his health, Neilson was, on 22 Feb. 1798, three weeks before the arrest of the Leinster Directory at Oliver Bond's, released on his own recognisances and those of his friend John Sweetman, on condition that he would for the future abstain from treasonable conspiracy. After his release he was, according to the younger Grattan (*Life of Henry Grattan*, iv. 368), 'sent for and closeted with Mr. Pelham, on an inquiry by the secretary as to the probability of conciliating the north of Ireland by granting reform, and at the period of his release he was in habits of intercourse with the people of the castle. They sought him in order to obtain intelligence, as he was an open-mouthed person.' Neilson was probably more astute than either Grattan or Pelham fancied. Mr. Lecky, who has no high opinion of him, suggests (*England in the Eighteenth Century*, viii. 44 *n.*) that in communicating with government he only did so in order to betray them. It is certain that he did not long adhere to the conditions of his release. This he admitted in his examination before the secret committee, but pleaded in extenuation that he took no part in politics till he found that government had broken faith with him, and that he had reason to know that it was intended to arrest him again. Anyhow he soon entered into communication with Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.], and was very active in filling up the vacancies in the Directory caused by the arrests at Bond's on 12 March. His intimacy with Lord Edward Fitzgerald, by whom he was greatly esteemed,

and his extraordinary behaviour on the evening of that unfortunate nobleman's capture, led to a widespread but unfounded belief that it was he who betrayed him (Thomas Moore, *Life of Lord E. Fitzgerald*). On 22 May a reward of 300*l.* was offered for his apprehension, and on the evening of the following day he was captured, after a desperate resistance, in which 'he was cut and scarred in upwards of fifty places, and was only saved by the number of his assailants,' while reconnoitring Newgate, with a view to the rescue of Lord Edward Fitzgerald. When placed in the dock on 12 July he vehemently protested against the indignity of being loaded with fetters, which the turnkey excused on the ground of his extraordinary strength and ferocity. He declined to name counsel, 'lest he might in any degree give his concurrence to the transactions of a court which he looked upon as a sanguinary tribunal for conviction and death, and not for trial.'

According to Roger O'Connor, who claimed to have special knowledge of the transaction, it was Neilson who, in order to save his own life, set on foot those negotiations which resulted in the famous compact of 29 July 1798 between government and the political prisoners, whereby the latter, in order to stay further executions, consented to disclose the plans and objects of the United Irish Society, and to submit to banishment to any country in amity with Great Britain. Taken by itself, Roger O'Connor's statement would carry little weight; for, as Secretary Marsden said, whatever the equality of his guilt might have been, he stood very low in the estimation of his companions; but it receives some confirmation from a passage in a letter from Henry Alexander to Pelham (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, viii. 196 *n.*) The truth is that, though satisfied beyond a doubt of Neilson's guilt and fully prepared to hang him for it, the government felt uncertain of securing a conviction, owing to the escape of McCormick, upon whom they depended for evidence of direct communication with Edward John Lewins [q. v.], and the unwillingness of their principal witness to come forward in open court, and consequently were fain to make a virtue of necessity, and include him in the compact (Cornwallis, *Correspondence*, ii. 370). He was examined before the committees of the lords and commons on 9 Aug. 1798, and wrote a letter strongly protesting against the statements contained in the preamble to the Act of Banishment (38 Geo. III, c. 78), which he was with difficulty restrained from publishing.

After ten months' imprisonment in Dublin he was on 19 March 1799, although confined to bed with a high fever, removed with the other prisoners on board ship, and transported to Fort George, in Scotland, where, after a tedious voyage, during the greater part of which he was quite delirious, he arrived on 14 April. During his detention at Fort George he was treated with great consideration by the governor. Like Tone, he was a hard drinker, but his weakness in this respect has probably been exaggerated. Certainly he was able, in order to procure the necessary means to obtain permission for his son, whose education he wished to superintend, to live with him, to deny himself the customary allowance of wine. On 21 July 1799 he wrote a remarkable letter to his wife, in approbation of the scheme of the union, which Madden (*United Irishmen*, 2nd ser. i. 247) improbably suggests did not represent his real opinion. On 4 July 1802 he was landed at Cuxhaven, and restored to liberty. But a rumour, originating probably with Roger O'Connor, having reached him reflecting on his conduct in regard to the compact of 29 July 1798, he formed the immediate resolution of revisiting Ireland. He succeeded in eluding the vigilance of the authorities—though the captain of the ship in which he sailed was arrested and imprisoned—and about the end of July 1802 landed at Drogheda, whence he made his way safely to Dublin. He lay concealed for some time in the house of Bernard Coile, at 16 Lurgan Street, and then, with the assistance of James Hope (1764–1846?) [q. v.], proceeded to Belfast, where he remained for three or four days, being visited in secret by his friends and relatives. He returned to Dublin, and was sheltered by Charles O'Hara at Irishtown for some weeks, till the American vessel in which his passage was taken sailed. He landed at New York apparently early in December 1802, and was contemplating starting an evening paper when he died suddenly of apoplexy on 29 Aug. 1803, at Poughkeepie, a small town on the Hudson, whither he had gone in the autumn to avoid the plague in New York. His remains were interred in the burial-place of a gentleman of his name, though no relation of his, and a small marble slab was subsequently erected to his memory.

An engraved portrait of Neilson, from a miniature by Byrne, is prefixed to the memoir of him by Madden (*ib.* 2nd ser. i. 73). He was a man of pleasing appearance, tall, well built, of extraordinary strength, boldness, and determination. In politics he aimed at the absolute separation of Ireland from England; but, like the Belfast leaders generally, he relied more on native exertions than on foreign intervention. His widow embarked in business

in Belfast, and her five children attained respectable positions in life. She died in November 1811, and was buried at Newtown, Breda. Neilson's only son, William Bryson, died in Jamaica of yellow fever on 7 Feb. 1817, aged 22.

[A short sketch of Neilson's life by Bernard Dornin was published in New York in 1804, and was reprinted above the signature 'Hibernus' in the Irish Magazine of September 1811, edited by Walter Cox, to whom it was attributed. Another sketch appeared in the Dublin Morning Register of 29 Nov. 1831, by some one who possessed an intimate knowledge of his early life. Both these sources have since been superseded by the very full, but in some respects partial, memoir in Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd ser. vol. i. (1842–1846). For special information the following may be consulted with advantage: Teeling's Personal Narrative of the Irish Rebellion; Madden's Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature, 1867; Tone's Autobiography; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan iv. 368–71; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt; Curran's Life of Curran, ii. 134; the published Correspondence of John Beresford, ii. 179, and of Lords Cornwallis, Castlereagh, and Auckland; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century; Pelham's Correspondence in Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus., particularly 33119*; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] R. D.

NEILSON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1760?–1821), grammarian, was born in co. Down about 1760, and received his classical education under John Young [q.v.], afterwards professor of Greek at Glasgow. Their friendship continued throughout life. Neilson dedicated one of his books ('Elementa') to Young, and Young occasionally gave one of Neilson's books as a prize in his class at Glasgow (James Yates's copy in British Museum). He was ordained in the presbyterian church, and became minister of Dundalk, co. Louth, where he was also master of a school. In 1804 he published at Dundalk, by subscription, 'Greek Exercises in Syntax, Ellipsis, Dialects, Prosody, and Metaphrasis.' The subscribers were about three hundred, and the list shows that he was esteemed by the chief landowners of his district, as well as by members of the popular party, such as John Patrick, the patriotic surgeon of Ballymena, so famous for his care of the wounded during the rebellion of 1798. The book was creditably printed by J. Parks in Dundalk, and is dedicated to Dr. John Kearney, provost of Trinity College, Dublin. It shows considerable scholarship, and became popular as a school-book. A second edition appeared at Dundalk in August 1806, a third in April 1809, a fourth in November 1813, a fifth in Edinburgh in March 1818, a sixth in Edinburgh in 1824, a seventh in London in 1824, and the eighth and last in London in 1846. His next work was 'An Introduction to the Irish Language,' published in Dublin in 1808. Irish was then the vernacular of a large part of the country people of Down and Louth, and Neilson had had good opportunities of becoming acquainted with it. He was assisted (Introduction to O'Donovan's *Grammar*, p. 60) by Patrick Lynch, a native of Inch, co. Down, a local scholar and scribe. The book is printed, except two extracts from literature, in Roman type, and is valuable as a faithful representation of Irish as spoken at the period in Down. The power of arrangement and good taste in selection of examples exhibited in the author's Greek books are noticeable in his Irish grammar. The dialogues and familiar phrases which form the second part are a complete guide to the ideas as well as the phrases of the peasantry. Part of the fourth is taken from the dialogues in a rare Irish book called 'Bolg an tsolair,' published in Belfast in 1795, but the others are original. The third part was to have contained extracts from literature, of which only a chapter of Proverbs from the Irish Bible and part of the series of stories known as 'The Sorrows of Storytelling' were printed. A second edition, altogether in Irish type, was printed at Achill, co. Mayo, in 1843. In 1810 he published in Dublin 'Greek Idioms exhibited in Select Passages from the best Authors.' The curious frontispiece, entitled Κέβητος πίναξ, was drawn by his brother, J. A. Neilson, a doctor of physic in Dundalk. Neilson became professor of Greek and Hebrew in 'Belfast College,' that is in a training college for presbyterian minsters in connection with the Belfast academical institution in 1817, an office which he held till his death, and which caused him to reside in Belfast. In 1820 he published 'Elementa Linguæ Græcæ,' of which a second edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1821. He died during the summer of 1821.

[Works; Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, ed. W. D. Killen, London, 1853, vol. iii.; O'Donovan's Grammar of the Irish Language, Dublin, 1845.] N. M.

NELIGAN, JOHN MOORE (1815–1863), physician, son of a medical practitioner, was born at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, in 1815. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1836, and began practice in his birthplace. Thence he moved to Cork, where he lectured on materia medica and medical botany in a private school of anatomy, medicine, and surgery in Warren's Place. In 1840 he took a house in Dublin, and in 1841 was appointed physi-

cian to the Jervis Street Hospital. He also gave lectures on materia medica from 1841 to 1846, and on medicine from 1846 to 1857, in the Dublin school of Peter Street. He published in 1844 'Medicines, their Uses and Mode of Administration,' which gives an account of all the drugs mentioned in the London, Scottish, and Irish pharmacopœias, and of some others. Their sources, medicinal actions, doses, and most useful compounds are clearly stated; and the compilation, though containing no original matter, was useful to medical practitioners, and went through many editions. He enjoyed the friendship of Robert James Graves [q. v.], the famous lecturer on medicine, and in 1848 edited the second edition of his 'Clinical Lectures on the Practice of Medicine.' In the same year he published 'The Diagnosis and Treatment of Eruptive Diseases of the Scalp,' which was printed at the Dublin University Press. He describes as inflammatory diseases herpes, eczema, impetigo, and pityriasis, and as non-inflammatory porrigo, and gives a lucid statement of their characteristics in tabular form; but he was ignorant of the parasitic nature of herpes capitis, as he calls ringworm, and seems not to have noticed the frequent relation between eczema of the occiput and animal parasites. From 1849 to 1861 he edited the 'Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science,' and published many medical papers of his own in it. In 1852 he published 'A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin,' and, like most men who attain notoriety as dermatologists, issued in 1855 a coloured 'Atlas of Skin Diseases.' His treatise is a compilation from standard authors, with a very small addition from his own experience. The subject is well arranged, and so set forth as to be useful to practitioners. It was much read, and led to his treating many patients with cutaneous affections. His house in Dublin was 17 Merrion Square East. He married in 1839 Kate Gumbleton, but had no children, and died on 24 July 1863.

[Cameron's Hist. of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, Dublin, 1886; Webb's Dictionary of Biography.] N. M.

NELSON, Sir ALEXANDER ABERCROMBY (1816–1893), lieutenant-general, born at Walmer, Kent, in 1816, and educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, was, on 6 March 1835, appointed ensign 40th foot (now 1st batt. South Lancashire), in which regiment his two brothers, and subsequently his son, also served. He became lieutenant on 15 March 1839, and was in sole charge of the commissariat of the Bombay column during the operations under Sir William Nott [q. v.] at Kandahar and in Afghanistan in 1841–2 (medal). He accompanied the Bombay column, under Colonel Stack, which proceeded from Ferozepore to join Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.] in Sind, was present at the battle of Haidarabad, 24 March 1843 (medal), and was thanked by the governor-general of India and the Bombay government for the manner in which the duties of the commissariat were performed. He was aide-de-camp to Sir Thomas Valiant at the battle of Maharajpore, 29 Dec. 1843, and had a horse shot under him (mentioned in despatches and bronze star). On 31 July 1846 he obtained an unattached company. He was appointed adjutant of the Walmer depot battalion, 7 April 1854, but immediately afterwards was made deputy assistant adjutant-general, and subsequently brigade-major, at Portsmouth, which post he held during the period of the Crimean war and the Indian mutiny. He became major unattached 6 June 1856, lieutenant-colonel 9 Dec. 1864, and colonel 9 Dec. 1869. In 1865, when deputy adjutant-general in Jamaica, he was appointed brigadier-general to command the troops at St. Thomas-in-the-East at the time of the insurrection, for his services in suppressing which he received the thanks of government, and was unanimously voted a sum of two hundred guineas for a testimonial by the Jamaica House of Assembly. He was lieutenant-governor of Guernsey from 1870 to 1883, and was a J.P. for Middlesex. Nelson became a major-general in 1880, and a retired lieutenant-general in 1883. He was made C.B. in 1875 and K.C.B. in 1891. He married in 1846 Emma Georgiana, daughter of Robert Hibbert, of Hale Barns, Altrincham, Cheshire. She died in 1892. Nelson died at his residence near Reading on 28 Sept. 1893.

[Army Lists and London Gazette; Debrett's Knightage; Times, 30 Sept. 1893.] H. M. C.

NELSON, FRANCES HERBERT, Viscountess Nelson (1761–1831), baptised May 1761, was the daughter of William Woolward (*d.* 18 Feb. 1779), senior judge of the island of Nevis in the West Indies, and, by her mother, niece of John Richardson Herbert, president of the council of Nevis. On 28 June 1779 (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. v. 222) she married Josiah Nisbet, M.D., who shortly afterwards became deranged, and died within eighteen months, leaving her, with an infant son, dependent on her uncle. While living with him she became acquainted with Nelson, then the young captain of the Boreas, and was married to him at Nevis on

12 March 1787 [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT]. The irregularly kept register at Nevis gives the date as 11 March (Mrs. Gamlin in *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 413); but in a letter to her husband on 11 March 1797 Mrs. Nelson wrote: 'Tomorrow is our wedding day, when it gave me a dear husband, and my child the best of fathers' (NICOLAS, i. 217).

When the Boreas was paid off Mrs. Nelson lived with her husband at Burnham-Thorpe till February 1793, and during his first absence in the Mediterranean corresponded with him on most affectionate terms. When he returned home after losing his arm at Teneriffe, she tenderly nursed him during the months of pain that followed, and through 1798 Nelson's letters to his wife appear as affectionate as ever. Lady Nelson, however, seems to have been early disquieted by rumours which reached her from Naples, and on 7 Dec. Davison wrote to her husband: 'Your valuable better half . . . is in good health, but very uneasy and anxious, which is not to be wondered at. . . . She bids me say that unless you return home in a few months she will join the standard at Naples. Excuse a woman's tender feelings; they are too acute to be expressed' (*ib.* iii. 138 *n*). Any reports of wrongdoing which she had received at that time were certainly exaggerated, though it may readily be understood that a lady of delicate taste disapproved of her husband's extreme intimacy with a woman of Lady Hamilton's antecedents, and felt insulted by that woman's presuming to write to her in terms of friendship (*ib.*) Later on it would seem that Nelson persuaded himself that, as Sir William Hamilton did not object to his intimacy with Lady Hamilton, Lady Nelson had no reason to do so, and he was painfully surprised, on arriving in London in November 1800, to find that his wife received him with coldness and marks of disapproval.

We know from Nelson's letter to Davison (23 April 1801) that the weeks which followed were rendered miserable by frequent altercations; and, though the often quoted statement of Mr. Haslewood (*ib.* vii. 392) has been held to prove that the quarrel was a sudden outburst of anger on the part of Lady Nelson, goaded past endurance by the iterated reference to 'dear Lady Hamilton,' such a statement made forty-six years after the date by a very old man has but little value when it implies a contradiction of Nelson's letter written at the time. On the other hand, Harrison asserted that there were many differences between the husband and wife respecting Nelson's nieces and nephews; that Nelson loved the companionship and the prattle of the children, which annoyed his wife; that they quarrelled, too, about Lady Nelson's son, Josiah Nisbet, at this time a captain in the navy, whom his mother wished to be considered as her husband's heir; and that after 'one of these domestic broils' Nelson 'wandered all night through the streets of London in a state of absolute despair and distraction' (*Life of Lord Nelson*, ii. 276–8). It is well established that Nisbet was rude, quarrelsome, and intemperate (NICOLAS, iii. 195, 239, 333, 375, iv. 50); that he had much annoyed his stepfather while in command of the Thalia, and that when that ship was paid off he was never employed again. Harrison's story is thus not in itself improbable, and is partly confirmed by Nelson's letter of 23 April 1801, already referred to (*ib.* vii. p. ccix); but the source from which it comes is tainted, and there is no direct evidence in support of it. Even admitting serious differences on the subject of Nisbet and the children, there can be no reasonable doubt that Lady Hamilton was the actual cause of the separation; and it is quite certain that Nelson's friends and society at large so understood it (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, iii. 284; *Hotham MS.*)

After separating, early in 1801, from her husband, who settled 1,200*l.* a year on her, Lady Nelson lived a quiet, uneventful life, mostly in London, where in later years she was frequently visited by her brother-in-law, Earl Nelson, with whom she was to the last on friendly terms. She had been for some time in feeble health, when the death of her son in August 1830 proved a blow from which she did not recover. She died on 4 May 1831 in Harley Street, London.

[Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, passim; Clarke and M'Arthur's Life of Lord Nelson; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. i. p. 571; manuscript of Sir William Hotham, q. v.; art. HAMILTON, EMMA.] J. K. L.

NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON (1758–1805), vice-admiral, third surviving son of Edmund Nelson (1722–1802), rector of Burnham-Thorpe, in Norfolk, and of his wife Catherine (1725–1767), daughter of Dr. Maurice Suckling, prebendary of Westminster, was born at Burnham-Thorpe on 29 Sept. 1758. His father was son of Edmund Nelson (1693–1747), rector of Hilborough, in Norfolk, of a family which had been settled in Norfolk for several generations. His eldest brother William is separately noticed. His mother's maternal grandmother, Mary, wife of Sir Charles Turner, bart., was the sister of Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford [q. v.], and of Horatio, first lord Wal-

pole, whose son Horatio, second lord Walpole, was Horatio Nelson's godfather. Nelson received his early education at the high school at Norwich; he was also at school at North Walsham and at Downham, in Norfolk, and in November 1770 entered the navy on board the Raisonnable, under the care of his maternal uncle, Captain Maurice Suckling [q.v.] A few months later, on the settlement of the dispute with Spain, he followed his uncle to the Triumph, guardship at Chatham, and, while borne on her books as 'captain's servant,' was sent for a voyage to the West Indies on board a merchant ship commanded by John Rathbone, who had been a master's mate with Suckling in the Dreadnought some years before. After a rough lesson in practical seamanship he rejoined the Triumph in July 1772. His uncle then made him work steadily at navigation, and encouraged him in the practice of boat sailing, so that he became familiarly acquainted with the pilotage of both Medway and Thames from Chatham or the Tower down to the North Foreland, and was trained to a feeling of confidence among rocks and sands.

In April 1773, when the expedition towards the North Pole was fitting out under the command of Captain Phipps [see Phipps, Constantine John, Lord Mulgrave], Nelson made interest with Captain Lutwidge, who was to command the Carcass in the expedition, and, though only fourteen, was permitted to go as captain's coxswain. The ships returned in October, and Nelson was immediately appointed to the Seahorse frigate, fitting to go out to the East Indies under the command of Captain George Farmer [q.v.] Thomas Troubridge (afterwards Sir) [q.v.], was another of her midshipmen. After he had been two years in the East Indies, and had visited every part of the station 'from Bengal to Bassorah,' Nelson's health broke down, and the commodore, Sir Edward Hughes, ordered him a passage to England in the Dolphin of 20 guns. The Dolphin paid off at Woolwich in September 1776, and Nelson was transferred to the Worcester, Captain Mark Robinson, with an acting order as lieutenant. The Worcester was sent to Gibraltar in charge of convoy, and on her return Nelson passed his examination, 9 April 1777. By the interest of his uncle, then comptroller of the navy, he was promoted the next day, 10 April, to be second lieutenant of the Lowestoft, a 32-gun frigate, commanded by Captain William Locker [q.v.] The Lowestoft went to Jamaica, and Nelson had for some months the command of her tender, a schooner named, after Locker's daughter, the Little Lucy. In her he made himself acquainted with the very intricate navigation among the keys to the north of Hispaniola. It was at this time, too, that he contracted an intimate friendship with Captain Locker, with whom during his whole career he carried on a confidential correspondence.

In July 1778 Nelson was moved by Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q.v.], the commander-in-chief, into his flagship, the Bristol, and on 8 Dec. 1778 was promoted by him to be commander of the Badger brig, in which he was sent into the Bay of Honduras for the protection of the trade against American privateers. On 11 June 1779 he was posted by Parker to the Hinchingbroke frigate, and in August, when D'Estaing, with the French fleet, came to Cape François, and an attack on Jamaica seemed imminent, Nelson was appointed to command one of the batteries for the defence of Kingston. Afterwards he went for a three months' cruise, and made a few prizes, his share of which, he wrote to Locker, would be about 800*l*. In January 1780 he was sent as senior naval officer in a joint expedition against San Juan, where he took an active part in the boat work up the river, and in the attack on the several forts. But the wet season set in, and the fever consequent on exposure and exhausting labour in a pestilential climate killed by far the greater part of the seamen, and would have killed Nelson had he not been happily recalled to Jamaica, on appointment to the 44-gun ship Janus. He was, however, too ill to take up the command, and for the restoration of his health was compelled to return to England as a passenger in the Lion, with his friend Captain (afterwards Sir) William Cornwallis [q.v.]

On arriving in England Nelson went to Bath; but it was not till near a year had passed that he was able to accept another command. In August 1781 he was appointed to the Albemarle, a 28-gun frigate employed in convoy service in the North Sea. Being sent to Elsinore to bring home the trade from the Baltic, he was able to make some observations on the navigation of the Sound, which were to prove useful twenty years later. In February 1782 he was ordered round to Portsmouth to prepare for a voyage to America, and sailed in April, in company with the Dædalus frigate and a large convoy. Having brought his charge safely to Newfoundland and into the Saint Lawrence, on 4 July he sailed for a cruise which lasted till 17 Sept., when he returned to Quebec 'knocked up with scurvy.' For eight weeks he himself and the other officers had lived on salt beef, and the men had done so since 7 April. In other respects, too, the cruise had proved of no benefit beyond

giving him experience. Of several prizes that were made not one came into port; and, with the exception of being once chased by a squadron of French line-of-battle ships, there seems to have been no excitement. In November he went in the Albemarle to New York, where Lord Hood [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount] formed a high opinion of him, and took him and his ship back with him to the West Indies. Hood also introduced him to Prince William (afterwards William IV), telling the prince 'that if he wished to ask questions relative to naval tactics, Nelson could give him as much information as any officer in the fleet' (Nicolas, i. 72). At this time Nelson had never served with a fleet, so that whatever knowledge of the subject he had could only be theoretical, learnt probably in conversation with Locker; but to have any at all, beyond the Fighting Instructions, was then remarkable, especially in a young officer.

In March 1783, when cruising on the north coast of San Domingo, Nelson had intelligence that the French had captured Turk's Island. With the Resistance frigate and two brigs in company he at once went there; but in an attack, on 8 March, the brigs were unequal to the fire of the enemy's batteries, and the garrison, strongly entrenched, repelled the landing party. Conceiving nothing more could be done, Nelson drew off his force. In May he was ordered for England, and on 3 July the Albemarle was paid off, when Nelson was placed on half-pay. In October, in company with Captain Macnamara, an old messmate in the Bristol, he went to France to economise and acquire the language. The two took up their abode at St. Omer, and no doubt learnt some French, though Nelson was never able to speak it with any ease. He describes himself in his letters as avoiding English society; in reality he seems to have gone little into any other, and he was frequently at the house of an English clergyman, Mr. Andrews, with one of whose daughters he fell deeply in love. It would appear that Miss Andrews rejected his proposals, for in the middle of January 1784, a few days after consulting his uncle, William Suckling, he returned suddenly to England; nor was the intimacy renewed, though he continued on friendly terms with the family; and when in March he was appointed to the Boreas, he took one of the boys, George Andrews, with him as a 'captain's servant.'

In the Boreas Nelson again went to the West Indies, where public opinion was unwilling to accept the change in the commercial position of the United States. This was more especially the case at St. Christopher's and the adjacent islands; and in November 1784, when Nelson was sent to that part of the station as senior officer, he found that the Americans were trading there on the same footing as formerly, and that American-built and American-commanded ships were freely granted colonial registers. The commander-in-chief, Sir Richard Hughes [q. v.], had sanctioned this irregular traffic, and had given orders that it was to be permitted at the discretion of the governors. Nelson, however, conceived that in so doing the admiral was exceeding his power; and, rightly considering the trade an infringement of the navigation laws, he promptly suppressed it, and seized five of the ships which were engaged in it. This drew on him the anger of the merchants, who took out writs against him, laying the damages at 4,000*l.*; and for eight weeks Nelson avoided arrest only by remaining a voluntary prisoner on board his ship. Hughes had at first intended to supersede him, and to try him by court-martial for disobedience of orders, but changed his mind on ascertaining that all the captains in the squadron believed that the orders were illegal. Nevertheless, he declined to undertake the cost of Nelson's defence, which was finally done by the crown, on special orders from the king; but the measure of Nelson's disgust was filled in March 1786, when Hughes coolly accepted for himself the thanks of the treasury for his activity and zeal in protecting the commerce of Great Britain. 'I feel much hurt,' Nelson wrote, 'that, after the loss of health and risk of fortune, another should be thanked for what I did against his orders.' But this was not the only matter in which Nelson felt called on to disobey the admiral. Hughes had ordered Captain John Moutray [q. v.], the commissioner of the navy at Antigua, to hoist a broad pennant as commodore, and to carry out the duties of the port. As Moutray was on half-pay, the appointment was absolutely illegal; and Nelson, on arriving at Antigua early in February 1785, and finding the broad pennant flying on board the Latona, sent for her captain and ordered it to be struck, at the same time writing to Moutray that he could not obey his orders or put himself under his command. This action led to a correspondence with Hughes, who reported the matter to the admiralty, when Nelson was reprimanded for taking on himself to settle the business, instead of referring it to them. Notwithstanding this unpleasant episode Nelson was on the best possible terms with Moutray, and was a warm admirer of Mrs. Moutray, of whom he wrote in enthusiastic terms as 'my dear, sweet friend,' 'my sweet, amiable friend.' On her

sailing for England in March 1785, he mourned her departure as that of his only valuable friend in the islands, and presently sought comfort in the conversation of Mrs. Nisbet, a young widow residing at Nevis, to whom he shortly became engaged, and whom two years later he married at Nevis, on 12 March 1787 (Nicolas, i. 217, but the date is often given as 11 March; Doyle, *Baronage*, and Mrs. Gamlin in *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 413); Prince William, then captain of the Pegasus frigate, gave the bride away [see Nelson, Frances, Viscountess].

Towards the end of May the Boreas was ordered home, and on her arrival at Spithead was sent round to the Nore, where, in expectation of a war with France, she lay for several months as a receiving ship. In December she was paid off, and after some months at Bath, Nelson, with his wife, went to live with his father at Burnham-Thorpe, where he remained, with little interruption, for upwards of four years, employing himself, it is said, in reading and drawing, or out of doors in gardening. During this time, too, several actions against him were brought or threatened on account of his conduct in the West Indies; and though assured that his defence should be at the charge of the crown, and though eventually the ships he had seized were condemned as prizes to the Boreas, the proceedings were a continual source of irritation and annoyance. He seems to have thought that his zealous service and the worries it had brought on him gave him a just claim for further employment; and when his repeated applications met with no success, he conceived that Lord Hood, then at the admiralty, had some pique against him. On the imminence of war with France, however, his prospects brightened. On 6 Jan. 1793 he was summoned to London, when Lord Chatham offered him the command of a 64-gun ship, if he would accept it till a 74 was ready. 'The admiralty so smile upon me,' he wrote to his wife, 'that really I am as much surprised as when they frowned.' A few days later it was settled that he was to have the Agamemnon, to which he was actually appointed on 30 Jan. He joined the ship on 7 Feb., and, in his joy at the prospect of active service, wrote that 'the ship was without exception the finest 64 in the service;' and a couple of months later, just as they were ready for sea: 'I not only like the ship, but think I am well appointed in officers, and we are manned exceedingly well.' 'We are all well,' he wrote to his wife from Spithead on 29 April; 'nobody can be ill with my ship's company, they are so fine a set.'

In May the Agamemnon sailed for the Mediterranean with the fleet, under Lord Hood, and after touching at Cadiz and Gibraltar, arrived off Toulon in the middle of July. On 23 Aug. Toulon was occupied by the allies; and on the 25th, Nelson, in the Agamemnon, was sent to Naples to bring up a convoy of Neapolitan troops. It was at this time that he first made the acquaintance of the English minister, Sir William Hamilton (1730–1803) [q. v.], and of his wife Emma, lady Hamilton [q.v.]; but the details of their meeting, and the conversations as afterwards related by her, are demonstrably apocryphal (Harrison, i. 108; *Memoirs of Lady Hamilton*, p. 137). It was arranged that the Agamemnon was to escort six thousand troops to Toulon; but the news of a French man-of-war on the coast of Sardinia sent her to sea at two hours' notice. The Frenchman, however, a 40-gun frigate, got into Leghorn, and was there blockaded for a few days by Nelson, till he was obliged to rejoin the admiral at Toulon in the early days of October. On the 9th he was sent to join Commodore Linzee at Cagliari, and on the way, on the 22nd, fell in with a squadron of four French frigates, one of which, the Melpomene, of 40 guns, being separated from the others, was handled very roughly. The Agamemnon's rigging was so much cut that she was not able to follow up her advantage, and the Melpomene's consorts coming up carried her off. Eventually, in an almost sinking state, she got into Calvi. Nelson joined Linzee on the 24th, and accompanied him on a mission to Tunis, the object being to persuade the bey to let them take possession of a French 80-gun ship which had sought the shelter of the neutral port. Nelson thought that they should have seized her at once, and quieted the bey's scruples with a present of 50,000*l.*; but Linzee preferred to negotiate, and, when the bey refused to yield her, did not consider himself authorised to use force. The squadron therefore returned without effecting anything. But Nelson, much to his satisfaction, was sent with a few small frigates to look for the French ships he had met on 22 Oct. Two of them were at San Fiorenzo; one was at Bastia. The Melpomene remained at Calvi, and he could do nothing more than keep so close a watch on them that they could not put to sea without being brought to action.

After being driven out of Toulon, Hood resolved on capturing Corsica as a base of operations. On landing the troops, San Fiorenzo was taken with little difficulty on 17 Feb. 1794, but one of the imprisoned frigates was burnt; the other, the Minerve,

though sunk, was weighed, and, under the name of San Fiorenzo, continued in the English service during the war. Hood was then anxious to march at once against Bastia, which he believed would fall as easily as San Fiorenzo had done. The general in command of the troops judged the force to be too small, and refused to co-operate. Thereupon Hood, partly at the suggestion of Nelson, who had made himself familiar with the appearance of the place, resolved to attempt it with such forces as he could dispose of, and on 4 April landed about fourteen hundred men—seamen and marines, or soldiers doing duty as marines—and with these and the ships in the offing formed the siege of the town. Nelson was landed in command of the seamen, and under his personal supervision the batteries were built and armed and manned. On 21 May Bastia surrendered, and with it a third of the frigates. On the 24th General Stuart, who had succeeded to the military command, arrived from San Fiorenzo, and it was then resolved to attack Calvi. The operation was necessarily deferred by the news of the French fleet being at sea; but when it took shelter in Golfe Jouan, and there was no prospect of an immediate engagement, on 10 June the Agamemnon was sent back to Bastia, to convoy the troops to the western side of the island. On the 19th they were landed in the immediate neighbourhood of Calvi, Nelson himself taking the command of two hundred seamen, who with infinite toil dragged the heavy guns into position, and afterwards served them in the batteries. On 12 July ('Nelson's Journal, written Day by Day,' Nicolas, i. 435; but in a letter to his wife on 18 Aug. he says the 10th, *ib.* 484) a shot from the town, striking the battery near where he was standing, drove the sand and gravel against his face and breast so as to bruise him severely at the time and to destroy the sight of his right eye. The men, both sailors and soldiers, suffered greatly from the heat, and nearly half the force on shore was down with sickness; but through all difficulties the siege was continued, and on 10 Aug. Calvi surrendered, when the Melpomene and another frigate, the Mignonne, fell into the hands of the English.

This completed the reduction of Corsica, and in October Hood returned to England, leaving the command with Admiral William (afterwards Lord) Hotham [q. v.]; and the Agamemnon, continuing with the fleet, had a very distinguished part in the engagements of 13–14 March and 13 July 1795. Though spoken of as victories, Nelson described them as 'miserable' affairs; the results were very imperfect, and 'the scrambling distant fire was a farce.' On 15 July he was ordered by Hotham to take command of the frigate squadron in the Gulf of Genoa, and to co-operate with the Austrians. On 4 April 1796 he was ordered to hoist a broad pennant as commodore of the second class; on 11 June, the Agamemnon being in need of a thorough refit, he moved into the Captain, a 74-gun ship; and on 11 Aug. was appointed commodore of the first class, with Ralph Willett Miller [q. v.] as his flag-captain. But these promotions made no change in the service on which he was employed. For upwards of a year he remained in command of the inshore squadron, preventing in great measure the French coasting trade, and harassing their movements on shore. What he effected, and still more what, from want of sufficient force, he failed to effect, are rightly considered as striking examples of the control which sea power is capable of exercising. Nelson always maintained that, if he had been adequately supported, the invasion of Italy could not have taken place. Captain Mahan, in a critical examination of the campaign of 1795, has pointed out that Hotham, while holding the enemy's fleet in check at Toulon, might have substantially increased the squadron with Nelson; this would have been less difficult if Hotham 'had not thrown away his two opportunities of beating the Toulon fleet' (*Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution*, i. 199–201).

In November Hotham was superseded by Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.]; but the mischief then done was past the power of Jervis to remedy. In 1796 the French rapidly overran the north of Italy, and forced a neutrality on Naples. Spain, too, was compelled to yield; and when her fleet was joined to that of France, the combined force was of such overwhelming numerical strength that orders were sent to Jervis to evacuate Corsica and retire from the Mediterranean. An English garrison still held the island of Elba; but at Gibraltar Nelson was directed to hoist his broad pennant on board the Minerve frigate, and bring away this garrison also. In company with the Blanche, under the commodore's orders, the Minerve sailed from Gibraltar on 15 Dec. 1796, and on the 20th, off Cartagena, fell in with two Spanish frigates, the Sabina and Ceres. The Sabina was engaged by the Minerve; after a stubborn fight she surrendered, and a prize crew was sent on board. The Blanche engaged the Ceres, which also presently struck her colours; but before she could be taken, a Spanish squadron of two ships of the line and two frigates

came in sight. The Blanche, being some distance to leeward, escaped without difficulty; the Minerve was in greater danger. But the Sabina, hoisting English colours over the Spanish, induced the largest Spanish ship to leave the Minerve and follow her; her masts went over the side, and she was recaptured, but the Minerve escaped [see Cockburn, Sir George; Hardy, Sir Thomas Masterman]. On the 27th Nelson arrived at Porto Ferrajo, where he remained for a month leisurely embarking the naval stores; but, as the general refused to leave his post without specific orders from the government, Nelson sailed without him on 29 Jan. 1797, and, after reconnoitring Toulon and Cartagena, reached Gibraltar on 9 Feb. He sailed again on the 11th, and, passing through the Spanish fleet on the way, rejoined the admiral on the afternoon of the 13th. He returned to the Captain the same evening, and the next day the battle of Cape St. Vincent was fought. Nelson's share in this was particularly brilliant. The English line had cut the Spanish fleet into two parts, and was concentrating its attack on the weathermost of the two, when Nelson, commanding in the rear, observed that their leading ships were bearing up with a view to pass astern of the English line and rejoin the other division. To prevent this he wore out of his station, threw himself in the way of the leading ships, compelled them to haul their wind again, and closely engaged the Santísima Trinidad of 130 guns, the largest ship then afloat. The delay gave time for other English ships to come up, and thus rendered the action general and decisive. The Captain continued in the thick of the battle, had many killed and wounded, her rigging cut to pieces, and her fore-topmast gone. She was still closely engaged with the 80-gun ship San Nicolas when the Excellent, passing between the two, poured a tremendous broadside into the Spaniard at the distance of a few feet. The San Nicolas reeled from the blow and fell on board the 112-gun ship San Josef, which had also been severely beaten by the Captain, Culloden, and especially by the Prince George. It was then that Nelson, finding the Captain no longer manageable, laid her alongside the San Nicolas, which he carried by boarding, and from her was preparing to board the San Josef when she surrendered. On her quarter-deck her captain presented his sword, saying that the admiral was below mortally wounded. 'I desired him,' wrote Nelson, 'to call to his officers, and on the quarter-deck of a Spanish first-rate, extravagant as the story may seem, did I receive the swords of vanquished Spaniards, which, as I received, I gave to one of my bargemen, who put them with the greatest sang-froid under his arm.' As the Captain was disabled, Nelson moved his broad pennant to the Irresistible. In the evening, when the fighting was over, he went on board the Victory, where Jervis embraced him on the quarter-deck, and (wrote Nelson) 'said he could not sufficiently thank me, and used every kind expression, which could not fail to make me happy.'

In acknowledgment of his conduct on this occasion Nelson was made a K.B., an honour which it was understood he would prefer to a baronetcy. His promotion to the rank of rear-admiral, on 20 Feb., was in due course of seniority, and was gazetted fourteen days before the news of the victory reached England. On 3 April, as soon as the announcement reached the admiral, Nelson was ordered to hoist his flag on board the Captain, to which he had returned on 24 March. He had been stationed off Cadiz with a detached squadron to look out for the viceroy of Mexico, who was expected home with a rich convoy. On 12 April he was again sent to Elba to bring away the garrison, with which he arrived at Gibraltar in the beginning of May. On the 24th he rejoined the admiral off Cadiz, and was ordered to hoist his flag on board the Theseus, and resume the command of the inshore squadron. The Spanish fleet was in the port, still strong in numbers, and it was supposed that they might make a dash to get to Ferrol. Nelson reported signs of their preparing for sea, and, though he did not think they would venture it, the ships were kept cleared for action. By the beginning of July he thought he might force them to come out by throwing shell in among them and into the town, which brought on a sharp skirmish with the Spanish gunboats, but had no further effect.

Before the end of March Nelson had suggested to the admiral that the viceroy of Mexico and the treasure-ships might have taken refuge at Santa Cruz, and he submitted a scheme for employing, in an attack on them, the garrison of Elba, nearly four thousand men, who might be sent on at once, without disembarking. In his judgment the enterprise was mainly a military one. 'I will undertake,' he said, 'with a very small squadron, to do the naval part.' Jervis seems to have ascertained that the viceroy had not put into Santa Cruz; but when, early in July, he had intelligence of a rich ship from Manila having come there, he proposed to Nelson the task of bringing her away; there were no longer any soldiers to dispose of, but a squadron from the fleet might probably be sufficient force. On the 14th Nelson received his

instructions, and sailed in command of four ships of the line, three frigates, and the Fox cutter. By the 20th he was off the port, and on the 21st attempted to land all the available men, to the number of a thousand, who were to occupy the heights, while the line-of-battle ships engaged the batteries. The plan proved abortive, for the landing party found the heights occupied by a very superior force of the enemy, and, owing to a calm and contrary currents, the line-of-battle ships could not get near their assigned position. Nelson had little hope of succeeding in any other way, but, determining at least to attempt it, ordered an attack direct on the town on the night of the 24th. The men were to land at the mole and push on to the great square; Nelson himself was to lead. But in the dark the boats separated. Some reached the mole, where they were received with a deadly fire. The men sprang on shore and spiked the guns, but very many of them were shot down. As he was getting out of the boat, Nelson had his right elbow shattered by a bullet. He fell back into the arms of his stepson, Josiah Nisbet, and was taken on board the Theseus. But most of the boats missed the mole altogether, and in attempting to get in through the surf were stove; the scaling-ladders were lost, the powder was wet, and the men that scrambled on shore could make no head against the force opposed to them. When day dawned about three hundred men were all that could be collected, while against them all the streets were commanded by field-pieces, supported by upwards of eight thousand men under arms. Under these circumstances, the senior officer, Captain Troubridge, sent a flag of truce to the governor, who allowed them to withdraw, and even provided boats to take them to their ships. They sailed at once to rejoin the admiral, when Nelson was sent home in the Seahorse [see Fremantle, Sir Thomas Francis] for the recovery of his wounds. His arm had been amputated on board the Theseus, but a nerve had been taken up in one of the ligatures, and for several months continued to give intolerable pain. During his illness he was tenderly nursed by his wife, and by the beginning of December he was able to return thanks in church 'for his perfect recovery.' The admiralty wished to send him back to the fleet under Lord St. Vincent, and assigned for his flagship the Foudroyant of 80 guns, which was expected to be launched in January. It turned out, however, that she would not be ready in time, and, as he was anxious to be afloat again as soon as possible, he was ordered to go out in the Vanguard of 74 guns, his shipmate and first lieutenant in the Agamemnon, Edward Berry [q. v.], going with him as flag-captain. He sailed from St. Helens on 10 April 1798, and, after touching at Lisbon, joined the fleet off Cadiz on the 30th. Two days later he was sent into the Mediterranean with a small squadron—two ships of the line, and four frigates, besides the Vanguard—to try and learn the intentions of the enemy, who were known to be fitting out a large armament at Toulon. Its destination was differently reported as Sicily, Corfu, Portugal, or Ireland.

Nelson had no difficulty in establishing the truth of the reports as to the equipment; but its exact aim, and the probable date of sailing, remained unknown. 'They order their matters so well in France,' he wrote to St. Vincent, 'that all is secret.' He dated this 'off Cape Sicie,' on 18 May. On the night of the 20th a violent northerly gale blew him off the coast, partially dismasted the Vanguard, and continued so strong that the frigates parted company, and three line-of-battle ships with difficulty entered the roadstead of S. Pietro in Sardinia [see Ball, Sir Alexander John]. There the Vanguard was refitted and jury-rigged. On the 27th they sailed again, and on the 31st were off Toulon, only to find that the French expedition had put to sea on the 20th with the northerly wind, of which a stronger gust had dismasted the Vanguard. Whither they had gone Nelson could not learn.

The admiralty had meantime become aware of the formidable preparations which the French were making, and had sent out orders to St. Vincent to detach a squadron of '12 ships of the line and a competent number of frigates, under the command of some discreet flag-officer, to proceed in quest of the armament, and, on falling in with it, to take or destroy it.' Nelson, being actually in the Mediterranean at the time, was clearly indicated as well by the accident of service as by the high opinion which St. Vincent had of him, as the fittest man to have the command. Moreover Lord Spencer—prompted to some extent by Sir Gilbert Elliot (afterwards first Earl of Minto) [q. v.], and by the king himself (Nicolas, iii. 24–5)—had pointedly called St. Vincent's attention to Nelson's merits. But Nelson's seniors in the fleet, Sir William Parker (1743–1802) [q. v.] and Sir John Orde [q. v.], were not likely to see the matter in the same light, and wrote strong remonstrances against the appointment of a junior officer over their heads. This was some weeks later; but St. Vincent had from the first considered that it was not a question of

seniority, but of fitness, and that as the responsibility was his, so must the selection be. Accordingly, on 19 May, he detached Troubridge, with ten ships of the line and the Leander of 50 guns, to join Nelson and deliver his altered instructions. When these vessels met Nelson near Cape Corse on 7 June, they raised his force to fourteen ships, including the Leander; but the frigates, by some misunderstanding, had gone back to the fleet, and never rejoined him. Still, there was no news of the French, and it was not till 14 June that Nelson learnt that they had been seen on the 4th off Trapani, steering to the east. He decided at once to stand to the southward, and to send to Naples for further intelligence, as well as for assurance that he could victual and water in the Neapolitan ports, to which, by the recent treaty with France, no more than four ships at one time were to be admitted. Accordingly, on the morning of the 17th, Troubridge went in in the Mutine, saw Sir William Hamilton and Sir John Francis Edward Acton [q.v.], who, on understanding the position, gave him a letter addressed to the governors of the several ports of Sicily, enjoining them to welcome and to assist the English squadron (*United Service Magazine*, May 1889, p. 18). With this message, and the report that the French had gone to Malta, Troubridge returned to the fleet, which immediately made sail for Messian. On the 22nd, near Cape Passaro, Nelson learnt that the French had taken Malta on the 15th, and had sailed the next day for the eastward. Till then he had believed that the expedition was aimed at Sicily; it now, apparently for the first time, occurred to him that their object was Egypt—'to possess themselves of some port there, and to fix themselves at the head of the Red Sea, in order to get a formidable army into India, and, in concert with Tippoo Sahib, to drive us, if possible, from India.' But on 26 June, as the squadron was nearing Alexandria, he wrote: 'I have reason to believe, from not seeing a vessel, that they have heard of my coming up the Mediterranean, and are got safe into Corfu.' This marks the extreme uncertainty under which he was labouring; so that when, on arriving off Alexandria on the 28th, and finding there neither French nor news of the French, he at once turned back, on the supposition that his guess—for it was nothing more—had been wrong, and that the enemy must have gone up the Adriatic or the Archipelago. All that he really knew was that they had five or six days' start of him from off Cape Passaro; he believed that if they were bound for Egypt, he must have sighted them on the way, and therefore, concluding that they had gone somewhere else, he stretched to the north, and skirting the coast of Karamania, in case they might be making for Ayas Bay, returned westward, and went into Syracuse for water and fresh provisions. These Acton's letter procured for him without difficulty, though the governor felt bound to keep up the appearance of yielding to constraint (*ib.*)

On 25 July he sailed again, intending to search the Archipelago, even to Constantinople; but on the 28th he learned, from two different sources, that the French had been seen about four weeks before, steering towards the south-east from Candia. Nelson immediately bore up under all sail for Alexandria, which was sighted on 1 Aug., and running along the coast to the eastward, as the squadron opened Aboukir Bay the Zealous made the signal for seeing the French fleet—sixteen sail of the line. In reality it consisted of thirteen, with four large frigates, lying at anchor close in shore. The French were surprised by the appearance of the English fleet. Their boats were on shore watering, and, though hastily recalled, the men were tired with a long day's work under a summer sun. Some were no doubt left on shore, but the want was supplied by the frigates, which sent a large proportion of their men to the ships of the line. It is said that Brueys, the French commander-in-chief, supposing that the attack would be postponed till the next day, intended during the night to form his line in closer order and nearer to the shore; but, even as it was, many of the French officers believed that the attack must be made on the seaward—that is, on the starboard—side, and in the hurry and confusion not only did not cast the larboard guns loose, but even piled up the mess furniture and bags between the guns on the larboard side. In the English ships, on the other hand, everything was in order. During the anxious weeks which had preceded, Nelson had had many opportunities of explaining to the several captains what he proposed to do if he found the enemy at anchor. He had probably told them, what some of them knew already, that the enemy would be apt to lumber up the guns on the inshore side; for he must have learned from Hood that they had done something of the kind at Dominica on 12 April 1782 [see Rodney, George Brydges, Lord]. He had also learned from Hood the particulars of his engagement with De Grasse at St. Christopher's, rendered clearer by his personal knowledge of the locality; and he had seen and known the way in which Hood had proposed to attack Martin in Golfe Jouan.

Certain that all his captains knew what they had to do, and would do it to the best of their ability, he now made the signal to attack the van of the enemy, and steered straight for them, the ships forming line as they advanced. No other signal was made; no other signal was necessary: for the circumstances of the attack had been fully discussed, and any seaman could see, more especially when his attention had been called to it, that where there was room for a ship at single anchor to swing, there was room for a ship under way to pass.

Thus all the leading ships went inside [see Foley, Sir Thomas; Hood, Sir Samuel], and at the closest possible quarters brought a tremendous and overwhelming fire to bear on the ships of the French van, the more overwhelming because the French guns on the larboard side were not clear for action (Ekins, *Naval Battles*, p. 260). The Vanguard, the sixth ship in the English line, was the first that anchored outside; most of those that followed did the same; but when all the English ships had got into action—with the exception of the Culloden, which had run aground on the end of the shoal extending from Aboukir Island—the thirteen, including the little Leander, were massed on seven of the French, the other six being left out of the fight to leeward, and unable, without better seamanship or more promptitude than they could command, to go to the relief of their friends. Nelson's own account of the battle, as written to Lord Howe, hits off its salient points in very few words: 'I had the happiness to command a band of brothers; therefore, night was to my advantage. Each knew his duty, and I was sure each would feel for a French ship. By attacking the enemy's van and centre, the wind blowing directly along their line, I was enabled to throw what force I pleased on a few ships. This plan my friends readily conceived by the signals, . . . and we always kept a superior force to the enemy. At twenty-eight minutes past six, the sun in the horizon, the firing commenced. At five minutes past ten, when the Orient blew up, having burnt seventy minutes, the six van ships had surrendered. I then pressed further towards the rear; and had it pleased God that I had not been wounded and stone blind, there cannot be a doubt but that every ship would have been in our possession.' Many of the French ships were individually superior to any of the English; the flagship Orient, of 120 guns, was supposed to be equal to any two of them; but, notwithstanding this, they were everywhere overpowered, and captured, burnt, or blown up. Two only escaped, the Généreux and Guillaume Tell, and two of the frigates.

A victory so decisive, so overwhelming, was unknown in the annals of modern war. The fame of it resounded through all Europe, and congratulations, honours, and rewards were showered on Nelson. He was created a peer by the title of Baron Nelson of the Nile and Burnham-Thorpe, with a pension of 2,000*l.* a year for three lives, and an honourable augmentation to his arms. The East India Company gave him 10,000*l.* The Emperor of Russia, with an autograph letter, sent his portrait in a diamond box, valued at 2,500*l.*; and the Sultan of Turkey, with other gifts, sent him a diamond aigrette of the value of 2,000*l.* Among other gifts, the earliest in point of time, and one which he prized exceedingly, was a sword from the captains of the squadron, virtually presented on 3 Aug. (Nicolas, iii. 67; *Catalogue of the Naval Exhibition*, 1891, No. 2649); and the quaintest was the coffin, made out of the Orient's mainmast, presented by Captain Hallowell of the Swiftsure [see Carew, Sir Benjamin Hallowell].

Though not dangerous, Nelson's wound was serious. A piece of langridge or scrap-iron had struck him on the forehead, inflicting a severe bruise and cutting a large flap of skin, which, hanging over his eyes, together with the gush of blood, blinded him for the time. For many months he suffered much from headache, and it is very doubtful whether the effects of the blow were not in some degree permanent. When the ships were sufficiently refitted on 15 Aug., seven of them, with six of the prizes, were sent to Gibraltar, under the command of Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] The other three prizes, old ships and much battered, were burnt; and leaving Hood, with three ships of the line and three frigates, to blockade the coast of Egypt, Nelson in the Vanguard, with the Culloden and Alexander, sailed for Naples, where he arrived on 22 Sept. The Mutine, carrying Captain Capel with despatches, had brought the news of the victory thither three weeks before, and the court and populace had then indulged in an outburst of frenzied joy. This was repeated with redoubled enthusiasm on the arrival of Nelson. Sir William Hamilton and his wife were the first to go on board the Vanguard, but were immediately followed by the king, who pressed the admiral's hand, calling him 'deliverer and preserver.' On his birthday the Hamiltons gave a grand entertainment in his honour, and wherever he went he was greeted as *Nostro Liberatore!*

The Neapolitan government had meantime

concluded a treaty of alliance with Austria, and had declared war against France. Nelson was instructed to make Naples his headquarters, to protect the coast, and to co-operate with the Austrians. For the time, however, his stay was short. He anticipated the order to undertake the blockade of Malta; on 4 Oct. despatched Ball in the Alexander on that duty, and on the 15th went himself in the Vanguard with three other ships which had joined him at Naples. Off Malta he was reinforced by a Portuguese squadron under the command of the Marquis de Niza, who readily consented to assist in the blockade, and from that time Valetta was a sealed port, though the enormous quantity of stores in the place enabled it to hold out for nearly two years. By 5 Nov. Nelson was back at Naples, exceedingly angry at the neglect of the ministers to supply the Maltese with arms and ammunition, as they had promised, and urging them also to active measures against the French. On the 22nd he sailed for Leghorn, carrying five thousand troops in the ships of the squadron; he arrived there on the 28th; the place yielded on the first summons, and on the 30th Nelson sailed again for Naples, leaving Troubridge in command. The king, with the Austrian general Mack, a man without either ability or professional knowledge, advanced towards Rome with an army of from forty to fifty thousand men, who, under incompetent if not traitorous officers, bolted at sight of some twelve thousand French, almost without firing a shot. 'The Neapolitan officers,' wrote Nelson on 11 Dec., 'have not lost much honour, for God knows they have but little to lose; but they lost all they had . . . Cannon, tents, baggage, and military chest—all were left to the French. . . This loss has been sustained with the death of only forty men.'

The French were marching on Naples, now utterly unprotected on the land side, so that it became necessary to provide for the safety of the English residents, who were received on board three transports then in the bay, while the Neapolitan royal family on 21 Dec. embarked on board the Vanguard, and were landed at Palermo on the 27th. The French, meeting with no serious opposition, and indeed welcomed by an influential faction of the people, took possession of Naples in the end of January 1799, and established the 'Vesuvian' or, as it was also called, 'the Parthenopeian Republic.' On shore the English were powerless, but they could prevent any supplies from reaching the invaders by sea, and on 28 March Nelson ordered Troubridge, with a sufficient force, to institute a stringent blockade of the whole coast. Early in April he wrote that there were not more than two thousand French troops in Naples, and with them were about two thousand of the civic guard, who would always be on the side of the conqueror. Troubridge had little difficulty in regaining possession of the islands on the coast, and by the end of April Naples was ripe for a counter revolution. The civic guard declared that they were there to keep order, not to fight. Three-fourths of the French troops were recalled, the few that were left holding St. Elmo. Many of the Neapolitan Jacobins left with the French; others held the sea forts Uovo and Nuovo; the greater number repudiated their republicanism, and boasted their loyalty. Everything denoted the immediate end of the rebellion. But on 12 May Nelson, who remained with the court at Palermo, had intelligence that the French fleet had come into the Mediterranean. He was thus under the necessity of calling his squadron together at Marittimo, ready to support Lord St. Vincent if necessary, or possibly to sustain the immediate attack of the enemy.

The conduct of the blockade of Naples was meantime left to Captain Edward James Foote [q. v.], in the Seahorse frigate, with orders to co-operate with Cardinal de Ruffo, who commanded the royal forces on shore. Ruffo had distinct orders from his king not to treat with the rebels; but, in direct disobedience thereto, he entered on negotiations and granted them terms, by which, on surrendering the forts, they were to have a safe-conduct and free pass to France. Though entirely without authority, Foote yielded to Ruffo's persuasion, and also signed the capitulation. Nothing, however, had been done to give it effect when, on 24 June, Nelson with the squadron entered the bay, his flag now flying on board the Foudroyant. He had already heard of the armistice, and seeing flags of truce flying both on the forts and on board the Seahorse, at once annulled it by signal; and when on anchoring he learned that the truce was a definite capitulation which had not yet taken effect, he annulled that by a formal declaration 'to the Neapolitan Jacobins' in the forts, to the effect that they would not be permitted to embark or quit the forts. They must surrender to the king's mercy; on the 26th they accordingly surrendered, when they were made prisoners, tried as traitors, and many of them executed. Caracciolo, a commodore of the Neapolitan navy, had deserted from his flag, joined the Jacobins, and fired on the king's ships. On the 29th he was seized by some peasants in the mountains, and brought on board the flagship. Nelson, as commander-

in-chief of the Neapolitan navy, immediately ordered the senior Neapolitan officer then present to assemble a court-martial to try him on charges of 'rebellion against his lawful sovereign,' and of 'firing at the king's colours hoisted on board the king's frigate Minerva.' The court assembled, found him guilty, and sentenced him to death. Thereupon Nelson ordered the sentence to be carried into execution the same afternoon, and the man was hanged at the foreyard arm of the Minerve. The Jacobins and their friends raised a violent outcry, and by their clamour succeeded in persuading many that Nelson had been guilty of a breach of faith and of murder; that he had treacherously obtained possession of the forts by means of a capitulation, and in violation of its terms had put to death Caracciolo and many others. On a careful examination it is difficult to see that Nelson could have acted otherwise. He had been appointed by the king commander-in-chief of the Neapolitan navy, and he had ordered a court-martial on Caracciolo, as an officer under his command guilty of mutiny, desertion, and rebellion. As to the other executions, which seem to have been justly called for, he had no further responsibility than that of restoring and maintaining the civil power which carried them out—services which were officially recognised by his being created Duke of Bronté in Sicily, and in the following year knight grand cross of the order of St. Ferdinand and Merit. It was, however, alleged against him that he allowed himself, for love of Lady Hamilton, to be made the instrument of the queen's vengeance. Current scandal had indeed for several months accused Nelson and Lady Hamilton of an undue intimacy, but it is well attested that with the annulling of the capitulation and with the death of Caracciolo Lady Hamilton had absolutely nothing to do.

A much more serious imputation on Nelson's conduct, because it is one of which it is impossible wholly to acquit him, is the charge of having been unduly influenced by his passion for this woman to disobey the orders of the commander-in-chief. On 19 July Nelson received a letter from Lord Keith, who had succeeded St. Vincent, acquainting him with the movements of the French. Keith had reason to believe the French had no design of attempting anything against Sicily, and he ordered Nelson to join him at once at Port Mahon with the whole of his force, or at least to send him the greater part of it. Nelson deliberately and distinctly refused to obey. 'I have no scruple,' he wrote, 'in deciding that it is better to save the kingdom of Naples, and risk Minorca, than to risk the kingdom of Naples to save Minorca.' At the same time he wrote to Lord Spencer, the first lord of the admiralty, explaining and defending his conduct; dwelling—as he had dwelt to Keith—on the danger that Naples and Sicily would run by the withdrawal of the squadron. In the face of orders from the commander-in-chief this was a consideration with which he had no concern; but it was thought then, and may be fairly supposed now, that very great social pressure was exerted at Naples to persuade him that the matter was one for him to determine, and that, perhaps unconsciously, he yielded to the influence. There can, indeed, be no question that at this time he was infatuated by his passion for Lady Hamilton, and was extremely likely to have his judgment warped on any measure which would separate him from her. His disobedience, however, was not to produce any good or ill effects. In due time he received a letter from the admiralty expressing grave disapproval of his conduct; but long before, on a second and more stringent order from Keith, he had detached a strong squadron to Minorca, against which, indeed, the French do not seem to have entertained any hostile intentions.

When Keith withdrew to the Atlantic, and to Brest, Nelson was left for a while commander-in-chief; but he displayed no marked enthusiasm for his duties. With the exception of a fortnight in October, in which he visited Mahon, he remained at Naples or Palermo, in close attendance on the Neapolitan court. Whether it really was for the good of the service that he should remain at Palermo, with or without his flagship, may very well be doubted. It is certain that his best friends felt that it was not; that Troubridge urged him to exertion; that Admiral Samuel Granston Goodall [q. v.], in an affectionate letter from London, wrote on 15 Nov.: 'They say here you are Rinaldo in the arms of Armida, and that it requires the firmness of an Ubaldo and his brother knight to draw you from the enchantress' (Nicolas, iv. 205*n*); and a couple of months later Suvorof wrote from Prague, on 12 Jan. 1800: 'Je vous croyais de Malte en Égypte pour y écraser le reste des surnaturels athées de notre temps par les Arabes! Palerme n'est pas Cithère' (*Athenæum*, 1876, i. 396). Whether Nelson was offended at Suvorof's frankness or not, he did not reply to the letter, and Suvorof died in the following May. But to friends and foreigners alike he paid no attention in this matter, and continued to give his directions to the station, and to regulate the blockade of Egypt and Malta, while himself remaining on shore at Palermo.

In December Keith returned to the Mediterranean and resumed the command, and on 20 Jan. 1800 Nelson joined him at Leghorn. The two then returned together to Palermo, whence they proceeded to Malta a few days later. An attempt of the French to break the blockade was expected, and to prevent this Keith spread his force round the island with such good effect that at daybreak on 18 Feb. a French squadron, consisting of the 74-gun ship Généreux, one of the two which had escaped from the Nile, with three frigates and a corvette, came into a cluster of English ships commanded by Nelson himself in the Foudroyant, when the Généreux and one of the frigates were captured. Nelson was very well satisfied with the result, the more so as he had always spoken of the two Nile ships as his; but he was overcome by his passion for Lady Hamilton, and could not remain away from Palermo, and on 24 Feb. he wrote to Keith: 'My state of health is such that it is impossible I can much longer remain here. Without some rest I am gone. I must therefore, whenever I find the service will admit of it, request your permission to go to my friends at Palermo.' Very reluctantly Keith gave him the required permission, but it was 16 March before he arrived at Palermo, and on the 20th he wrote to Troubridge: 'It is too soon to form an opinion whether I can be cured of my complaint . . . Probably my career of service is at an end, unless the French fleet should come into the Mediterranean, when nothing shall prevent my dying at my post.' On 4 April he was cheered by the news of the capture of the Guillaume Tell [see Berry, Sir Edward; Blackwood, Sir Henry], the last of the Nile ships. In announcing the event to the secretary of the admiralty he added: 'My task is done, my health is finished, and probably my retreat for ever fixed, unless another French fleet should be placed for me to look after.'

In consequence, it would seem, of Keith's report, the admiralty wrote, on 9 May, that if Lord Nelson's health rendered him incapable of doing his duty, he was to be permitted to return home in any ship which Keith might have to send to England, or overland if he should prefer it; and to Nelson himself Lord Spencer wrote privately, to the effect that, if his health did not permit him to undertake the reduction of Malta, it would be better for him to come to England, instead of remaining at Palermo, in an inactive situation at a foreign court. Nelson received this letter in the beginning of June. During May he had been at Malta, and the Hamiltons had accompanied him on board the Foudroyant. He now determined to take advantage at once of the permission to go home. He wished to return to England in his flagship; but as Keith pronounced this quite impossible, he resolved to go overland with the Hamiltons, who were also returning to England. Accordingly, he quitted the Foudroyant at Leghorn on 26 June, left Leghorn on 17 July, and, travelling by easy stages to Ancona, and thence in a Russian frigate to Trieste, reached Vienna towards the end of August. Everywhere he was the lion of the hour, and at Vienna was royally fêted, though his friends regretted the publicity which he gave to his subjection to Lady Hamilton (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, iii. 114, 147). The party left Vienna on 26 Sept., and, passing through Prague, were received for a few days at Dresden by Hugh Elliot, and fell under the observation of Mrs. St. George, whose satirical comments on the admiral and his companions were many years afterwards given to the world by her son, Archbishop R. C. Trench (*Journal kept during a Visit to Germany*, pp. 76–81). It is quite possible that these were somewhat exaggerated; but there is no reason to doubt that the unfavourable and painful sketch is substantially true. From Dresden they passed on to Hamburg, and landed at Yarmouth on 6 Nov. 1800, when Nelson wrote to the admiralty that, his health being perfectly re-established, it was his wish to serve immediately.

In London he joined his wife, who received him with a chilling coldness which widened the gulf that was opening between them. After a few weeks of acrimonious intercourse, to which Nelson afterwards referred with horror (Nicolas, vii. pp. 392, ccix), they separated early in 1801; and, with the exception of a short interview a few days afterwards, they did not again meet. At this time, indeed, Nelson seems to have desired a reconciliation (*ib.* iv. 272); but his wife made no response, and they had no further communication, though he made her the very liberal allowance of 1,200*l.* a year.

On 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and on the 17th hoisted his flag on board the San Josef as second in command of the Channel fleet, under Lord St. Vincent. By the middle of February, however, he was moved into the St. George, and on 17 Feb. was formally directed to put himself under the orders of Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], the commander-in-chief of a squadron to be employed on particular service. It was known that the service was

against the Northern Confederation, the armed neutrality of the Baltic; and the fleet, having its rendezvous in the first instance at Yarmouth, sailed on 12 March, and on the 24th anchored outside Elsinore. Nelson was strongly in favour of at once sending a strong detachment through the Belt and up the Baltic to seize or destroy the Russian squadron at Revel, while the remainder of the fleet held in check or—if thought necessary—reduced the Danes at Copenhagen; and on 24 March he wrote to the commander-in-chief, urging the advantage of such a course. The northern league, he said, was like a tree, 'of which Paul was the trunk, and Sweden and Denmark the branches;' if the trunk was cut down the branches followed as a matter of course, but the branches might be lopped off without any injury to the trunk. 'Nelson's suggestion,' writes Captain Mahan, 'worthy of Napoleon himself, would, if adopted, have brought down the Baltic confederacy with a crash that would have resounded through Europe' (*Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution*, ii. 46); but Parker was unable to grasp the novel and daring strategy proposed to him. He refused to leave a strong enemy in his rear, even though held in check by a sufficient force, and determined that the first blow must be struck against Copenhagen; and Nelson, seeing that the only way to get to the Gulf of Finland was by first shattering the Danish force, readily accepted Parker's proposal that he should command the attack with a detachment of the smaller ships of the fleet, which, by their draught of water, were better suited to the shallow and intricate navigation. He shifted his flag to the Elephant, then commanded by Captain Foley, and during the last days of March carefully examined the approaches of the town and the formidable defences prepared by the Danes, who had placed a line of heavily armed hulks to support the batteries.

On 1 April Nelson took his squadron past Copenhagen to the eastern entrance of the King's Channel, and the following forenoon made the signal to weigh. The plan of the attack had been carefully drawn out the night before, the position of each ship being prescribed, with a certain amount of latitude for unforeseen casualties. Unluckily some of the ships struck on the Middle Ground, and were virtually out of the action; but the others closed up, so that no gap was left. The action began about 10 A.M. The fire of the Danes was exceedingly heavy and well sustained, and after three hours showed no evident signs of abating. It was then that Parker hoisted the signal to 'discontinue the action.' Nelson did not obey the signal. Clapping his telescope to his blind eye, he declared that he could not see it, and his conduct has often been adduced as an instance of glorious fearlessness. It does not detract from the real merit of Nelson, who never sought to avoid responsibility, to learn that the performance was merely a jest, and that the commander-in-chief had sent a private message that the signal should be considered optional—to be obeyed or not at the discretion of Nelson, who might be supposed to have a better knowledge of the circumstances than he could possibly have at a distance (RALFE, *Nav. Biog.* iv. 12; *Recollections of the Life of the Rev. A. J. Scott*, p. 70). Nelson's judgment proved correct. About 2 P.M. many of the Danish ships were silenced, but it was difficult to take possession of them under the fire of the batteries and the other ships, so that they continually received reinforcements of men from the shore, and renewed the action. It was thus rendered impossible to spare even the beaten ships, and the carnage was very great. The Dannebrog, the flagship, had nearly every man killed or wounded; she caught fire, broke from her moorings, spread terror and confusion along the Danish line, and, drifting away to leeward, finally blew up. About half-past two Nelson, anxious to put an end to the slaughter, which seemed useless, sent a flag of truce on shore, with a note to the crown prince, to the effect that if the firing was continued he would be obliged to set on fire the floating batteries he had taken, without having the power of saving their crews. The flag of truce brought on a cessation of firing while a reference was made to Parker, some four miles off; this was followed by a suspension of hostilities for twenty-four hours, which was extended for some few days, and ended in an armistice for fourteen weeks. That this happy result was due to the flag of truce seemed certain; but Nelson had no doubt that the same result would have been arrived at had the battle been fought out as long as any of the Danes were able to resist, the only difference being that the loss of men on both sides would have been considerably and needlessly increased. There were, however, some who asserted that the position of the English fleet at half-past two was very critical; that though the Danish floating batteries were silenced or captured, the English ships had suffered severely; that with the wind as it was they could not get out without passing under the guns of the Three Crowns battery, which, in their disabled state, they were in no condition to engage; and that Nelson's flag of truce, with the letter and the affected hu-

manity, was 'a *ruse de guerre*, and not quite justifiable'—an artful device to gain time to get his ships out of their perilous position (Nicolas, iv. 360). If so, he shamefully neglected his opportunity. In the evening, when the Danish envoy returned from Sir Hyde Parker, his ships were still in the King's Channel.

On 5 May, while the fleet was lying in Kjöge Bay, Nelson was appointed commander-in-chief, in succession to Parker, and immediately made the signal to prepare for sea. It was well known that he and Parker held different opinions about the course to be pursued, and that Nelson had long been chafing at the delay in going up the Baltic. On the 7th the fleet weighed, and on the 12th was in the Gulf of Finland, when Nelson learnt, to his annoyance, that the Russian fleet, which had been icebound at Revel, had succeeded in getting out on 3 May. He considered that but for Parker's extraordinary hesitation it would have been at the mercy of the English. But in fact the death of the tsar on 24 March had completely altered the situation; and Nelson, finding that force could now effect nothing, that affairs had entered the domain of diplomacy, and that his stay in the Gulf of Finland would be a hindrance to its course, drew down the Baltic, arriving on 24 May at Rostock. He had for some weeks been in poor health; on 12 May he wrote to his friend Davison: 'It is now sixteen days that I have not been able to get out of my cabin;' and though this may perhaps have been a conventional phrase, Colonel Stewart wrote of him while at Rostock: 'His health was not good, and his mind was not at ease; with him mind and health invariably sympathised.' He was disgusted with the turn affairs had taken; disgusted at the delay which had prevented his crushing the Russians; disgusted, too, at the non-observance by the Danes of the terms of the armistice; and now that there was no longer any probability of active service, he was depressed by absence from Lady Hamilton, who, a few weeks before he sailed for the Baltic, had made him the father of a daughter, whom he had only just seen.

On 18 June Nelson gladly bade farewell to the fleet in Kjöge Bay, returned to Yarmouth in the Kite brig, and joined the Hamiltons in London. His own services during the campaign were rewarded with the title of viscount; but neither then nor afterwards was there any direct recognition of the battle of Copenhagen, for which, as he always maintained, he and his brothers in arms ought to have been thanked by parliament, and by the city of London. The omission caused him much annoyance, and more than a year after (8 Nov. 1802) he declined to dine with the lord mayor and sheriffs while the wrong done to 'those who fought under his command' remained unredressed.

Within a few weeks after his return from the Baltic, Nelson was appointed to command the defence flotilla on the south-east coast, and on 27 July he hoisted his flag on board the Unité frigate at Sheerness. It was reported that a large army and a great number of flat-bottomed boats were collected at Boulogne, Ostend, Blankenberg, &c., and that an invasion of England by a force of at least forty thousand men was imminent. Nelson before long discovered that this intelligence was grossly exaggerated; that, whatever was intended, there were not more than fifty or sixty boats at Boulogne, and perhaps sixty or seventy at Ostend and Blankenberg, which might carry fifty or sixty men apiece (*ib.* iv. 434–57). With such limited transport invasion was clearly out of the question; and, having provided for security, Nelson proceeded to guard against even insult. On the night of 15–16 Aug. he attempted to bring away or burn the flotilla in the harbour of Boulogne. But the French boats were chained together, many were aground, and as soon as they were boarded such a heavy musketry fire was opened on them from the shore that the assailants could not stay even to set them alight, and were obliged to retire with very severe loss. Other projects of annoying the enemy were discussed, but found equally impracticable on account of shoal water, strong tides, and heavy batteries; and by the end of September the peace seemed to be agreed on.

With the cessation of arduous work returned Nelson's desire to be on shore; it was not without grumbling and bitter railing that he consented to retain the command till the peace was concluded; and as soon as he was free he sought for rest and solace in the society of Lady Hamilton and her husband. He had already commissioned Lady Hamilton to look out for a country house. She had selected one at Merton, in Surrey, which Nelson had bought only a few weeks before. The next eighteen months were spent with the Hamiltons, for the most part at Merton, or at Hamilton's house in Piccadilly, the household expenditure being divided between them. During this time Nelson and Emma were necessarily much in each other's company, and at last Hamilton, feeling himself neglected, feeling that his comfort was sacrificed to Nelson's, and his desire for repose to his wife's love of gaiety, wrote her, after many altercations with her on the subject, a

curious letter, complaining of the constant racket of society in which he was forced to live, and specifically objecting to the large company invited daily to dinner. 'I well know,' he said, 'the purity of Lord Nelson's friendship for Emma and me,' and how very uncomfortable a separation would make his lordship, 'our best friend;' but he was determined to be sometimes his own master, and to pass his time according to his own inclination; and, above all, to have no more of the silly altercations which 'embitter the present moments exceedingly.' The letter appears to have been written towards the end of 1802 or early in 1803, and a few months later Hamilton settled the little differences once for all. He died on 6 April 1803, his wife smoothing his pillow on one side, Nelson holding his hand on the other.

The death of Hamilton does not seem to have made any external difference in Nelson's mode of living. Emma remained at Merton, the ostensible mistress of the house, as she had been all along; and though there can no longer be any doubt as to the nature of her relations with Nelson, they were at the time kept strictly secret. Nelson's brother, with his wife and daughter, Nelson's sisters and their families, and numerous friends of both sexes were frequent visitors, staying often for several days, and not one seems to have suspected anything improper, anomalous as the position was. Among others, Lord Minto wrote (18 April 1803): 'Lady Hamilton talked very freely of her situation with Nelson, and of the construction the world may have put upon it; but protested that their attachment had been perfectly pure, which I declare I can believe, though I am sure it is of no consequence whether it is so or not. The shocking injury done to Lady Nelson is not made less or greater by anything that may or not have occurred between him and Lady Hamilton' (*Life and Letters*, iii. 284).

On the imminence of war it was from the first understood that Nelson was to go to the Mediterranean, and on 16 May 1803 he was formally appointed. He hoisted his flag on board the Victory at Portsmouth on the 18th, and sailed on the 20th. It was arranged, however, that as it might be important to strengthen Cornwallis off Brest, Nelson should leave the Victory with him and go out in the Amphion frigate, the Victory following as soon as possible. After touching at Naples and other ports of Italy, he joined the fleet off Toulon on 8 July, and for nearly two years the principal object of his command was to keep such a watch on the French fleet as to insure an engagement if it should attempt to put to sea. And this he did with a force never superior, generally inferior, in numbers to that of the enemy, with ships foul and crazy even when they put to sea, and with very limited supplies of stores. Under such circumstances it was only by the closest attention to details that the blockade could be continued; but, though the necessity of watering compelled him from time to time to relax his grip and withdraw the fleet to Maddalena, he was still able to maintain an efficient watch by means of frigates, to obtain timely knowledge of the enemy's movements, and, above all, to keep the fleet in the most perfect health during the many months of monotonous work and exposure in the heat of summer and the chilling gales of winter.

His own health, too, seems to have been better at this time than it had been while afloat since the battle of the Nile. It may be that the effects of the severe wound then received had worn off during the prolonged rest at Merton; it is perhaps more probable that his mind was now no longer racked by conflicting passions—jealousy, love, and a consciousness of wrongdoing—all of which seem to have torn him during his former command in the Mediterranean and in the Baltic. He was now commander-in-chief; his love for Emma was approximating to the calm devotion of married life; he had persuaded himself that his wife, after wilfully separating from him, had no longer anything to reproach him with, and he lived in hopes that either a divorce or her death would set him free to marry Lady Hamilton. His domestic relations ceased to trouble him. He was, therefore, able to give, and did give, his whole attention to the grim work before him.

During the summer of 1804 he was occasionally cheered by the hope that the French fleet was on the point of coming out. The French admiral La Touche Treville had commanded at Boulogne at the time of his unsuccessful attack on the flat-bottomed boats, a circumstance which possibly made Nelson the more anxious to meet him at sea, or intensified his anger when he found that La Touche had written to Bonaparte an account of his chasing the English fleet, which fled out of sight. 'I keep his letter,' he wrote to his brother, 'and, by God, if I take him he shall eat it;' and in many other letters about the same time he gave strong expression to his wrath. La Touche, however, died on 18 Aug., and, after some little delay, was succeeded by Villeneuve, superseding Dumanoir, who commanded in the second post.

In the following January Bonaparte resolved to make a gigantic effort to gain command of the Channel by bringing into

it the whole naval strength of France and Spain. To accomplish this he proposed to form a junction between the fleets of Toulon, Cadiz, Rochefort, and Brest at Martinique. Each, escaping from the blockading force, was to make its way to the West Indies, whence the united fleet was to return in overwhelming force. The fleet from Rochefort got out, arrived at Martinique, and having waited the prescribed forty-five days, returned without mishap. Villeneuve also succeeded in getting out of Toulon while Nelson was at Maddalena, but a violent gale shattered his unpractised ships, and they were glad to return to the shelter of Toulon. It was not till 30 March that he was again able to put to sea, this time with better success, and to pass the Straits of Gibraltar. At Cadiz he was joined by a Spanish squadron, raising his numbers to eighteen sail of the line, with which he crossed the Atlantic, and arrived at Martinique on 14 May. When Villeneuve left Toulon, Nelson was at Maddalena, and, though he had early news of the sailing of the French, he was left without intelligence of the direction in which they had gone. He took up a position west of Sicily, refusing to go either east or west till he had some certain intelligence. It was not till 16 April that he learnt that they had been seen off Cape Gata; but a spell of contrary winds then delayed him, and he did not reach Gibraltar till 6 May, three weeks after the French had passed. More time was lost in ascertaining that they had gone to the West Indies, and though by extraordinary care and seamanship the English fleet gained eight days, it did not reach Barbados till 4 June. Villeneuve, who had orders to wait forty days on the chance of being joined by the Brest or Rochefort fleet, was off Antigua; but, on hearing of Nelson's arrival and a very exaggerated account of his force, he did not consider it prudent to remain, and sailed for Europe on the 9th. There is a common idea that Villeneuve's voyage to the West Indies was made in the hope of 'decoying' Nelson thither, and so removing him from the scene of operations in Europe. Nothing can well be more erroneous. Napoleon indeed thought it possible that Nelson might go off to the East Indies [cf. MAHAN, ii. 155]; but Nelson's correct information and judgment completely disconcerted Napoleon's plan, which directed Villeneuve to wait, and while waiting to ravage the English settlements.

From Barbados Nelson would have gone straight to Martinique, and would probably have fallen in with Villeneuve on almost the very spot where Rodney had defeated the Count de Grasse twenty-three years before; but false intelligence drew him, very much against his judgment and instinct, south to Trinidad, and before he could recover the lost ground Villeneuve was well on the way to Europe. Nelson could now scarcely hope to overtake the combined fleet; but he despatched the Curieux brig to sight it if possible, and to join him, while he with the fleet made the straightest course for Gibraltar, where he might intercept the enemy should they seek to re-enter the Mediterranean. The Curieux meantime sighted the allied fleet, but, seeing it following a more northerly course than that for Gibraltar, turned away for England, where her news came in time for orders to be sent out for Sir Robert Calder [q. v.] to meet it off Cape Finisterre [see BETTESWORTH, GEORGE EDMUND BYRON; MIDDLETON, CHARLES, LORD BARHAM]. Calder's action was fought on 22 July, four days after Nelson had joined Collingwood off Cadiz, and had learnt that as yet there was no news of Villeneuve in that direction. On the 19th he anchored at Gibraltar, and on the 20th noted in his diary that he went on shore for the first time since 16 June 1803; he had not had his foot out of the Victory for two years, wanting ten days. On 25 July he learnt that on 19 June the Curieux had seen the enemy's fleet on a northerly course, and on the 27th he sailed to support Cornwallis off Brest. He joined him on 15 Aug., and, leaving with him the greater part of his squadron, proceeded himself in the Victory to Spithead. On the 19th he struck his flag, and went to Merton, where he resided during the next few weeks.

On 1 Sept. the Euryalus brought the intelligence that the combined French-Spanish fleet had gone to Cadiz. On the morning of the 2nd Captain Blackwood called with the news at Merton, on his way to London. Nelson promptly followed him to the admiralty, and it was arranged that he should go out at once and resume the command off Cadiz. On the 14th he hoisted his flag on board the Victory at Portsmouth, sailed the next morning, and joined the fleet on the 29th. 'The force,' he wrote to Sir A. J. Ball, 'is not so large as might be wished, but I will do my best with it; they will give me more when they can, and I am not come forth to find difficulties, but to remove them.' On the other hand, the satisfaction among the senior officers in the fleet was very great. Good and worthy man as Collingwood was, he had not the art of winning the affection and love of his subordinates. Under his command the duty was carried on in gloom; whether from parsimony or as marking his sense of the serious nature of the service, the admiral saw

no company, and he refused permission to those under his command to accept or offer hospitality. Nelson's arrival changed this system. Those officers who already knew him thronged to greet him as an old friend, and those who were yet strangers to him were at once won by the fascination of his manner and kindly courtesy (Bourchier, *Life of Sir Edward Codrington*, i. 51).

From the first his aim was to get the enemy out of their port, and with this in view he tightened the blockade, completely stopping the coasting trade on which Cadiz was largely dependent for its supplies. At the same time he carefully kept the fleet out of sight of land, fearing lest his increasing numbers should give Villeneuve an excuse for staying in port. He did not of course know that Napoleon, on the other hand, was bringing very strong pressure on Villeneuve to invite an engagement. But, though confident that even with inferior numbers he should defeat the enemy, Nelson urgently begged the admiralty to send him reinforcements. 'Should they come out,' he wrote on 5 Oct., 'I should immediately bring them to battle; but though I should not doubt of spoiling any voyage they may attempt, yet I hope for the arrival of the ships from England, that as an enemy's fleet they may be annihilated.' And on the 6th: 'It is annihilation that the country wants, and not merely a splendid victory of twenty-three to thirty-six—honourable to the parties concerned, but absolutely useless in the extended scale to bring Bonaparte to his marrow-bones. Numbers can only annihilate, therefore I hope the admiralty will send the fixed force as soon as possible.' And all this time he was maturing a plan of battle which he is said, though on doubtful evidence, to have sketched out while still in England. On 9 Oct. he issued his celebrated memorandum, explaining his intention of fighting in the order of sailing in two columns, at once to save time and to concentrate his whole force on the rear of the enemy. The details were outlined, and during the following days the plan was talked over and discussed with Collingwood, the second in command, Northesk, the third, and the several captains, so that when the time came every officer in the fleet perfectly understood what he had to do.

Notwithstanding his desire to have a numerically strong fleet, Nelson was obliged to send a detachment of six ships to Gibraltar to water [see Louis, Sir Thomas], and Villeneuve hearing, on 18 Oct., the news of their arrival there, thought the moment a favourable one for yielding to Napoleon's orders and coarse invective. On the 19th the combined fleet began to leave the harbour, a circumstance immediately signalled to Nelson by the frigates and inshore squadron. On the 20th they were all out, and Nelson, judging that Villeneuve would make for the Straits, with the design of entering the Mediterranean, drew down so as to command the entrance. At daybreak on the 21st the enemy were seen off Cape Trafalgar, nearly due east from the English, and distant about twelve miles. They numbered thirty-three sail of the line, while Nelson had with him only twenty-seven. The wind was very light from the west-north-west, but a heavy swell foretold the approach of bad weather. Making the signals to form order of sailing in two columns and to prepare for battle, Nelson, leading the weather or northern column, at once stood towards the enemy. Collingwood led the lee or southern line, and, when Villeneuve, wishing probably to keep as near Cadiz as possible, tacked to the northward, he was able, without further manœuvring, to carry out the plan of falling on the enemy's rear. The wind, however, very light from the beginning, gradually died away to the faintest air, and the advance was extremely slow.

It was during this time, about eleven o'clock, that Nelson, retiring to his cabin, wrote the so-called codicil to his will, setting forth the services which he believed Lady Hamilton had rendered to the state, and leaving her, 'a legacy to my king and country, that they will give her an ample provision to maintain her rank in life;' leaving also 'to the beneficence of my country my adopted daughter, Horatia Nelson Thompson.' The codicil, witnessed by Hardy and Blackwood, was afterwards taken to England by Hardy, and lodged with the government. At the time it was thought inexpedient to make it public, on account of the reference to the Queen of Naples; and as Lady Hamilton was already amply provided for, and the government knew that as to the services rendered by Lady Hamilton Nelson had been wrongly informed, they did not feel it necessary to make any further grant (cf. Jeaffreson, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 291-301). It has often been spoken of as a scandal that such services should have gone without reward. But the only point to which exception can be taken in the conduct of the government is that they did not relieve the woman whom Nelson had loved, and who was the mother of his child, after she had squandered the handsome income bequeathed her by Hamilton and Nelson, but allowed her to drag through her latter years in very reduced circumstances.

A little before twelve, as the head of the

lee line was approaching the enemy, Nelson hoisted the celebrated signal, 'England expects that every man will do his duty;' and a few minutes later Collingwood, in the Royal Sovereign, dashed in among the enemy's rear. Nelson had reserved for himself the possibly more difficult task of restraining the enemy's van should it attempt to support the rear; the Victory was thus for a considerable time exposed to the enemy's fire, and sustained heavy loss, before Nelson was satisfied that no immediate movement of the van was to be apprehended. About one o'clock the Victory broke into the enemy's centre, passing slowly under the stern of Villeneuve's flagship, the Bucentaure, and pouring in a most terrible broadside, which is said to have dismounted twenty guns, and to have killed or wounded four hundred men. As she drew clear of the Bucentaure, she ran foul of the 74-gun ship Redoubtable, and her foreyard catching in the Redoubtable's rigging, the two ships fell alongside each other, and so remained. It was thus that between the two there followed a very singular duel. The Victory's broadside was superior to that of the Redoubtable, and drove the French from their guns; but the musketry of the Redoubtable was superior to that of the Victory, and cleared her upper deck. For a short while it seemed to the French possible for them to board the English ship, and capture her in a hand-to-hand fight; but a storm of grape from the Victory's forecastle put a deadly end to the attempt. It was just at this moment that Nelson, walking the quarter-deck with Captain Hardy [see Hardy, Sir Thomas Masterman], was wounded by a musket-shot from the Redoubtable's mizen-top, which, striking the left epaulette, passed down through the lungs, through the spine, and lodged in the muscles of the back. He fell to the deck, and as Hardy attempted to raise him said, 'They've done for me at last, Hardy.' 'I hope not,' answered Hardy. 'Yes,' replied Nelson; 'my backbone is shot through.' He was carried below; but, though the wound was from the first recognised as mortal, he lived for three hours longer in great pain, expressing, between the paroxysms, the keenest anxiety about the action. When Hardy brought him word that fourteen or fifteen of the enemy's ships had surrendered, he exclaimed, 'That is well; but I bargained for twenty.' Later on he said, 'Remember, I leave Lady Hamilton and my daughter Horatia as a legacy to my country;' and, with the words 'Thank God, I have done my duty,' expired about half-past four, on 21 Oct. 1805, almost as the French Achille blew up and the Intrépide struck her flag.

Nelson's body, preserved in spirits, was brought home in the Victory, and, after lying in state in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, was taken to London, and in a public funeral buried on 9 Jan. 1806 in the crypt of St. Paul's. The sarcophagus which contains the coffin was made at the expense of Cardinal Wolsey for the burial of Henry VIII. The monument in the cathedral above is by Flaxman. Nelson is also commemorated in London by Trafalgar Square, Charing Cross, commenced in 1829, and ornamented with the Nelson column, which was completed in 1849. It is surmounted by a colossal statue by E. H. Baily, 18 feet in height. The bronze lions, from Landseer's designs, were added in 1867. There is a Nelson monument on the Calton Hill, Edinburgh, and a Nelson pillar in Sackville (now O'Connell) Street, Dublin. Other monuments in many different parts of the country were erected to his memory, and poets and poetasters hymned his fame in many languages with but indifferent success. Neither then nor since has any happier threnody been suggested than Virgil's lines:

> In freta dum fluvii current, dum montibus umbræ
> Lustrabunt convexa, polus dum sidera pascet,
> Semper honos, nomenque tuum, laudesque manebunt. (*Æneid*, i. 607–9).

By his wife Nelson had no issue (for an account of the Nelson peerage see under Nelson, William, first Earl Nelson). By Lady Hamilton he had one daughter, Horatia, who grew up, married the Rev. Philip Ward, afterwards vicar of Tenterden, Kent, and died in 1881. Another daughter, Emma, born in the end of 1803 or beginning of 1804, survived only a few weeks.

Nelson's portraits are very numerous, and many of them have been engraved. Among the best are a full-length, by Hoppner, in St. James's Palace, and a half-length, by Lemuel F. Abbot, in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. Another, also by Abbot, closely resembling this, is in the National Portrait Gallery, as well as a painting by Heinrich Füger, for which Nelson sat while at Vienna in 1800. A portrait by Zoffany is at the admiralty; one by J. F. Rigaud, R.A., which Nelson presented to Captain William Locker in 1781, belongs to Earl Nelson, who owns another painted by L. Guzzardi in 1799. (See also *Catalogue of the Naval Exhibition of* 1891.) Arthur William Devis [q. v.] painted after Nelson's death the well-known 'Death of Nelson in the Cockpit of H.M.S. Victory,' which is now at Greenwich Hospital. The engraving by W. Bromley (dated 1812) has long been popular.

[The bibliography of Nelson is enormous, but comparatively little of it has any real value. Even before his death a memoir had been published by Charnock, from materials supplied by Captain Locker, which in any other hands than Charnock's would have been a useful and interesting work. Other memoirs were published in quick succession as soon as the news of his death reached England. Of these, one only calls for any mention: that by Harrison, an obscure writer engaged by Lady Hamilton to exalt her claims on the government. It is in execrable taste, of no authority, and crowded with statements demonstrably false. And yet some of them, through the influence of other writers, and more especially of Southey, have passed current as facts; among which may be mentioned the celebrated 'If there were more Emmas there would be more Nelsons,' a story which is entirely without authority, and is contradicted by the natural and connected account of the conversation given by Blackwood (Nicolas, vii. 26). Clarke and McArthur's Life of Nelson, in two most unwieldy 4to vols., is the fullest, and in many respects the best biography. It is largely based on original documents and letters entrusted to the authors—many of which have never been seen since—but it is crowded with childish and irrelevant stories, resting on hearsay or tradition, and very probably not true. The only work treating of Nelson's professional career which is to be implicitly trusted is the collection of his Despatches and Letters, edited by Sir N. Harris Nicolas, in seven vols. 8vo; a selection from which, with a few additional documents and notes, has been edited by the present writer. The celebrated life by Southey, interesting as it always will be as a work of art, has no original value, but is a condensation of Clarke and McArthur's ponderous work, dressed to catch the popular taste, and flavoured, with a very careless hand, from the worthless pages of Harrison, from Miss Williams's Manners and Opinions in the French Republic towards the Close of the Eighteenth Century, i. 123–223, and from Captain Foote's Vindication. There is no doubt that Southey's artistic skill gave weight and currency to the falsehoods of Miss Williams, as it did to the trash of Harrison and the wild fancies of Lady Hamilton. Of other works that have some biographical value may be especially named the Life, by the Old Sailor (M. H. Barker), and the Vindication of Lord Nelson's Proceedings in the Bay of Naples, by Commander Jeaffreson Miles. Parson's Nelsonian Reminiscences are the recollections of his boyhood by an elderly man, and not to be implicitly trusted. Pettigrew's Life of Nelson, principally interesting from the Nelson-Hamilton correspondence which it first announced, loses a great deal of its value from the writer's ignorance of the naval history of the time, and the confusions into which he allowed Lady Hamilton to lead him; but still more from his reticence as to the documents he quoted. It is only within the last few years that the papers referred to have been discovered and added to the collection of Mr. Alfred Morrison, who has increased the obligation under which students of Nelson's history already lay by having a full transcript of them printed. In Lady Hamilton and Lord Nelson, and the Queen of Naples and Lord Nelson, based to a great extent on these valuable papers, Mr. J. C. Jeaffreson has traced very fully the relations of Nelson and Lady Hamilton, and has proved the futility of the latter's pretensions to have rendered important service to the state. See art. Hamilton, Emma, Lady. A careful and most valuable examination of Nelson's services, and more especially of his chase of Villeneuve to the West Indies, is in Mahan's Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution and Empire; and, from the French point of view, in Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française (1) sous la première République, et (2) sous le Consulat et l'Empire. The well-known Guerres Maritimes, by Admiral Jurien de la Gravière, is based almost entirely on Nicolas or James, and has no independent value.]

J. K. L.

NELSON, JAMES (1710–1794), author, born in 1710, followed the profession of an apothecary for fifty years in Red Lion Square, Holborn, London. He was well known in contemporary literary circles, and wrote two works which were highly praised by the critics. They are: 1. 'An Essay on the Government of Children under three general heads: Health, Manners, and Education,' London, 1753, in which the mistaken prejudices of the time on the subject are carefully refuted. 2. 'The Affectionate Father, a sentimental Comedy; together with Essays on Various Subjects,' London, 1786. In this various moral truths were taught in the form of a play. Nelson died in London on 19 April 1794.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century, ix. 14; Gent. Mag. 1753 p. 508, 1794 pt. i. p. 389.] G. P. M–r.

NELSON, JOHN (1660–1721), New England statesman, born in 1660, son of William Nelson, appears to have gone to New England about 1680. His father's uncle, Sir Thomas Temple, became, by purchase, one of the proprietors of Nova Scotia after its conquest by England in 1654, and after the Restoration he was appointed governor of that dependency. This brought Nelson into communication with the French settlers, and in 1687 he gave a letter of introduction to Villebon the governor of Nova Scotia, then restored to the French, when Villebon was about to pass through Boston on his way to New York.

Nelson was a churchman, and, as in the case of Temple, there were barriers of tastes and character which separated him from his

puritan contemporaries in Boston. He is described by a New England historian as 'of a gay, free temper.' But in New England, as in the mother country, the arbitrary rule of a Romanist sovereign united, for a while at least, men of different creeds and views in common resistance. Nelson, too, had connected himself by marriage with a family possessing much political influence in Massachusetts. His wife was a daughter of William Tailer, who became lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1711. Tailer's wife was a daughter of Israel Stoughton, a man of influence among the first generation of New England settlers. Her brother, William Stoughton, was agent for the colony in England in 1676, and was, at a later date, lieutenant-governor of the colony. Thus, though Nelson was excluded from any political life in the colony, he was brought into direct contact with many of those who controlled it. In the crisis brought about by the government of Sir Edmund Andros [q.v.], the leaders of the popular party were glad of the assistance of any public-spirited man. Accordingly, when in April 1689 the news of the revolution in England reached Boston, Nelson was among those who signed a document addressed to the governor, requiring him to resign his office and surrender the fort in the town and the castle in the harbour. Andros took no notice of the summons. By this time the Boston insurgents were supported by a large body of militia collected from the country around. Nelson was placed in command of a party, and was sent to demand the surrender of the fort. He surrounded the fort, got possession of an outwork, and thence threatened the fort with a cannonade. Andros thereupon surrendered, and Nelson took command of the fort.

With the establishment of a provisional government Nelson disappears from the scene of action. But, though his opinions and character may have excluded him from political life at Boston, a place was found for him in the service of the colony for which he was fitted by his earlier associations. In 1690 a force from New England, under the command of Sir William Phipps, conquered Nova Scotia, and in 1691 the new charter of Massachusetts formally incorporated it with the colony. Nelson was appointed to act as commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces in Accadia. Before he could reach his province he was captured by a French man-of-war, and Accadia was reoccupied by a French military force.

Nelson's captor was his old friend Villebon, who offered him courteous treatment. He was kept for a while at Quebec in honourable captivity. There he used his opportunities to study the designs of the French, and to give information of them to his friends in New England. In the autumn of 1692 he bribed two Frenchmen to carry a letter to Boston, addressed, as it would seem, to the general court there. It told of a French design for an attack on Boston by sea, and also of the attempts which Nelson was making to detach the Indians, whose language he could speak, from the French. Nelson's messengers succeeded in delivering the letter; but their proceeding was either discovered or suspected, and they were arrested and shot. Nelson expected to share their fate; his life, however, was spared, and he was sent to France, where he was confined in the Bastille. Nevertheless while on his voyage he succeeded in warning the authorities at Boston that a French fleet was about to attack the whole line of English colonies along the Atlantic seaboard. In 1698 he contrived to send to England a memorial to be laid before the lords of trade and plantations. In this he showed the danger of allowing the French to claim, as they would surely seek to do, a boundary which would give them the control of the Kennebec. This, he pointed out, would furnish them with an abundant supply of ship-timber, and would also enable them to detach from the English a large and valuable body of English allies.

It is noteworthy that here, as elsewhere throughout his career, Nelson says nothing of his own sufferings, and makes no petition for deliverance or redress. He had, indeed, before shown a singularly scrupulous temper. When the peace of Ryswick was ratified Nelson was in England on parole. The king held that the peace of itself terminated his captivity, and did not wish him to leave England. He, however, insisted on returning; and when, shortly after, he was released, he seems to have been visited with the king's displeasure for his disobedience.

In 1705 certain public men in New England set on foot a discreditable intrigue to exclude Joseph Dudley from the governorship of Massachusetts, and to secure the post for Sir Charles Hobby. Dudley was not a man of high political character, and New England had no reason to regard him with respect or gratitude. But he was a more reputable man, both in public and in private life, than his rival, and it is creditable to Nelson that his influence with the English government was exercised in favour of Dudley. Nelson died in Massachusetts on 4 Dec. 1721.

[Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts (Massachusetts Historical Collection, 3rd ser. vol. i.

5th ser. vol. viii.); Colonial Papers, America and West Indies; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of New England.] J. A. D.

NELSON, JOHN (1707–1774), methodist, was born in October 1707, in the parish of Birstall, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and brought up to his father's trade of stonemason. He has given in his 'Journal' a detailed account of the religious perplexities which troubled him from the age of nine or ten. He married at nineteen, but did not overcome his religious anxieties till he heard John Wesley preach in Moorfields in 1739. He returned at the end of 1740 to his native place, and began himself to preach and pray with his neighbours. Wesley was convinced by the sincerity and success of Nelson and others that he ought formally to recognise the work of lay preachers, and in May 1742 he visited Birstall, lodged in Nelson's cottage, and preached to his converts. Nelson now became the most successful and assiduous of Wesley's evangelists. He kept for a year or two a journal of his experiences, which gives a minute and vivid picture of his labours in Yorkshire, Cornwall, and other parts of the kingdom. An attempt was made to get rid of him by pressing him for a soldier, and he was for some months moved about the country with his regiment till Charles Wesley, by finding a substitute, persuaded the authorities to release him. From 1750 to 1770 Nelson was stationed as official preacher to methodist societies in London, Bristol, Birstal, Leeds, Derby, Yarm, and York, and paid one visit to Ireland. In 1773 he was stationed in the Leeds circuit, where he died of a fit of apoplexy on 18 July 1774, and was buried at Birstall. As a preacher Nelson showed a power and exercised an influence scarcely inferior to Wesley's. He was specially at home with the poor and ignorant.

The portion of the 'Journal' relating Nelson's experiences as a soldier was printed first under the title of 'The Case of John Nelson' (2nd edition, 1745). A revision of the 'Journal' to the forty-second year of the author's life was printed in 1767, with the title 'An Extract of John Nelson's Journal; being an Account of God's dealing with his Soul, from his Youth to the forty-second year of his Age, and His working by him: likewise the Oppressions he met with from People of different Denominations. Written by himself.' This went through many editions. Nelson's grandson re-edited it as 'Memoirs of the late Mr. John Nelson of Birstal,' Birmingham, 1807. These memoirs, with additional fragments and letters, were again edited in vol. i. of 'The Lives of Early Methodist Preachers; chiefly written by themselves. Edited, with an Introductory Essay, by Thomas Jackson' (3rd edition 1865). The 'Letter to the Protestant-Dissenters in the Parish of Ballykelly in Ireland' is wrongly attributed to Nelson of Birstall. A portrait of Nelson, etched by Harrison, is mentioned by Bromley.

[The editions of the Journal above mentioned; Tyerman's Life and Times of Rev. John Wesley, 2nd edition, 1872, passim, vols. i. ii. and iii.; M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, under 'Nelson, John (1),' where there are serious errors; Stevens's Hist. of Methodism, passim; Skeats's Hist. of the Free Churches of England.] R. B.

NELSON, JOHN (1726–1812), sculptor, born in 1726, was a native of Shropshire, where he executed several works, and was highly esteemed in his art both there and in the neighbouring counties. Among his works were the statue on the column erected in Hawkstone Park to the memory of Sir Rowland Hill, and the statue of Roger de Montgomery in Shrewsbury Castle. Nelson died at Shrewsbury on 17 April 1812, aged 86.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxii. 492; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

NELSON, RICHARD JOHN (1803–1877), major-general royal engineers and geologist, son of General Richard Nelson, was born at Crabtree, near Plymouth, on 3 May 1803. Educated at a private school at Tamerton Foliott, near Plymouth, he joined the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 25 March 1818. While a cadet he designed a rifled field-piece, of which the projectile was to be coated with lead, an invention which was only fully developed later by others many years. After passing out of the academy as eligible for a commission in the royal engineers, he had to wait for it, on account of the reduction in the army, until 6 Jan. 1826, when he was gazetted second lieutenant in the royal engineers, and was sent to Chatham for a year, and then to Woolwich.

In March 1827 Nelson went to the Bermudas. Promoted lieutenant on 22 May 1829, he was employed in the superintendence of the various works of defence in the Bermuda islands, which were partially executed by convict labour. Nelson wrote an elaborate paper on the different descriptions of labour in different works, and the relative value of each kind. He also employed his leisure in studying the coral formation of the islands, and prepared several papers on the subject, which were illustrated by many beautiful drawings. He re-

turned to England in June 1833, and was stationed at Woolwich. On 14 Nov. 1835 he embarked for the Cape of Good Hope, returning to England in December 1838. He was quartered at Plymouth until April 1841, when he went to Canada. Nelson was promoted second captain on 1 Sept. 1841. In July 1842 he returned to England, and in January 1843 was sent to Ireland. While quartered in Ireland, in conjunction with Colonel G. G. Lewis [q. v.] and Sir Harry Jones [q. v.], he edited 'The Aide-Memoire of Military Science' in 1846, and himself contributed many articles. Nelson was promoted first captain 1 April 1846. During the three years following he served in the western district at Devonport and Pembroke dock. On 29 June 1849 he embarked for Nassau, in the Bahamas, and devoted his leisure to the geology of the islands. He wrote some papers on the formation of the islands, accompanied by very carefully prepared drawings. After two years he was invalided home. In December 1851 he was again sent to the western district, and was quartered chiefly at Plymouth until 1858. On 14 June 1854 he was promoted brevet-major, and on 20 June the same year regimental lieutenant-colonel. On 20 June 1857 he became a colonel in the army. In September 1858 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Halifax, Nova Scotia. He made a tour in the coal district of that province, and sent home his notes and collection of specimens; but, after arriving safely in England, they were lost in transit.

He returned to England in August 1861. On 5 Feb. 1864 he was promoted major-general, and retired on full pay. He resided at Stoke, Devonport, until his death, on 17 July 1877. Nelson married, on 6 Aug. 1839, at Ipswich, Lucy, daughter of Thomas Howard. She survived him without issue.

Nelson's 'Geology of the Bermudas' is a standard work, and is referred to by Lyell in his 'Principles' and by Wyville Thompson in his 'Notes from the Challenger.' Some beautiful drawings of the general appearance and the structure of the parts of various coral formations, both from the Bermudas and the Bahamas, with descriptive notes, are in the Royal Engineers' Institute at Chatham. A collection of specimens which he made in the Bermudas was distributed between the Geological Society of London, the Royal United Service Institution, London, and the Berlin Academy.

Nelson was author of 'The 2nd Part of Memoranda of the Bahama Tornado of 1850, the 1st Part of which was written by W. J. Woodcock,' 1850, 8vo; of 'Lockspeise, or Inducement to the Study of the German Language, by the Removal of the last serious Difficulty in the way of a Beginner,' London and Devonport, printed 1855, 8vo. He contributed to the 'Professional Papers' of the corps of royal engineers: (1) Quarto ser. vol. iii. p. 121, 'Report on Beaufort Bridge, Cape of Good Hope;' (2) p. 132, 'Rough Sketch of Suspension Bridge over the Lahn at Nassau;' (3) p. 139, 'On the Mode of Bending Timber adopted in Prussia;' (4) p. 142, 'Footbridge built with Prussian Beams.' (5) Vol. iv. p. 12, 'Notes on Shot Furnaces;' (6) p. 136, 'Comparative Values of Convict and other Labour;' (7) p. 198, 'Notices on the new Victualling Establishment at Devonport.' (8) Vol. v. p. 7, 'Part of Report on last 150 Miles of Great Fish River, South Africa;' (9) p. 90, 'Remarks and Experiments on Various Woods, foreign and domestic.' (10) Vol. vii. p. 48, 'Swing or Flying Bridges;' (11) p. 52, 'On Lime and Limestone from Quarries at Plymouth.' (12) New ser. vol. i. p. 14, 'Discussional Project for an Enceinte.' (13) Vol. vi. p. 119, 'Fragment on Coast Defences.' (14) Vol. vii. p. 73, 'Fragments on the Composition and Construction of Military Reports;' (15) p. 130, 'Syllabus of Studies, Duties, &c., of an Engineer Officer.' (16) Vol. x. p. 121, 'A Lunar Tide at Lake Michigan.' (17) Vol. xi. p. 144, 'On the Construction and Application of Vaulted Revetements.' (18) Vol. xii. p. 199, 'Siege Operations at Grandenz.' He contributed to the publications of the Geological Society, of which he was a fellow, papers 'On the Geology of the Bermudas,' vol. v. 'Transactions,' 2nd ser. and vol. ii. 'Proceedings;' and 'On the Geology of the Bahamas, and on Coral Formations generally,' vol ix. 'Journal.'

[War Office Records; Royal Engineer Corps' Records; obituary notice in the Royal Engineers' Journal for September 1877, written by General Sir Henry Drury Harness, q. v.] R. H. V.

NELSON, ROBERT (1656–1715), religious writer, born in London on 22 June 1656, was the only surviving son of John Nelson, a 'considerable Turkey merchant,' by Delicia, daughter of Lewis and sister of Sir Gabriel Roberts, who, like John Nelson, was a member of the Levant Company. John Nelson died on 4 Sept. 1657, leaving a good fortune to his son. The mother sent Robert for a time to St. Paul's School, but took him home 'out of fondness.' She settled at Dryfield, Gloucestershire, the home of her sister Anne, wife of George Hanger, also a member of the Levant Company. Here George Bull, afterwards bishop of St. David's, then rector of Suddington in the neighbourhood, acted as his tutor. He entered Trinity College,

Cambridge, as fellow commoner in 1678, but never resided. He very early became known both for his abilities and his charm of character. As early as 1680 he began an affectionate correspondence with Tillotson, who was a friend of Sir Gabriel Roberts. He was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 April 1680. He then went to Paris, accompanied by his schoolfellow, Edmund Halley [q. v.], and afterwards made the grand tour, returning in August 1682. During his travels he met at Rome Lady Theophila Lucy, widow of Sir Kingsmill Lucy of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, and second daughter of George, earl of Berkeley. She had a son twelve years old by her first husband, and was two years Nelson's senior. He married her on 23 Nov. 1682, the marriage having been postponed for a time in consequence of the elopement of her sister with Lord Grey of Werke [see GREY, FORDE]. She had, it is said, been converted to catholicism at Rome by Cardinal Philip Howard, and Nelson was not aware of this until after their marriage; but it seems more probable that her conversion did not actually take place before that event. Tillotson endeavoured in vain to bring her back to the church of England (Hickes's 'Letters to a Popish Priest' do not refer, as has been said, to Lady Theophila). A 'Discourse concerning a Judge of Controversy in matters of Religion,' published in 1686, upon the Roman-catholic side of the question, is ascribed to her, and in the next year Nelson wrote against transubstantiation. Their religious differences, however, did not disturb their affection. He took her to Aix-la-Chapelle on account of her health. He left her there during a visit to England in 1688; but the revolution determined him to return to the continent. He travelled, with his wife and her son and daughter by her first marriage, to Rome. He lived for a time at Florence, and corresponded with Lord Melfort, James II's envoy to the pope. He was a Jacobite in his sympathies, though not engaged in any active measures. He returned by way of Germany and the Hague to England in 1691, and settled at Blackheath. The correspondence with Tillotson, from whom he was divided both on religious and moral grounds, was probably dropped for a time; but Tillotson was attended by Nelson during the last two nights of his illness, and died in his arms on 22 Nov. 1694. Nelson afterwards helped to obtain an increased pension for Mrs. Tillotson. He had meanwhile joined the nonjurors. He became very intimate after 1691 with John Kettlewell [q. v.], the nonjuring divine, and Kettlewell, dying in 1695, made him his executor. It was by Kettlewell's advice that he began the religious writings by which he is best known, and he supplied Francis Lee [q. v.] with materials for Kettlewell's life. Through Kettlewell he came to know Hickes, and he was soon in close communication with all the nonjuring circle, Dodwell, Collier, Leslie, Brokesby, and others. He remained, however, on good terms with many of the clergy of the established church, and took a very active part in the various charitable enterprises which were characteristic of the day. He supported the religious societies founded by Anthony Horneck [q. v.], and the allied 'Societies for the Reformation of Manners,' which aimed at enforcing laws for the suppression of vice. He was an active member of the societies started by Dr. Thomas Bray [q. v.]; the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, founded 1698; the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, founded 1701; and the 'Associates of Dr. Bray,' a society which especially aimed at providing parochial libraries. He was active in the movement for establishing charity schools, originally begun by Archbishop Tenison in the time of James II, and carried on with great success during the reign of Queen Anne. In 1710 he was one of the commissioners appointed by the tory House of Commons to build fifty new churches in London. He had left Blackheath in 1703, and lived in Ormond Street. His mother died at the end of 1703, and his wife on 26 Jan. 1705–6, leaving her fortune to him. Nelson, with Dodwell and Brokesby, left the nonjurors upon the death of William Lloyd (1637–1710) [q. v.], the last of the deprived bishops except Ken. Ken expressed to Nelson his desire that the schism should end, and Nelson on Easter-day 1710 received the sacrament from his friend the Archbishop of York (Sharp). He did not join, however, in the prayers for the royal family, and in 1713 he helped to prepare for the press the Jacobite treatise of George Harbin [q. v.] upon 'Hereditary Right.'

Nelson became known during the reign of Queen Anne for his religious writings, some of which were circulated by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. Secretan, in his 'Life of Nelson' (pp. 100–18), gives many extracts from the minutes of the society, showing that he allowed it to have many copies of his works 'at prime cost,' besides taking an active share in the management of its affairs. On the death of his old tutor, Bishop Bull, on 27 Feb. 1709–10, Nelson undertook to write a life, which appeared in 1713. Nelson had been acquainted with Bossuet, to whom he had sent Bull's writings, and a letter written to Nelson by Bossuet in 1700 contained the challenge to which Bull replied

in a letter published in Hickes's 'Controversial Letters,' 1705. Nelson's investigation, in his life of Bull, of the use made of Bull's great work upon the Nicene Creed by Samuel Clarke led to a controversy with Clarke in the next year. The publication of the life of Bull was delayed by a great fire at the printer's, William Bowyer, when Nelson exerted himself to raise a considerable sum towards replacing the loss. He had been long suffering from asthma and dropsy in the breast, and was weakened by his labours upon Bull's life. He died at Kensington in the house of Mrs. Wolf, daughter of Sir Gabriel Roberts, on 16 Jan. 1714–5. He was the first person buried at a new cemetery in Lamb's Conduit Fields. The place was selected, it is said, to overcome a prejudice which others had taken against being buried there, and 'produced the desired effect.' A monument was erected on the spot, with a long inscription by George Smalridge, bishop of Bristol. It was restored in 1839, when threatened with demolition by the vestry of St. George the Martyr.

Nelson left a large number of bequests to relations and to the various charities with which he was connected. The remainder of his fortune was to be devoted to charitable purposes at the discretion of his executors. There are three portraits by Kneller: one given to the Stationers' Company by Nichols in 1779, a replica which in 1860 belonged to the Rev. H. M. Majendie, and a third given to the Bodleian in 1769. A 'wretched daub' in the committee-room of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge is apparently a copy of the first.

Nelson's works are: 1. 'Transubstantiation contrary to Scripture; or the Protestant's Answer to the Seeker's Request,' 1687. 2. 'The Practice of True Devotion, in relation to the End as well as the Means of Religion, with an Office for the Holy Communion,' 1698 (anon.); 2nd ed. 1715, preface dated 23 Aug. 1708. 3. 'An earnest Exhortation to Householders to set up the Worship of God in their Families . . .' 1702 (anon.) 4. 'Companion for the Festivals and Fasts of the Church of England, with Collects and Prayers for each Solemnity,' 1704. In this book Nelson was much helped by his friends Kettlewell, Lee, Brokesby, and Cave. Though it does not aim at originality or eloquence, the skilfulness of the execution and the sincerity of purpose gave it unrivalled popularity as a popular manual of Anglican theology. In four and a half years ten thousand copies were printed. A thirty-sixth edition appeared in 1826, and it has since been reprinted. It was translated into German twice, and Welsh, and has been abridged and revised, but never supplanted. 5. 'The whole Duty of a Christian by way of Question and Answer, exactly pursuant to the Method of the Whole Duty of Man, for the use of Charity Schools about London,' 1704 (anon.) 6. 'The Necessity of Church Communion vindicated from the scandalous Aspersions of a late pamphlet, entituled "The Principles of the Protestant Reformation, &c.,"' 1705 (anon.) 7. 'A Letter to an English Priest of the Roman Communion at Rome,' 1705 (in Hickes's collection of that year). 8. 'The great Duty of frequenting the Christian Sacrifice,' 1707 (enlarged from the chapter on vigils in 'Companion'). 9. 'Instructions for those that come to be confirmed by way of Question and Answer,' 1706 (also prefixed to 'Christian Sacrifice' in 1712). 10. 'The Life of Dr. George Bull . . . with the History of those Controversies in which he engaged, and an Abstract of those fundamental Doctrines which he maintained,' &c., 1713. 11. Letter prefixed to James Knight's anonymous 'Scripture Doctrine of the . . . Trinity, vindicated from the Misrepresentations of Dr. Clarke,' 1714. 12. 'An Address to Persons of Quality and Estate,' with an appendix of papers, 1715 (reprinted Dublin, 1752), contains many proposals since carried out—e.g. hospitals for incurables and different diseases, theological colleges, and ragged, or, as he calls them, 'blackguard' schools. Nelson also published À Kempis's 'Christian Exercises,' Fénelon's 'Pastoral Letter,' and various notices in the posthumous works of Kettlewell and Bull.

[Memoirs of the Life and Times of the pious Robert Nelson, by the Rev. C. F. Secretan, 1860. This book is based on a careful collection of all the materials for Nelson's life, and contains many of his letters printed in full, with minutes from the records of the societies in which he was concerned. Some to Mapletoft had appeared in the European Magazine for 1788 and 1789, others are in the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian and in the British Museum. See also Life of Kettlewell, 1718, App. lxxx–xciv; Nathaniel Marshall's Defence of our Constitution, App.; Brokesby's Life of Dodwell, 1715, App.; Knight's Life of Colet, 1823, pp. 361–5; Birch's Life of Tillotson, x, xxii, xxiii–vi, xxxvi, lxiv, lxxi, lxxii, lxxv, lxxviii, xcv; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 221; Life of Ambrose Bonwicke; Biog. Brit. 1760; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 188–222 and elsewhere; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, pp. 204, 209, 211, 241; Teale's Lives of English Laymen, 1842.]

L. S.

NELSON, SYDNEY (1800–1862), composer, son of Solomon Nelson, was born in London on 1 Jan. 1800. Evincing musical ability when quite young, he was adopted by

a gentleman who gave him a good musical and general education. He was for some time a pupil of Sir George Smart, and eventually became a teacher in London. He was in partnership with Jeffreys as a music-seller until 1843, when he was elected an associate of the Philharmonic Society. Subsequently he became a music publisher, but, being unsuccessful, he arranged a musical and dramatic entertainment with members of his family, and went on tour in North America, Canada, and Australia. He died in London on 7 April 1862, and was buried at West Ham. He was a prolific composer, and claimed to have written about eight hundred pieces, some of which were published under an assumed name. He composed a burletta, 'The Grenadier,' produced by Madame Vestris [q. v.] at the Olympic; 'The Cadi's Daughter,' performed after 'Macbeth' for Macready's farewell benefit; and 'The Village Nightingale,' words by H. T. Craven, his son-in-law. He had a grand opera, 'Ulrica,' in rehearsal at the Princess's under Maddox's management, but, owing to some dispute, it was not produced. He was the author of 'Instructions in the Art of Singing' (London, n.d.), and composed many duets, trios, pianoforte pieces, and songs, some of the latter, such as 'The Pilot' and 'The Rose of Allandale,' having attained considerable popularity.

[Information from his son, Alfred Nelson, esq.; Baptie's Musical Scotland, p. 207.]

J. C. H.

NELSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1580), printer and ballad writer, was probably the Thomas Nelson of Clare Hall, Cambridge, who proceeded B.A. in 1568. On 8 Oct. 1580 he was made free of the Stationers' Company. On 24 June 1583 he took an apprentice (*Stationers' Reg.* ed. Arber, ii. 41 *b*, cf. *ib.* i. 237). Ames says Nelson 'dwelt against the great south door of St. Paul's,' but in the colophon of the British Museum copy of 'A Short Discourse' (infra) Nelson describes his shop as under London Bridge. The last entry of a work on his account in the 'Stationers' Register' appears to be of date 14 Aug. 1592. The wills of two Thomas Nelsons, one a mercer and the other a clerk of the warrants and estreats, were proved respectively on 30 Sept. 1603 and 23 Sept. 1608 (Somerset House, Windebanke, 81); but neither can be certainly identified with the printer.

According to the 'Stationers' Register,' ii. 262, Nelson was the printer of the first and surreptitious edition of Sir Philip Sidney's 'Sonnets' of 1591, but Thomas Newman's name alone appears on the title-page. He chiefly devoted himself to short tracts or ballads, most of which were doubtless of his own composition. Of those named below, the first three are ascribed to him on his own authority: 1. 'A Short Discourse explaining the Substance of all the late pretended Treasons against the Queene's Majesty and Estates of this Realme by sundry Traytors who were Executed for the same on the 20 and 21 Daies of September last past 1586 whereunto is adjoyned a Godly Prayer for the Safetie of Her Highnesse Person Her Honorable Counsaile and all other her obedient Servants,' 4to, black letter (Brit. Mus.; cf. Corser, *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, v. 165, Chetham Soc.; Farr, *Select Poetry of Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 551, Parker Soc., and *Roxburghe Ballads*, pp. 189–96). 2. 'The Device of the Pageant set forth by the Worshipful Companie of the Fishmongers for the Right Honorable John Allot, established Lord Mayor of London, and Mayor of the Staple for this Present Yeare of Our Lord, 1590,' London, 1590 (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'A Memorable Epitaph made upon the lamentable complaint of the People of England for the Death of the Right Honorable Sir Francis Walsingham,' folio sheet, London, 1590.

The authorship of the following is more doubtful. None of them appear to be extant, though they are separately entered in the 'Stationers' Registers.' 4. A ballad entitled 'Clinton's Lamentacyon,' licensed to T. Parfoot and T. Nelson, 19 Aug. 1583. 5. 'A Jest of Bottell Ale,' entered 'Stationers' Register,' 19 Aug. 1583. 6. 'The Traditor Francis Throkmorton' (cf. Hazlitt, *Bibl. Coll.* ii. 598). 7. 'The Sayler's newe Tantara,' entered 19 July 1584. 8. 'A Brief Discourse of foure cruell Murders,' &c., entered 2 Nov. 1584. 9. 'Certen goode Advertisements to be observed with diligence in this Life before we depart hence,' entered 11 Jan. 1586. 10. 'A tragicall Dyttie of a yonge married wyfe who fayned herself sick,' &c., entered 7 Nov. 1586. 11. 'Goe to Rest,' same date. 12. 'A lamentable Dyttie showinge the Cruelty of a Farmer,' same date. 13. 'Of a Christian Conference betwene Christ and a Synner,' same date. 14. 'A Prayer or Thankesgivinge made by the Prisoners of Ludgate in y^e^ 29 Yere of the Quenes Reign,' entered 21 Dec. 1587. 15. 'Certen Poesies upon the Playinge Cardes,' entered 5 Oct. 1588. 16. 'An Excellent Dyttie of the Queenes comminge to Paules Crosse the 24th Daie of November 1588,' entered 26 Nov. 1588. 17. 'A Dolorouse Dyttie and most sweet sonett made upon the lamentable end of a godlie and vertuous

ladie lately famished in Parris,' entered 29 April 1590. 18. 'A Pleasant newe Ballad wherein is descryde how 3 Persons for Lechery through London did ryde,' entered 15 May 1590. 19. 'A newe Scottyshe Sonnett made betwene a Kynge and his Love.' 20. 'A most Excellent Dittye made upon Sundrye Strange Thinges which have lately happened and on sundrye horrible crymes lately committed,' entered 27 July 1590. 21. 'A Dittye of the Fight uppon the Seas the 4 of June last in the Straytes of Gibraltare betwene the George and the Thomas Bonaventure and viii Gallies with 3 ffrigates,' entered 31 July 1590. 22. 'All the Merrie Prankes of him that whipps men in the highe waies,' entered 16 Feb. 1591. 23. 'A newe Northerne Dialogue betwene Will Sone and the Warriner, and howe Reynold Peares gott faire Nanny to his love,' entered 13 Aug. 1591. 24. 'A Subtell Practice Wrought in Paris by Friar Franncis who deceived Fryer Donnat of a sweet skind Nun which he secretly kept at London,' printed for Thomas Nelson, 1590, 4to (Hazlitt, *Handbook*, p. 210). 25. 'The Seconde Parte of the Gigge betwene Rowland and the Sexton' (licensed to T. Nelson, 11 Dec. 1591).

[Corser's Collect Anglo-Poet. v. 65 (Chetham Soc. Publ. vol. cvi.); Farr's Select Poetry of Reign of Queen Eliz. ii. 551 (Parker Soc.); Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections; Arber's Registers of Stationers' Company, ii. 197, 212 seq.; Collier's Roxburghe Ballads; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. ii. 12; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), iii. 1349–51; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Harl. Soc. Publ. xxv. 280.]

W. A. S.

NELSON, THOMAS (1822–1892), publisher, younger son of Thomas Nelson (1780–1861), who was founder of the firm of Thomas Nelson & Sons, was born at Edinburgh on 25 Dec. 1822. He was educated at the high school of his native town, and entered his father's business at the age of seventeen. The business was then extending, owing to the tact and energy of William, the elder son [see below]. The staple of their trade was the reprinting of standard authors at a low price. In 1844 Thomas was entrusted with the establishment of a London branch, of which he had charge for more than a year. In 1846 the firm removed from the West Bow to larger premises in Edinburgh at Hope Park. There all the operations connected with the production of books—printing, stereotyping, bookbinding, lithographing, engraving, and woodcutting—were carried on with great success. Ultimately the workmen numbered six hundred. Thomas proved an energetic superintendent of the manufacturing department. From his earliest years he showed a remarkable turn for mechanics, and in 1850 he invented a rotary press, with curved stereotype plates fixed on cylinders, and with a continuous web of paper. This press was the original of all the rotary presses now in use for newspaper work, but he did not patent the invention. He also introduced into the business many devices in printing, bookbinding, and photo-zincography, and the Nelsons became widely known for the beauty and accuracy of their typography.

The firm soon devoted itself largely to the production of story books and books of travel or adventure by popular authors, especially intended for juvenile readers. Thomas also initiated a series of school-books—written principally by himself—with maps and atlases, and he also edited 'The Children's Paper,' which had an enormous sale. Into his maps and atlases he introduced, in addition to lines of latitude and longitude, the measurements in English miles. After the Education Act of 1870 had created a demand for improved school-books, the Nelsons started their 'Royal Readers,' which were at once imitated by all the great publishing houses. A fire in 1878 completely destroyed their premises, nothing being saved but the stereotyped plates. But while the fire was raging Thomas telegraphed for new machines, and in a few days sheds were erected near the Queen's Park, and the business proceeded as usual. Within a year huge buildings were raised, and all the departments were in full work on a larger scale than before. Thomas extended his operations by becoming a partner in the firm of Bartholomew & Co., the well-known map engravers, whose premises adjoined his own.

Nelson was a liberal in politics and a free churchman. He identified his firm with the free church, and published its 'Monthly Record,' 'Children's Record,' and other official documents. He wrote numerous letters to 'The Scotsman,' advocating disestablishment without disendowment.

After two years of delicate health he died at Edinburgh on 20 Oct. 1892. His life was one of incessant toil, and he left a fortune exceeding a million. In 1868 he married Jessie Kemp, daughter of James Kemp of Manchester and South America.

Besides writing and editing a large number of school-books, Nelson was the author of: 1. 'New Atlas of the World. By Th. Nelson and Thomas Davies,' London, 1859, fol. 2. 'A Class Atlas of Ancient Geography,' Edinburgh [1867], 8vo.

William Nelson (1816–1887), his elder brother, born on 13 Dec. 1816 at Edinburgh,

was educated at the high school, where he gained the classical gold medal. Subsequently he entered his father's business as bookseller and publisher in 1835. With his brother Thomas, William gradually built up the business. He was in every respect a capable man of business, but took life much more leisurely than his brother, and in his beautiful home at Salisbury Green gratified many refined tastes, such as the collection of china and bronzes, gathered together in travel in all parts of the world. He also interested himself in the improvement of his native city, and he expended large sums in restoring St. Bernard's Well on the Water of Leith, the Argyll Tower, St. Margaret's Chapel, and the Old Scottish Parliament House in Edinburgh Castle. At Kinghorn, in Fifeshire, the birthplace of his mother, he erected a memorial cross to Alexander III, the last of the Celtic kings.

In July 1887 he was presented with the freedom of the burgh of Kinghorn, and he died at Edinburgh, on 10 Sept. 1887, on the eve of a visit to Greece. His remains were accorded a public funeral by the city, and interred in the Grange cemetery. On 24 July 1851 he married Catherine Inglis, daughter of Robert Inglis of Kirkmay, Fifeshire. He left a widow, four daughters, and a son. Eveline, the eldest daughter, was married in 1874 to Thomas Annandale, professor of surgery in Edinburgh University; and in 1886 the second daughter, Florence, married S. Fraser MacLeod, barrister, of London (*Scotsman*, 11 Sept. 1887; Wilson, *William Nelson: a Memoir* [with portrait]).

[Obituary notices in Times and Scotsman, 21 Oct. 1892; Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, vol. xix. pp. lviii–lxii; Scottish Typographical Circular, November 1892; Curwen's Hist. of Booksellers; Sir Daniel Wilson's William Nelson: a Memoir.] G. S–h.

NELSON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1720), legal writer, born in 1653, was son of William Nelson of Chaddleworth, Berkshire. On 16 July 1669 he matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, but did not graduate. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1684, and was elected a bencher in 1706 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1056). He practised in the court of chancery for many years.

Nelson's juridical knowledge was undoubtedly great, but he lacked both judgment and acumen. Although an unsparing critic of the labours of others, he was himself inaccurate and slovenly. His books are: 1. 'Reports of Special Cases argued and decreed in the Court of Chancery,' 1625–1693, 8vo, the Savoy, 1694 (another edit. 1717). 2. 'The Rights of the Clergy . . . of Great Britain,' 8vo, the Savoy, 1709 (2nd edit. 1712; 3rd edit. 1732). 3. 'The Office and Authority of a Justice of the Peace,' 8vo, the Savoy, 1710 (6th edit. 1718; 12th edit. 2 vols. 1745). 4. 'Lex Testamentaria; or, a Compendious System of all the Laws of England . . . concerning Last Wills and Testaments,' 8vo, the Savoy, 1714 (other edits. 1724 and 1728). 5. 'Reports of Cases decreed in the High Court of Chancery during the time of Sir Heneage Finch (Lord Chancellor Nottingham), 1673–81,' fol., London, 1725, said to be a book of no authority. 6. 'Lex Maneriorum; or, the Law and Customs of England relating to Manors,' &c., 2 pts. fol., the Savoy, 1726 (other edits. in 8vo, 1728, 1733, 1735). 7. 'An Abridgment of the Common Law of England,' 3 vols. fol., the Savoy, 1725–6, chiefly borrowed from William Hughes's 'Abridgments.' He does not abridge cases anterior to those in 'Fitzherbert' and 'Brooke,' and treats the 'Year Books' as a rhapsody of antiquated law. 8. 'The Laws of England concerning the Game; of Hunting, Hawking, Fishing, and Fowling,' 12mo, the Savoy, 1727 (other edits. 1732, 1736, 1751, 1753, 1762).

Nelson translated and annotated Sir Edward Lutwyche's 'Reports and Entries,' fol., London, 1718; the work was stigmatised by Charles Viner 'as being a reproach and dishonour to the profession, and rather adapted to Billingsgate than Westminster Hall' (Viner, *Abridgment*, vol. xviii. Preface). He also translated Lutwyche's 'Reports of the Resolutions of the Court on divers exceptions taken to Pleadings . . . arising . . . in the . . . Common Pleas,' 8vo, London, 1718.

In 1717 he issued enlarged editions of Blount's 'Law Dictionary,' fol., and Manwood's 'Treatise of the Forest Laws,' 8vo. To J. Lilly's 'Reports and Pleadings of Cases in Assise for Offices . . . and Tenements,' fol., 1719, he supplied a 'Prefatory Discourse, shewing the Nature of this Action and reasons for putting it in practice.'

Nelson is supposed to have been the editor of the first five volumes of the so-called 'Modern Reports,' 1669–1700, fol., London, 1682–1711 (other edits.); a long preface by him precedes vol. v.

[Wallace's Reporters; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography.] G. G.

NELSON, WILLIAM, first Earl Nelson (1757–1835), eldest son of Edmund Nelson, rector of Burnham-Thorpe, in Norfolk,

and brother of Horatio, viscount Nelson [q. v.], was born at Burnham-Thorpe on 20 April 1757. He graduated B.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1778, and proceeded M.A. in 1781. The same year he was ordained, and in January 1784 was appointed to the rectory of Brandon-Parva, in Norfolk. He had before this consulted his brother on the advisability of entering the navy as a chaplain, and in June 1784 was appointed to the Boreas, though he did not join her till September. In her he went out to the West Indies; but the restraint would seem to have been distasteful to him, and, though on leave away from the ship for most of the time, he obtained his discharge from her and from the service in October 1786. It has been urged against his brother that, as captain of the ship, he tolerated the abuse of his chaplain's drawing pay without performing his duties. Nelson certainly did not punctually perform the duties, but, on the other hand, he did not receive any pay (Pay-book of Boreas); a singular fact, which is evidence of a scrupulous nicety very unusual at the time.

On Nelson's return to England he married, in November 1786, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Henry Yonge, and settled down as a country parson at Brandon-Parva, from which, in 1797, he was transferred to Hilborough, also in Norfolk. The interest that attaches to him during this time is mainly as the correspondent of his distinguished brother, who wrote to him frequently, freely expressing his opinion of men and affairs. Without these confidential letters our knowledge of the great admiral would be much attenuated. When Lord Nelson was at home, and especially after the peace of Amiens, the brothers were a good deal together, the parson and his wife freely visiting and being on intimate terms with Lady Hamilton. The admiral's glory reflected on the clergyman. In January 1802 the university of Cambridge conferred on him the degree of D.D., as did Oxford in the following June; and in May 1803 he was appointed to a prebendal stall at Canterbury. By the death of his brother, on 21 Oct. 1805, he succeeded as Baron Nelson of the Nile, the viscounty becoming extinct, as limited by the patent to male heirs of the body. On 10 Nov., however, he was created Viscount Merton and Earl Nelson of Trafalgar and Merton, and in the following year he succeeded also as Duke of Bronté. A pension of 5,000*l.* a year was granted to him by parliament, and the sum of 90,000*l.* for the purchase of a mansion and estates; this sum was in 1814 laid out in the purchase of Stanlynch Park, near Downton, in Wiltshire. He died in London on 28 Feb. 1835.

Nelson is described by Sir William Hotham [q. v.] as large and heavy in his person, boisterous in his manners, 'his own voice very loud, and he exceedingly and impatiently deaf.' Nelson has been unjustly accused (Pettigrew, *Life of Horatio, Viscount Nelson*, ii. 625) of concealing the last codicil to Lord Nelson's will in favour of Lady Hamilton till the government grant accompanying the earldom was settled on himself, and then throwing it to her in an insulting manner. The document was from the first placed in the hands of the officers of the government, who decided that nothing could be done about it (Jeaffreson, *Lady Hamilton and Lord Nelson*, ii. 292–3). Under the altered conditions and demeanour of Lady Hamilton, Nelson gradually dropped the intimacy, and almost the acquaintance (*ib.* ii. 297–8). His wife died in 1828, and in the following year he married Hilare, daughter of Rear-admiral Sir Robert Barlow, and widow of her cousin, George Ulric Barlow. After Nelson's death she married, thirdly, George Thomas Knight, and died in 1857. By his first wife Nelson had issue a son, who predeceased him in 1808, and a daughter, Charlotte Mary, married in 1810 to Viscount Bridport; on the death of her father she succeeded to the Sicilian title as Duchess of Bronté. The earldom, by the terms of the patent, passed to Thomas Bolton, the son of Nelson's sister Susannah.

[Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, passim; Clarke and M'Arthur's Life of Lord Nelson, passim; Doyle's Baronage; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

NELSON, WOLFRED (1792–1863), Canadian insurgent, was born at Montreal on 16 July 1792. His father, William Nelson, held an office in the commissariat department of the royal navy; his mother was the daughter of an American loyalist named Dies, owner of an estate on the Hudson river, who emigrated to Canada after the revolt of the American colonies. In December 1805 Wolfred Nelson was apprenticed to Dr. Carter, of the army medical staff, then residing at Sorel. In January 1811 he obtained his medical diploma, and began practice as a doctor at St. Denis, on the Richelieu river, near Montreal. In the war between England and the United States in 1812 Nelson accompanied the militia regiment of his district to the frontier. During the next fifteen years he remained at St. Denis. Besides his medical work he carried on a distillery and brewery. He was made a justice of the peace, and rapidly acquired great influence among the

surrounding people, the vast majority of whom were French Canadians or habitants. Though coming of a rigidly royalist and tory stock, Nelson completely identified himself with the habitants, and headed the cry raised by them for an alteration in the exclusive system of government then in vogue. In 1827 he contested the borough of William Henry against James Stuart, the attorney-general for Lower Canada, and defeated him by three votes. In the assembly Nelson closely allied himself with Louis Papineau [q. v.], head of the French party. On 23 Oct. 1837 a great meeting of delegates from six counties of Lower Canada was held at St. Charles. Nelson acted as chairman, and so violent was the tone of his speeches that the governor, Lord Gosford, issued a warrant against him and Papineau; a reward of two thousand dollars being offered for Nelson's apprehension. Papineau urged surrender, but Nelson, bent upon rebellion, entrenched himself, with George Cartier and a number of French habitants, in his brewery, a large stone house at the north-east corner of St. Denis, and prepared for armed resistance. On 23 Nov. he beat off an attack made by Colonel Gore and a company of the 23rd regiment with heavy loss. Two days later, however, the rebel camp at St. Charles, seven miles distant from St. Denis, was stormed by the English. Nelson now evacuated his position, tried to escape to American soil, but was captured and brought to Montreal a prisoner. His brother, Robert Nelson, who had joined him, escaped to American soil, whence he organised expeditions against Canada during 1838. Nelson remained in gaol till 1838, when the high commissioner, Lord Durham, on his own responsibility, sentenced him and a number of other prisoners to transportation to Bermuda. The sentence was reversed as invalid by the home government, and Nelson was set free. But, fearing subsequent prosecution, he retired to America in November 1838. He returned to Montreal in 1842, after the amnesty, and resumed his practice as a doctor. His popularity continued, and in 1845 he was elected to the Canadian assembly for the county of Richelieu in opposition to D. B. Viger. He supported the Rebellion Losses Bill, a measure bitterly resented by the English and loyalist party; but as a general rule he showed himself opposed to any extreme action. He thus recovered favour with the government. In 1847 he was appointed chairman of the board of health. In 1851 he was made inspector of prisons, and in 1859 he rose to the chairmanship of the board of prison inspectors. He wrote numerous reports on the state of the prisons, and also contributed on political subjects to a Montreal paper, 'La Minerve.' He died at Montreal in 1863.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography; Histories of Canada by Garneau and Withrow; Lindsey's Life of William Lyon Mackenzie; Canadian Parliamentary Reports.] G. P. M–y.

NELTHORPE, RICHARD (*d.* 1685), conspirator, was son of James Nelthorpe of Charterhouse, London. On 7 Dec. 1669 he was admitted of Gray's Inn (*Register*, ed. Foster, p. 308). He was concerned in the Rye House plot, and upon its failure escaped with a brother lawyer, Nathaniel Wade, to Scarborough, whence they took ship to Rotterdam, and arrived at Amsterdam at the end of June 1683. His chambers in the Temple, together with those of his associate, Richard Goodenough [q. v.], were on 20 June rigorously searched, but without result (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. v. vol. ii. p. 55). Finding that the States-General had resolved to arrest them, they fled to Vevay in Switzerland, and were kindly received by Edmund Ludlow [q. v.] (Wade's 'Confession' in *Harl. MS.* 6845, ff. 268 *b*–9). Meanwhile, a reward of 100*l.* was offered by royal proclamation for Nelthorpe's apprehension, and on 12 July the grand jury found a true bill against him (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, i. 262, 273). He was accordingly outlawed. A staunch protestant, Nelthorpe became an adherent of the Duke of Monmouth, and landed with him at Lyme in 1685. After the battle of Sedgemoor he was sheltered by Alice Lisle [q. v.] at her house in Hampshire, but his hiding-place was betrayed by one Barter. He was examined on 9 Aug., refused to divulge anything of moment (*Lansd. MS.* 1152 A., f. 301), and in consequence was subjected to such rigorous treatment that he temporarily lost his reason. He was executed under his old outlawry before the gate of Gray's Inn, on 30 Oct. 1685, and died with composure (Luttrell, i. 362). Jeffreys would have spared him for a bribe of 10,000*l.*, but Nelthorpe refused to save his life by depriving his children of their fortunes (*Gent. Mag.* 1866, pt. i. p. 126). In the next reign his attainder was reversed (Luttrell, i. 542). Nelthorpe left a widow and five children. He is described as a 'tall, thin, black man.'

[Bramston's Autobiography (Camd. Soc.), p. 209; Macaulay's Works, 1866, i. 496–8; State Trials (Howell), xi. 350; Western Martyrology (3rd edit. 1689, pp. 180–7), which contains his letters to his relatives and children.] G. G.

NENNIUS (*fl.* 796), historian, is the traditional author of the 'Historia Britonum.' From incidental allusions in the body of the

work it would appear that the time of writing was the end of the eighth century, and that the counties of Brecknock and Radnor formed the district in which the writer lived. In § 49 the author gives a genealogy of Fernmail, 'qui regit modo in regionibus duabus Buelt et Guorthigornaun.' Builth was a 'cantref' of Powys and Gwrtheyrnion a 'cwmwd' of Radnor, while Fernmail's date can be fixed by a genealogy given in 'Y Cymmrodor,' x. 110, and by other evidence, between 785 and 815 (Zimmer, pp. 66–71). In § 35 a reference to Catell, king of Powys, points to the date of writing having been previous to 808 (*ib.* pp. 71–3). The genealogies given in §§ 57–65 favour the same period as the date of the final composition of the 'Historia,' for the 'Genealogia Merciorum' in § 60 ends with Ecgfrith, the son of Offa, who reigned for a few months in 796; it is therefore probable that the work was originally completed in that year (*ib.* pp. 81–82). That the writer lived on the borders of Mercia in Brecknock or Radnor is further probable from the inclusion in the 'Mirabilia' in § 73 of two wonders in Buelt and Ercing (Erchenfield in Herefordshire), of the latter of which he remarks, 'ego solus probavi.' All that Nennius tells us directly of himself is contained in the preface (§ 3), which commences with the words, 'Ego Nennius sancti Elbodi discipulus.' Elbod or Elbodug is no doubt the Bishop of Bangor of that name who died in 809, and through whose influence the Roman custom as to the keeping of Easter was introduced into the Welsh church about 770. The change met with considerable opposition, and it seems possible that Nennius was a partisan of the new movement, and wrote his preface to accompany a copy of the 'Historia' which he sent to Elbodug. Some corroboration for the date and locality here ascribed to Nennius is to be derived from a story preserved in a Bodleian MS. (Auct. F. 4–32, f. 20), which dates from the end of the eighth or beginning of the ninth century. It is there related that one Nemniuus devised certain letters to confound the scoffing of a Saxon scholar at British learning, 'ut vituperationem et hebetudinem deieceret gentis suæ.' The forms of the letters given were in use in south-east Wales from the fifth to the seventh centuries, and the names assigned to them are ancient British words. It seems not unlikely that the Nemniuus of this story is the Nennius of the 'Historia Britonum,' and the conjecture is supported by the expression which the latter uses in his preface, 'excerpta . . . quæ hebetudo gentis Britannicæ dejecerat' (Zimmer, pp. 131–3).

Twelfth-century historians, such as Henry of Huntingdon, in referring to the 'Historia Britonum,' do so under the name of Gildas, and since the preface in § 3, as well as the longer preface in §§ 1 and 2, is found in no manuscript earlier than the twelfth century, it has been inferred that before this period the name of Nennius, as an historian, was probably unknown (Stevenson, p. xv; Hardy, *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 63); but this is clearly a misapprehension, for Nennius is mentioned as the author of the 'Historia Britonum' in the Irish version ascribed to Giolla Coemgin (*fl.*1071), both in the preface and in § 48 (Todd, p. 104); the 'Historia Britonum,' moreover, appears to have been known under the name of Nennius to Cormac MacCuillennan (831–903 or 908) [q. v.] Other critics, starting from the ascription of the authorship to Marcus the Anachoret in the early Vatican manuscript, and arguing that the author, while of British birth, must have had a close Irish connection, have assigned Nennius to the inferior position of a transcriber, and given the authorship to Mark. Mark was a genuine person, who flourished in the ninth century; was a Briton born, and an Irish bishop. Heric of Auxerre, writing about 875, ascribes to Mark a statement concerning St. Germanus which coincides closely with the narrative in the 'Historia Britonum' (Todd and Herbert, *Pref.* pp. 12–18). This theory, however, rests on no sure foundation; Mark probably derived his information from the 'Liber Beati Germani,' which Nennius had used in his own work. There is no sufficient reason to doubt the genuineness of the ascription to Nennius as the original compiler, and the date of writing may be accepted as definitely fixed on internal evidence about 796.

The 'Historia Britonum' in the fullest form that has come down to us consists of seventy-six sections, divided as follows: (1) 'Prologus Major,' §§ 1, 2; (2) 'Prologus Minor,' § 3; (3) 'Calculi,' or 'De Sex Ætatibus Mundi,' §§ 4–6; (4) 'Historia,' §§ 7–56; (5) 'Genealogiæ Saxonicæ,' §§ 57–65; (6) 'Mirabilia,' §§ 66–76; and at the end (7) 'Nomina Civitatum xxviii.' In addition one manuscript (Univ. Cambr. Ff. 1, 27) has a list of Capitula prefixed, and also contains some 'Versus Nennini ad Samuelem filium magistri sui Beulani,' and two short chronological memoranda. The 'Versus' are undoubtedly spurious, and their own internal evidence condemns the 'Capitula;' these additions are printed by Stevenson in his 'Preface' (pp. xxvi–xxvii, and Appendix, pp. 63–70), and also in Hardy's 'Catalogue of British History' (i. 318) and the 'Monu-

menta Historica Britannica.' The 'Prologus Major' (which is also found in no ancient manuscript but Ff. 1, 27) gives the date of writing as 858, and is clearly a later compilation based on the older but shorter preface which follows, and on passages that have been interpolated in the original work. Of the other parts the 'Historia' and 'Civitates' alone are found in all the manuscripts. This circumstance has led some critics to reject all else as spurious, and, owing to the fact that the number of cities is variously given as twenty-eight and thirty-three, some would reject the 'Civitates' also. Schoell even rejects the account of St. Patrick in §§ 50–5 (Schoell, p. 35; De la Borderie, pp. 16, 28; but cf. Zimmer, p. 6). Such criticism, however, appears to be too sweeping, and is against the evidence afforded by Giolla Coemgin's version. Zimmer is accordingly prepared to accept the work, with the exception of the undoubtedly spurious 'Prologus Major,' as substantially the compilation of Nennius. The 'Historia Britonum,' as completed by Nennius in 796, did not, however, include the whole of §§ 3–76 as they now stand. Sections 16 and 18 are interpolations of later date; neither is found in the Irish version, and the former is in part and the latter is entirely wanting in some Latin manuscripts (*ib.* pp. 163–5; Stevenson, pp. 14 *n.* 14, 16 *n.* 9); the earlier part of § 16 clearly dates from 820, and it therefore follows that the 'Historia' was originally compiled before that time. The 'Mirabilia,' while in the main (§§ 67–73) the work of Nennius, contain an interpolation in § 74, and an addition on the 'Wonders of Anglesey,' made by a North Welsh copyist in §§ 75–6. It also appears probable that there were some considerable variations in the order of §§ 10–30, while the 'Civitates' preceded instead of following the 'Mirabilia' (Zimmer, pp. 32–6, 59, 110–16, 154–162).

Nennius in his preface says that he had used the Roman annals (Jerome, Eusebius, Isidore, and Prosper), together with the 'Annales Scottorum Saxonumque,' and 'Traditio veterum nostrorum.' In point of fact the treatise of Gildas, 'De Excidio Brittanniæ' appears to have formed the groundwork of Nennius's compilation as far as A.D. 540; in conjunction therewith he used Jerome's version of the history of Eusebius, together with the continuation of Prosper Tiro. For the period from A.D. 540–758 he had a North-British treatise dating from the seventh century, but with subsequent additions, which is incorporated in the 'Genealogiæ;' in the 'Mirabilia' also a North-British source was used. In the 'Sex Ætates' an Irish source was used, with some reference to Isidore. Other Irish authorities were the 'Leabhar Gabala,' or 'Liber Occupationis,' for various passages in the earlier part of the history; and for the account of St. Patrick (§§ 50–55), the 'Vita Patricii' of Muirchu Maccu Machteni, and the 'Collectanea of Tirechan (cf. Stokes, *Tripartite Life of St. Patrick*, cxviii. Rolls Ser.) Finally with some minor authorities, Nennius had a south Kymric 'Liber beati Germani,' which was the basis of §§ 32–48, and to which special reference is made in § 47. Nennius himself does not seem to have had any acquaintance with Bede, but his North-Welsh editor had some indirect knowledge (Zimmer, pp. 69, 207–75, and especially pp. 264–9; with this may be compared Schoell, pp. 36–7).

With regard to the history of the 'Historia Britonum,' it would seem probable that Nennius, after the completion of his original work in 796, wrote the dedicatory epistle, which now forms the 'Prologus Minor,' and sent it, with a copy of the 'Historia,' to Elbodug. After 809, but before 820, a writer, who gives himself the name of Samuel, and describes himself as the pupil of Beulan the priest, and who would appear to have been a native of Anglesey, made a copy, or rather an edition, of Nennius's history at his master's bidding. By the direction of Beulan he omitted the genealogies 'cum inutiles visæ sunt,' but, on the other hand, he inserted the four 'Mirabilia' of Anglesey, together with some minor passages (Zimmer, pp. 50–2, 275). It is easy to see why, in the manuscripts founded on this version, the 'Prologus Minor' should have been retained, while in the versions of South-Wales origin it was omitted, no doubt through the jealousy, which survived in that quarter, for the Roman use, of which Elbodug had been the champion. It would appear that in South Wales a version was composed in 820, to which the reference in § 16 to the fourth year of Mermin belongs. Another South-Welsh version was made in 831 (cf. § 5), and a third in 859 (cf. latter part of § 16; as to these dates see Zimmer, pp. 165–7). Finally, from a copy of the second South-Welsh version, probably obtained in the north during the wars of Edmund, 943–5, there was derived an English version, the date of which can be fixed at 946 from references interpolated in the Vatican MS. in §§ 5 and 31 (Stevenson, p. 5, *n.* 7, and p. 24, *n.* 18). From a copy of the North-Welsh version an edition of less importance, now represented by Burney MS. 310, was made about 910; from another and earlier copy of the same version Giolla Coemgin must have

made his Irish translation about 1071, which consequently represents the most ancient form of the 'Historia' now extant. The manuscripts fall into three principal groups: 1. The Cambridge, of which the chief, though not the most authentic, is Univ. Lib. Camb. Ff. i. 27; the manuscripts of this group, eight in number, represent the North-Welsh version, but have all been influenced by South-Welsh copies. 2. The Harleian group, comprising seventeen manuscripts, and representing the South-Welsh version; the chief manuscript is Harleian 3859, which dates from the tenth or early eleventh century, and is perhaps the oldest extant complete copy of the 'Historia.' 3. The Vatican group, comprising five manuscripts and representing the English version of 946; the chief manuscript being Vatican 1964. A manuscript at Chartres (No. 98), which may date from the ninth or tenth century, contains §§ 4–37, and represents the South-Welsh version. (For an account of the manuscripts reference may be made to Hardy, *Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist.* i. 318–36; De la Borderie, pp. 112–21; Stevenson, pp. xxi–xxix; cf. also Zimmer, pp. 36–42, 201, 277–82).

As an original authority the 'Historia Britonum' has little or no direct value. Skene, however, speaks of it as 'a valuable summary of early tradition, together with fragments of real history which are not to be found elsewhere' (*Four Ancient Books of Wales*, i. 40). The true interest of the 'Historia' is to be sought in its value for Kymric and Irish literary history from the sixth to the ninth centuries, for Kymric philology, British mythology, and the history of the Arthurian legend. The 'Genealogiæ,' however, possess a distinct historical value of their own, and are an important contribution to our knowledge of early British and English history.

The authenticity and value of the 'Historia Britonum' have been a fertile subject for criticism in the present century. Gunn, in his edition of 1819, first suggested the claims of Mark to the authorship, but himself regarded the true author as unknown (Preface, p. xv). Stevenson in 1838 regarded the 'Historia' as the work of an unknown writer, holding that the ascription to Nennius dated from the twelfth century, and that 'the successive recensions which have manifestly been made rendered it impossible to satisfactorily ascertain its original form or extent' (Preface, p. xv). Thomas Wright, in 1842, under the belief that there was no allusion to the 'Historia Britonum' older than the twelfth century, and that it claimed to be a work of the seventh century, says that 'it contains dates and allusions which belong to a much later period, and carries with it many marks of having been an intentional forgery' (*Biog. Britt. Litt.* p. 138). The publication of Todd's Irish version of the 'Historia' in April 1848 marks an epoch. Herbert, in his preface to this work, while recognising the genuine character of the ascription to Nennius, had no means to test the significance of such data as the genealogy of Fernmail, and concludes that 'Marcus compiled this credulous book of British traditions for the edification of the Irish circa A.D. 822, and one Nennius, a Briton of the Latin communion, republished it with additions and changes circa A.D. 858' (Preface, pp. 15, 18). Sir T. Hardy, writing later in 1848, regards the work as anonymous, and Nennius as the possible name of a scribe who in 858 interpolated and glossed the original work for his friend Samuel. He accepts the supposed evidence of the Vatican MS. in favour of a version which was at least as old as 674, and considers that there were later editions dating from 823, 858, 907, and 977 (*Monumenta Historica Britannica*, pp. 62–4, 107–14; cf. *Descrip. Cat. of Brit. Hist.* i. 318). Schoell in 1850 regards the authorship as quite unknown, and rejects all but §§ 7–49 and 56, and is doubtful as to the latter; he dates the various editions of the work in 831, 858, 907, 946, and possibly two others in 976 and 994. Skene in 'The Four Ancient Books of Wales' (1868) thinks the 'Historia' was written in Welsh in the seventh or early eighth century, and that it was afterwards translated into Latin. He observes the predominance of northern influence in parts of the work, ascribes an edition to Mark in 823, when the legends of SS. German and Patrick were added, and another to Nennius in 858, when they were finally incorporated. De la Borderie in 1883 for the most part follows Schoell, holding that the ascription to Nennius was a fiction, but that the original work dates from 822, and that there were six later versions in 831, 832, 857 or 859, 912, 946, and 1024 (*L'Historia Britonum*, pp. 19–24). Heeger in 1886 puts the date of composition in the early half of the eleventh century. The general attitude of scepticism was broken in 1893 by the 'Nennius Vindicatus' of Zimmer, whose arguments appear conclusive and have been adopted in this article.

The 'Historia Britonum' was first printed by Gale in 1691 in his 'Scriptores Quindecim,' iii. 93–139; the basis of this edition is the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. Ff. 1, 27. It was included by Charles Bertram [q. v.] in his 'Britannicarum Gentium Historiæ Antiquæ Scriptores,' Copenhagen, 1757, which repro-

duces the text of Gale. Bertram also published the 'Historia Britonum' alone at Copenhagen in 1758. In 1819 Gunn edited the 'Historia' from the Vatican MS. In 1838 Joseph Stevenson edited it for the English Historical Society, using the Harleian MS., but collating sixteen other manuscripts and Gunn's edition. Stevenson's edition was re-edited in Germany by A. Schulz (San Marte) in 1844, with a translation of the English preface. The 'Historia' is printed in the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica,' pp. 46–82, where the text is based chiefly on the Cambridge MS. Ff. 1, 27; a fresh collation of the Vatican MS. is given in the Preface, pp. 68–9. The text of the Harleian MS. for §§ 50–5 is printed in Stokes's 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick,' ii. 498–500. The Irish version of Giolla Coemgin was edited by Todd in 1848. A translation is contained in Gunn's edition, and another was published by J. A. Giles with Gildas in 1841, and in 'Six Old English Chronicles' in 1847.

Nennius has been often called abbot of Bangor Yscoed. This statement, which is entirely unfounded, is no doubt derived from the Welsh traditions adopted by Bale, who says that Nennius escaped from the massacre of the Welsh monks by Ethelfrid or Æthelfrith in 613, and afterwards lived in Scotland. The story may have arisen from some association with an Elbodug who was archbishop of Llandaff early in the seventh century, combined with an idea that Nennius himself must have lived at that time. Bale also gravely records that a British history was written by one Nennius Audax, a brother of Cassivellaunus, who killed Labienus, the lieutenant of Julius Cæsar, and says that it was this history which was afterwards translated into Latin by Nennius the abbot (*Centuriæ*, i. 19, 74). Leland, on the other hand, is judiciously critical in the short notice which he bases on his own observation (*Comment. de Script.* 74). The absurb legend of Nennius Audax appears in many mediæval chronicles; it gave the theme for some verses on the duty of all good subjects to defend their country from foreign enemies, in the seventeenth century (*Harleian Miscellany*, viii. 87–94).

The reference to the 'Historia Britonum' under the name of Gildas by twelfth-century historians is explained by the frequent ascription of it in manuscripts to Gildas the Wise. When the absurdity of ascribing the 'Historia Britonum' to the well-known Gildas was observed, a Gildas minor was invented as its author.

[The whole subject of the personality of Nennius and the authenticity of the Historia Britonum has been exhaustively discussed by Heinrich Zimmer in his Nennius Vindicatus. Über Entstehung, Geschichte und Quellen der Historia Brittonum, Berlin, 1893. The question of Cormac MacCuillennan's knowledge of Nennius is discussed by Zimmer in Neues Archiv der Gesellschaft für ältere deutsche Geschichtskunde, xix. 436–43. The chief conclusions arrived at by Dr. Zimmer have been summarised in this article. They are adversely criticised by Dr. G. Heeger in Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen, May 1894, pp. 399–406. Other authorities are Stevenson's preface to the Historia (Engl. Hist. Soc. 1838); Wright's Biog. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Saxon. pp. 135–142, Essays on Archæological Subjects i. 203–209, and an article in Archæologia, xxxii. 337–9; Hardy's Introduction to the Monumenta Historica Britannica, pp. 62–8, 107–14, 1848; Herbert's Preface to Todd's Irish Version of . . . Nennius, Dublin, 1848 (Irish Arch. Soc.); Schoell's De ecclesiasticæ Brittonum Scotorumque historiæ fontibus, Berlin, 1851; Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales, i. 37–40; Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 157; A. de la Borderie's L'Historia Britonum attribuée à Nennius, Paris, 1883; Stokes's Preface to Tripartite Life of St. Patrick, vol. i. pp. cxvii–cxviii; Heeger's Ueber die Trojanersage der Britten, Munich, 1886. Reference may also be made to reviews by Reynolds in Y Cymmrodor, vii. 155–66, by Gaston Paris in Romania, xii. 366–71, and Mommsen in Neues Archiv der Gesellschaft, &c., xix. 283–93.] C. L. K.

NEOT, Saint (*d.* 877 ?), Saxon anchoret, derived his name, it has been suggested (Gorham, pp. 25, 27), from the word 'neophytus,' or it may be a Grecism for 'the little one,' in reference either to his spiritual humility or to his short stature, on which later writers lay much stress (*ib.* p. 31). A destroyed manuscript of a ninth-century version of Asser's 'Life of Alfred' (Otho A. xii.) declared (according to Wise, the editor of Asser, who saw the manuscript before it was destroyed) that King Ælfred, 'as we read in the life of the holy father St. Neot,' was long concealed in the dwelling of one of his cowherds, and that Ælfred visited, among other holy places, the chapel of St. Guerir, 'where now St. Neot also rests.' No other contemporary references to Neot are known; interpolated passages in later manuscripts of Asser give further details of Neot: how he was a kinsman of Ælfred, how he reproved the king, and how after death he miraculously appeared before Ælfred at the placed called Æcglea. The loss of the early Asser MSS. renders it impossible to date these interpolations with certainty. The earliest writing now extant in which St. Neot is spoken of at any length is an Anglo-Saxon homily, written primarily for purposes of edification, about 1000 A.D.; it has been printed and translated (Gorham, p. 256, Suppl. xcvii.),

from the Cott. MS. Vesp. D. xiv., f. 142*b*. The homilist says that St. Neot was set to book-learning in his youth, 'thus the book saith,' and this book may possibly be the life of St. Neot referred to by Asser, and not otherwise known. He also says 'it is recorded in writing that the holy man went to Glastonbury in holy Bishop Ælfheah's days, and by him he was ordained.' Now Ælfheah was bishop of Winchester 934–51, yet the homilist also says St. Neot died before King Ælfred, who died in 901. This anachronism weakens the authority of the homily, and the choice of Glastonbury as St. Neot's place of education is suspicious; it is questionable whether a religious house existed there in the reign of King Ælfred (cf. Asser, s. a. 887). Later writers of the life of St. Neot, accepting the homily, make him contemporary not only with Ælfred, but also with Ælfheah, and even Dunstan [q. v.] and Æthelwold [q. v.], and enlarge on his connection with Glastonbury. The homilist tells us further that St. Neot travelled to Rome seven times, and ultimately built a dwelling in a fair place ten miles from Petrockstow (now Bodmin); 'this place they call Neotestoc' (now St. Neot's). Here he did much preaching, and King Ælfred often came to the holy man about his soul's need, and the saint reproved him, prophesied his sufferings, and recommended him to go to Rome 'to Pope Martin, who now ruleth the English school;' but Marinus or Martin II did not become pope till 882, after St. Neot was dead, according to both the homily and Asser. His disciples buried St. Neot's body in the church which he had founded, and seven years later his bones were elevated and placed near the altar. The homily gives the story of Ælfred and the cakes, and of St. Neot's appearance to Ælfred, as in the interpolated Asser.

To these scanty materials much legendary detail was added by monastic writers eager to magnify the saint, whose relics their monasteries professed to possess. The monastery of Ely was active in relic-hunting at the end of the tenth century, and it is probable that the Abbot Brithnoth, who stole Withburga's relics from Dereham, and was interested in the foundation of the religious house of Eynesbury in Huntingdonshire (*Liber Eliensis*, p. 143), helped to obtain the relics of St. Neot from the college of secular priests that then maintained his chapel in Cornwall. The sacristan himself agreed to bring them to Eynesbury (Gorham, App. iii. p. 267) about 972–5 (*Lib. El.* p. 143), and the name of that place became St. Neot's. About 1003 the relics were conveyed to Crowland to protect them from Danish robbers (Ord. Vit. vol. iv. c. 17), and Crowland in after times still claimed to possess them, though when the house of St. Neot's in Huntingdonshire was refounded as a cell to Bec, 1078–9, Anselm, as abbot of Bec, officially attested that the body of the saint was there (Gorham, p. 67, quoting Archives of Lincoln Cathedral). Pits and Bale ascribe several works to St. Neot without any authority (Gorham, p. 43).

[Asser in Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 480–4; Gorham's History of St. Neot's, 1820; Liber Eliensis, ed. D. J. Stewart, p. 143; Ordericus Vitalis's Hist. Eccles.; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 538 seq. An account of the legendary lives of St. Neot is given by Gorham and by Hardy; as biographies they are of no value.] M. B.

NEPEAN, Sir EVAN (1751–1822), secretary of the admiralty, secretary of state for Ireland, governor of Bombay, born in 1751, was the second son of Nicholas Nepean of Saltash, Cornwall. In early life he entered the navy as a clerk; in 1776 he was purser of the Falcon sloop on the coast of North America, in 1777 of the Harpy, in 1779 of the Hero, from which he exchanged, 1 April 1780, to the Foudroyant with Capt. John Jervis, afterwards earl of St. Vincent [q. v.] In 1782 he was secretary to Molyneux Shuldham, lord Shuldham [q. v.], port admiral at Plymouth, and became under-secretary of state in the Shelburne ministry. In 1784 he was made a commissioner of the privy seal; in 1794 he was appointed under-secretary for war; and in 1795 he succeeded Sir Philip Stephens [q. v.] as secretary of the admiralty. For nine busy years he continued in this office, being made a baronet on 16 July 1802; and on 20 Jan. 1804 he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland. It was only for a few months, and in September 1804 he was back at the admiralty as one of the lords commissioners. He went out of office in February 1806, but in 1812 was appointed governor of Bombay, an office which he held till 1819. In 1799 he had purchased the manor of Loders in Dorset, and had afterwards considerably enlarged the estate by other purchases. On his return from Bombay he retired to his seat, and there he died on 2 Oct. 1822, aged 71 (*Gent. Mag.*)

As a hard-working official, the story of Nepean's active life is buried in the details of administration; but it is worthy of notice that his service at the admiralty, whether as secretary or with a seat at the board, coincided with the date of the great successes of the navy under Jervis, Duncan, and Nelson; and while his early appointment to the admiralty may have been due to some extent to

Jervis's interest, it is as probable that Nepean's voice was not without influence in the selection of Jervis for the Mediterranean command. With both Jervis and Nelson he corresponded on terms of friendly familiarity. He married Margaret, daughter of William Skinner, a captain in the army, and had by her four sons and a daughter.

[Gent. Mag. 1822, ii. 373; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Nicolas's Dispatches of Lord Nelson (freq.); Tucker's Mem. of Earl St. Vincent; Official Documents in the Public Record Office; Some correspondence with Jeremy Bentham about the Panopticon is in Addit. MSS. 33541, 33543.] J. K. L.

NEPER. [See NAPIER.]

NEQUAM, ALEXANDER (1157–1217), poet and theologian. [See NECKAM.]

NESBIT. [See also NISBET.]

NESBIT, ANTHONY (1778–1859), schoolmaster and writer of school-books, was the son of Jacob Nesbit, farmer, of Long Benton, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he was baptised on 3 May 1778. In the preface to his 'Arithmetic' he states that he was educated 'under the direction of some of the first commercial and mathematical preceptors in the kingdom,' and that, having a decided predilection for teaching, he became a schoolmaster at an early age. He lived successively at Whitby, Malton, Scarborough, Bridlington, and Hull. In 1808–9 he was an undermaster at Preston grammar school, as appears from a communication to the 'Lady's Diary' for 1809. In 1810 he describes himself on the title-page of his 'Land Surveying' as 'land surveyor and teacher of the mathematics at Farnley, near Leeds.' About 1814 he set up a school at Bradford, removing in 1821 or thereabouts to Manchester, where his school in Oxford Road became well known. About 1841 he removed to London, and started a school at 38 Lower Kennington Lane [see NESBIT, JOHN COLLIS.]

His books, which had a considerable reputation in their day, especially in the North of England, are: 1. 'Land Surveying,' York, 1810. 2. 'Mensuration,' 1816. 3. 'English Parsing,' 1817. 4. 'Practical Gauging,' York, 1822. 5. 'Arithmetic,' Liverpool, 1826; second part, London, 1846. 6. 'An Essay on Education,' London, 1841. His sons, John Collis Nesbit and Edward Planta Nesbit, took part in the compilation of the last-named work. Some of his books went through several editions, and his 'Land Surveying,' revised by successive editors, still retains its popularity, the twelfth edition appearing in 1870. He was an excellent teacher, though somewhat severe; and in the preface to his 'Arithmetic' he laments that an over-fond parent too often 'prohibits the teacher from using the only means that are calculated to make a scholar of his son.' He contributed to the mathematical portions of the 'Lady's Diary,' 'Enquirer,' and 'Leeds Correspondent.' He died in Kennington Lane on 15 March 1859, and was buried in Norwood Cemetery (*Gent. Mag.* May 1859, p. 547 *a*).

[Authorities as cited; personal knowledge.] R. B. P.

NESBIT, CHARLTON (1775–1838), wood-engraver, was born at Swalwell, in Durham, in 1775, being the son of a keelman. He was apprenticed to Thomas Bewick [q. v.] of Newcastle about 1789; and it was stated that during his apprenticeship he both drew and engraved the bird's nest which heads the preface in vol. i. of the 'Birds,' and that he engraved the majority of the vignettes and tail-pieces to the 'Poems of Goldsmith and Parnell,' 1795. He is also credited with a caricature of Stephen or George Stephen Kemble [q. v.], manager of the Newcastle Theatre, in the character of Hamlet. This was a quarto etching on copper, appropriately executed in Drury Lane, Newcastle. In 1796 Nesbit engraved a memorial cut to Robert Johnson (1770–1796) [q. v.], from one of that artist's designs, and little more than a year later he published, for the benefit of Johnson's parents, a large block after a water-colour by Johnson, still preserved at Newcastle, representing a north view of St. Nicholas's Church. This, being fifteen inches by twelve, was, at the time of publication, one of the largest engravings on wood 'ever attempted in the present mode.' A copy of it was presented by the engraver to the Society of Arts, who awarded him their lesser silver palette. About 1799 Nesbit removed from Newcastle to London, and took up his abode in Fetter Lane. Among his earlier labours in the metropolis was a frontispiece, after Thurston, to Bloomfield's 'Farmer's Boy,' published by Vernor & Hood in 1800. To this followed in 1801 woodcuts for Grey's edition of Butler's 'Hudibras.' In 1802 the Society of Arts awarded Nesbit a silver medal. He was also employed on the 'Scripture Illustrated,' 1806, of William Marshall Craig [q. v.], and upon Wallis and Scholey's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' to the cuts in which latter his name is often affixed. With Branston and Clennell he engraved the head and tail pieces to an edition of Cowper's 'Poems,' in 2 vols. 1808. But his most am-

bitious work is in Ackerman's 'Religious Emblems,' 1809, to which two more of Bewick's old pupils, Clennell and Hole, also contributed. 'Hope Departing,' 'Joyful Retribution,' 'Sinners Hiding in the Grave,' are among the best of these. Nesbit besides engraved a cut ('Quack') for Puckle's 'Club,' 1817; and a large specimen block ('Rinaldo and Armida') for Savage's 'Practical Hints on Decorative Printing,' 1818. The design, like those in the 'Religous Emblems,' was by John Thurston. He also executed a smaller block for Savage's book.

By this date, however, Nesbit had returned to his native place. He continued, nevertheless, to work as an engraver for the London and Newcastle booksellers. One of his best efforts is a likeness of Bewick, after Nicholson, which was prefixed to Emerson Charnley's 'Select Fables' of 1820, and he also executed some excellent reproductions of William Harvey's designs to the first series of Northcote's 'Fables,' 1828. In 1830 he went back to London, and worked upon the second series, 1833; upon Harvey's 'Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green, 1832; White's 'Selborne,' 1836; and Latrobe's 'Scripture Illustrations,' 1838. Among others of his works not yet mentioned must be included a block for Rogers's 'Pleasures of Memory,' 1810, p. 30; cuts for Stevens's 'Lecture on Heads;' Somervile's 'Chase,' 1795, and 'Rural Sports,' 1813; and various head-pieces, &c., for the Lee Priory Press, all of which last are collected in Quillinan's 'Woodcuts and Verses,' 1820. Nesbit died at Queen's Elm, Brompton, on 11 Nov. 1838, aged 63. As a wood-engraver pure and simple, he was the best of Bewick's pupils.

[Robinson's Thomas Bewick, his Life and Times, 1887; Thomas Bewick and his Pupils, 1884, by the author of this article; Miss Boyd's Bewick Gleanings, 1886; Chatto's Treatise on Wood Engraving, 1839; Linton's Masters of Wood Engraving, 1889; Bewick's Memoir (Memorial Edition), 1887.] A. D.

NESBIT, JOHN COLLIS (1818–1862), agricultural chemist, son of Anthony Nesbit [q. v.], was born at Bradford, Yorkshire, 12 July 1818. He was educated at home, and assisted his father in his school. At an early age he turned his attention to chemistry and physical science, and when only fifteen he constructed a galvanic battery which was purchased by the Manchester Mechanics' Institute for thirty guineas. He studied chemistry under Dalton, and also attended Sturgeon's lectures on electricity and galvanism. He commenced lecturing at an early age, and he acquired great facility as a speaker upon scientific subjects. He took a leading part in the management of his father's school upon its removal to London, and he was one of the first to introduce the teaching of natural science into an ordinary school course, the instruction being given partly by himself, and partly by Charles Johnson (1791–1880) [q. v.], John Morris (1810–1886) [q. v.], and George Fleming Richardson. Particular attention was paid to chemistry, especially as applied to agriculture, and each pupil received practical instruction in the laboratory. Eventually the school was converted into a chemical and agricultural college under his sole direction, and as the use of superphosphates and other artificial manures became general, Nesbit began to undertake commercial analyses for farmers and manufacturers. New laboratories were built, and he obtained a large practice as a consulting and analytical chemist. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society and of the Chemical Society in 1845. Reasoning from certain geological indications, he was led to suspect the existence of phosphatic deposits in the Ardennes, and in the summer of 1855 he discovered several important beds of coprolites in that region. For many years he was a prominent member of the Central Farmers' Club, which in 1857 presented him with a microscope and a service of plate in recognition of his services to agricultural chemistry (*Farmers' Magazine*, May 1856, p. 415; January 1858, p. 6).

Nesbit wrote: 1. 'Lecture on Agricultural Chemistry at Saxmundham,' 1849. 2. 'Peruvian Guano: its history, composition, and fertilising qualities,' 1852. This was translated into German, with additions, in 1853 by C. H. Schmidt. 3. 'Agricultural Chemistry and the Nature and Properties of Peruvian Guano,' 1856. This consisted mainly of lectures delivered at various times. 4. 'History and Properties of Natural Guanos,' new edit. 1860.

His contributions to periodical literature include: 1. 'On an Electro-Magnetic Coil Machine,' in Sturgeon's 'Annals of Electricity,' 1838, ii. 203. 2. 'Analysis of the Mineral Constituents of the Hop,' in 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' 1846, vii. 210. 3. 'On the Presence of Phosphoric Acid in the Subordinate Members of the Chalk Formation,' in 'Journal of the Geological Society,' 1848, iv. 262. 4. 'On the Quantitative Estimation of Phosphoric Acid, and on its Presence in some of the Marls of the Upper Greensand Formation,' in 'Journal of the Chemical Society,' 1848, i. 44. 5. 'On the Phosphoric Acid and Fluorine contained in

different Geological Strata,' *ib.* p. 233. 6. 'On a New Method for the Quantitative Determination of Nitric Acid and other Compounds of Nitrogen,' *ib.* p. 281. 7. 'On the Formation of Nitrates and Nitre Beds,' in 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' xiv. 391. 8. 'On the Relative Value of Artificial Manures and their Adaptation to Different Crops,' in 'Farmer's Magazine,' May 1856, p. 416. 9. 'The Mechanical and Chemical Principles applicable to Drainage,' *ib.* January 1858, p. 7.

Nesbit died at the house of a friend at Barnes on 30 March 1862. He married, 22 Dec. 1850, Sarah, daughter of H. Alderton of Hastings, who survives him. His daughter Edith, now Mrs. Hubert Bland, is known as an authoress, under the name of E. Nesbit.

A son, ALFRED ANTHONY NESBIT (1854–1894), also an analytical chemist, for some years had a laboratory at 38 Gracechurch Street, London. In 1881 he called attention to the facility with which the obliteration could be removed from postage stamps, and in 1883 he patented an improved ink for obliterating postage stamps (No. 949). His patent for preventing the fraudulent alteration of cheques (No. 2184 of 1880) was well received, but was never practically applied (cf. *Morning Post*, 17 Feb. 1881; *Standard*, 5 Feb. 1881). He made experiments on the action of coloured light on carp (cf. *Journal of Science*, June 1882, p. 351), and he was very successful in colouring white flowers by causing them to absorb aniline dyes of various shades (cf. *ib.* July 1882, p. 431; *Globe*, 5 July 1882).

[Mark Lane Express, 31 March 1862, p. 458; Illustrated London News (portrait), 19 April 1862, p. 394; Quart. Journal Geol. Soc. 1863, p. xix; and personal knowledge.] R. B. P.

NESBITT, JOHN (1661–1727), independent minister, was born in Northumberland on 6 Oct. 1661. His parents sent him to Edinburgh to be educated for the ministry. He is possibly the 'John Nisbett' who graduated at Edinburgh University on 24 March 1680; but it seems he had to leave Edinburgh in 1681 for some display of protestant zeal in presence of the Duke of York. He fled to London, and was on his way to Holland when he was arrested with others, and put in irons in the Marshalsea. He was detained in close confinement for four months, in hope of his turning evidence against his companions, and was discharged before completing his twentieth year. Adopting the name of White, he went to Holland, where he became a good classic, well read in the fathers and in history. In 1688 he was an occasional preacher to the English congregation at Utrecht.

After the revolution he returned to London, and became a member (16 Dec. 1690) of Stepney independent church. In 1691 he succeeded George Cokayne [q. v.] as pastor of the independent church in Hare Court, Aldersgate Street. He became, and remained for over thirty years, an exceedingly popular preacher, famous for his use of similes, retaining his evangelical Calvinism, and resisting the current tendency to a merely didactic style. In Addison's 'Spectator' (No. 317, 4 March 1712) he is caricatured as 'Mr. Nisby' in extracts from an imaginary diary of one of his hearers.

In 1697 Nesbitt was elected to a merchants' lectureship at Pinners' Hall, in succession to Nathanael Mather [q. v.] He took part in the preparation of dissenting statistics (1717–1718), known as 'Evans's List,' himself supplying lists for Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, and obtaining the Staffordshire list. He was a subscriber at the Salters' Hall division in 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], and though not prominent in public affairs, he did much to secure the cohesion and unity of his own denomination. As assistants he had Matthew Clarke the younger [q. v.], for some years till 1705; James Naylor (*d.* 23 July 1708, aged 29); John Conder, and John Hurrion [q. v.], who succeeded him. In 1723 Nesbitt was seized with paralysis, which disabled him from work. He died on 22 Oct. 1727, and was buried at Bunhill Fields; Hurrion preached his funeral sermon. His wife's name was Elizabeth. His son Robert is separately noticed.

He published six separate sermons, including funeral sermons for three ministers, Thomas Gouge (1665?–1700) [q. v.], John Russel (1714), and Richard Taylor (1717). Two portraits of Nesbitt, one (1709) engraved by J. Faber and the other (1721) by G. White, after Woolaston, are mentioned by Bromley.

[Marsh's Story of Hare Court, 1871, pp. 208 seq. (portrait); Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1799, p. 299; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 253, 1810 iii. 282 seq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 145; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 115; manuscript records of Stepney Meeting; Evans's MS. List in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

NESBITT, LOUISA CRANSTOUN (1812?–1858), actress. [See NISBETT.]

NESBITT or **NISBET**, ROBERT (*d.* 1761), physician, son of John Nesbitt [q. v.], a dissenting minister, was born in London. On 1 Sept. 1718 he entered as a medical

student at Leyden, where he attended the lectures of Boerhaave and the elder Albinus, and graduated M.D. on 25 April 1721. After his return to England he practised in London as a physician. He became licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1726, was created M.D. at Cambridge on 15 June 1728, and was admitted a fellow on 30 Sept. 1729, having been 'candidate' at the same date in the preceding year. He filled the office of censor in 1733, 1738, 1742, 1745, and 1748, became 'elect' on 22 Aug. 1748, and conciliarius in 1750, 1754, and 1758. He was appointed Lumleian lecturer for five years on 23 March 1741. Nesbitt had been elected F.R.S. as early as 22 April 1725, and two years later contributed to the 'Transactions' a paper 'On a Subterraneous Fire observed in the County of Kent' (*Phil. Trans. Abridg.* vii. 195). He died in London on 27 May 1761.

Nesbitt published, besides 'Disputatio de Partu difficili' (his Leyden thesis), 'Human Osteogeny explained in two Lectures read in the Anatomical Theatre of the Surgeons of London, anno 1731, illustrated with Figures drawn from Life,' 1736, 8vo. A German translation by Johann Ernst Greding appeared at Altenberg in 1753. Haller in his 'Bibliotheca Anatomica' gives a short description of the work, and calls the author 'bonus in universum auctor.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 112; Albrecht von Haller's Bibliotheca Anatomica, ii. 286; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 706; Peacock's Index to English-speaking Students at Leyden (Index Soc.), p. 73.] G. Le G. N.

NESFIELD, WILLIAM ANDREWS (1793–1881), artist, born on 19 Feb. 1793 at Chester-le-Street, was the son of the Rev. William Nesfield, rector of Brancepeth, Durham, by his first wife, a Miss Andrews of Shottley Hall. He entered Winchester School as fourth scholar in 1806, proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1807, but left without taking a degree, became a cadet at Woolwich in 1809, and subsequently obtained a commission in the old 95th regiment. He joined his regiment in the Peninsula and served in the campaign of the Pyrenees and at St. Jean de Luz; in 1813 he exchanged into the 89th regiment, and, proceeding to Canada, became junior aide-de-camp to Sir Gordon Drummond, and was present at the siege of Fort Eric and the defence of Chippewa. He retired lieutenant on half-pay in 1816, and henceforth devoted himself to an artistic career, which he pursued with deliberation, but with few other characteristics of the dilettante. He was elected an associate exhibitor of the Society of Painters in Water-colours in February 1823, and a member of the society on 9 June in the same year. Though never prolific, he was a regular exhibitor at the society's rooms in Pall Mall from 1820 to 1850, and became specially famous for his cascades, seeking subjects in Piedmont and in the Swiss Alps, but more often in Wales, Killarney, the Isle of Staffa, and North Britain generally. Ruskin, in 'Modern Painters' (i. 344), wrote that Nesfield had shown 'extraordinary feeling both for the colour and the spirituality of a great waterfall,' describing his management of 'the changeful veil of spray or mist' as 'exquisitely delicate.' His 'Falls of the Tummel' fetched 310 guineas at the sale by the executors of W. Leaf in 1875, and this is the highest price that a single drawing of his has obtained; but many of his finest pictures descended to his son William Eden Nesfield [see below], and are now in the possession of the latter's widow. He is represented at South Kensington by 'Bamborough Castle.' Several of his drawings were engraved for Lawson's 'Scotland Delineated.' Nesfield resigned his membership of the Water-colour Society on 14 June 1852 at the same time as Cattermole, whom he numbered, with Turner, Copley Fielding, Prout, and Stanfield, among friendly acquaintances within the society. After relinquishing water-colours, Nesfield took to landscape gardening as a profession, and in this capacity was frequently consulted about improvements in the London parks (particularly St. James's) and at Kew Gardens. He was similarly consulted by many noblemen and provincial corporations, and he planned the recently demolished horticultural gardens at South Kensington. The grounds at Arundel Castle, at the Duke of Sutherland's seat at Trentham, and that of the Duke of Newcastle at Alnwick, were also either wholly or mainly planned by him. Nesfield died at 3 York Terrace, Regent's Park, on 2 March 1881. He was one of the oldest survivors of Wellington's army in the Peninsula. A portrait by John Moore is in the possession of the family. By his wife Emma Anne (*d.* 1874), born Markham, and a descendant of William Markham [q. v.], archbishop of York, he left issue.

His eldest son, William Eden Nesfield (1835–1888), architect, born in Bath on 2 April 1835, was educated at Eton, and served his articles to William Burn [q.v.], architect, of Stratton Street, Piccadilly, and subsequently studied under his uncle, Anthony Salvin [q. v.] He published in 1862 as the result of professional travel 'Specimens of

Mediæval Architecture, chiefly selected from Examples of the 12th and 13th Centuries in France and Italy, and drawn by William Eden Nesfield.' The work, which is dedicated to William , second earl of Craven, comprises a large number of careful drawings of some of the finest French cathedrals, such as Chartres, Amiens, Laon, Coutances, and Bayeux. Among Nesfield's more important works were Kinmel Park, Denbigh; Cloverley Hall, Shropshire; the hall and church at Loughton, in Essex; Gwernyfed Hall, Brecknockshire; Farnham Royal Church, and lodges at Kew Gardens and Hampton Court. Nesfield was also a great connoisseur and expert designer of all kinds of furniture. He was an admirable draughtsman, and, like his father, of an exceptionally versatile talent. He married, on 3 Sept. 1885, Mary Annetta, eldest daughter of John Sebastian Gwilt, and granddaughter of Joseph Gwilt [q. v.] He died at Brighton on 25 March 1888, and was buried there. A portrait is in the possession of his widow.

[Times, 5 March 1881; Roget's 'Old Water-colour' Society, passim; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Men of the Reign, p. 667; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 294; private information.] T. S.

NESHAM, CHRISTOPHER JOHN WILLIAMS (1771–1853), admiral, born in 1771, was son of Christopher Nesham, a captain in the 63rd regiment, by his wife Mary Williams, sister of William Peere Williams-Freeman [q. v.], admiral of the fleet. Nesham entered the navy in January 1782 on board the Juno, with Captain James Montagu [q.v.], and in her was present at the action off Cuddalore on 20 June 1783. On his return to England in 1785, he was for some time in the Edgar, guardship at Portsmouth, commanded by Captain Adam Duncan, afterwards Lord Duncan [q.v.], and in the Druid frigate till March 1788. He was then sent to a college in France, and was still there at the outbreak of the revolution. He was at Vernon, in Normandy, in October 1789, when a furious mob fell upon a corn merchant, Planter by name, who had been charitable to the poor, but who, having sent flour to Paris, was accused of wishing to starve the town. The town-hall, where he had taken refuge, was stormed, and Planter was dragged down the stairs towards the lamp-post at the corner of the building. Attempts were made to fasten a rope round his neck. Nesham, however, with two others, remained by Planter and warded off the blows aimed at him as well as themselves. Knocked down, Nesham sprang up again and vigorously resisted the mob. Planter was at length got away from the lamp-post into an adjoining street, and, a door being thrown open, was finally pushed in and saved. One of the first acts of the municipality on the restoration of order was to confer citizenship on Nesham (17 Nov.) He was shortly afterwards summoned to Paris, January 1790, when he was presented by the assembly with a uniform sword of the national guard, and a civic crown was placed on his head (Alger, *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, p. 112; Boivin Champeaux, *Révolution dans l'Eure*; the incident is also mentioned by Carlyle; cf. *Catalogue of the Naval Exhibition*, 1891, Nos. 1147, 2564, 2683). In June 1790 he was appointed to the Salisbury, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Milbanke, who had, as his flag-captain, Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q.v.]. On 17 Nov. 1790 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and during the next two years served in the Channel under the immediate command of Keats and Robert Moorsom. In 1793 he was appointed to the Adamant of 50 guns, in which he served on the West Indian, Newfoundland, and home stations. In 1797 he was her first lieutenant in the North Sea, when, during the mutiny and through the summer, she carried the flag of Vice-admiral Richard Onslow [q.v.] She afterwards took part in the battle of Camperdown, and on 2 Jan. 1798 Nesham was promoted to be commander of the Suffisante sloop.

On 29 April 1802 he was advanced to post rank, and from October 1804 to February 1805 was captain of the Foudroyant, in the Bay of Biscay, with the flag of his kinsman and connection, Rear-admiral Sir Thomas Graves. In March 1807 he was appointed to the Ulysses of 44 guns, which he took out to the West Indies, and commanded at the reduction of Marie Galante, in March 1808. In July 1808 he was moved into the Intrepid of 64 guns, and in her, in the following February, took part in the capture of Martinique, where he served on shore under the immediate command of Commodore Sir George Cockburn, and superintended the transport of the heavy guns and mortars. On 15 April 1809 the Intrepid suffered severely in an unsuccessful attack on two French frigates under the guns of Fort Mathilde of Guadeloupe; and in December she returned to England and was paid off. In 1830–1 Nesham commanded the Melville of 74 guns, in the Mediterranean. He retired as a rear-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, but was replaced on the active list on 17 Aug. 1840 [cf. Noble, James]. He became vice-admiral on 9 Nov. 1846,

and admiral on 30 July 1852. He died at Exmouth on 4 Nov. 1853, aged 82 (*Gent. Mag.*) Nesham was twice married: first, in 1802, to his cousin, Margaret Anne, youngest daughter of Thomas, first lord Graves; she died in 1808; secondly, in 1833, to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Colonel Nicholas Bayly, brother of the first Earl of Uxbridge, of the present creation. He left issue by both marriages.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 587; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 316.] J. K. L.

NESS or **NESSE, CHRISTOPHER** (1621–1705), divine and author, born on 26 Dec. 1621 at North Cave, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was son of Thomas Ness, a husbandman there. He was educated at a private school at North Cave, under Lazarus Seaman, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1638. He graduated B.A. and M.A. When twenty-three years old he retired into Yorkshire, where he became a preacher of independent tenets successively at Cliffe or South Cliffe Chapel in his native parish, at Holderness, and at Beverley, where he taught a school. On Dr. Winter's election as provost of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1651, Ness was chosen as his successor in the living of Cottingham, near Hull, though it does not appear that he ever received episcopal orders. In 1656 he became a preacher at Leeds, and in 1660 he was a lecturer under the vicar, Dr. Lake, afterwards Bishop of Chichester; but his calvinism clashed with the 'arminianism' of Dr. Lake, and on St. Bartholomew's day in 1662 he was ejected from his lectureship. After this he became a schoolmaster and private preacher at Clayton, Morley, and Hunslet, all in Yorkshire. At Hunslet he took an indulgence as a congregationalist in 1672 (Turner, *Nonconformist Register*, 1881, p. 113), and a new meeting-house was opened by him on 3 June 1672 (Heywood, *Diaries*, ed. Turner, 1881, i. 290, and iii. 212). He was excommunicated no less than four times, and when in 1674 or 1675 a writ *de excommunicato capiendo* was issued against him, he removed to London, where he preached to a private congregation in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street. In 1684 he had to conceal himself from the officers of the crown, who had a warrant for his arrest on the charge of publishing an elegy on the death of his friend John Partridge, another nonconformist minister (Wilson, *Dissenting Churches*, ii. 527). He died on 26 Dec. 1705, aged exactly 84 years, and was buried at Bunhill Fields cemetery.

His chief published works are: 1. 'A History and Mystery of the Old and New Testaments,' fol. 1696. 2. 'A Protestant Antidote against the Poison of Popery.' 3. 'The Crown and Glory of a Christian.' 4. 'A Christian's Walk and Work on Earth until he attain to Heaven,' 2nd edit. 1678–9. 5. 'A Church History from Adam, and a Scripture Prophecy to the End of the World.' 6. 'An Antidote against Arminianism,' a small work in high repute with Calvinists, first published in 1700, and which reached its sixth edition in 1838, being 'revised and corrected, with many additions, notes, &c., by J. A. Jones, Minister of the Gospel, Mitchell Street, St. Luke's, London.' To this is prefixed the portrait of Ness, 'engraved by Mr. Russell from an original.' (A new edition of this work was published in 1847 at London and Cambridge.) This little work embodies in a brief form the doctrines on election, predestination, &c., as taught by the Rev. John Owen, Toplady, and other authorities, and it is now very scarce. John Dunton the bookseller says that Ness wrote for him 'The Life of Pope Innocent XI,' of which the whole impression was sold in a fortnight.

[Short account of the author prefixed to the sixth edition of Ness's Antidote; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 413–5; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868. p. 302; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 799, and Continuation, 1727, p. 945.] E. W.

NEST or **NESTA** (*fl.* 1106), mistress of Henry I, daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr (*d.* 1093), king of Deheubarth, and Gwladys, daughter of Rhywallon, who was made king in South Wales by the English in 1063 (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 475), received as her portion the lordship of Caerau, or Carew (*Land of Morgan*, p. 45), and about 1095, or soon afterwards, married Gerald of Windsor, constable of Pembroke Castle, a loyal and prudent man (*Itinerarium Kambriæ*, pp. 89, 91). She was clever and beautiful. About 1106 her cousin Owen, son of Cadwgan, visited Pembroke, and fell in love with her. He surprised the castle by night, and, in order to gain entrance into the room where she and her husband were, set fire to it. Nest pulled up a board and let her husband into a drain, by which he escaped. She was carried off into Powys, together with two of her sons by Gerald, and two of his children by another woman. Cadwgan was angry at his son's act, for he feared the wrath of the English, and begged him to send Nest back, but he would not. However, she persuaded him to send her husband's children to him. Her abduction led to a war, in which Gerald took

a conspicuous part (*Brut*, pp. 84, 86; CARADOC OF LLANCARVAN, pp. 128, 129). After a time she rejoined her husband, who appears to have died before 1136. She was also the wife, or more probably the mistress, of Stephen, constable of Cardigan, and was a mistress of Henry I. It has been asserted that her connection with Henry preceded her marriage to Gerald, and that he owed his advancement to his marriage with her (PALGRAVE, *England and Normandy*, iv. 715; FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 97, 451). Of this there is no proof, and in the list of her children given by her descendant, Giraldus Cambrensis, the names of the three fathers to whom the greater number of them are assigned stand in order as Gerald, Stephen, and King Henry; indeed, it seems certain that her eldest son was by Gerald (GIRALDUS CAMBR. *De rebus a se gestis*, i. c. 10, *Opp.* i. 59, and see App. to Pref. to *Topographia Hibernica*, *Opp.* v. c. ci.) It is probable that her connection with Stephen did not begin before 1110, and that she bore a son by Henry after his expedition into Dyved in 1114 [see under FITZSTEPHEN, ROBERT]. Seven of her sons became lords of cantreds in South Wales, and from her descended some of the most famous of the conquerors of Ireland. Her children by Gerald were William Fitzgerald, her eldest son, father of Raymond Fitzgerald [q. v.], Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1176) [q. v.], David [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, and a daughter, Angharad, who married William de Barri, lord of Manorbeer, and was the mother of Giraldus Cambrensis [q. v.], the historian, and two other sons. By Stephen, Nest was the mother of Robert Fitzstephen [q. v.], and by King Henry of Henry (*filius regis*), who was slain in Anglesey in 1157 (*Itin. Kambriæ*, p. 130), and was the father of Meiler Fitzhenry [q. v.] and Robert Fitzhenry (*d.* about 1180) (*Expugnatio Hibern.* p. 354). Nest also bore, probably by one or more other lovers, William Hay, Hoel, Walter, and a daughter Gledwis or Gwladys (GIRALDUS CAMBR. *De rebus*, &c., u.s.) She was not, as has been asserted, the mother of Robert, earl of Gloucester (*Norman Conquest*, v. 852, 853). Nor must she be confused with Nest, the wife of Bernard of Neufmarché or Newmarch [q. v.], nor with Nest, the daughter of Gruffydd ab Llewelyn (*d.* 1063) [q. v.], the mother of Bernard's wife.

[Giraldus Cambr. i. 21, 58, 60, v. App. to Pref. c. ci. 229, vi. 91, 130 (Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion, pp. 84, 86 (Rolls Ser.); Caradoc of Llancarvan's Hist. of Wales, pp. 128, 129, ed. Powel; Clark's Land of Morgan, p. 45, 2nd edit.; Palgrave's Engl. and Normandy, iv. 715; Freeman's Norm. Conq. v. 210, 211, 852, 853; Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 97, 110 *n*, 379, 451.]

W. H.

NETHERSOLE, SIR FRANCIS (1587–1659), secretary to the Electress Elizabeth, born in 1587, was second son of John Nethersole of Winghamswood or Wimlingswold, Kent, by his wife Perigrinia, daughter of Francis Wilsford. Elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 12 April 1605, he obtained a minor fellowship there in 1608 and a major fellowship on 23 March 1609–10. He proceeded B.A. in 1606, and M.A. in 1610, and became a popular tutor. On 11 Dec. 1611 he was elected public orator of the university. In the following year he published an address in Latin prose which he had delivered before the vice-chancellor on the death of Prince Henry, and added a short epitaph in verse by himself, and elegies in Latin and Greek by Andrew Downes. The title of the volume ran: 'Memoriæ Sacra Illustrissimi Potentissimi Principis Henrici . . . Laudatio Funebris' (Cambridge, by Cantrell Legge, 1612).

In 1613 Nethersole engaged in a curious correspondence with the wife of Sir Michael Hicks [q. v.] respecting their son William, who was in Nethersole's charge at Cambridge (*Lansdowne MS.* 93). Next year Nethersole—although, according to Chamberlain, a proper man, 'thinking well of himself'—offended the king, when on a visit with his son to the university, by addressing the Prince of Wales as 'Jacobissime Carole,' and 'Jacobule' (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, i. 395). In his 'Grave Poem,' 1614, Corbet parodied the curious oration, in which Nethersole welcomed the royal visitors, in verses beginning:

> I wonder what your Grace doth here,
> Who have expected been twelve year;
> And this your son, fair Carolus,
> That is so Jacobissimus.

(Cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 58, 69.) But Nethersole's literary taste was sufficiently respected to lead Edmund Bolton to nominate him in 1617 as one of the class of 'essentials' in his projected academy of literature.

In 1619 Nethersole resigned his offices at Cambridge, and accepted the post of secretary to James Hay, viscount Doncaster, afterwards Earl of Carlisle [q. v.], who had been selected to visit the Elector Palatine with a view to settling on a peaceful basis his relations with his catholic neighbours. Nethersole was a staunch protestant, and readily became an enthusiastic advocate of the cause of the elector and of his wife, the

Princess Elizabeth. On his return with Doncaster Nethersole was knighted at Theobalds, Hertfordshire, on 19 Sept. 1619, and was at the same time appointed the English agent to the princes of the Protestant Union, and secretary to the Electress Palatine, in succession to Sir Albertus Morton [q. v.] He thenceforth devoted himself with the utmost chivalry to the interests of the electress. James granted him a pension of 200*l.* in consideration of his anticipated services to his sister (22 Sept. 1619), and 165*l.* as English agent to the union (*Cal. State Papers*, 1619–1623, p. 79). Nethersole did not take up his duties in attendance on the electress until her husband had accepted the crown of Bohemia. Late in the summer of 1620 he travelled to Prague, and practically became English minister at the court there. His despatches to the English government were very full and frequent. He was at first sanguine that the elector would come forth victorious from the struggle, but in August 1620 he was writing to James I that his son-in-law's position was hopeless. In May 1621 the elector sent Nethersole to England to beg for aid in the defence of the Palatinate. He returned with an unfavourable answer (Green, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, v. 365). On 24 Sept. 1622, four days after the fall of the elector's capital of Heidelberg, Nethersole landed again in England, and was dismissed a few days later by Buckingham, with an assurance that England would at once intervene in the German war in the elector's behalf. Next year, although still retaining his office as agent to the electress, Nethersole permanently settled in England, in the belief that he might thus influence the English government more effectually in her behalf. He maintained for the next twelve years a voluminous correspondence with the electress.

Some of his leisure Nethersole now devoted to English politics. On 31 Jan. 1623–4 he was elected M.P. for Corfe Castle, Dorset. He was re-elected for the same constituency to the first and third of Charles I's parliaments (in 1625 and 1628 respectively). In the opening days of the latter parliament Nethersole took a prominent part in the debate on the king's claim to imprison persons without showing cause. He argued that cases of disturbance due to the existence of perilous conspiracies had arisen, and might arise again, when the executive government must of necessity be entrusted with the power of arbitrary committal. Early next year Nethersole pointed out to the electress the serious consequences likely to follow the growing divergence between the king and the parliament on questions of religion.

In 1628 Nethersole gave practical proof of his devotion to the electress by selling his own plate, some of which he had received as a gift from the French king, in order to pay her pressing debts (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 579). In May 1633, in his capacity of agent to the princess, Nethersole sought and obtained permission from Charles I to raise a voluntary contribution or benevolence for the recovery of the Palatinate. He induced two London merchants 'to advance 31,000*l.* on the security of the expected contributions, and in reliance upon an engagement which he offered in the name of the wealthy Lord Craven, Elizabeth's most enthusiastic champion' (Gardiner). Before the legal documents authorising the levy of the money were made out, Nethersole's scheme was betrayed to the public. Lord Craven's support proved uncertain, and Nethersole perceived that his chances of success were very small. He angrily charged Lord Goring, a member of the queen's household, with treacherously revealing the plan before it was ripe for execution. The queen took Goring's side in the quarrel. Charles was easily persuaded that Nethersole had misled him in the business. He at first ordered him to keep his house, and then directed him to apologise formally to Goring. Finally he revoked his assent to the benevolence (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep.; *Cowper MSS.* ii. 20–4).

In December 1633 Nethersole received from the private secretary of Elizabeth an importunate letter entreating him to secure aid for her in England with the utmost speed. Nethersole forwarded an extract from the letter to the king's secretary, Sir John Coke [q. v.], and appended a message of his own supporting its appeal, in which he suggested that if no help were sent to the princess her son might be justified in attributing his ruin to her kinsfolk's inaction (4 Jan. 1633–4; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 393). Charles was offended by the remark, and he issued an order for Nethersole's arrest. In order to place his papers in safe custody Nethersole for a few days evaded capture, but he was soon taken and sent to the Tower. He was released at the end of April, but not until Charles had obtained a formal promise from his sister, who had done what she could to defend him, never to employ him in her service again (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 496; *Cowper MSS.* ii. 43–4 in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep.) His public life was thus brought to a premature close.

Thenceforward Nethersole lived chiefly at Polesworth, Warwickshire, on property which his wife inherited. On 28 March 1636 he

wrote thence to Secretary Windebanck, protesting in very humble language his loyalty to the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635–1636, p. 333). His religious views, always sternly protestant, in later life tended towards presbyterianism. He used his influence to obtain the vicarage of Polesworth for one Bell, subsequently one of the ejected ministers, and Richard Baxter wrote of Bell 'that he needed no other testimonial of his loyalty than that he was pastor to Sir Francis, and this is equally a proof of his learning also' (Palmer, *Nonconformists' Memorial*, iii. 347). On his father's death he inherited Nethersole House, in the parish of Wimlingswold. Although he fully sympathised with the king's cause, he took no part in the civil wars; but in the autumn of 1648 he endeavoured, in a series of pamphlets, to advocate a peaceful solution of the desperate crisis. On 15 Aug. 1648 he published, under the signature 'P.D.,' an address to the lord mayor, aldermen, and common councilmen of London, entitled 'Problems necessary to be determined by all that have or have not taken part on either side in the late unnatural War.' On 17 Aug. 1648 he published 'A Project for an equitable and lasting Peace, designed in the yere 1643 . . . with a Disquisition how the said Project may now be reduced to fit the present Conjuncture of Affairs . . . by a cordiall Agreement of the King, Parliament, City, and Army, and of all the People of this Kingdom among our selves.' 'A strong Motive to the passing of a General Pardon and Act of Oblivion, found in a Parcell of Problemes selected out of a greater Bundle lately published by P. D.' appeared on 30 Oct. 1648; 'Another Parcell of Problemes concerning Religion necessary to be determined at this time,' on 3 Nov. 1648; and 'Parables reflecting upon the Times, newly past and yet present,' on 13 Nov. 1648.

On 11 Jan. 1648–9 Nethersole, throwing off the veil of anonymity, openly attacked John Goodwin's defence of the army's resolution to bring the king to the scaffold in 'Ὁ Αὐτοκατάκριτος. The self-condemned, or a Letter to Mr. Jo. Goodwin, shewing that in his Essay to justifie the Equity and Regularnes of the late and present Proceedings of the Army by Principles of Reason and Religion, he hath condemned himselfe of Iniquity and Variablenesse in the highest degree untill he shall explaine himself in publicke.' In a postscript (p. 8) Nethersole avowed himself the author of the earlier pamphlets issued under the signature P. D. Goodwin retorted in 'The Unrighteous Judge,' 25 Jan. 1648–9 [see Goodwin, John].

In 1653 Nethersole, after protracted litigation, finally compounded for his estates. About the same time he built and endowed, in accordance with his wife's desire, a free school at Polesworth, and he endowed the benefice. He died at Polesworth in August 1659. An inscribed stone in his memory was placed in the church in 1859. Nethersole married Lucy, daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Goodere of Warwickshire. She died on 9 July 1652, aged 58, and was buried in Polesworth Church. He had no children, and left his estates to his nephew, John Marsh, son of his sister Ann by Thomas Marsh of Brandred.

Nethersole's classical learning is well displayed in his political pamphlets. Verses by him are prefixed to Giles Fletcher's 'Christ's Victory,' 1632. Some letters from him to Henry Oxenden, dated in 1652 and 1654, are among Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 28001–28003. His despatches as secretary to the electress are summarised in Mrs. Green's 'Life of the Princess Elizabeth.'

[Cole's Athenæ Cantab. in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5877, f. 13; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24492, f. 117; Hasted's Kent, iii. 712–13; Berry's Kent Genealogies, p. 104; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Strafford Papers, i. 177, 243; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–33; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ii. 1116; Green's Lives of the Princesses of England, v. 300 seq.; information kindly sent by the vicar of Polesworth.] S. L.

NETTER or Walden, THOMAS (*d.* 1430), Carmelite, was born at Saffron Walden, Essex, whence he is often called Walden or Waldensis. His parents' names were John and Matilda (*Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ*, iii. 272). Shirley suggested that the date of Netter's birth was about 1380, and Blanciotti 1377. The known facts of Netter's life make it probable that the true date was a little earlier. Netter entered the Carmelite order at London, and was then sent to study at Oxford. He says himself that he was a pupil of the Franciscan William Woodford [q. v.], whom we know to have been lecturing at Oxford in 1389–90 (*ib.* ii. 310; *Grey Friars at Oxford*, p. 247, Oxford Hist. Soc.) It is therefore probable that Netter was a student at Oxford during these years; he eventually graduated as a doctor of divinity, and acquired a high reputation by his public disputations. He was ordained acolyte by John, bishop of Glasgow, on 19 Sept. 1394, and subdeacon by Robert de Braybroke, bishop of London, on 5 June 1395. Bale describes him as 'most learned in the Holy Scriptures, and well instructed in Aristotelian philosophy' (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 203 *b*). His

abilities soon attracted attention and won him the patronage of Stephen Patrington [q. v.], then provincial prior of the Carmelites. In 1409 he attended the council of Pisa, where he is said to have been a strenuous supporter of the rights of the council; Bale speaks of him as replying to the arguments of Peter de Candia, afterwards Pope Alexander V (*ib.* f. 36).

On his return to England Netter took a prominent part in the prosecution of the Wiclifites. According to Thevet (*Pourtraits et Vies*, pp. 154–7), he was at this time appointed inquisitor in England. He was present in 1410 at the first trial of William Tailor before Archbishop Arundel at St. Paul's (*Doct. Fidei*, ii. 33–4, 386–7). Netter had engaged in a controversy at Oxford with Peter Payne [q. v.], who, he says, withdrew before they had come to close quarters (*ib.* i. 7–8), and also, it is said, with John Luck, an Oxford doctor, who had been a great friend of his, but who in 1412 was accused of heresy. On 25 Sept. 1413 he was present at the examination of Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.] before Archbishop Arundel (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 329, 332; *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 443; *Doct. Fidei*, i. 21). Shortly after the accession of Henry V, Netter is said to have preached a sermon against the lollards at Paul's Cross, in which he openly reproved the king for his slackness. Henry, probably through the influence of Patrington, chose Netter for his confessor, and his championship of orthodoxy was perhaps strengthened by Netter's advice. On the promotion of Patrington to the bishopric of St. David's in 1414 Netter was elected twenty-third provincial prior of the English Carmelites in a council held at Yarmouth (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f 35).

Next year he was sent as one of the English representatives to the council of Constance (H. von der Hardt, *Concilium Constantiense*, i. 501), but his name does not occur among the royal envoys mentioned in Rymer's 'Fœdera,' vol. ix., and from the slight reference to him in Von der Hardt's collection it does not appear that he can have played a very prominent part in the deliberations. Moreover he was in England in 1416, when he was present at the jubilee of Robert Mascall [q. v.] at Ludlow. After the close of the council on 11 May 1419 Netter was sent by Henry on a mission to Wladislaw, king of Poland, and Michael, the grand master of the Teutonic knights, in order to support the Emperor Sigismund in arranging terms of peace between them, and to prevent the failure of the papal army against the Hussites (*44th Rep. Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, p. 611; Villiers de Saint-Etienne, *Bibl. Carm.* ii. 833; *Doct. Fidei*, ii. 798–9). He was at Grudentz on 19 July 1419, when an agreement was made between the Teutonic knights and Wladislaw (Dogiel, *Codex Diplomaticus Regni Poloniæ*, iv. 104). There is, however, no record of the mission in the 'Fœdera.' During this mission Netter is said to have introduced the Carmelite order into the east of Europe, and to have converted to the catholic faith Vitovt, duke of Lithuania, from which circumstance he has been styled the Apostle of Lithuania. Vitovt is said to have secured his coronation as king through Netter's influence with the emperor and pope; as a matter of fact, however, Vitovt was not converted to the catholic faith; neither was he crowned king, but died of chagrin on 27 Oct. 1430 (Lelewel, *Histoire de la Lithuanie*, pp. 153–5; Rambaud, *History of Russia*, i. 182–3; Morfill, *Poland*, pp. 53–4); and, moreover, the scheme for his coronation was not on foot until 1429.

Netter was probably back in England by Michaelmas 1420, when payment of his expenses is recorded in the Pell Rolls (Tyler, *Memorials of Henry V*, ii. 56, note *q*). On 1 April 1421 he was present at an assembly of his order at Norwich (*Harl. MS.* 1819, f. 197 *b*). On 30 March 1422 10*l.* was paid to him as the king's confessor for his expenses (*Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 331). Netter was with Henry at the time of his death, and the king is said to have died in his arms. He preached his funeral sermon at Westminster on 6 Nov. The remainder of Netter's life seems to have been occupied with the compilation of his 'Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ.' In 1425 he interfered against the Carmelite fanatic Thomas Bradly or Scrope. On 13 Sept. 1428 he was present at the trial of the lollard William White at Norwich (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 417). Netter was confessor to the young king Henry VI, and in this capacity was paid 40*l.* for the expenses of his journey to France on 26 Feb. 1430 (*Proc. Privy Council*, iv. 30). He went over with the king in April, and apparently accompanied him to Rouen, where he died on 2 Nov., and was buried in the church of the Carmelites in that city.

Netter was a man of great and varied learning, and enjoyed after his death, if not in his lifetime, the reputation of being one of the chief doctors of his order. It was above all as a defender of the catholic faith against the doctrines of Wiclif and Huss that he was pre-eminent, and his skill in this direction earned him the title of 'Princeps controversistarum.' Henry Kalteisen cited his authority at the council at Basle (Labbe,

Concilia, xii. 1253 E, 1254 A, &c.), and Laurence Burell, who styles him 'doctor autenticus,' has some lines on him (*Harl. MS.* 1819, f. 66 *b*), which commence:

Hic prior Anglus erat, per quem provincia gesta est,
Atque fides per quem candida nostra manet;
Hic truncos hæresum invasit rapidissimus ignis;
Concilium testis Basiliense fuit.

Netter is said to have refused repeated offers of bishoprics, that he might devote himself to the service of his order. The institution of Carmelite nuns in England is ascribed to him. By Trithemius and others he is reckoned among the saints of his order, though he was never formally canonised. Leland says that he gave many books to the Carmelite library in London, which thus became of great value; one of the volumes thus presented by Netter, a commentary on the Psalms, is now MS. 58 at Trinity College, Oxford. The frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Doctrinale Fidei' in Blanciotti's edition is a portrait of Netter 'ex pervetusta tabula Carmeli majoris Neapolis.' Thevet, in his 'Pourtraits et Vies,' &c., leaves the place for the portrait blank.

Netter's chief work was the 'Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ Catholicæ contra Wiclevistas et Hussitas.' This treatise as now extant is arranged in three parts or volumes; the first comprises four books, viz.: (1) 'De Capite Ecclesiæ Jesu Christo;' (2) 'De Corpore Christi quod est Ecclesia;' (3) 'De religiosis perfectis in lege Christi;' (4) 'Quomodo religiosi in Ecclesia Dei possunt licite exigere victum suum.' The second volume, 'De Sacramentis,' and the third, 'De Sacramentalibus,' treat of heresies affecting the sacraments and kindred matters. The first two volumes were presented to Martin V in 1426 by John Tacesphalus or Tytleshall, an Oxford Carmelite, but Netter himself says that he commenced it at the wish of Henry V, and he was clearly writing it as early as 1421. The last volume was presented to Martin V by John Keninghale [q. v.] in 1427. Netter, in his letter to the pope (*Doct. Fidei*, iii. 1), promises to treat in a fourth volume 'de jejuniis, de indulgentiis, de juribus et immunitatibus ecclesiasticis, de fide quoque et hæresibus et reliquis multis.' This fourth volume, if ever completed, does not now appear to be extant; and Thomas Gascoigne [q. v.] describes the work as it now exists (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 2). Jodocus Badius Ascensius printed the 'De Sacramentis' at Paris in 1521, and the 'Sacramentalia' in 1523, but did not produce the first volume till 1532, when he obtained a copy of it from Ghent. The two later volumes were printed at Salamanca in 1556–7, and all three at Venice in 1571. Of this last edition some copies bear the imprint 'apud Vincentium Valagrisium,' others 'apud Jordanum Zilettum,' but the text is identical; the last edition is that of Père Blanciotti, Venice, 1757; all the editions are in folio. Blanciotti used for his edition a manuscript in the Vatican (984), which dates from 1431, but which has been wrongly supposed to be Netter's autograph, together with a manuscript of little later date, then preserved at Ferrara. Other manuscripts are 'Bibliothèque Nationale,' 3677, 3678, 3679, comprising the complete work; Merton College, 317 (books iii. and iv.); Magdalen College, Oxford, 153 and 157 (the first two volumes); Merton College, 319; and Lincoln College, 106 ('De Sacramentis'); Bodleian MSS. 2436, 2437 (the last two volumes); Cambridge Univ. Lib. Dd. 16, 17 (the first two volumes); and Reg. MS. 8 G. x in the British Museum (books i. and ii. of the 'Doctrinale').

Next in importance to the 'Doctrinale Fidei' comes the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum, Johannis Wyclif.' This work consists of a collection of documents and other materials which furnish us with our only contemporary account of the rise of the lollards. Till the death of Wiclif the documents are 'connected by a narrative which, though broken and inconsecutive, is evidently authentic and of great value.' But from this point to the close of the book in 1428 the original papers are given without comment or connection (Shirley, p. x). The ascription of the collection to Netter is not free from doubt; the notices of the councils of Pisa and Constance, and the close of the collection with the examination of William White in September 1428, at which Netter was present, favour the idea. On the other hand, the narrative portion of the earlier part appears to be the work of a contemporary, and can therefore hardly be Netter's. Shirley concludes that the volume was collected after Netter's death from papers found in his possession, and that the basis of the collection was a fragment of a history of the lollards written by an earlier hand—perhaps by Stephen Patrington. It is, however, to be noticed that in the 'Doctrinale Fidei' (i. 385) Netter speaks of 'Suadelæ Wicliffi quas congregat in unum Zizaniorum Fasciculum comburendum.' Blanciotti (ad loc.) seems to think that the compilation was the work of William Woodford. Whether Patrington's or Woodford's, the collection is extremely likely to have come into Netter's hands, and to have been continued by him. The collection is now contained in Bodleian

MS. E. Mus. 86. This manuscript in its original form contained seven portions, of which the first two were edited by the late W. W. Shirley for the Rolls Series in 1858. A list of the pieces contained in the remainder is given by Shirley, pp. lxxii–v; a considerable portion consists of notes on the council of Constance, which closely follow the acts printed by Mansi. In the 'Conclusiones Wycliff ter damnatæ,' f. 110 *b*, four are added, which are expressly stated to have been drawn up by Netter.

Of Netter's other writings scarcely any seem to have survived. A short tract entitled 'Rationes et Motiva et Reprobationes 43 articulorum Wiclefi et sectatoris Johannis Hus' is printed in Blanciotti's edition of the 'Doctrinale Fidei,' iii. 1029 seq.; this treatise is preserved in Bodleian MS. 2714, O. C. f. 1., Magdalen College, Oxford, 4. f. 270, and in a manuscript which was in the library of the Lateran Canons at Padua (Oudin, *Script. Eccl.* iii. 2217). Bale and Villiers de Saint-Etienne give a list of over forty other works, some of which are perhaps really portions of the 'Doctrinale.' The list includes commentaries on various books of scripture and on a number of Aristotle's works; there are also the usual determinations, quæstiones, sermons and commentary on the sentences of Peter Lombard. Among Netter's correspondents were John Luck, Thomas Rudborne [q. v.], and Conrad Tremonius, a German Carmelite, who had been with him in Poland (Dogiel, u.s.) and accompanied him to England. Bale gives the first words of most of the treatises which he specifies, but none of Netter's minor works would seem to have survived, unless the 'Introductiones Naturalium' ascribed to him is identical with the tract in Bodleian MS. 2593, f. 150, or with the 'Notabilia bona et utilia de terris naturalibus' in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, MS. 116, ff. 18–38. The tract 'De divinatione ad principes' is mentioned by Netter in a letter to Rudborne (Tanner). The editors of the Venice edition of 1571 state that they had not met with any of Netter's minor works, 'though some at Venice say that they have seen his treatise "De Veritate Catholica."'

[Most of our knowledge of Netter's life is derived from incidental statements in the Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ, here quoted from Blanciotti's edition. There are a few references in the Proceedings of the Privy Council, where he is, strangely, called 'John' Walden. Thomas Gascoigne has some references to him in his Theological Dictionary (see Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Rogers, pp. 2, 11, 186). Other information is to be found in Leland's Comment. in Script. Brit. pp. 438–40; Bale's Heliades in Harleian MSS. 1819 ff. 66 *b*, 117 *a*, 197 *b*, 199 *b*, and 3838 ff. 35–7, 94–95, 203–4, and his Centuries, vii. 83; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 746–8; Villiers de Saint-Etienne's Bibl. Carmelitana, ii. 824–6, 833–42; Thevet's Pourtraits et Vies des Hommes Illustres, ed. 1584, pp. 154–7; Shirley's Preface to the Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. lxx–lxxviii. Lives are prefixed to the two Venice editions of the Doctrinale; that given by Blanciotti, i. ix–xvii., is the most complete account of Netter that has been published.] C. L. K.

NETTERVILLE, Sir JOHN, second Viscount Netterville of Dowth (*d.* 1659), was the eldest son of Nicholas, first viscount (*d.* 1654), by his first wife, Eleanor Bathe. He was early known as a champion of the Irish catholics, and was one of those recusants who on 16 Nov. 1632 petitioned Lord-deputy Wentworth to refrain from rigorously enforcing the Act of 2 Eliz. against them (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. x. pt. i.) In 1623 he had married Lady Elizabeth Weston, daughter of the Lord-treasurer Portland, and this gave his family a protector at court.

At the outbreak of the Irish rebellion, 23 Oct. 1641, Sir John Netterville had been for some time in command of a half-standing company of ninety-seven men, with which he joined Lord Moore at Drogheda on the 26th. He gave Moore rather more trouble than help, and it was believed that he attempted to excite the catholic townsmen against the garrison, and thus to make the town an easy prey to the Irish army. Detected, or at least distrusted, he withdrew to his own house in the neighbourhood. About the end of November, according to Dean Nicholas Bernard [q. v.], his father, Lord Netterville, boasted that he would take Drogheda in a day or two, and refused to let castaway English protestants enter the town. On 5 Feb. 1642 the House of Commons ordered the Irish government to remove Sir John Netterville from his command, as well as all who refused to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, Clanricarde only excepted (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, vol. i.) Lord Netterville was already in arms against the government, while professing loyalty to the king, and his eldest son trimmed between the English and Irish parties. But no country house was tenable under the circumstances and no neutrality possible; and Sir John took advantage of Ormonde's approach for the relief of Drogheda to make a show of standing well with the king if not with the puritan lords-justices. He accordingly went to the camp at Garristown, whence Ormonde sent him to Dublin, on 12 March 1641–2, and on his arrival he was shut up in the castle. He com-

plained that he had been induced to surrender only by the king's proclamation of 1 Jan., that he was the fourth or fifth person so to give himself up; and that no more than fourteen or fifteen in all had done so (Lodge). The Dublin lawyers held that there was proof of treason, but that a Meath jury was hopeless, and the chancellor, Sir Richard Bolton [q.v.], said 'the sheriff must make return that there are none in the same county, then in the next county, and so the next to the King's bench, till they can find a complete jury' (*Confederation and War*, ii. 186). A copy of his indictment, although at first denied him, was soon granted him (*ib.* p. 193; Letters in Carte, No. 122). Netterville put in various dilatory pleas, but on 8 Feb. 1642–3 he was at last arraigned in the king's bench. The trial was not proceeded with in consequence of petitions from himself and his fellow-prisoners which were forwarded by Ormonde both to the king and to the House of Commons (*ib.* No. 138). Netterville was released in April, and justified his imprisonment by at once joining Preston's Leinster army. His brother Luke and another brother, who was a jesuit, had already been the subject of an acrimonious controversy between the House of Commons and Charles; the king being accused of granting safe-conducts to papists returning to Ireland in defiance of a parliamentary embargo (Rushworth, iv. 503–16).

His father took the oath of association of the confederate catholics on 26 July 1644 (Walsh, App. p. 31), and was one of three commissioners sent by the catholic confederation in October 1645 to attend Rinuccini through Cork, Limerick, and Tipperary to Kilkenny. He subscribed the oath of January 1647 which bound him to maintain that the church of Rome should be restored to the position which it held under Henry VII (*Embassy in Ireland*, p. 90; *Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 95), but took an active part against the nuncio in 1648 (Walsh, App. pp. 33, 87), and afterwards adhered to the party of Ormonde and Clanricarde. In 1650 Sir John was still in the field, but with scarcely half a dozen horse in his troop (*Confederation and War*, ii. 374). By the Cromwellian act of settlement, 12 Aug. 1652, Lord Netterville and his eldest son were excepted from pardon for life and estate, but seem not to have been personally molested. Netterville retired to England, where his wife, as an Englishwoman, was allowed in 1653 to enjoy part of the rents of the estate. On his father's death in 1654 he inherited the peerage, but died in London in September 1659. He was buried in the church of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields by the side of his wife, who had died in 1656. Of Netterville's seven brothers, Luke, Patrick, Richard, and Thomas were engaged in the Irish rebellion, while Christopher and Nicholas were jesuits. His son Nicholas succeeded him as third viscount, and he had several other children.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vol. iv.; Strafford Letters, vol. i.; Peter Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, 1674; Contemporary Hist. of Affairs and Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Carte's Ormonde; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, Supplement, 1772; and the other authorities cited.] R. B–L.

NETTERVILLE or NUTREVILLA, LUCAS de (*d.* 1227), archbishop of Armagh, member of an Anglo-Norman family in Ireland, was appointed archdeacon of Armagh about 1207. The diocesan chapter of Armagh in 1216 chose Netterville as archbishop of that primatial see, then vacant; but their act was annulled on the ground that the assent of the crown of England had not previously been obtained. After a money composition a new election was held, under royal authority, and Netterville was appointed to the archbishopric. On 6 July 1218 the king wrote to the pope saying he had given his assent to Netterville's election, and asking for papal confirmation. The pallium was sent to him from Rome, and he received consecration from Stephen Langton. Netterville, after his return to Ireland in 1224, commenced the erection of an establishment near Drogheda for members of the Dominican order. An instrument executed by Netterville as archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland, together with his attestations as witness, previous to his advancement to the prelacy, will be found in the register books of the Dublin abbeys of St. Mary and St. Thomas. Netterville died on 17 April 1227, and was buried, it is said, at Drogheda.

[Sweetman's Cal. of Documents, passim; Ware, De Præsulibus Hiberniæ, 1666; Works by W. Harris, 1739; Histoire Monastique d'Irlande, 1690; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, 1762; Gilbert's Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, and Register of Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin, Rolls Ser. 1884–1889.] J. T. G.

NETTERVILLE, RICHARD (1545?–1607), Irish lawyer, born about 1545, was the second son of Lucas Netterville of Dowth, co. Meath, second justice of the court of king's bench, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Luttrell, of Luttrellston, co. Dublin. With two others he was sent in 1576 by the lords of the Pale, adjoining Dublin, on a mission to Queen Elizabeth to seek redress from a burden im-

posed by Sir Henry Sidney, lord-deputy of Ireland, who in a letter to the queen on the occasion of his deputation, gave the following account of Netterville: 'Netterville is the younger sonne of a meane Family and second Justice of one of the Benches borne to nothinge and yet onelye by your Majestyes Bountye lyveth in better countenaunce than ever his father did or his elder brother dothe: and notwithstandinge that all he hath he holdeth of your Highnes in Effecte yet is he (your sacred Majestye not offended with so bad a Terme as his Lewdnes deserveth) as sedicious a Varlett and as great an Impugner of English Governement as any this Land bearethe and calls for severe dealing with.' He and his companions were, as a result of the lord-deputy's letter, arrested and imprisoned for impugning the queen's right to levy cess independently of the parliament or grand council, but, on giving security, were released in August 1577, on account of the plague in the Fleet Prison, and before the close of the year they were pardoned. The cess, the abolition of which was the object of Netterville's mission, was reduced in amount.

In 1585 he was returned to parliament as M.P. for Dublin county. He died on 5 Sept. 1607, and was buried at Donabate, co. Dublin.

He was married to Alison, daughter of Sir John Plunket of Dunsoghly, chief justice of the queen's bench for Ireland, but had no issue. His heir, Nicholas, son of his elder brother John, was father of Sir John Netterville, second viscount Netterville [q. v.]

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 204–6; Oliver Burke's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland.] P. L. N.

NETTLES, STEPHEN (*fl.* 1644), controversialist, a native of Shropshire, was admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 25 June 1595, graduated B.A. in 1598–9, was elected fellow on 11 Oct. 1599, proceeded M.A. in 1602 (incorporated at Oxford on 13 July 1624), and commenced B.D. as a member of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1611 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1056). In 1610 he became rector of Lexden, on 24 March 1617 vicar of Great Tey, which he resigned before 27 Jan. 1637–8, and in 1623 vicar of Steeple, all in Essex. He rendered himself obnoxious to the puritan party by writing a very learned and smart 'Answer to the Jewish Part of Mr. Selden's History of Tithes,' 4to, Oxford, 1625, and was ejected from his rectory on 16 Aug. 1644 by force of arms. Two of his sons were educated at Colchester grammar school.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 416; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Trans. of Essex Archæolog. Soc. new ser. vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 20 of Appendix.] G. G.

NETTLESHIP, HENRY (1839–1893), Latin scholar, born on 5 May 1839 at Kettering, Northamptonshire, was the eldest of the six sons of Henry John Nettleship, solicitor, of Kettering, by his marriage with Isabella Ann, daughter of the Rev. James Hogg of the same town. After attending a preparatory school (Mr. Darnell's) at Market Harborough, Nettleship was sent in 1849 to the newly founded Lancing College, and thence, in 1852, to Durham School, at that time under the rule of Edward Elder [q.v.], a man for whose character and attainments Nettleship always retained a feeling of the utmost admiration. On Elder's removal to Charterhouse Nettleship followed him thither in 1854, and became a 'gown-boy' by winning an open foundation scholarship in 1855. Among his Charterhouse friends and contemporaries was Professor R. C. Jebb of Cambridge. His election in April 1857 to an open scholarship at Corpus Christi College—the college of which John Conington [q.v.], as Latin professor, was a fellow—was his first step in a distinguished Oxford career. He carried off the Hertford scholarship and the Gaisford prize for Greek prose in 1859; and, though he only achieved a 'second' in *literæ humaniores*, he won in the same year (1861) one of the two Craven scholarships (the other being taken by R. S., now Mr. Justice, Wright) and a fellowship at Lincoln College, where he was admitted as probationer on 20 Jan. 1862. In 1863 he won the chancellor's prize for a Latin essay, on a most forbidding subject, the civil war in America. He served for some years as tutor of Lincoln College, but resigned this office in 1868 to become an assistant-master at Harrow, under Dr. H. M. Butler. In 1870 he married Matilda, daughter of the Rev. T. H. Steel, another Harrow master. A man with Nettleship's intellectual aims and interests could hardly feel himself quite at home in a public school, though he was certainly much valued by his Harrow pupils and colleagues; it was therefore a welcome relief to him when he found himself in 1873 invited to return to Oxford as fellow of his original college, Corpus, and joint classical lecturer at Corpus and Christ Church. In 1878 he was elected to the Corpus professorship of Latin at Oxford, in succession to Professor Edwin Palmer; and he held the office with great success and distinction for fifteen years. Nettleship died at Oxford on 10 July 1893.

Though he never played a very prominent part in active university politics, Nettleship was one of the small band of academic reformers who thought that a university should be organised with a view to learning and research as well as with a view to education. In taking this line, Nettleship was to some extent influenced by Mark Pattison [q.v.], to whom he owed much, and of whom he always spoke in terms of high regard. It was probably in consequence of Pattison's advice that Nettleship determined to see for himself what a German university was like in its actual working. Armed with an introduction from Pattison to Professor E. Hübner, Nettleship, at the age of twenty-six, proceeded in 1865 to Berlin, matriculating there in the regular way, and attending lectures as an ordinary student during the whole of a summer semester. The impression he thus formed of German learning and modes of study is recorded in his sketch (reprinted in his 'Lectures and Essays') of one of the most striking figures in the Berlin professoriate of that day, Moritz Haupt. Nettleship already possessed scholarship, in the English sense of the term, in abundance; but Haupt made him aware of the fact that this was no more than a good beginning, and that a larger and more critical view of ancient literature was requisite to make a philologist. Nettleship's Oxford teacher, Conington, who had done much towards reviving the study of Latin in the university, was a scholar of a very peculiar type, giving his mind almost exclusively to some few of the 'best authors;' in his later years, too, he lapsed into translation, and elected to address the general public rather than the world of learning. Nettleship took a very different course: he eschewed translation, and saw that, to read an ancient author with understanding, one must know a great deal more than what is contained in the pages of his book. This larger conception of knowledge is visible in his first published work, his completion of Conington's Vergil (1871), to which he prefixed an important introduction on the ancient critics and commentators on Vergil, and again in his 'Suggestions introductory to the Study of the Æneid' (1875), and 'Ancient Lives of Vergil' (1879). In 1877 he was diverted from these studies by an invitation to prepare for the Clarendon Press a new Latin dictionary; and his own idea was, not to revise and improve some existing dictionary, as his predecessors had been content to do, but to produce an entirely new work by a fresh reading of the ancient texts and authorities. The scheme was not so chimerical as it might seem, since there was reason to think that collaborators would be forthcoming to aid in the work. Failing to obtain such collaboration, however, Nettleship worked on singlehanded for several years before he finally relinquished the task as too great for any one man. The main results of these years of labour were printed in 1889 in a volume of 'Contributions to Latin Lexicography,' which the most competent living critic (Professor J. E. B. Mayor) has characterised as a 'genuine piece of original work, necessary to all serious students of the Latin language;' its importance was fully recognised abroad also. In the midst of these severe and very technical studies Nettleship never lost his hold on literature, and he had long meditated a history of Roman literature. From a sense of duty, however, he felt bound to accede to a request from the delegates of the Oxford press to complete the Nonius which his friend and pupil, J. H. Onions of Christ Church, had undertaken, and by his untimely death in 1889, left unfinished. Though a work of perilous difficulty, it was one for which Nettleship possessed unique qualifications; and he was devoting himself to it with his wonted thoroughness at the moment when his fatal illness overtook him.

Nettleship combined with his devotion to scholarship a fine sense for language and literary form. 'He was willing to plunge deep into laborious and abstruse detail, but he kept throughout a clear sense of the ultimate meaning of it all. The deification of detail, the favourite fault of Kleinphilologie, was his abhorrence. His researches into Latin glossaries, into Verrius Flaccus, Nonius, and the rest, were carried through with the distinct consciousness that the results would illustrate the whole vocabulary of Latin, as well as the efforts made by the Latins themselves to study their own language' (F. Haverfield, *Class. Rev.*) And he never forgot that the final end of all lexicography is to throw light on literature and history.

Nettleship was at all times a great reader of modern literature, but his real passion was for music. Even as a schoolboy he was 'bent on studying it seriously' (R. C. Jebb); his desire to understand the theory and methods of the great German school of composers increased as he grew older; and in his later years the works of J. S. Bach were always in his hands, and the object of strenuous and systematic study. Throughout life he was firmly opposed to tests and other impediments to freedom of thought and inquiry in matters of religion; at the same

time there was a serious religious vein in his nature, and he had no sympathy with the coarser forms of theological liberalism.

Nettleship was the author of many articles and reviews for the 'Academy,' 'Journal of Philology,' and 'Classical Review,' and there are some few papers of his in American and German classical periodicals. He superintended edition after edition of Conington's 'Vergil' and 'Persius,' bringing them up to date, and incorporating valuable additions of his own. He edited for the Clarendon Press the 'Essays of Mark Pattison' (1889), and the second edition of Pattison's 'Casaubon' (1892). In conjunction with Dr. J. E. Sandys, he revised and edited the English translation of Seyffert's 'Dictionary of Classical Antiquities,' London, 1891; he was one of the writers in the third edition of Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities,' and contributed a critically edited text of Vergil to the Cambridge Corpus Poetarum.' An essay by him on 'The present Relations between Classical Research and Classical Education in England' appeared in the 'Essays on the Endowment of Research,' edited by Dr. Appleton, London, 1876; and he also drew up the memoir prefixed to the volume of the Rev. T. H. Steel's 'Sermons,' London, 1882, and the life of Conington in this dictionary (vol. xii.) The following writings of his were published in a separate form: 'Suggestions introductory to a Study of the Æneid,' Oxford, 1875; 'The Roman Satura,' Oxford, 1878; 'Ancient Lives of Vergil, with an Essay on the Poems of Vergil in connection with his Life and Times,' Oxford, 1879; 'Vergil' in the series of 'Classical Writers' edited by J. R. Green, London, 1879; 'Moritz Haupt: a Public Lecture,' Oxford, 1879; 'Lectures and Essays on Subjects connected with Latin Literature and Scholarship,' Oxford, 1885; 'Passages for Translation into Latin Prose, with an Introduction,' London, 1887; 'Contributions to Latin Lexicography,' Oxford, 1889; 'The Moral Influence of Literature: Classical Education in the Past and at Present. Two popular Addresses,' London, 1890.

[Bodleian Catalogue; Parish's List of Carthusians; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; De Gubernatis's Dictionnaire International; Times, 11 July 1893; F. Haverfield and T. Fowler in the Classical Review, October 1893; W. W. Fowler in Oxford Mag. 18 Oct. 1893; portrait in Daily Graphic, 14 July, and in Illustr. London News, 22 July 1893; private information and personal knowledge.] I. B.

NETTLESHIP, RICHARD LEWIS (1846–1892), fellow and tutor of Balliol College, Oxford, the youngest brother of Henry Nettleship [q. v.], was born on 17 Dec. 1846 at Kettering. He was educated first at a preparatory school at Wing, Buckinghamshire, and afterwards at Uppingham under Edward Thring [q. v.] Elected to a scholarship at Balliol in 1864, he came into residence at Oxford in October 1865, and won a long series of university distinctions, the Hertford scholarship in 1866, the Ireland in 1867, the Gaisford Greek verse prize in 1868, a Craven scholarship in 1870, and the Arnold prize in 1873. Like his brother, he disappointed expectations by taking only a 'second' in *literæ humaniores* in 1869. In the same year, however, he was elected to a fellowship, and some time after appointed to a tutorship at Balliol. As a tutor he eventually came to take the place of his friend, Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], in the philosophic teaching of the college. The strong and lasting impression he made on his pupils and friends was largely due to his extremely interesting personality—a strange combination of intellectual acuteness and singular modesty and diffidence in matters of opinion. With the exception of an essay on 'The Theory of Education in Plato's Republic' contributed to the volume entitled 'Hellenica' edited by Mr. Evelyn Abbott (London, 1880), and a valuable memoir of T. H. Green prefixed to the third volume of his 'Works' (London, 1880), he published nothing, not even his Arnold prize essay; for after working at the subject, 'The Normans in Italy and Sicily,' for several years, he ultimately handed over to another the large collection of materials he had made for a book on it.

Nettleship, besides possessing the family love of music, was fond of all outdoor exercises, and, as an undergraduate, rowed in his college boat. He died on 25 Aug. 1892 from exposure in the course of an attempt to ascend Mont Blanc, and was buried at Chamounix. A tablet in his memory was placed in the antechapel of Balliol College, and a scholarship tenable at the college by a student of music was founded by his pupils and friends.

[Uppingham School Magazine, November 1892; Oxford University Calendar; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Times, 27, 29, 30 Aug. 1892; Oxford Magazine, 19 Oct. 1892; private information and personal knowledge.] I. B.

NEUHOFF, FREDERICK DE (1725?–1797), author of 'Description of Corsica.' [See FREDERICK, COLONEL.]

NEVAY, JOHN (*d.* 1672), covenanter, a nephew of Andrew Cant [q. v.], was entered at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1622

(*Fasti Aberd.* p. 457), and graduated M.A. in 1626 (*ib.* p. 528). For some time he was tutor to the master of Ramsay, and on the recommendation of the presbytery of Alford he was licensed as a preacher of the kirk of Scotland by the presbytery of Dalkeith on 14 Oct. 1630. In 1637 he was admitted minister of Newmilns, Ayrshire, and he was chosen a member of the general assemblies of 1646, 1647, and 1649. He was strongly opposed to all forms of set prayer in public worship, objecting even to the use of the Lord's Prayer, the Gloria Patri, and the repeating of the creed at baptism (cf. Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journal*, passim). In the assembly of 1647 he was appointed to revise Rous's version of the last thirty psalms, with a view to the adoption of the collection by the assembly. He joined the Whigamores at Mauchline in June 1648, but his conduct, with that of others who took part in the raid, was absolved by an act of parliament passed in the following January. In July 1649 he was named one of the commissioners for visiting the university of Aberdeen (*Fasti Aberd.*, p. 312). In 1650 he took an active part in raising the western army, composed of extreme covenanters. On the division of the church in 1651 into two parties, known as the resolutioners and the protesters, Nevay sided with the protesters, who abjured Charles Stuart and claimed for the spiritual power a very extensive jurisdiction over civil matters. In 1654 he was named by the council of England one of those for authorising admissions to the ministry in the province of Glasgow and Ayr.

After the Restoration Nevay was on 11 Dec. 1661 banished by the privy council from his majesty's dominions, and went to Holland. On 20 July a demand by the English government for his expulsion, along with Robert Macuard [q. v.] and Robert Traill, was laid before the states of Holland, and on 23 Sept. placards were issued, stating that they were sentenced to quit the Dutch territory within fifteen days under pain of being prosecuted as 'stubborn rebels' (Stevens, *Scottish Church in Rotterdam*, p. 36). Nevay died in Holland about January 1672 (*Diary of the Lairds of Brodie*, p. 325). He was the author of 'The Nature, Properties, Blessings, and Saving Graces of the Covenant of Grace,' published at Glasgow in 1748, and of two copies of Latin stanzas—one on Isaiah ii. 1–8—prefixed to the sermons of the Rev. James Borstius (*Veertien Predicatien door Jac. Borstius*, Utrecht, 1696). He is also said to have written a Latin version of the 'Song of Solomon' and 'Christ's Temptation' (Wodrow, *Analecta*, i. 170).

[Letters of Samuel Rutherford; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journal, and Nicolls's Diary, both in the Bannatyne Club; Diary of the Lairds of Brodie, and Fasti Aberd., both in the Spalding Club; Wodrow's Analecta; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland; Stevens's Hist. of the Scottish Church in Rotterdam; Burton's Scot Abroad; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 184.] T. F. H.

NEVAY, JOHN (1792–1870), poet, was born in the town of Forfar on 28 Jan. 1792. He was well educated in the Forfar schools, one of his teachers being James Clarke, a friend of Burns. As a boy Nevay showed a lively appreciation of natural beauty, and the slopes and valleys of the neighbouring Grampians were early familiar to him. He soon essayed descriptive and sentimental verse, and literature became an unfailing recreation in his long and arduous career in Forfar as a handloom weaver. He was a close friend of Alexander Laing (1787–1857) [q. v.], the Brechin poet, and he contributed to his 'Angus Album' in 1833 an interesting poem in Spenserian stanza, 'Mary of Avonbourne.' Widely recognised by literary men, Nevay corresponded with Ebenezer Elliot, and found an appreciative critic in Professor Wilson, who inserted his touching lyric, 'The Yeldron,' in one of the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' (in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 1835). He is said to have written prose tales in various periodicals, and to have contributed to the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal.' From an unpublished autobiographical sketch it would appear that the Chevalier de Chatelain translated several of Nevay's lyrics into French, and that German translations also were made (Grant Wilson, *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*). Nevay died in Forfar on 4 May 1870.

As a lyric poet Nevay, without being very ambitious, is spontaneous and tender. His published works are: 1. 'A Pamphlet of Rhymes,' 1818. 2. A second 'Pamphlet,' 1821. 3. 'Emmanuel,' a sacred poem in nine cantos, 1831. 4. 'The Peasant,' 1834. 5. 'The Child of Nature,' and other poems, 1835. 6. 'Rosaline's Dream,' with Introduction by the Rev. George Gilfillan, 1853. 7. 'The Fountain of the Rock,' 1855.

[Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Mr. Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; information from Mr. W. D. Latto, Dundee, and from Miss Ewen and Mr. Alexander Lowson, Forfar.] T. B.

NEVE. [See Le Neve.]

NEVE, CORNELIUS (*fl.* 1637–1664), portrait-painter, appears to have been of Netherlandish origin, and may have been a

member of the artist family of De Neve at Antwerp. There is a portrait by him at Knole of Richard and Edward Sackville as boys, signed and dated 1637. At Petworth there are two companion pictures, one of an artist with his wife and son, the other of eight children, which are stated to represent Neve and his family, painted by himself. In the Ashmolean collection of portraits at Oxford there is one inscribed 'Mr. Le Neve, a famous painter,' apparently Cornelius Neve, and Vertue notes that he drew Ashmole's portrait in 1664. The register of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, records the marriage on 21 Aug. 1593 of 'Cornelis de Neve van Ghistele with Elisabeth Goddens van Maseick, widow of Jan Davidts;' this may be the father of, or perhaps identical with, the painter.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; information from G. Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

NEVE or LE NEVE, JEFFERY (1579–1654), astrologer, born on 15 April 1579, was son of John Neve or Le Neve (*Visit. of London*, 1633–5, Harl Soc. ii. 62), and became a merchant and alderman of Great Yarmouth. He was also in the king's service as a 'quarter waiter,' and in November 1626 he was nominated deputy water-bailiff of Dover (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, pp. 232, 476). In 1620 he served the office of bailiff of Great Yarmouth, and in 1626 he excited a great commotion in the corporation by proposing to substitute a mayor for the two bailiffs who had hitherto governed the town. He was accordingly requested to resign his aldermanic gown (*ib.* 1627–8, pp. 504, 509), but he obtained a letter from the king ordering his restitution. With this order the corporation refused to comply, and after a long controversy the privy council determined that the corporation was to 'be no more troubled in the business.' On 4 April 1628 Neve, with three others, was commissioned to put in execution the statute of 33 Hen. VIII for encouraging the use of archery (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 43), and he became entitled to a fee of one shilling on every branch cut for a bow (*ib.* 1665–6, p. 142). The abuses committed by Neve and his colleagues formed the subject of several petitions to the king (*ib.* 1629–31, p. 493), and their commission was revoked by proclamation on 23 Aug. 1631 (*ib.* 1631–3, p. 134). Thinking to retard in part the staple industry of Great Yarmouth, and thus avenge himself for the loss of his position there, he unsuccessfully petitioned on 30 March 1630 for license to export six hundred lasts of herrings in strangers' bottoms for twenty-one years at 50*l.* a year (*ib.* 1629–31. p. 222). After these rebuffs Neve, whose business had greatly declined, retired to the Low Countries, where he studied medicine and graduated M.D. at Franeker. On his return he established himself in London as a quack doctor and astrologer. During the civil war he was plundered for his loyalty, and compelled to take refuge with the king at Oxford. He died a widower in All Hallows, London Wall, in January 1654, leaving a son Robert (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. 1654, 83–I). His papers passed into the hands of Elias Ashmole [q. v.] In his 'Life and Times' (ed. 1822, p. 64) William Lilly [q. v.], who knew Neve well, describes him as 'a very grave person, laborious and honest, of tall stature and comely feature.'

A John Neve or Le Neve, whose christian name is often assigned to Jeffery, died at Hammersmith, Middlesex, about November 1654, leaving a widow Katherine (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. 1654).

Neve was author of: 'An Almanacke and Prognostication, with the Forraine Computation . . . Rectified for the Elevation of the Pole Articke and Meridian of . . . Great Yarmouth,' &c., 2 pts. 12mo, London, of which the issues for 1607, 1611, 1612, 1615, and 1624 are in the British Museum. The name of John Neve appears as the compiler of the 'Almanac' from 1627 until 1646, after which year it appears to have been discontinued. Among the Ashmolean MSS. at Oxford (No. 418) is a large folio volume by Neve, entitled 'Vindicta Astrologiæ Judiciariæ, or the Vindication of Judicial Astrologie . . . Approved, Confirmed, and Illustrated by 600 of Experimentall Observations.' The work consists of five hundred (not six hundred as in the title) pages, each containing a figure with the date and patient's or querent's name, and the 'judicium astrologicum,' which is written on the lower half of the page. Lilly in his 'Life' (*loc. cit.*) says, that Neve having offered the figures for his inspection, he corrected thirty out of forty of them; and that the book was then (1667) in the possession of Richard Saunder or Saunders, the astrologer. It is also mentioned by John Gadbury in his 'Collectio Geniturarum' (p. 179). A Latin translation of it by Miles Beveridge is Ashmolean MS. 400. In the same collection (No. 379, 2 *b*) is an 'Epistola seu *αποσπασματιον* quoddam,' which is subscribed 'Galfridus Le Neve.'

[Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, i. 122, ii. 272; Black's Cat. Ashmol. MSS.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1692–31, p. 127.] G. G.

NEVE, TIMOTHY (1694–1757), divine and antiquary, was born at Wotton, in the parish of Stanton-Lacy, near Ludlow, Shropshire, in 1694. He was the son of Paul Neve, bailiff of the same place, and was educated at Ludlow school. He was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 10 Nov. 1711, under Goodwyn, and graduated B.A. in 1714. In 1716 he became master of the free grammar school at Spalding, Lincolnshire. He performed service in some capacity in Spalding parish church, and was in 1718 admitted a member of the Gentleman's Society of Spalding, of which he acted as librarian. To this society he communicated several papers, including, in 1727, essays on the invention of printing and our first printers, and on Bishop Kennett's donation of books to Peterborough Cathedral. Leaving Spalding about 1729, when a successor at the school was appointed, he moved to Peterborough, where he was minor canon from 24 March 1728–9 till 1745. While there he was secretary and joint founder, along with Joseph Sparke, the registrar of Peterborough, of the Gentleman's Society, founded on the lines of the Spalding society.

He was chaplain to Dr. Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, and by him nominated prebendary of Lincoln, first of the North Kelsey stall (1744–8), then of Nassington stall (1747–57). On 28 March 1747 he was also collated archdeacon of Huntingdon. For twenty-eight years (1729–57) he was rector of Alwalton, Huntingdonshire, a living attached to his Lincoln prebend. He died there on 3 Feb. 1757, and was buried in Alwalton Church, in the north transept of which is an epitaph to his memory.

By his first wife (married 1722, died 1728) he had four children, of whom two were surviving in 1741—a son, Timothy [q. v.], and a daughter, subsequently married to a Mr. Davies (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 136). His second wife, whom he married on 26 Feb. 1750, was Christina, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Greene of Drinkstone, Bury St. Edmunds, and sister to Lady Danvers of Rushbrooke, Suffolk.

Watt attributes to him 'Observations of 2 Parhelia, or Mock Suns, seen 30 Dec. 1735, and of an Aurora Borealis seen 11 Dec. 1735, (*Phil. Trans. Abridg.* vii. 134, 1751); also on an 'Aurora Borealis seen in 1741' (*ib.* p. 526).

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Le Neve's Fasti; Luard's Grad. Cantab.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vi. 63, 70, 99, et passim, and Literary Illustrations, v. 36; Gent. Mag. 1750, 1763, 1783, 1792, 1798; Blomfield's Deanery of Bicester; Thomas Birch's Athenian Letters; Prof. J. E. B. Mayor's Entries of St. John's College, Cambridge, January 1630-1–July 1715; information from Marten Perry, M.D., president of the Spalding Society, the Rev. T. A. Stoodley, Spalding, and William Ellis, esq., senior bursar of Merton College.]

W. A. S.

NEVE, TIMOTHY (1724–1798), divine, born at Spalding, Lincolnshire, on 12 Oct. 1724, was the only surviving son, by his first wife, of Timothy Neve (1694–1757) [q. v.] He was admitted at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 27 Oct. 1737, at the age of thirteen, and was elected scholar in 1737 and fellow in 1747. He graduated B.A. 1741, M.A. 1744, B.D. 1753, and D.D. 1758. In 1759 he was one of the preachers at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, and on 23 April in that year he was instituted, on the nomination of Bishop Green of Lincoln, to the rectory of Middleton Stoney, Oxfordshire, which he resigned in 1792 in favour of his son, the Rev. Egerton Robert Neve (1766–1818). In 1762 he was appointed by his college to the rectory of Letcomb-Bassett, Berkshire, but he vacated it two years later, on his preferment by the same body to the more valuable rectory of Godington, Oxfordshire, which he kept for the rest of his life. From 1783 to his death in 1798 Neve held the Lady Margaret professorship of divinity at Oxford and the sixth prebendal stall in Worcester Cathedral. He was also chaplain of Merton College, Oxford, and the second lecturer on the Bampton foundation. He was partly paralysed for several years before his death, which took place at Oxford on 1 Jan. 1798. He left a wife, three sons, and two daughters. The widow is commemorated by G. V. Cox as 'a gay old lady,' living for many years in Beam or Biham, opposite Merton College chapel, and one of his daughters was ranked among the belles of academic society.

Neve's chief works were: 1. 'Animadversions upon Mr. Phillips's History of the Life of Cardinal Pole,' 1766; a vindication of the doctrine and character of the reformers from the attacks which Thomas Phillips (1708–1784) [q. v.], a priest of the Roman communion, had made upon them. Neve's copy, bound up in three interleaved volumes, with numerous notes by him, and with several letters inserted from Jortin, Charles Townshend, and others, is in the British Museum. Some of the criticisms of Neve were expressed in very strong terms, and Phillips animadverted upon them in the third edition (pp. 248 et seq.) of his 'Study of Sacred Literature, to which is added an Answer to the Principal Objections to the History of the Life of Cardinal Pole.' 2. 'Eight Sermons

preached before University of Oxford in 1781 as Bampton Lecturer,' 1781. The argument of this work was to prove that Jesus Christ was the Messiah and Saviour of the World. 3. 'Seventeen Sermons on Various Subjects,' 1798. A posthumous work, published for the benefit of his family. Six letters addressed to him by Maurice Johnson [q. v.] on antiquarian topics are printed in the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' iii. 417–35. Neve was elected in April 1746 a fellow of the Literary Society at Spalding, and became its correspondent at Oxford.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Fowler's Corpus Christi Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 282, 405; Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 2nd edit. p. 155; Gent. Mag. 1798, pt. i. pp. 85–6; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 85, 519; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 70, 99–100, 134; Blomfield's Bicester Deanery, pt. iv. pp. 80–1.] W. P. C.

NEVELL, JOHN (*d.* 1697), vice-admiral, descended from a junior branch of the Nevilles of Abergavenny, served as a volunteer in the fleet during the early part of the third Dutch war, and in 1673 was promoted to be lieutenant of the French Ruby. In June 1675 he was appointed to the Sapphire, one of the squadron in the Mediterranean under Sir John Narbrough [q. v.], and commanded by Captain Thomas Harman, who was killed in action with an Algerine corsair on 9 Sept. 1677. Harman was succeeded by Captain (afterwards Sir) Clowdisley Shovell, who contracted a lifelong friendship with his lieutenant. Nevell remained in the Sapphire till December 1680, when he was moved by Vice-admiral Herbert into his flagship, the Bristol, and on 21 Feb. 1681–2 he was promoted to the command of the Anne yacht. On 8 May 1682 he was posted to the Bristol, in which he continued with Herbert till the end of 1683, and afterwards by himself till 1685. In 1685 he commanded the Garland, and in August 1686 was appointed to the Crown, in which he went to the Mediterranean in the squadron under Sir Roger Strickland [q. v.], returning in 1687. Notwithstanding his known friendship for Herbert [see HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON], the avowed partisan of the Prince of Orange, he was appointed on 25 Sept. 1688 to the Elizabeth, from which he was moved in the following March to the Henrietta, and again in February 1689–90 to the Royal Sovereign, Torrington's flagship in the battle of Beachy Head. In September 1690 he was appointed to the Kent, as captain of which he served on shore under the Earl of Marlborough at the reduction of Cork in October. He was still in the Kent in 1692, and on 19 May was in the battle of Barfleur, in the division of the red squadron under Shovell, which first broke through the French line. In the following January he was appointed first captain of the Britannia, carrying the flag of the three admirals, joint commanders-in-chief. On 7 July 1693 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and during the rest of the year commanded a squadron off Dunkirk. In December, with his flag in the Royal Oak, he went out to the Mediterranean as second in command under Sir Francis Wheler [q. v.], but happily escaped in the storm of 19 Feb. 1693–4, when Wheler, with a large part of the squadron, was lost. Having collected the shattered remains of the fleet, Nevell went to Cadiz to refit, and in June joined Russell off Cape Spartel [see RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD]. He was afterwards sent to cruise along the African coast, and continued second in command under Russell, and afterwards under Sir George Rooke [q. v.], till he returned to England in April 1696. In October he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and sailed on 3 Nov.; but at Cadiz he received his promotion to the rank of vice-admiral, and orders to go to Madeira and the West Indies, where the French were understood to be forming a strong fleet, under the command of M. de Pointis. He arrived at Barbados on 17 April 1697, and, having collected the fleet, went on to Antigua and Jamaica. There he had news of the French attack on Cartagena, and sailed at once in the hope of intercepting them on the way home. When about halfway across to the mainland he sighted their fleet. Their ships were laden with plunder, and in no humour to submit it to the chances of an engagement. They pursued the voyage under a press of sail, and Nevell, after a fruitless chase for five days, went to Cartagena to see if he could render any assistance. Following De Pointis, the buccaneers had attacked and plundered the town, carrying away what the French had left; and the inhabitants, left destitute, had taken to the woods, whose shelter they could hardly be persuaded to leave. Nevell went on to Havana to consult with the governor as to providing for the security of the treasure fleet then lying there, worth, it was said, some ten or twelve million sterling. The governor of Havana, however, was not prepared to place implicit confidence in the English, and would not allow them to enter the harbour. They were suffering from raging fever; the rear-admiral, several officers, and great numbers of the men died, and Nevell determined to take the squadron to the coast of Virginia. The

fever still pursued them; and shortly after their arrival there Nevell himself sickened and died, partly, it was thought, of vexation at the ill-success of the campaign. His will, at Somerset House (Pyne, 247), signed 2 Nov. 1696, gives 50*l.* to each of two sisters, Elizabeth Nevell and Martha Carpenter; the rest of the property to be divided equally between his wife, Mary, and two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. The will was proved by the widow on 2 Nov. 1697.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 63; Commission and Warrant Books in Public Record Office; Notes from the papers of Charles Sergison (*d.* 1732), clerk of the acts, 1689–1719, now in the possession of the family, kindly contributed by Mr. W. Laird Clowes; Lediard's Naval Hist. See also Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 236–7.] J. K. L.

NEVILE or **NEVYLE** and **NEVILL.** [See NEVILLE.]

NEVILLE, ALAN DE (*d.* 1191?), judge, son of Ærnisius de Neville, was probably descended from Gilbert de Neville, who commanded William the Conqueror's fleet [see under NEVILLE, HUGH DE]. Alan's brother, also Gilbert de Neville, was an ancestor of the Nevilles of Raby [see under NEVILLE, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1282)]. He is first mentioned in 1165 as a judge of the exchequer, and may have been at that time also a 'Marescallus Regis.' In the following year he was appointed justice of the forests, and continued till his death to be chief justice of forests throughout England (ROGER DE HOVEDEN, Rolls Ser. ii. 289). He held various lands in Lincolnshire (cf. *Pipe Rolls*, ed. 1844, pp. 25, 116, 137), and was granted the Savernake Forest in Wiltshire by Henry II (MADOX, *Exch.* ed. 1769, ii. 220). He supported the king loyally against Becket (see *Materials for Life of Becket*, Rolls Ser. v. 73), and for this was excommunicated by the archbishop in 1166, afterwards receiving absolution from Gilbert Foliot, bishop of London, conditionally on his going to Rome on his way to Jerusalem and submitting there to the pope. In 1168 Becket excommunicated him again for committing his chaplain to prison. As late as 1189 he was holding pleas of the forest (*Pipe Rolls*, ed. 1844, 1 Ric. I). He died in 2 Richard I (3 Sept. 1190–2 Sept. 1191), leaving two sons, Alan, a justice itinerant in 1170, and Geoffrey de Neville, *d.* 1225 [q. v.]

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Madox's Exch. ed. 1769, i. 125; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 287; Matthew Paris's Chronica Majora (Rolls Ser.), v. 234, 244; H. J. Swallow's De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885; Daniel Rowland's Hist. and Genealogical Account of the Family of Nevill, 1830.] J. A. H.

NEVILLE, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1392), archbishop of York, was younger brother of John, fifth lord Neville of Raby [q. v.] (KNIGHTON, c. 2713), and was son of Ralph, fourth lord Neville [q. v.], and his wife Alice, daughter of Hugh, lord Audley (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 295). He received a prebend in York by command of Edward III in 1361, and was archdeacon of Durham from 1369 to 1371. He was elected archbishop in succession to John Thoresby, who died 6 Nov. 1373, and, a bull having been obtained, was consecrated 4 June 1374 at Westminster, and enthroned at York on 18 Dec. On his consecration he presented to his cathedral two massive silver-gilt candlesticks. As soon as he came to York he quarrelled with the dean and chapter, and specially with the treasurer, John Clifford. He also quarrelled with the canons of the collegiate churches of Beverley and Ripon, and by all means in his power endeavoured arbitrarily to override their statutes. At Beverley he met with stout resistance. He seized the revenues of the church, and in 1381 displaced six of the vicars, filling their places with six vicars choral from York, who remained at Beverley more than two years. The Beverley vicars were finally reinstated by order of the king and parliament in 1388. He also quarrelled with the citizens of York. In 1384 he removed his consistory court from York to Beverley, which he made the place of meeting for synods and convocations. When King Richard was in the neighbourhood in 1387 he redressed the grievances of the citizens, but declined to interfere in ecclesiastical quarrels (KNIGHTON, c. 2692; DRAKE, *Eboracum*, pp. 435, 436). These Neville had prosecuted with much vigour and harshness, freely using the weapons of suspension and excommunication. Appeals were made to the pope, whose sentence was against the archbishop (*Chronica Pontificum Ecclesiæ Ebor.* ap. *Historians of York*, pp. 423, 424). These quarrels are enough to account for the cessation during his primacy of the building of the new choir at York, begun by his predecessor Thoresby (*York Fabric Rolls*, pp. 13, 187). However, he gave one hundred marks to the fabric, and presented the church with a splendid cope, adorned with gold and precious stones. He also repaired the archiepiscopal castle at Cawood, built new towers to it, and gave two small bells to the chapel, out of which was cast one large bell called Alexander after him.

Neville was one of the most trusted friends

of Richard II, and was a conspicuous member of the court party. In the autumn of 1386 he was included in the commission appointed to regulate the affairs of the kingdom and the royal household (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 221; Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, iii. 475, 476). From that time at least he seems to have been constantly at the court, where his presence was displeasing to the lords of Gloucester's party, for he encouraged the king to resist the commissioners, to withdraw himself from their society, and to listen only to the advice of his favourites, telling him that if he yielded to the lords he would have no power left, and that they were making him a merely titular king (*Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 374). He is said to have been one of those who advised Richard to leave the court in 1387, and join his favourite Robert de Vere, duke of Ireland, in Wales, and to take active measures against the opposition (*ib.* p. 379; *Vita Ricardi*, pp. 77, 84). He assisted in placing the king's case against the commission before the judges at Shrewsbury (Knighton, c. 2693), and is said to have advised that Gloucester and the Earl of Arundel should be surprised and arrested. Accompanying the king to Nottingham in his hasty progress through the country, he took part in the council held there, and on 25 Aug. obtained and signed the decision of the judges in the king's favour (*ib.* c. 2696; *Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 382). He entered London with the king on 10 Nov., going in front of the procession, with his cross borne before him. On the 12th Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick, who were advancing with an armed force towards London, sent William Courtenay [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and others to Richard, demanding that Neville, Michael de la Pole, the duke of Ireland, and others should be punished as traitors, and two days later formally appealed them of treason. Richard received the lords at Westminster on the 17th, and promised them that Neville and the four others whom they accused should attend the next parliament and answer for their acts. On the 20th Neville fled, and it was believed went northwards (*ib.* 2701); he soon, probably, went over to Flanders. In the parliament that met in February 1388 he and the other four were appealed of treason by the lords. He did not appear, and was pronounced guilty. Being a churchman he escaped sentence of death, but was outlawed, all his lands and goods were forfeited, and further proceedings were to be taken (*ib.* cc. 2713-27; *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 229-36). An application was made to Pope Urban VI, who in April issued a bull translating him to the see of St. Andrews. Urban's authority was not acknowledged by the Scots, so this translation was illusory, and had merely the same effect as deprivation. Neville ended his days as a parish priest at Louvain, where he died on 16 May 1392, and was buried in the church of the Carmelites in that city. In 1397 he was declared to have been loyal.

[Historians of York, ii. 422–5 (Rolls Ser.); Knighton, cc. 2685–91, 2693–728, ed. Twysden; Vita Ric. II. pp. 77, 84, 89, 97, 100, 106, ed. Hearne; Chron. Angliæ a mon. S. Albani, pp. 374, 379, 382, 384, 386 (Rolls Ser.); T. Walsingham, ii. 152, 163, 164, 166, 172, 179 (Rolls Ser.); Rolls of Parl. iii. 229–36; Fabric Rolls of York, pp. 13, 187 (Surtees Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 107, 174, 303; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 435, 436; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ed. 1875, ii. 470, 476–81.] W. H.

NEVILLE, ALEXANDER (1544–1614), scholar, born in 1544, was brother of Thomas Neville [q. v.], dean of Canterbury, and son of Richard Neville of South Leverton, Nottinghamshire, by Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Mantell of Heyford, Northamptonshire. Towards the end of his life the father removed to Canterbury, where he died on 3 Aug. 1599. His mother's sister Margaret was mother of Barnabe Googe [q. v.] Alexander was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1581 at the same time as Robert, earl of Essex. On leaving the university he seems to have studied law in London, where he became acquainted with George Gascoigne [q. v.] the poet. He is one of the five friends whom Gascoigne describes as challenging him to write poems on Latin mottoes proposed by themselves (cf. Gascoigne, *Flowres of Poesie*, 1572). Neville soon entered the service of Archbishop Parker, apparently as a secretary, and edited for him 'Tabula Heptarchiæ Saxonicæ' (Tanner). In an extant letter in Latin addressed to his master, Neville drew an attractive picture of the studious life led by the archbishop and his secretaries (Strype, *Parker*, iii. 346). He attended Parker's funeral on 6 June 1575 (*ib.* ii. 432), and wrote an elegy in Latin heroics (*ib.* ii. 436–7). He remained in the service of Parker's successors, Grindal and Whitgift (cf. Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 435). Possibly he is identical with the Alexander Neville who sat in parliament as M.P. for Christchurch, Hampshire, in 1585, and for Saltash in 1601. He died on 4 Oct. 1614, and was buried on 9 Oct. in Canterbury Cathedral, where the dean erected a monument to commemorate both his brother and himself (Battely, *Canterbury*, App. p. 7). He married Jane, daughter of Richard Duncombe of Morton, Bucking-

hamshire, and widow of Sir Gilbert Dethick, but left no issue.

His chief work was an account in Latin of Kett's rebellion of 1549, to which he appended a description of Norwich and its antiquities. The work, which was undertaken under Parker's guidance, was entitled 'A. Nevylii ... de Furoribus Norfolcensium Ketto Duce. Eiusdem Norvicus,' London (by H. Binneman), 1575. A list of the mayors and sheriffs of Norwich was added. The dedication was addressed to Parker, and Thomas Drant [q. v.] prefixed verses. A passage on p. 132 incidentally spoke of the laziness of the Welsh levies who had taken part in the suppression of Kett's rebellion, and compared the Welsh soldiers to sheep. Offence was taken by the government at this sneer, and a new edition was at once issued with the offensive sentences omitted and an additional dedication to Archbishop Grindal, the successor of Parker, who had died in the interval. Neville also published in 1576 'A. Nevylli ad Walliæ proceres apologia' (London, by H. Binneman, 4to), in which he acknowledged his error of judgment. The account of Kett was appended under the title 'Kettus' to Christopher Ocland's 'Anglorum Prælia,' 1582, and in 1615 an English translation by the Rev. Richard Woods of Norwich appeared with the title 'Norfolk Furies their Foyle under Kett and their Accursed Captaine: with a description of the famous Citye of Norwich;' another edition is dated 1623.

Neville was a competent writer of Latin verse and prose. His earliest publication was a translation of Seneca's 'Œdipus,' which he 'englished' in a rough ballad metre in 1560, and dedicated to Henry Wotton. It was first published as 'The Lamentable Tragedie of Œdipus the Sonne of Laius, Kyng of Thebes, out of Seneca. By A. Nevyle,' London, 1563, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) Thomas Newton (1542?–1607) [q. v.] included it in his 'Seneca his Tenne Tragedies,' London, 1581.

In 1587 appeared Neville's 'Academiæ Cantabrigiensis lacrymæ tumulo ... P. Sidneij sacratæ per A. Nevillum,' Cambridge, 1587, 4to, with a dedication to the Earl of Leicester. Sir John Harington commended this poem in his annotations on Ariosto's 'Orlando Furioso' (bk. 37). Neville also contributed English verses to his uncle Barnabe Googe's 'Eglogs and Sonettes,' 1563. According to an entry in the 'Stationers' 'Registers' (Collier, *Extracts*, ii. 37), he was in 1576 engaged on a translation of Livy.

[Cole's Athenæ Cantab. in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5877; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 442, 3rd ser. iii. 114, 177; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Brydges's Restituta, i. 84; iv. 359; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo Poetica.]

S. L.

NEVILLE, ANNE (1456–1485), queen of Richard III. [See Anne.]

NEVILLE, CHARLES, sixth Earl of Westmorland (1543–1601), was eldest son of Henry, fifth earl (1525?–1563) [see under Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl], by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland [q. v.] He was born in 1543, and was brought up in all probability as a Roman catholic at Raby Castle, Durham, the family seat. His father certainly was a reactionary, and was one of the supporters of Queen Mary (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 610). In August 1563 Charles succeeded as sixth Earl of Westmorland on the death of his father. He did not, however, take his seat in the House of Lords till 30 Sept. 1566. His marriage into the Howard family definitely connected him with the old catholic party, but he was loyal in 1565, when the Earl of Bedford met him at Morpeth. He was doubtless fired to rebellion by the advice of his numerous catholic relatives, especially Christopher Neville [q. v.] (cf. Bowes to Sussex, 15 Nov. 1569, in *Memorials of the Rebellion*, p. 34), and by that of many family friends in the north. Nevertheless in March 1569 he was on the council for the north, and was made a commissioner for musters. His attitude became known in the autumn of 1569. In September he was required to meet the Earl of Sussex at York. He and the Earl of Northumberland declined (4 Nov.) to go [see Percy, Thomas, *d.* 1572]. The government, finding that the two earls had been in correspondence with the Spanish ambassador, ordered them to come to London, and their refusal to obey was the formal signal of rebellion. Early in November they assembled their forces, marched from Raby to Durham on 14 Nov., restored the mass, and pushed on south to Darlington, and thence towards York. Their first design was to release Mary Queen of Scots, who was then confined at Tutbury; and, as they wished to avoid a check at the outset, they passed by York without assaulting it. A detachment from their army meanwhile had secured Hartlepool in order to keep open communications with the continent, whence aid was expected. By the time the main body reached Clifford Moor Mary was no longer at Tutbury, having been safely moved to Coventry. Their disappointment entirely changed the plans of the rebels, who now most unwisely resolved to retreat, in the hope of holding the north of England,

and there intended to wait to give battle to any force that might be sent against them. The leaders were solemnly proclaimed traitors at Windsor on 26 Nov., and on the 30th the retreating army broke up. Westmorland went to Barnard Castle, which was held by Sir George Bowes, who had to capitulate owing to the treachery of the garrison [see under Bowes, Sir George, 1527–1580]. Thence he led his men to Raby, which is only a few miles distant.

At the approach of the main royal army from the south Westmorland fled, with Northumberland, across the border into the country of the Kers, living for a time in the castle of Ferniehurst, Roxburghshire (cf. *Memorials*, p. 114). Sir Robert Constable, an English spy, was employed to try and induce the earl, who was a connection by marriage (cf. *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 705), to come into England, and from Constable's house sue for pardon; but Constable's negotiations were unsuccessful. The account of the transaction will be found in the 'Sadler State Papers.' The earl passed over into the Spanish Netherlands. At first he lived at Louvain, and seems to have been provided with money, as he kept twelve or thirteen servants. His pension from the king of Spain was two hundred crowns a month.

Meanwhile in 1571 he was formally attainted (13 Eliz. cap. 16), his estates in the diocese of Durham going to the crown instead of to the bishop, on the novel plea that the crown had had the trouble of defending them. The famous castle of Raby remained crown property till it was bought by Sir Harry Vane about 1645, and thus it is now held by Lord Barnard, his representative.

Occasional notices of Westmorland, not always to his credit, are found during the next thirty years. In January 1572 he was one of the deputation of English exiles who asked aid from Philip at Brussels in support of the Ridolfi plot. Philip, however, or at all events Alva, knew the real value of his suggestions, and when in 1573 he urged the landing of a force in Northumberland, Alva remarked that his word was that of a nobleman out of his country. In spite of these transactions Westmorland was continually trying to negotiate for his return to England, but the only result seems to have been unsuccessful plots to kidnap him on the part of the English government in 1575 and 1586. About 1577 he went to live at Maestricht, and is said to have been friendly with Don John of Austria, though apparently he had no official relations with him. In 1580 he was colonel of a regiment composed of English refugees in the Spanish service, and in March 1581 he went on a pilgrimage to Rome, to get money if possible. He stayed at the English College, and returned with some sort of a commission. He is said to have lived viciously in later life, and is described in 1583 as 'a person utterly wasted by looseness of life and by God's punishment.' He was at Brussels in 1600, thinking of another marriage, but died, deep in debt, at Nieuport on 16 Nov. 1601.

Westmorland married before 1564 Jane Howard, eldest daughter of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.] His wife, of whom he was evidently fond, was a woman of spirit. Bowes records, in a letter of 15 Nov. 1569, that when Markenfield, Reed, and other rebels left the earl she 'braste owte agaynste them with great curses, as well for their unhappye counselling as nowe, there cowerd flyghte.' She had a pension of 300*l.* from the queen during her husband's exile, died in 1593, and was buried at Kenninghall, Norfolk. By her Westmorland left four daughters: Catherine, married to Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham, Northumberland; Eleanor, who died unmarried; Margaret, who married Sir Nicholas Pudsey of Yorkshire; Anne, who married David, brother of Sir William Ingleby of Ripley, Yorkshire. Interesting particulars as to Lady Margaret's conversion from Roman catholicism by Mathew Hutton [q. v.] in 1594–5 are to be found in Hutton's 'Correspondence' (Surtees Soc.), p. 92, &c.

[Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. iv.; Surtees's Sketch of the Stock of the Neviles, pp. 11, 12; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Froude's Hist. of Engl.; Cal. of Hatfield MSS. iii. 136, 147; Rowland's Hist. Family of Nevill; Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 635; Stoney's Life and Times of Sir R. Sadler; Sadler State Papers; Norton's Letters, f. iii.; Bishop Percy's Folio MS. ii. 210, &c.]

W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1569), rebel, was fourth son of Ralph, fourth earl of Westmorland [q. v.], by Catherine, daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham. He was of violent temper, and in youth he went to a horse race at Gatherly Moor in Yorkshire to assault one Christopher Rokeby. He was an ardent catholic, and had much influence over his nephew Charles, sixth earl of Westmorland [q. v.] He was a leader in the northern rebellion of 1569, and was doubtless largely responsible for the share taken in it by his nephew (cf. *Memorials of the Rebellion of* 1569, p. 34). In the proclamation against the rebels issued by the Earl of Sussex, the commander for the queen, on 19 Nov. 1569, Christopher Neville was one of those exempted from the benefits of

the pardon offered. When the main body of the rebels went south to capture and release Mary Queen of Scots, about the end of November, Neville with a small force turned aside and secured Hartlepool, hoping probably to welcome there reinforcements from abroad. The rebels held the town as late as 17 Dec.; but Neville did not reside there regularly, and was at the siege of Barnard Castle on 1 Dec., when he issued an order for a muster there. When the rebels broke up their forces he remained for some time at the head of a small troop of horse, but soon fled across the border to Scotland, and was received either at Ferniehurst, Roxburghshire, by the Kers, or at Branxholm by the Scotts of Buccleugh. But he seems to have returned to England early in February 1569–70. Sir George Bowes wrote to Sir Thomas Gargrave in February that Neville had been in hiding near Brancepeth Castle. He soon afterwards escaped to Flanders. He was living at Louvain in 1571, and at Brussels in 1575. Like the other exiles, he enjoyed a small pension from the King of Spain. He died in exile. His estates, on his attainder in 1569, were of course forfeited. He is always described as of Kirby Moorside. Neville married Annie, daughter of John Fulthorpe of Hipswell, Yorkshire, widow of Francis Wandisford of Kirklington, in the same county. By her he left no issue; a son by her first husband, Christopher Wandisford, married Sir George Bowes's daughter.

Much of Neville's forfeited estate came to him through his wife, and in 1570 the Earl of Sussex sent to Cecil to ask for some help for her. He stated at the time that Neville had treated her badly. From an inquiry held in 1574, it appears that Neville had given the rectory of Kirby Moorside to William Barkley, alias Smith, whose wife Katherine was reputed to be his mistress. While he was at Ferniehurst this woman twice sent him a ring, and he in answer desired her to live according to the laws, and said that he would never think well of them that were not good to her.

Christopher's brother, CUTHBERT NEVILLE (*fl.* 1569), also took a prominent part in the rebellion. He lived at Brancepeth, helped to restore the altars at Durham, fled with his brother to the Low Countries, and was pensioned, and, like him, died in exile.

Christopher Neville the rebel must be carefully distinguished from Christopher Neville, the son of Richard Neville, second lord Latimer [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford.

[The three authorities for the rebellion, Sharp's Memorials, The Sadler Papers (ed. Clifford), Stoney's Life of Sadleir, all notice both Christopher and Cuthbert Neville; Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, v. 1679; Cal. of State Papers Dom. 1547–80; Cal. of State Papers, For. Ser. 1569–71, p. 735; Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill, 1830; Surtees's Durham, iv. 162; Saywell's Northallerton, p. 60; Froude's Hist. of England, vol. ix.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, EDMUND (1560?–1630?), conspirator, was son of Richard Neville of Pedwyn and of Wyke, Worcestershire, by Barbara, daughter of Thomas Arden of Parkhall, in the same county. Richard Neville, the father, was grandson of John Neville, third baron Latimer [q. v.] Edmund lived for some time abroad, it was said in the Spanish service. About the beginning of 1584 he returned to England, claiming to be the heir to his grand-uncle, the fourth and last Lord Latimer, who had died in 1577 [see under NEVILLE, JOHN, third baron]. Cecil's son Thomas, afterwards first earl of Exeter [q. v.], had married Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of the last Lord Latimer, and hence was glad to take any opportunity of injuring Edmund. He was suspected from the moment of his return. A merchant named Wright said that he had seen him at Rouen, and that while there he had lodged with the Nortons [see NORTON, RICHARD]. In 1584 he was concerned in what is termed Parry's plot to kill the queen [see under PARRY, WILLIAM, *d.* 1585]. Parry seems to have been in communication with him, and speaks of him as an honourable gentleman of great descent; he also claims him as a relation, though the connection was slight (cf. FOULIS, *Hist. of Romish Treasons*, p. 342). Neville was at once sent to the Tower, and in 1585 revealed the whole affair. He remained long in the Tower, though he made constant efforts to get out. In 1595 he brought a desperate charge of treason against the lieutenant of the Tower (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 541). He was soon afterwards liberated, and probably went abroad. He claimed the earldom of Westmorland after the death of Charles, sixth earl [q. v.], in 1601; but his petition was not heard, though he may have been the next heir. He died before 1640 in Brussels, probably in poverty. A monument to his memory was placed in the chancel of Eastham Church, Essex. He married, first, Jane Martignis, dame de Colombe, a lady of Hainault, by whom he left no issue; secondly, Jane, daughter of Richard Smythe, member of a Warwickshire family, by whom he left a son, Ralph, and several daughters. His widow had, probably as a compensation for her husband's claims, a pension of 100*l.* a year from James I.

[Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1581–90, p. 226 &c.; D'Ewes's Journals, p. 356; Surtees's Durham, iv. 162, 164; Strype's Annals, III. i. 272, &c. ii. 337, iv. 332, &c.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, EDMUND (1605–1647), jesuit, was born in his father's house at Hopcar, Lancashire, in 1605, and, after studying at St. Omer, entered the English College at Rome on 29 Sept. 1621, under the name of Sales. He was admitted to the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at St. Andrews, Rome, in 1626. In 1636 he was minister at Ghent, and three years later he was ordered to the English mission, 'where he rendered important services to religion by his talents, zeal, and most engaging and conciliatory manners' (Oliver, *Collectanea S. J.* p. 148). In 1639 he was a missioner in London; on 3 Aug. 1640 he was professed of the four vows; in 1642 he was in the Oxford district; and in 1645 he was stationed in the 'college of St. Francis Xavier,' which comprised South Wales, Monmouthshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire. In the time of the Commonwealth he suffered imprisonment on account of his sacerdotal character; but, as no proof could be adduced to show that he was really a priest, he was set at liberty. He died on 18 July 1647.

He wrote 'The Palm of Christian Fortitude, or the Glorious Combats of the Christians in Japan' [St. Omer?], 1630, 8vo, and 'The Life of St. Augustine, Doctor of the Church,' which was not published, and is said to be extant in manuscript.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1521; Foley's Records, v. 350, vi. 296, 406, vii. 680; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 184; Tanner's Societas Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix, p. 750.] T. C.

NEVILLE, EDWARD (*d.* 1476), Baron of Bergavenny or Abergavenny (a form which first appeared in the sixteenth century and was not definitely adopted until 1730), was the sixth and youngest son of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmoreland [q. v.], by his second wife, Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster. His father had arranged, before his death in 1425, the match which made his youngest son the founder of the house which alone among the Neville branches has been continued in the male line to our own day, and is now represented by the Marquis of Abergavenny (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc. i. 71). The lady was Elizabeth Beauchamp, only child and heiress of Richard, earl of Worcester, who died in April 1422 of wounds received at the siege of Meaux. Worcester's father, William Beauchamp, fourth son of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1369), by Catherine, daughter of Roger Mortimer, first earl of March [q. v.], inherited the castle and lands of Bergavenny or Abergavenny on Usk on the death of the last Hastings, earl of Pembroke, whose father, being on the maternal side a nephew of William Beauchamp's mother, had (15 April 1372) placed his cousin next in the entail (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope; *Complete Peerage*, ed. G. E. C. p. 14). In 1392 he was summoned to parliament as a baron, under the title either of Lord Bergavenny or (perhaps more probably) of Lord Beauchamp of Bergavenny. Elizabeth Beauchamp's mother was Isabel le Despenser, daughter, and eventually sole heir, of Thomas, sixth baron le Despenser, lord of Glamorgan and Morgannoc, and for a moment earl of Gloucester, whose dignities were forfeited by rebellion in 1400. Worcester married her in July 1411, two months after his father's death, when he was still simply Richard Beauchamp, lord Bergavenny or Beauchamp of Bergavenny, and Elizabeth was born at Hanley Castle, Worcestershire, on 16 Dec. 1415 (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 242). On the death of her mother, who held them in jointure, Edward Neville in 1436 obtained possession of her father's lands, with the exception of the castle and lordship of Abergavenny, which was occupied, under an entail created in 1396 by Worcester's father, by his cousin Richard, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1439), who also by papal dispensation married his cousin's widow, Isabel. But Neville was known as lord of Bergavenny, and when, after the death of Henry, duke of Warwick, son of Richard, earl of Warwick, and Isabel le Despenser in 1445, the Warwick inheritance devolved upon his infant daughter, Anne Beauchamp, who was a ward of the crown, Neville and his wife forcibly entered on the castles and lands, but were driven out (*Complete Peerage*, p. 16). It was not until after the death of Anne Beauchamp on 3 June 1449 that Neville obtained the royal license (14 July 1449) to enter on the lands, &c., of Abergavenny (Doyle, *Official Baronage*; *Ord. Privy Council*, v. 283; Dugdale, i. 309). Nevertheless he did not get possession of them, for they passed into the hands of his nephew, Richard Neville, who succeeded to the Warwick estates in right of his wife, Anne Beauchamp, sister of Henry, duke of Warwick, and called himself Lord of Bergavenny (Dugdale, i. 307). Edward Neville was summoned to parliament as baron of Bergavenny in September 1450, but it was not until the time of his grandson that the castle and lord-

ship were definitely acquired by the holder of the title (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, pp. 229–30; *Historic Peerage*, p. 16; *Inq. post mortem*, iv. 406). Henry VIII restored them to George Neville, third baron Bergavenny. The history of the barony of Abergavenny is marked by more than one anomaly, but, if those were right who have maintained that it was held by the tenure of the castle, this would be the greatest.

Edward Neville was the first person who was undoubtedly summoned to parliament under the express style of 'Lord of Bergavenny,' and Sir Harris Nicolas was inclined to think that he ought to be considered the first holder of the Abergavenny barony (*Historic Peerage*). He made very little figure in the stormy times in which some of his brothers and nephews were so prominent. In 1449 he had seen some military service in Normandy, and his son had been one of the hostages for the performance of the conditions on which the English were allowed to march out of Rouen in October of that year (Stevenson, *Wars in France*, ii. 611–12, 628). In the civil strife he followed the lead of the heads of his family. When, in 1454, his brother-in-law, the Duke of York, became protector of the kingdom, and his eldest brother, the Earl of Salisbury, chancellor, Abergavenny, with other Neville peers, sat pretty regularly in the privy council (*Ord. Privy Council*, vol. v.) Northampton is the only battle of the civil war in which his presence is mentioned (*Chron.* ed. Davies). When Edward IV became king, Abergavenny served in the north under his nephews against the Lancastrians in the autumn of 1462, and more than once occurs as a commissioner of array in Kent, where he probably resided at his first wife's manor of Birling, close to Maidstone (Doyle; Swallow, p. 287). Abergavenny did not change his king with his nephew Warwick, died on 18 Oct. 1476, and apparently was buried in the priory church at Abergavenny, where there is a monument of a warrior, at whose feet is a bull, the crest of Neville (*ib.* p. 230). By his first wife, Elizabeth Beauchamp, he had two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Richard, died during his father's lifetime, and was buried in Staindrop Church, the ancient Neville mausoleum by the gates of Raby Castle (Surtees, iv. 130; cf. Dugdale, i. 309). Raby was now in the hands of the elder family of Ralph, earl of Westmorland, which was, by 1440, on the worst of terms with the younger. But George, the second son who succeeded his father as baron of Abergavenny, is said to have been born at Raby. The direct male line of Edward Neville ended with his great-grandson, Henry Neville, who died in 1587, leaving only a daughter, married to Sir Thomas Fane. Henry Neville's cousin, Edward Neville (*d.* 1589), obtained the castle and lordship of Abergavenny under an entail created by Henry's father. Edward Neville's son and namesake claimed the barony in 1598 as heir male, but a counter-claim was raised by Lady Fane as heir-general. The matter was settled by a compromise in 1604, when Lady Fane was allowed the barony of Le Despenser and the barony of Abergavenny was confirmed to Edward Neville, whose male descendant in the ninth generation now holds the dignity. The arrangement was a most anomalous one. According to all modern peerage law the writ of 1604 must have created a new barony. The four subsequent occasions on which the barony has been allowed to go to heirs male would in strictness equally constitute new creations (*Complete Peerage*, pp. 20–4). The present Marquis of Abergavenny is the fourteenth holder of the barony (which has twice gone to cousins) from Edward Neville, who died in 1622 (*Historic Peerage*). He also represents an unbroken Neville descent in the male line of twenty-one generations, from Geoffrey de Neville in the reign of Henry III, and a still longer one through Geoffrey's father, Robert Fitz-Maldred, a pedigree without parallel among English noble families [see under Neville, Robert de, *d.* 1282].

Abergavenny's second wife was Catherine Howard, daughter of Sir Robert Howard, and sister of John Howard, first duke of Norfolk. His first wife is said to have died on 18 June 1448 (Doyle; Swallow, p. 231), and he then married Catherine Howard. But he was excommunicated for doing so on the ground that they had had illicit relations during his wife's lifetime, and were within the third degree of consanguinity. Pope Nicholas V was, however, persuaded to grant a dispensation for the marriage. Dugdale gives 15 Oct. 1448 as the date of the bull, which, supposing the date of Elizabeth Beauchamp's death to be correct, does not leave much time for the intermediate proceedings. Both dates are irreconcileable with the age (twenty-six) which Dugdale (from the Escheat Roll) gives to her second son at his father's death in 1476. Sir Harris Nicolas gives thirty-six as his age, and, if this is a correction and not an error, it will remove the worst difficulty. It is certainly most unlikely that George Neville should have been born at Raby Castle in 1450 (cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 397).

The children of the second marriage were two sons, Ralph and Edward, who died

without issue, and three daughters: Margaret, who married John Brooke, baron Cobham (*d.* 1506); Anne, who married Lord Strange (*d.* 1497), father of the second Earl of Derby; and Catherine, who married Robert Tanfield. Besides his manors in Kent, Abergavenny left lands in Sussex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and other counties. The family now own about fifteen thousand acres in Sussex, about six thousand in Kent, and about seven thousand in Worcestershire, Warwickshire, Monmouthshire, and Herefordshire (*Complete Peerage*).

[Inquisitiones post mortem, ed. Record Commission; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Stevenson's Wars of the English in France (Rolls Ser.); English Chron. 1377–1461, ed. Davies for Camd. Soc.; Mathieu d'Escouchy, ed. Beaucourt for Société de l'Histoire de France; Dugdale's Baronage; Harris Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Complete Peerage of England, Scotland, &c., ed. by G. E. C[ockayne]; Doyle's Official Baronage; Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill, 1830; Surtees's History of Durham; Swallow's De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885.] J. T–T.

NEVILLE, Sir EDWARD (*d.* 1538), courtier, was third but second surviving son of George, second baron Bergavenny, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Hugh Fenne, under-treasurer of England. His brothers George, third lord Bergavenny, and Sir Thomas Neville of Mereworth, speaker of the House of Commons, are separately noticed. Edward Neville was prominent at the court when Henry VIII came to the throne. He held the offices of sewer of the household and squire of the king's body, and from time to time received grants from the crown. He took part in the expeditions made into France in 1512 and 1513, in the latter year serving in the king's guard, in a division to which Lord Bergavenny and John Neville were also attached. On 25 Sept. 1513 he was knighted at Tournay. On 20 Oct. 1514 he landed at Calais, in disguise, with Charles Brandon [q. v.], then viscount Lisle, and afterwards duke of Suffolk, and Sir William Sydney, all three going to Paris for the coronation of the Princess Mary, who had married Louis XII. In 1516 he was a gentleman of the privy chamber and master of the buckhounds. He was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. He was of the party of the Duke of Buckingham, who is said to have relied upon him to counteract the influence of Lord Bergavenny at court, and gave him in 1521 a doublet of silver cloth. Although in 1521 he was forbidden the court for a time, he was soon restored to favour, and acted as 'herbeger' at Charles V's visit in 1522. In 1523 he held a command in the army in France (*State Papers*, vi. 170). In 1524 he was a commissioner for the collection of the subsidy in Kent, and in 1526 he had a grant of privilege to export a large quantity of wood from Kent and Sussex, which was afterwards rather oddly revoked. In 1531 he was the king's standard-bearer; he took an official part in the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1533, and on 27 June 1534 was made constable of Leeds Castle in Kent. At the baptism of Prince Edward in 1537 Neville was one of those who bore the canopy.

Suddenly, in 1538, Neville was found to be concerned in the conspiracy of the Poles. Early in November he was sent to the Tower with Exeter and Montagu [see Pole, Henry, 1492–1539]. He was tried in Westminster Hall on 4 Dec., and beheaded on Tower Hill on 8 Dec. 1538. He lived chiefly at Aldington, Kent, was reputed a fine soldier, and was a handsome courtier. But the rumour as to his being a son of Henry VIII, whom he resembled (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 307), is obviously refuted by the probable dates of their respective births, though it was revived as a joke by Queen Elizabeth.

Neville married Eleanor, daughter of Andrew, lord Windsor, and widow of Ralph, lord Scrope of Upsall, and left several children. Of his sons, Edward of Newton St. Loe, on the death of Henry, fourth lord Bergavenny, in 1587, claimed the barony, but died 10 Feb. 1589 before he was summoned to parliament. He left, however, by Catherine, daughter of Sir John Brome, a son, also called Edward, who was summoned to parliament as sixth Lord Bergavenny on 25 May 1604. Sir Edward Neville had a second son, Sir Henry Neville of Billingbear, who is separately noticed, and through him he was grandfather of Sir Henry Neville (*d.* 1615) [q. v.] His four daughters were all married.

[Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill, 1830; Letters and Papers Henry VIII, 1509–37; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 5; Hasted's Kent, ii. 198 seq.; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), i. 91, 92; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.); Cranmer's Works, ii. 64, Zurich Letters, iii. 625, in the Parker Soc.; Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.)] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE *vere* Scarisbrick, EDWARD (1639–1709), jesuit, born in Lancashire in 1639, was son of Edward Scarisbrick, esq., of Scarisbrick Hall in that county, by Frances, daughter of Roger Bradshaigh of Haig Hall. He prosecuted his humanity studies in the English Jesuit College at St. Omer; entered that order 7 Sept. 1660 at Watten, under the assumed name of Neville,

and was professed of the four vows 2 Feb. 1676-7. In 1675 he was prefect of St. Omer. Afterwards he was sent to the English mission in the Lancashire district, and his name appears in the list of Titus Oates's intended victims. In 1686 he was in the London district, and was appointed by James II to be one of the royal preachers and chaplains. On the outbreak of the revolution in December 1688 he escaped to the Continent, and he is mentioned in 1689 as living in France with several other English priests. In 1692 he was instructor of the tertian fathers of the Society of Jesus at Ghent, and in 1693 he was again in the Lancashire district, where he died on 19 Feb. 1708–9.

His works are: 1. 'Sermon on Spiritual Leprosy, delivered on the 13th Sunday after Pentecost, 1686, before Queen Catherine,' London, 1687, 4to; reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' London, 1741, ii. 427. 2. 'Sermon on Catholic Loyalty, preached before the King and Queen at Whitehall, the 30th of January 1687,' London, 1688, 8vo; reprinted in the same collection, i. 223. 3. 'The Life of Lady Warner, of Parham in Suffolk, in Religion called Sister Clare of Jesus; written by a Catholic Gentleman (N. N.),' London, 1691, 8vo; second edition, 'to which is added an abridgment of the Life of Mrs. E. Warner, in religion Mary Clare,' London, 1692, 8vo; third edition, London, 1696, 8vo; fourth edition, London, 1858, 8vo. 4. 'Rules and Instructions for the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception' (anon.), 1703, 12mo.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Foley's Records, vii. 686, 969, and Introd. p. civ; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 454, 456.] T. C.

NEVILLE, GEOFFREY DE (*d.* 1225), baron, was the younger son of Alan de Neville (*d.* 1191?) [q. v.] and nephew of Gilbert de Neville, an ancestor of the Nevilles of Raby [see NEVILLE, ROBERT DE]. He was probably connected with Hugh de Neville [q. v.] Geoffrey first appears as the recipient of grants from John in 1204, and from 1205 was a constant witness of royal charters. In 1207 he was king's chamberlain, an office which he held till the end of his life, and in the same year received the custody of Wiltshire (*Rot. Litt. Claus.*) In 1212 he witnessed the treaty between John and the Count of Boulogne. In 1213 he was sent on an embassy to Raymond, count of Toulouse, and Peter, king of Aragon. Next year he went to Poitou, to secure for John the support of the Poitevin barons, and his fidelity was rewarded by further grants of lands belonging to the barons in opposition, and of the shrievalty of Yorkshire. In 1215 Neville was appointed seneschal of Poitou; but on 1 Oct. of that year he was with John at Lincoln, and, receiving the grant of Scarborough Castle, was employed during the winter in defending it and York against the rebel barons. Early in 1216 he was at Newcastle on a similar errand, and received grants of money to enable him to fortify Scarborough. Faithful to John to the end, Neville had his appointments of chamberlain and seneschal of Poitou and Gascony confirmed on the accession of Henry III.

In 1217 he signed the reissue of Magna Charta (*Registrum Malmesburiense*, i. 38); in 1218 he was present when Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (*d.* 1240) [q. v.] submitted to Henry III, and was commissioned to take possession of certain castles in Wales. But next year he was back again in Gascony, opposing Hugh de Lusignan, who was besieging Niort. In April 1219 he wrote to Henry, threatening to start for the Holy Land unless he were better supported from home; in July he wrote again, saying that unless steps were taken to defend Poitou and Gascony it was no good his remaining there; in October he resigned the seneschalship (SHIRLEY, *Royal and Historical Letters*, passim). He landed at Dover on 1 Nov. 1219, leaving William Gauler in charge of Gascony. He left behind him debts incurred in the king's service, and in 1220 the citizens of Dax petitioned for repayment. In the same year he resumed his duties as sheriff of Yorkshire, and was despatched to Scotland on business connected with the marriage of the king's sister to Alexander II. On 23 Jan. 1221 he was summoned to meet Henry at Northampton to concert measures against the Earl of Albemarle, who had seized Fotheringay Castle. In 1222 he paid 100*l.* to the king for the guardianship of Alexander de Neville, probably a second cousin, who held lands in Lincolnshire, Yorkshire, and Cumberland. On 4 Dec. in that year Neville was commissioned to see that the compromise arranged between Hugh de Lusignan and certain towns in Gascony was carried out; in the following year Hugh wrote to Henry complaining of the conduct of Neville's successor, and recommending his reappointment. This suggestion was apparently adopted. At any rate, Neville was in Poitou in 1224, and again with Richard, earl of Cornwall, next year. He received in the same year a grant of two hundred marks for his custody of Pickering and Scarborough Castles, but died apparently in Gascony in October 1225.

Several of Neville's letters are printed in Shirley's 'Royal and Historical Letters' (Rolls Ser.) He married Mabel, daughter and coheiress of Adam FitzSwane, who founded the abbey of Monk-Bretton, Yorkshire. By her he had issue two sons, John and Alan. John was granted custody of Pickering and Scarborough Castles on his father's death, and was in the battle of Chesterfield with Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, in 1264, and subsequently fought on the barons' side at Evesham. Neville must not be confused with a namesake Geoffrey de Neville (*d.* 1194), great-grandfather of Robert de Neville (*d.* 1282) [q. v.]; the two Geoffreys may have been cousins.

[Rotuli Literarum Claus. i. ii., Rotuli Chartarum, Calendar. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londinensi, Rotuli Lit. Pat., Rymer's Fœdera, i. passim; Hardy's Rotuli de Liberate, passim; Roberts's Excerpta e Rot. Fin. vol. i; Rotulus Cancellarii, 1202, p. 164; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters, passim; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 287; Rotulorum Originalium Abbreviatio; Roger Wendover's Chronica, Rolls Ser.; H. J. Swallow's De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885.] A. F. P.

NEVILLE, GEOFFREY DE (*d.* 1285), baron, son of Geoffrey de Neville (*d.* 1249), and younger brother of Robert de Neville (*d.* 1283) [q. v.], first appears as taking an active part in the barons' war, siding, like most of his family, with the king. In 1264 he was with Prince Edward, and was captured at the battle of Lewes, but was soon exchanged for Robert Newington, who had been made prisoner by the king at Northampton. On Edward's escape in 1265 Neville again joined him, and was present when he recaptured Dover, being left in charge as constable of the castle (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ii. 243). The following year, perhaps as a reward for his fidelity, he was granted the right of free market in his town of Appleby, Lincolnshire. In 1270 he was governor of Scarborough Castle, and also head of the justices in eyre for pleas of the forests beyond the Trent. In 1275 he was appointed chief assessor in Cumberland and Lancashire, of the fifteenth granted by the prelates, earls and barons. The next two years he was summoned to serve in the campaigns against Llywelyn. In 1280 he was chief justice in eyre for pleas of the forest in Nottinghamshire, and in 1282 he was summoned to serve against Llywelyn in April, May, and August. In 1283 he was present at the Shrewsbury parliament, and in the same year was one of the executors of his brother Robert. Geoffrey died in 1285.

Like his father, Neville is said to have married a Margaret, daughter of John de Longvillers (*d.* 1255), who brought him Hoton Longvillers and various other manors. Geoffrey, and after his death his widow, had considerable difficulty in proving their titles to some of these manors when Edward I instituted his 'quo warranto' inquiry (*Placita de Quo Warranto*, pp. 186, &c.). By Margaret, who survived him many years, Neville had one son, John, from whom were descended the Nevilles of Hornby.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 23, and Baronage, i. 291; Parl. Writs, i. 757; Rotul. Origin. Abbreviatio, i. passim; Placita de Quo Warranto and Placitorum Abbreviatio; Rymer, edit. 1816, i. ii. 538, &c.; Cal. Inquisitionum Post Mortem, p. 86; Cal. Rotulorum Patentium, p. 35; Cal. Rotul. Chartarum, p. 95; Roberts's Calend. Genealogicum and Excerpta e Rot. Fin. vol. ii; Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 243; Whitaker's Deanery of Craven, pp. 9, 11, 217, 230, 256; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, passim, esp. iv. 158–9; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 401; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, i. 178; Daniel Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill; H. J. Swallow's De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885.] A. F. P.

NEVILLE, GEORGE (1433?–1476), bishop of Exeter, archbishop of York and chancellor of England, fourth and youngest son of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and Alice, only legitimate child of Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was born in 1432 or 1433 (GASCOIGNE, *Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 16, ed. Thorold Rogers). He was early designed for a clerical career, in which, as the brother of Warwick the 'Kingmaker' and the nephew of the Duke of York, he was assured of rapid promotion. When he was barely fourteen years old at the outside, George Neville was invested (9 March 1446) with the 'golden prebend' of Masham in York Cathedral (DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 444). Masham lay but a few miles from his father's castle of Middleham, in Wensleydale. As he was already styled *clericus*, he had no doubt begun his studies at Balliol College, Oxford, a foundation closely connected with Barnard Castle, then in the possession of Neville's brother Warwick. The college devoted itself almost exclusively to secular studies, and among George Neville's contemporaries were the humanists John Phreas or Free [q. v.] and John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q. v.], who married his sister Cecily (*Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 38). The university requirements were now frequently relaxed, especially in favour of rich men, and on his supplication (15 June 1450) the 'prænobilis vir Georgius Nevill' was admitted by special grace to the degree

of B.A., without having completed the full course, and those incepting under him as masters of arts were allowed as a particular favour to complete their regency in arts in one instead of two years (Anstey, *Munimenta Academica*, p. 730; Boase, *Register of the University of Oxford*, p. vii). He secured the same privilege for his friends when on 12 May 1452 permission was given him to incept as master of arts, only twelve months after 'determining' as bachelor, and he was excused from the teaching and administrative duties of a regent master (*ib.* pp. ix. 10). A year later, 9 June 1453, when barely twenty-one at most, Neville succeeded Gilbert Kymer [q. v.], the court physician, as chancellor of the university, and, being twice re-elected, retained this position until 6 July 1457, when he resigned it (Anstey, pp. 660–661, 748; Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 467). The prodigal feast which he is generally supposed to have given on this occasion seems to be due to a confusion with his installation feast at York twelve years later (Savage, *Balliofergus*, p. 105; *Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 38).

But with such brilliant prospects of church advancement as the growing power of his family held out, Neville was content to perform his academical duties for the most part by deputy (Anstey, p. 742). No sooner had his father become chancellor of England under York as protector in April 1454 than he seems to have claimed one of the vacant bishoprics for his son, but the council would only consent to recommend the youth to the pope for the next vacancy, 'considered the blood virtue and cunning he is of' (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 168). In the meantime he was made archdeacon of Northampton, and prebendary of Tame, in the diocese of Lincoln (17 Aug. 1454), canon and prebendary of Thorpe at Ripon (21 Aug.), and on 21 Dec. 1454 ordained priest (Le Neve, ii. 58, 221; *Ripon Chapter Acts*, Surtees Soc., p. 209; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson). The first see that fell vacant after the Yorkists had recovered at St. Albans in May 1455 the power they had lost by the king's recovery a few months before was that of Exeter, Edmund Lacy dying in September of this year. But the promise made to Salisbury for his son was either forgotten or ignored, and John Hales, archdeacon of Norwich, was at once promoted by Pope Calixtus III on the recommendation of the council. Probably they were desirous of avoiding the scandal of foisting a mere youth like Neville into high spiritual office. Matters had gone so far when the Nevilles insisted on the performance of the promise made to them, secured a renunciation by Hales, George Neville's election by the chapter (November), and royal letters calling upon the pope to undo his promotion of Hales and substitute Neville (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 265; *Fœdera*, xi. 367). He was declared to be a suitable person for a remote and disturbed see, as a member of a powerful noble family. Calixtus consented to stultify himself, though no doubt with reluctance, for he insisted that Neville's consecration should be delayed until he reached his twenty-seventh year (Gascoigne, p. 16). In the meantime he was to enjoy the title of bishop-elect and the revenues of the see. Gascoigne inveighs bitterly against his dissociation of the temporal advantages and spiritual duties of a bishopric as one of the worst clerical abuses of his time. The temporalities were restored to Neville on 21 March 1456, and he was summoned as bishop to councils (*Fœdera*, xi. 376; Le Neve, i. 376; *Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 291, 295). Two months earlier (24 Jan.) he had been given the mastership of the rich hospital of St. Leonard at York (*ib.* p. 285). He also became archdeacon of Carlisle at some date prior to May 1463 (Le Neve, iii. 249). Neville took a prominent part in the proceedings for heresy against Bishop Reginald Pecock [q. v.], who was favoured by the Lancastrian prelates. During Pecock's examination by the bishops in November 1457, the bishop-elect hotly reproached him with impeaching the truth of the writings of St. Jerome and other saints (Gascoigne, p. 211).

Neville cannot have more than entered upon his twenty-seventh year when he was consecrated on 3 Dec. 1458 (Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum*, p. 69). His political career may be said to begin in the following year, when he managed to avoid being fatally compromised in the rebellion of his father and brothers, and, after their flight and attainder in October, 'declared himself full worshipfully to the king's pleasure' (*Paston Letters*, i. 500). But when Warwick and Salisbury came over in force from Calais in June 1460, Neville, with William Grey, bishop of Ely, like himself a Balliol man, took an armed force on 2 July to meet them in Southwark, and next day assisted the Archbishop of Canterbury in receiving their oaths of allegiance to the absent Henry in St. Paul's (Worcester, pp. 772–3). He accompanied Warwick and the Earl of March to the battle of Northampton (10 July), and on their return to London with the captive king, the great seal resigned by the Archbishop of Canterbury was given to him on 25 July (*Fœdera*, xi. 458). The new chan-

cellor was now living in the parish of St. Clement Danes, 'without the bar of the New Temple' (*ib.*) The chronicler known as 'Gregory' (p. 212) makes him share Warwick's defeat in the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1461); but Worcester (p. 776) says that he awaited the result at Canterbury with the archbishop. He was present in the council of Yorkist peers which, at Baynard's Castle on 3 March, declared Edward of York king, and the next day at Paul's Cross, in the presence of the king, expounded and defended his title in an 'eximius sermo,' which is still extant (*Archæologia*, xxix, 128; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 173; Worcester, p. 777). On 10 March the great seal was regranted to him in the name of the new king (*Fœdera*, xi. 473). A week after Towton (7 April) he wrote a long Latin letter to the papal legate Coppini in Flanders, giving him a most interesting account of the campaign, and moralising on the civil strife: 'O luckless race!

> . . . . . populumque potentem
> In sua victrici conversum viscera dextra,

to use the words of Lucan. Alas! we are a race deserving of pity, even from the French.' He concludes, however, with the expression of a hope that such storms will be succeeded by halcyon days (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 370). When Edward opened his first parliament, on 4 Nov. following, Chancellor Nevill delivered an address on the text from Jeremiah vii. 3: 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 461).

On 29 April 1463 Neville opened the second parliament of the reign with a discourse on the theme 'Qui judicatis terram diligite justiciam' (*ib.* v. 496). Having proved himself a man of ability and 'moult facondieux,' as Chastellain says, the chancellor was entrusted, in the absence of Warwick in the north, with an important foreign mission in the summer of this year. The king saw him off, and took charge of the great seal at Dover, on 21 Aug.; and Neville, with his companions, the Earl of Essex, Lord Wenlock, and others, made his way to St. Omer, where a joint conference had been arranged with France and Burgundy. At the end of September the conference was transferred to Hesdin, where both Louis XI and Duke Philip were present in person; and Neville succeeded in detaching the former from the Lancastrians by a truce for a year (8 Oct.), and in obtaining an extension of the commercial truce with Flanders from the duke. He left Hesdin on the 10th of the month, and on the 25th retook possession of the great seal (Worcester, p. 71; Chastellain, iv. 338; *Fœdera*, xi. 504, 506–7, 513).

Early in April 1464 he was sent into the north of England to assist his brothers Warwick and Montagu in arranging a definite peace with Scottish commissioners at York, and after some delay a truce for fifteen years was concluded there on 3 June (*ib.* xi. 514–515, 524; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 178). The king's marriage with Elizabeth Wydeville in May was very distasteful to Warwick, but Edward was not in a position to ignore Neville's claims to the archbishopric of York, which fell vacant on 12 Sept. by the death of William Booth. He was given custody of the temporalities four days later, and a congé d'élire issued on 27 Sept.; but the bull of translation was not granted by the new pope, Paul II, until 15 March 1465 (*Fœdera*, xi. 533; Le Neve, iii. 111). It was published in York Minster on 4 June, the temporalities were fully restored to him on the 17th, and on 22 or 23 Sept. he was enthroned in the minster. The occasion was seized to display the wealth and power of the Neville clan by a great family gathering and an installation feast whose extravagant prodigality has preserved its details for posterity (Godwin, p. 695; cf. Hearne, *Collections*, ii. 341; *Oxford Hist. Soc.*; Drake, p. 444). But the absence of the king and queen was noted as significant (Worcester, p. 785). The only member of the royal family present was the Duke of Gloucester, who sat at the same table as his future wife, Anne Neville, Warwick's younger daughter. There is reason to believe that this extravagance somewhat crippled Neville's resources (cf. *Paston Letters*, ii. 346, iii. 313). It is not surprising that he took an active part against the London friars, who this year revived the old demand for the evangelical poverty of the clergy (Gregory, p. 230).

In November and December he was again employed, with Warwick and Montagu, in negotiations with the Scots, and the truce was prolonged at Newcastle (*Fœdera*, xi. 556, 569). In April 1466 he held a provincial synod in the minster, and made new constitutions, in the preamble of which he is described as primate of England and legate of the apostolic see (Drake, p. 445). But Edward IV had now resolved to make himself independent of the Nevilles. The first open blow was delivered at the chancellor during Warwick's absence in France in the summer of 1467. Neville was not asked to open the parliament, which met on 3 June, and five days later (8 June) the king went

in person to the chancellor's inn, 'without the bars of Westminster,' where he was lying sick, and took from him the great seal, which he put into the hands of keepers until a new chancellor was appointed (WARKWORTH, p. 3; WORCESTER, p. 786; GREGORY, p. 236). In the later months of this year the breach between the king and the Nevilles seemed likely to take a dangerous turn, but shortly after Epiphany 1468 an apparent reconciliation was effected as the result of an interview between the archbishop and Anthony Wydeville, earl Rivers [q. v.], the queen's brother, at Nottingham. The ex-chancellor was again in attendance on the king. It was expected that the great seal would be restored to him. He and Warwick had high words with the Duke of Norfolk in the king's chamber regarding the duke's treatment of the Pastons, whom the archbishop and his brother had taken under their protection. The archbishop declared that 'rather than the land should go so [*i.e.* to the duke] he would come and dwell there himself' (WORCESTER, p. 789; *Paston Letters*, ii. 324–6). In February 1469 he received a grant from the king of the manor of Penley and other lands in Buckinghamshire (*Fœdera*, xi. 640).

But the Nevilles were not really reconciled to the king, and while Edward was drawn northwards by the rising of Robin of Redesdale [q. v.], which they had stirred up, the archbishop crossed to Calais, where Warwick was residing, and on 11 July performed the marriage between Warwick's elder daughter Isabel and the Duke of Clarence, which threw down the gage to the king (WARKWORTH, p. 6). He signed the manifesto issued from Calais next day, and crossed with Warwick and Clarence into Kent (*ib.* p. 46). After the defeat of the king's forces by Redesdale at Edgecote, on 26 July, the archbishop found Edward deserted by his followers at Honily, near Coventry, and took him to Warwick Castle, whence he was presently removed to Middleham Castle, in Yorkshire, for safer keeping. Public opinion in the north compelled Warwick to relax the restraint upon Edward's liberty; but, according to Warkworth's account, he only got clear away to London by the connivance of the archbishop, whom he had talked over by fair speech and promises (*ib.* p. 7; *Continuation of Croyland Chronicle*, pp. 551–2; *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 421; cf. *Paston Letters*, ii. 368). Neville accompanied the king from York towards London, but, with the Earl of Oxford, did not go beyond the Moor, his house at Rickmansworth in Hertfordshire, which he had 'builded right commodiously and pleasantly' on an estate formerly belonging to Cardinal Beaufort (WARKWORTH, pp. 24, 70). When Neville and Oxford ventured to leave the Moor and ride Londonwards, they received a peremptory message from the king to wait until he sent for them (*Paston Letters*, ii. 389), Edward took precautions to prevent the archbishop giving assistance to Warwick when an open breach once more occurred in the spring of 1470. Warwick and Clarence being driven out of the country, he had to take a solemn oath to be faithful to Edward against them, and in August was living at the Moor with 'divers of the king's servants and license to tarry there till he be sent for' (*ib.* ii. 406).

But on Warwick's return in September, and Edward's flight to Holland, Neville once more became chancellor, this time in the name of Henry VI, and he opened parliament on 26 Nov. with a discourse on the text 'Revertimini ad me filii revertentes, ego enim vir vester' (WARKWORTH, p. 12). He obtained a grant of Woodstock and three adjoining manors, and compelled the Duke of Norfolk to surrender Caister Castle to John Paston (*Fœdera*, xi. 670; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 588; *Paston Letters*, ii. 417). He remained in London with the helpless King Henry when, on Edward's return in March 1471, Warwick went into the midlands to intercept him. After Warwick had been foiled in this attempt, he is said to have written to his brother, urging him to provoke the city against Edward and keep him out for two or three days (*Arrival of Edward IV*, p. 15). The archbishop held a Lancastrian council at St. Paul's on 9 April, and next day took King Henry in procession through Cheapside to Walbrook and back to the bishop's palace by St. Paul's. But the fighting men of the party were either with Warwick or on the south coast awaiting the arrival of Queen Margaret from France, and the citizens thought it prudent to come to terms with Edward, who had now reached St. Albans in force. Thereupon the archbishop, as the official account put forth by King Edward asserts, sent secretly to the king, desiring to be admitted to his grace, and the king, for 'good causes and considerations,' agreed (*ib.* pp. 16, 17). The Lancastrian Warkworth (p. 26), who professes to believe that Neville could have prevented Edward from entering London if he had pleased, accuses him of treacherously refusing to allow Henry to take sanctuary at Westminster. However this may be, Neville surrendered King Henry and himself to Edward when he entered the city on 11 April,

and, though placed in the Tower, received a pardon on 19 April, was released on 4 June, and a month later swore allegiance to the young son of Edward (*Fœdera*, xi. 709, 710, 714; Stow, p. 425; *Paston Letters*, iii. 3).

The following Christmas he spent at the Moor, entertaining John Paston, who had just obtained his own pardon, and wrote that he had as great cheer and had been as welcome as he could devise (*ib.* iii. 33). Neville is said to have thought himself quite restored to favour when Edward asked him to Windsor to hunt, and invited himself to return the visit at the Moor. The archbishop preceded him, and made great preparations, 'bringing out all the plate he had hidden after Barnet and Tewkesbury.' But the day before the king was to come, he was summoned to Windsor and put under arrest on a charge of corresponding with the exiled Earl of Oxford (Warkworth, p. 25). On Saturday, 25 April 1472, he was brought to the Tower by night, and on the Monday following was at midnight taken over to Calais and immured either at Ham or Guisnes (*ib.*; *Paston Letters*, iii. 39; Ramsay, ii. 389). The king seized the manor of the Moor, with goods worth, it is said, 20,000*l.*, and all his other lands and possessions, broke up his jewelled mitre and made a crown of the stones, and placed the revenues of his see in sequestration. The hostile Warkworth, to whom we owe the details of the story, draws the moral that 'such goods as were gathered with sin were lost with sorrow.' His removal had been effected with such secrecy that for a time it was rumoured that he was dead (*Paston Letters*, iii. 45). In November 1473 the Duke of Gloucester was reported to be using his influence to obtain his return, but it was not until the king was in France in the summer of 1475 that Neville's friends secured his liberation (*ib.* iii. 102; Ramsay, ii. 415). He was back in England by 6 Nov., when he confirmed an abbot at Westminster (*ib.*) But, though still young in years, his health had broken down under the strain he had recently experienced, and he died at Blyth, in Northumberland, on 8 June 1476 (*York Register*, quoted by Godwin, p. 694; cf. *Fœdera*, xii. 28; but his obit seems to have been kept at Balliol in 1560 on 7 June (Paravicini, *Early Hist. of Balliol*, p. 296).

Though his university career had been made easier for him than for the ordinary student, Neville had more learning than many noble prelates of his age. John Paston, in speaking of the 'disparbling of his meny' in 1472, remarked that 'some that are great clerks and famous doctors of his go now again to Cambridge to school' (*Paston Letters*, iii. 39). Two treatises printed by Ashmole in his 'Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum,' 1652—the 'Medulla' of George Ripley [q. v.], canon of Bridlington, and Thomas Norton's 'Ordinal of Alchemy'—were dedicated or presented to him (Corser, *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, Chetham Soc. pp. 65–6). At Oxford he was a benefactor both of the university and of his own college. His gifts to Balliol are commemorated by a window on the north side of the library (Savage, pp. 60, 72, 83; Paravicini, p. 337; Wood, *Colleges and Halls of Oxford*, ed. Gutch). He was elected chancellor of the university for the fourth time in May 1461, and at the beginning of 1462 saved Lincoln College, incorporated by Henry VI, from confiscation by Edward IV at the instance of some who coveted its property. The grateful rector and fellows executed a solemn instrument (20 Aug. 1462), assigning him the same place in their prayers as their founder (*ib.*; *Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 175).

Neville and his brother Warwick obtained letters patent, dated 11 May 1461, from Edward IV for the foundation of a college dedicated to St. William, the patron saint of York minster, in the close opposite the east end as a residence for the twenty-three chantry priests of the cathedral. They had hitherto lived in the town, which had sometimes led to scandals, and letters patent for the foundation of this college had already been granted by Henry VI in 1454 or 1455 (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 1184, 1475; Drake, p. 570; Raine, *York*, p. 154). Neville is said by Godwin to have protested against the bull by which Pope Sixtus IV finally excluded the occasional vague pretensions of the archbishops of York to jurisdiction in Scotland by making the see of St. Andrews primatial. But, if so, his opposition must have been made from prison, for the date of the bull is 17 Aug. 1472 (Theiner, *Vetera Monumenta Hibernorum et Scotorum Historiam illustrantia*, pp. 465–8; Walcott, *Scoto-Monasticon*, p. 87, who dates the bull 25 Aug.)

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's Fœdera (original edition); State Papers (Venetian Ser.), ed. Rawdon Brown; William Worcester, in Stevenson's Wars in France, ii. 2, and Munimenta Academica, both in Rolls Ser.; Gregory's Chronicle, Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, Warkworth's Chronicle, and the Arrivall of Edward IV, in the Camden's Society's publications; Chastellain, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Boase's Register of the University of Oxford, published by the Oxford Historical Society; Gascoigne's

Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Thorold Rogers; Savage's Balliofergus, 1668; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Godwin's De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, 1743; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, 1892.] J. T–T.

NEVILLE, GEORGE, third BARON OF BERGAVENNY (1471?–1535), born about 1471, was eldest son of George, second baron, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Hugh Fenne, under-treasurer of England. His grandfather, Edward Neville, first baron Bergavenny, and his brothers, Sir Edward Neville (*d.* 1538) and Sir Thomas Neville, are separately noticed. Another brother, Richard, was a knight of Rhodes, and Henry VIII wrote on his behalf to the pope on 22 July 1515 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, II. i. 737, but cf. III. ii. 3678). George was made K.B. 5 July 1483, and on 20 Sept. 1492 succeeded his father as third Baron Bergavenny. He was a favourite with Henry VII, fought on his side against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath in 1497, and was made keeper of Southfrith Park, Kent, on 1 Dec. 1499. On 8 May 1500 he was with Henry VII and his wife at Calais. He enjoyed the hereditary office of chief larderer, and exercised it at the coronation of Henry VIII. On his Sussex estates Bergavenny enfranchised, on 27 June 1511, a villein named Andrew Borde or Boorde, who has been wrongly identified with the traveller and physician of the same name [q. v.] (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* xiii. 242). On 20 Aug. 1512 he was made a commissioner of array for Kent, Sussex, and Surrey, and on 28 Jan. 1513 became warden of the Cinque ports. On 23 April he was nominated K.G. In the expedition into France of 1513 Bergavenny took a prominent part. From June to October he was a captain, or rather general, in the king's army, and landed at Calais on 30 June. He filled the same position from May to August in 1514, and he was rewarded in 1515 by the grant of the keepership of Ashdown Forest. He kept a large number of retainers, and his retinue was surveyed on 17 May 1515 at Canterbury (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, II. i. 471). In 1516 he was in some danger on account of maintenance. On 15 Nov. 1515 he took part in the ceremonial observed at the reception of Wolsey's cardinal's hat. The same year he became a privy councillor, and on 23 July 1518 he, with Lord Cobham, the Bishop of Chichester, and a number of Kentish gentlemen, met Campeggio, the legate, and conducted him to Canterbury. Like his brother, he was involved in the troubles which overtook Buckingham, his father-in-law. He seems to have been really opposed to Buckingham, but his knowledge of the schemes of his party gave a handle to his enemies. He was accordingly kept in prison from about May 1521 until the early part of 1522. He had also to find ample security for his behaviour for a time. He received a pardon for misprision of treason 29 March 1522 (*ib.* III. ii. 2140), but, as Chapuys afterwards said (*ib.* vi. 1164), he left his feathers behind, and he was not thoroughly trusted afterwards (*ib.* IV. i. 1319). His troubles, perhaps, more than any active steps taken, led Chapuys to count him afterwards (1533) as one of the Pole faction (*ib.* vi. 1164, vii. 1368).

Bergavenny attended the king at his meeting with Charles V in 1522, and was captain of the army in France in 1523. In the negotiations with France in 1527 he took a formal part, and met Anne de Montmorency on 18 Oct. near Rochester. On 13 July 1530 he signed the well-known letter to Clement VII, asking him to settle the divorce case as soon as possible. Similarly, on 16 May 1532, he was present when the submission of the clergy was presented, and exercised his office of larderer at the coronation of Anne Boleyn. In 1533 he arranged a difference between the Duke of Norfolk and his wife (BAPST, *Deux Gentils hommes poétes de la Cour de Henry VIII*, p. 204; cf. GREEN, *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, ii. 218). In 1534 he was one of the panel of peers summoned to try Lord Dacre; and about this time he seems to have been friendly to Cromwell, and to have looked after his son. He was absent from the feast of the Knights of the Garter owing to illness in May 1535, and wrote to the king, asking that his family might not be too heavily pressed in taking up his inheritance, as he had many daughters to marry, 'to his importable charges.' He died on a Monday morning in June 1535; his body was buried at Birling and his heart at Mereworth, both in Kent. Bergavenny married: 1. Lady Joan Fitzalan, second daughter of Thomas, twelfth earl of Arundel, by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Henry Lord Daubeny. 2. Margaret, daughter of William Brent of Charing, Kent, by whom he left no issue. 3. About June 1519 Mary, third daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham, by whom he had Henry, who succeeded him, and died in 1586; John, who died young; Thomas, who died without issue; and five daughters. 4. Mary Broke, *alias* Cobham, formerly his mistress. Bergavenny's chief dangers arose from his family connections, but he increased the importance of his house, especially as Henry VIII, on 18 Dec. 1512, gave him, as the representative of the Beauchamp family, the castle and lands of Abergavenny.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, v. 161; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 4; Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, 1509–35; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 8; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 312.]

W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, GREY (1681–1723), politician, elder son of Richard Neville (1655–1717) of Billingbear, Berkshire, and Catharine, daughter of Ralph Grey, baron Grey of Werke, was born in the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, London, 23 Sept. 1681. His father, who represented Berkshire in seven parliaments, was third son of Richard Neville (1615–1676) of Billingbear, a gentleman of the privy chamber, and colonel of the forces to Charles I. Grey was elected M.P. for Abingdon 10 May 1705. A petition against his return was unsuccessfully presented by his tory opponent, Sir Simon Harcourt [q. v.] (*Journal of House of Commons*, vol. xv.) In the next parliament, elected in 1708, Neville sat for Wallingford. On 1 Feb. 1715 he was elected for Berwick-on-Tweed, and was re-elected for the same constituency 31 March 1722. He supported the Act for naturalising foreign protestants in 1708, voted for the impeachment of Dr. Sacheverell, and generally acted with the whigs. When the first schism broke out in the party, he joined the Walpole section, and voted with the majority which threw out the Peerage bill of 1719. Neville's most prominent action as a member of the House of Commons was his defence in 1721 of James Craggs the elder [q. v.] and John Aislabie [q. v.], late chancellor of the exchequer, who had been implicated in the affairs of the South Sea Company.

Neville died on 24 April 1723 at his seat, Billingbear. He was very popular with the dissenters, and left a sum of money to Jeremiah Hunt [q. v.], pastor of the congregational church at Pinner's Hall, to preach a sermon after his death. One condition of the bequest was that his name should not be mentioned in the sermon.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Boteler of Woodhall, who died 16 Nov. 1740, Neville had only one child, a daughter, who died in infancy. His portrait was painted by Dahl in 1720, and engraved by G. White. His brother Henry, who was born 17 Aug. 1683, succeeded to the Billingbear estates, and assumed the additional name of Grey. He was elected to the House of Commons for Wendover 21 Nov. 1709, and died in September 1740.

[Daniel Rowland's Historical and Genealogical Account of the Nevill family (Table V gives the pedigree of the Billingbear branch) Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 247–8; Playfair's British Families of Antiquity, ii. 305 (in which there are slight mistakes); Historical Register, 1723 (Chron. Diary); O'Byrne's Repres. Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland, pp. 85, 180; Official Ret. Memb. Parl.; Parl. Hist. vii. 627, 793, 831, 847–55.]

G. Le G. N.

NEVILLE, Sir HENRY (1564?–1615), courtier and diplomatist, born in 1564 in all probability (Rowland, Table No. v.; but cf. Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* s.v.), was son of Sir Henry Neville of Billingbear, Berkshire, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gresham. He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 20 Dec. 1577, and on 30 Aug. 1605 was created M.A. He was introduced to the court by Lord Burghley, and throughout his life sat in parliament. He was member for New Windsor 1584–5 and 1593, Sussex 1588–9, Liskeard 1597–8, Kent 1601, Lewes 1603–4, and Berkshire 1604–11 and 1614. Neville doubtless for a time carried on the business of an ironfounder in Sussex. He succeeded in 1593, on his father's death, to property in Sussex, but in 1597 sold Mayfield, his residence in the county (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 187, 210, 245). A man of high character, he was soon selected for an important service. In 1599 he was sent as ambassador to France and was knighted. While at Calais, on his way to Paris, he had a dispute with the Spanish ambassador as to precedency (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 32, and more fully *Harl. MS.* 1856). At Paris he negotiated the treaty of Boulogne, but complained that he was not over well treated by the French. In February 1600 he was troubled with deafness, and asked to be recalled. He afterwards complained that he had spent 4,000*l.* while in France. He returned to England in time to take some part in Essex's plot. Although he was not in intimate relations with Essex and his friends, he knew of their designs, and was in the confidence of Southampton (cf. Spedding, *Bacon*, ii. 207, &c.) Consequently, when the rebellion failed, Neville was imprisoned in the Tower, brought before the council on 8 July, dismissed from his place, and fined 5,000*l.* In Elizabeth's last year he agreed to pay that sum in yearly instalments of 1,000*l.* On James I's accession he was released (10 April 1603) by royal warrant (cf. *Court and Times of James I*, i. 7). There is an allusion to his danger in one of Ben Jonson's Epigrams (*Works*, ed. Gifford and Cunningham, 1871, iii. 250).

Under James I Neville played a more prominent rôle in politics. He inclined to the popular party. While at Paris he had been called a puritan. His advice was at all events

not to James's taste. In the first session of 1610 he advised the king to give way to the demands of the commons. In 1612 he urged the calling of a parliament, and drew up a paper on the subject, in which he recommended what James could not but regard as a complete surrender; he expressed the opinion that supplies would be easily voted if grievances were redressed. On Salisbury's death in 1612 Neville was a candidate for the secretaryship of state. His appointment would have been popular, but the king had no liking for him or for the policy with which he had identified himself. Southampton used his influence in Neville's behalf, but in October 1613 his chances were hopeless. Winwood was made secretary in 1614, much to Neville's irritation, and he refused Rochester's offer of the office of treasurer of the chamber as a compensation. In the Addled parliament of 1614 the paper of advice which Neville had drawn up in 1612 was discussed by the commons (May 1614), and with his view the commons could find no fault (cf. SPEDDING, *Bacon*, v. 1, 3, 34, &c.) About this time Neville was much interested in commercial affairs, and in 1613 he drew up a scheme for an overland route from India (ANDERSON, *Histor. and Chron. Deduction of the Origin of Commerce*, ii. 258). He died on 10 July 1615. A portrait of Neville is in the possession of the Earl of Yarborough.

He married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Killigrew, and had five sons and six daughters. Of the sons, Sir Henry, the eldest, succeeded him, was father of Henry Neville (1620–1694) [q. v.], and died in 1629; William, the second son, was fellow of Merton College, Oxford; Charles died in 1626; Richard was sub-warden of Merton, died in 1644, and was ancestor in the female line of the Nevilles, barons of Braybrooke [see NEVILLE, RICHARD ALDWORTH GRIFFIN]; and Edward, a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, died in 1632. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married, first, William Glover; secondly, Sir Henry Berkeley; and, thirdly, Thomas Dyke. Catherine married Sir Richard Brooke; Frances married, first, Sir Richard Worseley, and, secondly, Jerome Brett; Mary married Sir Edward Lewknor; Dorothy married Richard Catlyn; Anne remained unmarried.

[An account of his French embassy and many letters are in Winwood's Memorials. Letters to Cecil are in Harl. MS. 4715; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i, 230, ii. 147, &c.; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 52, &c., ii. 37, &c., iii. 1063, &c.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 307, vi. 48, 154; Bacon's Letters and Life, ed. Spedding, especially ii. 207, &c., iii. and v.; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1591–1618; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex, ii. 198, &c.; Metcalfe's Knights; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pp. 84, 174; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, HENRY (1620–1694), political and miscellaneous writer, second son of Sir Henry Neville (*d.* 1629) of Billingbear, near Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Smith of Ostenhanger, Kent, was born in 1620; his grandfather was Sir Henry Neville (1564?–1615) [q. v.] In 1635 he matriculated at Oxford, entering Merton College, whence he migrated to University College, but after some years' residence left the university without a degree, and made a tour on the continent, visiting Italy. Returning to England in 1645, he recruited for the parliament in Abingdon. Though apparently not in parliament, he sat on the Goldsmiths' Hall committee on delinquents in 1649, and was placed on the council of state in 1651. A strong doctrinaire republican, he acted in concert with James Harrington (1611–1677) [q. v.] and Henry Marten [q. v.], and rendered himself so obnoxious to Cromwell as to be banished from London in 1654. After Oliver's death he was returned to parliament for Reading, 30 Dec. 1658. The return was disputed, but was confirmed by order of the house. An attempt was also made to exclude him on the score of atheism and blasphemy, with which he was charged in the house on 16 Feb. 1658–9, but after prolonged debate the matter was allowed to drop. He spoke with great weight against the policy of armed intervention in the war between Sweden and Denmark on 21 Feb. 1658–9 [see MEADOWS, SIR PHILIP], and against the recognition of the 'other house' on 5 March following. On 19 May he was placed on the new council of state, and after Richard Cromwell's abdication was a member of Harrington's Rota Club. In October 1663 he was arrested on suspicion of being implicated in the so-called Yorkshire rising, and lodged in the Tower. There being no evidence against him, he was set at liberty in the following year. Thenceforth he seems to have lived in retirement until his death on 22 Sept. 1694. He was buried in the parish church of Warfield, Berkshire. By his wife Elizabeth, only child of Richard Staverton of Warfield, he had no issue.

Neville is the author of the following rather coarse lampoons, viz.: 1. 'The Parliament of Ladies, or Divers Remarkable Passages of Ladies in Spring Gardens, in Parliament assembled,' London, 1647, 4to, reprinted in 1778. 2. 'The Ladies a second time as-

sembled in Parliament,' London, 1647, 4to. 3. 'Newes from the New Exchange, or the Commonwealth of Ladies drawn to the Life in their several Characters and Concernments,' London, 1650, 4to, reprinted 1731, 8vo. 4. 'Shuffling, Cutting, and Dealing in a Game at Picquet, being acted from the year 1653 to 1658 by Oliver Protector and others,' 1659, 4to. 5. 'The Isle of Pines, or a Late Discovery of a Fourth Island in Terra Incognita. Being a True Relation of certain English Persons who in the Dayes of Queen Elizabeth making a Voyage to the East India were cast away and wrecked on the Island near to the Coast of Terra Australis Incognita, and all drowned except one Man and four Women, whereof one was a Negro. And now lately, Anno Dom. 1667, a Dutch Ship driven by foul weather there by chance have found their Posterity (speaking good English) to amount to Ten or Twelve Thousand Persons, as they suppose. The whole Relation follows, written and left by the Man himself a little before his Death, and declared to the Dutch by his Grandchild,' London, 1668, 4to. 6. 'A New and Further Discovery of the Isle of Pines in a Letter from Cornelius Van Sloetton, a Dutchman (who first discovered the same in the year 1667), to a Friend of his in London,' London, 1668, 4to. The story met with considerable success, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian. It was reprinted with 'The Parliament of Ladies,' London, 1778, 8vo. 7. 'Plato Redivivus, or a Dialogue concerning Government,' London, 1681, 8vo; an un-Platonic dialogue developing a scheme for the exercise of the royal prerogative through councils of state responsible to parliament, and of which a third part should retire every year. This work, which was much admired by Hobbes, was reprinted, under the title 'Discourses concerning Government,' London, 1698, 8vo, and with its proper title (ed. Hollis), London, 1763, 12mo (see an anonymous reply entitled *Antidotum Britannicum*, London, 1681, 8vo, and Goddard, *Plato's Demon, or the State Physician Unmasked*, London, 1684, 8vo). Neville also published an excellent translation of Macchiavelli's works, London, 1675, fol., comprising 'The History of Florence,' 'The Prince,' 'The Life of Castruccio Castracani,' and some other prose miscellanea.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1119, iv. 410; Baker's Biog. Dramat.; Biog. Notice by Hollis prefixed to the 1763 edit. of Plato Redivivus; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, 1894; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 677, 684, 689–92; Comm. Journ. vii. 596; Cal. State Papers, 1651–2, 1663–1664; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 212, 7th ser. vi. 155; Burnet's Own Time, fol., i. 67, 83; Ashmole's Antiq. of Berkshire, ii. 441; Thurloe State Papers, vii. 616; Burton's Diary, iii. 296–305, 387, iv. 20; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, iii. 374; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. pp. 6, 148, 330, 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 6; Lysons's Mag. Brit. i. 404, 410; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 65; Toland's Life of Harrington prefixed to his edition of the Oceana; Burke's Peerage, 'Braybrooke.'] J. M. R.

NEVILLE, HUGH de (*d.* 1222), baron, was brother of Adam de Neville, who was granted in marriage the supposititious child and heiress of Thomas de Saleby, was excommunicated by St. Hugh of Lincoln, and, according to the latter's biographer, died in consequence in 1200 (*Vita S. Hugonis*, pp. 173–6); but he was certainly alive in 1201 (*Rot. Cancell.* p. 175). Hugh was also cousin of Ralph de Neville [q. v.], bishop of Chichester (Shirley, *Royal and Historical Letters*, i. 68). He is said to have been the son of Ralph de Neville (*fl.* 1170) (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 288). Accordingly, he must be distinguished from Hugh, son of Ernisius de Neville, who in 1198 was guarding the bishop of Beauvais at Rouen when Queen Eleanor sought to effect his escape (Rog. Hov. iv. 401); from Hugh, son of Henry de Neville of Lincolnshire; and from Hugh de Neville (*d.* 1234), apparently a son of the subject of this article, who is noticed at its close.

The number of Nevilles named Hugh and the absence of distinguishing marks between them render their biography largely a matter of conjecture. The whole family traced its descent from Gilbert de Neville, who commanded William the Conqueror's fleet (*Battle Abbey Roll*, ed. the Duchess of Cleveland, ii. 342). The name was derived from the Norman fief of Neuville-sur-Touquer. Geoffrey de Neville (*d.* 1225) [q. v.] and Robert de Neville (*d.* 1282) [q. v.] were of the same family, and its members were numerous in Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, and the neighbouring counties.

According to Matthew Paris, Hugh de Neville was brought up as an intimate of Richard I, whom in 1190 he accompanied on his crusade to Palestine. In 1192 he was present at the siege of Joppa, of which he furnished an account to Ralph of Coggeshall [q. v.] (Coggeshall, pp. 45, 103; Matthew Paris, iii. 71; *Itinerarium Regis Ricardi*, p. xxxviii). He made his way home in safety when Richard was imprisoned, and on the king's release accompanied him on his Normandy expedition in May 1194. In 1198 he was appointed chief justice of forests, and during his visitation his extortions were complained of by Roger of Hoveden (iv. 63); he acted again in this capacity in the follow-

ing year, and was also employed by Richard in his negotiations with the Cistercians (Coggeshall, p. 103). Dugdale's statement that he died in 1199 or before is apparently based on a misinterpretation of the authority he quotes (cf. Hardy, *Rotuli de Oblatis*, p. 103). Early in John's reign he was directed to exercise his office as it had been exercised in the time of Henry II, and in 1203 he witnessed the agreement for Queen Isabella's dowry (Rymer). From this time his name constantly occurs in the 'Close' and 'Patent Rolls' as witness to grants, and as one of John's chief advisers. In 1208 he was appointed treasurer; he adhered to John in his struggles with the pope and with the barons, and is naturally described by Matthew Paris as one of the king's evil counsellors. In 1213 he was warden of the sea ports in the counties of Devon, Cornwall, Dorset, and Southampton (Madox, *Exchequer*, i. 650). In 1215 Neville, with his father-in-law, Henry de Cornhill, and his son John, adhered to the king to the last. He was present at Runnymede, and signed the Magna Charta (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* i. 581); for his services to John he received from him numerous grants of land, including Comb-Nevil, Surrey, which had belonged to the Cornhill family (Manning and Bray, i. 399).

On John's death, however, Neville joined the baronial party; he swore allegiance to Louis, and handed over to him the castle of Marlborough. For this defection he forfeited his offices, and in 1217 his lands in Lincolnshire were granted to William de Neville, probably a relative; before the end of the year, however, he made his peace, and some, if not all, of his lands were restored to him (cf. his letter to his cousin Ralph in Shirley, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, i. 68). It may have been he who was acting as justice in 1218, but more probably it was Hugh de Neville (*d.* 1234). Neville died in 1222 (Matthew Paris, *Chronica Majora*, iii. 71; John of Oxenedes, s. a.), and was buried in Waltham Abbey, which he had enriched by the grant of Horndon-on-the-Hill, Essex (Matthew Paris, iii. 71; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 187; Farmer, *Waltham Abbey*, pp. 66–8). He married, first, in 1195, Joanna, daughter and heiress of Henry de Cornhill of London; and secondly, Desiderata, daughter and heiress of Stephen de Camera.. Among other lands which he received with his first wife was part of Oxted, Surrey, which passed with their daughter Joan to the Cobhams (Manning and Bray, *Surrey*, ii. 383). Neville's first wife has attained notoriety as having paid a fine into the exchequer, which has been frequently quoted as a curious instance of mediæval tyranny, and furnished Edmund Burke with an illustration (Burke, *Thoughts on Present Discontents*, ed. Payne, p. 9, and note; Hardy, *Rot. de Oblatis*, p. 275; Madox, *Exchequer*, i. 471; *Archæologia*, xxxix. 202). By her Neville appears to have had a son John, who confirmed his gift to Waltham Abbey. Henry, who predeceased his father in 1218, and Hugh de Neville (see below) were possibly other sons; and there was at least one daughter, Joan.

Several of Neville's charters are preserved in the British Museum (MSS. Nos. 54 B; 8, 9, 13, 14, 16, 17, 33, 35), and to two is affixed his well-known seal bearing a representation of a man slaying a lion. Matthew Paris gives the story of Hugh's encounter with a lion in the Holy Land, which was the origin of the line,

Viribus Hugonis vires periere leonis.

The story has been consistently repeated by later writers, but Ralph Coggeshall, who knew Neville, does not mention it; nor does Roger Wendover nor Hoveden. It is probable that Neville, like other crusaders, adopted for his seal a device he found prevalent in the East, and that the story was evolved from the seal (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, iv. 516–18).

Hugh de Neville (*d.* 1234), apparently son of the foregoing, was appointed in 1223 chief justice and warden of forests throughout the kingdom. He married Joanna, daughter of Henry FitzGervase (*Placita de Quo Warranto*, p. 454); is said to have been buried at Waltham Abbey in 1234, and to have left a son John, who succeeded him as chief justice of forests. His son John, after accompanying Richard, earl of Cornwall, on a crusade to Palestine (1240–2), was in 1244 accused by Robert Passelew [q. v.] of serious infractions of the forest laws and other offences. He was condemned, fined two thousand marks, and dismissed from his offices; and dying in 1246, at his manor of Wetherfield, was buried in Waltham Abbey, leaving a son Hugh, who fought against the king at Evesham, was captured at Kenilworth, and died in 1269.

[Close and Patent Rolls, passim; Hardy's Rotuli de Oblatis and de Liberate; Roberts's Excerpta e Rot. Fin.; Rot. Cancellarii; Rot. Normanniæ; Hunter's Great Roll of the Pipe 1189–90, pp. 56, 73; Palgrave's Rot. Curiæ Regis; Rotuli Chartarum; Placitorum Abbreviatio; Rymer's Fœdera (Record ed.); Matthew Paris, Roger Wendover, Roger Hoveden, Ralph Coggeshall, Walter Coventry, Flores Historiarum, Itin. Regis Ricardi, Cartularium Mon. de Rameseia, John of Oxenedes, Vita S. Hugonis, Shirley's Royal and Hist. Letters, all in Rolls

Ser.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 288, &c.; Monasticon (original edition); Madox's Exchequer; Morant's Essex, ii. 371, 515, &c.; Archæologia, xxxix. 202, &c.; Rowland's Account of the Family of the Nevills; Marshall's Genealogist, vii. 73; Nicholls's Herald and Genealogist; Nicolas's Historic Peerage; Sussex Archæol. Collections, iii. 36, 42, 57, and 59; Weever's Funeral Monuments; Stubbs's Const. Hist. i. 581; Farmer's Waltham Abbey, pp. 66–8; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 399, 407, ii. 383, 399; Fuller's Church Hist. ii. 119–20; Index of Seals.]

A. F. P.

NEVILLE, Sir HUMPHREY (1439?–1469), insurgent, was son of Sir Thomas Neville, third son of John Neville, eldest son of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.] His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, fifth lord Beaumont, who died in 1413, and he is said to have been born in 1439 at Slingsby Manor, near Malton, in Yorkshire (Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, iv. 163; Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 66).

Humphrey shared the Lancastrian sentiments of the elder branch of the house of Neville, the offspring of Westmorland's first marriage, and he declared for King Henry when, on 26 June 1461, he, with Lord Roos and others, made a descent into Durham as far as Brancepeth from Scotland, whither he had fled after Towton. Neville, who is described as 'esquire of Brancepeth,' and filled the office of bailiff of Hexham, was captured and attainted in the parliament held in the following November (*Rot. Parl.* v. 478, 480; *Hexham Priory*, Surtees Soc., vol. i. p. ci). A Thomas Neville, clerk of Brancepeth, also attainted for the same offence, was no doubt a relative. Humphrey remained some time in the Tower, but ultimately managed to break out, and, returning to Northumberland, 'made commotion of people against our sovereign lord the king' (*ib.* p. 511). But finally suing for pardon, the king, 'having respect to his birth,' took him into his grace by letters patent (3 Edw. IV, 1463–4), and he was knighted (*ib.*; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 306). The family influence had doubtless been exerted in his favour. Nevertheless, in April 1464 he was again in arms with the Lancastrians at Bamborough Castle, and, with eighty spearmen and some archers, lay in ambush in a wood near Newcastle for his distant cousin, John Neville, lord Montagu [q. v.], who was on his way to the border to escort the Scottish peace commissioners to York (*ib.*; Gregory, p. 224). But Montagu, warned in time, escaped the snare. Sir Humphrey would seem to have fought at Hexham, and, flying southwards, took refuge in a cave on the banks of the Derwent, which here for some distance forms the boundary between Northumberland and Durham (Lingard, iv. 169, from *Year Book*, 4 Edward IV). He and Sir Ralph Grey, the defender of Bamborough Castle, were alone excepted from the amnesty proclaimed on 11 June, and one contemporary document, printed in the notes to Warkworth's 'Chronicle' (p. 36), almost implies that he, too, was in Bamborough (*Fœdera*, xi. 527). But, as Bamborough surrendered to Warwick at the end of June, this is improbable. He is said to have remained in his cave, leading the life of a freebooter for five years, until, in the summer of 1469, King Edward fell into the hands of the Earl of Warwick and was carried captive into the north (*Hexham Priory*, vol. i. p. cxiii). The Lancastrians had given their assistance to the movement against Edward, and were apparently dissatisfied with the use Warwick made of his victory. Humphrey Neville, whose attainder had been renewed in January 1465, once more came forward and raised the standard of revolt on the border. Warwick had to release the king before he could get forces to follow him against Neville, but then easily suppressed the rising. Humphrey and his brother Charles were captured, carried to York, and executed there on 29 Sept. in the presence of King Edward (*Croyland Cont.* p. 552; Warkworth, p. 7). The Latin extract quoted by Surtees (iv. 163) without giving his authority, according to which Neville was captured in Holderness, may possibly contain a confusion of the Yorkshire with the Durham Derwent.

According to Surtees, Neville left a son, Arthur Neville (*d.* circ. 1502) of Scole Acle, who had two sons: Ralph Neville of Scole Acle and Coveshouses, in Weardale; and Lancelot Neville, who married Anne, daughter of Rowland Tempest of Holmeside. Ralph Neville's grandson, Ralph Neville, died in 1615, leaving only a daughter Anne, and with her this branch of the Nevilles, the Nevilles of Weardale, seems to have died out.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Calendar. Rotulorum Patentium, ed. Record Commission; Gregory's Chronicle and Warkworth's Chronicle, published by the Camden Soc.; Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle in Fulman's Scriptores Rerum Anglicarum, Oxford, 1684; Lingard's History of England, ed. 1849; Swallow, De Nova Villa, 1885; Surtees's History of Durham, vol. iv.; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 302, 344.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, JOHN de, fifth Baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1388), was the eldest son of Ralph de Neville, fourth baron Neville of

Raby [q. v.], by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Hugh de Audley of Stratton-Audley, in Oxfordshire, and aunt of Sir James Audley, one of the most gallant followers of the Black Prince (Beltz, *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, p. 75). His brothers, Alexander, archbishop of York, and Sir William (*d.* 1389?), are separately noticed. In the inquisition taken in 1368, after his father's death, John Neville is described as then twenty-six years of age (*ib.* p. 166). But this is undoubtedly an error, as both John and his next brother Robert were old enough to take part in the Earl of Derby's Gascon campaign of 1345. He was present with his father at the battle of Neville's Cross on 17 Oct. 1346, and accompanied the Earl of Lancaster to Gascony in 1349 (Froissart, viii. 9, ed. Lettenhove; 'Durham Register,' in Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 296; Galfrid le Baker, p. 108). In April 1360 Edward III, approaching within two leagues of Paris, knighted Neville, with Lord Fitzwalter and others, who had undertaken to skirmish up to the walls of the city under the leadership of Sir Walter Manny (Froissart, v. 231). There is some reason to believe that he took part in the Black Prince's Spanish expedition in the spring of 1367 (Chandos, p. 152; Froissart, vii. 7).

His father died in August of this year, and early in the next Neville was summoned to parliament (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, p. 346). The lord of Raby and Brancepeth was expected to take his share in the arduous service of guarding the Scottish border, and the new baron was at once (1368) put on the commission entrusted with the custody of the east march (Dugdale, p. 296). Lord Burghersh dying in April 1369, Neville was given his garter (Beltz, p. 166). Next year he entered into an indenture to serve in France with 240 men, increased to four hundred on his appointment (20 May) to be admiral of the fleet from the Thames northward (Dugdale). Six weeks later he was ordered to assist in conveying the celebrated commander Sir Robert Knolles [q. v.] to France (*Fœdera*, vi. 658). He was still in command of the fleet at the end of May 1371 (*ib.* iii. 917, Record ed.) Later in the year he may have proceeded to the scene of the war in France (Dugdale). John of Gaunt, who in this year was left by the Black Prince as his lieutenant in Aquitaine, had in 1370 formally retained the services of Neville for life. He was to pay him fifty marks a year, and defray the expenses of himself and a small following in time of peace, and in time of war to assign him five hundred marks a year for the services of himself and forty well-armed men over and above the king's wages, if he were called to France. If the duke should call upon him to serve against the Scots, he was to provide fifty men and be paid in proportion (*ib.*)

The English steadily losing ground in France, Neville was commissioned in June 1372 to negotiate an offensive and defensive alliance with the king's son-in-law, John de Montfort, duke of Brittany, and a treaty was concluded on 19 July at London (Froissart, ed. Luce, vol. viii. p. xxx). Four days later Neville was ordered, in fulfilment of one of the provisions of the treaty, to take six hundred men to Brittany, where he was invested with an authority superior even to the duke's (*ib.* p. lxx; *Fœdera*, iii. 948, 953, 961, Record ed.) He lay at Southampton for fifteen weeks before he could get together sufficient vessels to transport his force, or so, at least, he afterwards alleged (*ib.* iii. 961; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 329). Sailing towards the end of October, he landed at Saint Mathieu, at the western extremity of the modern department of Finisterre (Froissart, vol. viii. pp. lix, 106). Leaving a garrison there, he presently took over, with Sir Robert Knolles, the command of Brest. The Breton lords were hostile to the English, and, on their invitation, Du Guesclin entered Brittany in April. The duke fled to England (28 April), and Brest was invested (*ib.* p. lxxi). The progress of the French arms, and the siege of Knolles's own castle of Derval, induced Neville and him, on 6 July, to enter into an engagement to surrender at the end of a month if John of Gaunt, who was bringing over an army, had not previously arrived (*ib.* p. clx). Knolles seems to have gone off to Derval; for Neville alone signed (4 Aug.) the repudiation of the promise to surrender, on the ground that the treaty had been violated by the French (*ib.* p. lxxxi). By 7 Aug. William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury and Neville's younger brother, William (*d.* 1389?) [q. v.], brought to Brest the fleet with which they had been lying at St. Malo for some months (*Arch. Hist. de la Gironde*, xii. 328). Lancaster's advance from Calais at this juncture prevented the resumption of the siege of Brest, and Neville either returned at once to England with the fleet, or joined Knolles at Derval (Froissart, viii. 146; cf. *Rot. Parl.* ii. 329).

At the consecration of his brother Alexander as archbishop of York at Westminster, on 4 June 1374, Neville was present with a brilliant crowd of nobles (*Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense*, iii. 528). Towards the end of August he was commissioned, with the Bishop of Carlisle and others, to mediate between his nephew (and brother-in-law),

Henry Percy, afterwards first earl of Northumberland [q. v.], and the Earl of Douglas (*Fœdera*, vii. 45).

Closely associated with the unpopular John of Gaunt and with the English reverses in France, seneschal of the household in the last years of Edward III, when scandals abounded, Neville did not escape the storm of national indignation which broke over the court in the spring of 1376. The wrath of the Good parliament was in the first place directed against Richard Lyons and William Latimer, fourth lord Latimer [q. v.], but Neville's turn soon came. Latimer, whose seat was at Danby in Cleveland, was a Yorkshire neighbour of Neville, who was to take Latimer's daughter Elizabeth for his second wife. The hostile St. Albans chronicler alleges that Latimer, by pecuniary and other promises, induced Neville to use threatening language to the commons on his behalf. Neville is said to have informed them, in 'great swelling words,' that it was intolerable that a peer of the realm should be attacked by such as they, and that they would probably fall into the pit they had dug for others. But the speaker, Sir Peter de la Mare [q. v.], curtly told him that it was not the place of one who would presently be arraigned himself to intercede for others (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 80). Neville was accordingly impeached on three counts: for buying up the king's debts, like Latimer; for suffering his troops to plunder and outrage at Southampton in 1372; and for causing the loss of several Breton fortresses by neglecting to supply the full force of men he had undertaken to furnish (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 229). Against the two latter charges he defended himself with some force. On the first count two accusations were brought against him, one of which the complainant attempted to withdraw at the last moment. It almost looks as if he had been tampered with by the accused or his friends.

The commons petitioned that Neville should be put out of all his offices about the court, and he was sentenced to make restitution to those he had injured and pay a fine of eight thousand marks (*ib.*; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 81). But the parliament of January 1377 reversed these proceedings. Neville was entrusted with a commission on the Scottish border, and, after the accession of Richard II in June, made governor of Bamborough Castle (Dugdale). In the following year, a more energetic policy abroad being determined upon, Neville was on 10 June appointed lieutenant of the king in Aquitaine, and empowered to treat with Peter, king of Arragon, and Gaston Phœbus, count of Foix (*Fœdera*, Record ed. iv. 43–4). A few weeks later (1 Aug.) the new lieutenant was ordered to send a force to aid Charles, king of Navarre, against Henry of Castille, whose throne was claimed by John of Gaunt (*ib.* vii. 200). Sailing from Plymouth, Neville apparently did not reach Bordeaux until 8 Sept., when he took up his residence in the abbey of St. Andrew; and, despatching Sir Thomas Trivet to help Charles of Navarre, he took an expedition down the Gironde, and after some delay recovered Mortagne near its mouth, subsequently taking the Tower of St. Maubert in the Medoc (Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, ix. 84–9, 101, xxii. 289). He was still in Aquitaine in 1380, but had returned to England by 5 July 1381, when he was ordered to provide men for the armed retinue assigned to John of Gaunt for his defence against the peasant insurgents (*Fœdera*, vii. 319). He is credited with having recovered eighty-three towns, castles, and forts during his lieutenancy; but on what authority Ralph Glover made this statement we do not know (Dugdale, i. 297). During the remaining years of his life he was constantly employed on the Scottish border, first as joint warden of both marches, and afterwards as sole warden of the east march (*ib.*) According to Froissart (x. 522, ed. Lettenhove), he wished to join in Bishop Despenser's crusade of 1383, but the king would not give his permission. There seems no evidence to support the statement that he did service at some time against the Turks (Dugdale). His last days were embittered by the misfortunes of his brother, Archbishop Alexander, who in 1387 was driven from his see and the country by the lords appellant. He himself was refused payment of the arrears due to him for the defence of the marches (Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, xiii. 200). As late as 26 March 1388 he was placed on a commission to treat for peace with Scotland.

He died at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 17 Oct. 1388, the anniversary of the battle of Neville's Cross (*Fœdera*, vii. 572; Dugdale). In his will, dated 31 Aug. 1386, he left money to be divided among his carters, ploughmen, and herdsmen, founded a chantry in the Charterhouse at Coventry, and further endowed the hospital founded by his family at Well, near Bedale, Yorkshire (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc., i. 38). He was buried in the Neville chantry in the south aisle of Durham Cathedral, near his father and his first wife, Maud Percy. His tomb, sadly mutilated by the Scottish prisoners taken at Dunbar, who were confined there in 1650, is engraved in vol. iv. of Surtees's 'History of Durham' (cf. Greenwell, *Durham Cathedral*, p. 84;

Swallow, p. 294). He had borne the greater part of the cost of the great screen of Dorsetshire stone behind the high altar, begun in 1372 and finished before 1380, which is still called the Neville Screen (Greenwell, p. 71; Swallow, p. 296; Dugdale, i. 296). Neville was the builder of the greater part of Raby Castle as it still exists. He got a license to castellate and fortify it from Bishop Hatfield on 10 May 1378 (but cf. Swallow, p. 272; J. P. Pritchett in *Journal of British Archæolog. Assoc.* 1886). He also obtained, in 1381 or 1382, a royal license to crenellate his house at Sheriff-Hutton, close to York, but probably left most of the work to his son and successor, Ralph Neville, afterwards Earl of Westmorland (Dugdale).

Neville was twice married: first, to Maud Percy, daughter of Henry, lord Percy (*d.* 1352), and aunt of the first Earl of Northumberland; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of William, lord Latimer of Danby in Cleveland. Neville had already issue by her when, in 1381, he received livery of her inheritance. She afterwards married Robert, fourth lord Willoughby de Eresby (*d.* 1396), and died on 5 Nov. 1395 (Dugdale; Surtees, *History of Durham*, iv. 159).

By his first wife Neville had two sons—(1) Ralph III, sixth baron Neville of Raby and first earl of Westmorland [q.v.]; (2) Thomas, who married Joan, daughter of the last Baron Furnival, on whose death, in 1383, he was summoned to parliament as Thomas Neville 'of Hallamshire,' though generally called Lord Furnival (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*). He was war-treasurer under Henry IV, and died in 1406, and his only child, Maud, carried the barony of Furnival to John Talbot, afterwards the great Earl of Shrewsbury.

The daughters of the first marriage were: (1) Elizabeth, who became a nun in the Minories, outside Aldgate, London; (2) Alice, married to William, lord Deincourt, who died on 14 Oct. 1381; (3) Mathilda, who married William le Scrope; (4) Iolande or Idina (Swallow, p. 34); (5) Eleanor, married Ralph, lord Lumley, slain and attainted in 1400. A sixth daughter is mentioned in his will.

By his second wife Neville had a son John, who proved his age in 1404, and was summoned to parliament as Baron Latimer until his death in 1430. He sold the Latimer barony to his eldest half-brother, the Earl of Westmorland (Dugdale).

Surtees adds a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Willoughby, third son of Robert, fourth lord Willoughby de Eresby (*d.* 1396).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original and Record editions; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer; Galfrid le Baker, ed. Maunde Thompson; Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88, and Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense, in Rolls Ser.; Chandos Herald's Black Prince, ed. Francisque-Michel; Froissart, ed. Luce (to 1377) and Kervyn de Lettenhove; Chronique du bon Duc Louis de Bourbon, published by the Société de l'Histoire de France; Wills and Inventories, ed. James Raine for the Surtees Soc., vol. i.; Surtees's History of Durham, vol. iv.; Swallow's De Nova Villa, 1885; Dugdale's Baronage; Segar's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Edmondson; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter; Barnes's History of Edward III; Selby's Genealogist, iii. 107, &c.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, JOHN, Marquis of Montagu and Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1471), third son of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and Alice, daughter and heiress of Thomas de Montacute or Montagu, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was born between 1428 and 1435. His brothers, Richard Neville, 'the king-maker,' and George Neville, archbishop of York, are separately noticed. At Christmas 1449 Neville was knighted by Henry VI at Greenwich, along with his elder brother Thomas and the king's two half-brothers, Edmund and Jasper Tudor (Worcester, p. 770). He played a prominent part in 1453 in those armed conflicts between the Nevilles and the Percies in Yorkshire, which William Worcester (*ib.*) afterwards described as 'initium maximorum dolorum in Anglia,' the true beginning of the civil war. He and Lord Egremont, third son of the Earl of Northumberland, were the leaders of the rival clans, and seem to have paid little attention to the orders sent down by the royal council commanding them to 'disperse the gatherings of our subjects ready to go to the field, as by credible report we understand ye dispose fully to do as it were in "land of werre"' (*ib.*; *Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 141, 161; see also under Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury). When the Duke of York a few months later became protector and made the Earl of Salisbury chancellor of England, he came down to the north in May 1454 and put an end to the disturbances for a time (Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 177). But they broke out again in July 1457, after York had been ousted from the control of the government which he had gained by his victory at St. Albans. The two factions fought a battle at Castleton, near Guisbrough, in Cleveland, and the Nevilles won a complete victory, John Neville carrying off Lord Egremont and his brother Richard Percy to his father's castle of Middleham in Wensleydale (Fabyan,

p. 632; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 70; *Chron.* ed. Giles, p. 45). The Yorkists were strong enough to get the Percies mulcted in enormous damages to the Nevilles at the York assizes, and in default of payment Egremont was transferred to Newgate (Whethamstede, i. 303). But he soon effected his escape, and at the temporary reconciliation of parties in March 1458 the Nevilles agreed to forego the fines.

In the summer of 1459 John Neville and his elder brother Thomas accompanied their father when he marched southwards from Middleham with his Yorkshire retainers to join his eldest son Warwick and the Duke of York in the midlands. At the battle of Blore Heath, near Market Drayton (23 Sept.), where Salisbury routed the royal troops who sought to intercept him, Thomas and John Neville, with Sir Thomas Harington, pursued the flying Cheshiremen with such thoughtlessness that they were taken prisoners next morning by a son of Sir John Dawne who had not gone with his father to the battle, and they were conveyed to Chester Castle (Gregory, p. 204; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 80). After the dispersion of the Yorkists at Ludlow they were attainted, with the rest of their family, in the October parliament at Coventry, and did not obtain their release until the summer of 1459, when Warwick returned from Calais and turned the tables upon the Lancastrians at Northampton (Gregory; cf. Hall, p. 240; *Rot. Parl.* v. 349). King Henry being now in the hands of the Yorkists, and Neville's younger brother, George Neville [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, made chancellor, his estates were restored to him in August by special grace, though his attainder was not removed until parliament met in October (*ib.* v. 374; *Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 306). He was raised to the peerage as Baron Montagu—a title also possessed by his father, and transmitted on his father's death at Wakefield in December to Warwick—and made lord chamberlain of the household, an office which gave him a seat in the privy council (*ib.* pp. ccxxiv, 310; Worcester, p. 776).

Remaining in London with Warwick, Neville escaped the fate of his brother Thomas, who was slain with their father at Wakefield; and though at the second battle of St. Albans, on 7 Feb. 1461, he fell into the hands of the victorious Margaret, his life and that of Lord Berners, brother of the Archbishop of Canterbury, were spared, while Lord Bonvile and Sir Thomas Kyriel were executed (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 370). Montagu had been closely attached to King Henry's person, and was something of a trimmer in politics. He and Berners were carried by the Lancastrians to York, where they remained until the day after the battle of Towton (30 March), when the new king, Edward, entered the city and at their intercession pardoned the citizens (*ib.*; *Paston Letters*, ii. 5). While Edward went south for his coronation, Montagu won his first military laurels (June) by raising the siege of Carlisle, which was besieged by a large force of Scots and Lancastrian refugees (*ib.* p. 13). In March 1462 he was rewarded with the Garter left vacant by the death of his father and with the forfeited estates of Viscount Beaumont in Norfolk and Nottinghamshire (Beltz, *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 307). His title was confirmed by the new king. He was still kept employed in the north, where the Lancastrians were assisted by the Scots, and held several of the Northumbrian castles. While his brother Warwick sought by diplomacy to detach the Scots from Queen Margaret's cause, Montagu captured (July) Naworth Castle, which was defended by Lord Dacres (Worcester, p. 779). Later in the year, when Margaret had brought reinforcements from France and Warwick was superintending from Warkworth the siege of the great coast fortresses of Northumberland, Montagu lay before Bamborough, which surrendered to him on Christmas eve (*ib.* p. 780; *Paston Letters*, ii. 121).

Warwick having returned to London and thus allowed some of the castles to be recovered, Montagu was appointed warden of the east march against Scotland on 1 June 1463, and he and Warwick relieved Norham Castle, which was besieged by Queen Margaret and a Scottish force (Gregory, p. 220). In the following spring the Scots agreed to treat for a definitive peace; Montagu, with his brothers Warwick and George Neville, was appointed a commissioner for the purpose, and, as warden of the east march, went to the border to conduct the Scottish envoys to York, where the conference was to be held (*ib.* p. 224). The determination of the Lancastrians to prevent an understanding which would render their position in the north untenable gave Montagu an opportunity of adding to a military reputation which had begun to put Warwick's somewhat in the shade. Narrowly escaping an ambush laid for him near Newcastle by Humphrey Neville [q. v.], a member of the older and Lancastrian branch of his house, Montagu found his road barred at Hedgeley Moor, between Alnwick and Wooler, on 25 April, by the Duke of Somerset and Sir Ralph Percy with a force estimated at five thousand men (*ib.*) Putting them to flight with the loss of Percy, he picked up the Scottish envoys at Norham and

brought them safely to Newcastle. Hearing that Somerset had rallied his forces and brought King Henry down to the neighbourhood of Hexham, Montagu left Newcastle on 14 May and found the enemy encamped in a position described by Hall, writing under Henry VIII, as being on the south side of the Tyne, two or three miles from Hexham, in a meadow called the Linnels. With the river on one side and in their rear, and high ground on the other flank, the Lancastrians were caught in a trap, and, after a sharp fight, driven over the stream into a wood, where most of them were taken prisoners (Hall). King Henry, who had been left at Bywell Castle lower down the river, effected his escape into Westmoreland; but Somerset and the other principal captives were executed, either on the spot or at Newcastle, Middleham, and York, in the course of the next ten days (Fabyan, p. 654; Gregory, p. 225). For this merciless proscription Montagu must be held responsible, though he may have been acting under orders, and the later executions took place in Edward's presence. He had given the coup de grâce to Lancastrianism in its last English stronghold, and received his reward at York on Trinity Sunday (27 May) in a grant of the earldom of Northumberland and its estates, forfeited by Henry Percy (VII), who had been slain at Towton (Doyle, *Official Baronage*). He and Warwick reduced the Northumbrian castles in the course of the summer (Gregory, p. 227). But the ascendency of the Neville brothers was already seriously threatened by the king's secret marriage with Elizabeth Wydeville. Northumberland, being kept pretty constantly employed in the north, did not come into such continual collision with the Wydevilles as his brothers, but one of the many marriages which Edward secured for his wife's relations touched him personally. The heiress of the Duke of Exeter, who had been designed for his son George, was married, in October 1466, to Thomas Grey, the king's stepson (Worcester, p. 786).

To what extent Neville was engaged in the intrigues of Warwick and Clarence is not clear. He certainly did not lend any open countenance to the Neville rising in Yorkshire in the summer of 1469, which went under the name of Robin of Redesdale [q. v.], and his destruction of the force which Robert Hillyard or Robin of Holderness led to the gates of York and execution of its leader would no doubt confirm the confidence which Edward, who 'loved him entirely,' placed in him. On the other hand, the latter movement would appear to have been quite distinct from the other, the rebels having a grievance against the hospital of St. Leonard at York, and calling for the restoration of the earldom of Northumberland to the Percies (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 183). So far as is known, he made no special effort to prevent the southward march of Robin of Redesdale, which ended in the battle of Edgecote and the temporary detention of the king by Warwick. But he escaped or avoided being compromised in these latter events, and the king evidently thought that he was not fully committed to his brother's policy. The betrothal of Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Edward, as yet without a son, to Northumberland's son George, who was forthwith (5 Jan. 1470) created Duke of Bedford, gave him an interest opposed to that of Clarence, the heir-presumptive, whom Warwick had married to his elder daughter (*Rep. on Dignity of a Peer*, v. 377).

But the release and pardon of Henry Percy (1449?–1487) [q. v.], whose earldom he held, perhaps made him uneasy; and, though he did not join Warwick and Clarence when the king drove them out of the country in March after the suppression of the Lincolnshire rebellion, he seems to have been compromised. He had brought no assistance to the king against the rebels, and Chastellain states (v. 500) that Edward only pardoned him on receiving the strongest assurances of repentance and future fidelity. He could not any longer be trusted with the safeguard of the royal interests in the north, and the earldom of Northumberland, with its great estates, was restored to Henry Percy, who also superseded him as warden of the east march (*Rep. on Dignity of a Peer*, v. 378; Doyle). The empty title of Marquis of Montagu, 'with a pye's nest to maintain it,' only increased his resentment, and when the news of Warwick's landing reached the north in September, Montagu, who had assembled six thousand men at Pontefract, declared for king Henry and moved on Doncaster, where the king was lying (Warkworth, p. 10; *Croyland Cont.*, p. 554; *Chron. of White Rose*, p. 29; Chastellain, v. 501; Wavrin, iii. 47, ed. Dupont). Montagu's desertion drove Edward out of England, and, Henry VI being restored, he was reappointed warden of the east march (Doyle). But under a Lancastrian government he could not recover the earldom of Northumberland. Warwick, however, entrusted him with the defence of the north against the exiled Edward, and one of his last acts before leaving London after Edward's landing was to have a grant made to his brother of the old Percy castle of Wressel on the Yorkshire Derwent, which Jacquetta, duchess of Luxemburg, the Duke of Bedford's widow, had hitherto held as part of

her dower (*Fœdera*, xi. 676; Doyle). But Montagu, who was lying at Pontefract, allowed Edward in March 1471 to land in Yorkshire, enter York, and march into the midlands without molestation (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 6). This looked very like a double treason, and was afterwards so regarded by some writers (Polydore Vergil, p. 136; Warkworth, p. 16). But the neutral position taken up by the Percies, who were very powerful in southern Yorkshire, may have so weakened Montagu that he hesitated to attack Edward's small but compact force, and he was always inclined to seize an opportunity of letting events decide themselves without committing him (*ib.*) Stow adds that he was deceived by letters from Clarence, who had secretly gone over to his brother's party, announcing that he was about to arrange a general settlement, and asking him in the meantime not to fight. But what authority he had for this statement does not appear. Montagu certainly joined Warwick at Coventry, and fought on his side at Barnet (14 April), where both were slain (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, pp. 14, 20). There are curiously discrepant accounts of his conduct in the battle. In one version he insists on Warwick's fighting on foot so that he must win or fall, and himself dies fighting gallantly in 'plain battle' (Commines, i. 260; cf. *Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 20). In another he is discovered putting on Edward's livery and slain by one of Warwick's men (Warkworth, p. 16). The former, though in part the official version put forth by Edward, perhaps deserves most credence. The bodies of the two brothers were carried to London, and, after being exposed 'open and naked' for two days at St. Paul's to convince the people that they were really dead, were taken down to Berkshire and interred in the burial-place of their maternal ancestors at Bisham Abbey (Hall, p. 297). Montagu seems to have been a man of mediocre talents and hesitant temper, who was drawn rather reluctantly into treason by the stronger will of his brother and the family solidarity.

He married, on 25 April, 1457 Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edmund Ingoldesthorpe of Borough Green, near Newmarket, by Joan, sister and eventually heiress of John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester (*Paston Letters*, i. 416; *Rot. Parl.* v. 387; cf. Doyle). By her he had two sons and five daughters (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 224): (1) George, created Duke of Bedford on 5 April 1470; he was degraded from this and all his other dignities by act of parliament in 1478, when he may have been just coming of age, on the ground that he had no 'livelihood' to support them, his father's treason having frustrated the king's intention of attaching estates to the titles (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 173). Sir James Ramsay (ii. 426) suggests that the Bedford title was now needed for Edward's third son, George. George Neville died in 1483 without issue, and was buried in the church of Sheriff-Hutton, near York, a Neville castle and manor. The alabaster effigy, with a coronet, still remaining in the church, and often said to be young Bedford's (Murray, *Yorkshire*, p. 157), is that of a mere child, perhaps the son of Richard of Gloucester, to whom Sheriff Hutton passed after Warwick's death; and the shield bears a cross, not the Neville saltire. Montagu's second son, John Neville, died in infancy (1460), and was buried at Sawston, Cambridgeshire.

The daughters were: (1) Anne, who married Sir William Stonor of Oxfordshire; (2) Elizabeth, married first to Thomas, lord Scrope of Masham (*d.* 1493), and secondly, before 1496, to Sir Henry Wentworth, who died in 1500 (she died in 1515); (3) Margaret, married first Thomas Horne, secondly Sir J. Mortimer, and thirdly Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], who divorced her; (4) Lucy, married first Sir Thomas Fitzwilliam, and secondly Sir Anthony Brown, her grandson by whom was created Viscount Montagu in 1554. The dignity is supposed to have become extinct on the death in 1797 of Mark Anthony Brown, the ninth viscount, who had entered a French monastery, but various claims have since been set up to it (Doyle; Nicholas, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope); (5) Isabel, married first Sir William Huddlestone of Sawston, secondly William Smith of Elford, Staffordshire.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; State Papers, Venetian Series, ed. Rawdon Browne; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Palgrave; William Worcester (ad pedem Stevenson's Wars in France, vol. ii.) and Register of Whethamstede in Rolls Ser.; English Chronicle, 1377–1461, ed. Davies, Gregory's Chronicle (see Eng. Hist. Rev. viii. 31, 565) in Collections of a London Citizen, ed. Gairdner, Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, ed. Gairdner, Warkworth's Chronicle, the Rebellion in Lincolnshire, and the Arrivall of Edward IV, all published by the Camden Soc.; the Continuator of the Croyland Chronicle, ed. Fulman, 1684; Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. 1811; Hall's Chronicle, ed. 1809; Chron. of the White Rose, ed. 1845; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Wavrin, ed. Hardy (Rolls Ser.), and Dupont (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), Commines, ed. Dupont (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); George Chastellain, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, Brussels, 1863–6; Beaucourt's Histoire de Charles VII; Pauli's Geschichte Englands, vol.

v.; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Lingard's History; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Swallow, De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885; Todd's Sheriff Hutton, ed. 1824. Montagu figures largely in Lord Lytton's novel, the Last of the Barons (1843), as a foil to Warwick.] J. T–T.

NEVILLE, JOHN, third BARON LATIMER (1490?–1543), born about 1490, was eldest son of Richard Neville, second baron Latimer [q.v.], by Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford. He came to court, where he was one of the gentlemen-pensioners, and owing to his family influence secured valuable grants from time to time. His father died before the end of 1530, and he had livery of his lands on 17 March 1531. He lived chiefly at Snape Hall, Yorkshire, but sometimes at Wyke in Worcestershire. His sympathies were doubtless with the old religion. He had taken part about 1517 in the investigation of the case of the Holy Maid of Leominster, and in 1536 he was implicated in the Pilgrimage of Grace. His action was not, however, very determined. It was rumoured that he was captured by the rebels, and he afterwards said of the part he had played, 'My being among them was a very painful and dangerous time to me.' He represented the insurgents, however, in November 1536 at the conferences with the royal leaders, and helped to secure the amnesty. He then returned home and, guided probably by his very prudent wife (Catherine Parr), he took no part in the Bigod rising of the following year [see art. BIGOD, SIR FRANCIS, and cf. *State Papers*, i. 534, v. 143]. He was not altogether allowed to forget his offences, and had to give up his town house in the churchyard of the Charterhouse to a friend of Lord Russell, thus losing the income he derived from letting it. He died early in 1543 in London, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Latimer married: 1. On 20 July 1518, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Musgrave, by whom he had no issue. 2. Dorothy (*d.* 1526–7), daughter of Sir George de Vere, sister and coheiress of John de Vere, fourteenth earl of Oxford, by whom he had John, who succeeded him as fourth Baron Latimer, died 1577, and was buried at St. Paul's, leaving by Lucy, daughter of Henry Somerset, earl of Worcester, four daughters and coheiresses, of whom Dorothy married Thomas Cecil, first earl of Exeter [q.v.] (cf. GREEN, *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, iii. 313), and Margaret, whose marriage with one of the Bigod family was arranged in 1534. 3. Before 1533 Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr and widow of Edward, lord Borough of Gainsborough; she afterwards became wife of Henry VIII [see PARR, CATHERINE]. Lord Latimer's will is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta,' p. 704.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Strickland's Queens of England, iii. 188 &c.; Rowland's Family of Neville.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, JOLLAN DE (*d.* 1246), judge, was the younger son of Jollan de Neville (*d.* 1207), a clerk in the exchequer, who received a grant of Shorne in Kent in 1201, and was subsequently pardoned for some offence against the king. His mother was Amflicia de Rodliston or Rolleston, a Nottinghamshire manor which she brought as dowry, and subsequently passed, through the hands of her sons John and Jollan, to a descendant of the latter, also named Jollan, who was possessed of it in the reign of Edward III (*Placita de Quo Warranto*, p. 618). Jollan's elder brother John, who served for some time in Gascony, died in 1219, when Jollan did homage for his lands situate in the shires of York, Lincoln, and Nottingham. His mother was still living, and held Rolleston when the 'Testa de Nevill' was drawn up. Jollan was justice in eyre in Yorkshire and Northumberland in August 1234, in 1235, 1240, and again in November 1241 (WHITAKER, *Whalley*, ii. 283, 389); but from the last year until Hilary 1245 he was a superior justice, sitting at Westminster. He died in 1246, when his son Jollan succeeded to his lands, being then twenty-two and a half years old, and afterwards receiving additional grants in the reign of Edward I (*Archæol. Cantiana*, ii. 295; *Cal. Rot. Chartarum*). A Jollan de Neville married Sarah, widow of John Heriz, in 1245, but this is almost certainly the judge's son.

Neville has often been claimed as the author of the 'Testa de Nevill,' an account of fees, serjeanties, widows and heiresses, churches in the gift of the king, escheats, and the sums paid for scutage and aid by each tenant. This work deals with a period previous to 1250, and one entry refers back as far as 1198, for which Neville could not have been responsible. It is very possible that the 'Testa' was the work of more than one author, and Neville's father, Jollan—who was, moreover, connected with the exchequer—probably compiled the early entries. It has also been attributed to Ralph de Neville, an accountant in the exchequer. The original manuscript of the 'Testa' is not known to be extant, but a copy of a portion consisting of five rolls made during the fourteenth century—formerly preserved in the chapter-house at Westminster—is now in the Record Office. In 1807 the record commis-

sioners issued a volume which they entitled 'Testa de Nevill.' It reprints a collection of mediæval manuscript registers in the Record Office, and this collection includes some excerpts apparently copied from an early draft of the original 'Testa de Nevill.' But these excerpts form a small part of the record commissioners' volume, and its title is therefore a misnomer. A comparison of these excerpts, moreover, with the chapter-house rolls of the genuine 'Testa' does not bear out the statement made by the record sub-commissioners, that there is an exact verbal agreement between the two (Sir Henry Barkly in Selby's *Genealogist*, v. 35–40, 75–80).

[Testa de Nevill, Record edit.; Foss's Lives of the Judges, i. 421–3; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, p. 4; Rott. Litt. Claus. i. 409 *b*, ii. 43, 118 *b*; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 288, Chronica Ser. pp. 11, 13, and Orig. p. 43; Archæol. Cant. ii. 295; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 273 *n.*; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, iii. 102; Whitaker's Whalley, ii. 283, 389; Rowland's History of the Nevills, p. 19.] A. F. P.

NEVILLE, RALPH (*d.* 1244), bishop of Chichester and chancellor, is stated to have been born at Raby Castle, Durham, the seat of the baronial family whose name he bore. He was, however, of illegitimate birth, for on 25 Jan. 1220 Honorius III specially relieved him from the ecclesiastical disabilities which this circumstance imposed on him (Shirley, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, i. 534). He was a kinsman of Hugh de Neville [q. v.], and probably owed his early advancement to Hugh's influence (*Sussex Archæol. Coll.* iii. 36). The first mention of him occurs on 22 Dec. 1213, when he was entrusted as one of the royal clerks with the charge of the great seal to be held under Peter des Roches, the then chancellor (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 107). On 11 April 1214 Neville was appointed to the deanery of Lichfield, and received the livings of Stretton and Ludgershall, Wiltshire, in May 1214 (Eyton, *Shropshire*, xii. 29); Ingham, Norfolk, 29 Oct. 1214; Meringthorp, Norfolk, 10 Dec. 1214; Penrith, Cumberland, 27 May 1215; and Hameleden, 17 March 1216 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, pp. 122, 125, 142, 169). He also held the prebend of Wenlocksbarn at St. Paul's, London (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 444; Shirley, i. 192). Neville was not, as has sometimes been stated, chancellor under John, nor, though he signed charters during the latter part of 1214, does he seem to have been vice-chancellor. This latter office he appears to have held in the early years of Henry III, and in 1220 several letters on fiscal matters were addressed to him under this title by the legate Pandulf (*ib.* i. 112–20; cf. *Ann. Mon.* iii. 77). In 1219 the burghers of La Réole actually addressed him as chancellor, and in 1221 his official superior, Richard de Marisco [q. v.], complained of Neville's omission to style him chancellor (Shirley, i. 49, 180). Neville probably acted as chancellor during Marisco's absence from England in 1221; his own duties seem to have been specially connected with the exchequer, and in one place he is described as treasurer in 1222 (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 299).

On 28 Oct. 1222 Neville was appointed chancellor of Chichester, and almost immediately afterwards was elected bishop of that see, the royal assent being granted on 1 Nov. (Le Neve, ii. 240, 270). Neville was not consecrated till 21 April 1224, the ceremony being performed at St. Katherine's, Westminster, by Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury (Gervase, ii. 113). In 1224 he appears as a justiciar in Shropshire, and in 1225 as one of the witnesses to the reissue of the charter. Soon after the death of Richard de Marisco, on 1 May 1226, Neville was appointed chancellor; a charter dated 12 Feb. 1227 made the appointment for life, and this charter was several times renewed down to 1233. But Matthew Paris (iii. 74) expressly states that Neville was appointed by the assent of the whole realm, and with a provision that he was only to be removed by the same assent. This no doubt means that Neville's appointment was made by the council acting in the king's minority, and it may be that the method of the appointment marks a step towards the constitutional doctrine of ministerial responsibility (cf. Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* § 171). In 1229 Neville was one of the king's advisers in the settlement of the dispute between Dunstable priory and town (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 119), and in 1230 he was one of the justiciaries during the king's absence in Britanny.

On 24 Sept. 1231 the monks of Canterbury chose Neville as archbishop. The king readily accepted, but Neville refused to pay the expenses of the monks' mission to Rome, through fear of simony. The monks, however, persevered in their choice, but without success, owing, it is alleged, to the representations of Simon de Langton [q. v.], who informed the pope that Neville was 'swift of speech and bold in deed,' intimating that he was likely to break off the yoke of tribute from England (Matt. Paris, iii. 206–7). In the issue Gregory IX quashed the election. From another source we find that Neville had previously contemplated his own promotion to Canterbury, for in 1228 Philip de Arden writes to him from Rome that in answer to an inquiry by the pope as to whom the king wished, he had named Neville, de-

claring that he knew none so fit. Arden adds that Gregory said he had no knowledge of Neville (SHIRLEY, i. 339).

On 28 Sept. 1232 Neville received a grant of the Irish chancery for life (*Cal. Documents relating to Ireland*, i. 1988). This was after the fall of Hubert de Burgh; but though Neville had not yet lost the royal favour, he was faithful to his old colleague, and dissuaded the London mob from their intended attack on Hubert. Neville was with the king at Grosmont on 11 Nov. 1233, when the royal camp was surprised by the followers of Richard Marshal, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.] He had not, however, supported the machinations of the court party against the earl, and he was not privy to the use which was made of the royal seal for the purpose of effecting Marshal's ruin in Ireland (MATT. PARIS, iii. 253, 266). Neville's own sympathies were undoubtedly with Hubert and Marshal; and when in 1236 the influence of the royal favourites revived, Henry called on him to resign the seal. This Neville refused to do, declaring that, as he had received his office by the assent of the council, so he could only lay it down by the same authority. On 21 Nov. 1238 he took part in the consecration of Richard de Wendene as bishop of Rochester at Canterbury, and was asked to mediate in the quarrel between Archbishop Edmund and his monks, and in the next year endeavoured to effect a reconciliation (GERVASE, ii. 159–60). On the death of Peter des Roches in 1238 the monks of Winchester chose Neville for bishop. The king, who desired the see for his brother-in-law, William de Valence, refused his assent, and deprived Neville by force of the custody of the seal, but left him the emoluments. Afterwards Henry wished the bishop to resume his office, but Neville, preferring the profit to the toil of the chancellorship, and remembering his wrongful exclusion from Winchester, refused (MATT. PARIS, iii. 495, 530). At last, in 1242, Neville was restored to the exercise of his office, and retained it till his death. This took place on 1 Feb. 1244, in his palace 'in the street opposite the new Temple.' This street, now called Chancery Lane, owes its name to the chancellor's residence there. Afterwards the palace became the property of Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], and eventually was transferred as Lincoln's Inn to the students of the law.

Neville is praised by Paris as 'a stedfast pillar of loyalty and truth in state affairs' (iii. 90, iv. 287). He was one of the worthiest supporters of the statesmen who preserved Henry's throne in his minority, and was not deterred by royal ingratitude from his loyalty to the interests of king and country. In his office he rendered equal justice to all, and especially to the poor. He was a benefactor of his church and see, expending much on the repair of the cathedral, and increasing the endowments of the dean and chapter. To his successors he bequeathed his palace and estate in London, the memory of which is preserved in Chichester Rents. He also bequeathed a dole of bread to the poor at Chichester. Many letters to and from Neville on public and private affairs are printed in Shirley's 'Royal and Historical Letters.'

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters, Gervase of Canterbury (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Foss's Judges of England, ii. 423–8; Sussex Archæol. Coll. iii. 35–76 (a collection of Neville's letters, annotated by W. H. Blaauw), cf. vols. v. ix. xv. xvii. and xxiv.; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

NEVILLE, RALPH, DE, fourth BARON NEVILLE OF RABY (1291?–1367), was the second son and eventual heir of Ralph Neville, third baron (*d.* 1331), by his first wife, Euphemia, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Clavering of Warkworth, in Northumberland, and Clavering, in western Essex. His grandfather, Robert de Neville, who died during his father's lifetime [see NEVILLE, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1282], made one of those fortunate marriages which became traditional with this family, acquiring the lordship of Middleham, in Wensleydale, with the side valley of Coverdale, and the patronage of the abbey of Coverham, by his marriage with Mary, the heiress of the FitzRanulphs. His father, who, like his grandfather, bore none the best of reputations, did not die until 18 April 1331. Robert, the elder son, called the 'Peacock of the North,' whose monument may still be seen in Brancepeth Church, had been slain in a border fray by the Earl of Douglas in 1318; and his brother Ralph, who now became the heir of the Neville name, was carried off captive, but after a time was ransomed (SWALLOW, p. 11).

Before his father's death Neville had served the king both on the Scottish borders and at court, where he was seneschal of the household (DUGDALE, i. 292; *Fœdera*, iv. 256, 448). In June 1329 he had been joined with the chancellor to treat with Philip VI of France for marriages between the two royal houses (*ib.* iv. 392); and he had entered into an undertaking to serve Henry, lord Percy (*d.* 1352) [q. v.], for life in peace and war, with twenty men at arms against all men except the king (DUGDALE, u.s., who gives the full terms). He tried to induce the prior and convent of Durham, to whom he had to do fealty for his Raby lands, to recognise the

curious claim which his father had first made to the monks' hospitality on St. Cuthbert's day (4 Sept.) (cf. DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 293; *Letters from Northern Registers*, p. 394).

Neville was a man of energy, and King Edward kept him constantly employed. Scottish relations were then very critical, and Neville and Lord Percy, the only magnate of the north country whose power equalled his own, spent most of their time on the northern border. In 1334 they were made joint wardens of the marches, and were frequently entrusted with important negotiations. Neville was also governor of the castle of Bamborough, and warden of all the forests north of the Trent (DUGDALE, i. 294; SWALLOW, p. 14; *Fœdera*, vols. iv.–v.) The Lanercost chronicler (p. 293) insinuates that he and Percy did less than their duty during the Scottish invasion of 1337. Neville took part in the subsequent siege of Dunbar (*ib.* p. 295). It was only at rare intervals that he could be spared from the north. Froissart is no doubt in error in bringing him to the siege of Tournay in 1340, but the truce with Scotland at the close of 1342 permitted his services to be used in the peace negotiations with France promoted by Pope Clement VI in the following year (FROISSART, iii. 312, ed. Lettenhove; cf. *Fœdera*, v. 213; DUGDALE). When the king was badly in want of money (1338), Neville advanced him wool from his Yorkshire estates, and in return for this and other services was granted various privileges. In October 1333 he was given the custody of the temporalities of the bishopric of Durham during its vacancy, and twelve years later the wardship of two-thirds of the lands of Bishop Kellawe, who had died in 1316 (*Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense*, iv. 175, 340).

When David Bruce invaded England in 1346, Ralph and his eldest son, John, joined William de la Zouch, archbishop of York, at Richmond on 14 Oct., and, marching northwards by Barnard Castle and Auckland, shared three days later in the victory at the Red Hills to the west of Durham, near an old cross already, it would seem, known as Neville's Cross. This success saved the city of Durham, and made David Bruce a captive. Neville fought in the van, and the Lanercost writer now praises him as 'vir verax et validus, audax et astutus et multum metuendus' (*Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 347, 350; GALFRID LE BAKER, p. 87). A sword is still shown at Brancepeth Castle which is averred to be that used by Ralph at Neville's Cross or Durham, as the battle was at first often called (SWALLOW, pp. 16–17). With Gilbert Umfreville, earl of Angus, he pursued the flying Scots across the border, took Roxburgh on terms, and harried the southern counties of Scotland (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 352). Tradition represents that he erected Neville's Cross on the Brancepeth road, half a mile out of Durham, in commemoration of the victory. The old cross was soon altered or entirely replaced by a more splendid one, which was destroyed in 1589, after the fall of the elder branch of Neville, and only the stump now remains; but a detailed description of it was printed in 1674 from an old Durham Roll by Davies in his 'Rites and Monuments' (SWALLOW, p. 16). The king rewarded Neville's services with a grant of 100*l.* and a license to endow two priests in the church of Sheriff-Hutton to pray for the souls of himself and his family (DUGDALE). Towards the end of his life (1364) he endowed three priests in the hospital founded by his family at Well, near Bedale, not far from Middleham, for the same object (*ib.*)

The imprisonment of David Bruce made the Scots much less dangerous to England; but there was still plenty of work on the borders, and the rest of Neville's life was almost entirely spent there as warden of the marches, peace commissioner, and for a time (1355) governor of Berwick. The protracted negotiations for the liberation of David Bruce also occupied him (*ib.*) Froissart mentions one or two visits to France, but with the exception of that of 1359, when he accompanied the king into Champagne, these are a little doubtful (*ib.*; FROISSART, v. 365, vi. 221, 224, ed. Lettenhove). He died on 5 Aug. 1367, and, having presented a very rich vestment to St. Cuthbert, was allowed to be buried in the south aisle of Durham Cathedral, being the first layman to whom that favour was granted (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc., i. 26). The body was 'brought to the churchyard in a chariot drawn by seven horses, and then carried upon the shoulders of knights into the church.' His tomb, terribly mutilated by the Scottish prisoners confined in the cathedral in 1650, still stands in the second bay from the transept.

Neville greatly increased the prestige of his family, and his descendants were very prosperous. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Hugh Audley, who, surviving him, married Ralph, baron of Greystock (*d.* 1417), in Cumberland, and, dying in 1374, was buried by the side of her first husband. They had five sons: (1) John, fifth baron Neville [q. v.]; (2) Robert, like his elder brother, a distinguished soldier in the French wars (FROISSART, ed. Lettenhove, xxii. 289); (3) Ralph, the founder of the family of the Nevilles of Thornton Bridge, on the Swale, near Borough-

bridge, called Ralph Neville of Condell (Cundall); (4) Alexander [q. v.], archbishop of York; (5) Sir William (*d.* 1389?) [q.v.] Their four daughters were: (1) Margaret, married, first (1342), William, who next year became Lord Ros of Hamlake (i.e. Helmsley, in the East Riding), and secondly, he dying in 1352, Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.]; (2) Catherine, married Lord Dacre of Gillsland; (3) Eleanor, who married Geoffrey le Scrope, and afterwards became a nun in the Minories, London (*Wills and Inventories*, i. 39); (4) Euphemia, who married, first, Reginald de Lucy; secondly, Robert Clifford, lord of Westmorland, who died before 1354; and, thirdly, Sir Walter de Heslarton (near New Malton). She died in 1394 or 1395. Surtees (iv. 159) adds a sixth son, Thomas, 'bishop-elect of Ely,' but this seems likely to be an error.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Calendarium Genealogicum, published by the Record Commission; Rymer's Fœdera, original and Record editions; Robert de Avesbury, Adam de Murimuth, Walsingham, Letters from Northern Registers and Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense in the Rolls Ser.; Chronicon de Lanercost, Maitland Club ed.; Galfrid le Baker, ed. Maunde Thompson; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. iv.; Longman's Hist. of Edward III; Dugdale's Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Segar's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Edmondson; Selby's Genealogist, iii. 107, &c.; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, RALPH, sixth Baron Neville of Raby and first Earl of Westmorland (1364–1425), was the eldest son of John de Neville, fifth baron Neville of Raby [q. v.], by his first wife, Maud, daughter of Henry, lord Percy (*d.* 1352) [q. v.], and aunt of the first earl of Northumberland (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 34; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 297). He first saw service in the French expedition of July 1380 under the king's uncle Thomas of Woodstock, earl of Buckingham, afterwards duke of Gloucester, who knighted him (Froissart, vii. 321, ed. Lettenhove). Doubtless spending the winter with the earl in Brittany, and returning with him in the spring of 1381, Ralph Neville, towards the close of the year, presided with his cousin Henry Percy, the famous Hotspur (whose mother was a Neville), over a duel between a Scot and an Englishman (*Fœdera*, xi. 334–5). In 1383 or 1384 he was associated with his father in receiving payment of the final instalments of David Bruce's ransom (Dugdale, i. 297). In the autumn of 1385 (26 Oct.), after the king's invasion of Scotland, he was appointed joint governor of Carlisle with the eldest son of his relative, Lord Clifford of Skipton in Craven, and on 27 March 1386 warden of the west march with the same colleague (Doyle, *Official Baronage*; *Fœdera*, vii. 538). On the death of his father (who made him one of his executors) at Newcastle, on 17 Oct. 1388, Ralph Neville at the age of twenty-four became Baron Neville of Raby, and was summoned to parliament under that title from 6 Dec. 1389 (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc. i. 42; Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*).

A few days afterwards the new baron was appointed, with others, to survey the border fortifications, and in the spring of the next year his command in the west march was renewed for a further term (Doyle). He was made warden for life of the royal forests north of Trent (24 May 1389), and got leave to empark his woods at Raskelf, close to York and his castle of Sheriff-Hutton. The king also gave him a charter for a weekly market at Middleham, and a yearly fair on the day of St. Alkelda, the patron saint of the church (Dugdale). In July 1389, and again in June 1390, he was employed in negotiations with Scotland (Doyle; *Fœdera*, vii. 672). In June 1391 he obtained a license, along with Sir Thomas Colville of the Dale and other northern gentlemen, to perform feats of arms with certain Scots (*Fœdera*, vii. 703). The Duke of Gloucester taking the cross in this year, commissioners, headed by Lord Neville, were appointed (4 Dec.) to perform the duties of constable of England (Doyle). In the summers of 1393 and 1394 he was once more engaged in negotiations for peace with Scotland, and rather later (20 Richard II, 1396–1397) he got possession of the strong castle of Wark on Tweed by exchange with Sir John de Montacute [q. v.], afterwards third earl of Salisbury.

Neville's power was great in the North country, where he, as lord of Raby and Brancepeth in the bishopric of Durham, and Middleham and Sheriff-Hutton in Yorkshire, was fully the equal, simple baron though he was, of his cousin the head of the Percies. His support was therefore worth securing by King Richard when, in 1397, he took his revenge upon the Duke of Gloucester and other lords appellant of nine years before. The lord of Raby was already closely connected with the crown and the court party by marriage alliances. He had secured for his eldest son, John, the hand of Elizabeth, daughter of the king's stepbrother, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, who was deep in Richard's counsels, and he himself had taken for his second wife Joan Beaufort, daughter of John

of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, the king's uncle (Dugdale, i. 297; Doyle). When the Earl of Arundel, one of the leading lords appellant, was put on his trial before parliament on Friday, 21 Sept. 1397, Neville, at the command of his father-in-law Lancaster, who presided as seneschal of England, removed the accused's belt and scarlet hood (Adam of Usk, p. 13; *Ann. Ricardi II*, p. 214). He was no doubt acting as constable, an office of Gloucester's. The Earl of Warwick was also in his custody (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 307). In the distribution of rewards among the king's supporters on 29 Sept., Neville was made Earl of Westmorland (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 355). He held no land in that county, but it was the nearest county to his estates not yet titularly appropriated, and the grant of the royal honour of Penrith gave him a footing on its borders (Dugdale). He took an oath before the shrine of Edward the Confessor in Westminster Abbey on Sunday, 30 Sept., to maintain what had been done in this 'parliamentum ferale' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 355).

But when Richard drove his brother-in-law Henry, earl of Derby, out of the realm, and refused him possession of the Lancaster estates on John of Gaunt's death, Westmorland took sides against the king, and was one of the first to join Henry when he landed in Yorkshire in July 1399 (Adam of Usk, p. 24). He and his relative Northumberland, who had joined Henry at the same time, represented the superior lords temporal in the parliamentary deputation which on 29 Sept. received in the Tower the unfortunate Richard's renunciation of the crown, and next day he was granted for life the office of marshal of England, which had been held by the banished Duke of Norfolk (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 416; *Fœdera*, viii. 89, 115). With Northumberland he conveyed Richard's message to convocation on 7 Oct. (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 289). At Henry IV's coronation (13 Oct.) Westmorland bore the small sceptre called the virge, or rod with the dove, his younger half-brother, John Neville, lord Latimer, who was still a minor, carrying the great sceptre royal (Adam of Usk, p. 33; Taylor, *Glory of Regality*, p. 66) [see under Neville, John, fifth Baron of Raby]. The grant a week later (20 Oct.) of the great honour and lordship of Richmond, forfeited in the late reign by John, duke of Brittany, united his Teesdale and his Wensleydale lands into a solid block of territory, and gave him besides a vast number of manors and fees scattered over great part of England (Doyle; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 427). The grant, however, was only made for his life, and clearly did not carry with it the title of Earl of Richmond, which was never borne by him, and was granted during his lifetime (1414) to John, duke of Bedford, with the reversion of the castle and lands on Westmorland's death (*Third Report of the Lords on the Dignity of a Peer*, pp. 96 et seq.) When the earl was in London he sat in the privy council, but as a great northern magnate he was chiefly employed upon the Scottish border (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 100 et seq.; *Fœdera*, viii. 133). In March 1401, however, he was one of the royal commissioners who concluded with the ambassadors of Rupert, king of the Romans, a marriage between Henry's eldest daughter and Rupert's son Louis (*ib.* pp. 176, 178), and spent the summer in London (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 144, 157). But in September he was employed on another Scottish mission, and in the March following was appointed captain of Roxburgh Castle (*ib.* p. 168; *Fœdera*, viii. 251; Doyle).

The garter vacated by the death of Edmund, duke of York, in August 1402 was bestowed upon him. In July 1403 his relatives, the Percies, revolted, and Westmorland found an opportunity of weakening the great rival house in the north. One of Hotspur's grievances was the transference of his captaincy of Roxburgh Castle to Westmorland in the previous March (*Rot. Scot.* ii. 161). The day after the battle of Shrewsbury, in which Hotspur was slain, Henry wrote to Westmorland and other Yorkshire magnates charging them to levy troops and intercept the Earl of Northumberland, who was marching southward (*Fœdera*, viii. 319). Westmorland drove the old earl back to Warkworth, and sent an urgent message to Henry, advising him to come into the north, where reports of his death were being circulated by the Percies (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 371). The king arrived at Pontefract on 3 Aug., and three days later transferred the wardenship of the west marches, which Northumberland had held since 1399, to Westmorland (Doyle). Hotspur was replaced as warden of the east march by the king's second son, John, a lad of fourteen, who must necessarily have been much under the influence of the experienced earl. On his return south, Henry directed Westmorland and his brother Lord Furnival to secure the surrender of the Percy castles (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 213). But the order was more easily given than executed, and in the parliament of the following February Northumberland was pardoned by the king and publicly reconciled to Westmorland (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 525). Westmorland and Somerset were the only earls in the council of twenty-two whom the king was induced by the urgency

of the commons to designate in parliament (1 March 1404) as his regular advisers (*ib.* p. 530).

Northumberland's reconciliation was a hollow one, and in the spring of 1405 he was again in revolt. Remembering how his plans had been foiled by Westmorland two years before, he began with an attempt to get his redoubtable cousin into his power by surprise. In April or May Westmorland happened to be staying in a castle which Mr. Wylie identifies with that of Witton-le-Wear, belonging to Sir Ralph Eure. It was suddenly beset one night by Northumberland at the head of four hundred men. But Westmorland had received timely warning, and was already flown (*Ann. Hen. IV* p. 400). Towards the close of May the flame of rebellion had broken out at three distinct points. Northumberland was moving southwards to effect a junction with Sir John Fauconberg, Sir John Colville of the Dale, and other Cleveland connections of the Percies and Mowbrays who were in arms near Thirsk, and with the youthful Thomas Mowbray, earl marshal [q. v.], and Archbishop Scrope, who raised a large force in York and advanced northwards. One of Mowbray's grievances was that the office of marshal of England had been given to Westmorland, leaving him only the barren title. Westmorland therefore had an additional spur to prompt action against this threatening combination. Taking with him the young prince John and the forces of the marches, he threw himself by a rapid march between the two main bodies of rebels, routed the Cleveland force at Topcliffe by Thirsk, capturing their leaders, and intercepted the archbishop and Mowbray at Shipton Moor, little more than five miles north of York (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 604; *Eulogium*, iii. 405; *Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 405). Westmorland, finding himself the weaker in numbers, had recourse to guile. Explanations were exchanged between the two camps, and Westmorland, professing approval of the articles of grievance submitted to him by Scrope, invited the archbishop and the earl marshal to a personal conference (*ib.* p. 406). They met, with equal retinues, between the two camps. Westmorland again declared their demands most reasonable, and promised to use his influence with the king. They then joyfully shook hands over the understanding, and, at Westmorland's suggestion, ratified it with a friendly cup of wine. The unsuspecting archbishop was now easily induced to send and dismiss his followers with the cheerful news. As soon as they had dispersed Westmorland laid hands upon Scrope and Mowbray, and carried them off to Pontefract Castle, where he handed them over to the king a few days later. Unless the consensus of contemporary writers does injustice to Westmorland, he was guilty of a very ugly piece of treachery (*ib.* p. 407; *Chron.* ed. Giles, p. 45; *Eulogium*, iii. 406). Their account is not indeed free from improbabilities, and Otterbourne (i. 256) maintained that Scrope and Mowbray voluntarily surrendered. Their forces were perhaps not wholly trustworthy, and they might have been discouraged by the fate of the Cleveland knights; but the authority of Otterbourne, who wrote under Henry V, can hardly be allowed to outweigh the agreement of more strictly contemporary writers. Westmorland, at all events, had no hand in the hasty and irregular execution of the two unhappy men, for he was despatched northwards from Pontefract on 4 June to seize Northumberland's castles and lands, and his brother-in-law, Thomas Beaufort, was appointed his deputy as marshal for the trial (*Fœdera*, viii. 399).

This crisis over, Westmorland returned to his usual employments as warden of the march (in which his eldest son, John, was presently associated with him), and during the rest of the reign was pretty constantly occupied in negotiations with Scotland, whose sympathy with France and reception of Northumberland were counterbalanced by the capture of the heir to the throne (*Fœdera*, viii. 418, 514, 520, 678, 686, 737). He had made himself one of the great props of his brother-in-law's throne. Two of his brothers —Lord Furnival, who for a time was war treasurer, and Lord Latimer—were peers, and towards the close of the reign he began to make those fortunate marriages for his numerous family by his second wife which enabled the younger branch of Neville to play so decisive a part in after years. One of the earliest of these marriages was that of his daughter Catherine in 1412 to the young John Mowbray, brother and heir of the unfortunate earl marshal who had been entrusted to his guardianship by the king (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, iii. 321). Shortly after Henry V's accession Westmorland must have resigned the office of marshal of England into the hands of his son-in-law, in whose family it was hereditary (*Fœdera*, ix. 300).

Thanks to Shakespeare, Westmorland is best known as the cautious old statesman who is alleged to have resisted the interested incitements of Archbishop Chichele and the clergy to war with France in the parliament at Leicester in April 1414, and was chidden by Henry for expressing a de-

spondent wish the night before Agincourt that they had there

But one ten thousand of those men in England
That do no work to-day.

But neither episode has any good historical warrant. They are first met with in Hall (*d.* 1547), from whom Shakespeare got them through Holinshed (Hall, *Chronicle*, p. 50). Chichele was not yet archbishop at the time of the Leicester parliament; the question of war was certainly not discussed there, and the speeches ascribed to Chichele and Westmorland are obviously of later composition. Westmorland, in urging the superior advantages of war upon Scotland, if war there must be, is made to quote from the Scottish historian John Major [q. v.], who was not born until 1469. The famous ejaculation before Agincourt was not made by Westmorland, for he did not go to France with the king. He was left behind to guard the Scottish marches and assist the regent Bedford as a member of his council (*Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 157). Henry had also appointed him one of the executors of the will which he made (24 July) before leaving England (*Fœdera*, ix. 289). The author of the 'Gesta Henrici' (p. 47), who was with the army in France, tells us that it was Sir Walter Hungerford [q.v.] who was moved by the smallness of their numbers to long openly for ten thousand English archers. The attitude imputed to Westmorland in these anecdotes is, however, sufficiently in keeping with his advancing age and absorption in the relations of England to Scotland, and may just possibly preserve a genuine tradition of opposition on his part to the French war. In any case, he never went to France, devoting himself to his duties on the borders, and leaving the hardships and the glory of foreign service to his sons. He was one of the executors of Henry's last will, and a member of the council of regency appointed to rule in the name of his infant son (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 175, 399). As late as February 1424 he was engaged in his unending task of negotiating with Scotland (*Ord. Privy Council*, iii. 139). On 21 Oct. in the following year he died, at what, in those days, was the advanced age of sixty-two, and was buried in the choir of the Church of Staindrop, at the gates of Raby, in which he had founded three chantries in 1343 (Swallow, p. 314). His stately and finely sculptured tomb of alabaster, in spite of the injuries it has received since its removal to the west end to make way for the tombs of the Vanes, remains the finest sepulchral monument in the north of England. It has been figured by Gough in his 'Sepulchral Monuments' (1786), by Stothard in his 'Monumental Effigies' (1817), and by Surtees in his 'History of Durham.' It bears recumbent effigies of Westmorland and his two wives. His features, so far as they are revealed by the full armour in which he is represented, are too youthful and too regular to allow us to regard it as a portrait (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 311; Oman, *Warwick the Kingmaker*, p. 17). The skeleton of the earl, which was discovered during some excavations in the chancel, is said to have been that of a very tall man with a diseased leg (Swallow, p. 315).

In his will, made at Raby, 18 Oct. 1424, besides bequests to his children and the friars, nuns, and anchorites of the dioceses of York and Durham, he left three hundred marks to complete the college of Staindrop, and a smaller sum towards the erection of bridges over the Ure, near Middleham, and the Tees at Winston, near Raby (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc., i. 68–74). Westmorland was, in fact, no inconsiderable builder. He rebuilt the castle of Sheriff-Hutton, twelve miles north-east of York, on the ridge between Ouse and Derwent, on a scale so magnificent that Leland saw 'no house in the north so like a princely lodging,' and the Neville saltire impaling the arms of England and France for his second wife may still be seen on its crumbling and neglected ruins. The church of Sheriff-Hutton has had inserted some of those curious flat-headed windows which are peculiar to the churches on the Neville manors, and they may very well be Westmorland's additions (Murray, *Yorkshire*, under Staindrop, Well, and Sheriff-Hutton). At Staindrop he added the chamber for the members of his new college on the north side of the choir, and the last bay of the nave in which his tomb now lies. The license to establish a college for a master or warden, six clerks, six decayed gentlemen, six poor officers, and other poor men, for whose support the advowson of the church was set aside with two messuages and twelve acres of land for their residence, was granted on 1 Nov. 1410 (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 1401; cf. Swallow, p. 314). Westmorland doubled the entrance gateway of Raby Castle, and threw forward the south-western tower, now called Joan's tower, to correspond (see Pritchett in the *Reports and Journal of the British Archæological Association*, 1886, 1887, 1889). He is also said to have been the builder of the tall and striking tower of Richmond parish church.

Westmorland was twice married: first (before 1370) to Margaret, daughter of Hugh,

second earl of Stafford (*d.* 1386); and, secondly (before 20 Feb. 1397), to Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by Catherine Swynford, and widow of Sir Robert Ferrers. She survived him, dying on 13 Nov. 1440 and being buried in Lincoln Cathedral, though her effigy is also on her husband's tomb at Staindrop. The inscription on her monument is quoted by Swallow (p. 137). Joan had some taste for literature. Thomas Hoccleve [q. v.] dedicated a volume of his works to her, and we hear of her lending the 'Chronicles of Jerusalem' and the 'Voyage of Godfrey Bouillon' to her nephew, Henry V (*Fœdera*, x. 317).

The Nevilles were a prolific race, but Westmorland surpassed them all. He had no less than twenty-three children by his two wives—nine by the first, and fourteen by the second. The children of the first marriage, seven of whom were females, were thrown into the shade by the offspring of his more splendid second alliance which brought royal blood into the family. Westmorland devoted himself indefatigably to found the fortunes of his second family by a series of great matches, and a good half of the old Neville patrimony, the Yorkshire estates, was ultimately diverted to the younger branch. Thus the later earls of Westmorland had a landed position inferior to that of their ancestors, who were simple barons, and the real headship of the Neville house passed to the eldest son of the second family. Westmorland's children by his first wife were: (1) John, who fought in France and on the Scottish borders, and died before his father (1423); he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, and their son Ralph succeeded his grandfather as second Earl of Westmorland in 1425 (see below). (2) Ralph of Oversley, near Alcester, in Warwickshire, in right of his wife Mary (*b.* 1393), daughter and coheiress of Robert, baron Ferrers of Wem in Shropshire. (3) Mathilda married Peter, lord Mauley (*d.* 1414). (4) Philippa married Thomas, lord Dacre of Gillsland (*d.* 1457). (5) Alice married, first, Sir Thomas Grey of Heton; and, secondly, Sir Gilbert Lancaster. (6) Elizabeth, who became a nun in the Minories. (7) Anne, who married Sir Gilbert Umfreville of Kyme. (8) Margaret, who married, first, Richard, lord le Scrope of Bolton in Wensleydale (*d.* 1420), and, secondly, William Cressener, dying in 1463; and (9) Anastasia.

By his second wife Neville had nine sons and five daughters: (1) Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.] (2) William, baron Fauconberg [q. v.] (3) George, summoned to parliament as Baron Latimer, 1432–69, his father having transferred to him that barony which he had bought from his childless half-brother John, who inherited it from his mother [see under Neville, John, *d.* 1388]. George Neville's male descendants held the barony of Latimer till 1577, when it fell into abeyance [see Neville, John, third Baron Latimer]. (5) Robert [q. v.], bishop successively of Salisbury and Durham. (6) Edward, baron of Bergavenny [q. v.] (7–9) Three sons who died young. (10) Joan, a nun. (11) Catherine, married, first, John Mowbray, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.]; secondly, Thomas Strangways; thirdly, Viscount Beaumont (*d.* 1460); and, fourthly, John Wydeville, brother-in-law of Edward IV. (12) Anne, married, first, Humphrey, first duke of Buckingham (*d.* 1460) [q. v.]; and, secondly, Walter Blount, first baron Mountjoy (*d.* 1474). (13) Eleanor, married, first, Richard, lord le Despenser (*d.* 1414); and, secondly, Henry Percy, second earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1455). (14) Cicely, who married Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, and was mother of Edward IV.

Ralph Neville, second Earl of Westmorland (*d.* 1484), son of John, the eldest son of the first earl by his first wife, married a daughter of Hotspur, and left active Lancastrian partisanship to his younger brothers. He died in 1484. His only son having perished at the battle of St. Albans in 1455, he was succeeded as third Earl of Westmorland by his nephew, Ralph (1456–1523), son of his brother John. This John Neville was a zealous Lancastrian. He took a prominent part in the struggle with the younger branch of the Nevilles for the Yorkshire lands of the first Earl of Westmorland, was summoned to parliament as Lord Neville after the Yorkist collapse in 1459, and was rewarded for his services at Wakefield in December 1460 with the custody of the Yorkshire castles of his uncle and enemy, Salisbury, who was slain there (see under Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury; Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, p. 345; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 106). A Yorkist chronicler accuses him of treacherously getting York's permission to raise troops, which he then used against him (*ib.*) A few months later he was slain at Towton (30 March 1461). When his son Ralph became third Earl of Westmorland, the barony of Neville merged in the earldom of Westmorland, which came to an end with the attainder of Charles Neville, sixth earl [q. v.], in 1571.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer; Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Annales Ricardi II et Hen-

rici IV with Trokelowe in Rolls Ser.; Gesta Henrici V, ed. Williams for English Historical Society; Otterbourne's Chronicle, ed. Hearne; Testamenta Eboracensia and Wills and Inventories, published by the Surtees Soc.; Hall's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Dugdale's Baronage and Monasticon Anglicanum, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel; Rowland's Account of the Noble Family of Nevill, 1830; Swallow, De Nova Villa, 1885; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; other authorities in the text.] J. T–T.

NEVILLE, RALPH, fourth EARL OF WESTMORLAND (1499–1550), was born 21 Feb. 1499. His grandfather, Ralph, third earl (1456–1523), who was nephew of Ralph, second earl (*d.* 1484) [see under NEVILLE, RALPH, first earl], was captain in the army which invaded Scotland in 1497 to oppose the alliance between James IV and Perkin Warbeck; by his wife Margaret or Matilda, daughter of Sir Roger Booth of Barton in Lancashire, he was father of Ralph, called Lord Neville (*d.* 1498), who married, first, a daughter of William Paston (she died in 1489), and, secondly, Editha, daughter of Sir William Sandys of the Vine, sister of Sir William Sandys, K.G., afterwards Lord Sandys [q. v.] Ralph, lord Neville, was father of the fourth earl by his second wife. After Lord Neville's death his widow married Thomas (afterwards Lord) Darcy [q. v.]; she died at Stepney on 22 Aug. 1529, and was buried at the church of the Friars Minors at Greenwich in Kent. Her daughter by Lord D'Arcy married Sir Marmaduke Constable of Flamborough, Yorkshire.

In 1520 Ralph was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold and at the reception of the emperor at Calais, and the same year he received livery of his lands, at which time he is said to have been under age. He took part in the reception of Charles V in England in 1522, and in September of the same year was serving against the Scots. He was a vigorous commander on the borders, and is spoken of as being carried when ill in a horse litter over from Durham to Brough. He was knighted in 1523, and became K.G. on 7 June 1525. From June 1525 to September 1526 he held the important offices of deputy captain of Berwick and vice-warden of the east and middle marches. Consequently he was named on 27 Aug. 1525 chief commissioner and special envoy to treat with the Scots, and on 15 Jan. 1526 concluded, with Thomas Magnus [q. v.] and Brian Higden, the truce with Scotland which followed Henry's change of policy of 1525. Westmorland became a privy councillor on 5 Feb. 1526, and is noted as one who had to attend to matters of law in the council (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, IV. iii. App. 67).

In May 1534 Westmorland, the Earl of Cumberland, and Sir Thomas Clifford made a search at Auckland Castle among the effects of Tunstal, but they found very little of a traitorous nature (*ib.* v. 986, vii. App. 18). On 23 May 1534 he had received a general commission to inquire into treasons in Cumberland, and during 1535 he was very busy trying to keep order in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, in virtue of another special commission.

Westmorland remained loyal during the Pilgrimage of Grace, which is surprising considering his family connections. He said of the pilgrims that he preserved himself 'from the infection of their traitorous poison' (*ib.* xi. 1003). He was a captain to guard the east marches in April 1544, and member of the council of the north in 1545. He died on 24 April 1550, and was buried at Staindrop, Durham. A letter in his handwriting forms Addit. MS. 32646. Westmorland married Lady Catherine, second daughter of Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham; she died on 14 May 1555, and was buried at Shoreditch Church (MACHYN, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. pp. 88, 343). By her he had seven sons (of whom Christopher and Cuthbert are separately noticed) and eleven daughters. A letter from the countess to the Earl of Shrewsbury is printed in Mrs. Green's 'Letters of Illustrious Ladies' (iii. 182).

The eldest son, **HENRY NEVILLE, fifth EARL OF WESTMORLAND** (1525?–1563), was born in 1525 (cf. *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, IV. ii. 4891). He was knighted in 1544, succeeded to the title in 1550, held a commission to divide the debatable land between England and Scotland in 1551, was a privy councillor probably in 1552, and ambassador to Scotland in the same year. He became K.G. and lord-lieutenant of Durham on 7 May 1552. He supported Mary on Edward VI's death, and bore the second sword and the cap of maintenance at her coronation. He again had a commission to treat with Scotland in 1557, was general of horse in the northern army the same year, and from 22 Jan. 1558 to 25 Dec. 1559 was lieutenant-general of the north, probably in succession to the more usual appointment of warden of the west marches. He strangely appears as an ecclesiastical commissioner in 1560. He died in August 1563. He married, first, according to Doyle, 3 July 1536, when he was only eleven years old, Lady Jane Manners, second daughter of Thomas, first earl of Rutland;

secondly, Jane, daughter of Sir Roger Cholmeley; and, thirdly, her sister Margaret, widow of Sir Henry Gascoigne. Charles Neville, sixth earl, the eldest son by the first wife, is separately noticed.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, passim; State Papers, i. 598, and vols. iv. and v. passim, ix. 671; Plumpton Correspondence, passim; Chronicle of Calais, p. 20; Rutland Papers, pp. 30, 45, 73; Bapst's Deux Gentilshommes poètes de la Cour de Henry VIII, p. 150, &c.; Wriothesley's Chronicle, i. 50; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary, pp. 82, 99, all in the Camd. Soc.; Metcalfe's Knights, pp. 78, 99; Parker's Correspondence (Parker Soc.), p. 105.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF SALISBURY (1400–1460), was the eldest son of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], by his second wife Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt. His brothers, Edward, first baron Bergavenny, and William, lord Fauconberg, are separately noticed. Richard, duke of York, was his brother-in-law, having married his sister Cecilia. In 1420, or earlier, he succeeded his eldest half-brother, John Neville, as warden of the west march of Scotland, an office which frequently devolved upon the Nevilles, they being, with the exception of the Percies, who had a sort of claim upon the wardenship of the east march, the greatest magnates of the north country (*Fœdera*, ix. 913; *Ord. Privy Council*, iii. 139). Richard Neville figured at the coronation feast of Henry V's queen, Catherine of France (February 1421), in the capacity of a carver (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*). He was still warden of the west march in 1424 when he assisted in the final arrangements for the liberation of James I of Scotland, so long a captive in England (*Fœdera*, x. 325). In January 1425 he was made constable of the royal castle of Pontefract, and in the following October lost his father (DOYLE). Westmorland left him no land, as he was already provided for by his marriage earlier in that year to Alice, only child of Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], who was then eighteen years of age. Salisbury died before the walls of Orleans on 3 Nov. 1428, and his daughter at once entered into possession of his lands, which lay chiefly on the western skirts of the New Forest in Hampshire and Wiltshire, with a castle at Christ Church (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 302; cf. DOYLE). Six months after his father-in-law's death (3 May 1429) Neville's claim to the title of Earl of Salisbury in right of his wife was approved by the judges, and provisionally confirmed by the peers in great council until the king came of age (*Ord. Privy Council*, iii. 325; cf. GREGORY, p. 163). On 4 May 1442 Henry VI confirmed his tenure of the dignity for his life.

At the coronation of the young king on 6 Nov. 1429 the new earl acted as constable for the absent Duke of Bedford (*ib.* p. 168). He did not, however, accompany Henry to France in the next year, his services being still required on the Scottish border. He was a member of an embassy to Scotland in May 1429, and of a second in the following January instructed to offer James King Henry's hand for his daughter, whom he was about to marry to the dauphin (afterwards Louis XI). But a truce for five years was the only result of his mission (*Fœdera*, x. 428, 447; *Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 19–27). It enabled him, however, to spend part of 1431 in France, for which he departed with a 'full faire mayny' on 2 June, and he entered Paris with the king in December (*ib.* iv. 79; RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, i. 432; GREGORY, p. 172). Returning, probably with Henry in February 1432, Salisbury seems not to have approved of the change of ministry effected by Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, the king's uncle, for on 7 May he was warned, with other nobles, not to bring more than his usual retinue to the parliament which was to meet on the 12th (*Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 113). In November he took the oath against maintenance, and in December arbitrated in a quarrel between the abbot and convent of St. Mary, York, and the commons of the adjoining forest of Galtres (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 422, 458). Either in this year or more probably in the next he was once more constituted warden of the west march towards Scotland; on 18 Feb. 1433 he was made master-forester of Blackburnshire, and already held the position of warden of the forests north of Trent (SWALLOW, *De Nova Villa*, p. 145; cf. DUGDALE, i. 302; DOYLE). In the parliament which met in July of this year he acted as a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 420; cf. p. 469; *Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 189). In the summer of 1434, James of Scotland having strongly remonstrated touching the misgovernment on the east marches, of which the Earl of Northumberland was warden, it was decided, probably on the advice of Bedford, to place the government of both marches in Salisbury's hands (*ib.* iv. 273). He only undertook the post on the council promising to send more money and ammunition to the borders. But for one reason or another the new arrangement did not work, and in February 1435 Salisbury resigned the wardenship of the east march and the captaincy of Berwick, 'great and notable causes in divers behalfs moving him' (*ib.* iv. 295). They

were restored to the Earl of Northumberland on the old conditions, and the attempt to put the administration of the borders on a better footing was abandoned. The failure must doubtless be ascribed to the removal of Bedford's influence. When Bedford died, and the Duke of York, who had married Cecily Neville, Salisbury's sister, went out to France as his successor in May 1436, he took his brother-in-law with him (Gregory, p. 178; Dugdale, i. 302). On his return he entered the privy council in November 1437 (*Ord. Privy Council*, v. 71).

When in London in attendance at the council he lived in 'the Harbour,' a Neville residence in Dowgate. But he must have often been drawn into the north by the duties of his wardenship, which was periodically renewed to him, and by his inheritance of the Yorkshire estates of his father round Middleham and Sheriff-Hutton Castles on the death (13 Nov. 1440) of his mother, who had held them in jointure since the Earl of Westmorland's death in 1425 (Dugdale, i. 302; Swallow, p. 137). Middleham Castle, in Wensleydale, became his chief residence. Westmorland's grandson by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Hugh, earl of Stafford, and successor in the earldom, had for some years been vainly endeavouring to prevent the diversion of these lands to the younger branch. The two families had made open war upon each other in the north, Westmorland being supported by his brothers Sir John, afterwards Lord Neville, and Sir Thomas Neville, and the Dowager Countess by Salisbury and his younger brother, George Neville, lord Latimer of Danby, in Cleveland; bloodshed had ensued, and the government had had to interfere (*Excerpta Historica*, pp. 1–3; *Ord. Privy Council*, v. 90, 92; cf. 282). Salisbury had the advantage of being connected both with the opposition through York and with the court party through the Beauforts. This double connection is reflected in the somewhat undecided position which for a time he took up between the court and the opposition parties. He helped to arrest Humphrey duke of Gloucester, at Bury St. Edmunds in 1447, and, though Suffolk's peace policy endangered his interests in France, held aloof from the Duke of York when he resorted to an armed demonstration in February 1452 (Ramsay, ii. 74, 81). Along with his eldest son, now Earl of Warwick and his colleague as warden of the western marches of Scotland, Salisbury helped to persuade York at Dartford to lay down his arms (*Paston Letters*, i. cxlviii). But the continuance of Somerset in power, in defiance of the arrangement Salisbury had helped to mediate, must have irritated him, and he seems to have ignored the orders of the government in regard to the war which now broke out between the Neville and Percy clans in Yorkshire.

William Worcester (p. 770) dates the beginning of all the subsequent troubles from an incident which was a sequel to the marriage of Salisbury's second son, Sir Thomas Neville, to Maud Stanhope, niece of Ralph, lord Cromwell, and widow of Lord Willoughby de Eresby, at Tattershall, Cromwell's Lincolnshire seat. As Salisbury was returning to Middleham his followers came into collision with those of Thomas Percy, lord Egremont, third son of the Earl of Northumberland, and his brother Richard, and a pitched battle ensued. If, as seems most probable, this took place in August 1453, it only brought to a head a quarrel which had already broken out between the two families. For as early as 7 June the privy council had ordered Egremont and Salisbury's second son, Sir John Neville (afterwards Marquis of Montagu), to keep the peace and come at once to court (Ramsay, ii. 165; *Ord. Privy Council*, v. 140–1). Parliament less than a month later passed a statute enacting that any lord persisting in refusing to appear at the royal summons should lose estate, name, and place in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* v. 266). Nevertheless the offending parties ignored repeated summonses, and Salisbury, who had been called upon to keep his sons in order, was strongly reproached in October with conniving at these 'great assemblies' and 'riotous gatherings' (*Ord. Privy Council*, v. 146-61). The king's seizure with madness in August supplied York with an opportunity of getting control of the government without the use of force against the king, and Salisbury and Warwick definitely gave him their support, while Egremont and the Percies were adherents of the queen (*Paston Letters*, i. cxlviii. 264). When the lords came up to London early in 1454 with great retinues, Salisbury brought 'seven score knights and squires besides other meyny' (*ib.*) An indenture has been preserved by which Salisbury in September 1449 had retained the services of Sir Walter Strickland and 290 men for the term of his life against all folk, saving his allegiance to the king.

As soon as he became protector, the Duke of York on 1 April gave the great seal vacated by the death of Archbishop Kemp to Salisbury (*Fœdera*, xi. 344; *Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 168). Salisbury appears to have asked for the vacant bishopric of Ely for his son George, and the council promised to recom-

mend him for the next available see (*ib.*) Salisbury's eldest son, 'the King-maker,' and his brothers William, lord Fauconberg [q. v.], and Edward, lord Bergavenny [q. v.], were also regular members of the governing council (*ib.* p. 169). The available proceeds of tonnage and poundage were assigned to Salisbury and others for three years for the keeping of the sea (*Rot. Parl.* v. 244). When Henry's recovery drove York from power, the great seal was taken from Salisbury on Friday, 7 March 1455, between eleven and twelve of the clock, in a certain small chapel over the gate at Greenwich, and given to Archbishop Bourchier (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 358). He apparently retired to Middleham, whence he joined York, when he took up arms in May in self-defence, as he alleged, against the summons of a great council to meet at Leicester to provide for the king's 'surety.' Both Salisbury and Warwick accompanied York in his march on London with their retainers. They alone signed his letters of protestation addressed to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the king, which they afterwards charged Somerset with keeping from the king's eye (*Rot. Parl.* v. 280). The honours of the battle which followed (22 May) at St. Albans, and placed Henry in their power, rested not with Salisbury, but with Warwick, and from that day he was far less prominent in the Yorkist councils than his more energetic and popular son. The renunciation of all resort to force was exacted from York and Warwick only, when Queen Margaret recovered control of the king in October 1456, though Salisbury is said to have been present and to have retired to Middleham when York betook himself to Wigmore (*Rot. Parl.* v. 347; *Paston Letters*, i. 408; Fabyan, p. 632). The armed conflicts between his younger sons and the Percies in Yorkshire were renewed in 1457, and Egremont was carried prisoner to Middleham; but in March 1458 a general reconciliation was effected, and Salisbury agreed to forego the fines which he had got inflicted on the Percies, and to contribute to the cost of a chantry at St. Albans for the souls of those who had fallen in the battle (*ib.*; *Chron.* ed. Giles, p. 45; Whethamstede, i. 298, 303). In the procession of the 'dissimuled loveday' (25 March) Salisbury was paired off with Somerset (Fabyan, p. 633; Hall, p. 238; *Political Poems*, Rolls Ser. ii. 254).

When this deceitful lull came to an end, and both parties finally sprang to arms in the summer of 1459, Salisbury left Middleham Castle early in August with an armed force whose numbers are variously reckoned from five hundred (Gregory, p. 204) to seven thousand (*Chron.*, ed. Davies, p. 80), and marched southwards to effect a junction with York, who was in the Welsh marches, and Warwick, who had been summoned from Calais (*Rot. Parl.* v. 348; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 72). If the original intention of the confederates had been to surprise the king in the midlands, it was foiled by Henry's advance to Nottingham; and as Queen Margaret had massed a considerable force, raised chiefly in Cheshire, on the borders of Shropshire and Staffordshire, round Market Drayton, Salisbury seemed entirely cut off from York, who was now at Ludlow (*Rot. Parl.* v. 348, 369). The royal forces at Market Drayton under two Staffordshire peers—James Touchet, lord Audley, and John Sutton, lord Dudley—were estimated by a contemporary to have reached ten thousand men, and at any rate outnumbered the earl's 'fellowship' (Whethamstede, i. 338; Gregory, p. 204). The queen was only a few miles eastwards, at Eccleshall. Fortunately for Salisbury, his son-in-law, Lord Stanley, remained inactive at Newcastle-under-Lyme with the Lancashire levies he had brought at the queen's command; and his brother William Stanley, with other local magnates, joined the earl (*Rot. Parl.* v. 369). On Saturday, 22 Sept., he occupied a strong position on Blore Heath, three miles east of Market Drayton, on the Newcastle road, with his front completely protected by a small tributary of the Tern. Here he was attacked next morning by Lord Audley, whom Salisbury, according to Hall (p. 240), tempted across the brook by a feigned retreat, and then drove him in confusion down the slope before the rest of his troops had crossed the stream. The slaughter at all events was great. Of sixty-six men brought by Sir Richard Fitton of Gawsworth to the royal side, thirty-one perished (Earwaker, *East Cheshire*, ii. 2). Audley himself was slain. Salisbury's two sons, Sir John Neville and Sir Thomas Neville, either pursuing the fugitives or returning home wounded, were captured near Tarporley, and imprisoned in Chester Castle (Gregory, p. 204; Fabyan, p. 634; cf. *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 80, and Wavrin, 1447–71, p. 277). Salisbury got away before the royal forces could be brought up from the east, and effected his junction with York at Ludlow (Gregory, p. 204). He and his associates at Blore Heath were excluded from the offer of pardon which Henry sent to the Yorkist leaders at Ludlow (*Rot. Parl.*) He nevertheless joined the others in protesting 'their true intent' to the prosperity and augmentation of the king's estate and to the common weal

of the realm (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 81). In the flight of the Yorkist chiefs from Ludford on the night of 12 Oct., Salisbury made his way, with Warwick and the Earl of March, into Devonshire, and thence by sea to Guernsey and Calais, where they arrived on 2 Nov. (Gregory, p. 205; Fabyan, p. 634; Wavrin, p. 277; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 80; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 72). In the parliament which met at Coventry on 20 Nov. Salisbury, his three sons, and his wife, who was accused of compassing the king's death at Middleham on 1 Aug., and urging her husband to 'rearing of war' against him, were all attainted, along with York and the other Yorkist leaders at Blore Heath and Ludford (*Rot. Parl.* v. 349).

On 26 June 1460 Salisbury recrossed the Channel with Warwick and March, landed at Sandwich, and on 2 July entered London with them (Ellis, *Letters*, 3rd ser., i. 91; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 94). Warwick and March leaving London a few days after to meet the king, who had advanced from Coventry to Northampton, Salisbury was left in charge of the city with Edward Brook, lord Cobham, and laid siege to the royal garrison in the Tower (*ib.* p. 95; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 74; Wavrin, p. 295). When the victors of Northampton brought the captive king into London on 16 July, Salisbury rode to meet him 'withe myche rialte' (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 98; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 74). Salisbury does not appear prominently in the proceedings of the next four months. His attainder was removed, and he was made great chamberlain of England. When the Lancastrians concentrated in Yorkshire and ravaged the lands of York and Salisbury, the protector, taking with him his brother-in-law, left London on 9 Dec., reached Sandal Castle, by Wakefield, on the 21st, and spent Christmas there. The night after the fatal battle fought there, on 30 Dec., in which his second son, Thomas, was one of the slain, Salisbury was captured by a servant of Sir Andrew Trollope, and conveyed to Pontefract Castle. According to one account he was murdered in cold blood next day by the bastard of Exeter, his head cut off, and set up with others on one of the gates of York (Worcester, p. 775; cf. *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 156). But in another version, 'for a grete summe of money that he shuld have payed he had graunt of hys lyfe. But the commone peple of the cuntre, whych loved hym not, tooke hym owte of the castelle by violence and smote of his hed' (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 107; cf. Monstrelet). Salisbury had made a will on 10 May 1459, ordering, among other legacies, the distribution of forty marks among poor maids at their marriages (Dugdale, i. 303; cf. Swallow, p. 146). He left Sheriff-Hutton and three neighbouring manors to his wife for life. But his nephew John, lord Neville, brother of the second Earl of Westmorland, who had fought against him at Wakefield, was rewarded for his loyalty with the office of constable of Sheriff-Hutton and Middleham Castles, along with other revenues from the Wensleydale estates of Salisbury (Dugdale, i. 299; *Fœdera*, xi. 437). In his will he also gave instructions that he should be buried in the priory of Bisham, near Great Marlow, in Berkshire, among the ancestors of his wife, the Montacutes, earls of Salisbury. Warwick conveyed the bodies of his father and brother to Bisham early in 1463, and buried them, with stately ceremony, in the presence of the Duke of Clarence and other great peers (Swallow, p. 146).

Salisbury's abilities were not of a high order, but he possessed great territorial and family influence as the head of the younger branch of the Neville house. He never became popular, like his son. A Yorkist ballad-maker in 1460 referred to him coldly as 'Richard, earl of Salisbury, called Prudence' (*Chron.*, ed. Davies, p. 93). Wavrin calls him rather conventionally 'sage et imaginatif' (iv. 271, ed. Hardy).

By his wife Alice, daughter of Thomas de Montacute or Montagu, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], Salisbury had ten children, four sons and six daughters: (1) Richard, earl of Warwick and Salisbury, 'the King-maker' [q. v.] (2) Thomas, married in August 1453 to Maud, widow of Robert, sixth lord Willoughby de Eresby (*d.* 1452), a niece of Lord Cromwell; Thomas was killed in the battle of Wakefield in 1460, and left no children. (3) John [q. v.], created Baron Montagu (1461), Marquis of Montagu (1470), and Earl of Northumberland (1464–70); killed at Barnet in 1471. (4) George [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, archbishop of York, and lord-chancellor (*d.* 1476). (5) Joan, married William Fitzalan, earl of Arundel (1417–1487). (6) Cicely, married, first, in 1434, Henry Beauchamp, duke of Warwick [q. v.]; secondly, John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, whom she predeceased, dying on 28 July 1450 (Leland, *Itin.* vi. 81). (7) Alice, married Henry, lord Fitz-Hugh of Ravensworth Castle, near Richmond (1429–72), head of a powerful local family between Tees and Swale. (8) Eleanor, married Thomas Stanley, first lord Stanley, and afterwards (1485) first earl of Derby. (9) Catherine, betrothed before 10 May 1459 to the son and heir of

William Bonvile, lord Harington, who, if he had outlived his father, would have been Lord Bonvile as well; Lord Harington was killed at Wakefield, and his son either predeceased him or at all events died before 17 Feb. 1461 (*Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C[okayne]; *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope; Ramsay, ii. 238); Catherine Neville was subsequently married to William, lord Hastings (executed 1483). (10) Margaret, married, after 1459, John de Vere III (1443–1513), thirteenth earl of Oxford, who predeceased her.

A portrait of Salisbury, from the Earl of Warwick's tomb (1453) at Warwick, is reproduced after C. Stothard in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' He is represented without beard or moustache, and wearing a cap and hood.

[For authorities see under Neville, John, Marquis of Montagu; and Neville, Richard, Earl of Warwick.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, RICHARD, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury (1428–1471), the 'Kingmaker,' the eldest son of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], by Alice, daughter and heiress of Thomas Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was born on 22 Nov. 1428. His brothers, John Neville, marquis of Montagu, and George, archbishop of York, are separately noticed. At some uncertain date before 1439 Richard was betrothed by his father, who was uniting the Neville and Beauchamp families by a chain of marriages, to Anne Beauchamp, only daughter of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.] In 1444 two lives stood between them and the great Beauchamp heritage in the midlands and the Welsh marches, but, by the death of her niece and namesake in June 1449, Richard Neville's wife inherited the bulk of her father's wide lands; and the king on 23 July conferred upon her husband in her right the earldom of Warwick (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 304). As premier earl Richard Neville took precedence of his father, whose lands, too, could not compare in extent with the Beauchamp inheritance, which had absorbed that of the Despensers, and included the castles of Warwick, Elmley, Worcester, Cardiff, Glamorgan, Neath, Abergavenny, and, in the north, Barnard Castle. He was lord of Glamorgan and Morgan, and succeeded in retaining possession of the castle and honour of Bergavenny, which was claimed by his father's youngest brother, who took his title therefrom [see under Edward Neville, Baron of Bergavenny]. But it was not until the sword was bared in the strife of factions in 1455 that Warwick made an independent position for himself, and overshadowed his father. In the meantime he remained with Salisbury, outwardly neutral in the struggle between his uncle Richard, duke of York, and his cousin Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset.

When York took up arms in February 1452, Warwick joined his father in mediating between the parties (*Paston Letters*, i. cxlviii). But immediately after the old jealousy between the Nevilles and the great rival northern house of the Percies, who sided with the court party, reached an acute stage, and when York, on the king's being seized with madness in July 1453, claimed the regency, Warwick and his father placed themselves on his side (*ib.*) He was summoned to the privy council (6 Dec.), and associated with his father (20 Dec.) as warden of the west march of Scotland (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 165; Doyle). In January 1454 he rode up to London in York's train with a 'goodly fellowship,' and had a thousand men awaiting him in the city (*Paston Letters*, i. 266). He sat regularly in the privy council while York was protector, and was commissioner with York and his father on 13 April to invest the infant son of Henry VI with the title of Prince of Wales (Doyle; cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 299; *Rot. Parl.* v. 240). On the king's recovery, early in 1455, Somerset returned to power, and Salisbury, with other Yorkists, was dismissed from office. Now thoroughly identified with York, Salisbury and Warwick took up arms with him in May (*Rot. Parl.* v. 280–1). In the first battle of St. Albans, which followed on 22 May, Warwick had the good fortune to decide the day and win somewhat easily a military reputation. York and Salisbury met with a desperate resistance in the side streets, by which they sought to get at the Lancastrians massed in the main street of the town. Warwick, with the Yorkist centre, broke through the intermediate gardens and houses, and, issuing into the main street, blew trumpets and raised his war-cry of 'A Warwick, a Warwick!' (*Paston Letters*, i. 330). The rest was a street fight and massacre. It has been suggested that the great slaughter of nobles, a new feature in mediæval warfare, must be attributed to Warwick (Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 183); but the bitterness of civil strife and the close quarters in which they fought must be taken into account. The policy of slaying the leaders and sparing the commons is certainly attributed to him at Northampton five years later (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 97). Edward IV, however, is represented by Comines (i. 245) as almost claiming this policy as his own. Warwick's energy was undoubtedly the decisive factor in York's success, and the 'evil day of St. Albans' was closely associated with his name (*Paston Letters*, i. 345).

His services were rewarded (August) with a grant for seven years of the coveted captaincy of Calais, which had been held by the dead Somerset (*ib.* p. 334; *Rot. Parl.* v. 309, 341). The post was a congenial one to a man of his unbridled energy, and York required some one he could trust there to conduct negotiations with Philip, duke of Burgundy, and others who were hostile to Charles VII of France, Queen Margaret's uncle and friend. Messengers were in London in November from John, duke of Alençon, who was conspiring against Charles, and urging an English invasion of France. Warwick in their presence put the duke's seal to his lips and swore to accomplish his wishes, even if he had to pledge all his lands (Beaucourt, *Hist. of Charles VII*, vi. 52). But the lieutenants of the late captain of Calais, Lords Welles and Rivers, refused to hand over their charge to Warwick; and it was not until the garrison had been propitiated by a parliamentary arrangement for the payment of their arrears that he was allowed on 20 April 1456 to take over the command (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 276; *Rot. Parl.* v. 341; Ramsay, ii. 191). Alençon's conspiracy was detected in May, and Warwick seems to have stayed in England until October, when Margaret ousted York and himself from the conduct of the government, and but for the Duke of Buckingham's intervention would have put them under arrest (*Paston Letters*, i. 386, 392; *Rot. Parl.* v. 347). Warwick went over to Calais, and presently entered into negotiations with Philip of Burgundy, with whose representatives he held a conference at Oye, near Calais, in the first week of July 1457 (Beaucourt, vi. 124). Though Queen Margaret for the moment had the upper hand in England, Charles VII had good reason to resent the possession of Calais by the Yorkists. In August, accordingly, the French admiral De Brezé sacked Sandwich, from which Calais was victualled (*ib.* p. 145; *Paston Letters*, i. 416–17). But De Brezé's success only strengthened Warwick's position. The Duke of Exeter, who was captain of the sea, failed to have his fleet ready before the injury was done, and his neglect gave Warwick's friends the opportunity of obtaining the transfer of the post to him for three years, with a lien on the whole of the tonnage and poundage, and 1,000*l.* a year from the duchy of Lancaster (*ib.* i. 424; Doyle; *Rot. Parl.* v. 347).

In February or March 1458 he came over from Calais, with six hundred men 'in red jackets with white ragged staves [a Beauchamp cognisance] upon them,' to take part in the projected reconciliation of parties (Fabyan, p. 633). His share in the fatal battle of St. Albans was to be forgiven on condition that he helped to found a chantry at St. Albans for masses for the souls of the dead, and made over one thousand marks to the relatives of Lord Clifford, who had been slain in the battle (Whethamstede, i. 295–8). In the 'love-day' procession to St. Paul's on 25 March Warwick walked with Exeter, who bore him no good will since he had supplanted him as captain of the sea (*Paston Letters*, i. 424). The harmony of parties was of the hollowest description, and Calais continued to be a centre of Yorkist intrigue. Warwick returned to his post, and seems to have secretly arranged with Duke Philip for common action against France and Queen Margaret. A marriage was suggested between a granddaughter of Philip and one of York's sons, but the duke was not yet prepared to commit himself so openly to the Yorkist cause (*Fœdera*, xi. 410; Beaucourt, vi. 260).

Warwick, moreover, did not think it prudent to attack France directly, but did not hesitate to assail a fleet of twenty-eight 'sail of Spaniards,' merchantmen, including sixteen ships of forecastle belonging to Charles VII's ally, Henry IV of Castille, which appeared off Calais on 29 May 1458. Warwick had twelve vessels, of which only five were ships of forecastle, and after six hours' fighting withdrew. He had captured six ships, but one at least of these seems to have been recovered. The loss of life on the English side was considerable, and they acknowledged themselves 'well and truly beat' (*Paston Letters*, i. 428). Nevertheless this achievement and the others which followed were hailed in England with unwarrantable enthusiasm. There had not been so great a battle on the sea since Henry V's days, men said (*ib.*) Warwick, who affected a generous ardour for the national well-being, had already won favour with the people (Wavrin, v. 319). His exploits in the Channel made him the idol of the seafaring population of the southern ports, especially in Kent, which had suffered greatly by the loss of Normandy and the boldness of French pirates and privateers. Bent on confirming the impression he had made, Warwick within a very few weeks sallied forth from Calais, summoned a salt fleet bound for Lübeck to strike their flags 'in the king's name of England,' and on their refusal carried them into Calais (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 71). This was a flagrant violation of the truce which had been made with Lübeck only two years before, and gave Queen Margaret an opening of which she did not fail to avail herself. Lord Rivers,

Sir Thomas Kyriel, and others were commissioned (31 July) to hold a public inquiry into his conduct (*Fœdera*, xi. 374, 415). The result is not known, but the queen seems to have called upon Warwick to resign his post to the young Duke of Somerset (Stevenson, *Wars in France*, i. 368). The earl came over to London in the autumn, and declined to resign it except to parliament, from whom he had received it. After a narrow escape in a broil which broke out at the council between one of his men and a royal servant, on 9 Nov. (Fabyan, p. 634; cf. Whethamstede, i. 340), Warwick returned to Calais, and in the following spring (1459) made a more legitimate addition to his naval reputation by attacking five great carracks of Spain and Genoa (which had been occupied by France in June 1458), and, after two days' hard fighting, brought three of them into Calais (Whethamstede, i. 330; Beaucourt, vi. 239; *Ord. Privy Council*, vol. v. p. cxxxii). The booty is said to have been worth 10,000*l.*, and to have halved the price of certain commodities in England for that year.

In the summer, when France and Burgundy were on the verge of war, and Margaret, alarmed by York's evident designs upon the crown, began to arm in the north of England, Warwick was summoned from Calais by his father and uncle, Richard, duke of York, to join them in seizing the king, who was in Warwickshire (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 80). Leaving his wife and daughters at Calais in charge of another uncle, William Neville, lord Fauconberg [q. v.], he landed six hundred picked men of the Calais garrison, under the veteran Sir Andrew Trollope, at Sandwich, and marched rapidly into the midlands. Passing through Coleshill, near Coventry, the same day as Somerset, who was bringing up forces from the west to the queen's assistance, but without meeting him, and finding that Henry had withdrawn to Nottingham, he made his way to York at Ludlow (Gregory, p. 205). Here they were joined by his father, who had cut his way to them by a victory at Blore Heath. They entrenched a position at Ludford, opposite Ludlow, but, as at St. Albans, Lord Clinton was the only peer who had joined them; and when Henry in person appeared at the head of a superior force on 12 Oct., Trollope, who had no mind to fight against the king, went over in the night with the Calais men (*ib.*; Fabyan, p. 634). The rest of the Yorkist force dispersed, and the leaders fled in various directions. They had been unable to conceal the real character of their movement, and had found little sympathy in the midlands, in spite of the Neville influence. Warwick and the rest were attainted by a parliament at Coventry, and Somerset, who had been appointed captain of Calais three days before the rout of Ludford, set out shortly after for his post. But he found Warwick safely returned, and the gates closed to him. Warwick had fled from Ludford, with his father and the Earl of March, York's eldest son, into Devonshire, where Sir John Dynham provided them with a vessel, in which, after refreshing at Guernsey, they reached Calais on 2 Nov., three weeks after leaving Ludlow (Fabyan, p. 635; Whethamstede, p. 345). Wavrin relates (v. 277) that Warwick himself had to take the helm in the voyage to Guernsey, because the sailors did not know those waters. Somerset established himself at Guisnes, but a storm, or sailors attached to Warwick, brought his ships into Calais harbour; and Warwick, finding on board some of his men who had declined to fight for him against their king at Ludford, had them promptly beheaded (Fabyan, p. 635; Wavrin, v. 281).

But, in spite of some support from the Duke of Burgundy, Warwick's position at Calais, with Somerset close by and no supplies from England, was one of danger, and his men began to desert to Guisnes (cf. Fabyan, pp. 635, 652). Lord Rivers was stationed at Sandwich to overawe Warwick's Kentish friends and prevent a landing. But in January 1460 Sir John Dynham surprised Rivers and his son, Antony Wydeville, in their beds, and carried them off to Calais, where Warwick and the rest taunted them with their humble birth (*Paston Letters*, i. 506). In May Warwick went to Ireland, where York had found refuge, and concerted a combined invasion of England for the summer. Returning with his mother, who had been with York, he fell in off the Devonshire coast, about 1 June, with a fleet sent out under the Duke of Exeter to intercept him, but was allowed to proceed unmolested (Worcester, p. 772; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 85). Reaching Calais after less than a month's absence, he prepared, in accordance with the plan arranged with York, for a descent upon Kent, whose attachment to York and himself had been strengthened by the severity shown to their partisans (*ib.* p. 90). An anonymous ballad posted on the gates of Canterbury implied that the Prince of Wales was a false heir, and prayed for the return of York, the 'true blood' of March, Salisbury 'called Prudence,'

> With that noble knight and flower of manhood,
> Richard, earl of Warwick, shield of our defence
> (*ib.* p. 93).

Manifestoes less frank were issued from

Calais, repeating the usual charges of oppression and misgovernment, accusing Wiltshire, Shrewsbury, and Beaumont of plotting the death of York and the surrender of Calais, and threatening war if the Coventry attainders were not reversed (*ib.* p. 88). In the last week in June Dynham and Fauconberg seized Sandwich. Osbert Mundeford [q. v.], who was lying there with a force intended for the relief of Somerset, was sent over to Calais, and beheaded on 25 June—another victim of Warwick's vengeance for the desertions at Ludford (*ib.* p. 86; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 73; Worcester, p. 772; Gregory, p. 207). Next day Warwick crossed to Sandwich with March and Salisbury, and forces estimated at from fifteen hundred to two thousand men. They were accompanied by a papal legate, Francesco dei Coppini, bishop of Terni, who, sent by Pius II to mediate between the two parties in England, had been completely won over by Warwick (Worcester, p. 772; Whethamstede, i. 371; *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 357–8). Joined by Archbishop Bourchier and the men of Kent, under Lord Cobham, Warwick reached Southwark, where his brother, George Neville [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, met them, with forces twenty thousand strong according to one estimate, forty thousand according to others. London was so friendly to them that Lords Hungerford and Scales, who held it for the king, shut themselves up in the Tower, and the Yorkist earls on 2 July entered the city. At nine next morning they attended the session of convocation at St. Paul's, and Warwick explained that they were come to declare their innocence to the king or die on the field, after which they all solemnly swore on the cross of St. Thomas of Canterbury that they meant nothing inconsistent with the allegiance they owed to King Henry (Worcester, p. 772; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 95). Leaving his father to besiege the Tower, Warwick a few days later advanced northwards, with March, to meet the king, who had set forth from Coventry towards London on hearing of his landing. With Warwick, besides the archbishop and the legate, were his brother, the Bishop of Exeter, and three other bishops, seven lay peers, of whom two, Fauconberg and Abergavenny, were his uncles, and a third, Lord Scrope of Bolton, his cousin, and 'much people out of Kent, Sussex, and Essex,' greatly overestimated, no doubt, at sixty thousand men (Whethamstede, i. 372; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 96). On the morning of Thursday, 10 July, he came upon the king's army entrenched in the meadows immediately south of Northampton, with the Nen at their back (*ib.*; Whethamstede, pp. 373–4). The Duke of Buckingham, not unreasonably, declined the proffered mediation of the prelates in Warwick's train, or to admit Warwick himself to the king's presence; and at two in the afternoon the earl gave the signal for the attack, dividing the command with March and Fauconberg. The immediate desertion of Henry by Lord Grey de Ruthin decided the battle, and all was over in half an hour. Warwick and March had issued orders that no quarter should be given to the leaders. Buckingham, the Earl of Shrewsbury, and Lords Beaumont and Egremont were all slain (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 97). Warwick brought the unfortunate king to London (16 July) in time to receive the surrender of the Tower on Wednesday, 18 July, and on the following Wednesday some seven of the followers of his rival, the Duke of Exeter, constable of the Tower, were arraigned at the Guildhall in his presence and executed (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 75; Worcester, p. 773).

Placing the great seal, resigned by Bishop Waynflete before the battle, in the hands of his young brother, the Bishop of Exeter, and procuring the confirmation of his captaincy of Calais, with appointment as governor of the Channel Islands, Warwick crossed to Calais about 15 Aug. with a royal order calling upon Somerset to surrender Guisnes to him. He soon came to terms with the duke, and entered into possession (*ib.* p. 774; *Fœdera*, ix. 458–9).

In September he made pilgrimage to Our Lady of Walsingham in Norfolk (Wavrin, v. 309), afterwards met the Duke of York at Shrewsbury, and thence preceded him to London (*ib.* p. 310). In October the House of Lords, although now generally supporting York, successfully resisted York's proposal to ascend the throne. Wavrin ascribes this conduct to the influence of Warwick, who, he says, had quarrelled with the duke on the subject. Warwick's interposition is not mentioned by any English authority, and Wavrin cannot be implicitly trusted. But Warwick was bound, if not by his recent oath, yet by his engagements to the legate Coppini, and may very well have thought that he would lose some of the power he now wielded in the name of the helpless Henry if the throne were occupied by a real king. The recent Yorkist triumph had been the work of himself and his family without York's assistance, and Warwick's popularity had perhaps a little dimmed his uncle's (cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 522). The compromise which made York heir-presumptive was completed on 31 Oct., and in the thanksgiving procession to St.

Paul's next day Warwick bore the sword before the king, and the people are said to have shouted, 'Long live King Henry and the Earl of Warwick!' (Wavrin, v. 318). When, in December, the queen rallied the Lancastrians in Yorkshire, and York and Salisbury went north to meet their death at Wakefield, while March was sent to raise troops on the Welsh border, Warwick was left in charge of London and the king, and kept Christmas with Henry in the Bishop of London's palace by St. Paul's.

The death of his father finally concentrated the power of the house of Neville in Warwick's hands. The earldom of Salisbury and its lands in the south passed to him, as well as the Neville estates in Yorkshire, with the great family strongholds at Middleham and Sheriff-Hutton. He was in no haste to communicate with Edward, the young Duke of York. Master of the king's person, he doubtless intended to continue to rule in his name. He had himself created knight of the Garter and great chamberlain of England, while his brother John became Lord Montagu and chamberlain of the household (Doyle). A third brother, George, was chancellor. He held the threads of foreign policy in his own hands. He was in correspondence with the Duke of Milan, and was soliciting a cardinal's hat for Coppini from Pope Pius (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 363–4). But the fortune of war took the direction of affairs out of his hands. When news came that the queen was marching on London with her undisciplined northern host, Warwick collected his forces, and, taking the king with him, he left London on Thursday, 12 Feb., accompanied by the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Earl of Arundel, Viscount Bourchier, Lord Bonvile, and his own brother Montagu (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 107). His plan was to intercept the queen at St. Albans, and he seems to have pitched his camp on Barnet Heath, the open high ground at the north end of the town, as if he expected the enemy to come by the Luton road (Whethamstede, i. 391; cf. *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 155). But the queen's forces entered the town before he expected them, on Tuesday, 17 Feb., by the Dunstable road; and after being driven back from the market cross by a few archers, made a circuit, and forced their way into the main street between Warwick and the town. He hastily fell back, with the king and the bulk of his army, towards Sandridge, three miles north-east (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 107). A force, estimated by Whethamstede at four or five thousand men, remained behind, and opposed a stubborn resistance to the enemy; but, unsupported by the main body, and deserted by some of their number, they at last gave way. The main body then broke up, and their leaders, Warwick among them, fled, leaving the king to be recovered by his friends. The engagement is known as the second battle of St. Albans. Warwick, who had shown a signal lack of generalship, hurried westwards with the remnant of his army, and at Chipping Norton, in Oxfordshire, met the young Duke of York, who had dispersed the western Lancastrians on 2 Feb. at Mortimer's Cross (Worcester, p. 777; cf. Gregory, p. 215). The queen having withdrawn into the north without occupying London, Warwick rode, with Edward and his Welshmen and western men, into the capital on Thursday, 26 Feb. (*ib.*)

The events of the last few months had removed any reluctance of the Yorkists to deprive King Henry of his crown. Warwick, too, had lost control of him, and he saw that his interests were now bound up with those of the Yorkist dynasty. He consequently joined the handful of peers at Baynard's Castle on 3 March in declaring Edward king. But his influence was for the moment diminished, Edward was at the head of a victorious army, and Warwick was a vanquished general. His brother was confirmed in his office of chancellor. Without waiting for his coronation, Edward determined to follow the retreating Lancastrians into the north. Warwick was sent forward with the vanguard (7 March), troops were despatched after him, and Edward, leaving London, by 16 March overtook him at Leicester (*Chron. of White Rose*, p. 8). They reached Pontefract on the 27th, and Warwick was sent on with Sir John Ratcliffe, titular Lord Fitzwalter, to secure the passage of the Aire at Ferrybridge, some four miles north, where the great north road crossed the river (*Croyland, Cont.* p. 532; Gregory, p. 216). Hall says they found the bridge unoccupied, but were surprised in Ferrybridge at daybreak on Saturday, 28 March, by Lord Clifford and a detachment of the Lancastrian army which was encamped at Towton, nine miles north on the road to Tadcaster and the Wharfe (Hall, p. 254; cf. *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 370). Fitzwalter was slain and Warwick wounded in the leg with an arrow (Gregory, p. 216). But the passage of the river was ultimately effected, and in the course of the day the Yorkist army moved up to Saxton, at the foot of the Towton plateau, on which the battle of Towton was fought next day, Palm Sunday. For the skilful leadership of the inferior Yorkist forces Edward rather than Warwick was responsible. Warwick, accord-

ing to Hall, commanded the centre; but the hardest fighting was on the left, where his uncle Fauconberg was in command, and not at the centre, as asserted by Wavrin (p. 341), who, however, ascribes the victory to the 'grant proesse principalement' of the king (cf. MONSTRELET, iii. 84, ed. 1603).

By the beginning of May Edward thought it safe to go south for his coronation, leaving Warwick and Fauconberg to keep watch on the Lancastrians. Henry VI and his queen, with Somerset, Exeter, and other lords, were beating up support in Scotland, and their partisans still held the great castles beyond the Tyne, Warkworth, Alnwick, Bamborough, and Dunstanborough. At Middleham, where Warwick entertained the king before he left Yorkshire, Edward confirmed him (7 May) in the offices of great chamberlain and captain of Calais, and bestowed on him the important post of constable of Dover Castle and warden of the Cinque ports, with other distinctions (DOYLE). He was made warden of the Scottish marches on 31 July, and a few days later empowered to treat with Scotland, but was able to attend Edward's first parliament, which met on 4 Nov. The attainder of his ancestors, John de Montacute, third earl of Salisbury, and Thomas le Despenser, earl of Gloucester, beheaded in 1400, was reversed for the benefit of Warwick and his mother.

During the first three years of the reign Warwick was much more prominent than the king. He was the king's first cousin, and might, says Commines (i. 232), almost call himself his father. 'There was none in England of the half possessions that he had' (*Chron. of White Rose*, p. 23). His offices alone, according to Commines, brought him an annual income of eighty thousand crowns. The House of Lords was packed with his kinsmen. He held the keys of the Channel. Edward's energy, moreover, was spasmodic; he preferred pleasure to politics, and left to Warwick, who had the gifts of a diplomatist and sleepless energy, the task of defeating the foreign combinations which the exiled Margaret was attempting. Foreign observers looked on him as the real ruler of England. The Burgundian historian Chastellain (iv. 159) spoke of him as the pillar of Edward's throne, and Bishop Kennedy, one of the Scottish regents, as managing English affairs for the king (WAVRIN, iii. 173, ed. Dupont). The letters from the Sforza archives at Milan, printed in the 'Calendar of Venetian State Papers,' bear witness to his importance. In Scotland he roused a revolt in the highlands (1461), and detached the queen-mother, Mary of Gueldres, and her party from active support of Margaret (*ib.* v. 355, ed. Hardy; J. DUCLERCQ, p. 169; *Fœdera*, xi. 476–7, 483–7). Margaret's application for aid to her cousin, the new king of France, Louis XI, in the summer of 1461, Warwick met by an offer of Edward's hand to the Duke of Burgundy for his niece, Catherine of Bourbon (CHASTELLAIN, iv. 155). But Philip did not care to bind himself so closely to Edward as long as his throne remained insecure, and his heir Charles, count of Charolais, was friendly with the Lancastrians (*ib.* p. 159). After Margaret's departure for France early in 1462, Warwick met Mary of Gueldres at Dumfries and Carlisle, with a view to depriving the Lancastrians of Scottish support. He even suggested, though probably not very seriously, that Mary should marry Edward IV (WORCESTER, p. 779). He came to some arrangement with her, which was believed in England to have included a promise to surrender Henry and his followers (*Paston Letters*, ii. 111).

His diplomatic labours had obliged him to leave the siege of the Northumbrian castles to his brother Montagu and his brother-in-law Hastings, who, in July, reduced Naworth, Alnwick, and apparently Bamborough (*ib.*; WORCESTER, p. 779). Hearing that Margaret was returning to the north with a small force supplied by Louis XI, Warwick, who had come up to London, went back to his post on 30 Oct. with a large army (*ib.* p. 780; *Paston Letters*, ii. 120). Edward, who followed him, fell ill with measles at Durham, and Warwick superintended the siege of the three strongholds, Dunstanborough, Bamborough, and Alnwick, the two latter having been recovered by Margaret. Warwick himself fixed his headquarters at Warkworth, whence he rode daily to view the three leaguers, a ride of thirty-four miles (*ib.* ii. 121). Bamborough and Dunstanborough surrendered on Christmas eve, but Alnwick held out until the sudden arrival on 6 Jan., at early morning, of an army of relief from Scotland under Angus and de Brezé (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 176; WORCESTER, p 780). As at the second battle of St. Albans, Warwick was entirely taken by surprise, and withdrew from the castle to a position by the river. The bulk of the garrison issued forth and joined their friends, who retreated with them to Scotland. According to Worcester, Warwick had at first thought of fighting, but gave up the idea because he was inferior in numbers (cf. WARKWORTH, and HARDYNG, p. 406, who says the Scots were not more than eight thousand men). Alnwick capitulating soon after, Warwick went south to attend the parliament which met at Westminster on 29 April (*Rot. Parl.* v. 496). Contemporary opinion

censured the king and the earl for feasting in London while the northern fortresses were falling back into the hands of the Lancastrians (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 176). It was certainly imprudent of Warwick to leave Bamborough in charge of the Lancastrian deserter Sir Ralph Percy, and to offend the local Sir Ralph Grey of Heton by giving the captaincy of Alnwick to Sir John Ashley. On the news of the loss of these two fortresses Montagu at once went north (1 June), and, being presently joined by Warwick, they relieved Norham (July), which was besieged by Margaret and De Brezé (Gregory, p. 220). The other fortresses still held out, but Margaret was at the end of her resources, and hastily withdrew to Flanders (*ib.*) Warwick went south without recovering the castles, perhaps hoping for a peaceful settlement from the truce with Louis XI, which his brother the chancellor negotiated in October. The Scots soon made overtures for peace, and Warwick, Montagu, and the chancellor were commissioned to hold a conference at York with Scottish ambassadors (*Fœdera*, xi. 514-15). Warwick was detained in London by negotiations with ambassadors from France and Burgundy, and, though he reached York by 5 May, his brother Montagu had the sole honour of giving the quietus to the northern Lancastrians at Hedgeley Moor and Hexham. In June the two brothers reduced the three outstanding strongholds (Warkworth, p. 36; Worcester, p. 782). All England, except an isolated handful of men in Harlech Castle, had now submitted to Edward, and foreign powers had ceased to look askance upon him. For this he had to thank Warwick and the Nevilles.

But Edward was already drifting away from his chief supporters. His secret marriage with Elizabeth Wydeville, daughter of Lord Rivers, in May, which was probably dictated by infatuated passion, disgusted Warwick. He despised Rivers and his family as upstarts, though curiously enough he had twelve years before interested himself in the suit of a young knight, Sir Hugh Johns, for the hand of this very Elizabeth Wydeville (Strickland, *Queens of England*, i. 318). They were Lancastrians too, and had not forgotten the imprisonment and 'rating' they had received at Warwick's hands in 1460 (*Paston Letters*, i. 506). But, worst of all, the marriage shattered to pieces his laborious foreign combinations. Warwick had at first thought of a Burgundian match for Edward; but the support which Margaret had found in France, coupled perhaps with a mutual antipathy between him and Charles, the heir of Burgundy, made him welcome the offer which Louis XI, scenting danger from Burgundy and his other great feudatories, made early in this very year of the hand of his sister-in-law, Bona of Savoy (Chastellain, iv. 155, 494; Basin, ii. 94; Ramsay, ii. 307). Warwick was to have met Louis and the proposed bride in July, but the renewed outbreak in the north caused a postponement until October, and before that Edward had publicly announced his marriage. It was unpopular in the country, but Warwick dissembled his irritation, and helped to lead Elizabeth into the chapel of Reading Abbey on her public presentation (29 Sept.) as queen (Worcester, p. 783). George Neville's translation to the archbishopric of York two days before seemed to be a pledge that Edward had no thought of shaking himself free of the Nevilles. But Warwick can hardly have been mistaken in ascribing the shower of honours and rich marriages poured upon the queen's kinsmen as a deliberate attempt to create a court party, and get rid of the oppressive ascendency of the Nevilles. The 'diabolic marriage' of his septuagenarian aunt Catherine, duchess dowager of Norfolk, to John Wydeville, who was hardly one-fourth her age, and the bestowal on Lord Herbert of the barony of Dunster, to which Warwick had a claim as representing the Montagus, were galling to him personally, and seemed to point to deliberate intention (*ib.* pp. 783-5).

Warwick avoided the signal triumph of the Wydevilles, exemplified at the coronation of the queen in May 1465, by crossing the Channel on a foreign mission (cf. Wavrin, v. 463; Ramsay, ii. 314). He succeeded in withdrawing Louis's active support from Margaret, by binding England to neutrality between the French king and his rebellious magnates. Returning home in time to meet, at Islington, King Henry, who had been captured in Lancashire, he conducted him in bonds to the Tower (cf. Worcester, p. 786). In February next year he stood godfather for Queen Elizabeth's first child. But new Wydeville marriages and fresh honours for Rivers, who was made an earl, and replaced Warwick's uncle by marriage, Lord Mountjoy, as treasurer, widened the growing breach (*ib.*) Warwick was still busy with foreign negotiations, but had to carry out a policy which was not his own. He had preferred a French to a Burgundian alliance, because Charolais, who must soon become Duke of Burgundy, seemed more wedded to the Lancastrian cause than Louis (Commines, iii. 201). He continued his opposition even when Charolais changed his front, and in March 1466

sought the hand of Edward's sister, because the change was in part due to the Wydevilles, who had Burgundian connections, and knew how popular the Burgundian alliance was among the English trading classes (Chastellain, v. 311–12). Warwick had, as ambassador, to reject Louis's offers of Burgundian territory, accept the offered alliance, and suggest a further match between Mary of Burgundy, daughter of Charolais, and the Duke of Clarence, whom he had perhaps already designed for his own elder daughter. He did it with a bad grace, and lost no opportunity of putting obstacles in the way (*Croyland Cont.* p. 551; Wavrin, ed. Hardy, v. 458; *Fœdera*, xi. 562–6).

In the autumn, while Warwick was on the Scottish marches, the queen's stepson was married to the heiress of the Duke of Exeter, whom Warwick had intended for his nephew, the son of Montagu, and Edward concluded a private league with the Count of Charolais, in order to forward his match with the king's sister (*Fœdera*, xi. 573–4; Wavrin, iii. 341, ed. Dupont). To get Warwick out of the way while the marriage was concluded and his ascendency shaken off, he was sent to France in May 1467, commissioned to hold out a prospect of an offensive alliance against Burgundy and the marriage of one of Edward's brothers to a daughter of Louis (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 404). Warwick, bent on averting the Burgundian alliance, reached Rouen on 6 June, and found Louis, who was resolved to recover the towns on the Somme from Burgundy, ready to bid heavily for English support. His only hope of averting the threatened Anglo-Burgundian alliance lay in Warwick, whom he therefore entertained at Rouen with honours almost royal for twelve days, holding secret conferences with him, and finally dismissing him with an embassy charged with tempting offers to King Edward (*Chron. of White Rose*, p. 21; Wavrin, ed. Hardy, v. 543). But Warwick returned to London early in July to find that his opponents had sprung their mine. Two days after his arrival at Rouen the king had, in person, taken the great seal from his brother; Charles's half-brother Antony, the Bastard of Burgundy, had entered England as he himself left it; and had practically settled the Burgundian marriage before he was summoned back by Duke Philip's death on 15 June (Worcester, p. 786). Warwick was coldly received by Edward, who, after giving the French ambassadors a single freezing interview, went off to Windsor on 6 July (Wavrin, v. 545; *ib.* ed. Dupont, iii. 195) In their presence Warwick hotly denounced the traitors about the king. Charles, the new Duke of Burgundy, confirmed (15 July) the treaty of the previous October, Rivers was made constable of England, and by October Charles's marriage to Margaret was definitely settled (Chastellain, v. 312; Worcester, p. 788). Warwick, who had been further irritated by the pointed omission of some of his grants from the crown from the exceptions to the Resumption Act of the June parliament, saw the French ambassadors off at Sandwich, and, without visiting the king again, betook himself to Middleham.

His close relations with Clarence, for whose marriage with his daughter Isabel he was seeking a papal dispensation, and the suspicion of some secret arrangement with the French king, were very disquieting to the court. An intercepted envoy of Margaret of Anjou was induced to accuse Warwick of favouring her party. Warwick was summoned to court to answer the charge, but declined to appear, and demanded the dismissal of the Wydevilles and others about the king (Worcester, p. 788). Though a royal representative sent to Middleham reported the charge groundless, Edward took the precaution of surrounding himself with a bodyguard and watching Warwick's movements from Coventry (*ib.*) There was very real cause for alarm. Warwick's attitude had put new heart into the Lancastrians, and in December Monipenny came into England on a mission from Louis to Warwick only (Wavrin, ed. Dupont, iii. 192). His Kentish friends began to move. In the Cinque ports he was particularly popular, because he always connived at their piracies (Olivier de la Marche, ii. 276). Rivers's Kentish estate was pillaged by the mob on New-year's day 1468 (Wavrin, ed. Dupont, iii. 192). Warwick evaded a second summons to court in the first week of January. The mysterious Robin of Redesdale had taken up arms, with three hundred men, for him in Yorkshire, but Warwick had made them go home for the present (*ib.*) With the king on his guard and Clarence at court, Warwick felt that it was not yet time to move. Towards the end of January Archbishop Neville persuaded him to meet Rivers at Nottingham, where they were outwardly reconciled (Worcester, p. 789). They then went on to the king at Coventry, where the pacification was completed. Edward was able to announce to parliament, to its great delight, his intention of recovering the English dominions in France, and brought the Burgundian marriage to a conclusion in July. Warwick had accompanied Margaret to the coast, 'riding before her on her horse'

(18 June), and seemed to be really reconciled. But, taking advantage of the easy, unsuspicious nature of the king, he was plotting in the utmost secrecy. A Lancastrian movement fomented by him was checked by arrests and executions in the autumn and winter of 1468, though his share in it was not suspected. The secret of his plans for his own restoration to power was better kept. He arranged for a northern rising as soon as he should have made sure of Clarence. But so well did he dissemble that Edward in the spring of 1469 allowed him to take up his residence, with his wife and daughters, at Calais, whose captaincy he had for some years discharged by deputy. To further throw dust in the eyes of the king, he paid friendly visits to the Duke and Duchess of Burgundy at St. Omer and Aire (COMMINES, i. 169; WAVRIN, v. 578). Jean de Wavrin the historian, whom he had promised to supply with materials for his history, visited Calais at the beginning of July, but found Warwick too busy to perform his promise. In June the king was drawn northwards by alarming movements in Yorkshire. At first he would not connect them with the Nevilles, for there were two independent risings, which the reports seem to have confused, one of which, that of Robin of Holderness, took up the Percy grievances, and was suppressed by Montagu himself, the *de facto* Earl of Northumberland.

But presently, no doubt, Edward heard that the leaders who had raised the standard of Robin of Redesdale were all relatives and connections of Warwick—his nephew, Sir Henry Fitzhugh, son of Lord Fitzhugh of Ravensworth, near Richmond; his cousin, Sir Henry Neville, son of George, lord Latimer of Danby, in Cleveland; and Sir John Conyers of Hornby Castle, near Richmond, who had married a daughter of William Neville, lord Fauconberg [q. v.] The news that Clarence and the archbishop had joined Warwick in Calais (early in July) at last opened the king's eyes, and he summoned them to come to him at once in 'usual peaceable wise' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 353). But two days later (11 July) the marriage of Clarence to Isabel, for which Pope Paul II had now granted a dispensation, was performed by the archbishop at Calais (WAVRIN, v. 579; WARKWORTH, p. 6; DUGDALE, i. 307). The three confederates at once put forth a manifesto, announcing that they were coming to present to the king certain 'reasonable and profitable articles of petition,' and calling upon all 'true subjects' to join them, defensibly arrayed. The articles, which were already in the hands of Robin of Redesdale's followers, and purported to be complaints delivered to the confederates by men 'of diverse parties,' repeated with little modification the stock complaints of 'lack of governance' and 'great impositions and inordinate charges' which Warwick had so often joined in bringing against the Lancastrian regime (WARKWORTH, pp. 46–51).

The real grievance that the king had estranged the 'great lords of his blood' for the Wydevilles and other 'seducious persones,' mentioned by name, pervaded the whole document, which contained a threatening reminder of the fate of Edward II, Richard II, and Henry VI. It breathes the spirit of a Thomas of Lancaster or Richard of Gloucester. The authors of this thoroughly baronial document crossed to Sandwich on Sunday, 16 July, and, gathering forces among the friendly Kentishmen, hastened on to London, and then into the Midlands, to meet Robin of Redesdale and the Yorkshire insurgents who were in full march southwards, and had cut off Edward from the forces which the new Earls of Pembroke and Devon were bringing up from Wales. Warwick did not come up in time to assist the northerners in their battle with Pembroke at Edgecote, six miles north-east of Banbury, on 26 July; but the forces whose unexpected appearance crying 'A Warwick, a Warwick!' robbed the Welshmen of a victory may have been Warwick's vanguard (*Chron. of White Rose*, p. 24; but cf. HALL, pp. 273–4, and OMAN, p. 187). Warwick, who met the victors at Northampton, showed no mercy to the men who had ousted him from the king's favour (WAVRIN, p. 584). Pembroke and his brother were executed two days after the battle at Northampton [see HERBERT, SIR WILLIAM, *d.* 1469], and a fortnight later (12 Aug.) Rivers and his son, Sir John Wydeville, who had been taken in South Wales, were beheaded at Kenilworth (WARKWORTH, p. 7; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 183). The king was found, deserted by his followers, near Coventry by Archbishop Neville, and taken, first to Coventry, and then to the earl's town of Warwick. But about the third week in August Warwick thought it prudent—perhaps influenced by news that London, at the instance of the Duke of Burgundy, had declared its loyalty to Edward (WAVRIN, p. 586)—to remove his prisoner to his own family stronghold at Middleham, in Wensleydale (RAMSAY, ii. 343). On 17 Aug. he was made to confer most of the offices Pembroke had held in South Wales upon the earl (DOYLE).

But the Yorkshiremen outside Warwick's own followers had risen to drive the Wydevilles from power, not to make the king captive. When the Lancastrians, eager to turn

to their own profit a success they had helped to secure, sprang to arms on the Scottish marches under Sir Humphrey Neville [q. v.] of Brancepeth, a member of the elder branch of the family, Warwick could not raise the forces of Yorkshire until he had released Edward from constraint and accompanied him to York (*Croyland Cont.* pp. 551-2; Warkworth, p. 7; cf. *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 421). The king summoned forces with which Warwick suppressed the rising. Humphrey Neville and his brother Charles were beheaded at York on 29 Sept. in the presence of the king. Edward was now free to return to London. Archbishop Neville went with him as far as his house at the Moor in Hertfordshire; but his brother Montagu, who had not been prominent in the late events, was the only Neville who, for the present, was allowed to enter London. 'The king,' reported Sir John Paston, 'hath good language of the Lords of Clarence and Warwick and of my Lord of York, saying they be his best friends; but his household men have other language' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 390). Sir John Langstrother, whom Warwick had appointed, in August, as Rivers's successor at the treasury, was replaced by William Gray, bishop of Ely. Warwick and Clarence, however, sought to explain away their late proceedings, and appeared in the November grand council when the king agreed to grant an amnesty. He gave Warwick no reason to suppose that he was harbouring revenge, and apparently did not suspect that the earl and Clarence were at the bottom of the new disturbances which broke out in Lincolnshire in February 1470 (Vitellius MS. in Ramsay, ii. 348). Clarence laid to rest any suspicions his brother may have entertained by a friendly visit to him before he started for Lincolnshire (6 March), followed two days later by a letter received on his march, offering to bring Warwick to his support (*Rebellion in Lincolnshire*, Camden Miscellany, pp. 6, 7, 8). The unsuspecting king actually authorised the men who were directing the movements of the rebels to raise troops in his name (*Fœdera*, xi. 652). The use that had been made of King Henry's name no doubt contributed to his deception, but in London some mistrust of Warwick was expressed (*Paston Letters*, ii. 395). The earl, whose agents had been actively at work in Lincolnshire, on 7 March went down to Warwick, where he was presently joined by Clarence, and instructed Sir Robert Welles, the Lincolnshire leader, to avoid the king, who was marching in the direction of Stamford, and meet him at Leicester on 12 March (*Rebellion in Lincolnshire*, pp. 9, 10; *Excerpta Historica*, p. 284). Welles, however, anxious for the safety of his father, who was in Edward's hands, gave battle to the king near Stamford.

The presence of men in Clarence's livery among the rebels, and the cries of 'A Warwick!' and 'A Clarence!' began to rouse the king's suspicions, and the day after his victory (13 March) he sent a message to them at Coventry to disband their forces, and to come to him at once (*Rebellion in Lincolnshire*, pp. 9, 10, 11). This they declined to do, and at once set off for Burton-on-Trent. The king pursued a parallel course to Grantham, where Welles was brought in, and, before execution, made a confession charging Clarence and Warwick with the instigation of the revolt (*Excerpta Historica*, pp. 283 seq.) Warwick's intention, he said, was to make Clarence king. The trustworthiness of the confession, and of the official account of the rebellion printed in the 'Camden Miscellany' and copied by Wavrin, has recently been contested. Mr. Oman (p. 198) suggests the possibility that Edward was tempted by his success at Stamford to revenge himself upon the rebels of the previous year, and fastened upon them the responsibility for an insurrection with which they had nothing to do. The matter is obscure; but it should be noted that Warkworth, who was no friend to Edward, believed the revolt to have been the work of Warwick and Clarence. The two continued to advance northwards, by Burton and Chesterfield, towards Yorkshire, where Lord Scrope was moving in Richmondshire. They sent letters, which reached the king at Newark on 17 March, assuring him of their loyalty, and suggesting a meeting at Retford; but he sent garter king-of-arms to Chesterfield demanding their instant attendance. They refused to come without a safe-conduct and a pardon for all their party. By rapid marches Edward cut them off from Yorkshire, and on the 20th wheeled round against them. But they struck off westwards to Manchester, in the hope of support from Warwick's brother-in-law, Lord Stanley (*Rebellion in Lincolnshire*, pp. 13–15; *Paston Letters*, ii. 395–6). They were disappointed, however, and fled southwards into Devonshire. The forces of the southern counties were called out, and on 31 March Warwick and Clarence were proclaimed traitors (*Fœdera*, xi. 755; Warkworth, notes, p. 56). The king gave them a long start, staying at York until 27 March to settle the north, and when he reached Exeter on 14 April they had already taken ship at Dartmouth (*Croyland Cont.* p. 553; Warkworth, p. 9).

On their way up Channel to Calais they made a dash on a ship of Warwick's lying at Southampton, but were beaten off with loss by Scales, now Earl Rivers (*ib.*) Presently Warwick appeared before Calais, and demanded admission from his lieutenant, Wenlock, with whom were a number of his personal followers. The Duchess of Clarence was delivered of a daughter as they lay at anchor. But Wenlock, who was not prepared to run risks for Warwick, privately advised him to take refuge in France for the present, the captain and merchants of the town being all for Edward and the Burgundian connection, and fired on him from the castle (Commines, i. 235–237; Wavrin, p. 604; Chastellain, v. 488). Sailing off from Calais, Warwick captured several merchantmen, some of which were Burgundian, and, if Wavrin may be credited, threw their crews into the sea, and on 5 May (6 May, according to Wavrin, v. 604) put into Honfleur. Duke Charles at once protested against Warwick's reception as a breach of the treaty he had made with Louis in the previous October. But Warwick would not relieve Louis from his embarrassment by removal to the Channel Islands, and the king, who could not afford to lose so valuable an ally, decided to brave Charles the Bold's wrath, and sent the Bastard of Bourbon to protect Warwick against the large Burgundian fleet which now entered the Seine (Commines, i. 238; cf. Wavrin, v. 604; Ramsay, ii. 354).

Louis and Warwick now settled on a plan for driving their common enemy King Edward from his throne and for restoring Henry VI. Foreign observers were staggered by the cynicism of this crowning illustration of the demoralisation of the English nobility in the civil strife (Chastellain, v. 467). Queen Margaret at first indignantly refused to accept the support of the man who had driven her into exile and thrown foul aspersions on her good name, or to marry her son to the daughter of one who had stigmatised him as a bastard (*ib.* p. 464). Louis took Warwick to Angers to meet her about the middle of July, but it was only on the strongest pressure from Louis and her Angevin advisers, and after Warwick had withdrawn his imputations on his knees, where she kept him, according to one account (*ib.* p. 468), for a quarter of an hour, that she gave way (Ellis, *Letters*, 2nd ser. ii. 132). She stipulated that the marriage of her son and Anne Neville should not be completed until Warwick had gone over and conquered most part of England for King Henry. In the church of St. Marie, Warwick, who had broken so many solemn oaths, swore on a piece of the true cross to remain faithful to the Lancastrian dynasty (*ib.*) In accordance with a promise made on the same occasion, Louis fitted out a small expedition, and Warwick, favoured by a storm which dispersed the Burgundian fleet, safely crossed with it to Dartmouth and Plymouth, landing on 13 Sept. with Clarence, Jasper Tudor, and the Earl of Oxford (Fabyan, p. 658). In the manifesto which he had sent over before him, Warwick had been studiously vague as to his intentions, lest the guidance of the movement should pass out of his hands (Warkworth, p. 60). But once in England, he proclaimed Henry VI, and advanced on London. Edward, who had foolishly allowed himself to be drawn into the north by a rising got up for the purpose by Warwick's brother-in-law, Lord Fitzhugh, was deserted by Montagu, and had to fly to the Netherlands.

Warwick did not enter London until 6 Oct., three days after Edward had sailed from Lynn. The merchants of the city, being heavy creditors of Edward and trading chiefly with the Low countries, were unfriendly, and Warwick waited until Sir Geoffrey Gate and other followers of his own had stirred up the mob, and even opened the prisons (Fabyan, p. 659). The men of the Cinque ports rose at the call of their old warden, and a mob of Kentishmen pillaged the eastern suburbs of London, attacking Flemings and beerhouses (Green, *Town Life in the Fifteenth Century*, i. 415). Warwick, who was accompanied by his brother the archbishop, the Earl of Shrewsbury, and Lord Stanley, removed King Henry from the Tower to the Bishop of London's palace, and a week later bore his train in a state procession to Westminster. New ministers were appointed, the archbishop once more becoming chancellor, and Clarence lieutenant of Ireland. As soon as Edward's flight was known at Calais, Wenlock and most of the inhabitants cast off the white rose and mounted the ragged staff (Commines, i. 254; Chastellain, v. 488). Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, who had horrified the people by impaling Warwick's crews whom he captured at Southampton in May, was executed on 18 Oct. The parliament which met on 26 Nov. confirmed the Angers concordat, and appointed Warwick and Clarence joint lieutenants of the realm (Polydore Vergil, p. 521; but cf. *Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 1) But Warwick's position was a very anxious one. Clarence was looking backward, and the Lancastrians themselves had naturally no enthusiasm for government by their old enemy in the name of the poor shadow of a king. In February he went down to Dover, eagerly

looking for the arrival of the queen and her son, but, wind-bound or waiting on events, they delayed to come (FABYAN, p. 660). When Louis drew the new government into open war with Burgundy and attacked the Somme towns, promising Warwick Holland and Zealand as his share, the English merchants interested in the Flemish trade took alarm (WAVRIN, ed. Dupont, iii. 196; *ib.* ed. Hardy, v. 608, 613). Warwick only maintained his position in London by the support of the masses, and by severe repression of adverse opinion (FABYAN, p. 660; CHASTELLAIN, v. 489, 499; *Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 2).

Charles the Bold, too, as soon as he realised that the foreign policy of the new government in England was entirely directed by Louis XI, launched the exiled Edward IV, in March 1471, back upon its shores. Warwick was not caught unprepared, as Edward had been the previous summer. He had provided for the defence of all the coasts, retaining a general superintendence for himself as admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine (*Fœdera*, pp. 676–80). Edward was thus prevented from landing in Norfolk, and but for the timid, if not treacherous, conduct of Montagu, to whom his brother had entrusted the defence of the north coast, might never have gained a footing in Yorkshire [see under NEVILLE, JOHN, MARQUIS OF MONTAGU]. The news that Edward had slipped past Montagu greatly angered Warwick, who at once set out northwards, and from Warwick on the 25th sent a summons to Henry Vernon of Haddon Hall to join him at Coventry against 'the man Edward,' with an urgent postscript in his own hand, 'Henry, I praye you ffayle me not now, as ever I may do ffor yow' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. iv. vol. i. pp. 3, 4). He advanced to Leicester; but on hearing that Oxford's force from the eastern counties had failed to arrest Edward's progress through Nottinghamshire, and that he was moving on Leicester with rapidly increasing numbers, the earl on the 27th fell back upon Coventry, and stood at bay behind its walls, waiting for the forces which Clarence and Somerset were raising in the southern midlands (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 8; WARKWORTH, p. 14; COMMINES, iii. 282). On 29 March Edward appeared before Coventry and invited him to a pitched battle (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 9; cf. WAVRIN, v. 650). The earl declining to come out, Edward went on to Warwick, and, knowing that Clarence was bringing over to him the forces he had raised for Henry VI, had himself proclaimed king. Warwick, who must have suspected Clarence's treason, sought to come to some arrangement with Edward, but was offered a bare promise of his life. He was now joined by Montagu and Oxford, but Clarence had taken over his forces to Edward, and Warwick clearly feared Edward's superiority in the field. After again vainly offering battle, the king set off for London (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 13), which the earl, who followed, allowed him to reach without molestation at midday on Thursday, 11 April. Warwick is said to have hoped that London would have shut Edward out, or, if not, that he would have kept Easter, and so enabled Warwick to take him by surprise. But Edward's friends had already got the upper hand in the city, and, acting with the decisive rapidity of which he was capable at crises, he marched out to Chipping Barnet on Saturday afternoon, 12 March, and reached it about nightfall. Warwick, who had by this time recognised that a battle was inevitable, had advanced in the course of the day from St. Albans to Gladsmuir Heath, or, as it is now called, Hadley Green, just to the north of Barnet. Here he drew up his forces 'under a hedge-side,' about half a mile out of Barnet, along the road to Hatfield, from which the ground slopes down both to west and east. In this position he commanded the narrow entrance to the town, from which he calculated the royal forces must emerge. But again, as at St. Albans, his calculations were at fault. Edward was too wily a strategist to be caught in a trap, and, after driving Warwick's advance-guard out of the town, he moved his army under cover of the darkness to the slope of Enfield Chase, just east of and parallel to Warwick's line. Warwick, discovering the movement, though he could not see the enemy, opened fire on their supposed position; but the two armies were much nearer than either supposed, and the 'earl's guns overshot the king's host' (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 18). At dawn on Easter Sunday, 14 April, the two armies closed with each other in a mist so thick (the superstitious ascribed it to the incantations of Friar Bungay) that Warwick's line outflanked the king's on its right, and was itself outflanked on the left. Edward's left was driven off the field by the Earl of Oxford, while Gloucester turned Warwick's left (*ib.* p. 19). The centres, from whom the fortunes of the wings were hidden by the mist, fought desperately for three hours, but at last Warwick's men gave way, Montagu was slain, and Warwick leapt on horseback and fled to a neighbouring wood, but he was pursued and slain (WARKWORTH, p. 16). The bodies of the two Nevilles were carried to London and, by the

king's orders, exposed, 'open and naked,' for two days in St. Paul's, lest rumours should be spread abroad that his powerful opponent was still alive (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 21). They were then transferred to Bisham Abbey, in Berkshire, the ancient burial-place of the Montagus, which was destroyed at the dissolution of the monasteries (Gough, *Sepulchral Monuments*, ii. 223).

Warwick had some of the qualities that make a great ruler of men. He stands out as a living figure among the shadows who strove and fell in that dreary time of civil strife. But he was neither a great constitutional statesman nor a great general. The military reputation he had won when dash and energy alone were needed he failed to maintain when he was thrown upon his own resources and strategy was called for. His signal mismanagement of the second battle of St. Albans justified Edward IV's contempt for his military abilities, a contempt which led him to treat Warwick as an opponent too lightly. The earl's personal abstention from this battle may have given currency to imputations upon his personal courage which were exaggerated by the unfriendly Burgundian chroniclers Chastellain (v. 486) and Commines (i. 260). They openly accuse him of cowardice, Commines asserting that he always fought on horseback to secure a safe retreat. If he was not a butcher like Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, he rarely spared his enemies when they fell into his hands. Of Worcester's love of learning there is no trace in Warwick, and beyond joining his brother George Neville, then bishop of Exeter, in founding in 1460 St. William's College, opposite the east end of York Minster, we do not hear of his devoting any part of his great wealth to public purposes. Warwick was in no way superior to the prejudices and ambitions of his class, and devoted himself with single aim to the acquisition of power for himself and his family. His popularity did not essentially differ from that enjoyed by other great nobles before him who had made use of the reform cry against weak and unpopular royal ministers to secure control of the crown for themselves. Hume's appellation of 'last of the barons' is not wholly inapplicable to the last representative of the class of great nobles in opposition to the crown—a class to which Thomas of Lancaster and Richard of Gloucester had belonged. Warwick enjoyed the advantages of a popular bearing, and of vast wealth spent in lavish hospitality; he had, too, touched the imagination of the nation by some slight successes when the nation's fortunes abroad had sunk to their lowest ebb. These advantages, united with singular energy, knowledge of men, and a genuine diplomatic talent, and favoured by opportunity, enabled him to grasp and utilise a power which was almost royal. The extraordinary impression that such a career made upon his own contemporaries is not surprising, and the dramatic story of his fall has retained a perennial interest. The unwavering support of the Nevilles, and of the Nevilles alone among the great magnates, had placed the Yorkist king on the throne and justified Warwick's title of 'kingmaker.' This title does not seem traceable in our authorities further back than the Latin history of Scotland of John Major (1469–1550) [q. v.], who calls Warwick 'regum creator,' and it is not used by any of the sixteenth-century English historians (Major, *De Gestis Scotorum*, p. 330, apud Ramsay, ii. 374; cf. D'Escouchy, ed. Beaucourt, i. 294). But Commines (ii. 280) had already expressed the fact—'à la verité dire le [Edward] feit roy.' Edward, however, presently declined to play the part of roy fainéant to Warwick's mayor of the palace, and, in order to retain his power, the earl did not refrain from plunging his country once more into civil war and joining hands with those he had pursued with inveterate hostility.

For Warwick's personal appearance there is no authority but Polydore Vergil's vague mention of 'animi altitudo cum paribus corporis viribus.' Nothing can be built upon the figure representing Warwick with the Neville bull at his feet in John Rous's 'Roll of the Earls of Warwick' (now in the Duke of Manchester's collection), although Rous died as early as 1496. This figure is reproduced in Mr. Oman's 'Warwick,' and in the illustrated edition of Green's 'Short History.' The portrait given by Rowland, and copied by Swallow, is a work of imagination. Warwick's fine seal, picked up on Barnet field and now in the British Museum, is figured by Swallow (p. 326).

Among the commemorations of Warwick in literature may be mentioned the well-known portrait in 'King Henry VI,' doubtfully ascribed to Shakespeare, and a tragedy by La Harpe, which was the basis of two adaptations published in 1766–7, one by T. Francklin and the other by P. Hifferman. Lord Lytton's historical romance, 'The Last of the Barons' (1843), is based upon such authorities as were accessible to him, but he speaks of Saxons and Normans in the fifteenth century, and makes the final breach between the king and the earl turn upon an outrage upon the honour of Warwick's family by the profligate king, which has only such authority as Polydore Vergil and Hall can give it.

Warwick's lands were in 1474 divided between the Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, the husbands of his two daughters Isabel (1451–1476) and Anne (1454–1485), Clarence taking the Beauchamp and Despenser, and Gloucester the Neville and Montagu, estates (Ramsay, ii. 399; *Archæologia*, xlvii. 409–27). The lands being thus brought by marriage into the possession of the royal house, an attainder of Warwick was dispensed with. The rights of the Countess of Warwick, the earl's widow, in the Beauchamp and Despenser estates were ignored. They were restored to her by act of parliament in 1487, but only that she might reconvey them to the crown. She is supposed to have died about 1490 (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*).

[There are two separate biographies of Warwick: (1) History of the Earl of Warwick, surnamed the King Maker, London, 1708; and (2) Oman's Warwick the Kingmaker (1891) in the 'English Men of Action' series, a picturesque but rather too enthusiastic estimate. Memoirs also figure in Edmondson's Historical and Genealogical Account of the Family of Greville, including the History and Succession of the Earls of Warwick since the Norman Conquest; Rowland's Historical and Genealogical Account of the Family of Nevill, particularly of the House of Abergavenny, with some Account of the . . . Beauchamps, London, 1830; and Swallow's De Nova Villa, or the House of Neville in Sunshine and Shade, Newcastle, 1885. For an unduly depreciatory view of Warwick see Mrs. Green's English Town Life in the Fifteenth Century (1894), i. 257; and for better balanced judgments Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 212 (an admirable appreciation), and Sir James Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 273. For the original authorities see under Neville, John, Marquis of Montagu.] J. T-t.

NEVILLE, RICHARD, second Baron Latimer (1468–1530), born in 1468, was son of Sir Henry Neville who was killed at the battle of Edgecote in 1469. His mother was Jane (*d.* 1471), daughter of John, first baron Berners [see under Bourchier, John, second Baron Berners]. His grandfather, George Neville, brother of Richard, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was created Baron Latimer in 1432, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], and after some years of partial insanity died in 1469 [see Neville, Ralph, first Earl of Westmorland]. Richard succeeded him as Baron Latimer; but he was not summoned to parliament until 12 Aug. 1492. He held some command at the battle of Stoke in 1487, was a witness to the treaty with Portugal in 1487, and in 1492 obtained special livery of his lands; he subsequently served on the northern border under Surrey. He was distinguished as a soldier. After taking part in the relief of Norham and the battle of Flodden, he was in 1522 made lieutenant-general, and in 1525 a commissioner for the north. Under Henry VIII he was a prominent courtier, taking part in the ceremonial attending the reception of Wolsey's cardinal's hat in 1515. On 13 July 1530 he signed the petition to Clement VII, praying him to hasten his decision as to the divorce. He died before 28 Dec. 1530 (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. iii. 6776). Latimer married Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, Worcestershire, who predeceased him. He contemplated marrying Mary, widow of Sir James Strangwishe, in July 1522 (*ib.* iii. ii. 2415). By his wife he had issue John, third baron Latimer [q. v.], William, Thomas, Marmaduke, George (see below), and Christopher, with four daughters. Susanna, one of the daughters, married Richard Norton [q. v.]

The son, George Neville (1509–1567), was born on 29 July 1509, graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1524, and subsequently became D.D. He was appointed rector of Well, Richmondshire, and of Burton Latimer, Northamptonshire, on 17 July 1552, receiving about the same time the mastership of the hospital at Well, which was in the gift of the family. In or before 1558 he was made archdeacon of Carlisle, and one of the queen's chaplains. He died in 1567, when he also held the livings of Spofford, Bolton, and Leake, Yorkshire; Rothbury, Northumberland; and Salkeld and Monland, Cumberland (cf. Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.*; *Richmondshire Wills*, Surtees Soc. xxvi. 20; Whitaker, *Richmondshire*, ii. 78–83; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, 1529, 1537, 1547; Brydges, *Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi. 702; *Journal of Yorkshire Archæol. and Topogr. Association*, vol. ii.)

[Rowland's Family of Nevill; Materials for the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), ii. 475; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; State Papers, iv. 393.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, RICHARD ALDWORTH GRIFFIN-, second Baron Braybrooke (1750–1825), only son and heir of Richard Neville Aldworth Neville [q. v.], was born on 3 July 1750 in Duke Street, Westminster. He matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, on 20 June 1768, was created M.A. 4 July 1771, D.C.L. 3 July 1810, and was incorporated LL.D. of Cambridge in 1819 (*Grad. Cantabrig.*) He was M.P. for Grampound from 10 Oct. 1774 till the dissolution in 1780, and for Buckingham in the next parliament till his appointment as agent to the regiment of Buckinghamshire militia in February 1782.

On the 21st of the same month he was returned for Reading, and was re-elected for the same place to the three succeeding parliaments (1784, 1790, 1796).

On the death, in May 1797, of his father's maternal uncle John, baron Braybrooke and Lord Howard de Walden, by whom he had been adopted as heir, he succeeded to the Braybrooke barony, the latter having become extinct by limitation of patent [see GRIFFIN, JOHN, first BARON BRAYBROOKE and LORD HOWARD DE WALDEN]. He then assumed the additional surname and arms of Griffin, but did not actually come into possession of the Audley End estate until the death in 1802 of Dr. Parker, son-in-law of the late lord, who had a life interest in it. Braybrooke increased the property by the purchase of neighbouring manors and farms from the Earls of Bristol and Suffolk, besides making smaller acquisitions. He became lord-lieutenant and *custos rotulorum* of the county of Essex immediately after his accession to the peerage (19 Jan. 1798), and was also vice-admiral of Essex, recorder of Saffron Walden, high steward of Wokingham, hereditary visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and provost-marshal of Jamaica.

Braybrooke died on 28 Feb. 1825, after a lingering illness, at his seat at Billingbear, and was buried at Laurence Waltham. In the house at Audley End there is a portrait of him in baron's robes, at the age of fifty-three, by Hoppner (engraved by C. Turner in 'History of Audley End'); as well as a painting of him when young by Romney; and a 'conversation piece,' painted at Rome about 1774, representing him with a spaniel on his knee and several friends standing round. There is also a miniature in the library.

He married in June 1780, at Stowe, Buckinghamshire, Catherine, youngest daughter of George Grenville [q. v.], by whom he had issue, besides twin sons, who died immediately after birth, four sons—viz., Richard, afterwards third baron Braybrooke [q. v.]; Henry, captain in the dragoons, who died in 1809 while serving in Spain (see *Gent. Mag.* 1809, ii. 386); George (see below); and William, who died young. Of his four daughters, Catherine died unmarried in 1841; Mary married Sir Stephen Glynne, bart., of Hawarden; Caroline married Paul Beilby-Thompson, esq.; and Frances died young.

The son, GEORGE NEVILLE, afterwards GRENVILLE (1789–1854), educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge (M.A. 1810), was nominated by his father, the hereditary visitor, to the mastership of Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1813. From 1814 to 1834 he was rector of Hawarden, Flintshire. In 1825 his uncle, Thomas Grenville [q. v.], made over to him Butleigh Court and the large property in Somerset which he had derived from James Grenville, lord Glastonbury (*d.* 1825), and Neville thereupon assumed the surname of Grenville. In 1846 Sir Robert Peel made him dean of Windsor. He died at his residence, Butleigh Court, on 10 June 1854. By his wife Charlotte, daughter of George Legge, earl of Dartmouth, he left four daughters and six sons (*Gent. Mag.* 1854, ii. 72).

[Rowland's Account of the Neville Family, table v.; Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1825, App. to Chron. p. 230; Foster's Peerage and Alumni Oxon.; Hist. of Audley End, by third Lord Braybrooke, pp. 53, 54, 55, 128, 132; Return of Members of Parliament.] G. Le G. N.

NEVILLE, RICHARD CORNWALLIS, fourth BARON BRAYBROOKE (1820-1861), archæologist, third son of Richard Griffin Neville, third baron Braybrooke [q. v.], was born in Charles Street in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, London, on 17 March 1820, and was educated at Eton from 1832 till 1837. On 2 June 1837 he was gazetted an ensign and lieutenant in the grenadier guards, and served with that regiment in Canada during the rebellion in the winter of 1838. On 5 Nov. in that year he had a narrow escape from drowning in the St. Lawrence. On 31 Dec. 1841 he was promoted to be lieutenant and captain, and on 2 Sept. 1842 retired from the service. For some years, aided by his sister, he devoted himself to the study of natural history, and to the investigation of the Roman and Saxon remains in the neighbourhood of Audley End, Essex, and ultimately attained a distinguished position among the practical archæologists of his day. At one period geology was his favourite pursuit, and he formed a collection of fossils, which he presented to the museum at Saffron Walden. He also brought together a beautiful series of stuffed birds. The most remarkable feature, however, of his collections at Audley End is the museum of antiquities of every period, the creation of his own exertions, and consisting almost exclusively of objects brought to light at the Roman station at Great Chesterford, or at other sites of Roman occupation in the vicinity of Audley End, and at the Saxon cemeteries excavated under his directions near Little Wilbraham and Linton in Cambridgeshire during 1851 and 1852. On 25 March 1847 he had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and from time to time he made communications to that body regarding his explorations (cf. *Archæologia*, xxxii. 350–4, 357–6). To the

'Journal of the British Archæological Association' he also communicated memoirs (cf. iii. 208–13). To the 'Journal of the Archæological Institute,' of which society he became a vice-president in 1850, he was a frequent contributor (*Journal*, vi. 14–26, viii. 27–35, x. 224–34, xi. 207–15, xiii. 1–13). To the 'Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society' he sent a list of potters' names upon Samian ware (i. 141–8), and notes on Roman Essex (i. 191–200). On the death of John Disney in 1857 he was elected president of the society.

In March 1858 he succeeded as fourth Baron Braybrooke. He was hereditary visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, high steward of Wokingham, Berkshire, and vice-lieutenant of the county of Essex. He died at Audley End on 22 Feb. 1861, having married on 27 Jan. 1852 Lady Charlotte Sarah Graham Toler, sixth daughter of the second Earl of Norbury. She was born 26 Dec. 1826; married secondly, on 6 Nov. 1862, Frederic Hexley, M.D., of Norwood, and died on 4 Feb. 1867.

Braybrooke's separately issued works were: 1. 'Antiqua Explorata, being the result of Excavations made at Chesterford,' 1847. 2. 'Sepulchra Exposita, or an Account of the Opening of some Barrows,' 1848. 3. 'Saxon Obsequies, illustrated by Ornaments and Weapons discovered in a Cemetery near Little Wilbraham, Cambridgeshire, during the Autumn of 1851,' 1852. 4. 'Catalogue of Rings in the Collection of R. C. Neville,' 1856. 5. 'The Romance of the Ring, or the History and Antiquity of Finger Rings' (printed for private circulation in 1856).

[Gent. Mag. August 1861, pp. 201–4; Times, 23 Feb. 1861, p. 5.] G. C. B.

NEVILLE, RICHARD GRIFFIN, third Baron Braybrooke (1783–1858), first editor of Pepys's 'Diary,' eldest son of Richard Aldworth Griffin Neville, second baron Braybrooke [q. v.], was born at Stanlake, near Twyford, in Berkshire, 26 Sept. 1783. He was educated at Eton from 1796 until 1801. On 17 Jan. 1801 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, and was created D.C.L. 5 July 1810. He then passed to Magdalene College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. in 1811. During the panic of the French invasion in 1803 he served with the Berkshire militia. He sat in the House of Commons as M.P. successively for Thirsk 1805–6, Saltash 1807, Buckingham 1807–12, and Berkshire 1812–25. In 1825 he succeeded his father as third Baron Braybrooke, assumed the name of Griffin, and at the same time removed from Billingbear, the family seat of the Nevilles, near Wokingham, Berkshire, to Audley End in Essex, which had been left to his father in 1798 by his distant relative, Lord Howard. As owner of Audley End he became visitor of Magdalene College, and patron of the mastership. He was recorder of Saffron Walden till the passing of the Municipal Reform Act in 1835, and was also high steward of Wokingham. He was an active county magistrate and chairman of the bench at Saffron Walden. He spent much care upon his stately residence at Audley End, and upon the estate and its neighbouring villages. In politics he supported the Reform Bill and the measures which admitted dissenters and Roman catholics to the right of sitting in parliament. Although generally friendly to the ministry of Earl Grey, he subsequently grew more conservative in his political views. From 1834 he voted with Sir Robert Peel, and after the rupture of 1846 he was a follower of Lord Derby.

Braybrooke is now chiefly remembered for the part he took in publishing Pepys's 'Diary' for the first time. The manuscript of this work, belonging to Magdalene College, was deciphered about 1821 from the stenographic characters by John Smith, a member of the college. Lord Braybrooke brought out a carefully abridged and expurgated version, with a selection of Pepys's private correspondence and many useful notes, in two volumes, in 1825; this was several times reprinted. An enlarged text was published by Mynors Bright [q. v.] in six volumes, in 1875–9. Mr. H. B. Wheatley is now editing an improved and fuller edition.

Braybrooke also published the 'History of Audley End and Saffron Walden' in 1835, and in 1842 he edited the 'Life and Correspondence of Jane, Lady Cornwallis.' On 13 March 1858 he died at Audley End, and was buried at Littlebury, Essex. He married, 13 May 1819, Jane, eldest daughter and coheiress of Charles, second marquis Cornwallis. She was born at Culford, Suffolk, 5 Oct. 1798, and died 23 Sept. 1856. Their eldest son, Richard Cornwallis Neville [q. v.], succeeded as fourth baron Braybrooke.

[Gent. Mag. June 1858, pp. 669–70; Times, 15 March 1858, p. 9.] G. C. B.

NEVILLE, RICHARD NEVILLE ALDWORTH (1717–1793), statesman, of Billingbear, and Stanlake, Berkshire, only son of Richard Aldworth of Stanlake, by Catherine, daughter of Richard Neville of Billingbear, was born on 3 Sept. 1717. Through his mother he was descended from Sir Henry Neville (1564?–1615) [q. v.] He assumed the name and arms of Neville in August 1762, when, on the death of the

Countess of Portsmouth, widow of his maternal uncle, Henry Neville Grey, esq., he succeeded to the estate of Billingbear (*Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, p. 247). He was educated at Eton, and was intimate there with Lord Sandwich, Lord Rochford, Lord Orford, Owen Cambridge, and Jacob Bryant. On 12 July 1736 he matriculated at Merton College, Oxford. Instead of finishing his course at Oxford he travelled abroad. In 1739 he visited Geneva, and passed every winter there till 1744, joining other English visitors—John Hervey, earl of Bristol, William Windham, Benjamin Stillingfleet—in 'a common room' for 'an hour or two after dinner' (cf. Coxe, *Lit. Life of Benjamin Stillingfleet*), and taking part in private theatricals, in which he played among other parts Macbeth, and Pierrot in pantomime. In 1745 he went to Italy.

At the general election of 1747 Neville became M.P. for Reading. He represented Wallingford from 1754 to 1761, and Tavistock from 1761 to 1768, and again till 1774. He joined the whigs, and was very favourably noticed by the Duke of Bedford. He was appointed under-secretary of state for the southern department on 13 Feb. 1748, under Bedford, and held office till his chief's resignation, 12 July 1751. He was also joint secretary to the council of regency in 1748 and 1750. On 4 Sept. 1762 he became secretary to the embassy at Paris. Bedford was acting as British plenipotentiary at the conference then summoned to consider the terms of peace between England and France, and Neville proved of much service. Walpole credits him with causing a delay in the signature of the preliminaries till the capture of the Havannah had become known (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, p. 200, and editor's note). Bedford acknowledged in generous terms Neville's aid when writing to Egremont, secretary of state, on 10 Feb. 1763, and, by way of reward, Neville was made paymaster of the band of pensioners. On 15 Feb. he arrived in England with the definitive treaty, which had been signed on the 10th at Paris (*Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, p. 266). The king and Lord Bute received him 'most graciously' (Neville to Bedford, 16 Feb. 1763). A few days later (23 Feb.) Rigby wrote to Bedford: 'Neville has touched his thousand at the treasury without any deductions; he is in great spirits.'

He soon returned to Paris to act as plenipotentiary until the arrival of the Earl of Hertford, Bedford's successor, in May 1763. While at Compiègne in August Wilkes visited him (Wilkes to Earl Temple, 29 Aug. 1763). Louis XVI, on taking leave of him, gave him his picture set with diamonds, and the Duc de Choiseul treated him with unusual consideration (Neville to Bedford, 26 Oct.) After his settlement again in England he took no prominent part in public affairs. He suffered from gout, and died at Billingbear, after a lingering illness, on 17 July 1793. By his wife Magdalen, daughter of Francis Calendrini, first syndic of Geneva, whom he married in 1748, and who died in 1750, he had two children: a daughter Frances (who became the wife of Francis Jalabert, esq.) and Richard Aldworth, second baron Braybrooke [q. v.]

Neville was accomplished and amiable, an affectionate father, and not only a good classical scholar, but well acquainted with French and Italian. Coxe, in the 'Literary Life of Benjamin Stillingfleet,' gives a sonnet addressed to Neville by Stillingfleet (ii. 165), and in the same work, to which Neville himself contributed, there is an engraving of him by Basire. At Audley End, Essex, there is a portrait by Zoffany (engraved by Tomkins), as well as a full-length by Vanderbanck in the hall.

[Rowland's Genealogical Account of the Nevill Family, table v.; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Playfair's British Family Antiquity; Coxe's Literary Life of Benjamin Stillingfleet, i. 73–80, 98–107, 160–74, ii. 165; Hist. of Audley End (by third Lord Braybrooke), pp. 53, 105, 128; Bedford Correspondence, ii. 93, iii. 93, 195, 199, 203, 212, 246, 252–4; Grenville Papers, ii. 29, 52 (see note), 57–8, 99; Gent. Mag. 1748 pp. 188, 235, 1750 pp. 187, 233, 1762 p. 448, 1763 pp. 314, 561; Returns of Members of Parliament.] G. Le G. N.

NEVILLE, ROBERT de, second Baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1282), was the eldest son of Geoffrey Fitz-Robert or Neville (*d.* 1249), and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John de Longvillers. His younger brother, Geoffrey (*d.* 1285), is separately noticed. Robert was only a Neville on the mother's side; his grandfather, Robert Fitz-Maldred, lord of Raby, who was descended from Uchtred, son-in-law of Ethelred II, and fourth son of Gospatrick, earl of Northumberland, married Isabella, daughter and, after the death of her brother Henry, sole heiress of Geoffrey de Neville (*d.* 1194) and his wife Emma. Their son Geoffrey Fitz-Robert assumed the name Neville on account of the great possessions he inherited from his mother, including Brancepeth and Sheriff-Hutton; and became first Baron Neville of Raby (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, vol. i; Surtees, *Stock of Nevill*, pp. 2–6).

Robert succeeded to his father's lands in 1254; in 1258 he was made warden of the

castles of Bamborough and Newcastle-on-Tyne; was commanded to rescue the king of Scots from the hands of his barons; and was also appointed governor of Norham and Werk castles. In 1260, being then at Chichester, he was summoned to serve against the Welsh, and in the following year became justice of forests beyond the Trent (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 32*b*). In 1263 Neville was one of those who guaranteed the observance of the provisions of Oxford, and in the same year was made sheriff of Yorkshire, and as 'capitaneus regis' general commander of the king's forces beyond the Trent. He signed the declaration agreeing to submit all points of dispute to Louis IX, and in the struggle that broke out sided with the king. He was chief justice of forests in 1264, and wrote to Henry asking that Robert Bruce and others should be directed to assist him in the defence of the northern counties (Shirley, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, ii. 252; Pauli, *Geschichte Englands*, iii. 761; Blaauw, *Barons' War*, p. 88). In the same year he was summoned to London, and in December to Woodstock, to deliberate about the release of Prince Edward. He visited the king in his captivity the next year, but is said to have for a while sided with the barons. On the final defeat of the barons, however, Neville was again made chief justice of forests beyond the Trent, and received the governorship of various castles. In 1275 he was chief assessor in the northern counties, and was present at Westminster in November 1276 when judgment was given against Llywelyn. In 1277 he was summoned to serve against the Welsh, but his son John proffered on his behalf the service of two knights' fees (*Parl. Writs*, i. 758), and Neville received the custody of Scarborough Castle (*Rot. Origin. Abb.* p. 27). On 2 Aug. 1282 he was summoned to Rhuddlan, but pleaded infirmity. He died the same year, and was buried in the church of the Friars Minor at York, and not, as Leland states, in Staindrop Church.

Neville married Ida, or Isabella, widow of Roger de Bertram, baron of Mitford. By her he had two sons, Robert and John; Robert, the elder, predeceased his father in 1271, and his son, Ranulf or Ralph, third baron, was father of Ralph de Neville (1291?–1367) [q. v.]; from him were descended the earls of Salisbury and Westmorland and barons of Abergavenny, who were thus in the male line of Anglo-Saxon descent. A charter of Neville's, with his seal, is preserved in the British Museum (*MSS. Index of Seals*).

[Parl. Writs, i. 758; Rotul. Origin. Abbreviatio; Placitorum Abbreviatio; Placita de Quo Warranto; Rymer's Fœdera (Record ed.); Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.), i. 453; Shirley's Royal and Hist. Letters (Rolls Ser.), ii. 252, &c.; Roberts's Excerpta e Rot. Fin. passim; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 291; Madox's Exchequer passim; Nicholas's Historic Peerage; Segar's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Edmondson, iv. 350; Foss's Judges of England; Rowland's Hist. of the Nevills; Swallow's De Nova Villa; Drake's Eboracum; Surtees's Sketch of the Stock of Nevill; Todd's Sheriff-Hutton; Battle Abbey Roll, ed. Duchess of Cleveland, ii. 343–4; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, vol. i.; Harrison's Hist. of Yorkshire; Clarkson's Richmond, App. iii.; Hunter's South Yorkshire; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iv. 158–9, &c.; Selby's Genealogist, iii. 32–5.] A. F. P.

NEVILLE, ROBERT (1404–1457), bishop of Salisbury and Durham, born in 1404, was the fifth son of Ralph, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], by his second marriage in 1397 with Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt; and was brother of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], Edward, lord Bergavenny [q. v.], and William, lord Fauconberg [q. v.] In 1413 he was presented to the prebend of Eldon in the collegiate church of St. Andrew, Auckland, by Bishop Langley (Madox, *Form. Angl.* dlxxxiii. ex. autogr.); in 1414 he was collated to the prebend of Grindall, and in 1416 to that of Laughton in York Cathedral (Willis, *Cathedrals*, i. 151); and in 1423 he was prebendary of Milton Ecclesia in Lincoln Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy). He is said to have studied at Oxford (Godwin, *De Præs. Angl.* ed. 1743, p. 350), and is described as M.A. in the Vatican records (Brady, *Episc. Succession*. i. 30). About 1421 (Willis, *Mit. Abb.* ii. 267) he was made provost of Beverley; here he built a tower 'in Bederna,' that is, on the Beddern or ancient site of the minster, at that time the provost's house (Oliver, *Beverley*, p. 392).

In 1427 he was made twenty-sixth Bishop of Salisbury by papal provision (bull of Martin V, dated 10 July), and received a special dispensation 'super defectum ætatis,' being only twenty-three (Brady); he had the temporalities restored 10 Oct., and was consecrated at Lambeth by Chichele 26 Oct. (Le Neve). His episcopal register is preserved, and one of his charters, given to the dean and chapter, is printed in Benson and Hatcher's 'Salisbury,' p. 760. In 1433 (18 and 20 Feb.) he received the royal license to take 1,000*l.* to the Council of Basle and a safe-conduct (Rymer, *Fœdera*, x. 538–9); but it does not appear likely that he ever attended the council, as his name is not in the lists of 'incorporati' in 'Monumenta Conciliorum Generalium sæculi xv.,' vol. ii.

Godwin states that Neville founded a 'Cœnobium Sunningense,' of which the annual value at the dissolution was 682*l.* 14*s.* 7½*d.*; and this statement is copied by Fuller (*Worthies*, p. 293, with a naïve comment) and by many later writers, though it is declared erroneous by Tanner (*Notitia Monast.* 'Berkshire,' p. xxii, note *t*). The bishops of Salisbury had a palace at Sunning; and Sherborne Abbey, valued at the dissolution at 682*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*, was in their diocese; so Godwin has probably made some confusion between these places and the almshouse of St. John Baptist and St. John the Evangelist at Sherborne, which is usually said to have been founded by Neville in 1448, and, though partially despoiled, still flourishes and bears his name (Hutchins, *Dorset*, 3rd ed. iv. 294). A license dated 1436 to Robert Nevyll, bishop of Salisbury, Sir Humphry Stafford, and three others, to found such an institution is printed by Dugdale (*Monast.* ed. Ellis, vi. 717); but it is not clear that Neville contributed anything besides his patronage to the work.

In 1437, on the vacancy of the see of Durham by the death of Cardinal Langley, Henry VI recommended Neville, 'consanguineum nostrum charissimum,' to Eugenius IV, as a suitable bishop for that diocese, 'unde ex præclarissima quidem et illustri prosapia exstitit oriundus' (*Corresp. of Bekynton*, Rolls Ser. i. 92); he was translated by a bull dated 27 Jan. 1438 to Durham as twenty-seventh bishop. His brother Richard had been appointed guardian of the temporalities, which were restored 8 April 1438. Surtees says that he was enthroned on the 11th of the same month; but it is clear from a record of the ceremony printed by Surtees himself from Neville's 'Register' (*Durham*, vol. i. p. cxxxii), as well as from some letters discussing the date and form of the enthronisation (Raine, *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres*, Appendices ccxvii. ccxix. ccxxi.), that he was really installed by Prior John Wessyngton on 11 April 1441, in presence of his brothers and a large assembly of nobles and ecclesiastics, including his suffragan, Thomas Radcliffe [q. v.], bishop of Dromore.

Neville, who seems not to have shared the ambitious and intriguing spirit of his family, did not distinguish himself as bishop, except by building the 'Exchequer' (now part of the University Library), near the gate of Durham Castle, to provide courts for various officials of the palatinate. Over the entrance are his arms, the Neville saltire differenced by two annulets innected, not (as Fuller, l.c.) in memory of his two bishoprics, since the annulets appear on the Salisbury seal. He created the new offices of chamberlain, vice-chamberlain, master of the horse, and armourer, apparently for the benefit of his relations (see lists in Hutchinson, *Durham*, i. 338–341). Surtees preserves two instances of his generosity to the tenants of the see, to whom he restored lands escheated by the misconduct of their ancestors. In 1448 Henry VI paid him a four days' visit (26–30 Sept.), and afterwards expressed his gratification at the character of the services in the cathedral in a letter to 'Mr. John Somerset' (*ib.* i. 337).

In 1449 English and Scottish commissioners met twice at Durham, and in 1457 at Newcastle, to renew the truces disturbed by border raids, and Neville's name stands first on the English commission (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 244–88; his name does not occur in the documents on pp. 231–8, which alone are cited by Surtees). He had previously (16 May 1442) had powers to receive the oaths of the wardens of the east marches (Rymer, xi. 4). Some unimportant official letters are printed by Surtees (*Durham*, vol. i. p. cxxxiii), Raine (op. cit. App. ccxxix. ccxxx.), and Hutchinson (l.c.)

Neville died 8 or 9 July 1457, and was buried in the south aisle of the cathedral, where the marble slab, despoiled of his brass effigy by the Scottish prisoners after the battle of Dunbar, may be seen near the second pillar from the cloister door (cf. Surtees, *Durham*, vol. iv., cathedral plates, No. 3). In his will, dated 8 July 1457, but 'nunquam approbatum,' and presumably invalid (it is printed in Raine, op. cit. App. cclv.), he had desired burial near the Venerable Bede in the galilee. Sequestration of his goods was granted to Sir John Neville, afterwards marquis of Montagu [q. v.], his nephew by the half-blood. He intended to leave a hundred marks to Thomas Neville, 'scolari in tenera ætate constituto ad exhibicionem suam,' the same to Ralph, and the same to their sister Alice for her portion; these three can hardly be the children of the Earl of Salisbury, and, as they do not occur elsewhere in the Neville pedigree, may possibly be offspring of his own.

Neville's Salisbury seal, which is unusual in character, is figured in Benson and Hatcher's 'Salisbury,' pl. i. No. 8 (cf. Wordsworth, *Seals of Bishops of Salisbury*, paper read 3 Aug. 1887 to Royal Arch. Institute, reprinted, p. 17). Surtees gives engravings of Neville's Durham seal *ad causas*, palatinate seal, and private signet (*Durham*, vol. i. plates iii. 9, iv. 5, 6, xi. 7). A sitting effigy on the second of these represents him as a stout man with inexpressive features.

[William de Chambre in Raine's Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres, p. 147, and other annalistic notices cited above; pedigrees in Doyle's Baronage and Surtees's Durham, iv. 158. Modern lives, more or less inaccurate and incomplete, may be found in Surtees's Durham, vol. i. p. lvii (very careless); Hutchinson's Durham, i. 337–41; Cassan's Bishops of Salisbury, p. 248; Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. p. 98; Swallow, De Nova Villa, p. 138.]
H. E. D. B.

NEVILLE or **NEVILE, ROBERT** (*d.* 1694), dramatist and divine, a native of London, was son of Robert Neville of Sunninghill Park, Berkshire. He received his education at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College, Cambridge; he was admitted a scholar there 17 April 1657 (Cole, *Hist. of King's College*, iii. 231). He graduated B.A. in 1660, M.A. in 1664, and was created B.D. by royal mandate on the occasion of Charles II's visit to Cambridge in 1671. On 22 May 1671 he was instituted, on the presentation of Sir Rowland Lytton, to the rectory of Anstie, Hertfordshire, which had become vacant by the resignation of Dr. James Fleetwood [q. v.] Neville died before 7 June 1694, when he was succeeded in the rectory by Thomas Fairmeadow M.A. (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 344). He married a daughter of Dr. Fleetwood, and had a son, who, as Cole surmises, was Fleetwood Neville, afterwards rector of Rampton, Cambridgeshire.

He was the author of 'The Poor Scholar,' a comedy in five acts, partly in prose and partly in verse, London, 1673, 4to. Langbaine says: 'I know not whether it was acted, but I may presume to say 'tis no contemptible play for plot and language' (*Dramatick Poets*, p. 385). Neville also published a number of single sermons.

[Beloe's Anecdotes, 1807, p. 319; Bodleian Cat. iii. 481; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 242; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 251; Jacobs's Lives of Poets, i. 189; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 367, 436, 3rd ser. i. 80; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Whincop's English Dramatic Poets, p. 133.]
T. C.

NEVILLE, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1542), speaker of the House of Commons, born about 1480, was fifth son of George, second baron Bergavenny, and brother of George, third baron Bergavenny [q. v.], and of Sir Edward Neville (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] He early entered the royal service under Henry VII, was frequently in the commission of the peace for Kent, Middlesex, Sussex, Surrey, and Worcestershire, and in 1510 and 1515 was sheriff of Staffordshire. He was a member of Henry VIII's household, and became a privy councillor. He sat in parliament as member for the county of Kent, and in 1514 became speaker. The only noteworthy incident which marked his tenure of office was the case of Dr. Standish [q. v.] He had many grants both from Henry VII and Henry VIII, the most important being an annuity in 1520 of 100*l.* a year. By these means he grew rich. In 1534 Lord Suffolk's jewels were pledged to him, and the Earl of Northumberland owed him over 500*l.* Neville was in 1517 a commissioner to inquire into enclosures for Middlesex; in 1519 he was a member of the Star Chamber; he was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and at the meeting with the emperor in 1520, and at the visit of Charles V to England in 1522. About 1523 he had a house at Bridewell, which had been granted to him by Thomas Docwra [q. v.], who, like his brother Richard, was a knight of Rhodes (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, II. i. 737, and III. ii. 3678; in a note to the latter Thomas should read Richard). On 13 Feb. 1525 he was appointed one of the commissioners who conducted a search for suspicious characters in London; he was also in 1526 a commissioner for sewers; and in 1530 a commissioner to inquire into Wolsey's possessions. As a powerful courtier he was appointed steward of the abbey of Westminster in 1532. He was one of those who were present at the reception of Anne of Cleves. Neville died on 29 May 1542, and was buried at Mereworth in Kent. He married, first, Catherine, daughter of Lord Dacres of the north, and widow of George, lord FitzHugh, by whom he had a daughter Margaret, who married on 1 May 1536 Sir Robert Southwell, master of the rolls; and, secondly, William Plumbe. His first wife died on 20 Aug. 1527. His second wife, whom he married on 28 Aug. 1532, was Elizabeth, widow of Robert Amadas, a wealthy London goldsmith. Neville was a patron of Thomas Becon [q.v.], who dedicated to him his 'Christmas Basket' and his 'Potation for Lent.'

[Rowland's Family of Nevill; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; State Papers, i. 92; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, i. 20; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons; Chronicle of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 173; Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.), p. 31.]
W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, THOMAS (*d.* 1615), dean of Canterbury, brother of Alexander Neville (1544–1614) [q. v.], was son of Richard Neville of South Leverton, Nottinghamshire, and Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Mantell, knight, of Heyford, in Northamptonshire. He was born in Canterbury, to which city his father retired in his latter years. He entered at Pembroke College, Cambridge, somewhat early, and in November 1570 was

elected a fellow of that society. Among the fellows was Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], and the two were bitter enemies, Neville even going as far as to non-placet the grace for the admission of Harvey to his master of arts degree. In 1580 he was appointed senior proctor of the university. In 1582 he succeeded to the mastership of Magdalene College, being presented to the office by Thomas, lord Howard, first earl of Suffolk [q.v.], and grandson of Lord Audley, the founder. Shortly after he was appointed chaplain to the queen, who in 1587 conferred on him the second prebend in Ely Cathedral; and about this time he was presented to the rectory of Doddington-cum-March, in the Isle of Ely.

In 1588 he was elected vice-chancellor of the university, and proceeded D.D. He held office only one year, and in 1590 was appointed dean of Peterborough. In 1592, in conjunction with other deans and prebendaries, he took a prominent part in soliciting the enactment of an act of parliament confirming them in their rights and revenues, which were at that time in danger of being confiscated under the pretext that they were derived from concealed lands, and belonged rightly to the crown. In February 1592–3 he was appointed by the queen to the mastership of Trinity College, and on his entering upon the office his arms were emblazoned in the 'Memoriale' of the college, an honour never vouchsafed, according to the compiler of that volume, to any preceding master. In March 1593–4 he resigned the rectory of Doddington for that of Teversham, near Cambridge. He continued to rise in the royal favour, and on 28 June 1597 was installed dean of Canterbury, resigning his deanery at Peterborough.

Neville, in conjunction with and acting under the directions of Whitgift, took an active part in repelling the attacks on Calvinistic doctrine made in the university by Peter Baro [q. v.] and William Barret [q. v.] about 1595. He was greatly esteemed and trusted by the archbishop, and on the death of Elizabeth was chosen by him for the important function of bearing to King James in Scotland the united greetings of the clergy of England on his accession. Whitgift also appointed him one of his executors.

When James I visited the university in March 1614–15, Neville kept open house for the royal train at Trinity Lodge, with sumptuous hospitality. He was disabled by palsy from waiting personally on the king, but the latter, before his departure from Cambridge, visited him in his apartments, and with his own hands assisted him to rise from his knees, observing that 'he was proud of such a subject.' Neville died at Trinity Lodge on the 2nd of the following May, and was interred on the seventh in Canterbury Cathedral, in the ancient chantry in the south aisle, which he had designed to be the burial place of his family. He never married, and was thus enabled to leave to his college what Fuller terms 'a batchelor's bounty.' His claims to be remembered by posterity rest indeed chiefly on his great services to the foundation, where, to quote the expression of Hacket, 'he never had his like for a splendid, courteous, and bountiful gentleman.' In order to carry out his plans for the adornment and extension of the college, he obtained permission from Elizabeth to lease the lands and livings for a period of twenty years (instead of ten years, as before). His first improvement was to remove the various structures belonging to King's Hall, Michael House, and Physick Hostel, which encumbered the area of what is now the great court; and, assisted by the architect Ralph Symons [q. v.], to erect, or alter in their present form, most of the buildings (except the chapel) now surrounding it. 'When he had completed the great quadrangle,' says the 'Memoriale,' 'and brought it to a tasteful and decorous aspect, for fear that the deformity of the hall, which through extreme old age had become almost ruinous, should cast as it were a shadow over its splendour, he advanced 3,000*l.* for seven years out of his own purse, in order that a great hall might be erected answerable to the beauty of the new buildings. Lastly, as in the erection of these buildings he had been promoter rather than author, and had brought these results to pass more by labour and assiduity than by expenditure of his own money; he erected at a vast cost, the whole of which was defrayed by himself, a building in the second court adorned with beautiful columns, and elaborated with the most exquisite workmanship, so that he might connect his own name for ever with the extension of the college.' He also contributed to the college library, and was a benefactor to Eastbridge Hospital in his native city. It is to be noted that he himself wrote his name Nevile, and hence probably his motto, 'Ne vile velis.'

[Todd's Account of the Deans of Canterbury; Hacket's Life of Archbishop Williams; Memoriale in Trinity College Library; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.] J. B. M.

NEVILLE, SIR WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1389?), lollard, descended from Robert de Neville, second baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1282) [q. v.], was the sixth child and fifth son of

Ralph de Neville, fourth baron Neville of Raby (1291 ?–1367) [q. v.], and his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Hugh Audley (Selby, *Genealogist*, iii. 107); Edmondson erroneously makes him the second son (Segar, *Baron. Genealog.* iv. 350). His elder brothers, Alexander, archbishop of York, and John, fifth baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1388), are separately noticed. In 1369 William is described as of Fencotes, Yorkshire, and received letters of protection on going abroad in the king's service; on 7 March 1372 he was appointed admiral of the fleet from the Thames northwards, but before the end of the year was again abroad, having appointed deputies to command the fleet during his absence. In the same year he joined William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and, sailing from Cornwall, landed in Brittany and relieved the castle of Brest, where his elder brother John was besieged by the French. In 1383 he was commissioned to treat for peace with both France and Scotland. In the same year he appears as a knight of the king's chamber, constable of Nottingham Castle, a friend of Wiclif, and one of the chief supporters of the lollard movement (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 159, and *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 348; Capgrave, *Chronicle*, p. 245; *Chron. Mon. S. Albani*, p. 377; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 31; Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* iii. 56); according to Edmondson he was gentleman of the king's bedchamber. In 1388 he was guarding certain prisoners, probably some of the king's friends who had in the previous year been charged with treason; he was evidently an adherent of the appellants, and from August to December 1389 attended the meetings of the privy council. His name does not appear after 1389, in which year he may have died. His wife's name was Elizabeth. Both Neville and his wife received bequests from his brother John (cf. will quoted in Rowland, *Hist. of the Nevills*, p. 16).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 295; Segar's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Edmondson, iv. 350; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed., III. ii. 871, 898, 948, 953, ed. 1745 III. iii. 160, iv. 18; Rot. Origin. Abb. ii. 332; Nicholas's Proc. of Privy Council, vol. i.; Rolls of Parl. ii. 327 *a*; Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, xxii. 290; Selby's Genealogist, iii. 107; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Surtees's History of Durham, iv. 159; authorities quoted.]

A. F. P.

NEVILLE, WILLIAM, Baron Fauconberg and afterwards Earl of Kent (*d.* 1463), was the second son of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland (*d.* 1425), [q. v.], by his second wife, Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt. Westmorland left him by will the barony of Bywell and Styford in Northumberland (*Wills and Inventories*, ed. Surtees Soc. i. 71). His brothers, Richard, earl of Salisbury, Edward, baron Bergavenny, and Robert, bishop of Salisbury, are separately noticed. Knighted by the seven-year-old Henry VI at Leicester on Whit Sunday (19 May) 1426, Neville is said, though this rests only on the authority of Polydore Vergil, to have won his first military laurels under his elder brother's father-in-law, the Earl of Salisbury, at the siege of Orleans in 1428 (Leland, *Collectanea*, ii. 490; Polydore Vergil, ed. Camden Soc. p. 23). His father married him before 1424 to Joan, the heiress of the last Baron Fauconberg (also spelt Fauconbrygge) of Skelton Castle, in Cleveland, at the mouth of the Tees, which the Fauconbergs had inherited from the Bruces along with the patronage of the neighbouring Augustinian priory at Guisborough. Her father had died in 1407, when she must have been only a few months old (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 308). In her right, though till 1455 under his own name, her husband was summoned to parliament on 3 Aug. 1429 (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*; *Lords' Report on Dignity of a Peer*, v. 236). After having been employed for some time in Scottish affairs, Fauconberg, with his elder brother, Salisbury, joined the Duke of York's expedition to France in the spring of 1436, in consideration of which he was allowed to temporarily enfeoff his brothers, Lord Latimer of Danby, in Cleveland, and Robert Neville, bishop of Salisbury, with his wife's manor of Marske in Cleveland (*Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 174, 336).

He was prominent in the campaign against the Duke of Burgundy in that year, and appears in 1439 in charge of an important post in Normandy, captain of Verneuil, Evreux, and Le Neufbourg, captain-general in the marches of the Chartrain, and governor of the vicomtés of Auge, Orbec, and Pont Audemer (*ib.* v. 386; d'Escouchy, ii. 543; Monstrelet, v. 264, 310). He was at the siege of Meaux in August (*Ord. Privy Council*, v. 386). In the following year he assisted his cousin Edmund Beaufort, earl of Dorset, to capture Harfleur (Wavrin, iv. 274). His services were rewarded with the garter, vacated by the death (1439) of Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, and now or later by the Norman lordship of Rugles, near Breteuil (Beltz, Stevenson, *Wars in France*, ii. 623). He served under the Duke of York in 1441–2, and in the autumn of the latter year was joined with him and others as commissioner for some proposed peace negotiations (Beaucourt, iii. 183; *Ord. Privy*

Council, v. 212; cf. *Fœdera*, xi. 4). But in March 1443 he was appointed captain of Roxburgh Castle for five years, and was present in the privy council in the summer (*ib.* pp. 249, 276; STEVENSON, i. 519). At the end of that year his brother Robert, now bishop of Durham, appointed him steward of the bishopric, a position which he continued to fill until 1453 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*). In 1448 Fauconberg was again in France acting as one of the English commissioners in the conferences held at Louviers and Rouen during the winter (BEAUCOURT, iv. 319, 330). But on 16 May 1449, in a sudden attack made by the French on Pont de l'Arche, he was taken prisoner and had nearly been slain by the archer who seized him (*ib.*; D'ESCOUCHY, i. 166). 'The Fisher has lost his angle hook' (Fauconberg's badge), lamented a contemporary bewailer of England's misfortunes (*Paston Letters*, i. p. 1). He was liberated in the course of 1450, and served on an embassy to Charles VII appointed in September of that year (*ib.* i. 101; DOYLE).

Two years later Fauconberg was given security for over four thousand pounds arrears of pay (DUGDALE). This and his reappointment at the same time as keeper of Roxburgh Castle for twelve years, in association with Sir Ralph Grey, may perhaps be connected with the abstention of the Nevilles from York's recent armed demonstration (*ib.*) During York's first protectorship in 1454, Fauconberg, whose elder brother, Salisbury, was chancellor, sat with the other chiefs of the family in the privy council. He was not present at the first battle of St. Albans, being then in France on an embassy to Charles VII; but in the distribution of rewards among York's Neville supporters, he was made joint constable of Windsor Castle, and sat regularly at the council board (DOYLE; BEAUCOURT, v. 410). In 1457 he was serving at Calais under his nephew Warwick, and in the February of the following year commanded a fleet at Southampton, a French fleet being in the Channel (DUGDALE; *Paston Letters*, i. 425). When Warwick went over in the summer of 1459 to join in the general Yorkist rising that had been arranged, Fauconberg remained behind as his lieutenant at Calais, to which he readmitted his nephew, who was accompanied by his father, Salisbury, and the Earl of March, on their being driven out of England in October (FABYAN, p. 635; WHETHAMSTEDE, i. 368). He was not included in their attainder. But at the end of June 1460 he and Sir John Dynham secured a landing-place for the earls at Calais by the sudden capture of Sandwich. Fauconberg sent Osbert Mundeford [q. v.], whom he had taken prisoner, to Calais, and remained at Sandwich until the arrival of Warwick and the rest on 26 June (*ib.* pp. 370–1; *Chron.*, ed. Davies, p. 91). A fortnight later (10 July) he assisted Warwick and March in gaining the victory of Northampton, when the king fell into their hands (*ib.* p. 95). His presence is not mentioned either at Wakefield (14 Dec. 1460) or at the second St. Albans (17 Feb. 1461); but in March 1461 he joined Edward IV on his march into the north and fought at Towton. Hall ascribes a very prominent part in it to Fauconberg. When Lord Clifford, during the night of 27–8 March, recovered the passage of the Aire at Ferrybridge, which the Yorkists had seized, Fauconberg, with Edward's vanguard, was detached to cross the river at Castleford, three miles higher up the river. This movement caused Clifford to fall back from Ferrybridge upon the main body of the Lancastrian forces at Towton; but Fauconberg suddenly fell upon him before he could reach it and cut his detachment to pieces, Clifford himself being slain. In the battle next day at Towton, Fauconberg, 'a man of great policy and much experience of martial feats,' is credited with a manœuvre which apparently went far to decide the battle. Commanding the Yorkist left, he ordered his archers to pour a flight of arrows into the opposing ranks and then fall back a little space. With the wind in their favour they did great execution, while the return flight fell short of them by 'forty tailor's yards.' Advancing a little, they discharged another flight into the ranks of the Lancastrians, who then pressed forward to attack them at close quarters, and thereby lost their advantage of position and fell into disorder (see *Engl. Hist. Review*, iv. 463; *Archæologia*, ix. 253). It should be noted, however, with regard to what took place at Ferrybridge, that Fauconberg's nephew, the chancellor George Neville [q. v.], in the report which he sent from London to the legate Coppini a week after the battle, states that the passage was carried 'sword in hand' at Ferrybridge, and makes no mention of a detour by Castleford (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 370). It is possible, of course, that he wrote on early and imperfect information.

Edward left Fauconberg to assist his nephews Warwick and Montagu in completing the reduction of the north when he went south for his coronation. His services were recognised in the distribution of honours on that occasion, or a little later by his elevation to the earldom of Kent, which had

become extinct on the death of Edmund Holland in 1408. The date of the creation has been fixed, on no very convincing grounds, as 30 June, two days after the coronation (Polydore Vergil, p. 113; Nicolas, p. 271). Kent also became lord-steward of the household and privy councillor (1461), was licensed to export a hundred sacks of wool duty-free, and received (1462) a grant of the manor of Crewkerne, Somerset (*ib.*; Dugdale). In July 1462 Queen Margaret having taken refuge with Louis XI, who was preparing to assist her return, Kent was appointed admiral of England (30 July), and, taking a fleet down the Channel, made descents in Brittany and on the Isle of Rhé, which he pillaged (Chastellain, iv. 270; *Fœdera*, xi. 490; Stow, p. 416). He failed, however, to intercept Margaret when she sailed from Normandy in September. His last public appointment, that of special commissioner and justice of oyer and terminer in Northumberland and Newcastle, bears date 21 Nov. 1462, and on 9 Jan. 1463 he died and was buried in Guisborough priory (Doyle; Nicolas, p. 271). In the anonymous Yorkist ballad fastened to the gates of Canterbury shortly before the landing of the exiles from Calais, in 1460, he was described as 'Lytelle Fauconbrege, a Knyghte of grete reverence' (*Chron.*, ed. Davies).

As he left no son, the earldom of Kent became extinct, and was revived in 1465 in favour of Edmund Grey, fourth baron Grey de Ruthyn [q. v.] The barony of Fauconberg fell into abeyance between his three daughters—Joane, wife of Sir Edward Bedhowing; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Richard Strangeways of Harlesey, in Cleveland; and Alice, wife of Sir John Conyers of Hornby Castle, between Bedale and Richmond, Yorkshire, afterwards the chief leader in the Neville rising of 1469, called the revolt of Robin of Redesdale [q. v.]; the chronicler Warkworth, indeed, identifies that mysterious personage with Conyers. Among the descendants of these three daughters, Fauconberg's barony is still in abeyance. The barony of Fauconberg of Yarm (near Stockton) held by the family of Belasyse, 1627–1815, was a new creation.

[For a natural son of the Earl of Kent, Thomas, called the Bastard of Fauconberg, see Fauconberg.]

[Monstrelet, ed. Douët-d'Arcq, and Mathieu d'Escouchy, ed. Beaucourt, for the Société de l'Histoire de France; Beaucourt's Histoire de Charles VII; Swallow, De Nova Villa, p. 138. For other authorities, see under Neville, John, Marquis of Montagu, and Neville, Richard, Earl of Warwick.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1518), poet, was second son of Sir Richard Neville, second baron Latimer [q. v.], and Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, his wife. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Giles Greville, and resided at Penwyn (now Pinvin), Worcestershire, where he left issue, which became extinct in 1631. He was the author of a poem entitled 'The Castell of Pleasure; the conveyaunce of a dreme how Desyre went to the Castell of Pleasure, wherein was the garden of affeccyon, inhabyted by Beaute, to whome he amerously expressed his love, upon the whiche supplycacion rose grete stryfe, dysputacion, and argument betweene Pyte and Dysdayne.' On the back of the title-page are stanzas to the author by the printer, Robert Copland, who also writes L'Envoy in French at the end of the poem, from which it appears that William Nevyl 'tres honoré fils du Seigneur Latimer' is the author. This is followed by an English stanza, asking pardon if 'without your licence I did them impresse,' and the notice, 'Here endeth the Castell of Pleasure, emprynted in Powle's churchyarde, at the sygne of the Trynyte, by me, Hary Pepwell, in the yere of our lorde, 1518.' A copy, in 4to, is in the British Museum Library. Another copy, differing from it only in the cut on the title-page, but printed by Wynkyn de Worde, is described in Dibdin's 'Typographical Antiquities' (ii. 371), where a pleasing specimen of the style of the poem is given.

[Edmundson's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Segar, iv. 350–1; Nash's Worcestershire, ii. 250, Suppl. p. 59; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1780; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. under 'Nevil, William.'] R. B.

NEVIN, THOMAS (1686?–1744), Irish presbyterian minister, was born at Kilwinning, Ayrshire, about 1686. His grandfather, Hugh Nevin, was vicar of Donaghadee, co. Down, in 1634. He was educated at Glasgow College, where he matriculated on 25 Feb. 1703, describing himself as 'Scoto-Hibernus.' He writes himself M.A. in a publication of 1725 (the records of Glasgow graduates are non-existent from April 1695 to 22 March 1707). On 20 Nov. 1711 he was ordained minister of Downpatrick by Down presbytery. The existing presbyterian meeting-house in Stream Street, Downpatrick, was built for him. When the non-subscription controversy broke out (1720) in the general synod of Ulster [see Haliday, Samuel], Nevin was a non-subscriber, but made strong profession, at the synod of 1721, of his belief in the deity of Christ. In April 1722 he went to London to confer with Calamy and others

on the prospects of the non-subscribers, especially in reference to the *regium donum*.

Early in 1724 Charles Echlin, a layman of the episcopal church at Bangor, co. Down, charged Nevin with Arianism. Nevin brought an action for defamation against Echlin. To support Echlin's contention, an affidavit was sworn (27 May 1724) by Captain William Hannyngton of Moneyrea, co. Down, and two others, to the effect that, in the previous December, Nevin had affirmed in conversation that 'it is no blasphemy to say Christ is not God.' Nevin, in a published letter (11 June 1724), explained that the conversation was on the duties of the civil magistrate; he had affirmed that, for Jews to say Christ is not God, though a sin, is not such blasphemy as to call for civil punishment.

The matter was brought before the general synod, which met at Dungannon on 16 June 1724, by Samuel Henry, minister of Sligo. A trial followed, which lasted ten days. The synod required him to make an immediate declaration of belief in the deity of Christ. On his refusal he was cut off (26 June) from ministerial fellowship. The sentence was peculiar, for he was neither deposed, excommunicated, nor removed from his congregation.

In July 1724 Nevin's action against Echlin came on at the Downpatrick assizes. The judge called for a definition of Arianism, which was supplied by John Mears [q.v.] On hearing the evidence, he pronounced Echlin's charge 'unmeaning, senseless, and undefined.' Whether Nevin got damages is not known. When the Down presbytery met in August, Mears, who was clerk, called Nevin's name as usual. Nevin's friends insisted that his case should be reheard, whereupon the subscribing members withdrew. At the September meeting, Mears was removed from the clerkship, and Nevin's name struck off the roll. On the exclusion (1726) of the non-subscribing presbytery of Antrim from the synod, Nevin was admitted a member of it. He died in March 1744, and was succeeded at Downpatrick in 1746 by his son, William Nevin (*d.* 13 Nov. 1780), whose second son, also William Nevin, was minister at Downpatrick 1785–9, and afterwards became M.D. Thomas Nevin's wife was a daughter of James Fleming, minister of Lurgan.

Nevin published: 1. 'A Letter to the Reverend Mr. William Smith,' &c., Belfast, 1724, 8vo. 2. 'The Trial of Thomas Nevin, M.A.', &c., Belfast, 1725, 8vo. 3. 'A Review of Mr. Nevin's Trial,' &c., Belfast, 1728, 8vo: in reply to Robert McBride's 'Overtures' [see under McBride, John, 1651?–1718].

[Nevin's Trial, 1725; Christian Moderator, July 1827, p. 112; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 479 sq.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 165, 176 sq; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879 i. 286 sq., 1880 ii. 332; article by Rev. S. C. Nelson in Down Recorder Household Almanac, 1884; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 119 sq.; Records of General Synod, 1890, i. 234; Latimer's Hist. of Irish Presbyterians [1893], pp. 150 sq.; extracts from manuscript Minutes of General Synod; manuscript Sketches of the Hist. of Presbyterianism in Ireland [1803], by William Campbell, D.D. [q.v.]; information from W. I. Addison, esq., assistant clerk of senate, Glasgow.]

A. G.

NEVISON, JOHN (1639–1684), highwayman, is said to have been born at Pontefract in Yorkshire in 1639. He distinguished himself at school by stealing apples and poultry, and finally stole the schoolmaster's horse and fled to Holland. Nevison bore arms for a time in one of the English regiments in the Spanish service, but he returned to England soon after the Restoration, and betook himself to highway robbery. The chapbook life of him gives a detailed account of his exploits and escapes (*History of the Life and Death of that noted Highwayman, William Nevison*, London; printed for the booksellers, n.d.) In March 1676 he was tried and convicted at York assizes for robbery and horse-stealing. The depositions show that Nevison robbed in company with Thomas Tankard of Lincoln and Edmund Bracy of Nottingham, and passed by the name of John Bracy or Brace (*Depositions from York Castle*, ed. by James Raine, Surtees Soc. 1861, pp. 219–221). On promising to discover his accomplices he was reprieved, and remained in gaol for some years after, but, as he did not give the expected information, was drafted into 'Captain Graham's company designed for Tangier.' Nevison speedily escaped from his regiment, and began his old trade again. Sir John Reresby, to whose endeavours his apprehension had originally been due, urged Charles II to issue a proclamation for his apprehension, representing that Nevison, besides his notorious robberies, 'had threatened the death of several justices of the peace wherever he met them' (*Memoirs of Sir John Reresby*, ed. Cartwright, p. 222). The king consented to put a notice in the 'London Gazette,' offering a reward of 20*l.* to any one who arrested Nevison (*Gazette*, 27–31 Oct. 1681). The notice states that Nevison 'hath lately murdered one Fletcher, who had a warrant from a justice of peace to apprehend him.' The confession of Elizabeth

Burton, a member of Nevison's gang, gives a detailed statement of a number of robberies committed by them on butchers, merchants, and other wayfarers. Their headquarters were at the Talbot Inn at Newark, and York, Lincoln, Nottingham, and Derby were the scene of their operations (*Depositions from York Castle*, pp. 259–262). Nevison was arrested on 1 March 1684, by Captain Hardcastle, at a public-house at Thorp, near Wakefield. Hardcastle conveyed him to York, where he was hanged on 15 March following, or, according to Gent, on 4 May 1685. 'This,' says the chapbook, 'was the end of the remarkable Mr. Nevison, who was a person of quick understanding, tall in stature, every way proportionable, exceeding valiant, having also the air and carriage of a gentleman.' A popular ballad records his virtues in the same style:

He maintained himself like a gentleman,
Besides he was good to the poor;
He rode about like a bold hero,
And gained himself favour therefore.

(Ingledew, *Ballads and Songs of Yorkshire*, 1860, p. 125). A tradition noticed by Macaulay represents Nevison as the real hero of the ride from London to York, popularly attributed to Turpin (*History of England*, 8vo, 1858, i. 397). Macaulay and the chapbook life both call him William, but the 'Depositions' and the proclamation in the 'Gazette' give his name as John Nevison, or Nevinson.

[Authorities cited in the article. A life is also given in Charles Johnson's Lives of Highwaymen and Pirates, folio, 1742, p. 103. See also Gent's History of York. 1730, p. 227; Twyford and Griffiths's Records of York Castle, 1880, pp. 24–28; Bloody News from Yorkshire, or the Great Robbery committed by twenty Highwaymen, 4to, 1674.] C. H. F.

NEVOY, Sir DAVID, Lord Reidie, afterwards Lord Nevoy (*d.* 1683), of Reidie, Scottish judge, was a regent at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, but was deposed in 1649 (Lamont, *Diary*, Maitland Club, p. 4). He was admitted an advocate 27 Nov. 1649, and acted as sheriff-depute of Forfarshire (Angus) under Cromwell. On 25 June 1661 he was appointed an ordinary lord of session and was knighted, assuming as his title at first that of Lord Reidie, but afterwards that of Lord Nevoy. He died late in 1683, having married, on 21 April 1653, Margaret Hay, fourth daughter of the laird of Pitfours. Several of his letters to Charles II and Lauderdale are among the Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 4, 84, 137, s.v. Navee; John Nicol's Diary of Transactions in Scotland (Bannatyne Club), pp. 325–6, 355, 488; Books of Sederunt.] J. A. H.

NEVYLE, ALEXANDER (1544–1614), scholar. [See Neville.]

NEVYNSON, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1551), lawyer, was eldest son of Rowland Nevynson of Briggend, in the parish of Wetheral, Cumberland, and first-cousin of Stephen Nevynson [q. v.] (Berry's *County Genealogies*, p. 390; Nicolson and Burn, *Westmorland and Cumberland*, i. 451; *Addit. MSS.* 5520 f. 156, 5528 f. 45; Philipot, 'Visitation of Kent,' 1619–21, with additions by Hasted, in *Addit. MS.* 5507, f. 333). It is possible that he at first contemplated a religious life. He is probably identical with the Christopher Nevynson who in 1533 was sub-prior of the convent of Hulm Cultrum, in the parish of Wetheral, and there was a likelihood of his becoming abbot there (see *State Papers, Henry VIII*, 16 Aug. 1533 and 11 Aug. 1536). On the suppression of the monasteries he seems to have turned to law. He graduated LL.B. at Cambridge in 1535, and LL.D. in 1539, and on 1 July of that year was admitted to the College of Advocates.

As a lawyer Nevynson acquired a reputation for great learning and professional skill. At the accession of Edward VI (3 Sept. 1547) he was appointed a commissioner for the visitation of the dioceses of Westminster, London, Norwich, and Ely (Strype, *Eccles. Mem.* ii. 74; Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 9). In 1549 he was a commissioner for the trial, 'for errors of scripture,' of Anne, countess of Sussex (Wood, *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, iii. 240). He was also present as one of the king's visitors at Peter Martyr's disputation at Oxford, 28 May–June 1549 (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 286; Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* vi. 298), and as one of the judges and commissioners of the process against George von Parre, an anabaptist follower of Joan Bocher [q. v.] of Kent (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 39–45; Strype, *Eccles. Mem.* II. i. 385; Burnet, *Hist. of the Reformation*, v. 249). Nevynson's will, dated 15 March 1550–1, was proved at Canterbury on 12 Sept. 1551. He is described as of Adisham, Kent, and mention is made of his wife, his daughter Jane, and son Thomas, and numerous cousins. He left the leases of not less than six manors to his son (Nicolas, *Test. Vetusta*). A sepulchral brass to the son and the son's wife in the church at Eastry was dated 1590 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 32490, f. 36).

[Authorities quoted; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, p. 736; Wilkins's

Concilia; Charles Coote's Catalogue of English Civilians; State Papers, Dom. Henry VIII; Addit. MSS. 32490 f. 36, 5507 f. 333, 5520 f. 106, 5528 f. 45, 5534 f. 57; Hutchinson's Cumberland, i. 165; Hasted's Kent, iii. 217; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. A. S.

NEVYNSON, STEPHEN (*d.* 1581?), prebendary of Canterbury, born at Carlisle (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 73), was second son of Richard Nevynson of Newby, Westmoreland, and first-cousin of Christopher Nevynson [q. v.], who mentions him in his will 1550–1. In May 1544 he was a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1544–5, commencing M.A. 1548, and LL.D. 1553. Soon after 1544 he became fellow and tutor of Trinity. Among his pupils was the poet George Gascoigne [q. v.], who commemorates 'my maister's' stimulating efforts as a teacher in his 'Dulce Bellum Inexpertis' (199th stanza).

According to Strype (*Annals*, i. 492), he lived obscurely at home under Queen Mary. After the accession of Elizabeth he was appointed, with Dr. Burton and Sergeant Fleetwood, a commissioner for the visitation of the dioceses of Oxford, Lincoln, Peterborough, Coventry, and Lichfield (22 July 1559; *ib.* p. 247). On 2 Jan. 1560–1 Nevynson, then described as D.C.L., was ordained deacon and priest (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 73); and on the same day he was collated by Parker, in succession to Alexander Nowell [q. v.], to the rectory of Saltwood, with the annexed chapel of Hythe, Kent (*Archæologia Cantiana*, xviii. 430, quoting Parker's manuscript register; Churton, *Nowell*, p. 50; Hasted, *Kent*, iii. 410). He apparently held the benefice till his death. Both in 1560 and 1561 Nevynson acted as commissary-general to Parker for the diocese of Canterbury (Strype, *Parker*, i. 144, 186). In 1561 Parker directed him, as commissary-general, to secure a reasonable contribution towards the re-edification of St. Paul's, and in 1562 desired him to prepare a return of the hospitals and schools in the diocese of Canterbury (*Parker Corresp.* Parker Soc. p. 165).

In the convocation of 1562 Nevynson headed the list of subscribers to the articles as 'procurator cleri Cant.,' although he had distinguished himself in the same convocation by speaking and signing in favour of certain reforms in the Book of Common Prayer (Strype, *Annals*, ii. 488, 502; Burnet, *Hist. of the Reformation*, vi. 481). He was made canon of Canterbury shortly before 1563. He declined to deliver to Archbishop Parker 'certain writings of Archbishop Cranmer' until Parker had obtained the aid of the privy council (see Strype, *Parker*, i. 270, cf. p. 520, and *Parker Corresp.* Parker Soc. pp. 191, 195, cf. 319). In 1566 Nevynson was appointed vicar-general in the diocese of Norwich. That office he held at least till 1569. On 1 Nov. 1570 he obtained a license of plurality to hold three benefices at the same time.

In Parker's visitation of 1570 Nevynson was commissioned to examine such petty canons and vicars-choral as were suspected in religion (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 22). The mayor of Norwich in 1571 vainly requested the archbishop to permit Nevynson, with two others, to answer a challenge to a disputation put forth by one of the ministers of the strangers' church at Norwich (*ib.* p. 84, iii. 186). In 1572 (25 May) Nevynson wrote to Burghley (*State Papers*, Dom. 1572, lxxxvi. No. 50), advocating the policy 'of not showing mercy to those who are disaffected towards Queen Elizabeth.'

Hasted's statement in his 'History of Kent,' iv. 610, that Nevynson died in 1581, is professedly based on his will, which is said by Hasted to have been proved in the prerogative court in October of that year. No such will exists there, nor was the will of any Nevynson (save of a Thomas Nevynson in 1586) proved in the prerogative court between 1559 and 1597.

[For the authorities for the pedigree see under Christopher Nevynson; State Papers, Dom. 1572, lxxxvi. No. 50; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 633; Hasted's Kent, iii. 410, iv. 616; Le Neve's Fasti; Strype's Parker, Grindal, and Annals; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation vi. 481; Ralph Churton's Life of Alex. Nowell; Haweis's Sketches of the Reformation; Poems of G. Gascoigne, ed. Hazlitt, pp. xvii, 193; Parker Corresp. (Parker Soc.); Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Nicolas's Test. Vetusta, p. 736; Baker MS. xxiv. 111; Martin's Thetford, p. 39; information from Dr. John Peile, master of Christ's Coll. Camb.] W. A. S.

NEWALL, ROBERT STIRLING (1812–1889), engineer and astronomer, was born at Dundee on 27 May 1812. Placed by his father in a mercantile office at Dundee, he early repaired to London, where, in the employment of Robert McCalmont, he carried on a series of experiments on the rapid generation of steam. Having spent two years in promoting McCalmont's business interests in America, he took out a patent in 1840 for the invention of wire ropes, and in conjunction with his partners, Messrs. Liddell & Gordon, established at Gateshead-on-Tyne works for their manufacture, their world-wide use quickly creating a new and extensive industry of wire-drawing. The process of their production, continually improved by him, was finally simplified by his introduction of a new machine in 1885.

The submarine telegraph cable assumed its definitive form through Newall's initiative. He not only turned the insulating power of guttapercha to account for its construction, but added the decisive improvement of surrounding the guttapercha with strong wires. The first successful cable, that laid between Dover and Calais on 25 Sept. 1851, was accordingly turned out from his works, and he continued the manufacture on a large scale. In 1853 he invented the 'brake-drum' and cone for laying cables in deep seas, and the apparatus is the only one now used. Owing to the scarcity of engineers competent to deal with the special difficulties of the work, Newall himself directed the submergence of many of his cables. Among these were the lines from Holyhead to Howth, Dover to Ostend, Malta to Corfu, besides several others in the Mediterranean, Suez to Aden, Aden to Kurrachee, Constantinople and Varna to Balaclava in 1855. For this last important service his firm received the thanks of the government. Half of the first Atlantic cable was manufactured at his works. Under disastrous circumstances Newall's fortitude was admirable. He never winced at the snapping and sinking of a cable worth thousands of pounds. The last submarine line laid by him personally was that connecting Ringkjobing in Denmark with Newbiggen, Northumberland, in 1868.

Meanwhile he found time for scientific pursuits. A series of drawings of the sun, made by him from 1848 to 1852, are extant, and to his enterprise was due a great increase in the size of refracting telescopes. Having noticed at the Great Exhibition of 1862 two immense discs of flint and crown glass respectively, by Messrs. Chance of Birmingham, he acquired and placed them in the hands of Thomas Cooke (1807–1868) [q. v.] of York, optician. The resulting object-glass was shown at the Newcastle meeting of the British Association in 1865; but the telescope was not ready for work until 1871. It was equatorially mounted on the German plan; it possessed the heretofore unprecedented aperture of twenty-five inches, with a focal length of thirty feet. The delay, however, in its completion frustrated Newall's intention of observing with it in Madeira, business compelling his almost constant presence in England, and the giant instrument was provisionally set up in the garden of Ferndene, his residence near Gateshead, where it attracted native and foreign visitors, but was rendered nearly useless by adverse skies. Newall's generous offers of it, first, in 1875, to a proposed physical observatory, then, in 1879, to Dr. Gill, on a seven years' loan, for the Cape Observatory, having come to nothing, he finally, on 2 March 1889, bestowed it, with its dome and appliances, upon the university of Cambridge for employment in stellar physics.

Newall married, on 14 Feb. 1849, Mary, youngest daughter of Mr. Hugh Lee Pattinson, F.R.S., who survives him. He left four sons and one daughter. He was mayor of Gateshead in 1867 and 1868, was alderman of the borough and justice of the peace. The River Tyne commission in 1876 counted him as one of its most active members, and he gave, with characteristic generosity, advice constantly in request on points connected with engineering. His promising schemes for a supply of water to Newcastle, and for a weir at the mouth of the Tyne, were not carried into execution. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1864, of the Royal Society in 1875, and became in 1879 a member of the Institute of Mechanical Engineers. He was decorated with the order of the Rose of Brazil in 1872, and a degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him in 1887 by the university of Durham. He died at Ferndene on 21 April 1889.

He published two tracts: 1. 'Observations on the Present Condition of Telegraphs in the Levant,' &c., London, 1860. 2. 'Facts relating to the Submarine Cable,' London, 1882.

[Information from Mrs. Newall and Mr. Arthur Newall; Monthly Notices Royal Astron. Soc. l. 165; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xlvi. p. xxxiii (Lockyer); Nature, xl. 59 (Rücker); Times, 25 April 1889; Athenæum, 27 April 1889; Ann. Reg. 1889, p. 141; Lockyer's Stargazing, Past and Present, pp. 119, 302; André et Rayet's Astronomie Pratique, i. 142; Observatory, xii. 197, 229; Newcastle Daily Leader, 23 April 1889.]

A. M. C.

NEWARK, first Lord. [See Leslie, David, *d.* 1682.]

NEWARK or **NEWERK**, HENRY de (*d.* 1299), archbishop of York, was probably a native of Newark, Nottinghamshire, and a kinsman of William de Newark, archdeacon of Huntingdon and canon of Lincoln and Southwell, who died in 1286 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 49; *Fasti Eboracenses*, p. 349). His own chaplain, another William de Newark, who succeeded him in his prebend at Southwell, and held it from 1298 to 1340 (Le Neve, iii. 428), was also doubtless related to him. Newark was one of the clerks of Edward I. For a few months in 1270 he held the living of Barnby, Nottinghamshire (*Fasti Ebor.* p. 351), and in 1271 received a prebend in St. Paul's, London (Le Neve, ii. 365). Edward employed him at the Roman court in

1276 and 1277 (*Fœdera*, i. 537, 543), and, on the death of Archbishop Giffard, in 1279, appointed him one of the joint guardians of the temporalities of the see of York (Prynne, *Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction*, iii. 224). In 1281 he was appointed archdeacon of Richmond, and held that office until 1290. He also received a prebend at York, which he exchanged for another in 1283 (Le Neve, iii. 137, 214). He was in 1281 a commissioner to settle certain disputes with the subjects of the Count of Holland (*Fœdera*, i. 597), and in 1283 was appointed to arrange the services due to the king from knights and others north of the Trent (*ib.* p. 625), and to collect, with another, the subsidy for the Welsh war in the bishopric of Durham (Prynne, u.s. iii. 303). In 1287 he was collated prebendary of Southwell, and the following year was vicar-general for Archbishop Romanus, to whom he had lent money (*Fasti Ebor.* p. 351), and for whom, in 1293, he became surety for the payment of a fine. He was elected dean of York, and installed in June 1290 (Le Neve, iii. 122), holding his prebend in the church along with the deanery. At the same date he was appointed a joint commissioner to treat with the Scots (*Fœdera*, i. 734, 736), and in June 1791 was present at Norham when Edward held the process between the claimants of the crown of Scotland (*ib.* p. 767), and was also with the king at Berwick. In 1293 he appears as holding a prebend of Wells (Prynne, u.s. iii. 577), and he must also have held the living of Basingham, Lincolnshire, for he vacated it in 1296 (*Fasti Ebor.* p. 351). In January 1296 he was appointed joint commissioner to treat with the Counts of Guelders and Holland (*Fœdera*, i. 835). He was elected archbishop of York on 7 May (Le Neve, iii. 104), and the king wrote to Pope Boniface VIII recommending him and asking that the election might be confirmed (Prynne, u.s. iii. 675). The archbishop-elect also sent messengers to the pope asking that he might be excused appearing before him on account of the war. His election was confirmed, and he received the temporalities in 1297, and having again sent to the pope for a dispensation and for the pall, which was sent to him, he was consecrated at York by Antony Bek (*d.* 1310) [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and others on 15 June 1298 (Walter of Hemingburgh, ii. 71; Knighton, c. 2507). Meanwhile, in 1297, as elect of York, he held a synod of his clergy to discuss the king's demand for a subsidy, and, finding the king determined, made peace by offering him a fifth (Walter of Hemingburgh, ii. 118; *Annals of Dunstable*, ap. *Annales Monastici*, iii. 405, 406). He was in that year summoned to Parliament and was a member of the council of the Prince of Wales (*Parliamentary Writs*, i. 55, 61, 78). As archbishop he bought a piece of land at Kingston-upon-Hull, built houses upon it, and gave the rents for the endowment of chaplains at his manors of Cawood, Burton, and Wilton, and of a priest to say mass at the altar of St. William, the archbishop, in York minster. He died on 15 Aug. 1299, and was buried in his cathedral church (Trivet, p. 377; T. Stubbs, ap. *Historians of York*, ii. 410). During his short archiepiscopate the old quarrel between the Archbishops of York and the Bishops of Durham was not continued, for he was a friend of Bishop Antony Bek.

[Authorities quoted; Raine's Fasti Ebor. pp. 349–53, contains a full life with references; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 49, 365, iii. 104, 122 137, 214, 428, ed. Hardy; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 537, 543, 597, 734, 736, 767 (Record edit.); Prynne's Eccl. Juris. iii. 224, 303, 577, 675; Parl. Writs, i. 55, 61, 78, ed. Palgrave; Trivet, p. 377 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ann. of Dunstable, ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 405, 406 (Rolls Ser.); Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward I, 1893.] W. H.

NEWBALD or NEWBAUD, GEOFFREY de (*d.* 1283), judge, is first mentioned as being appointed, on 24 Oct. 1275, an assessor in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk of the fifteenth granted by the prelates, earls, and barons (*Parl. Writs*, i. 759). In Michaelmas term 1276 he was present in full council when judgment was given against Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], in a suit concerning certain lands between him and the king; on 2 Nov. in the same year he was appointed a justice to hold pleas in the priory of Dunstable. On 20 Aug. 1277 he became chancellor of the exchequer, with a salary of forty marks (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 47), an appointment which was confirmed two years later (*ib.* p. 48). Newbald also appears as 'custos' of the bishopric of Durham (Rymer, i. ii. 530), and was presented to the church of Ronbery (? Rothbury) in the same diocese. The bishop refused to admit him, and the issue of his petition to parliament is not recorded (*Rolls of Parliament*, Index). In 1278 he received grants of money to provide for the journey of Alexander, king of Scots, to Westminster, and was present there on 29 Sept., when Alexander did homage to Edward. In 1280–1 he was granted lands in Lincolnshire. He also held land in Kent, and in 1270 had some litigation with the proctor of Monks Horton priory (*Archæologia Cant.* x. 278). On 15 Nov. 1282 he was granted the prebend of

Hunderdon in Hereford Cathedral (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. I, p. 40; cf. LE NEVE, i. 509, where the name appears as Newland). He was also dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London. He died in January 1283. Examples of his seal are preserved in the British Museum (*MSS. Cat. of Seals*).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Parl. Writs, i. 759; Calend. Rotul. Patentium, pp. 47–8; Rolls of Parliament; Rymer's Fœdera, 1816 edit. I. ii. 530, 563; Rotulorum in Scaccario Abbreviatio, i. 37; Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 26; Madox's Exchequer, ii. 52, 62, 321; Archæologia Cantiana, x. 278.] A. F. P.

NEWBERY, FRANCIS (1743–1818), publisher, born on 6 July 1743, was son of John Newbery [q. v.] the publisher, of St. Paul's Churchyard. Alone of his brothers he survived his father. After receiving preliminary education at Ramsgate and Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire, he entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1758, and matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 1 April 1762. Four years afterwards he migrated to Cambridge, but took no degree in either university. During his school and university career he came in contact with many well-known men of letters. He was passionately addicted to the violin, and spent much time in private theatricals, to the detriment of his studies. He appears to have studied chemistry and medicine, but on the death of his father in 1767 he abandoned, on the advice of his father's friends, Dr. Johnson and Dr. James, the design of a professional career, and turned his attention to the business of patent-medicine selling and publishing which his father had created. In connection with the controversy which raged round the death of Oliver Goldsmith and the mistake about James's fever powder, the patent of which belonged to Newbery, he published a voluminous statement of the case, with a view to vindicating the fame of his medicine [see JAMES, ROBERT]. In 1779 he transferred the patent-medicine part of the business to the north-east corner of St. Paul's Churchyard, leaving the book publishing at the old spot. The firm was subsequently known as 'Newbery & Harris,' to whom in 1865 succeeded Messrs. Griffiths & Farran [cf. HARRIS, JOHN, 1756–1846].

Newbery was described by a contemporary 'as a scholar and a poet, and a lover of music.' Many of his original compositions were set to music by Dr. Crotch and others. He was very intimate with the composer Callcott, who set to music as a glee 'Hail all the dear delights of home,' a poem by Newbery.

Dr. Johnson seriously affronted him by telling him that he had better give his fiddle to the first beggar-man he met, and subsequently defended himself for the remark by the assertion that the time necessary to acquire a competent skill on a musical instrument must interfere with the pursuit of a profession which required great application and multifarious knowledge. Newbery was an ardent sportsman, and in 1791 purchased the estate of Lord Heathfield in Sussex, which subsequently passed into the hands of Sir Charles Blunt. Newbery died on 17 July 1818. He had married Mary, daughter of Robert Raikes [q. v.], the founder of Sunday schools. He made many translations from classical authors, particularly Horace, which are to be found in the work entitled 'Donum Amicis: Verses on various occasions by F. N., printed by Thomas Davidson, Whitefriars, 1815.'

Newbery must be distinguished from his first cousin, also Francis Newbery, of Paternoster Row, bookseller and publisher. The latter was intimately allied in business with his uncle, John Newbery, and was the publisher of the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' He published the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1767 till his death on 8 June 1780.

[Manuscript autobiography in the possession of the Newbery family; Records of my Life, by John Taylor, London 1882, ii. 204. See also Prior's Life of Goldsmith; Bohn edition of Goldsmith's Works, ed. Gibbs; Forster's Life of Goldsmith; and Welsh's Bookseller of the Last Century.] C. W.

NEWBERY, JOHN (1713–1767), publisher and originator of many books for the young, born in 1713 at Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire, was son of a small farmer. He acquired the rudiments of learning in the village school, but was almost entirely self-taught in other branches of knowledge. He was an untiring reader, and soon obtained a wide knowledge of literature. In 1730 he went to Reading, and found congenial occupation as assistant to William Carnan, proprietor and editor of one of the earliest provincial newspapers, the 'Reading Mercury.' Carnan died in 1737, and left all his property to his brother and to Newbery, who married his employer's widow, although she was six years older than himself. After making a tour of England—and his commonplace books shed some curious light on the manners and customs of his time—Newbery began publishing at Reading in 1740. In 1744 he opened a warehouse in London, removing in 1745 to the Bible and Sun in St. Paul's Churchyard. Here he combined with his work of a publisher the business of medicine vendor on a large scale. The fever powder of Dr. Robert James [q. v.] was a chief item of his stock.

As a publisher Newbery especially identified himself with several newspaper enterprises in London and the provinces, and employed many eminent authors to write for his periodicals. In 1758 he projected 'The Universal Chronicle or Weekly Gazette,' in which Johnson's papers called the 'Idler' were first printed. He started on 12 Jan. 1760 the 'Public Ledger,' in which Goldsmith's 'Citizen of the World' first saw the light. He undertook the separate publication of the 'Idler' and the 'Rambler,' as well as Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets,' and thus came into close connection with Dr. Johnson. Oliver Goldsmith seems to have written for his 'Literary Magazine' as early as 1757. He also wrote for Newbery his 'Life of Beau Nash' in 1762, in which year he went to reside in a country lodging at Islington kept by a relative of the publisher; and when the poet was in dire straits in 1763 Newbery advanced him 11*l.* upon the 'Traveller.' It was not to him, however, but to his nephew Francis, that Johnson sold the MS. of Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield' for 60*l.* in that same year. Another of Newbery's literary clients, Christopher Smart, married his stepdaughter, Anna Maria Carnan, and Newbery showed much kindness to Smart's wife and daughters [see LE NOIR, ELIZABETH ANNE]. The unfortunate Dr. William Dodd, who was hanged for forgery, was connected, like Smollett, with the 'British Magazine,' and he also edited from 1760 to 1767 the first religious magazine, which was projected by Newbery in 1760, and was styled 'The Christian Magazine.'

Newbery was the first to make the issue of books specially intended for children an important branch of a publishing business. The tiny volumes in his 'Juvenile Library' were bound in flowered and gilt Dutch paper, the secret of the manufacture of which has been lost. They included 'The Renowned History of Giles Gingerbread, a Little Boy who lived upon Learning;' 'Mrs. Margery Two Shoes' (afterwards Lady Jones); and 'Tommy Trip and his Dog Jowler.' He also inaugurated the 'Liliputian Magazine' [see JONES, GRIFFITH, 1722–1786]. The authorship of these 'classics of the nursery' is an old battle-ground. Newbery wrote and planned some of them himself. 'He was,' says Dr. Primrose in the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' 'when we met him at that time actually compiling materials for the history of one Mr. Thomas Trip;' and if this can hardly be accepted as proof positive, says Mr. Austin Dobson, it may be asserted that to Newbery's business instinct are due those ingenious references to his different wares and publications which crop up so unexpectedly in the course of the narrative. For example, in 'Goody Two Shoes' we are told that the heroine's father 'died miserably' because he was 'seized with a violent fever in a place where Dr. James's powder was not to be had.' Newbery's account-books and those of Benjamin Collins of Salisbury, with whom he was associated in many publishing enterprises, show that he was assisted in the production of many of his books for the young by Oliver Goldsmith, Dr. Johnson, Giles Jones, and less known authors of his time.

Newbery's portrait is for ever enshrined in the pages of the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' 'That glorious pillar of unshaken orthodoxy,' Dr. Primrose, formerly of Wakefield, for whom, as all the world knows, he had published a pamphlet against the deuterogamists of the age, describes him as a 'red-faced, good-natured little man who was always in a hurry.' 'He was no sooner alighted,' says the worthy vicar, 'but he was in haste to be gone, for he was ever on business of the utmost importance.' An article in the 'Idler,' gently satirising Newbery as Jack Whirler, by Dr. Johnson, confirms this: 'When he enters a house his first declaration is that he cannot sit down, and so short are his visits that he seldom appears to have come for any other reason but to say he must go.' 'The philanthropic bookseller' of St. Paul's Churchyard was plainly a bustling, multifarious, and not unkindly personage, though it is equally plain that his philanthropy was always under the watchful care of his prudence. Essentially commercial and enterprising, he exacted his money's worth of work, and kept records of his cash advances to the needy authors by whom he was surrounded. Newbery died on 22 Dec. 1767, at his house in St. Paul's Churchyard, and was succeeded in his business by his son Francis, who is separately noticed.

Goldsmith is supposed to have penned the riddling epitaph:

What we say of a thing that has just come in fashion,
And that which we do with the dead,
Is the name of the honestest man in the nation:
What more of a man can be said?

[Welsh's Bookseller of the Last Century, London, 1885, and manuscripts in possession of the Newbery family. See also Prior's Life of Goldsmith; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, passim; Goldsmith's Works, ed. Gibbs; Vicar of Wakefield, ed. (with preface) Austin Dobson; a reprint in facsimile of Goody Two Shoes, with Introduction by Charles Welsh, London, 1881; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 124, 232, 7th ser. i. 503; Knight's Shadows of the Old Book-

sellers, pp. 233–46; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 330, 350, iii. 4, 100, iv. 8.] C. W.

NEWBERY, RALPH or RAFE (*fl.* 1590), publisher, carried on his business as both printer and publisher in Fleet Street, a little above the Conduit. Thomas Powell the publisher had been the previous tenant of the house, and Powell had succeeded Thomas Berthelet. Newbery was made free of the Stationers' Company 21 Jan. 1560 (*Register*, i. 21), was warden of the Company in 1583, and again in 1590, and a master in 1598 and 1601. He gave a stock of books, and the privilege of printing, to be sold for the benefit of Christ's Hospital and Bridewell. Newbery's first book, 'Pallengenius' (*ib.* p. 127), was dated 1560, and his name appears on many of the most important publications of his day, such as 'Hakluyt's Voyages,' 'Holinshed's Chronicle' (1584), a handsome Latin Bible, in folio (by Junius Tremellius, &c.), 1593, which he published in conjunction with George Bishop and R. Barker. Among the other productions of his press may be noted 'Ecloges, Epitaphes, and Sonattes,' written by Barnabe Googe, 1563; Stow's 'Annals,' 1592 and 1601; 'A Book of the Invention of the Art of Navigation,' London, 1578, 4to; An ancient Historie and curious Chronicle,' London, 1578. In 1590 he printed in Greek type Chrysostom's works. No book was entered on the Stationers' registers under his name after 31 May 1603, when he received a license, together with George Bishop and Robert Barker, to issue a new edition of Thomas James's 'Bellum Papale.' Ralph seems to have retired from business in 1605 (cf. ARBER, iii. 162, and index). John Newbery, apparently a brother, was a publisher at the sign of the Ball, in St. Paul's Churchyard, from 1594 till his death in 1603, when his widow, Joan, continued the concern for a year longer. Nathanael Newbery pursued the same occupation from 1616 to 1634, chiefly dealing in puritan tracts.

[Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Registers, vols. i. ii. and iii. passim; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), vol. ii. 1786; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdote, 1842.] C. W.

NEWBERY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1563), was author of 'Dives Pragmaticus: a Booke in Englyssh Metre of the great Marchaunt Man called Dives Pragmaticus, very preaty for Children to rede: whereby they may the better and more readyer rede and wryte wares and implements in this World contayned. . . .' "When thou sellest aught unto thy neighbour or byest anything of him, deceave not nor oppresse him." Deut. 23, Leviticus 19. Imprinted at London in Aldersgate St., by Alexander Lacy, dwellyng beside the Wall, the xxv of April 1563.' A unique copy is in the Althorp Library, now at Manchester, and it was privately reprinted in Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts,' 1875. It is a quarto of eight pages, especially compiled for children. It is entirely in verse, and the preface, to 'all occupations now under the sunne,' calls upon the men of all trades by name to come and buy of the wares of Dives Pragmaticus, to the end that the children may learn to read and write their designations, as well as their wares and implements. The names of the trades and of the wares offered are curious and interesting, shedding some side-lights on the manners and customs of the period.

The author may possibly be identical with a London publisher of the same name who issued in 1580 'A Briefe Homily . . . made to be used throughout the Diocese of Lincoln.'

Another THOMAS NEWBERY (*fl.* 1656), a printer, published in 1656, at his shop, at the Three Lions, near the Exchange, 'Rules for the Government of the Tongue,' by E. Reyner.

[Field's Child and his Book; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 1662.] C. W.

NEWBOLD, THOMAS JOHN (1807–1850), traveller, son of Francis Newbold, surgeon, of Macclesfield, was born there on 8 Feb. 1807, and obtained a commission as ensign in the 23rd regiment Madras light infantry under the East India Company in 1828. Arriving in India in that year, he passed a very creditable examination in Hindustani in 1830, and in Persian in 1831. From 1830 to 1835 he was quartermaster and interpreter to his regiment. Proceeding to Malacca in 1832, he became lieutenant in 1834. While in command of the port at Lingy, he seized and detained a boat which had conveyed supplies to one of the native belligerents between whom the government of Malacca desired to maintain a strict neutrality. On his prosecution by the owner, the legality of the seizure could not be maintained; but Newbold's conduct was approved by the court, and he was reimbursed his expenses. Arriving at the presidency with a detachment of his corps in August 1835, he was approved aide-de-camp to Brigadier-general E. W. Wilson, C.B., commanding the ceded districts, an appointment which he held until 1840. He was appointed deputy assistant quartermaster-general for the division in 1838, and deputy assistant adjutant-general

and postmaster to the field force in the ceded districts in 1839.

During his residence of three years in the Straits of Malacca, where he had constant intercourse with the native chiefs on the Malayan peninsula, Newbold had accumulated materials for several papers contributed to the journals of the Asiatic societies of Bengal and Madras. These papers formed the basis of his 'Political and Statistical Account of the British Settlements in the Straits of Malacca . . . with a History of the Malayan States on the Peninsula of Malacca,' London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1839. Forty copies of this work were taken for the use of the court of directors of the East India Company. Newbold also devoted much time to the investigation of the mineral resources of India. He visited the Kupput Gode range of hills in the Southern Mahratta country, where he obtained specimens of gold-dust; the iron mines of the Salem district, the lead mines of the Eastern Ghauts, the diamond tracts, and many other localities. He was one of the leading authorities on the geology of Southern India, which he investigated with great thoroughness. The results of his observations were published from time to time in the journal of the Asiatic Society and other scientific periodicals.

Newbold left India on leave of absence early in 1840, and visited Gebel Nákas in the peninsula of Mount Sinai in June of that year. He was elected a member of the Asiatic Society on 5 June 1841, and during a residence of some months in England read several papers before the society. He also persuaded the society to address a letter to the pasha of Egypt, protesting against the demolition of the remains of antiquity by his officers. Newbold was an accomplished oriental scholar. As early as 1831 he formed the project of compiling an account of some Persian, Hindustani, Arabic, Turkish, and Malayan poets, with extracts from their compositions; and he published a notice of some Persian poets in the Madras 'Journal of Literature and Science.' While he was in England he presented to the Asiatic Society several Persian and Hindustani manuscripts, some specimens of Malay pantuns, a biography of Turkish poets, which he had procured at Constantinople; a collection of specimens of useful rocks and minerals found in Southern India, and a sculptured offering-stone, bearing hieroglyphical marks, brought by him from the ruins of Gon-el-Kebir. Among the manuscripts was Schâh Muhammed Kamâl's 'Majma ulintikhâb,' which formed the subject of a correspondence between Newbold and Garcin de Tassy, upon the publication by the latter in the 'Journal Asiatique' of his 'Sâadi, auteur des premières poésies hindoustanies.'

Newbold was promoted to the rank of captain on 12 April 1842, and was recalled to India in the following May. Arriving at Madras, he was appointed assistant to the commission at Kurnool, on a salary of two hundred rupees, in addition to his military allowances, and also to command the horse. He was assistant to the agent to the governor of Fort St. George at Kurnool and Bunganahilly from 1843 to 1848, when he was appointed assistant to the resident at Hyderabad. He was permitted to go to Egypt for two years in June 1845. He died at Mahabuleshwar, 'too early for his fame' (Burton), on 29 May 1850.

Among other subjects of Newbold's investigations may be mentioned the geology of Egypt, the Chenchwars, a wild tribe inhabiting the Eastern Ghauts, the gipsies of Egypt, of Syria, and of Persia; the ancient sepulchres of Pánduvaram, North Arcot, the sites of Ashteroth, of Hai or Ai, the royal city of the Canaanites, and of the 'seven churches of Asia.' In the Royal Society's catalogue forty-six scientific papers are mentioned of which Newbold was the author.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Asiatic Journal, May–August 1841 pt. ii. p. 537, September–December 1841 ii. 395, January–April 1842 i. 198, ii. 91, 182, 183, 251, 252, 366, 367, May–August 1842 ii. 171; Journal Asiatique, November 1843, pp. 361–9; Geologist, 1842, p. 168; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, 1846, xvi. 331–8; Journal of the Asiatic Society, vii. 78, 113, 129, 150, 161, 167, 202, 203, 215, 219, 226, viii. 138, 213, 271, 315, 355, ix. 1, 23, xii. 78, xiii. 81, 90; Calcutta Review, January–June 1848, ix. 314; Geological Survey of India, v. 75, vii. 140, xvii. 28; Annual Register, 1850, p. 232; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 222; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 112; Lyell's Principles of Geology, i. 431; Laurie's Distinguished Anglo-Indians, p. 143; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, iv. 398, 399; Röhricht's Bibliotheca Geographica Palestinæ, p. 423; Review of British Geographical Work during the hundred years 1789–1889, pp. 32, 33, 67–9, 100; Prince Ibraham-Hilmy's Literature of Egypt and the Soudan, p. 65; Lady Burton's Life of Sir Richard Burton, ii. 527, 530.] W. A. S. H.

NEWBOULD, WILLIAM WILLIAMSON (1819–1886), botanist, born at Sheffield on 20 Jan. 1819, was the son of a merchant trading with Russia. From a preparatory school near Doncaster he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1845. Ordained deacon in 1844 and priest in 1845, he became curate of Bluntisham, Huntingdon-

shire, and in 1848 of Comberton, Cambridgeshire, but subsequently refused at least one living from conscientious motives. About 1860 he took up his residence at Turnham Green, London, spending much of his time in the botanical department and reading-room of the British Museum. He afterwards lived for some years in Albany Street, Regent's Park, and, after taking temporary duty at Honington, Warwickshire, during a vacancy, he, in 1879, moved to Kew Green. Here, during the last seven years of his life, he constantly took part in the services at Kew and Petersham churches. He died at Kew, 16 April 1886, and was buried in Fulham cemetery. Newbould married a niece of the Rev. James Fendall, rector of Comberton, who survived him.

Newbould was a fellow of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh in 1841, an original member of the Ray Society in 1844, and a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1863. His interest in botany, begun at his first school and fostered by the lectures of John Bohler [q. v.] at Sheffield, was intensified by the lectures of Professor J. S. Henslow [q. v.], and the friendship of Mr. (now Professor) C. C. Babington, and Mr. Frederick Townsend at Cambridge. In 1842 he visited Jersey, in 1845 Scotland, in 1848 Wales, in 1852 the north, and in 1858 the south of Ireland, the last four excursions being made in company with Professor Babington; and in 1862 they joined M. Jacques Gay in North Wales. He also made several botanical excursions to the north of England. Though his knowledge of British botany was almost unrivalled, he can hardly be said to have published anything in his own name. The title-page of the fifth volume of the 'Supplement to English Botany' (1863) bears his name; but he always disclaimed all responsibility for it. He also signs, with Mr. J. G. Baker, the introduction to the second edition of his friend Hewett Cottrell Watson's 'Topographical Botany' (1883), upon which he bestowed much labour. His acute discrimination added five or six species to our knowledge of the British flora; but all his attainments were employed in helping other scientific workers rather than in making a reputation for himself. Professor Babington's 'Flora of Cambridgeshire' (1860), Mr. G. S. Gibson's 'Flora of Essex' (1862), Mr. Syme s 'English Botany' (1863–72), Messrs. Moore and More's 'Cybele Hibernica' (1866), Messrs. Trimen and Dyer's 'Flora of Middlesex' (1869), Messrs. Davis and Lees's 'West Yorkshire Flora' (1878), Mr. Townsend's 'Flora of Hampshire' (1882), Mr. Pryor's 'Flora of Hertfordshire' (1887), and Mr. Bagnall's 'Flora of Warwickshire' (1891) were all materially assisted by his painstaking labours in examining herbaria, transcribing extracts from the early botanical writers, and revising proofs. His name is commemorated by a beautiful genus of Bignoniaceæ, *Newbouldia*, dedicated in 1863 by Dr. Seemann to 'one of the most painstaking of British botanists.' His herbarium is largely incorporated in that of Dr. Trimen in the British Museum, and most of his manuscript notebooks are preserved in the botanical department. In addition to botany, Newbould was much interested in phrenology (the great phrenologist Spurzheim having, as he was pleased to relate, nursed him, as a boy, on his knee) and in spiritualism. A total abstainer and almost a vegetarian, he exhibited practical sympathy with the wants of others, especially the poor.

[Journal of Botany, 1886, pp. 159–74, with portrait.] G. S. B.

NEWBURGH, NEUBOURG, or BEAUMONT, HENRY DE, EARL OF WARWICK (*d.* 1123), called after his lordship Neubourg, near Beaumont-le-Roger, Normandy, younger son of Roger de Beaumont and Adeline, daughter of Waleran, count of Meulan, is spoken of by Wace as a brave knight in 1066 (*Roman de Rou*, l. 11139, ed. Pluquet, ii. 127). His name is included in some Battle Abbey Rolls (LELAND, HOLINSHED, and the *Dives Roll*, drawn up 1866), but his presence at Hastings seems a matter of inference, and the prowess of his elder brother Robert [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1118, count of Meulan] is mentioned without any notice of him (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, pp. 134, 155, ed. Giles; ORDERIC, p. 501). When the Conqueror built the castle at Warwick in 1068 he gave it into the keeping of Henry (*ib.* p. 511), who, however, probably lived in Normandy during the greater part of the reign; for his name does not appear in Domesday, and he was in 1080 a baron of the Norman exchequer (FLOQUET). In that year he, in common with his father and brother, persuaded the Conqueror to be reconciled to his son Robert at Rouen (ORDERIC, p. 572). He was made Earl of Warwick by William II, probably early in his reign, and received from the king the lands of a rich English noble, Thurkill of Arden; for as Thurkill's successor he claimed certain lands in Warwickshire that Thurkill had given to the abbey of Abingdon. The abbot, to secure his goodwill and obtain a confirmation of the grant, offered him a mark of gold, which he accepted, and confirmed the grant (*Historia de Abingdon*, ii. 8, 20, 21).

He was a friend and companion of the Conqueror's youngest son Henry, and when there was division among the lords who met to choose a successor to William II in 1100, it was mainly owing to his advice that they chose Henry. He was a witness to the charter of liberties that Henry published at his coronation (Stubbs, *Select Charters*, p. 98), signed the king's letter recalling Archbishop Anselm [q. v.], and was no doubt a member of the inner circle of Henry's counsellors (Freeman, *William Rufus*, ii. 362). When most of Henry's lords were either openly or secretly disloyal and favoured the attempt of Duke Robert in 1101, Earl Henry and his brother were among the few that were faithful to the king. He held, and is said to have built, a castle near Abertawy, or Swansea, which was unsuccessfully attacked by the Welsh in 1113 (*Brut*, p. 123; Caradoc of Llancarvan, ed. Powel, p. 144). Jointly with his brother he was patron of the abbey of Préaux, near Pont Audemer in Normandy, which had been built by his grandfather, Humfrey de Vielles, and where his father, Roger, had ended his days as a monk in 1094. Both the brothers loved and greatly enriched the house (Orderic, p. 709), and Henry gave the monks the manor and church of Warmington in Warwickshire, where they formed an alien priory. He founded a hospital, or priory, of Austin canons at Warwick in honour of the holy sepulchre, and of that order, which was finished by his eldest son Roger, and largely endowed the church of St. Mary, at Warwick, intending to make it collegiate, which was afterwards done by Roger. He also began to form Wedgenock Park, near Warwick, in imitation of the park that King Henry formed at Woodstock. He died on 20 June 1123, and was buried with his fathers in the abbey of Préaux (Ross, *Account of Earls of Warwick*, p. 229). Less prominent and less ambitious than his brother, he was held in high repute; for he was prudent, active, upright, and law-abiding, of pleasant disposition and holy life (Orderic, p. 709). By his wife Margaret, elder daughter of Geoffrey, count of Perche, he had five sons, Roger de Beaumont (who succeeded him as Earl of Warwick, and died 1153), Henry (William of Jumièges, viii. 41), Robert de Neubourg (who succeeded to his father's Norman estates, became seneschal and chief justiciar of Normandy, was a benefactor to the abbey of Bec, assumed the monastic habit there, and in 1185 died and was buried at Bec), Geoffrey, and Rotrou, who became archdeacon of Rouen, was consecrated bishop of Evreux in 1139, was translated to the archbishopric of Rouen in 1165, and died in 1183 (*Gallia Christiana*, xi. 48–50, 576–8). He also had two daughters. His countess, Margaret, was beautiful and was famed for her noble and religious character. She was a benefactor to the Knights Templars and to the canons of Kenilworth (*Monasticon*, vi. 481; *Baronage*, i. 69).

[Authorities quoted; Orderic, pp. 511, 572, 676, 709, ed. Duchesne; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, v. cc. 393, 394, 407, ii. 470, 471, 483 (Rolls Ser.); William of Jumièges, viii. c. 41, p. 314, ed. Duchesne; Chron. Normann. p. 996, ed. Duchesne; Floquet's Essai sur l'Échiquier de Normandie, p. 11; Brut y Tywysogion, p. 123 (Rolls Ser.); Ross's Earls of Warwick, p. 229, ed. Hearne; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 68, 69; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 377–9, ed. Thomas; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 602, 1054, 1325, 1326; Tanner's Notitia Monast. pp. 570–2; Duchess of Cleveland's Battle Abbey Roll, ii. 355–8; Freeman's Norm. Conq. iv. 191; Freeman's Will. Rufus, i. 472, ii. 348, 358, 362, 366; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 571.] W. H.

NEWBURGH, WILLIAM of (1136–1208), chronicler. [See William.]

NEWBURGH, first Earl of. [See Livingstone, Sir James, *d.* 1670.]

NEWBURGH, Countess of (*d.* 1755). [See under Radcliffe, Charles, titular Earl of Derwentwater.]

NEWBYTH, Lord. [See Baird, Sir John, 1620–1698.]

NEWCASTLE, HUGH of (*fl.* 1320), Franciscan, probably entered the Minorite order at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was sent to Paris, where he attended the lectures of Duns Scotus, and incepted as S.T.P., and perhaps as doctor of canon law. He attended the chapter of Perugia in 1322, and was one of those who issued the famous letter to the pope on apostolic poverty. He was buried in the convent at Paris.

He wrote a treatise, 'De Victoria Christi contra Anti-Christum,' which Bartholomew of Pisa calls 'a very beautiful treatise on Anti-Christ and the last judgment.' Several manuscripts of this work are at Paris and Vienna. It was printed at Nüremberg in 1471. He wrote also 'Commentaries on the Sentences.' The last half of this work is preserved in manuscript at Vienna.

[Wadding's Annales Minorum, vol. vi.; Bartholomew of Pisa's Liber Conformitatum, f. 126; Delisle's Inventaire des MSS. conservés à la Bibliothèque Impériale, &c.; Tabulæ Codd. MSS. in Bibl. Palat. Vindobonensi, &c.; Hain's Repert. Bibliographicum.] A. G. L.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, Dukes of. [See Cavendish, William, 1592–1676; Holles, John, 1662–1711.]

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, Duchess of. [See Cavendish, Margaret, 1624?–1674.]

NEWCASTLE - UNDER - LYME, Dukes of. [See Pelham-Holles, Thomas, first Duke, 1693–1768; Clinton, Henry Fiennes, second Duke, 1720–1794; Clinton, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham, fourth Duke, 1785–1851; Clinton, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham, fifth Duke, 1811–1864.]

NEWCOMB, THOMAS (1682?–1765), poet, born about 1682, is commonly described as the son of a clergyman in Herefordshire, who was living in 1723, and as great-grandson, by his mother's side, to Spenser (Giles Jacob, *Poetical Register*, 1723, ii. 118). The Oxford University records show, however, that he matriculated 15 April 1698, aged 16, when he was described as son of William Newcomb of Westbury, Shropshire, 'pleb.' The Westbury registers do not date back so far, but they show that members of the family were living in the parish at the close of the eighteenth century. Newcomb was at Corpus Christi College, and graduated B.A. on 30 March 1704. He was chaplain to the Duke of Richmond, spending no doubt most of his time at Goodwood; and he became rector of Stopham, Pulborough, in 1705, though the registers contain no reference to him; he was still rector when he published his chief poem in 1723. By 1706 he was also rector of the neighbouring parish of Barlavington, and he appears to have held that living until his death (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1500–1714).

In 1712 Newcomb published an anonymous satire, 'Bibliotheca, a Poem occasioned by the sight of a modern Library,' a lengthy piece which is chiefly interesting on account of the picture of the goddess Oblivion, which Pope must have had in his mind in writing the 'Dunciad;' the friendly notice of Steele's writings; and the bitter attack on Defoe. In 1717 Newcomb wrote an 'Ode sacred to the Memory of the Countess of Berkeley,' daughter of the Duke of Richmond, which Curll published at the recommendation of Dr. Young, who was Newcomb's friend. Young announced in the 'Evening Post' for 29 Aug. that Curll was not authorised by him in publishing the 'Ode' with his letter prefixed, and Curll defended himself in an advertisement in 'Mist's Weekly Journal' for 31 Aug. In 1719 Newcomb contributed an 'Ode to Major Pack' to the 'Life of Atticus,' published by Richardson Pack [q. v.], and in 1721 he published a translation of the 'Roman History of C. Velleius Paterculus.' In 1723 Newcomb brought out, by subscription, his longest work, 'The Last Judgment of Men and Angels. A Poem in Twelve Books, after the manner of Milton.' This folio volume, of which there were large-paper copies, was dedicated to the Earl of March, who succeeded his father in the dukedom of Richmond later in the year. The poem was written, says Newcomb, not for fame, but to promote the great ends of religion.

An 'Epistle to my worthy and learned friend, Dr. Gardiner, by whose care and friendship I was recovered from a dangerous fever in 1732,' is preserved, in Newcomb's writing, in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 4456(12)). In subsequent years verses in honour of the Earl of Oxford and the Duke of Cumberland were published, and in 1757 he brought out 'Mr. Hervey's Contemplations on a Flower Garden, done into Blank Verse, after the manner of Dr. Young.' In the dedication of this book to the newly married wife of the third Duke of Richmond, Newcomb spoke of his life as almost worn out with age and infirmities. In 1760 he dedicated to Pitt his 'Novus Epigrammatum Delectus, or Original State Epigrams and Minor Odes . . . suited to the Times;' and in 1763 he sent to the Duke of Newcastle, who had been one of his patrons (*Add. MS.* 32992, f. 294), three pieces suggested by the indignities suffered by some worthy noblemen and patriots. In this letter (*Add. MS.* 32948, f. 381) Newcomb spoke of a signal instance of favour which he had received while living in Sussex for a little humorous ode sent to the Duke of Newcastle. He was now, he said, over eighty-four; gout, rheumatism, and the stone had reduced him to the weakness and imbecility of childhood. The Duke of Richmond had settled 10*l.* a year on him for life; he hoped his remaining friends would add a little to this bounty. In 1762 Newcomb had spoken of himself to Young as aged 87, but Young told his 'dear old friend' that he was persuaded this was a mistake, as he had always considered himself the older of the two (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 698). On 8 May 1764 Newcomb wrote again to the Duke of Newcastle (*Add. MS.* 32958, f. 343), stating that the usual salary for supplying the chapel at Hackney had been taken from him, by which he lost 80*l.* a year, a severe blow, as his living in Sussex was very small. He asked the duke to contribute to a collection which friends were raising for him, and he enclosed a Latin character of Wilkes, and verses displaying Wilkes in his true colours. Newcomb died at Hackney in 1765, and was buried there on 11 June. In the following year his library was sold (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, iii. 637). A

mezzotint engraving of Newcomb by J. Faber, after Hawkins, was prefixed to his 'Last Judgment,' 1723.

Besides the works already mentioned, Newcomb published: 1. 'To her late Majesty, Queen Anne, upon the Peace of Utrecht.' 2. 'An Ode to the Memory of Mr. Rowe.' 3. 'The Latin Works of the late Mr. Addison, in prose and verse, translated into English.' 4. A translation of Philips's 'Ode to Henry St. John.' 5. 'The Manners of the Age, in thirteen Moral Satires.' 6. 'An Ode to the Queen on the Happy Accession of their Majesties to the Crown,' 1727. 7. 'An Ode to the Right Hon. the Earl of Orford, in retirement,' 1742. 8. 'A Collection of Odes and Epigrams, occasioned by the Success of the British and Confederate Arms in Germany,' 1743. 9. 'An Ode inscribed to the Memory of the late Earl of Orford,' 1745. 10. 'Two Odes to His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland,' 1746. 11. 'A Paraphrase on some select Psalms.' 12. 'Carmen Seculare.' 13. 'A Miscellaneous Collection of Original Poems.' 14. 'The Consummation, a sacred Ode on the final Dissolution of the World,' 1752. 15. 'Vindicta Britannica, an Ode on the Royal Navy, inscribed to the King,' 1759. 16. 'The Retired Penitent, being a Poetical Version of the Rev. Dr. Young's Moral Contemplations. . . . Published with the consent of that learned and eminent Writer,' 1760. 17. 'A Congratulatory Ode to the Queen on her Voyage to England,' 1761. 18. 'On the Success of the British Arms, a congratulatory Ode addressed to his Majesty,' 1763. 19. 'The Death of Abel, a sacred Poem, written originally in the German Language,' 1763. 20. 'Mr. Harvey's Meditations, done into Blank Verse,' 1764.

[Jacob's Poetical Register, 1723, ii. 118–19; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, 1780–1, iii. 19-74, iv. 355-6, vii. 161–76, where will be found 'Bibliotheca' and a number of occasional pieces not mentioned in this article; list of books by the author at the end of 'The Consummation;' information furnished by the Rev. W. Newman, the Rev. D. Llewelyn-Davies, Mr. P. H. Harding, and Mrs. Guise; Rawlinson MS. (Bodleian), i. 451, xviii. 144.] G. A. A.

NEWCOMBE, THOMAS, the elder (1627–1681), king's printer to Charles II, was born at Dunchurch, Warwickshire, in 1627. Between 1656 and April 1660 he was the proprietor and printer of the 'Mercurius Publicus' and the 'Parliamentary Intelligencer.' On 26 May 1657 he produced at Thames Street the first number of the 'Public Advertiser,' a weekly newspaper consisting almost entirely of advertisements and shipping intelligence. From about 1665 he reprinted the 'Oxford Gazette' under the title of the 'London Gazette,' which up to 19 July 1688 is entered in the 'Stationers' Register' as the property of 'Thomas Newcombe of the Savoy.' He was also the proprietor of the 'Public Intelligencer.' On 24 Dec. 1675 the patent of king's printer 'for the printing of all bibles, new testaments, books of common prayer, of all translations, statutes, with notes or without, abridgments of the same, proclamations and injunctions,' was granted to Thomas Newcombe and Henry Hills for thirty years, commencing after the various terms previously granted to Charles and Matthew Barker, which began 10 Jan. 1679, and came to an end 10 Jan. 1709. The patent of Newcombe and Hills consequently expired in 1739, when it was assigned by their executors to John Baskett [q. v.] and others.

The third volume of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' was printed by Newcombe in 1673. He was called to the bar of the House of Commons on 7 Nov. 1678 to account for a material error in a translation of the 'Gazette' into French (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 534). He explained that the error was due to his translator, M. Moranville. He was an office-bearer of the company of Stationers, and left the company a silver bowl. He died 26 Dec. 1681, in his fifty-fifth year, and was buried at Dunchurch, where, in the south aisle of the church, a tablet was erected by his son. His widow, 'Mrs. Dorothy Hutchinson,' died 28 Feb. 1718.

THOMAS NEWCOMBE the younger (*d.* 1691), king's printer to Charles II, James II, and William III, son of the above, died 27 March 1691, and was buried at Dunchurch, Warwickshire. He left money to build almshouses at Dunchurch.

[Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies [1870] pp. 541–3; Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1730, i. 285; Andrews's History of British Journalism, 1859, i. 49, 65–6; Bourne's History of Newspapers, 1887, i. 23, 39; Hansard's Typographia, 1825, pp. 179–82; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 525, 561–2; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 551, Illustr. Lit. Hist. iv. 204; Library Chronicle, ii. 165.] H. R. T.

NEWCOME, HENRY (1627–1695), nonconformist minister, fourth son of Stephen Newcome, rector of Caldicote, Huntingdonshire, was born at Caldicote, and baptised on 27 Nov. 1627. His mother was Rose, daughter of Henry Williamson, B.D. (a native of Salford; rector of Conington, Cambridgeshire), and granddaughter of Thomas Sparke, D.D. [q. v.], one of the puritan divines at the

Hampton Court conference in 1604. Henry was early left an orphan; his parents were buried in the same coffin on 4 Feb. 1642. He was educated by his eldest brother, Robert, who succeeded as rector of Caldicote. On 10 May 1644 he was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, but owing to the civil war his studies were intermitted till 10 May 1645. He graduated B.A. 2 Feb. 1648, M.A. 1 July 1651. On 24 Sept. 1647 he became schoolmaster at Congleton, Cheshire, and soon began to preach. He was already married when, on 22 Aug. 1648, he received presbyterian ordination at Sandbach, Cheshire. He had a prospect of settlement at Alvanley Chapel, in the parish of Frodsham, Cheshire; but in October 1648 he received a unanimous call to the perpetual curacy of Goostrey, Cheshire, through the interest of his wife's cousin, Henry Manwaring of Kermincham, in whose house he subsequently lived. He entered on his duties at Goostrey on 23 Nov. 1648, but Manwaring's interest soon obtained for him the rectory of Gawsworth, Cheshire, to which he removed on 8 April 1650. He visited Manchester for the first time on 19 Sept. 1651, and found some of his mother's relatives. On 25 Dec. he subscribed the 'engagement' of fidelity to the existing government, much against the grain, for he was always a royalist. He had already taken the 'league and covenant.' He was closely associated with the religious work of John Machin (1624–1664) [q. v.] In October 1653 he joined with Adam Martindale [q. v.] in the establishment of a clerical union for Cheshire on the model of Baxter's Worcestershire agreement.

On the death of Richard Hollinworth [q. v.], Newcome was elected (5 Dec. 1656) one of the preachers at the collegiate church of Manchester. After much hesitation he settled in Manchester on 23 April 1657. His ministry was exceedingly popular. He became a member of the first presbyterian classis of Lancashire, attending for the first time on 12 May 1657. He sat as delegate in the Lancashire provincial assembly in 1658 and 1659. His presbyterianism was not of a severe type; and he entered warmly into the abortive proposals for an accommodation with independents formulated at Manchester on 13 July 1659.

Newcome was deeply involved in the preparations for a royalist rising (5 Aug. 1659) under George Booth, first lord Delamer [q. v.] After the rout at Northwich (29 Aug.), Lilburne put Henry Root (1590?–1669) [q.v.] the independent into Newcome's pulpit (25 Aug.), and he expected to be deposed, but his ministrations were only interrupted for one Sunday. As early as 6 May 1660 he publicly prayed for the king 'by periphrasis.' He conducted a religious service as preliminary to the proclamation of the king at Manchester on Saturday, 12 May. His thanksgiving sermon (24 May) produced a great impression. It was published with the title 'Usurpation Defeated and David Restored.'

The Restoration was fatal to his preferment. The constitution (1635) of Manchester collegiate church, which had been subverted in 1645, was restored, and three new fellows were installed (17 Sept. 1660). Great efforts were made to retain Newcome. A petition from 444 parishioners was backed by a testimonial signed among others by Sir George Booth and Henry Bridgeman [q. v.] On 21 Sept. Charles II added his name to the list from which fellows were to be chosen, but it was too late. The new fellows all had other preferments, so Newcome continued to preach as their deputy; his last sermon in the collegiate church was on 31 Aug. 1662, the Sunday after the coming into force of the Uniformity Act. Suggestions were made that he should receive episcopal ordination privately, but this was a point on which he would not give way.

He remained in Manchester till the Five Miles Act came into force (25 March 1666), and then removed to Ellenbrook, in Worsley parish, Lancashire. At this time he travelled about a good deal, making three visits to London. In June 1670 he visited Dublin, and received a call (25 July) to succeed Edward Baynes at Wine Tavern Street meeting house, which he declined. On 15 Oct. 1670 he returned to Manchester, preached in private houses, and was fined for so doing. He took out a licence (21 April) under the indulgence of 1672, and preached publicly, first in his own house, and then in a licensed barn (at Cold House, near Shudehill) after evening church hours. These services were interrupted in 1674 and discontinued in 1676, but he remained in Manchester, performing such private ministrations as he could. In February 1677 he was offered a chaplaincy to the widowed Countess of Donegall; he stayed five weeks at her house in London, but declined the situation. On the appearance (4 April 1687) of James's declaration for liberty of conscience, he preached publicly, first in a vacant house, then (from 12 June) in Thomas Stockton's barn, which was speedily enlarged, and opened (31 July) for worship 'in the public time.' He took his turn monthly at Hilton's lecture at Bolton, Lancashire. On 7 Aug. John Chorlton [q. v.] was engaged as his assistant.

A number of nonconformist ministers waited for James II at Rowton Heath on 27 Aug.; Newcome as senior was expected to address the king; he put it off on Jollie, but James gave no opportunity for any address. The windows of the barn meeting-house were broken (30 Nov.) by Sir John Bland. In April 1693 a new meeting-house was projected; Newcome was doubtful of the success of the scheme. Ground was bought on 20 June at Plungen's Meadow (now Cross Street); the building was begun on 18 July, a gallery was added as a private speculation by agreement dated 12 Feb. 1694, and the meeting-house was opened by Newcome on 24 June 1694. It was wrecked by a Jacobite mob in June 1715, and has since been enlarged, but much of the original structure remains.

By this time Newcome had abandoned his presbyterianism, and entered into a ministerial alliance on the basis of the London union of 1690 [see Howe, John, 1630–1705], dropping the terms 'presbyterian' and 'congregational.' A union of this kind was projected in Lancashire in 1692. Newcome was moderator of 'a general meeting of ministers of the United Bretheren' at Bolton, Lancashire, on 3 April 1693. He was appointed with Thomas Jollie on 4 Sept. 1694 'to manage the correspondence' for the county. This was his last public work; he preached only occasionally at his new chapel, delivering his last sermon there on 13 June 1695.

He died at Manchester on 17 Sept. 1695, and was buried (20 Sept.) near the pulpit in his chapel, Chorlton preaching the funeral sermon. His inscribed tombstone is in the floor of the east aisle. His portrait, finished 15 Sept. 1658 by 'Mr. Cunney,' was engraved by R. White, and again by John Bull (1825); Baker has a poor woodcut from it. The original is at the Lancashire Independent College, Whalley Range, near Manchester. He married, on 6 July 1648, Elizabeth (1626–1700), daughter of Peter Manwaring (*d.* 24 Nov. 1654) of Smallwood, Cheshire, by whom he had (1) Rose, born on 24 April 1649 and buried 4 May 1719, unmarried; (2) Henry (see below); (3) Daniel, born on 29 Oct. 1652 and died 9 Feb. 1684; he was twice married and left issue; (4) Elizabeth, born on 11 April 1655, died unmarried; (5) Peter (see below).

Newcome's most important work is his 'Diary' (begun 10 July 1646), of which a portion (30 Sept. 1661–29 Sept. 1663) was edited (1849) by Thomas Heywood for the Chetham Society. His 'Autobiography,' an abstract of the 'Diary,' to 3 Sept. 1695, was edited (1852, 2 vols.) for the same society by Richard Parkinson, D.D. [q. v.], with a family memoir (written 1846) by Thomas Newcome. It has none of the graphic power of the contemporary 'Life' of Adam Martindale, and is very introspective, but gives a clear picture of the writer in his much-tried sensitiveness and his unascetic puritanism. Newcome was no stranger to the shuffle-board or the billiard table; though he never drank healths he drank wine, and had a weakness for tobacco. As a contributor to the local history of his time he is in one respect more useful than Martindale; he very rarely conceals names. In 'The Censures of the Church Revived,' &c., 1659, 4to, the section headed 'A True and Perfect Narrative,' &c., is by Newcome; it gives extracts from the original records of the first presbyterian classis of Lancashire, which supply a few points omitted in the existing minutes. His 'Faithful Narration' of the life of John Machin was finished in February 1665, and published anonymously in 1671, 12mo, with prefatory epistle by Sir Charles Wolseley. He revised the 'Narrative' (1685) of the life of John Angier [q. v.] by Oliver Heywood [q. v.] His other works are: 1. 'The Sinner's Hope,' &c., 1660, 8vo. 2. 'Usurpation Defeated,' &c., 1660, 8vo. 3. 'An Help to the Duty in . . . Sickness,' &c., 1685, 12mo. 4. 'A Plain Discourse about . . . Anger,' &c., 1693, 8vo. Calamy mentions without date a sermon on 'The Covenant of Grace.' In Slate's 'Select Nonconformists' Remains,' &c., 1814, 12mo, are sermons by Newcome from his manuscripts.

Newcome, Henry (1650–1713), eldest son of the above, was born at Gawsworth rectory on 28 May 1650. He was admitted at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 23 March 1667, became curate at Shelsley, Worcestershire, in January 1672; rector of Tattenhall, Cheshire, 29 July 1675; and rector of Middleton, Lancashire, towards the end of 1701. He died in June 1713. He married in April 1677, and had a son Henry and three daughters. He published single sermons, 1689–1712.

Newcome, Peter (1656–1738), third son of the above, was born at Gawsworth rectory on 5 Nov. 1656. He was admitted at Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1673, removed to St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in April 1675, and removed same year to Brasenose College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. in June 1680. He became curate at Crookham, Hampshire, in March 1680; vicar of Aldenham, Hertfordshire, in September 1683; and vicar of Hackney, Middlesex, in September 1703. He died on 5 Oct. 1738. He married (1681) Ann, daughter of Eustace Hook, and had twelve children, of whom six sur-

vived him. He published 'A Catechetical Course of Sermons' in 1702, 8vo, 2 vols., and single sermons (1705–37). His portrait was engraved by Vertue (BROMLEY). His grandson Peter is separately noticed.

[Newcome's Autobiography, 1852 (Chetham Soc.); Newcome's Diary, 1849 (Chetham Soc.); Funeral Sermon by Chorlton, 1696; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 391 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 556; Halley's Lancashire, 1869; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, pp. xv sq., 2 sq., 136 sq.; Minutes of Manchester Presbyterian Classis, 1891, ii. 260 sq., iii. 350 sq. (Chetham Soc.); Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1893, v. 81 sq.; Addit. MS. 24485 (extracts from Jollie's church-book); Drysdale's History of the Presbyterians in England.] A. G.

NEWCOME, PETER (1727–1797), antiquary, born at Wellow in Hampshire in 1727, was son of Peter Newcome (1684–1744), rector of Shenley, Hertfordshire, and grandson of Peter Newcome (1656–1738) [see under NEWCOME, HENRY]. He was educated at Hackney School, entered Queens' College, Cambridge, on 7 Nov. 1743, and graduated LL.B. in 1750 (College Register). He was instituted rector of Shenley, on his own petition, on 23 Dec. 1752, was collated to a prebend at Llandaff on 15 March 1757 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 268), and to a prebend at St. Asaph on 4 May 1764 (*ib.* i. 90). The last preferment he handed over to his brother, Henry, in 1766, on being presented to the sinecure rectory of Dârowen, Montgomeryshire. By the appointment of his friend, J. Heathcote, he twice preached Lady Moyer's lectures in St. Paul's, and was the last preacher on that endowment. In 1786 Sir Gilbert Heathcote gave him the rectory of Pitsea, Essex. He died unmarried in his sister's house at Hadley, near Barnet, Middlesex, on 2 April 1797 (CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, 'Hundred of Dacorum,' pp. 320, 323).

Newcome was author of: 1. 'Maccabeis,' a Latin poem, 4to, 1787. 2. 'The History of the . . . Abbey of St. Alban,' 4to, 1793–1795, in two volumes, a creditable compilation.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 134; Gent. Mag. 1797 pt. i. p. 437.] G. G.

NEWCOME, WILLIAM (1729–1800), archbishop of Armagh, was born at Abingdon, Berkshire, on 10 April 1729. He was the second son of Joseph Newcome, vicar of St. Helen's, Abingdon, rector of Barton-in-the-Clay, Bedfordshire, and grand-nephew of Henry Newcome [q. v.] After passing through Abingdon grammar school, he obtained (1745) a scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford; he removed to Hertford College, and graduated M.A. 1753, and D.D. 1765. He was elected (1753) fellow, and afterwards vice-principal of Hertford College, and was an eminent tutor; among his pupils was (1764–5) Charles James Fox [q. v.] It is said by Mant that some sportiveness of Fox was the occasion of Newcome's left arm being crushed in a door, necessitating its amputation. In 1766 Francis Seymour Conway [q. v.], then Earl of Hertford, was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland; he took Newcome with him as his chaplain. Before the end of the year Newcome was promoted to the see of Dromore, which had become vacant in April. He was translated to Ossory in 1775; to Waterford and Lismore in 1779; finally he was made archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland on 25 Jan. 1795, during the short-lived viceroyalty of Fitzwilliam.

Newcome's elevation to the primacy was said to be the express act of George III. He had no English patron but Fox, who was not then in power. His appointment was described by Lord Charlemont as the reward of character, principles, and erudition. His private fortune was large; he was able to advance without difficulty a sum of between fifteen and sixteen thousand pounds, assigned by parliament to the heirs of his predecessor, Richard Robinson, baron Rokeby. In his primary visitation of the province (1795) he strongly urged the neglected duty of clerical residence. He spent large sums on the improvement of the cathedral and palace at Armagh, and though quiet and domestic in his own tastes, dispensed a dignified hospitality. During his whole episcopal career he was an exemplary prelate.

Most of his leisure he devoted to biblical studies, chiefly exegetical, and especially with a view to an amended English version of the scriptures. His first important publication was 'An Harmony of the Gospels,' &c., Dublin, 1778, fol., on the basis of Le Clerc, the Greek text being given with various readings from Wetstein. In this work he criticised Priestley's adoption (1777) of the hypothesis (1733) of Nicholas Mann [q. v.], limiting our Lord's ministry to a single year. Priestley defended himself in his English 'Harmony' (1780), and Newcome replied in a small volume, 'The Duration of our Lord's Ministry,' &c., Dublin, 1780, 12mo. The controversy was continued in two pamphlets by Priestley and one by Newcome, 'A Reply,' &c., Dublin, 1781, 12mo; it closed with a private letter from

Newcome to Priestley (19 April 1782). While he held his ground against Priestley, on another point Newcome subsequently revised his 'Harmony' in 'A Review of the Chief Difficulties . . . relating to our Lord's Resurrection,' &c., 1792, 4to; in this he recurs to the hypothesis of George Benson, D.D. [q.v.] An English 'Harmony,' on the basis of Newcome's Greek one, was published in 1802, 8vo; reprinted 1827, 8vo.

As an interpreter of the prophets, Newcome followed Robert Lowth [q.v.], the discoverer of the parallelisms of Hebrew poetry. His 'Attempt towards an Improved Version, a Metrical Arrangement, and an Explanation of the Twelve Minor Prophets,' &c., 1785, 4to (reissued, with additions from Horsley and Blayney, Pontefract, 1809, 8vo, ill-printed), is his best work. In his version he claims to give 'the critical sense . . . and not the opinions of any denomination.' In his notes he makes frequent use of the manuscripts of Secker. It was followed by 'An Attempt towards an Improved Version . . . of . . . Ezekiel,' &c., Dublin, 1788, 4to (reprinted 1836, 8vo). These were parts of a larger plan, set forth in 'An Historical View of the English Biblical Translations,' &c., 1792, 8vo, with suggestions for a revision by authority. Newcome himself worked at a revision of the whole English bible. The New Testament portion was printed as 'An Attempt towards Revising our English Translation of the Greek Scriptures,' &c., Dublin, 1796, 8vo, 2 vols.; the text adopted was the first edition (1775–7) of Griesbach, and there were numerous notes. The work was withheld from publication till (1800) after Newcome's death; as the impression was damaged in crossing from Dublin, the number of copies for sale was small. In 1808 the unitarians issued anonymously an 'Improved Version upon the basis of Archbishop Newcome's New Translation.' The adaptations for a sectarian purpose were mainly the work of Thomas Belsham [q.v.], to whom an indignant expostulation was addressed (7 Aug. 1809) by Newcome's connection, Joseph Stock, D.D., bishop of Killala and Achonry.

Newcome died at his residence, St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, on 11 Jan. 1800, and was buried in the chapel of Trinity College. He was twice married, and had by his first wife one daughter, by his second wife a numerous family. A bust portrait of Newcome in episcopal habit by an unknown hand was in 1867 in the possession of the Archbishop of Armagh.

In addition to the above he published three single sermons (1767–72) and a charge (1795); also 'Observations on our Lord's Conduct as a Divine Instructor,' &c. 1782, 4to; 2nd ed. revised, 1795, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1820, 8vo; also Oxford, 1852, 8vo. His interleaved bible, in four folio volumes, containing his collections for a revised version of the Old Testament, was deposited in the Lambeth Library. A few of his letters to Joshua Toulmin, D.D., are in the 'Monthly Repository,' 1806, pp. 458 sq., 518 sq.

[General Biography, 1799–1815, vii. 367 sq. (article by T. Morgan, based on an autobiographical memoir by Newcome, and information from Robert Newcome, his brother); Gent. Mag. 1800, i. 90 sq., 219; Belsham's Life of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 459 sq.; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, 1815, xxiii. 113 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1831, i. 204; Priestley's Works, xx. 224; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 635 sq.] A. G.

NEWCOMEN, ELIAS (1550?–1614), schoolmaster, descended from the Newcomens of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire, was younger son of Charles Newcomen of Bourne, Lincolnshire. Matthew Newcomen [q.v.] was his second cousin. He matriculated as a pensioner of Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 12 May 1565, but migrated to Magdalene College in that university, where he graduated B.A. in 1568–9, and commenced M.A. in 1572 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 17). He was elected to a fellowship in his college; but Dr. Kelke, the master, ejected him from it, on the ground of his not having been duly admitted. Soon afterwards Newcomen set up a grammar school in his own house near London, having usually twenty or thirty scholars, the children of well-to-do parents. In 1586 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the head-mastership of Merchant Taylors' School. He was warmly recommended by Lord Chancellor Bromley and Sir Edward Osborne, alderman of London. Lord Cheyne was another liberal patron. He was still engaged in tuition on 2 July 1592, when he wrote a letter to Mrs. Maynard, assuring her that he would take great care of the education of her son (*Lansdowne MS.* 72, f. 180). In 1600 he was presented to the living of Stoke-Fleming, Devonshire. He died and was buried there in 1614. A brass to his memory is in the church (Worthy, *Devonshire Parishes*, 1887, i. 371). He married in 1579 Prothesa Shobridge of Shoreditch. His great-grandson, Thomas Newcomen the inventor, is separately noticed.

He published 'A Defence and true Declaration of the Thinges lately done in the Lowe Countrey, whereby may easily be seen to whom all the Beginning and Cause of the late Troubles and Calamities is to be im-

puted. And therewith also the Schlaunders wherewith the Aduersaries do burden the Churches of the Lowe Countrey are plainly confuted,' black letter, London (John Daye) [1575 ?], 12mo. This is a translation of a work which had appeared in Dutch and Latin, and it is dedicated by Newcomen to his 'singular good lord and patron, the Lord Cheyne.' The printing of the book is erroneously ascribed by Ames to William Middleton. A letter from him to Sir Francis Walsingham, written in October 1588, is in the Record Office (*State Papers*, Dom., Eliz. ccxvii. art. 78).

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), i. 576; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1581–90, p. 556; Strype's Whitgift, pp. 26, 59, fol.; Marshall's Genealogist, passim.] T. C.

NEWCOMEN, MATTHEW (1610 ?–1669), ejected minister, and one of the authors of 'Smectymnuus,' born at Colchester about 1610, was second son of Stephen Newcomen by his first wife, and second cousin of Elias Newcomen [q. v.] The father was the third son of John Newcomen, and Alice, daughter of John Gascoigne of Leasingcroft, Yorkshire. He was grandson of Brian, and great-grandson of Martyn le Newcomen (*d.* 1536), all of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire. He was presented to the vicarage of St. Peter's, Colchester, on 18 July 1600, and was enrolled a burgess of the town (*Morant MSS.*, Colchester Museum). His will was proved on 31 May 1631.

Matthew was educated under William Kempe, at the Royal Grammar School of Colchester, and on 8 Nov. 1626 was elected the second scholar on the foundation of 'Robert Lewis and Mary his wife,' at St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1629, and M.A. in 1633. Calamy says 'he was much esteemed as a wit, and for his curious parts, which being afterwards sanctified by Divine grace fitted him for eminent service in the church.' On the death of John Rogers [q. v.] on 18 Oct. 1636, Newcomen was recommended by his friend John Knowles (1600 ?–1685) [q. v.], then lecturer at Colchester, to the lectureship, which was supported by voluntary contributions at Dedham, seven miles off.

Newcomen soon became the leader of the church reform party in Essex. He married the sister of Calamy's wife, and assisted Calamy to write 'Smectymnuus' [see under Calamy, Edmund, the elder], published in London in 1641. The authors at once became marked men, and on 24 Nov., when Newcomen preached at the weekly lecture at Stowmarket, where Thomas Young [q. v.], another Smectymnuan, was vicar, there were 'abundance of ministers,' and a quart of wine was 'sent for' at the lecture dinner (churchwarden's accounts in Hollingsworth's *Hist. of Stowmarket*, pp. 146, 189).

Newcomen, who drew up a catechism with John Arrowsmith (1602–1659) [q. v.] and Anthony Tuckney, was chosen one of the Westminster divines, and preached the opening sermon before the assembly and both houses of parliament on the afternoon of Saturday, 7 July 1643. He wishes that 'their traducers might be witnesses of their learned, grave, and pious debates.' He was on the third committee, which met in the Jerusalem Chamber, and was to deal with Articles 8, 9, and 10. He was also on committees to 'consider a way of expediting the examination of ministers,' to inquire of scandalous books, to petition parliament, and to communicate with the Scottish assembly.

Newcomen did not sign the petition for the presbyterian form of church government presented by the Essex and Suffolk clergy on 29 May 1646, but he drew up and signed, with one hundred and twenty-nine others, the 'Testimony of the Ministers in Essex,' London, 1648.

When the 'Agreement' was sent down for the signatures of the clergy, Essex men were again in arms, and headed by Rogers of Wethersfield, Collins of Braintree, Newcomen and his friend, George Smith, vicar of Dedham, they drew up 'The Essex Watchmen's Watchword,' London, 1649, protesting against evils lurking under its proposals, and especially against 'one parenthesis [proposing toleration], which like the fly in the box of ointment may make it abhorrent in the nostrils of every one who is judicious and pious.'

Newcomen was appointed an assistant to the commission of 'Triers of Scandalous Ministers,' &c., for Essex in 1654. In 1655 he was town lecturer at Ipswich (Browne, *Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*, pp. 152, 157). He refused the office of chaplain to Charles II at the Restoration, although Calamy, Young, Manton, Spurstow, and others accepted. He was a member of the Savoy conference in 1660, 'the most constant,' Baxter wrote, 'in assisting us.' On 10 Oct. 1661 he was created D.D. But 'for such a man to declare unfeigned assent and consent, as required by the Act of Uniformity, was impossible' (Davids, *Hist. of Evangel. Nonconf. in Essex*). He preached his last sermon as lecturer at Dedham, on 20 Aug. 1662, on Rev. iii. 3. He urged those 'unable to enjoy public helps for sanctifying the Lord's day at home, to travel to other congregations, or to redouble their fervour in secret and family devotion.' A few weeks later he preached

'Ultimum Vale, or the Last Farewell of a Minister of the Gospel to a beloved People,' London, 1663.

On 30 July 1662 the English community at Leyden was authorised by the magistrate to call Newcomen from Dedham. In December following he accepted the call, and became pastor of the English church there. Professor Hornbeck, and many others of the university, appreciated his abilities. In 1668 his congregation voted him a yearly salary of one thousand florins, with an additional five hundred on 1 Feb. 1669 (*Leyden Stadtarchiv*).

The name of 'Newcomen, minister,' was included among fourteen persons warned home by a royal proclamation issued 26 March 1666, signed by Charles II on 9 April (*State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, pp. 318, 342), but it was struck out owing to personal influence. Sir John Webster, under date 5 March 1667, wrote to the king from abroad, begging license to remain for himself, and also for 'Mr. Nathaniel [an obvious error for Matthew] Newcomen, a poore preacher at Leyden, that hath a sicke wife and five poore and sicklye children. He came out of England with license, and liveth peaceably, not meddling with anie affaires in England, hath done nothing towards printing or dispersing bookes, and has constantly prayed for the King and Council. He humbly craveth to be exempt from the summons, and is readye to purge himself by word or oath before any Comissary yr. Majie. may appoint.' Webster says he writes at 'the entreaty of several persons of respect, and by Mr. Richard Maden, preacher at Amsterdam' (*ib.* 1666–7, p. 549).

Newcomen died at Leyden about 1 Sept. 1669 of the plague. On 16 Sept. his funeral sermon was preached at Dedham by John Fairfax (1623–1700) [q. v.], ejected minister of Barking, Suffolk. Great numbers were present, and in the returns made to Sheldon that year the service is spoken of as 'an outrageous conventicle.' The sermon was published under the title of 'The Dead Saint yet speaking,' London, 1679. Newcomen's widow was granted on 13 March 1670 permission to sell his books, and on 8 April she, meaning to return to England, was voted five hundred florins 'in consideration of the good services of her deceased husband, and of her receiving as guests the preachers who came to Leyden since his death about seven months ago' (*Leyden Stadtarchiv*). Newcomen's house at Dedham, 'which cost him 600*l.*,' was purchased from his representatives in 1703 by a successor in the lectureship, William Burkitt [q. v.] the commentator, and, together with a sum collected by him, settled upon the lecturers (Letter from Burkitt, quoted in *The Church in Dedham in the Seventeenth Century*, by the Rev. G. Taylor, D.C.L., lecturer, 1868).

Newcomen married in 1640 Hannah, daughter of Robert Snelling, M.P. for Ipswich 1614–25, sister of Edmund Calamy's first wife, and widow of Gilbert Reyney or Rany rector of St. Mary's Stoke, Ipswich. Newcomen was her third husband, the first being one Prettiman (*Hunter MSS.*) Four sons and seven daughters were born to Newcomen at Dedham, but six died in early childhood, and were buried there. There were living in 1667 Stephen, baptised on 17 Sept. 1645; Hannah, baptised on 9 March 1647; Martha, 30 March 1651; Alice, 25 July 1652; and Sarah, 26 Aug. 1655. Stephen was inscribed a member of Leyden University on 28 May 1663, æt. 17, 'student in philosophy.' It is probable that he was the father of Stephen Newcomen, vicar of Braintree 1709–38, donor to that living of a considerable sum of money as well as curious communion plate, and vicar of Boreham, Essex, from 1738 until his death, 15 July 1750, aged 72.

Matthew Newcomen is said to have written a work called 'Irenicum,' which must not be confounded with Stillingfleet's 'Irenicum, a Weapon Salve for the Church's Wounds,' 1662. He also published seven sermons separately, and is stated by Hunter (*Chorus Vatum*) to have written verses on the death of Richard Vines [q. v.]

Matthew's elder brother, Thomas Newcomen (1603?–1665), born at Colchester about 1603, was educated at the Royal Grammar School there, and on 6 Nov. 1622 elected the first Lewis scholar at St. John's College, Cambridge ('Admissions,' in *Essex Arch. Trans.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 7, New Ser.) He graduated B.A. in 1624, and M.A. 1628–9. After holding the living of St. Runwald's, Colchester, for a short time, he was presented on 10 Nov. 1628 to Holy Trinity. Unlike his puritan brother Matthew, he became a strong royalist, and in the parliamentarian town of Colchester was an object of marked hate. He was arrested at one o'clock on the morning of 22 Aug. 1642, as he was starting to join the royal army at Nottingham in the company of Sir John Lucas. An infuriated mob tore the clothes off his back, beat him with cudgels and halberds, and carried him to the Moot Hall. On the Friday following he was committed to the Fleet, where he remained until 24 Sept. Complaints of Newcomen were laid before the committee for scandalous ministers in Essex on 2 April 1644, on the ground that he left his cure unprovided for, 'when in town preached but seldom,' and refused to administer the sacrament except at

the rails (*State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 520). He was no doubt sequestered, but was apparently allowed to return to his living. He was instituted to the rectory of Clothall, Hertfordshire, on 12 June 1653 (Cussans, *Hertfordshire*). At the Restoration he petitioned the king, as a 'great sufferer for his loyalty, and a true sonne of the church,' for a mandamus to take his D.D. (*State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, 163). This was issued in October 1660. He was also given a prebend at Lincoln in 1660 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 103). He died before 31 May 1665, when his successor at Clothall was appointed (Cussans). His eldest son, Stephen, born 26 May 1647, was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School 1655.

[For both Matthew Newcomen and his brother see Davids's Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex, pp. 203, 227–8, 380–3; Newcourt's Eccles. Rep. i. 620, ii. 182, 265; and the registers of St. John's Coll. Cambridge, per the bursar, R. F. Scott, esq.

For Matthew alone see Calamy and Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, ii. 195–8, Continuation, ii. 294, Abridgement, p. 212; Neal's Hist. of Puritans, iv. 389, 390 *n.*; Baxter's Reliquiæ, pp. 229, 232, 281, 303–7; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, pp. xviii, 138, 296, and his Minutes of the Session, pp. 304, 409, 419, 420, 423; Kennett's Register, pp. 162, 188, 295, 398, 431, 546, 900; Stevens's Hist. of the Scottish Church in Rotterdam, p. 315; Drysdale's History of the Presbyterians in England; Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc. New Ser. vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 11; Baker's MSS. Harl. 7046, ff. 272 *d*, 292 *d*; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24489, fol. 283, and 24492, fol. 19; Davey's Athenæ Suffolcienses, Addit. MS. 19165, fol. 520; information from the registers of Dedham per the Rev. C. A. Jones; and from the Leyden Stadtarchiv, per C. M. Dory. For Thomas Newcomen see Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 318; Mercurius Rusticus, pp. 1–6; Laud's Hist. of the Troubles and Tryals, pp. 260–1; Sanderson's Complete Hist. of the Life and Raigne of King Charles, 1658, p. 563; Addit. MS. 15669, fol. 259; Baker MS. Harl. 7046, fol. 272 d.; Cole MSS. xxviii. ff. 70, 71, Addit. MS. 5829.] C. F. S.

NEWCOMEN, THOMAS (1663–1729), inventor of the atmospheric steam-engine, son of Elias Newcomen, was born at Dartmouth, and baptised at St. Saviour's Church on 28 Feb. 1663. His great-grandfather, Elias Newcomen, is separately noticed. Thomas is believed to have been an ironmonger or a blacksmith, and he resided in a house in Lower Street, Dartmouth. He married in 1705 Hannah, daughter of Peter Waymouth of Marlborough, Devonshire, the marriage license, dated 13 July of that year, being recorded in the principal registry of the diocese of Exeter. He died, probably in London, in 1729, his death being thus announced in the 'Monthly Chronicle' for August of that year, p. 169: 'About the same time [7 Aug.] died Mr. Thomas Newcomen, sole inventor of that surprising machine for raising water by fire.' Letters of administration to his estate were granted to his widow by the prerogative court of Canterbury on 29 Nov. 1729. Newcomen left two sons, Thomas and Elias, and the will of the latter was proved 22 Nov. 1765 (P. C. C., Rushworth, p. 461).

Thomas Lidstone of Dartmouth, who devoted much time to the investigation of Newcomen's early life with very indifferent success, bought, on the demolition of Newcomen's house in Lower Street, Dartmouth, a quantity of the woodwork, and used it in building a house for himself on Ridge Hill, which he called 'Newcomen Cottage.' There is a street in the town named in commemoration of the inventor (cf. Lidstone, *Notes and Queries concerning Newcomen*, 1868, &c.) A view of the old house is in Smiles's 'Lives of Boulton and Watt.'

It is not known how Newcomen's attention came to be directed to the steam-engine, but he seems to have been in communication with Dr. Hooke towards the end of the seventeenth century upon the subject of Papin's proposals to obtain motive power by exhausting the air from a cylinder furnished with a piston. In the course of some notes prepared for the use of Newcomen, Hooke says: 'Could he [i.e. Papin] make a speedy vacuum under your second piston, your work is done.' This is a very significant passage. It is asserted by Robison in his article, 'Steam Engine,' in the fourth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1810, p. 652, and also in his 'Mechanical Philosophy,' 1822, ii. 57, that the document above referred to was among Hooke's papers at the Royal Society, but it cannot now be found there.

Newcomen was associated in his inventions with John Calley or Cawley, who is said to have been a glazier; but the writer of this notice was informed by a Mr. Samuel Calley, who believed himself to be a descendant, that Calley was a grazier, and that he found the money for Newcomen. He is supposed to have been a native of Brixham, Devonshire. Calley died in December 1717 at Whitkirk, in the parish of Austhorpe, near Leeds, where he was engaged in erecting an engine (cf. Whitkirk parish register; Farey, *Steam Engine*, p. 155 *n.*) As regards the period at which Newcomen commenced his experiments the testimony of Stephen Twitzer is important. He says: 'I am well informed

that Mr. Newcomen was as early in his invention as Mr. Savery was in his, only the latter being nearer the court had obtained his patent before the author knew it; on which account Mr. Newcomen was glad to come in as a partner to it' (*System of Hydrostaticks and Hydraulics*, 1729, ii. 342). Savery's patent bears date 25 June 1698, so that Newcomen must have been at work at least some time before. Writing in 1730, Dr. John Allen says: 'It is now more than thirty years since the engine for raising water by fire was at first invented by the famous Captain Savery, and upwards of twenty years that it received its great improvement by my good friend the ever memorable Mr. Newcomen, whose death I very much regret' (*Specimina Ichnographia*, 1730, art. 12). It is often asserted by writers on the steam-engine that Newcomen took out a patent, or that he applied for a patent, but was successfully opposed by Savery. After careful search through the documents of the period preserved at the Public Record Office, the writer has failed to find the slightest evidence in support of either of these assertions. There is, however, no sort of doubt that Savery and Newcomen entered into some kind of partnership, the terms of the patent being sufficiently wide to cover Newcomen's improvements as we now know them. It must, at the same time, be remembered that we have no contemporary evidence showing what Newcomen's original invention really was. On 25 April 1699 Savery obtained a special act of parliament prolonging his patent for twenty-one years beyond the original term of fourteen years, so that the patent would not expire until 1733. The business seems to have been eventually taken up by a committee, and in the appendix to Bald's 'Coal Trade in Scotland' there will be found a copy of articles of agreement for the construction of an undoubted Newcomen engine at Edmonstone Colliery, Midlothian, between Andrew Wauchope, the proprietor of the colliery, and certain persons living in London, described as 'the committee authorised by the proprietors of the invention for raising water by fire.' The agreement is dated 1725, one of the conditions being that Wauchope should pay to the committee a royalty of 80*l.* per annum 'for, and during and until the full end and period of the said John Meres and proprietors aforesaid, their grant and license for the sole use of said engine, being eight years complete next following and ensuing,' which brings matters to 1733, the very year in which Savery's act of parliament expired. The John Meres mentioned was in all probability Sir John Meres, F.R.S., at one time governor of the York Buildings Waterworks Company [see under Meres, Francis]. It seems then certain that Newcomen's engine was regarded as an improvement upon Savery's machine, and one which was covered by the original patent granted to Savery in 1698. Attention may also be directed to an advertisement in the 'London Gazette' for 11–14 Aug. 1716 as follows: 'Whereas the invention for raising water by the impellant force of fire, authorised by parliament, is lately brought to the greatest perfection, and all sorts of mines, &c., may be thereby drained, and water raised to any height with more ease and less charge than by the other methods hitherto used, as is sufficiently demonstrated by diverse engines of this invention now at work in the several counties of Stafford, Warwick, Cornwall, and Flint. These are, therefore, to give notice that if any person shall be desirous to treat with the proprietors for such engines, attendance will be given for that purpose every Wednesday at the Sword Blade Coffee House in Birchin Lane, London . . .'

According to Desaguliers in his 'Experimental Philosophy,' the second volume of which appeared in 1744: 'About the year 1710 Thomas Newcomen, ironmonger, and John Calley, glazier, of Dartmouth, in the county of Southampton [*sic*] (anabaptists) made then several experiments in private, and having brought [their engine] to work with a piston, &c., in the latter end of the year 1711 made proposals to draw the water at Griff, in Warwickshire; but their invention meeting not with reception, in March following, thro' the acquaintance of Mr. Potter of Bromsgrove, in Worcestershire, they bargain'd to draw water for Mr. Back of Wolverhampton, where, after a great many laborious attempts, they did make the engine work; but not being either philosophers to understand the reasons, or mathematicians enough to calculate the powers and to proportion the parts, very luckily by accident found what they sought for' (*Experimental Philosophy*, ii. 532). He then proceeds to state that the condensation by injection of water inside the cylinder instead of outside, according to Savery's practice, was discovered accidentally, and that the engine was rendered self-acting by the ingenuity of Humphrey Potter, a boy employed to mind the engine, who contrived a series of catches and strings worked from the beam, by which the several valves were opened and closed in due order. He assigns to Henry Beighton [q. v.] in 1718 the invention of the 'plug rod,' as it was afterwards called, provided

with tappets for working levers in connection with the valves.

The accuracy of Desaguliers's account has been somewhat discredited of late years by the discovery of a copperplate print of an engine built by Newcomen in 1712. It was first brought to light at the loan collection of scientific apparatus held at South Kensington in 1876. It represents an atmospheric engine with wooden beam and arch-heads of the familiar type, and a plug-rod provided with tappets for working the injection and steam valves, being in every respect a self-acting machine. The cylinder was twenty-one inches diameter, and seven feet ten inches high. The engine made twelve strokes per minute, raising fifty gallons of water from a depth of 156 feet. From these data the engine was $5\frac{1}{2}$ horse-power. The print is entitled 'The Steam Engine near Dudley Castle. Invented by Capt. Savery and Mr. Newcomen. Erected by ye latter 1712. Delin. and sculp. by T. Barney, 1719.' The explanatory matter is printed in letterpress on the side, the engraving having been printed from the copper on larger paper than required to give space for the letterpress. Only two copies are known, that shown at South Kensington being the property of Mr. Sam Timmins of Birmingham. The other copy, which is in the William Salt Library at Stafford, exhibits a different arrangement of the printed explanatory matter, and has in addition the imprint: 'Birmingham: Printed and sold by H. Butler, New Street.' The importance of this print in the history of the steam-engine was pointed out by the present writer in the 'Engineer' of 26 May 1876, and it is further discussed in R. L. Galloway's 'Steam Engine,' 1881, p. 84, where a reduced facsimile of the print is given. A facsimile appeared also in the 'Engineer' of 28 Nov. 1879. It furnishes the earliest known example of the beam engine, and is the first authentic record of the exact nature of Newcomen's improvements. The contrast between the machine described by Savery in his 'Miner's Friend,' published in 1702, and Newcomen's engine of 1712 is most remarkable. Newcomen invented an entirely new type of engine, and, though improvements were made in the details and workmanship, it continued to furnish the model for the pumping-engine for nearly three-quarters of a century. It was very gradually superseded by Watt's engine with separate condenser, patented in 1769.

The engine described by Desaguliers as having been made for Mr. Back of Wolverhampton is almost certainly the same as that represented in the print 'near Dudley Castle.' The dates exactly correspond, and the two places are only about six miles apart. On the other hand, Dr. Wilkes says that Newcomen 'fixed the first [engine] that ever raised any quantity of water, at Wolverhampton, on the left-hand side of the road leading from Walsall to the town, over against the half-mile stone' (Shaw, *History of Staffordshire*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 120). This locality cannot properly be described as being 'near Dudley Castle,' but the reference may be to another engine. As will be seen by the extract from Desaguliers, he does not credit Newcomen with the invention of the self-acting gear, which was a very important improvement; but, as already pointed out, the engine near Dudley Castle was certainly self-acting. At p. 467 of his book he gives a slightly different account of the matter. 'These discouragements,' he says, 'stopp'd the progress and improvement of this engine [i.e. Savery's], till Mr. Newcomen, an ironmonger, and John Cawley, a glazier, living at Dartmouth, brought it to the present form in which it is now used, and has been near these 30 years.' This must have been written about 1743, the Royal Society's imprimatur being dated 17 Nov. 1743, which would take the matter back to 1713, a date approximating very closely to the date of erection of the engine represented in the print. The story of Humphrey Potter is now generally regarded as apocryphal, and it has been suggested that it was founded upon a misconception, a 'buoy' or float having been used in the early engines for opening the injection cock. One of the printed explanations in the print of the Dudley Castle engine runs: 'Scoggen and his mate who work double to the boy.'

A minute technical account of the engine erected by Newcomen at Griff, near Coventry, about 1723, together with several plates, will be found in the work of Desaguliers already cited. The British Museum possesses a print, engraved by Sutton Nicholls in 1725, entitled 'Description of the Engine for raising Water by Fire,' which has much in common with the Dudley Castle engine. It is bound with a copy of I. De Caus's 'New and Rare Invention of Water Works,' 1704. Switzer gives a large view and description of a Newcomen engine, which he states is similar to that erected at York Buildings. Other engines are mentioned in Galloway's 'Steam Engine,' but it is not always easy to determine from the often imperfect descriptions given in county histories and similar works whether a particular machine was constructed on Savery's principle or on Newcomen's. To add to the difficulty,

the two men are often mistaken the one for the other in consequence of their having worked together.

Desaguliers refers to Newcomen as having been the joint inventor, with himself and others, of a 'jack-in-the-box,' an apparatus to permit the escape of air from water-pipes (*Phil. Trans.* 1726, xxxiv. 82). Joseph Hornblower is there referred to as being Newcomen's 'operator.' Hornblower was employed by Newcomen to superintend the erection of his engines. He eventually settled in Cornwall, where his descendants became Boulton & Watt's rivals in that county.

[Authorities cited; Worthy's Devonshire Parishes, 1887, i. 370; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub.] R. B. P.

NEWCOURT, RICHARD, the elder (*d.* 1679), topographical draughtsman, was second son, by Mary Tucker, his wife, of Philip Newcourt of Tiverton, Devonshire. His father was third son of John Newcourt of Pickwell, in the same county, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Parker of North Molton, and widow of George Hext. Newcourt was baptised at Washfield, near Tiverton. On 23 Sept. 1633 he was granted admonition of the will of Sir Edward Hext, his father's half-brother, and on 16 May 1657 he received permission to act in a like capacity for Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Hext and widow of Sir John Stawell of Cothelstone, Somerset. He became possessed of an estate at Somerton, Somerset, where he resided. Newcourt was a friend of Sir William Dugdale [q. v.], and drew some views of religious houses, which were engraved by Hollar for Dugdale's 'Monasticon Anglicanum.' Subsequently he undertook a very important work, entitled 'An Exact Delineation of the Cities of London and Westminster and the Suburbs thereof, Together w^th^ y^e^ Burrough of Southwark And all y^e^ Thorough-fares Highwaies Streetes Lanes and Common Allies w^th^in y^e^ same Composed by a Scale, and Ichnographically described by Richard Newcourt of Somerton in the Countie of Somersett Gentleman.' This is the most important map of London executed before the great fire. It was engraved by William Faithorne the elder [q. v.], published in 1658, and is so rare that only two examples of the original are at present known to exist. Newcourt died in 1679, and was buried with his wife at Somerton. In his will (89 King), dated 25 March 1675, and proved on 4 July 1679, he mentions his eldest son, Richard [q. v.]; his second son, Gerard, who succeeded him at Somerton; and his daughter, Mary, wife of Thomas Spicer of Somerton.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Fagan's Cat. of Faithorne's Works; Brown's Somersetshire Wills, 2nd and 3rd ser.] L. C.

NEWCOURT, RICHARD (*d.* 1716), author of 'Repertorium Ecclesiasticum,' was son of Richard Newcourt the elder [q. v.] He matriculated at Oxford as a servitor of Wadham College on 9 Dec. 1653, but did not graduate (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1060). He became a notary public and proctor-general of the court of arches, and from August 1669 until May 1696 was principal registrary of the diocese of London. A few years before his death he retired to East Greenwich, where he was buried on 26 Feb. 1715–16, having survived his wife Mary only a few days. By his will (54 Fox), proved on 6 March 1715–16, he left his property to his sister, Mary Spicer. Hearne (*Notes and Collections*, Oxford Hist. Soc., ii. 265) calls him 'Thomas' Newcourt, and adds that he was 'a nonjuror and a man of true integrity.'

Newcourt compiled from the records in his keeping an invaluable work, entitled 'Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Parochiale Londinense: an Ecclesiastical Parochial History of the Diocese of London,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1708–10, to which is prefixed his portrait engraved by J. Sturt, presumably after the painting in possession of Lord Coleraine. A copy of this book, with corrections and additions by William Cole (1714–1782) [q. v.], is in the Guildhall Library, London. In Tanner MS. cxlii. 176, 179, 191, is Newcourt's 'Report to the Commissioners appointed by the Bishop of London to visit the registries of the Consistory and Commissary,' 1669, together with a letter from Thomas Povey on the subject, dated 26 May 1669.

[Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, pt. i. p. 201; Newcourt's Preface to 'Repertorium;' Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. i. 267–8.] G. G.

NEWDEGATE, CHARLES NEWDIGATE (1816–1887), politician, born 14 July 1816, was only son of Charles Newdigate Newdegate of Harefield Place, Middlesex, who died 23 April 1833, by Maria, daughter of Ayscoghe Boucherett [see under Newdigate, Sir Roger]. He was educated at Eton from 1829 to 1834, and on 15 May in that year matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, graduating B.A. 1849, M.A. 1859, and was created D.C.L. 9 June 1863. On 10 March 1843, at a by-election, he became member for North Warwickshire in the conservative interest; was returned at the head of the poll on eight succeeding elections, and sat till his retirement, through failing health,

in 1885. The best part of his life was spent in parliamentary service. A conservative of the old school, he was very widely known by his pronounced enmity to the Roman church. He was a frequent speaker on the Church Rates Commutation Bill, 1857–61; on the Monastic and Conventual Institution Bill, 1873–4; and on the bill for the establishment of a Roman-catholic university in Ireland, 1867–8. In 1880 he assumed a strongly hostile attitude to the entry to parliament of Charles Bradlaugh, who had declined to take the customary oath on admission. On 6 Feb. 1886 he was sworn of the privy council, and was subsequently presented by his Warwickshire constituents with an illuminated address and 547*l.* in recognition of his long services. He was a kind and considerate landlord, a fine horseman, and an intense lover of the chase. While hunting with the Atherstone hounds in 1882 he was seized with a fit and fell off his horse, but, on recovering, he again mounted and followed the hounds. He died at Arbury Hall, Warwickshire, 9 April 1887, and was buried in Harefield Church on 15 April. He published between 1849 and 1851 many letters on 'The Balance of Trade ascertained from the Market Value of all Articles imported,' four addressed to Henry Labouchere [q. v.], and one to J. W. Henley [q. v.] He was also author of 'A Collection of the Customs Tariffs of all Nations, based upon a translation of the work of M. Hübner, brought down to 1854,' 1855.

[Times, 11 April 1887, p. 7, 15 April, p. 9, 18 April, p. 8, 13 June, p. 8; Guardian, 13 April 1887, p. 564; Baily's Mag. 1887, xlvii. 347.]

G. C. B.

NEWDEGATE or **NEWDIGATE**, JOHN (1541–1592), scholar and country gentleman, was only son of John Newdegate, esq., by his first wife (Collins, *English Baronetage*, ii. 168). The family, which is traced back to the reign of John, takes its name from Newdegate, Surrey (Nichols, *Surrey Archæological Collections*, vi. 227). The Surrey lands were inherited by an elder branch of the family down to the reign of Charles I, when the male line terminated in two daughters of Thomas Newdegate, of whom one became sole heiress.

A younger branch of the family was founded in Edward III's reign by Sir John Newdegate, who married Joanna, sister and coheiress of William de Swanland, and through her obtained the manor of Harefield, Middlesex, where he established the family. His great-great-grandson, John Newdegate, became serjeant-at-law in 1510. The serjeant's son John, born in 1490, obtained the manor of Moor Hall in Harefield from R. Tyrwhitt, who had received a grant of it on the dissolution of the religious houses. John, son of the last-mentioned John, represented Middlesex in parliament in 1553–4, 1557–8 (*Returns of Members of Parliament*). He married, first, in 1540, Mary, daughter of Sir R. Cheney, knt., of Chesham Boys; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lovet, of Astwell, and widow of Anthony Cave. By his first wife he had an only son, the subject of the present notice.

Born at Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, in 1541, Newdegate was educated at Eton (*Alumni Eton.* p. 175), was admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge, 25 Aug. 1559, fellow 26 Aug. 1562 (*Lib. Protocoll. Coll. Regal.* i. 200, 213), and graduated B.A. 1563. He has verses—fourteen stanzas in sapphic metre—in the University Collection on the 'Life, Death, and Restoration of Bucer and Fagius,' 1560. They are reprinted in 'Buceri Scripta Anglicana.' After taking his degree he travelled abroad, and commenced M.A. at Prague. On his father's death in 1565 he returned to England, and succeeded to the manor of Moor Hall, Harefield, and to his father's other properties in Middlesex, Surrey, and Buckinghamshire, which he increased by his marriage with Martha, daughter and heiress of Anthony Cave, esq., of Chicheley, Buckinghamshire, the first husband of his father's second wife. He is said to have been elected member for Middlesex in the second and third parliaments of Elizabeth (Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, p. 92). On 20 Nov. 1586 he conveyed the manor of Harefield to Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas, and received from him in exchange 'the fair quadrangular edifice of stone, just completed, upon the site of the dissolved priory of Erdbury in Warwickshire, which he had obtained from the heirs of the Duke of Suffolk, who, upon their dissolution, had the grant of this and many other religious houses' (Betham, *Baronetage*, iii. 10). From this time this branch of the family is known as Newdigate of Arbury (Wotton, *Baronetage*, ed. Kimber and Johnson, ii. 413).

Newdegate died in London, and was buried on 26 Feb. 1591–2, in St. Mildred's, Poultry (parish register quoted in Waters's *Chesters of Chicheley*, p. 93; cf. Milbourn, *Hist. of St. Mildred's*, p. 34).

By his first wife, Martha (*b.* 24 Feb. 1545–6), he had issue eight sons: John, Francis, Henry, Robert, Charles, Carew, William, and Robert (?); and three daughters: Elizabeth, Griselda, and Mary. By his second wife, Mary Smith, he had issue one son, Henry, to whom he gave the manor of Little Ashted,

Surrey (he lies buried in Hampton Church, Middlesex). His third wife, Winifred Wells, survived him and lived in her jointure house, Brackenbury, Harefield. His eldest son, John (*d.* 1610), who was knighted, was father of John (1600–1642), and of the judge and baronet, Sir Richard Newdigate [q. v.] Betham states that the latter was the first to spell the name Newdigate in place of the older form which was retained in the elder branch.

[Nichols's Surrey Archæological Coll. vi. 227; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Harl. Soc. Publ. 12, 39; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 92–3; Betham, l.c., must be used with caution.] E. C. M.

NEWDIGATE, Sir RICHARD (1602–1678), judge, born on 17 Sept. 1602, was younger son of Sir John Newdigate of Arbury, in the parish of Chilvers Coton, Warwickshire, by Ann, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth, Cheshire, bart. John Newdegate [q. v.] was his grandfather. Matriculating at Trinity College, Oxford, on 6 Nov. 1618, he left the university without a degree, and entered in 1620 Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1628, elected an ancient in 1645, and a bencher in 1649.

Newdigate was counsel with Prynne and Bradshaw on behalf of the state in the proceedings taken against Connor Maguire, second baron of Enniskillen [q. v.], and other Irish rebels in 1644–5. He was also one of the counsel for the eleven members impeached by Fairfax in June 1647. On 9 Feb. 1653–4 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 31 May following was made a justice of the upper bench, in which capacity he was placed on the special commission for the trial of the Yorkshire insurgents on 5 April 1655. He declined to serve, on the ground that levying war against the Protector was not within the statute of treason, and in consequence was removed from his place (3 May), and resumed practice at the bar. He was, however, reinstated before 26 June 1657, when he attended, as justice of the upper bench, the ceremony of the reinvestiture of the Protector in Westminster Hall.

Newdigate was continued in office during Richard Cromwell's protectorate, and after his abdication, and on 17 Jan. 1659–60 was advanced to the chief-justiceship of the upper bench. Anticipating his dismissal on the Restoration, he suffered himself to be returned to the Convention parliament. On 5 April 1660 he was among the 'old serjeants remade.'

Thenceforward his life, if uneventful, was prosperous. His professional gains enabled him in 1675 to add to the manor of Arbury, to which he had succeeded in 1642 on the death of his elder brother, that of Harefield, Middlesex, the ancient seat of his family, which had been alienated in the preceding century [see Anderson, Sir Edmund, *ad fin.*] On 24 July 1677 a baronetcy was conferred upon him without payment of the ordinary fees. He died at Harefield Manor on 14 Oct. 1678, and was buried in Harefield parish church, where a splendid monument was raised to his memory.

Newdigate married, in 1631, Juliana, daughter of Sir Francis Leigh, K.B., of King's Newnham, Warwickshire, and had issue six sons and five daughters. He was succeeded in title and estates by his eldest surviving son, Richard, whose son, Sir Richard, third baronet, was father of Sir Roger [q. v.]

[Wotton's Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 624; Burke's Extinct Baronetages; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, p. 73; Noble's Cromwell Family, i. 438; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 106, 259, 591, 625, 678; Cobbett's State Trials, iv. 654, 856; Cal. State Papers, 1654 p. 40, 1655, pp. 106, 117; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 359, 385; Godwin's Hist. of the Commonwealth, iv. 179, 180; Burton's Diary, ii. 512; Members of Parl., Official List; Siderfin's Reports, pt. i. p. 3; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Campbell's Chief Justices.] J. M. R.

NEWDIGATE, Sir ROGER (1719–1806), antiquary, fifth baronet of Harefield, Middlesex, and Arbury, Warwickshire, was born on 30 May 1719. He was the seventh son of Sir Richard Newdigate, third baronet of Harefield and Arbury, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Twisden, bart. Sir Richard Newdigate [q. v.], the chief justice, was Roger's great-grandfather. Roger Newdigate was sent to Westminster School, and while there in 1734 succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his elder brother, Sir Edward Newdigate, the fourth baronet. He matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 9 April 1736, was created M.A. on 16 May 1738, and became D.C.L. April 1749 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*)

From 1741 to 1747 Newdigate was M.P. for Middlesex, and from 31 Jan. 1750 to 1780 (when he retired) was M.P. for the university of Oxford. He was a high tory, and Horace Walpole in 1767 calls him 'a half-converted Jacobite.' He spoke in favour of the repeal of the Plantation Act in 1753, and opposed the Duke of Grafton's administration in the debates on the land tax, and the proposed grant to the royal princes in 1767.

Newdigate owned extensive coalworks

near Bedworth, Warwickshire, and some years before his death cut a canal through his collieries and woods to join the Coventry canal. He was an active promoter of the Coventry, the Oxford, and Grand Junction canals, and of the turnpike road from Coventry to Leicester. He built a poorhouse and school for Chilvers Coton, Warwickshire, the parish in which his Arbury estates were situated. He rebuilt Arbury House in the 'Gothic' style, on the site of an ancient priory. There is a description of the house in William Smith's 'County of Warwick' (p. 149). He was also the owner of the manor of Harefield, Middlesex, and about 1743 resided at Harefield Place. In 1760, having fixed his principal residence at Arbury, he sold Harefield Place to John Truesdale, retaining the manor and his other estates in Harefield. In 1786 Newdigate built a house called Harefield Lodge, about a mile from Uxbridge (Lysons, *County of Middlesex*, pp. 107, 109, 111; Walford, *Greater London*, i. 245).

During a tour early in life in France and Italy Newdigate made sketches of ancient buildings, filling two folio volumes preserved in his library at Arbury. He collected ancient marbles, casts of statues, and also vases, some of which were engraved by Piranesi. He purchased for 1,800*l.* two marble candelabra found in Hadrian's Villa, but a good deal restored (Michaelis, *Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*, pp. 593, 594). These he presented to the Radcliffe Library, Oxford. He gave to University College, Oxford, a chimney-piece for the hall, and in December 1805 presented to the university 2,000*l.* for the purpose of removing the Arundell collection into the Radcliffe Library, a plan carried out by Flaxman. He also gave 1,000*l.* in the funds, partly for a prize for English verse, and partly towards the improvement of the lodgings of the master of University College. The prize, well known as the 'Newdigate,' is of the annual value of twenty-one guineas, and is confined to undergraduates. It was first awarded in 1806, and in accordance with Newdigate's desire the competing compositions were originally restricted to fifty lines and to some subject connected with the history of ancient sculpture, painting, or architecture: the poems were not to contain any compliment to Newdigate himself.

Newdigate died at his seat at Arbury, after a few days' illness, on 23 Nov. 1806, in his eighty-seventh year. He was buried in the family vault at Harefield parish church, where there is a tablet to his memory (Walford, *Greater London*, i. 248). Newdigate is described by his friend Archdeacon Churton as an intelligent and polished gentleman of the old school. A portrait of him was painted for University College, Oxford, by Kirkby, and he was also painted at the age of seventy-three by Romney. He was a student of theology and the author of an unpublished dissertation on Hannibal's march over the Alps (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1807, pt. ii. p. 634).

Newdigate married, first, in 1743, Sophia, daughter of Edward Conyers of Copped Hall, Essex; secondly, in 1776, Hester, daughter of Edward Mundy of Shipley, Derbyshire. He died without leaving any children, and his Harefield estates passed to the great-grandson of his uncle, Francis Newdigate, viz. Charles Newdigate Parker, who assumed the surname of Newdegate and re-purchased Harefield Place, and whose son, Charles Newdigate Newdegate, is separately noticed. A life interest in the Warwickshire estates was bequeathed to Francis Parker Newdigate of Kirk Hallam, Derbyshire.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. ii. pp. 1173–4, 1807 pt. ii. pp. 633–5, and 705 f.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxiii. 115–17; authorities cited above.] W. W.

NEWELL, EDWARD JOHN (1771–1798), Irish informer, of Scottish parentage, was born on 29 June 1771, at Downpatrick. He tells us that he ran away from home when he was seventeen and became a sailor, making a short voyage to Cadiz. In a year he returned home, and after serving as apprentice to a painter and glazier, followed the trade of a glass-stainer for two years, but failed in attempts to start business in Dublin and Limerick. Early in 1796 he went to Belfast, and practised the profession of portrait-painting in miniature. There he joined the United Irishmen, and worked for the cause for thirteen months, neglecting his business in his enthusiasm. He was, however, distrusted by some of the leaders, and in revenge, as he admits, became an informer. Early in 1797 he was taken to Edward Cooke [q. v.], under-secretary of state for Ireland, and gave him a great deal of information, most of which he avowedly invented, although he charges the under-secretary with adding names to the list of innocent people which he himself supplied. Cooke sent him to Newry, where General Gerard Lake [q. v.] was then stationed, directing the latter to treat him well and follow Newell's advice. He was lavishly supplied with money, all of which he confesses to have spent in debauchery. When examined before a secret committee of the Irish House of Commons, on 3 May 1797, he was 'with

great ceremony placed in a high chair, for the benefit of being better heard,' and coolly admits that he deliberately exaggerated, 'and fabricated stories which helped to terrify them' (*Life and Confessions*, 1846 ? pp. 42–43). While in Dublin Newell lodged in Dublin Castle. Early in 1798 he pretended to feel remorse for his treachery, and announced to Cooke his intention of giving up his employment as a spy. It was arranged that he should go to England, with a pension, on 16 Feb. 1798, and settle in Worcester, under the name of Johnston, ostensibly to carry on his profession as a painter. Shortly after the final interview with Cooke he brought out 'The Life and Confessions of Newell, the Informer,' which purports to be written and printed in England. But it was privately printed at Belfast, by a printer named Storey, and Newell was then in that city. He confessed to receiving 2,000*l.* as a reward 'for having been the cause of confining 227 innocent men to languish in either the cell of a bastile or the hold of a tender, and, as I have heard, has been the cause of many of their deaths' (*Life and Confessions*). The work, which is unquestionably genuine, was dedicated to John Fitzgibbon, earl of Clare, and contains a portrait of the author by himself. It aroused much attention, and had a large sale.

Newell finally prepared to leave for America, taking with him the wife of an acquaintance whom he had persuaded to elope, but he was assassinated in June 1798 by those whom he had betrayed. He was induced, it is said, to go out in a boat to meet the ship which was to convey him to America, and is supposed to have been thrown into the sea. Another account says he was shot on the road near Roughford, and a third that he was drowned at Garnogle. Madden gives some particulars of the finding of bones thought to be Newell's on the beach at Ballyholme, ten miles from Belfast (*United Irishmen*, 2nd ser. i. 352).

[Froude's English in Ireland, iii. 245, where the name is wrongly given as 'Nevile;' Life and Confessions of Newell the Informer, 1798; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, 1892, pp. 12, 104, 173; Madden's Lives of United Irishmen, 2nd ser. i. 347 et seq.] D. J. O'D.

NEWELL, ROBERT HASELL (1778–1852), amateur artist and author, born in Essex in 1778, was son of Robert Richardson Newell, surgeon. After attending Colchester school he was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 22 April 1795, and was elected scholar on 2 Nov. following. He graduated B.A. in 1799 as fourth wrangler, and proceeded M.A. in 1802, and B.D. in 1810. On 1 April 1800 he was admitted fellow, was lecturer from 1800 to 1804, and acted as dean of the college from 1809 to 1 June 1813, when he was presented to the college rectory of Little Hormead, Hertfordshire (*Registers of St. John's College*). He was also twenty-six years curate of Great Hormead. He died on 31 Jan. 1852, aged 64 (cf. Cussans, *Hertfordshire*, 'Edwinstree Hundred,' p. 79).

Newell was a good amateur artist, having studied under William Payne (*fl.* 1800) [q. v.] His edition of Goldsmith's 'Poetical Works' (1811 and 1820), in which he attempted to ascertain, chiefly from local observation, the actual scene of 'The Deserted Village,' is embellished with drawings by him, engraved in aquatint by Samuel Alken [q. v.]. He likewise illustrated his 'Letters on the Scenery of North Wales' (1821), the drawings being engraved in aquatint by T. Sutherland. In 1845 he published a little book entitled, 'The Zoology of the English Poets corrected by the Writings of Modern Naturalists.'

[Information from R. F. Scott, esq.; Newell's Works; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. i. p. 311.] G. G.

NEWENHAM, Sir EDWARD (1732–1814), Irish politician, younger son of William Newenham, esq., of Coolmore, co. Cork, and Dorothea, daughter and heiress of Edward Worth, esq., baron of the exchequer in Ireland, was born on 14 May 1732. He was appointed collector of the excise of Dublin in 1764, but was removed in 1772, apparently for political reasons. He represented the borough of Enniscorthy from 1769 to 1776, and the county of Dublin from 1776 to 1797. In a list of members of parliament in 1777, with remarks by Thomas Pelham (*Addit. MSS.* 33118, f. 151), is this entry: 'Sir Edward Newenham, county Dublin; by popular election; opposition; a great enthusiast, now rich.' He was a man of moderate political views, his great object being the removal of existing abuses and a reform of parliament, within the limits of the constitution, and on strictly protestant lines. On the occasion of the Catholic Relief Bill of 1778 he induced parliament to add a clause for the removal of nonconformist disabilities; but it was opposed by government, and struck out by the English privy council. In consequence of a dispute in parliament a duel took place on 20 March in the same year between him and John Beresford. Neither was wounded in the encounter, but the latter took the affair in high dudgeon. 'I owe it,' he wrote, 'to the encouragement he has received of late

that I was obliged to risk my life on an equal footing with such a man' (*Beresford Corresp.* i. 23). On the revival of the catholic question in 1782 he spoke strongly against further concessions. 'We have,' he said, 'opened the doors, and I wish we may not repent it, and that they will not make further demands' (*Parliamentary Register*, i. 349). He appears to have regarded Grattan with some degree of jealousy, and not altogether to have approved of the munificent grant made to him by parliament. He strongly disapproved of Flood's renunciation agitation, on the ground that he did not make his amendments at the proper time. He was an advocate of protective duties, and, in order to bring the poverty of the country more forcibly before government, he moved in 1783 to limit supplies to six months. For the same reason he also opposed the proposal to increase the salary of the secretary to the lord-lieutenant. He took part in the volunteer convention, and in parliament supported Flood's Reform Bill. He scouted the idea that the bill was an attempt to overawe parliament. 'The county of Dublin,' he declared 'was not a military congress, and yet it had instructed him on the subject of a parliamentary reform' (*ib.* ii. 239). In February 1784 he moved an amendment to the address in favour of protecting duties, but it was rejected without a division. During 1785 he suffered much from ill-health, but was able to take part in the debate on the commercial propositions, which, as being a friend to both countries, he wished had never been moved. He continued to advocate moderate reforms, such as a repeal of the police law, a place and pension bill, and an equitable adjustment of tithes; but as time went on he lost much of his old enthusiasm. The constitution, he said in 1792, required some improvement, but the times were unpropitious to the experiment. As for granting the elective franchise to the catholics, he was 'confident that such a privilege would entirely destroy the protestant establishment in church and state' (*ib.* xii. 190). He did not sit in the last parliament, but he was known to regard the scheme of the union with favour. He died at Retiero, near Blackrock, Dublin, on 2 Oct. 1814.

He married in February 1754 Grace Anna, daughter of Sir Charles Burton, and had issue eighteen children. His son, Robert O'Callaghan Newenham, was author of 'Picturesque Views of the Antiquities of Ireland,' London, 1830, 2 vols. 4to. His nephew, Thomas Newenham, is noticed separately.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Ann. Register, 1814; Beresford Corresp.; Irish Parl. Register; Plowden's Historical Review; Barrington's Historic Anecdotes, ii. 89; Addit. MSS. 33118, 33119*; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's Hist. of England; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. viii.] R. D.

NEWENHAM, FREDERICK (1807–1859), portrait-painter, born in 1807, appears to have been a member of the family of Newenham residing in co. Cork. He practised in London as an historical and portrait painter, and exhibited in 1838, at the Royal Academy, 'Parisina.' He was selected in 1842 to paint a portrait of the queen for the Junior United Service Club, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1844, and also a companion portrait of the prince consort. Subsequently he became a fashionable painter of ladies' portraits, some of which, with occasional subject pieces, he exhibited at the Royal Academy and British Institution. Newenham died on 21 March 1859, aged 52.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 548.] L. C.

NEWENHAM, JOHN DE (*d.* 1382?), chamberlain of the exchequer, probably came of the Newenhams of Northamptonshire; he may be the John de Newenham who was rector of St. Mary-le-Bow in 1350 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 439). In 1352 he was incumbent of Stowe, and in 1353 of Ecton, both in Northamptonshire. In 1356 he acted on behalf of the prior and convent of Newenham or Newnham, Northamptonshire (*Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, ii. 284); and in 1359 he became prebendary of Bishopshill in Lichfield Cathedral (LE NEVE, i. 589). Next year he was made prebendary of Leighton Manor in Lincoln Cathedral (his name is not given in LE NEVE, ii. 176, as being illegible in the register, but *Cal. Rot. Chartarum*, p. 185, settles the difficulty); in 1363 Richard de Ravenser [q.v.], provost of St. John of Beverley, granted to Newenham the advowson of the church at Ecton, which Newenham in 1367 disposed of to the abbot and convent of Lavenden in Buckinghamshire. In 1364 he received the prebend of Stotfold, Lichfield Cathedral, and rectory of Lillingstone Dayrell, Buckinghamshire, and in the following year was appointed chamberlain of the exchequer. In 1369 he was ordered with two others to test certain plate made for the Earl of Salisbury (RYMER, *Fœdera*, iii. 858). During the following year he was at Portsmouth and Southampton paying wages to men-at-arms and others, and drawing a salary of 10*s.* a day (BRANTINGHAM, *Issue of Rolls*, pp. 255–6, 412). In 1371 he was rector of Little Bookham, Surrey

(Manning and Bray, ii. 706). He continued as chamberlain until his death, which apparently took place in 1382, when John de Leyre is described as his executor (Palgrave, *Antient Kalendars and Inventories*, ii. 292).

Newenham, Thomas de (*fl.* 1393), clerk in chancery, was in all probability younger brother of the above; he is first mentioned as a clerk in chancery in 1367, when, like his brother, he appears for the convent of Newenham. In 1371 he was appointed one of the receivers of petitions to parliament, an office which he held in every parliament until 1391. He was one of the three persons appointed to the custody of the great seal (4 May to 21 June 1377), and on 22 June he delivered up the great seal to Richard II on his accession. From 9 Feb. to 28 March 1386 he was again appointed to the custody of the great seal during the absence of Michael de la Pole, earl of Sussex. He is last mentioned as clerk in chancery in 1393. Examples of the seals of both John and Thomas are preserved in the British Museum (*MSS. Cat. of Seals*).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges, iv. 65–6; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 199, 284; Cal. Rot. Chart. p. 185; Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 179 *b*; Rolls of Parl. passim; Rot. Origin. Abb. ii. 282; Rymer's Fœdera, iii. 858, 1077 (Record ed.) and III, iii. 60, 192, iv. 85, ed. 1745; Chron. Abbatiæ de Evesham (Rolls Ser.), p. 309; Brantingham's Issue of Rolls; Nicholas's Proc. of Privy Council, vol. vi. p. clxxii; Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Inventories, i. 205, 296, iii. 258, 260, 292; Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 72; Baker's Northamptonshire; Cole's History of Ecton, p. 13; Bridges's Northamptonshire, iii. 165.]

A. F. P.

NEWENHAM, THOMAS (1762–1831), writer on Ireland, second son of Thomas Newenham of Coolmore, co. Cork, by his second wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Dawson, was born on 2 March 1762. Sir Edward Newenham [q. v.] was his uncle. Elected member for Clonmel in the Irish parliament of 1798, he was one of the steadiest opponents of the Act of Union After 1800 he appears to have lived principally in England, at Ellesmere, Shropshire, Gloucester, and Cheltenham. Believing that the prevailing ignorance of Irish affairs on the part of Englishmen would lead to misgovernment, he applied himself to the investigation of the resources and capabilities of Ireland, in the hope of influencing public opinion in England, and became one of the principal authorities on that subject. When Dr. James Warren Doyle [q. v.], Roman catholic bishop of Kildare and Leighlin, published, in May 1824, his letter to Robinson, Newenham endeavoured to co-operate with him in promoting the reunion of the catholic and protestant churches. In his correspondence with Doyle he suggested a conference between ten divines on each side, who should formulate articles of primary importance and obligation as the groundwork of a new catechism. Doyle, however, refused to adopt his suggestion. In March 1825 Newenham was requested to give evidence before the parliamentary committee on the state of Ireland. Unable through illness to do so, he laid before the committee the manuscript of 'A Series of Suggestions and Observations relative to the State of Ireland,' &c., Gloucester, 8vo, 1825, in which he expressed the opinion that the political claims of the Irish catholics were well founded, but that concession, though 'still sufficiently safe,' would no longer have 'a prominent and effectual tendency to insure tranquillity in Ireland.'

Newenham was a major of militia. He died at Cheltenham on 30 Oct. 1831. He married Mary, daughter of Edward Hoare of Factory Hill, co. Cork, by whom he had issue: 1. Thomas, afterwards rector of Kilworth; 2. Robert, of Sandford, co. Dublin; 3. Louisa, married to Captain Charles Dilkes, R.N.

Newenham published, in addition to the 'Suggestions' mentioned above: 1. The Warning Drum: a Call to the People of England to resist Invaders,' London, 8vo, 1803. 2. 'An Obstacle to the Ambition of France; or, Thoughts on the Expediency of Improving the Political Condition of his Majesty's Irish Roman Catholic Subjects,' London, 8vo, 1803. 3. 'A Statistical and Historical Inquiry into the Progress and Magnitude of the Population of Ireland,' London, 8vo, 1805. 4. 'A View of the Natural, Political, and Commercial Circumstances of Ireland,' London, 4to, 1809; criticised in the Appendix to Sir F. D'Ivernois's 'Effects of the Continental Blockade upon the Commerce . . . of the British Islands,' 1810, 8vo, and reviewed by T. R. Malthus in the 'Edinburgh Review,' xiv. 151–70. 5. 'A Letter to the Roman Catholics of Ireland [on the impolicy of rebellion against England],' Dublin, 8vo, 1823.

[Barrington's Historic Memoirs, ii. 374; Letters on a Reunion of the Churches of England and Rome [1824]; Fitzpatrick's Life of Doyle, 1880, i. 332, 336–43; Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 474; M'Culloch's Literature of Pol. Econ. pp. 217, 261; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1476.]

W. A. S. H.

NEWHAVEN, Viscount. [See Cheyne or Chiene, Charles, 1624?–1698.]

NEWLAND, ABRAHAM (1730–1807), chief cashier of the Bank of England, son of William Newland, miller and baker at Grove, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Ann Arnold, was born in Castle Street, Southwark, on 23 April 1730. His father had twenty-five children by two wives. Elected a clerk of the Bank of England on 25 Feb. 1748, Newland became chief cashier in 1782. His signature, as cashier, appeared on the notes of the Bank of England, which were long known as 'Abraham Newlands.' This is commemorated in Dibdin's song, of which he was the subject:

Sham Abram you may,
In any fair way,
But you must not sham Abraham Newland.

For twenty-five years Newland never slept away from his apartments in the Bank of England. His only relaxation was a daily drive to Highbury, where he took a walk along Highbury Place and had tea in a cottage.

On the appointment of a committee of secrecy by the House of Lords in 1797 to examine the amount of the outstanding demands of the Bank of England, Newland was summoned as a witness. In his evidence (28 March 1797) he gave an account of the treasury bills due to the bank and of the sums repaid in each month subsequent to 6 Jan. 1795, and described the manner in which business was conducted between the bank and the exchequer. Subsequently to 1799 his growing infirmities made it necessary for him to intrust the management of the purchases of exchequer bills to Robert Astlett, one of the cashiers, whom he had befriended, and with whom he had been closely associated for more than twenty years. Astlett embezzled some exchequer bills, and upon his trial at the Old Bailey, in 1803, Newland had to give evidence against him. This event is said to have hastened the decline of Newland's health. He resigned his position at a general court of the directors of the bank on 18 Sept. 1807. He refused their offer of an annuity, but consented to accept a service of plate of the value of one thousand guineas, which he did not live to receive. He died on 21 Nov. 1807 at No. 38 Highbury Place, where he lived after his retirement, and was buried on 28 Nov. at St. Saviour's, Southwark.

Newland amassed a fortune of 200,000*l.* in stock and 1,000*l.* a year from estates by economy in his expenditure and by speculating in Pitt's loans, a certain amount of which was always reserved for the cashier's office. He left most of his property to his numerous relations, and 500*l.* to each of the Goldsmids, at that time the leaders of the Stock Exchange, to purchase a mourning ring.

Newland read much, and he had an accurate judgment and a tenacious memory. In politics he was a 'king's man.' He was partially deaf for the last thirty years of his life, and so gave up regular attendance at church, a neglect which caused some suspicion of the sincerity of his religious opinions. He held that man 'lived, died, and there ended all respecting him.' There is a portrait of him by Romney at the Bank of England, an engraving by Hopwood after Drummond in the 'Life of Abraham Newland,' 1808, and another engraving in 'Public Characters of 1798–9.'

[Public Characters of 1798–9, pp. 73–7; [Collier's] Life of Abraham Newland, 1808; Jackson's New Newgate Calendar, vii. 202–18; Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 1086, 1170; Dodsley's Ann. Reg. xlvii. 562. xlix. 482, 518, 528, 604; Chalmers's Considerations on Commerce, Bullion, and Coin, 1811, p. 193; Francis's History of the Bank of England, i. 280; Lawson's History of Banking, pp. 148, 167; Punch and Judy, 1870, p. 75; Bentley's Miscellany, 1850, xxviii. 67; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 600; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 442, 7th ser. xii. 78, 172, 365; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present, i. 97, 339, ii. 214, iii. 215.] W. A. S. H.

NEWLAND, HENRY GARRETT (1804–1860), divine, born in London in 1804, accompanied his father when five years old to Sicily, where he remained for the next seven years. In 1816 he was sent to school at Lausanne, Switzerland, to learn the French language, and at the end of that year he returned to England. In 1821 he matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, but afterwards migrated to Corpus Christi College, in the same university, whence he graduated B.A. in 1827 and M.A. in 1830. After being ordained priest in 1829, he was, in September that year, presented to the rich sinecure rectory of Westbourne, Sussex, but also held two or three important curacies in the diocese of Chichester until January 1834, when he became vicar of Westbourne. There he established a daily choral service, and zealously preached tractarian doctrine. In the autumn of 1855 he removed to the vicarage of St. Mary-Church with Coffinswell, near Torquay, Devonshire, at the earnest solicitation of Henry Phillpotts [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, who appointed him his domestic chaplain. He died at St. Mary-Church on 25 June 1860.

His works are, excluding tracts and pamphlets: 1. 'The Erne, its Legends and its Fly-fishing,' London, 1851, 12mo. 2. 'Con-

fession and Absolution. The Sentiments of the Bishop of Exeter identical with those of the Reformers,' London, 1852, 12mo. 3. 'Three Lectures on Tractarianism,' delivered in the Town-hall, Brighton, four editions 1852–3. 4. 'The Seasons of the Church: What they teach. A series of Sermons on the different Times and Occasions of the Christian Year,' 3 vols. 5. 'Postils. Short Sermons on the Parables, &c. Adapted from the Teaching of the Fathers.' 6. 'Confirmation and First Communion. A series of Essays, Lectures, Sermons, Conversations, and Heads of Catechising, relative to the Preparation of Catechumens,' London, 1853, and again 1854, 12mo. 7. 'Forest Scenes in Norway and Sweden,' London, 1854, 8vo.

[Memoir by the Rev. Reginald J. Shutte, London, 1861; Graduati Cantabr. 1846; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860, p. 448; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 210.] T. C.

NEWLAND, JOHN (*d.* 1515), abbot of St. Augustine's, Bristol, was born at Newland in the Forest of Dean, whence he took his name; he was also called Nailheart, which may have been his parents' name, and suggested the device or arms he adopted. He was elected abbot of St. Augustine's, Bristol, on 6 April 1481, but may have been obnoxious to Richard III, as Richard Walker was appointed abbot in 1483. On the accession of Henry VII Newland was reinstalled in his office, and is said to have been frequently employed in missions abroad during this reign, although no record of them is known to exist. In 1502 he supplicated for the degree of doctor of divinity in the university of Oxford, but the result of his request is not known. He was 'a person solely given up to religion and alms-deeds,' and spent considerable sums of money in improving his abbey, which subsequently became the cathedral church of Bristol. He died on 12 June 1515, and was buried under an arch in the south side of the choir of St. Augustine's; above his tomb in the wall was erected an effigy in stone. He employed his 'great learning and abilities' in composing an account of the Berkeley family, with pedigrees from the time of the Conqueror down to 1490. This manuscript, preserved at Berkeley Castle, was incorporated by John Smyth in his 'Lives of the Berkeleys,' ed. 1883 by Sir John Maclean, F.S.A., for the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society, 3 vols. One of Newland's seals is preserved at the British Museum (*Index of Seals*, MS. 54, c. 20).

[Cole MSS. x. 68, 72, 73, 92, 94; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Cayley, Ellis, and Bandinel, vi. 364; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 10; White Kennet's Register and Parochial Antiquities, p. 241, &c.; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, ii. 767; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Barrett's Hist. of Bristol, pp. 248, 266, 268–9; Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys, ed. Maclean, i. 2, iii. 54.] A. F. P.

NEWLIN, THOMAS (1688–1743), divine, son of William Newlin, rector of St. Swithin's, Winchester, was baptised there 29 Oct. 1688. From 1702 to 1706 he was a scholar of Winchester (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 217), and was elected demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1706. He graduated B.A. 26 June 1710, M.A. 7 May 1713, and B.D. 8 July 1727. He was a fellow of Magdalen from 1717 to 1721 (Bloxam, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* vi. 173–6). He frequently preached in Latin and English before the university, and seems to have been in good repute, but Hearne says (*ib.*) 'if he would not print he might pass for a tolerable preacher.' On 27 Sept. 1720 he was presented to the college living of Upper Beeding, Sussex (cf. *Suss. Archeol. Coll.* xxv. 191). The ancient priory of Sele, held with the living of Beeding, was repaired in 1724 at a cost of 200*l.* by Newlin and his wife Susanna, daughter of Martin and Sarah Powell of Oxford (*d.* 18 Sept. 1732). They had no children. Newlin died 24 Feb. 1743, and was buried at Beeding on 11 March (register; probably 2nd is meant). An epitaph records his defence of the constitution and liturgy of the church of England, and other virtues. His character appears to have been one of integrity and simplicity. His works were, besides separate sermons: 1. 'The Sinner Enslaved by False Pretences,' Oxford, 1718. 2. 'Eighteen Sermons on Several Occasions,' Oxford, 1720. 3. 'One and Twenty Sermons on Several Occasions,' Oxford, 1726. 4. 'Bishop Parker's "History of his own Time," in Four Books, faithfully translated from the Latin original,' London, 1727.

Sixteen of Newlin's sermons are to be found in 'Family Lectures,' London, 1791. The editor, Vicesimus Knox [q. v.], says he prints them for their variety and excellence.

[Authorities given above; Gent. Mag. 1785 pt. i. p. 424; Darling's Encyclopædia; register of St. Swithin's, Winchester, per the Rev. J. H. Hodgson.] C. F. S.

NEWMAN, ARTHUR (*fl.* 1619), poet and essayist, son and heir-apparent of William Newman, esq., of Ludgvan, Cornwall, entered Trinity College, Oxford, before 1607, though his name does not appear in the matriculation books of the university. It seems, however, from an entry in the bursar's book, that his caution-money was returned

to him in 1618, when he probably left Oxford. On 19 Oct. 1616 he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple, London.

His works are: 1. 'The Bible-bearer. By A. N.,' London, 1607, 4to; dedicated to Hugh Browker, prothonotary of the common pleas. It is in prose, and is a 'shrewd satire upon all hypocritical, puritanical, and sanctified sinners, all trimmers, time-servers, and holy cameleons, or conformists to any preachers, parties, or fashionable principles, who are only politically pious for profit or preferment.' 2. 'Pleasvres Vision: with Deserts Complaint, and a short Dialogve of a Womans Properties betweene an Old Man and a Young,' London, 1619, 8vo, thirty-one leaves unpaged. The work is dedicated to his kinsman, Sir George Newman of Canterbury (1562–1627). A facsimile edition, limited to fifty copies, printed by E. Hartnall, Ryde, I. W., appeared in 1840, 8vo, under the editorial supervision of Mr. Utterson. Thomas Park says Newman 'is a writer who, from the brevity rather than the inferiority of his productions, may be deemed a minor poet; his verses are moral, harmonious, and pleasing' (Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, ed. 1806, ii. 155).

[Addit. MS. 24489, f. 105; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 325, 386; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Huth Libr. Cat.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1667; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 27; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 268.] T. C.

NEWMAN, EDWARD (1801–1876), naturalist, was born of quaker parents at Hampstead, Middlesex, on 13 May 1801, the eldest of four sons, and his inherited love for natural history was fostered in youth. From 1812 to 1817 he attended a school at Painswick in Gloucestershire, and from 1817 to 1826 engaged in business as woolstapler with his father at Godalming in Surrey. From 1826 to 1837 he owned a ropewalk at Deptford. In 1840 he entered into partnership as a printer with George Luxford [q. v.] in Ratcliff Highway, but Luxford soon retired, and Newman removed the office to Devonshire Street, Bishopsgate.

Through life Newman devoted his leisure to scientific study, and became intimate with some of the leading London naturalists. In 1826 he was one of the four founders of the Entomological Club, and became editor of the journal which was started in 1832, contributing fifteen out of the sixty-three articles in the first volume, besides notices of books. His earliest memoir had been issued in 1831, and in the following year he began an anonymous series of notes in 'The Magazine of Natural History,' which were reprinted in 1849 as 'The Letters of Rusticus,' being chiefly on the bird and insect life of Surrey. In 1832 he published his first pamphlet, 'Sphinx vespiformis, an Essay,' an attempt at a new system of classification, which was much criticised. He joined the Linnean Society in 1833, and in the same year took a large share in starting the Entomological Society, which grew out of the Entomological Club. Next came his 'Grammar of Entomology,' the second edition of which, in 1841, bore the modified title of 'A familiar Introduction to the History of Insects.' In 1840 he published the results of a tour in Ireland as 'Notes on Irish Natural History,' and also his 'History of British Ferns,' an original and accurate work, printed by Luxford, the cuts drawn by the author (new edit. 1844, trebled in size, a third in 1854, and a fourth or school edition subsequently published with no date). In the same year (1840) he began 'The Entomologist,' which from 1843 till 1863 was merged in a new venture, 'The Zoologist,' thirty-four volumes of which were brought out by Newman. From June 1841 to June 1854 he contributed largely to another venture of his own, 'The Phytologist,' a monthly magazine, edited by Luxford. In 1842 the Entomological Club established a museum, Newman giving his entire collection, and being elected curator. 'Insect Hunters, and other Poems,' appeared anonymously in 1857, but with the author's name in 1861. From 1858 till his death Newman was the natural history editor of the 'Field.' In this journal he published his valuable series of notes on economic entomology, then an unknown subject, but now recognised as an important factor in the welfare of nations. In the United States it has become a state department. 'Birdsnesting,' a work on British oology, in 1861, and a popular issue without cuts of his 'Ferns' in 1864, were followed by an edition of Montagu's 'Dictionary of British Birds' in 1866, the 'Illustrated History of British Moths' in 1869, and a companion work on the 'Butterflies' in 1870–1. He died at Peckham, 12 June 1876, and was buried at Nunhead cemetery.

Newman fully deserved his reputation of an enthusiastic and laborious naturalist. He was one of the last of that school of all-round naturalists which the highly specialised state of biology at the present day has rendered impossible.

[Memoirs by T. P. Newman, London, 1876, 8vo; Zoologist, 1876, Preface; Journal of Botany, 1876, pp. 223–4; Smith's Friends' Books, ii. 236–7.] B. D. J.

NEWMAN, FRANCIS (*d.* 1660), New England statesman, emigrated to New Hampshire in 1638, and subsequently removed to Newhaven, Connecticut. In his barn in the latter place, in June 1639, was formulated the compact or civil constitution by which the colony for many years was ruled. He was made ensign of the trained band in June 1642, a surveyor of roads and bridges on 21 Oct. 1644, deputy and lieutenant of artillery on 31 March 1645, interim secretary on 10 March 1646, deputy for jurisdiction and secretary on 18 Oct. 1647, and magistrate on 25 May 1653. In 1653 he formed one of the deputation that waited on Governor Peter Stuyvesant of New Netherlands, to request satisfaction for the injuries inflicted by the Dutch upon the colony. On 5 July 1654 he was appointed commissioner of the united colonies, and on 26 May 1658 succeeded to the governorship of Newhaven. In September 1659 one Henry Tomlinson of Stratford molested Newman, and even caused him to be arrested at Connecticut, as a protest against a new impost on wines and liquors. The general court of Newhaven made Tomlinson humbly apologise and give security for future good behaviour. Newman died at Newhaven on 18 Nov. 1660, and was awarded a public funeral in recognition of his great services to the colony. He left a widow.

[Savage's Genealog. Dict. iii. 274; New Haven Colonial Records, 1638–65, ed. C. J. Hoadly; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog.] G. G.

NEWMAN, JEREMIAH WHITAKER (1759–1839), medical and miscellaneous writer, son of Arthur Newman, surgeon, of Ringwood, Hampshire, born in 1759, became a member of the Corporation of Surgeons, and was in practice at Ringwood in 1783. In consequence of ill-health he removed to Dover, where he made the acquaintance of Sir Thomas Mantell [q. v.] and his wife, and resided for many years in their house. He was a delightful companion at all times, full of anecdote and energy, intelligence and originality. On 9 Dec. 1790 he was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians of London (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 2nd edit. ii. 414). He was a favourite with the eccentric Messenger Monsey [q. v.], the resident physician at Chelsea Hospital, of whom he wrote (but did not publish) an amusing memoir. He married and settled on his own estate at Ringwood, where he died on 27 July 1839.

His principal work, published anonymously, was 'The Lounger's Commonplace Book, or Miscellaneous Collections in History, Criticism, Biography, Poetry, and Romance,' 3rd edit. 4 vols., London, 1805–7, 8vo; and 2 vols., London, 1838, 8vo. He also wrote 'A Short Inquiry into the Merits of Solvents, so far as it may be necessary to compare them with the Operation of Lithotomy,' London, 1781, 8vo; and 'An Essay on the Principles and Manners of the Medical Profession; with some Occasional Remarks on the Use and Abuse of Medicines.' These two tracts were republished in 1789 under the title of 'Medical Essays, with Additions.'

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 249; Gent. Mag. 1839 ii. 323, 1846 i. 593, ii. 153, 1853 i. 226; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 258, 3rd ser. v. 500*n.*; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

NEWMAN, JOHN (1677?–1741), presbyterian minister, was born in Oxfordshire about 1677. He was educated by Samuel Chapman, the ejected vicar of Yoxford, Suffolk, and at the nonconformist academy of John Woodhouse, at Sheriff Hales, Shropshire. In 1696 he became assistant to Joseph Read, presbyterian minister at Dyott Street, Bloomsbury, but became in the same year assistant to Nathaniel Taylor [q. v.] at Salters' Hall. He was ordained on 20 Oct. 1697, though apparently not of age, and continued as assistant to Taylor's successor, William Tong [q. v.], till in 1716 he was chosen co-pastor. He was a subscriber in 1719 at Salters' Hall [see Bradbury, Thomas]. In 1724 he succeeded Benjamin Robinson [q. v.] as one of the merchants' Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall. After Tong's death he was elected (1728) a trustee of the foundations of Daniel Williams, D.D. He long enjoyed great repute as a preacher, using no notes, and retaining the puritan style of laboured and lengthy discourses. His theology was of the old stamp; he was unaffected by the doctrinal changes of dissent. He gave great attention to the pastoral side of his ministry. After a few days' illness, he died on 25 July 1741, in his sixty-fifth year. He was buried at Bunhill Fields on 31 July; Philip Doddridge [q. v.], his intimate friend, delivered the funeral address; his funeral sermon was preached on 2 Aug. by John Barker (1682–1762) [q. v.], his successor. His portrait is in Dr. Williams's library, Gordon Square, London; an engraving from it, by Hopwood, is given in Wilson. His son, Samuel Newman (*d.* 31 May 1735, aged 28), was his assistant from 1728.

Wilson gives a list of nine of his separate sermons (1702–35), including funeral sermons for Taylor (1702) and Tong (1727). To these may be added a funeral sermon for Richard Mount (1722) and 'The Importance of knowing Jesus Christ,' &c., 1728, 8vo (two sermons).

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 33 sq., 1814 iv. 376; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 128.] A. G.

NEWMAN, JOHN (1786–1859), architect and antiquary, was baptised at St. Sepulchre's Church, London, on 8 July 1786 (parish register). His father, John Newman, a wholesale dealer in leather in Skinner Street, Snow Hill, and a common councillor of the ward of Farringdon Without, died at Hampstead on 1 Oct. 1808. His grandfather, William Newman, was a currier by trade, who began life as a poor boy, but, owing to his intelligence and self-education, became partner in a large business on Snow Hill. He was elected alderman of the ward of Farringdon Within in 1786, sheriff of London on Midsummer day 1789. Owing to his political views, he was never made lord mayor. He died at Streatham, Surrey, on 12 Sept. 1802.

John was employed under Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] in the erection of Covent Garden Theatre in 1809, and at the general post office in 1823–9. He designed the Roman catholic church of St. Mary, Blomfield Street, Moorfields, in 1817–20, which was used as the pro-cathedral of the arch-diocese of Westminster till 2 July 1869 (plans, sections, and view of interior in BRITTON and PUGIN'S *Public Buildings*, ii. 5–10; drawings in Royal Academy exhibitions 1819 and 1821); the houses in Duke Street, London Bridge, with wharves and warehouses, constructed when the line for the new bridge was prepared in 1824; the Islington Proprietary School, Barnsbury Street, 1830; the School for the Indigent Blind in St. George's Fields, Southwark, 1834–8, which was in the Gothic style, and considered of great merit (description, with plans and elevations, in *Civil Engineer*, 1838, pp. 207–10); St. Olave's girls' school, Maze Road, Southwark, 1839–40 (plans, elevations, and sections in DAVY'S *Architectural Precedents*). From about 1815 Newman was one of the three surveyors in the commission of sewers for Kent and Surrey, and with the other surveyors, Joseph Gwilt [q. v.], and E. I'Anson [q. v.], published a 'Report relating to the Sewage,' &c. in 1843. He was for many years in the office of the Bridge House Estates, and eventually succeeded to the clerkship. He held several surveying appointments, including that to the commissioners of pavements and improvements for the west division of Southwark, and to Earl Somers's estate in Somers Town, London. He was honorary architect to the Royal Literary Fund from 1846, and to the Society of Patrons of the Charity Children's Anniversary Meeting in St. Paul's Cathedral.

In connection with his professional work he was enabled to make a good collection of antiquities found in London and the neighbourhood. Some bronzes of his from the bed of the Thames were, with others, made the subject of a paper by Charles Roach Smith [q. v.], read before the Society of Antiquaries in June 1837. Among them was the colossal bronze head of Hadrian, now in the Anglo-Roman room of the British Museum. In 1842 Smith again made use of Newman's collection when reading another paper before the society on 'Roman Remains recently found in London.' In 1847 Newman exhibited before the Archæological Association an earthen vase of noticeable form found during the excavations for the new houses of parliament. His collection was sold by auction at Sotheby's in 1848. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries from 1830 till 1849, and an original fellow of the Institute of British Architects, in which society he originated the travelling fund. He retired in 1851.

Newman married in 1819 a daughter of the Rev. Bartholomew Middleton, sub-dean of Chichester. He died at the house of his son-in-law, Dr. Alexander Spiers [q. v.], at Passy, near Paris, on 3 Jan. 1859.

ARTHUR SHEAN NEWMAN (1828–1873), son of John Newman, was born at the Old Bridge House, Southwark, in 1828. He had an extensive architectural practice, and in conjunction with his partner, Arthur Billing, erected many churches and other buildings in various parts of the country. Among his principal designs were St. James's Church, Kidbrooke, in 1867; Christ Church, Somers Town, for George Moore (1806–1876) [q. v.], in 1868; and Holy Trinity Church, Penge, in 1872. He also restored Stepney Church. He was for many years surveyor to Guy's Hospital and to the St. Olave's district board of works, as well as to the several bodies under whom his father had held appointments. He died on 3 March 1873, and left a son, Arthur Harrison Newman, who followed his father's profession, and succeeded to his practice.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1802 p. 886, 1808 p. 955, 1859 p. 433; Lewis's History of Islington, p. 269; Wheatley's London Past and Present; Royal Academy Catalogues; Archæologia, xxviii. 38, 45, xxix. 152; Journal of the Archæological Association, ii. 102; information from Arthur H. Newman, esq.] B. P.

NEWMAN, JOHN HENRY (1801–1890), cardinal of the holy Roman church, was born in the city of London on 21 Feb. 1801. His father, John Newman, who is said to have

been of a family of small landed proprietors in Cambridgeshire, was of Dutch extraction, the name being originally spelt Newmann, and was a partner in the banking house of Ramsbottom, Newman, & Co. His mother, Jemima Fourdrinier, belonged to a well-known Huguenot family, long established in London as engravers and paper manufacturers [see FOURDRINIER, PETER]. Newman was the eldest of six children, three boys and three girls. The second son, Charles Robert Newman, died at Tenby in 1884. The youngest was Francis William Newman, professor of Latin at University College, London. Of the three daughters, the eldest, Harriet Elizabeth, married Thomas Mozley [q. v.]; the second, Jemima Charlotte, married John Mozley of Derby; and the third, Mary Sophia, died unmarried in 1828. At the age of seven Newman was sent to a private school of high character, 'conducted on the Eton lines' by Dr. Nicholas, at Ealing. There he inspired those about him with confidence and respect, by his general good conduct and close attention to his studies. It was thus early in his life that he made acquaintance with the works of Sir Walter Scott, to whom he always had a great devotion. Writing in 1871, he says: 'As a boy, in the early summer mornings, I read "Waverley" and "Guy Mannering" in bed, when they first came out, before it was time to get up; and long before that—I think when I was eight years old—I listened eagerly to "The Lay of the Last Minstrel," which my mother and aunt were reading aloud.' From a child he was brought up to take great delight in reading the Bible. His imagination ran on unknown influences, on magical powers and talismans. He thought life might be a dream, himself an angel, and all this world deception. 'I was very superstitious,' he adds, 'and for some time previous to my conversion used constantly to cross myself before going into the dark.' This 'inward conversion,' of which, he writes in the 'Apologia,' 'I am still more certain than that I have hands or feet,' he dates in the autumn of 1816, when he was fifteen. 'I fell under the influence of a definite creed, and received into my intellect impressions of dogma which have never been effaced or obscured.' The religious literature which he read at this time was chiefly Calvinistic, although a work of a character very opposite to Calvinism—Law's 'Serious and Devout Call'—produced a great impression upon his mind. His first acquaintance with the fathers was made in the autumn of 1816, through the long extracts which are given in Milner's 'Church History,' and of which he 'was nothing short of enamoured.' Simultaneously with Milner he read 'Newton on the Prophecies' [see NEWTON, THOMAS, 1704–1782], and in consequence became most firmly convinced that the pope was the antichrist predicted by Daniel, St. Paul, and St. John.

He was entered at Trinity College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1816, when he was yet two months short of sixteen. In the following June he was called into residence, and he then made the acquaintance of John William Bowden [q. v.], an acquaintance which ripened into a very intimate friendship. His tutor was the Rev. Thomas Short, whose good opinion he soon won, and never lost, and who appears to have directed his reading with much judgment. In 1818 he gained one of the Trinity scholarships of 60*l.*, tenable for nine years, which had been lately thrown open to university competition. In 1819 the bank in which his father was a partner stopped payment. 'There was no bankruptcy,' he wrote: 'every one was paid in full.' But it was the beginning of a great family trial. In the same year Newman was entered at Lincoln's Inn, where he kept a few terms, it being at this time his father's intention to send him to the bar.

The Trinity scholarship was the only distinction which fell to him during his academical career. He passed with credit his first university examination, but, standing for the highest honours in the final examination, he did badly. 'He had over-read himself, and, being suddenly called up a day sooner than he expected, utterly broke down, and, after vain attempts for seven days, had to retire, only making first sure of his B.A. degree.' His name was found 'below the line' in the second division of the second class of honours. He was not then twenty, whereas the usual age for graduating was twenty-two.

After graduating B.A. in 1820, Newman remained in Oxford, receiving private pupils, and shortly formed the design of standing for a fellowship at Oriel, 'the acknowledged centre of Oxford intellectualism.' In preparation for the examination he gave considerable time to Latin composition, logic, and natural philosophy. He was successful in the competition, and was elected fellow of Oriel on 12 April 1822, a day which he 'ever felt the turning-point of his life, and of all days most memorable.'

In 1823 the Athenæum Club was founded in London, and Newman was invited to become an original member, but declined the invitation. In the same year Edward Bouverie Pusey [q. v.] was elected fellow of Oriel, and Newman's friendship with him began.

On Trinity Sunday, 13 June 1824, he was ordained deacon, and became curate of St. Clement's Church, Oxford, when he did much hard parish work. He preached his first sermon on 23 June at Warton, from the text, 'Man goeth forth to his work and to his labour until the evening.' His last sermon, as an Anglican clergyman, was preached nineteen years later from the same text. During his early residence at Oriel he associated much with Edward Hawkins (1789–1882) [q. v.], then fellow of the college and vicar of St. Mary's, who did much to 'root out evangelical doctrines from his creed.' In 1824 he contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' an article on Cicero and a 'Life of Apollonius of Tyana.' In March 1825 he was appointed vice-principal of Alban Hall by the principal, Dr. Whately, with whom he was at the time in close and constant intercourse. His relations with Whately largely cured him of the extreme shyness that was natural to him. Newman says that he owed more to Whately than to any one else in the way of mental improvement, and that he derived from him 'the idea of the Christian Church as a Divine appointment, and as a substantive body, independent of the State, and endowed with rights, prerogatives, and powers of its own.' He had a large share in the composition of Whately's 'Logic,' as is testified in the preface to that work. He resigned his appointment of vice-principal of St. Alban Hall on becoming tutor of Oriel in 1826. He felt, as he wrote to his mother, that he had 'a great undertaking in the tutorship;' that 'there was always a danger of the love of literary pursuits assuming too prominent a place in the thoughts of a college tutor, or of his viewing his situation merely as a secular office.' In the same year Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.] was elected fellow of Oriel, a friend whose influence Newman felt 'powerful beyond all others to which he had been subjected,' and whom he described as 'one of the acutest and cleverest and deepest men in the memory of man.' In this year, too, he contributed his 'Essay on Miracles' to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' In 1827 he was appointed by William Howley [q. v.], then bishop of London, one of the preachers at Whitehall. In 1827–8 he was public examiner in classics in the final examination for honours.

In 1828 Hawkins was elected provost of Oriel, in preference to Keble, largely through Newman's influence. In vindication of his choice, Newman said laughingly that if they were electing an angel he would of course vote for Keble, but 'the case was different' (Liddon, *Life of Pusey*, i. 139). Pusey afterwards regretted the election, but 'without it,' wrote Newman many years later, 'there would have been no Movement, no Tracts, no Library of the Fathers' (*ib.*) On succeeding to the provostship, Hawkins vacated the vicarage of St. Mary's, the university church, and Newman was presented by his college to the vacant living. In February 1829 he strenuously opposed, on purely academical grounds, Peel's re-election as M.P. for the university, although he had hitherto petitioned annually in favour of catholic emancipation. A breach between himself and Whately followed (*Apologia*, pp. 72–3; Liddon, *Life of Pusey*, i. 198), and his association with Keble and Froude gradually grew closer. It was at this time that he began systematically to read the fathers, with a view to writing a history of the principal councils, a design that resulted in his 'Arians of the Fourth Century' (*Apologia*, p. 87). In 1830 he served as pro-proctor. In the same year he was 'turned out of the secretaryship of the Church Missionary Society at Oxford,' because of a pamphlet which he had written expressive of his dissatisfaction with its constitution. He thought there was no principle recognised by it on which churchmen could take their stand. This marks his definitive breach with the evangelical party, shreds and tatters of whose doctrine had up to this time hung about him. He found, as he expressed it, that 'Calvinism was not a key to the phenomena of human nature, as they occur in the world.' He adds that 'the Evangelical teaching, considered as a system and in what was peculiar to itself, failed to find a response in his own religious experience, or afterwards in his parochial.' In 1831–2 he was one of the select university preachers. This may be called the last step in his public career at Oxford. In 1829 differences had sprung up between himself and the provost of Oriel regarding the duties and responsibilities attaching to his tutorship. He considered the office as of a 'substantially religious nature,' which Hawkins did not. The immediate occasion of the disagreement was 'a claim of the tutors to use their own discretion in the arrangement of the ordinary terminal lecture table.' Hurrell Froude and Wilberforce supported Newman. But in the struggle which ensued the provost won the victory, and the opposing tutors in 1832 had to resign their posts in the college (Mozley, *Reminiscences*, i. 229–38).

'Humanly speaking,' Newman afterwards wrote, 'the Oxford Movement never would have been had Newman not been deprived of his tutorship, or had Keble, not Hawkins, been provost.' In December 1832 Newman

and his colleague Hurrell Froude went to the south of Europe for Froude's health. In company with Froude and his father, Archdeacon Froude, he visited Gibraltar, Malta, the Ionian Islands, parts of Sicily, Naples, and Rome, where he made the acquaintance of Cardinal (then Dr.) Wiseman. He thought Rome 'the most wonderful place in the world.' But he was not attracted by its religion, which seemed to him 'polytheistic, degrading, and idolatrous.' It was in Rome that Newman and Froude began the 'Lyra Apostolica;' some of the poems included in it were written earlier, and one or two at a later period, but most were composed during this expedition. In April 1833 the Froudes left Rome for France, and Newman returned to Sicily, 'drawn by a strange love to gaze upon its cities and its mountains.' At Leonforte he fell dangerously ill of a fever, and during the height of his malady kept exclaiming, 'I shall not die, I have a work to do.' In June 1833 he left Palermo for Marseilles in an orange-boat. It was during this voyage, when becalmed for a whole week in the straits of Bonifacio, that his most popular verses, 'Lead kindly light,' were written. On 9 July 1833 he reached his mother's house at Iffley. Five days afterwards Keble preached his assize sermon at St. Mary's on national apostasy, which Newman considered the start of the Oxford movement.

Dean Church has observed that the Oxford movement was 'the direct result of the searchings of heart and the communings for seven years from 1826 to 1833 of Keble, Froude, and Newman.' 'Keble had given the inspiration, Froude had given the impetus, then Newman took up the work.' The moment of Newman's landing in England was, as he himself describes it, 'critical.' 'Ten Irish bishoprics had been at a sweep suppressed, and church people were told to be thankful that things were no worse. It was time to move if there was to be any moving at all.' Between 25 and 29 July William Palmer [q. v.], Hurrell Froude, Arthur Philip Perceval [q.v.], and Hugh James Rose [q. v.] met together at Rose's rectory at Hadleigh. It was then resolved to fight for the doctrine of apostolical succession and the integrity of the prayer-book. And out of this meeting sprang the plan of associating for the defence of the church and the 'Tracts for the Times.' It was Newman himself who began the tracts, 'out of his own head,' as he expresses it, in September 1833. 'But the Tracts,' Dean Church writes, 'were not the most powerful instruments in drawing sympathy to the movement. Without Mr. Newman's four o'clock sermons at St. Mary's the movement might never have gone on, certainly would never have been what it was. While men were reading and talking about the Tracts they were hearing the sermons, and in the sermons they heard the living meaning and reason and bearing of the Tracts, their ethical affinities, their moral standard. The sermons created a moral atmosphere in which men judged the questions in debate.'

Newman had already finished in July 1832 his volume on the 'Arians,' which was published at the close of 1833. It was 'a book,' as Dean Church judged, 'which for originality and subtlety of thought was something very unlike the usual theological writings of the day,' and which made its author's mark as a writer.

Towards the end of 1835 Dr. Pusey joined the 'Oxford movement,' and 'became, as it were, its official chief in the eyes of the world;' 'a second head in close sympathy with its original leader, but in many ways very different from him.' In 1836 Dr. Hampden was appointed regius professor of divinity at Oxford, greatly to the indignation of a considerable section of the university, the liberalism of his Bampton lectures having given much offence. One effect of the controversy which arose, and in which Newman took a leading part, chiefly by his 'Elucidations of Dr. Hampden's Theological Statements,' was to open the eyes of many to the meaning of the movement, and to bring some fresh friends to its side. But further Newman felt that as the person whom he and his friends were opposing had committed himself in writing, they ought so to commit themselves too. Hence he was led to the composition of a series of works in defence of Anglo-catholicism, or the 'Via Media,' 'the religion of Andrewes, Laud, Hammond, Butler, and Wilson,' the principles of which the movement maintained. The first of these was the volume entitled 'The Prophetical Office of the Church viewed relatively to Romanism and Popular Protestantism.' This treatise employed him for three years, from the beginning of 1834 to the end of 1836, and was published in March 1837. It was followed in March 1838 by the book on 'Justification,' in May by the 'Disquisition on the Canon of Scripture,' and in June by the 'Tractate on Antichrist.' These volumes—the contents of which were originally delivered as lectures in 'a dark, dreary appendage to St. Mary's on the north side,' called Adam de Brome's Chapel—did much to form a school of opinion which 'grew stronger and stronger every year, till it came into collision with the nation,

and with the church of the nation, which it began by professing especially to serve.' At the same time Newman became editor of the 'British Critic,' which henceforth was naturally the chief organ of the tractarian movement (MOZLEY, *Reminiscences*; OAKELEY, pp. 77 &c.) William George Ward used to express his doubt whether there was anything in all history like Newman's influence at Oxford at this period. Professor Shairp writes: 'It was almost as if some Ambrose or Augustine of elder days had reappeared;' and Mr. J. A. Froude declares: 'Compared with him,' all the rest were 'but as ciphers, and he the indicating number.' There is a great consensus of testimony to the same effect.

Dean Church tells us that the view of the church of England put forward in Newman's volume on 'Romanism and popular Protestantism' (1837) has become the accepted Anglican view. But in 1839 its expounder began to question its truth. In the summer of that year he set himself to study the history of the Monophysite controversy. During this course of reading a doubt came across him for the first time of the tenableness of Anglicanism. 'I had seen the shadow of a hand on the wall. He who has seen a ghost cannot be as if he had never seen it. The heavens had opened and closed again. The thought for a moment had been the church of Rome will be found right after all, and then it vanished. My old convictions remained as before.' But in September of the same year a further blow came. A friend put into his hand an article by Dr. Wiseman on the 'Anglican Claim,' recently published in the 'Dublin Review.' The words of St. Augustine against the Donatists, quoted by the reviewer, 'Securus judicat orbis terrarum,' seemed to him to 'pulverise' the theory of the 'Via Media.' 'They were words which went beyond the occasion of the Donatists, they applied to that of the Monophysites. . . . They decided ecclesiastical questions on a simpler rule than that of antiquity. Nay, St. Augustine was one of the prime oracles of antiquity; here, then, Antiquity was deciding against itself.' He wrote to a friend that it was 'the first real hit from Romanism which had happened to him,' that it gave him 'a stomach ache.' 'From this time,' Dean Church tells us, 'the hope and exultation with which, in spite of checks, he had watched the movement, gave way to uneasiness and distress.'

In 1841 Newman published 'Tract 90.' 'The main thesis of the essay was this: the Articles do not oppose catholic teaching; they but partially oppose Roman dogma; they, for the most part, oppose the dominant errors of Rome.' He meant the tract as a test to determine how far the articles were reconcilable with the doctrines of the 'Via Media.' It was received with a storm of indignation, at first in Oxford, and subsequently throughout the country. Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], then senior tutor of Balliol (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury), and three other senior tutors, published a letter charging the tracts with 'suggesting and opening a way by which men might, at least in the case of Roman views, violate their solemn engagements to the university.' And the board of heads of houses put forth a judgment expressing the same view. The tractarian party thus came under an official ban and stigma, and Newman saw clearly that his place in the movement was gone. In July he gave up the 'British Critic' to his brother-in-law, Thomas Mozley [q. v.] 'Confidence in me was lost, but I had already lost full confidence in myself. The one question was, What was I to do? I determined to be guided not by my imagination, but by my reason. Had it not been for this severe resolve, I should have been a catholic sooner than I was.'

But later in the same year (1841) Newman received what he describes as 'three further blows which broke me.' In the Arian history he saw the same phenomenon which he had found in the Monophysite. He 'saw clearly that, in the history of Arianism, the pure Arians were the protestants, the semi-Arians were the Anglicans, and that Rome now was what it was then.' While he was in the misery of this new unsettlement, the bishops one after another began to charge against him, and he recognised it as a condemnation, the only one in their power. Then came the affair of the Jerusalem bishopric, which exhibited the Anglican church as 'courting an intercommunion with protestant Prussia and the heresy of the orientals, while it forbade any sympathy or concurrence with the church of Rome' [see ALEXANDER, MICHAEL SOLOMON].

'From the end of 1841,' Newman tells us in the 'Apologia,' 'I was on my deathbed as regards my membership with the Anglican church, though at the time I became aware of it only by degrees.' A year later he withdrew from Oxford and took up his abode at Littlemore, 'with several young men who had attached themselves to his person and to his fortunes, in the building which was not long in vindicating to itself the name of the Littlemore Monastery.' Here he passed the three years of painful anxiety and suspense which preceded his final decision to join the Roman church, leading a life of prayer and fasting and of monastic seclusion. 'On the

one hand,' he tells us, 'I gradually came to see that the Anglican church was formally in the wrong; on the other, that the church of Rome was formally in the right; then that no valid reason could be assigned for continuing in the Anglican, and again that no valid objections could be taken to joining the Roman.' So in a letter to a lady, written in 1871, he states: 'My condemnation of the Anglican church arose out of my study of the fathers.' And similarly in his lectures on Anglican difficulties, he testified that the identity of the catholicism of to-day with the catholicism of antiquity was the reason why he was induced, 'much against every natural inducement,' to submit to its claims. In 1843 he took two very significant steps. In February he published in the 'Conservative Journal' a formal retractation of all the hard things he had said against the church of Rome, and in September he resigned the living of St. Mary's. On the 29th of that month he wrote to a friend: 'I do so despair of the church of England, and am so evidently cast off by her, and, on the other hand, I am so drawn to the church of Rome, that I think it *safer*, as a matter of honesty, *not* to keep my living. This is a very different thing from having any *intention* of joining the church of Rome.' At the beginning of 1845 he commenced his 'Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine,' and was hard at work at it through the year until October. As he advanced in it, his doubts respecting the Roman church one by one disappeared. Before he reached the end he resolved to be received into the catholic church, and the book remains in the state in which it was then, unfinished. He was received in his house at Littlemore on 9 Oct. by Father Dominic the Passionist.

Lord Beaconsfield, some years after the event, described the secession of Newman as a blow under which the church of England still reeled. Mr Gladstone has expressed the opinion that 'it has never yet been estimated at anything like the full amount of its calamitous importance.' One immediate consequence of it was the break-up of the Oxford movement, although the spiritual forces of which that movement had been the outcome soon manifested themselves under other forms. Newman himself quitted Oxford on 23 Feb. 1846, not to return for thirty-two years, and was called by Dr. Wiseman, the vicar apostolic of the midland district, to Oscott, where he spent some months. In October of the same year he went to Rome, where he was ordained priest and received the degree of doctor of divinity. On Christmas-eve 1847 he returned to England with a commission from Pius IX to introduce into this country the institute of the Oratory, founded in the sixteenth century by St. Philip Neri, whose bright and beautiful character had specially attracted him, and who, he writes in a letter dated 26 Jan. 1847, reminded him in many ways of Keble, as 'formed on the same type of extreme hatred of humbug, playfulness, nay, oddity, tender love for others, and severity.' After his return, he lived first at Maryvale, Old Oscott, then at St. Wilfrid's College, Cheadle, and subsequently at Alcester Street, Birmingham, where he established the Oratory, which was subsequently removed to Edgbaston. An important memorial of his activity during these first years of his catholic life is his volume of 'Discourses to Mixed Congregations,' published in 1849—sermons which certainly surpass in power and pathos all his former productions, and which reveal him at his greatest as a preacher. It was in 1849 that he and Father St. John volunteered to assist the catholic priests at Bilston during a severe visitation of cholera, taking the place of danger, which the bishop had designed for others. In 1850 he founded the London Oratory, which subsequently became an independent house, with Father Faber as its head.

In July 1850 Newman published his 'Twelve Lectures,' addressed to the party of the religious movement of 1833 on the difficulties felt by Anglicans in catholic teaching. The aim of the volume, as he explained in the preface, was 'to give fair play to the conscience by removing those perplexities in the view of catholicity which keep the intellect from being touched by its agency, and give the heart an excuse for trifling with it.' In October of the same year took place the restoration of the catholic hierarchy in England, popularly called the Papal Aggression, which at once produced a violent anti-catholic agitation. Among other means resorted to for fanning it was the employment of an apostate Dominican monk, named Achilli, to declaim in various parts of the country against the church of Rome. On the other hand Newman delivered to the brothers of the Little Oratory in Birmingham his 'Lectures on the Present Position of Catholics,' which were published in September 1851. In the course of one of them he was led to expose the moral turpitude of Achilli with much plainness of speech, and in consequence a criminal information for libel was laid against him. He put in a general plea of not guilty, and then a justification consisting of twenty-three counts, in which, specifying time, date, and circumstance, he charged Dr. Achilli with as many damnatory facts as those named in

his lecture. At the trial in the court of queen's bench on 21, 22, 23, and 24 June 1852 a number of witnesses, brought for the most part from Italy, gave evidence establishing those facts. The jury, however, influenced probably by the summing up of the presiding judge (Lord Campbell) in a sense adverse to the defendant, gave their verdict against him, and, a motion for a new trial having been refused, Newman was fined 100*l.* by Mr. Justice Coleridge on 23 Jan. 1853. His expenses in connection with this case, amounting to over 14,000*l.*, were defrayed by a public subscription, to which many foreign catholics contributed.

In 1854 Newman went to Dublin, at the invitation of the Irish catholic bishops, as rector of the catholic university, recently established there. It is related in the 'Memoirs' of Mr. J. R. Hope Scott that this invitation was given in consequence of a suggestion made by him to Archbishop (afterwards Cardinal) Cullen, who eagerly adopted it, exclaiming, 'If we once had Dr. Newman engaged as president, I would fear for nothing. After that everything would be easy.' The event did not justify this expectation. The catholic university in Dublin was, from the first, a predestined failure, owing to its non-recognition by the state and many other causes, one of which unquestionably was a certain native incapacity in Newman himself for practical organisation. Newman's special gift was not of rule, but of intellectual, ethical, and spiritual inspiration. The most considerable outcome of the Dublin experiment was Newman's volume on the 'Idea of a University,' in which he laid down, with great precision of thought and power of language, what he considered the true aims and principles of education. After Newman's return to Birmingham, in 1858, he was much occupied with a project for the establishment at Oxford of a branch house of the Oratory, which might in some sort have become a catholic college; he, indeed, went so far as to purchase the ground for it. The project, however, came to nothing in consequence of the opposition of certain influential catholics, among them being Cardinal (then Provost) Manning and William George Ward [q. v.] A scheme for a new English rendering of the Vulgate, which he took up at the suggestion of Cardinal Wiseman, shared the same fate, through the hostility, as is affirmed, of divers booksellers and others interested in the sale of the Douay version. In 1859 Newman established at Edgbaston the school for the sons of catholics of the upper classes, in which, down to the day of his death, he took the deepest interest, and which has done much for higher catholic education in England.

In January 1864 Charles Kingsley, reviewing anonymously in 'Macmillan's Magazine' Froude's 'History of England,' took occasion to remark: 'Truth for its own sake had never been a virtue with the Roman clergy. Father Newman informs us that it need not, and on the whole ought not to be.' This passage being brought to Newman's notice, he at once wrote to Messrs. Macmillan complaining of this 'grave and gratuitous slander.' Thereupon Kingsley avowed himself its author, and a correspondence ensued, in which Newman called upon his accuser either to substantiate the charge by passages from his writings or to confess that he was unable to do so. Kingsley declined to adopt either of these courses, or to go beyond an expression of satisfaction that he had mistaken Newman's meaning. Newman's sense of justice was not satisfied, and he proceeded to publish the correspondence, appending to it certain pungent remarks of his own. Kingsley replied in a pamphlet, entitled 'What, then, does Dr. Newman mean?' where he returned to his original accusation, which he had professed to abandon, and endeavoured to support it by a number of extracts from various works of Newman, both catholic and anglican. By way of rejoinder, Newman wrote his 'Apologia pro Vita Sua,' in which, at the cost of no small suffering to a nature eminently sensitive and shrinking from publicity, the veil was lifted from forty-five years of his inner life. Few books have so triumphantly accomplished their purpose as that remarkable work. Its simple candour wrought conviction even in theological opponents, while it revolutionised the popular estimate of its author. From that time until his death, widely as most of his countrymen differed from his religious opinions, there was probably no living man in whose unswerving rectitude they more entirely believed, or for whom they entertained a greater reverence.

In 1868 the new and uniform edition of Newman's works began with the republication of his Oxford 'Plain and Parochial Sermons.' The series was brought to a close in 1881 by his translation of the select treatises of St. Athanasius against the Arians. It extends to thirty-six volumes. Two of them, specially curious and interesting, are those entitled 'The Via Media,' which contain lectures, tracts, and letters written between 1830 and 1841 in exposition of that system, with an elaborate preface and frequent notes, wherein the author corrects and refutes his former self.

In 1874 Mr. Gladstone published an article in the 'Contemporary Review,' in the course

of which he asserted, with special reference to the decrees of the Vatican council, that Rome had equally repudiated modern thought and ancient history, and that 'no one can become her convert without renouncing his moral and mental freedom, and placing his civil loyalty and duty at the mercy of another.' These propositions were shortly afterwards embodied and defended by their author in a pamphlet on the Vatican decrees in their bearing on civil allegiance. To which Newman replied in his 'Letter to the Duke of Norfolk,' his argument being that the papal prerogatives asserted by the Vatican council do not and cannot touch the civil allegiance of catholics. The weight of Newman's reply was the greater from the fact that, although personally holding the doctrine of the pope's infallibility, he had no sympathy with the tone and temper of some of its most prominent supporters, and in a private letter to his bishop, surreptitiously published, had denounced the proceedings of 'an insolent and aggressive faction' bent upon carrying it. Similarly in the 'Letter to the Duke of Norfolk' he expressed his aversion to 'the chronic extravagances of knots of catholics here and there,' who 'stated truths in the most paradoxical form, and stretched principles till they were close upon snapping.'

In 1877 Newman was elected an honorary fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and in February 1878 he visited Oxford for the first time since his departure in 1846. In the same month Pius IX died, and was succeeded by Leo XIII. Towards the close of 1878 several leading English catholic laymen represented to Leo XIII the great work which Newman had accomplished for religion in England, and the high place he held in general estimation. Cardinal Manning supported these representations, and the pope showed his full appreciation of Newman's worth and merits by calling him to the sacred college. To Newman this honour was wholly unexpected. Such an elevation, he said, had never come into his thoughts, and seemed to him out of keeping with his antecedents. The honour was the greater as it was accompanied by an exemption from the obligation of residence at the pontifical court, hardly ever given save to cardinals who are diocesan bishops. Newman set out for Rome on 16 April 1879, and on 12 May was formally created cardinal of the title of St. George in Velabro. On 1 July he returned to Edgbaston. He paid another visit to Trinity College, Oxford, over Trinity Sunday and Monday, 1880, and preached in St. Aloysius's Church. But, with the exception of rare and short visits to London, he thenceforth remained at Edgbaston until his death on 11 Aug. 1890. After lying in state at the Oratory he was buried at Rednall.

Upon the occasion of his receiving in the Palazzo delle Pigne at Rome the biglietto, formally announcing his elevation to the sacred college, Newman delivered an address to the distinguished company assembled to do him honour, in the course of which he reviewed his own life and work. His testimony of himself was that 'for thirty, forty, fifty years he had resisted, to the best of his power, the spirit of liberalism in religion,' by 'liberalism' being meant 'the doctrine that there is no positive truth in religion, but that one creed is as good as another,' and in that resistance he found the main principle running through all his writings and through all his actions. No doubt Newman was well warranted in thus regarding his career. Certain it is that the conception of Christianity as the absolute religion, as a revelation possessing supreme objective authority, and offering a precise, definite, and inerrant teaching regarding all the great problems of life, was the dominant idea to which he ever clung. In his youth, under the influence of Thomas Scott (1747–1821) [q. v.] and Thomas Newton, he took the popular evangelical view that the bible is the present infallible and all-sufficient oracle of divine truth. Gradually this opinion dropped off from him. He found, as he thought, in matter of fact, that the sacred scriptures of Christianity were not intended nor fitted to serve as the arbiter of doctrine and practice in religion. 'We have tried the book,' he wrote, 'and it disappoints, because it is used for a purpose for which it was not given. Either no objective revelation has been given, or it has been provided with a means of impressing its objectiveness on the world.' Thus was he led to the conception of an infallible church. For years he sought to realise this notion in the national establishment, and to give to it—in its officers, its laws, its usages, its worship—that devotion and obedience which he deemed correlative to the very idea of a church. This was the true scope of the tractarian movement, which aroused Oxford from the spiritual torpor of centuries. The condemnation of that movement by the Anglican episcopate was a fatal blow to its leader. His initial principle, his basis, external authority, was cut away from under his feet. The choice open to him was either to forget his most keen and luminous convictions, or to look out for truth and peace elsewhere. After much anxious thought he decided that the church of Rome was the true home of the idea which he could not surrender. And

then, in the words of his last Anglican sermon, 'The Parting of Friends,' he passed over that Jordan and set out upon his dreary way. He parted with all that his heart loved, and turned his face to a strange land.' Newman's main contribution to religious controversy has been to present with all the power of his great dialectical skill, with all the winningness of his noble personality, with all the majesty of his regal English, the thesis illustrated by his life—that the communion of Rome alone satisfies the conception of the church as a divine kingdom in the world. He was far too clear-sighted not to discern, and far too candid not to allow, the difficulties which the claims of the papacy present. Still his conclusion was: 'There is no help for it; we must either give up the belief in the church as a divine institution altogether, or we must recognise it in that communion of which the pope is the head; we must take things as they are; to believe in a church is to believe in the pope.' And a church seemed to him in the system of revelation what conscience is in the system of nature. It is sometimes said that Newman's defence of his own creed was confined to the proposition that it is the only possible alternative to atheism. So to state his teaching is to caricature it. Starting from the being of God, a truth impressed upon him irresistibly by the voice of conscience, he holds it urgently probable that a revelation has been given. And if a revelation has been given, he considers that it must be sought in Christianity, of which he regards catholicism as the only form historically or philosophically tenable. His conclusion is: 'Either the catholic religion is verily and indeed the coming of the unseen world into this, or there is nothing positive, nothing dogmatic, nothing real in any of our notions as to whence we come or whither we go.'

This is, in substance, the argument which Newman opposed to 'liberalism in religion.' So far as the fundamental ideas of his theological and philosophical creed are concerned, he changed very little during his long life. No doubt the key to his mind is to be found in the school of Alexandria, by which he was so strongly influenced at the beginning of his career. Origen and Clement never lost their hold upon him. Even with regard to a distinctively anti-catholic doctrine, which he imbibed very early in life, he varied much less than is commonly supposed. For many years antichrist was for him the pope. When he gave up this interpretation it was to substitute for it the spirit of the world working in the church for temporal ends. As he expressed it in writing to a friend in 1876, 'The church is in the world and the world in the church and the world "totus in maligno positus est." This is true in all ages and places.' He never, from first to last, varied from the conviction, maintained in one of his 'Sermons on Subjects of the Day,' that 'the strength of the church lies not in earthly law, or human countenance, or civil station, but in her proper gifts—in those great gifts which our Lord pronounced to be beatitudes.' His attitude to modern thought was by no means hostile. It may be truly said of him, as of another, that he sincerely loved light, and preferred it to any private darkness of his own. Thus, early in his Anglican days, he was led to hold freer views of inspiration than were common among his friends. Although the higher Teutonic criticism was never specially studied by him—he was no German scholar—he became increasingly conscious, as years went on, of the untenableness of much of the biblical exegesis commonly taught. His last publication was an essay in the 'Nineteenth Century' of February 1884, in which he treats of this theme with the extreme caution demanded by its delicacy, but distinctly lays down the pregnant principle: 'The titles of the canonical books, and their ascription to definite authors, either do not come under their inspiration, or need not be accepted literally;' 'nor does it matter whether one or two Isaiahs wrote the book which bears that prophet's name. The church, without settling this point, pronounces it inspired in respect of faith and morals, both Isaiahs being inspired, and if this be assured to us, all other questions are irrelevant and unnecessary.' Again, in one of his earliest publications—his 'History of the Arians'—he enunciated the broad proposition: 'There is something true and divinely revealed in every religion. Revelation, properly speaking, is an universal, not a local gift;' and in a private letter of 1882 he states that he holds this in substance as strongly as he did when it was written, fifty years before. Once more, his adoption of the theory of evolution in his essay on 'Development' is extremely significant. The abandonment of the old notion that Christianity issued as a complete dogmatic system from its first preachers, the admission that its creed grew by a gradual process, assimilating elements from all sides, is an immense concession to the method of scientific history. Lastly, the doctrine of the indefeasible supremacy of conscience found in him the most eloquent and most unwearied preacher. He is at one with Kant, whom up to 1884 he had never read, in regarding the categorical imperative of duty as the surest foundation

of religion, in turning to man's moral being for the directest revelation. His prescient and sensitive intellect was profoundly penetrated by the spirit of the age, and sympathised instinctively with the conquests of the modern mind. And perhaps not the least important part of his work was to communicate this sympathy to many who came under his personal influence. As he himself wrote in 1830, 'Men live after their death, not only in their writings and chronicled history, but still more in that ἄγραφος μνήμη exhibited in a school of pupils who trace their moral parentage to them.

The following is believed to be a complete list of Newman's writings. Those marked with an asterisk were included by him in the 'new and uniform' edition of his works (36 vols. 1868–81) above mentioned :— 1. 'St. Bartholomew's Eve, a Tale of the Sixteenth Century. In two cantos,' 1821 [by J. H. Newman and J. W. Bowden]. 2.* 'Suggestions on behalf of the Church Missionary Society,' 1830. 3.* 'The Arians of the Fourth Century, their Doctrine, Temper, and Conduct, chiefly as exhibited in the Councils of the Church between A.D. 325 and A.D. 381,' 1833. 4. 'Five Letters on Church Reform, addressed to the "Record,"' 1833. 5. 'Tracts for the Times,' by members of the university of Oxford, 6 vols. 1834 [41]. Tracts 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 15, 19, 20, 21, 31, 33, 34, 38, 41, 45, 47, *71, *73, 74, 75, 79, 82, *83, *85, 88, and *90 are by Newman. 6. 'Lyra Apostolica' (most of the poems by Newman, but not all, are included in 'Verses on various Occasions'), 1834. 7.* 'The Restoration of Suffragan Bishops recommended as a means of effecting a more equal Distribution of Episcopal Duties, as contemplated by His Majesty's recent Ecclesiastical Commission,' 1835. 8. 'Letter to Parishioners on Laying the First Stone of the Church at Littlemore,' 1835. 9. 'Elucidations of Dr. Hampden's Theological Statements,' 1836. 10.* 'Letter to the Margaret Professor of Divinity on Mr. R. H. Froude's Statements on the Holy Eucharist,' Oxford, 1836, 8vo. 11.* 'Lectures on the Prophetical Office of the Church, viewed relatively to Romanism and popular Protestantism,' 1837. 12.* 'Parochial Sermons,' 6 vols. 1837–42. 13. 'A Letter to the Rev. G. Faussett on certain Points of Faith and Practice,' 1838. 14.* 'Lectures on Justification,' 1838, 8vo. 15.* 'Plain Sermons, 1843' (i.e. vol. v. of the 'Plain Sermons,' 10 vols. 1840–48, by the authors of 'Tracts for the Times'). 16.* 'The Tamworth Reading Room. Letters to the "Times" on an Address delivered by Sir Robert Peel, Bart., on the Establishment of a Reading Room at Tamworth. By Catholicus,' 1841. 17.* 'A Letter addressed to the Rev. R. W. Jelf, D.D., in Explanation of No. 90, in the series called "The Tracts for the Times." By the Author,' 1841. 18.* 'A Letter to Richard [Bagot] Bishop of Oxford, on Occasion of No. 90, in the Series called "The Tracts for the Times,"' 1841. 19.* 'Sermons on Subjects of the Day,' 1842. 20.* 'Sermons before the University of Oxford,' 1843. 21.* 'Select Treatise of St. Athanasius, translated, with Notes and Indices,' 1842–4. 22.* 'Lives of the English Saints,' 1844–5 (the Lives of St. Bettelin, prose portion only, St. Edilwald, and St. Gundleas, are by Newman). 23.* 'An Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine,' 1845. 24.* 'Dissertatiunculæ quædam critico-theologicæ,' 1847. 25.* 'Loss and Gain,' 1848. 26.* 'Discourse addressed to Mixed Congregations,' 1849. 27.* 'Lectures on certain Difficulties felt by Anglicans in submitting to the Catholic Church,' 1850. 28.* 'Lectures on the Present Position of Catholics in England; addressed to the Brothers of the Oratory,' London, 1851. 29.* 'The Idea of a University; nine Lectures addressed to the Catholics of Dublin,' 1852. 30.* 'Verses on Religious Subjects,' Dublin, 1853, anonymous; not all of these are included in 'Verses on various Occasions.' 31.* 'Hymns for the use of the Birmingham Oratory,' Dublin, 1854. 32.* 'Lectures on the History of the Turks in its relation to Christianity. By the Author of "Loss and Gain,"' Dublin, 1854, 12mo. 33.* 'Who's to Blame? Letters to the "Catholic Standard,"' 1855. 34. 'Remarks on the Oratorian Vocation' (privately printed), 1856. 35.* 'Callista; a Sketch of the Third Century,' 1856. 36.* 'Sermons preached on various Occasions,' 1857. 37.* 'University Subjects discussed in Occasional Lectures and Essays,' 1858. 38. 'Hymn Tunes of the Oratory, Birmingham,' 1860 (privately printed and anonymous). 39.* 'Verses for Penitents,' 1860 (anonymous, privately printed, and these are contained in 'Verses on various Occasions'). 40.* 'Mr. Kingsley and Dr. Newman; a Correspondence on the Question, whether Dr. Newman teaches that Truth is no Virtue, with Remarks by Dr. Newman,' 1864. 41.* 'Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ; being a Reply to a Pamphlet by the Rev. C. Kingsley, entitled "What, then, does Dr. Newman mean?"' 1864. 42.* 'P. Terentii Phormio, expurgatus in usum puerorum,' 1864, with English notes and translations, followed by similar editions of the 'Pincerna ex Terentio' (i.e. the 'Eunuchus'), 1866, and the 'Andria Terentii,' 1883. 43.* 'A Letter to the Rev.

E. B. Pusey on his recent "Eirenicon,"' London, 1866, 8vo. 44. 'The Dream of Gerontius,' published under Newman's initials in 1866; first contributed to the 'Month,' May–June 1865. 45.* 'Verses on various Occasions,' London, 1868 [1869], 8vo; later editions 1874 and 1880; a collection of reprints from the 'Lyra Apostolica,' translations from the hymns in the Breviary, and the 'Dream of Gerontius.' 46.* 'An Essay in aid of a Grammar of Assent,' 1870. 47.* 'The Trials of Theodoret,' 1873. 48.* 'Causes of the Rise and Success of Arianism,' 1872. 49.* 'The Heresy of Apollinaris,' 1874. 50.* 'A Letter addressed to His Grace the Duke of Norfolk, on occasion of Mr. Gladstone's recent Expostulation,' 1875. 51. 'Two Sermons preached in the Church of St. Aloysius, Oxford, on Trinity Sunday, 1880' (printed for private circulation). 52. 'What is of obligation for a Catholic to believe concerning the Inspiration of the Canonical Scriptures? Being a Postscript to an Article in the "Nineteenth Century Review," in Answer to Professor Healy,' 1884. 53. 'Meditations and Devotions,' 1893.

Newman also contributed the following articles to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana:' 'Personal and Literary Character of Cicero,'* 1824, 'Apollonius Tyanæus,'* 1824, 'Essay on the Miracles of Scripture,'* 1826. To the 'London Review:' 'Aristotle's Poetics,'* 1829. To the 'British Magazine:' 'The Church of the Fathers,'* 1833–5, 'Primitive Christianity,'* 1833–6, 'Convocation of Canterbury,'* 1834–5, 'Home Thoughts Abroad,'* 1836. To the 'British Critic:' 'Fall of De la Mennais,'* 1837, 'Mediæval Oxford,'* 1838, 'Palmer's View of Faith and Unity,'* 1839, 'Anglo-American Church,'* 1839, 'Theology of the Seven Epistles of St. Ignatius,'* 1839, 'Prospects of the Anglican Church,'* 1839, 'Selina, Countess of Huntingdon,'* 1840, 'The Catholicity of the Anglican Church,'* 1840, 'The Protestant Idea of Anti-Christ,'* 1840, 'Milman's View of Christianity,'* 1840, 'The Reformation of the Eleventh Century,'* 1841, 'Private Judgment,'* 1841, 'John Davison, Fellow of Oriel,' 1842. To the 'Dublin Review:' 'John Keble, Fellow of Oriel,'* 1846. To the 'Catholic University Gazette' (Dublin): 'The Office and Work of Universities,'* 1854. To 'Atlantis:' 'On St. Cyril's Formula of the *μία φύσις*,'* 1858, 'The Mission of St. Benedict,'* 1858, 'The Benedictine Schools,'* 1859, 'The Ordo de Tempore in the Roman Breviary,'* 1870. To the 'Rambler:' 'The Northmen and Normans in England and Ireland,'* 1859, 'On the Rheims and Douay Version of Scripture,'* 1859, 'On Consulting the Faithful in Matters of Doctrine,' 1859, 'St. Chrysostom,'* 1860. To the 'Month:' 'Saints of the Desert,' 1864–6, 'Dream of Gerontius,'* 1865, 'An Internal Argument for Christianity,'* 1866. To the 'Nineteenth Century:' 'On the Inspiration of Scripture,' 1884; and in the 'Conservative Journal' he published his 'Retractation of Anti-Catholic Statements,'* 1843.

He wrote prefaces for 'Froude's Remains,' 1838 (jointly with Keble); Sutton's 'Godly Meditations,' 1838; Bishop Wilson's 'Sacra Privata,' 1838; Dean Church's 'Translation of St. Cyril's Catechetical Lectures,' 1838; Bishop Sparrow's 'Rationale,' 1839; St. Cyprian's 'Treatises' (in the 'Library of the Fathers,' ed. Pusey), 1839; Wells's 'Rich Man's Duty,' 1840; St. Chrysostom's Homilies on Galatians and Ephesians' ('Library of the Fathers'), 1840; St. Athanasius's 'Treatises against Arians,' 1842–4, and 'Historical Tracts,' 1843; J. W. Bowden's 'Thoughts on the Work of the Six Days of Creation,' 1845; Bishop Andrewes's 'Devotions,' 1865; H. W. Wilberforce's 'Church and the Empires,' 1874; A. W. Hutton's 'Anglican Ministry,' 1879; Palmer's 'Notes of a Visit to the Russian Church,' 1882. To a 'Translation of Fleury's Ecclesiastical History' he prefixed an 'Essay on Ecclesiastical Miracles,'* 1843.

There are fine busts of Newman by Westmacott and Woolner. One of the best portraits of him is that painted by Sir John Millais, shortly after his elevation to the sacred college, and engraved by Barlow. It belongs to the Duke of Norfolk. The portrait by Mr. Ouless, which hangs in the hall of Trinity College, Oxford, and which was done at the time of his election as an honorary fellow of that society, is also good. A replica is at the Birmingham Oratory. There are excellent crayon drawings by Miss Deane (autotype), Miss Giberne, and the first wife of the first Lord Coleridge, the latter executed about 1876, and in the possession of the present Lord Coleridge; another attractive drawing, by Mr. George Richmond, R.A., executed when Newman was a fellow of Oriel, is in the possession of Mr. H. E. Wilberforce; and a miniature done by Sir W. C. Ross at Littlemore for Mr. Crawley in 1847 is in the possession of Mr. Henry Hucks Gibbs. The sketch from which it was painted is now at Keble College, Oxford.

A statue is to be erected by public subscription in front of the London Oratory in the Brompton Road.

[The chief authorities for Cardinal Newman's life are his own works, especially the Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ, and the two volumes edited by Miss Mozley, under the title Letters and Corre-

spondence of J. H. Newman, during his life in the English Church, with a brief autobiography. The literature concerning the Oxford movement is very large; the most important works on it are, perhaps, the volume by Dean Church bearing that name; Dr. Liddon's Life of Dr. Pusey; Canon J. B. Mozley's Letters; T. Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel; William Palmer's Narrative of Events; A. P. Perceval's Collection of Papers connected with the Theological Movement of 1833; Frederick Oakeley's Historical Notes on the Tractarian Movement; Newbery House Magazine, for October 1890 and April 1892; Edward George Kirwan Browne's History of the Tractarian Movement, 1856, republished in 1861 as Annals of the Tractarian Movement. Mark Pattison's Memoirs, Isaac Williams's Autobiography, Ornsby's Memoirs of James Robert Hope-Scott, Prevost's Life of Isaac Williams, Life of Blanco White, R. H. Hutton's Cardinal Newman, Memorials of Serjeant Bellasis, 1893, and Mr. T. W. Allies's A Life's Decision are also useful. For an adverse criticism of Newman's position Dr. Abbott's Philomythus, 1891, and his Anglican Career of Cardinal Newman, 1892, and F. W. Newman's contributions chiefly to the Early History of Cardinal Newman should be consulted. An article on 'Newman as a Musician,' by E. Bellasis, appeared in the Month, 1891, and was separately published in 1892. Much interesting information regarding Newman's views as a catholic may be obtained from Mr. Wilfrid Ward's William George Ward and the Catholic Revival.]

W. S. L.

NEWMAN, SAMUEL (1600?–1663), concordance maker, was born at Chadlington, Oxfordshire, about 1600. Towards the end of 1616, being then aged 16, he entered at Magdalen College, Oxford; he removed to St. Edmund Hall, and graduated B.A. on 17 Oct. 1620. Subsequently he held a small living in Oxfordshire; owing to his persistent nonconformity he was subjected to prosecutions, to avoid which he removed from place to place. After his seventh removal he resolved on emigration to New England. He settled as minister at Dorchester, Massachusetts, about the end of 1636; removed to Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1638; and in 1644 became the first minister of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. There he died on 5 July 1663.

He published with his initials, 'A large and complete Concordance to the Bible . . . according to the last Translation. First collected by Clement Cotton, and now much enlarged,' &c., 1643, fol. ('Advertisement' prefixed by Daniel Featley [q. v.]); other editions are 1650, fol.; 1658, fol.; Cambridge, 1683, 4to; 5th edit. 1720, fol. The work is often called the 'Cambridge Concordance,' and has been erroneously described as the first concordance to the English bible; the first (1550) was by John Marbeck or Merbeck [q. v.] Cotton's (1631) was the first concordance to the authorised version.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 648; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 392; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iii. 113 sq. (makes Banbury his birthplace); Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. 1870, ii. 1413.] A. G.

NEWMAN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1578–1593), stationer, son of John Newman, clothworker, of Newbury, Berkshire, was apprenticed to Ralph Newbury for eight years from Michaelmas 1578 (Arber, *Transcript of the Registers*, ii. 87). He was made free of the Stationers' Company 25 Aug. 1586 (*ib.* ii. 698), and began business the following year. He published with Thomas Gubbin; the first entry to him was on 18 Sept. 1587 (*ib.* p. 475). In 1591 he brought out two impressions of the first edition of Sir P. Sidney's 'Astrophel and Stella.' The first and very faulty issue supplied an introductory epistle by Thomas Nash [q.v.] Samuel Daniel complained that Newman had improperly included twenty-eight poems of his in the volume (Collier, *Bibliogr. Account*, 1865, i. 34–7). Newman's name is only to be found on about a dozen books. The last entry in the 'Registers' to him was on 30 June 1593 (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 633).

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), iii. 1355–1356; Cat. of Books in the Brit. Mus. printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.] H. R. T.

NEWMAN, THOMAS (1692–1758), dissenting minister, son of Thomas Newman (1665–1742), was born in 1692 in London. The father, a pious tradesman, born 'in Cloth Fair near Smithfield, London, at the most malignant period of the plague in 1665,' was apprenticed to a linendraper, and, being apprehensive that James II would deprive the protestants of their liberty and the scriptures, he transcribed the whole Bible into shorthand, sitting up two nights a week for six months to do it. This book is preserved in the Doctor Williams Library. He was 'author of a small piece on the "Religion of the Closet," or some such title.'

The son was educated 'probably' at Dr. Ker's academy at Highgate [see Ker, Patrick]. On 9 March 1710 he matriculated at Glasgow University, but took no degree. Returning to London, he received his first 'impressions' under the presbyterian Dr. John Evans, to whose congregation (which met at Hand Alley, removing later to New Broad Street) his family belonged, and in 1718 he entered on ministerial work at Blackfriars as assistant to Dr. Wright. He was ordained at the Old Jewry (11 Jan. 1721), and his

confession of faith, which was printed at the time, was indicative of his later theological position. The Blackfriars congregation was one of the most respectable presbyterian congregations in London, having been gathered by Matthew Sylvester and served by Richard Baxter. It met at Meeting House Court until 1734, when it removed to Little Carter Lane, Doctors' Commons. Newman remained with the congregation in both places, as assistant minister 1718–46, and as pastor in succession to Dr. Wright 1746–58. On the breaking out of the Salters' Hall controversy soon after his settlement, Newman took part with the non-subscribing ministers. His later life and writings mark very well the eighteenth-century transition from presbyterianism to unitarianism. In 1724 he undertook to assist 'Mr. Read once a month at St. Thomas's, continuing the effort till the death of Dr. Wright, when he confined himself to Carter Lane.' In 1749 he was chosen as the Merchants' Tuesday morning lecturer at Salters' Hall. He had already preached there as early as 1736 (*Doctor Williams Library MSS. Records of Nonconformity*, vol. xiii.) He died, much esteemed, 6 Dec. 1758, and was buried privately in Bunhill Fields. His wife Elizabeth died 25 Dec. 1776, in her seventy-third year.

Newman's works, excluding separately issued sermons and tracts, are: 1. 'Reformation or Mockery, argued from the general use of our Lord's Prayer, delivered to the Societies for Reformation of Manners at Salters' Hall, 30 June 1729,' London, 1729. 2. 'Piety recommended as the best Principle of Virtue,' London, 1735; reprinted as discourse 23 in the 'Protestant System,' 1758, ii. 447. 3. 'Sermons on various important Subjects by the late Rev. Thomas Newman, published from his MS. and by his particular direction,' 2 vols. (a series of thirty-six sermons), London, 1760. A portrait of Newman by S. Webster was engraved by J. McArdell (Bromley).

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches (with Wilson's manuscript additions to same in the copy preserved at the Doctor Williams Library); extract from the Glasgow Matriculation Album communicated by W. Innes Addison, esq.; Bunhill Memorials, p. 183; Salters' Hall Lecture MS. Account-book in the Doctor Williams Library, ubi supra; also a note prefixed to the elder Newman's shorthand Bible, written by 'his nephew's son, Joseph Paice' (Doctor Williams Library); Watt's Bibl. Brit. Pickard, Newman's assistant and successor at Little Carter Lane, preached his funeral sermon (on 2 Tim. i. 12), and drew his character at length.] W. A. S.

NEWMARCH or NEUFMARCHÉ, BERNARD OF. [See Bernard, *fl.* 1093.]

NEWMARCH, WILLIAM (1820–1882), economist and statistician, was born at Thirsk, Yorkshire, on 28 Jan. 1820. Mainly self-educated, he obtained employment early in life, first as a clerk under a distributor of stamps in his native county, and then with the Yorkshire Fire and Life Office, York. From 1843 to 1846 he was second cashier in the banking-house of Leatham, Tew, & Co. of Wakefield, where he had every opportunity of becoming acquainted with the business. While in this position he married. He was appointed second officer of the London branch of the Agra Bank on its establishment early in 1846. About this time, also, he joined the staff of the 'Morning Chronicle.' His great ability and his knowledge of the principles of banking and currency were early appreciated by Thomas Tooke [q. v.], Alderman Thompson, M.P., and Lord Wolverton, on whose advice he quitted the Agra Bank in 1851, and became secretary of the Globe Insurance Company. By his advice, and largely through his management while he was acting in this capacity, the Globe Insurance Company and the Liverpool and London Insurance Company were amalgamated. In 1862 Newmarch was appointed manager in the banking-house of Glyn, Mills, & Co., a position which he retained until 1881. He was a director of Palmer's Iron and Shipbuilding Company and of the Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada, a trustee of the Globe Million Fund, and treasurer of the British Iron Trade Association from its formation until 1880. In 1869 he became president of the Statistical Society in succession to Mr. Gladstone; he had acted as honorary secretary for seven years, and editor of the 'Journal' of the society for five years. He was one of the most active members of the Adam Smith Club and of the Political Economy Club, of which he was for some years secretary.

On the Bank Act of 1844, and the currency controversies to which it gave rise, Newmarch agreed in the main with Thomas Tooke, whose disciple to a great extent he was. His evidence before the select committee on the Bank Acts in 1857 is the best summary of his views on these subjects. He denied that the Bank of England or other banks of issue could determine the amount of their outstanding circulation, and he argued in favour of the removal of all legislative limit upon the issues of the Bank of England. He disapproved of setting aside a certain amount of bullion as a guarantee for the circulation, maintaining that legal convertibility was a sufficient security against

over-issue. There was, in his opinion, no sufficient reason for the separation of the issue and banking departments, which was mischievous in its results, produced undue fluctuations of the rate of interest, and debarred the public from the advantages of the whole resources of the bank. His statistical works are of permanent value. He brought to the elucidation of the most intricate subjects a clear, vigorous style, thorough mastery of the principles of economic science, rare ability as a statistician, and wide knowledge of the actual course of business. He himself prepared most of the elaborate statistical tables which illustrate his works.

About a year before his death he retired from business. He died at Torquay on 23 March 1882. After his death, H. D. Pochin, fellow of the Statistical Society, gave 100*l.* for a 'Newmarch memorial essay' on the 'extent to which recent legislation is in accordance with, or deviates from, the true principles of economic science, and showing the permanent effects which may be expected to arise from such legislation;' and a sum of 1,420*l.* 14*s.*, subscribed to a memorial fund, was devoted to the foundation of the Newmarch professorship of economic science and statistics at University College, London.

Newmarch published: 1. 'The new Supplies of Gold: Facts and Statements relative to their actual Amount; and their present and probable Effects,' revised edition, with five additional chapters, London, 8vo, 1853. This work, the continuation of a paper read before the Statistical Society in 1851 on the magnitude and fluctuations of the amount of the bills of exchange in circulation at one time in Great Britain during the years 1828–47, was based upon several papers on the new supplies of gold and a series of articles on the same subject contributed to the 'Morning Chronicle' in 1853. In the additional chapters, which contained an analysis of the Bank of England circulation, Newmarch had the co-operation of J. S. Hubbard, at that time governor of the bank, who contributed some valuable notes on the gold coinage. 2. 'On the Loans raised by Mr. Pitt during the first French War, 1793–1801; with some Statements in Defence of the Methods of Funding employed,' London, 8vo, 1855. Newmarch argues that it would have been impracticable to obtain the necessary amounts if Pitt had enforced the principle of borrowing at par; that even if the money had been raised at five instead of at three per cent. the difficulties would frequently have been great; and that in either case the rate of interest, and therefore the annual debt-charge, would have been higher than it actually was. In the calculations respecting each of the loans he was assisted by Frederick Hendriks, actuary of the Globe Insurance Company. Newmarch's arguments were severely criticised by Sir George Kettilby Rickards [q. v.] in his Oxford lectures on the financial policy of the war, but they were adopted by Earl Stanhope in his 'Life of Pitt.' 3. 'A History of Prices, and of the State of the Circulation during the nine years, 1848–56, forming the fifth and sixth volumes of the History of Prices from 1792 to the present time,' London, 8vo, 1857, in collaboration with Thomas Tooke. Newmarch had been engaged on this work since 1851, when Tooke accepted his offer of aid in the completion of the 'History of Prices,' which he had brought down to 1848. Newmarch wrote the portions dealing with the prices of produce other than corn, and the general course of trade; the progress of railway construction; the history of free trade from 1820 to 1856; the commercial and financial policy of France; and the new supplies of gold from California and Australia; and Appendix II (on the early influx of the precious metals from America). His work immediately placed him in the front rank of economists and statisticians. The two volumes were translated into German and used in the German universities, and Newmarch himself was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. On his retirement from business he intended to devote himself to the continuation of this work, for which he had collected much material. 4. 'On Electoral Statistics of the Counties and Boroughs in England and Wales during the twenty-five years from the Reform Act of 1832 to the present time' (*Journal of the Statistical Society*, 1857 xx. 169, 1859 xxii. 101, 297). In these papers Newmarch showed that any scheme of redistribution based upon the principle of density of population would completely break up the existing county and municipal areas. 5. 'The Political Perils of 1859,' a pamphlet in defence of Lord Derby's Government on the question of political reform. On other questions, however, of public policy Newmarch was a liberal.

After 1862 he was unable, owing to the pressure of business, to publish any large work. He continued, however, to give addresses and to read occasional papers before the Statistical Society. His most valuable work during this period of his life consisted of anonymous articles in the newspapers. He contributed to the 'Times,' the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' the 'Statist,' and the 'Economist,' for which

he commenced in 1868 the annual 'Commercial History of the Year.'

[Report from the Select Committee on the Bank Acts, 1857, pt. i.; Economist, 25 March 1882; Statist, 25 March 1882; Journ. Iron and Steel Institute, 1882, p. 649; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xxxiv. p. xvii; Times, 24 March 1882, p. 10; Athenæum, 1882, p. 415; Guardian, xxxvii. 440; Journ. Statistical Society, 1882, pp. 115–19, 209, 284, 333, 389, 397, 519–21.]

W. A. S. H.

NEWMARKET, ADAM DE (*fl.* 1220), justiciar, was son of Robert de Newmarket, and a member of a Yorkshire family. The first English baron of the name is Bernard of Neufmarché or Newmarch [see BERNARD, *fl.* 1093], who settled in Herefordshire soon after the Conquest, and left no recognised male offspring. An Adam de Newmarket occurs as a benefactor of Nostel priory in the reign of Henry I, and a William de Newmarket under Henry II and Richard I. Their relationship to the justiciar seems obscure.

Adam de Newmarket served with John in Ireland in 1210. As a northern lord he was perhaps an adherent of the baronial party, and in 1213 fell under suspicion, and was imprisoned at Corfe Castle. He had to give his sons, John and Adam, as hostages, but on 18 Oct. 1213 they were released and delivered to their father (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 105). In 1215 Newmarket was one of the justiciars appointed to hold an assize of Mort d'Ancestor in Yorkshire (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 203). He was justice itinerant for Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire in 1219–20. A letter from him and his colleagues on the case of William, earl of Albemarle, is printed in Shirley's 'Royal and Historical Letters' (i. 20). Newmarket was again justice itinerant for Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in 1225; for these counties and for Cambridge, Huntingdon, Essex, and Hertford in 1232; and for Yorkshire and Northumberland in 1234. He was employed in the collection of the fifteenth in Yorkshire in 1226. The date of his death is uncertain, but it was previous to 1247, for in that year his grandson, Adam, son of John de Newmarket, did livery for his lands (*Excerpt. e Rot. Finium*, ii. 19). The elder Adam de Newmarket had a brother Roger (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 278).

ADAM DE NEWMARKET (*fl.* 1265), baronial leader, the grandson of the above, must have been born in or before 1226. He was summoned for the Scottish war in 1256, and for the Welsh war in 1257. He sided with the baronial party, and in December 1263 was one of their representatives at Amiens (cf. letters, ap. RISHANGER, pp. 121, 122, Camden Soc.) Newmarket was taken prisoner by the king at Northampton on 5 April 1264, and his lands seized. After the battle of Lewes he no doubt regained his freedom and lands, and in June was appointed warden of Lincoln Castle. Newmarket was summoned by the barons to parliament in December 1264. When the war broke out again in 1265 he was serving with the younger Simon de Montfort, and was taken prisoner by Edward, the king's son, at Kenilworth, on 2 Aug. He made his peace with the king, under the 'Dictum de Kenilworth,' in 1266. Newmarket married a daughter of Roger de Mowbray, by whom he had a son, Henry. Neither his son nor his grandson, Roger de Newmarket, was summoned to parliament. Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, was a descendant.

[Annales Monastici; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 435; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, p. 401; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 431; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

NEWNHAM, WILLIAM (1790–1865), medical and religious writer, was born 1 Nov. 1790 at Farnham in Surrey, where his father was a general medical practitioner. He is believed to have been educated at the Farnham grammar school, and, having chosen to follow his father's profession, he pursued his medical studies at Guy's Hospital, and also in Paris. He was a favourite pupil of Sir Astley Cooper, and settled as a general practitioner at Farnham, where he remained for nearly forty-five years. He was one of the early members of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association (now called the British Medical Association), which he joined in 1836. He was also one of the founders of its benevolent fund, of which he was a trustee, and also honorary secretary, treasurer, and general manager. His accession to office in 1847 was marked by a notable increase of donations and subscriptions to the fund, so that 'to Mr. Newnham in the first place, and to Mr. Joseph Toynbee [q. v.], who became treasurer on his resignation of this office in 1855, the establishment of the fund on a firm footing is perhaps chiefly due; the fund, indeed, came to be known for a time by the name first of one and then of the other.' On the occasion of his resignation a portrait of him, by J. Andrews, was presented to Mrs. Newnham by numerous subscribers to the fund. The inscription is dated May 1857. In the previous year Newnham had been forced by failing health to relinquish his practice. Removed to Tunbridge Wells, he died there of chronic disease of the brain on 24 Oct. 1865.

He married early, and lost his first wife on

31 Dec. 1813, within a year of his marriage. On this occasion he wrote his first work, entitled 'A Tribute of Sympathy addressed to Mourners' (London, 1817), which reached an eighth edition in 1842. He married a second wife, Miss Caroline Atkinson, in 1821, and had a family of eight children, six of whom lived to maturity. His wife died in 1863.

Newnham was a member of the Royal Society of Literature, and read before it 'An Essay on the Disorders incident to Literary Men, and on the Best Means of Preserving their Health,' which was published as a pamphlet, 1836. His other professional writings include: 'An Essay on Inversio Uteri,' London, 1818; ;'Retrospect of the Progress of Surgical Literature for the year 1838–9, read before the Southern Branch of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association,' London, 1839; two essays in Clay's 'British Record of Obstetric Medicine'—one on an unusual case of 'Utero-gestation,' the other on 'Eclampsia nutans,' Manchester, 1848–9.

His works in general literature, which mainly deal with inquiries into mental and spiritual phenomena, include: 1. 'The Principles of Physical, Intellectual, Moral, and Religious Education,' 2 vols., London, 1827. 2. 'Essay on Superstition, being an Inquiry into the Effects of Physical Influence on the Mind,' &c. London, 1830. 3. 'Memoir of the late Mrs. Newnham' [his mother], London, 1830. 4. 'The Reciprocal Influence of Body and Mind considered, as it affects the great questions of Education, Phrenology, Materialism, &c.,' London, 1842. 5. 'Human Magnetism, its claims to dispassionate Inquiry;' &c., London, 1845. 6. 'Sunday Evening Letters,' London, 1858, 8vo.

One son, William Orde (*d.* 1893), was rector of New Alresford, 1879–89, and of Weston Patrick, Winchfield, from 1889 till his death. Another son, Philip Hankinson Newnham (*d.* 1888), vicar of Maker, Cornwall, from 1876, contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Psychical Research Society (Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornub.* Suppl. 1291).

[Information from the family; personal knowledge; Medical Directory; An Appeal issued in behalf of the Brit. Med. Benev. Fund in the jubilee year, 1886.] W. A. G.

NEWPORT, Earl of. [See Blount, Mountjoy, Lord Mountjoy, 1597?–1665.]

NEWPORT, ANDREW (1623–1699), royalist, was second son of Sir Richard Newport, knight, of High Ercall, Shropshire, first lord Newport [q. v.], and younger brother of Francis Newport, first earl of Bradford [q. v.] He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 July 1640 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*). His father and elder brother were both active royalists, and High Ercall was one of the garrisons held longest for the king in Shropshire; but it is doubtful whether Andrew Newport took part in the civil war. His name does not appear in any list of persons fined for delinquency (*Cal. of Compounders*, p. 924; Vicars, *Burning Bush*, p. 403). His real services to the royalist cause began under the protectorate, and from 1657 he acted as treasurer for money collected among the English cavaliers for the king's service (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 263, 340, 359). He belonged to the energetic and sanguine section of younger royalists headed by John Mordaunt, who opposed the cautious policy recommended by the 'Sealed Knot.' Charles, in his instructions to Mordaunt on 11 March 1659, writes: 'I desire that Andrew Newport, upon whose affection and ability to serve me I do very much depend, and know he will act in any commission he shall be desired, may be put in mind to do all he can for the possessing Shrewsbury at the time which shall be appointed.' Newport accordingly played a very active part in preparing the unsuccessful rising of July 1659 (*Clarendon Papers*, iii. 427, 469, 492, 534). After the Restoration he became one of the commissioners of the customs, and in 1662 was captain of a foot company at Portsmouth (Dalton, *Army Lists and Commission Registers*, i. 30). He sat for the county of Montgomery in the parliament of 1661–78, for Preston in that of 1685, and for Shrewsbury from 1689 to 1698. He died on 11 Sept. 1699, and was buried in the chancel of Wroxeter Church, Shropshire. A portrait of Newport attributed to Kneller is at Weston.

In the preface to the second edition of Defoe's 'Memoirs of a Cavalier' (printed at Leeds) the publisher identifies Newport as their author. Another edition, published in 1792, is boldly entitled 'Memoirs of Colonel Andrew Newport.' There is no warrant for this identification in the statements of the preface to the 1720 edition, and the account given of his own services in Germany and in the civil war by the hero of the memoirs is incompatible with the facts of Newport's life. An examination of the contents of the memoirs shows conclusively that it is a work of fiction. The question is discussed in Lee's 'Life and Newly Discovered Writings of Daniel Defoe,' i. 329, and Wilson's 'Life of Defoe,' iii. 500. The former considers it to be mainly a genuine work.

[Four letters of Newport's are printed in Collections relating to Montgomeryshire, vol. xx., from the Herbert papers in the possession of the

Earl of Powis, and a brief account of his life is given in a note, p. 54; cf. 10th Rep. Hist. MSS. Comm. iv. 396. A number of letters from Newport to Sir Richard Leveson are among the manuscripts of the Earl of Sutherland, 5th Rep. pp. 151–60.] C. H. F.

NEWPORT, CHRISTOPHER (1565?–1617), sea captain, born about 1565, sailed from London in January 1591–2 as captain of the Golden Dragon, and with three other ships under his command, for an expedition to the West Indies. On the coast of Hispaniola, of Cuba, of Honduras, and of Florida they sacked four Spanish towns, and captured or destroyed twenty Spanish vessels, and, returning home, met at Flores with Sir John Burgh [q. v.], and joined him in his attack on the Madre de Dios on 3 Aug. Newport was afterwards put in command of the prize, which he brought to Dartmouth on 7 Sept. 1592.

In December 1606 Newport was appointed to 'the sole charge and command' of the expedition to Virginia 'until such time as they shall fortune to land upon the coast of Virginia.' He returned to England in July 1607, and in October again sailed for Virginia, returning in May 1608. A third voyage followed; and in a fourth, sailing from Plymouth on 2 June 1609, in company with Sir George Somers [q. v.], in the Sea Venture, the ship, after being buffeted by a violent storm, was cast ashore among some islands which they identified with those discovered by the Spanish captain Bermudez nearly one hundred years before. The Spaniards questioned the identification (Lefroy, p. 30); but, as the islands were overrun with hogs, it is certain that they had been previously visited by Europeans, and posterity has agreed with Somers and Newport in calling them the Bermudas. After some stay they built a pinnace and went on to Virginia, where they arrived in May 1610, and in September Newport returned to England. The voyage was commemorated by Silvester Jourdain [q. v.], who had sailed with Newport, in his 'Discovery of the Bermudas, otherwise called the Ile of Divels,' 1610, 4to, the tract which supplied local colour to Shakespeare's 'Tempest.' In 1611 Newport made a fifth voyage to Virginia.

Towards the end of 1612 Newport entered the service of the East India Company as captain of the Expedition, a ship of 260 tons, which sailed on 7 Jan. 1612–13, carrying out Sir Robert Shirley as ambassador to Persia. Touching in Table Bay in May, he landed Shirley near the mouth of the Indus on 26 Sept., went on to Bantam, where he obtained a full cargo without delay, and arrived in the Downs on 10 July 1614. For the quickness with which he had made the voyage and his successful trade he was highly commended by the company, and was awarded a gratuity of fifty jacobuses. On 4 Nov. the governors stated that Newport refused to go the next voyage for less than 240*l.* a year, whereon they resolved 'to let him rest awhile, and to advise and bethink himself for some short time' (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, East Indies). After some delay a compromise was made for 15*l.* a month, and on 24 Jan. 1614–1615 Newport sailed in command of the Lion. He again made a successful voyage, returning to England in September 1616. Two months later he sailed, as captain of the Hope, on a third voyage to the East Indies. The Hope arrived at Bantam on 15 Aug. 1617, and a few days afterwards Newport died.

By his will (in Somerset House, Meade, 92), dated 16 Nov. 1616, 'being to go with the next wind and weather, captain of the Hope, to sail into the East Indies, a long and dangerous voyage,' he left his dwelling-house on Tower Hill, with garden adjoining, and the bulk of his property, to his wife, Elizabeth, and after her death to his two sons, John and Christopher, and his daughter Elizabeth. To this daughter he also left 400*l.* to be paid to her on her marriage, or at the age of twenty-one. To his daughter Jane he left 5*l.*, to have no further claim, 'in regard of many her great disobediences towards me, and other her just misdemeanours to my great heart's grief.'

His son Christopher, being master's mate on board the Hope, made his will (Meade, 85) in Table Bay on 27 April 1618, being then sick of body, but in good and perfect memory. His brother John and sister Elizabeth are named as executors and residuary legatees. To his sister Jane he left 10*l.*, on condition that she has 'reformed her former course of life.' He names two aunts, Johane Ravens and Amy Glucefeild; also a kinswoman, Elizabeth Glucefeild. He died shortly afterwards, and the will was proved on 22 Sept. 1618.

[Calendars of State Papers, Colonial, North America, and West Indies and East Indies; Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 567; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iv. 1734; Brown's Genesis of the United States, ii. 956 and freq.; Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas and Historye of the Bermudas (Hakluyt Soc.)] J. K. L.

NEWPORT, FRANCIS, Earl of Bradford (1619–1708), eldest son of Sir Richard Newport, baron Newport [q. v.], by Rachel, daughter of Sir John Leveson of Halling, Kent, was baptised at Wroxeter, 12 March 1618–19. Andrew Newport [q. v.] was his

younger brother. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn, 12 Aug. 1633, and of the Inner Temple in November 1634, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 18 Nov. 1635.

Newport represented Shrewsbury in the Short parliament of 1640, and was returned for the same place to the Long parliament, in which he incurred great odium by voting against the attainder of Strafford, 21 April 1641. In January 1643–4 he joined the king at Oxford, and on 3 July 1644 was taken prisoner by Sir Thomas Myddelton on the raising of the siege of Oswestry. He remained in confinement until March 1647–8, when he was released on compounding for his delinquency. He became, in 1651, on his father's death, second Lord Newport. By warrant of 9 June 1655 he was committed to the Tower on suspicion of complicity in the late royalist plot. On his release he re-engaged in intrigues, and was again arrested in 1656–7. He was hatching a plot for the seizure of Shrewsbury Castle when Monck declared for the king (January 1659-60). Immediately on the Restoration he was made lord-lieutenant of Shropshire, and in May 1666 had a grant of Shrewsbury Castle and demesne. In 1668 Charles made him comptroller of the household, and in 1672 treasurer of the household, when he was sworn of the privy council (1 July). On 11 March 1674–5, he was created Viscount Newport of Bradford in Shropshire. Being adverse to arbitrary government, he was not sworn on the remodelling of the privy council in 1679, and on the accession of James II he lost his offices. He was restored to the treasurership of the household and the lord-lieutenancy of Shropshire by William III, who also created him Earl of Bradford in Shropshire on 11 May 1694. He died at Richmond House, Twickenham, in September 1708. Newport married in April 1642 Lady Diana Russell, daughter of Francis, earl of Bedford, by whom he had issue, with some daughters, Richard (1645–1723), his successor, M.P. for Shropshire 1670–81 and 1689–98; and Thomas (1655–1719), M.P. for Ludlow 1695–1700, and Wenlock 1715, who was created, 25 June 1715, Baron Torrington.

[Visitation of Shropshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 374; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. and Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; Owen and Blakeway's Shrewsbury, i. 414, 477, 495; Annals of Queen Anne, 1709, vii. 348; Clarendon's Rebellion, book, vi. § 66, and xvi. § 26; Comm. Journ. ii. 706, iii. 374, iv. 64, v. 179, 508; Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley (Camden Soc.), p. 155; Verney's Notes of Long Parl. (Camden Soc.), p. 58; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1655–6; Cal. Comm. Adv. Money, pt. ii. p. 639; Cal. Comm. Comp. 1643–6, p. 924; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 94, 627; Hatton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), i. 73; Sir John Bramston's Autobiog. (Camden Soc.), pp. 269, 335, 348; Life of Marmaduke Rawdon of Yorke (Camden Soc.), p. 165; Nicholas Papers (Camden Soc.), ii. 243; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 575; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 210, 537; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 268, 5th Rep. App. pp. 148–51, 207–8, 10th Rep. App. p. 408, 11th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 90, 184, 273, 275; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. ii. 255, 259; Cal. Clarendon Papers, iii. 156, 263; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 394, 413, 502, 513, ii. 225, vi. 353; Phillips's Mem. Civil War in Wales (1874); Burnet's Own Time, ed. 1833, 8vo, iii. 262 *n*; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 576; Phillips's Shrewsbury, p. 55; Declaration of Gentry of the County of Salop, &c. (Brit. Mus. 190 g, 13 (314)).] J. M. R.

NEWPORT, GEORGE (1803–1854), naturalist, son of a wheelwright at Canterbury, was born there on 4 July 1803. He was apprenticed to his father's trade; but after studying in a museum of natural history established by Mr. Masters, a nurseryman, and after making investigations for himself on insect life, he obtained the post of curator of Masters's museum. He commenced the study of the anatomy of articulated animals, and, selecting medicine for his profession, became an apprentice to Mr. Weekes of Sandwich, and entered London University on 16 Jan. 1832. On becoming a member of the College of Surgeons in 1835, he was in April of that year appointed house surgeon to the Chichester Infirmary, and remained connected with that establishment till January 1837. He paid frequent visits to places in his native county, especially to Richborough near Sandwich, and made observations on the commonest species of insects. His researches on the humble-bee, the white-cabbage butterfly, the tortoise-shell butterfly, and the buff-tip moth afforded him materials for papers deemed of sufficient importance for publication in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The great triumph of his anatomical researches was his discovery that, in the generative system of the higher animals, the impregnation of the ovum by the spermatozoa is not merely the result of contact, but of penetration; and for his paper, printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1851, pp. 169–242, entitled 'On the Impregnation of the Ovum in the Amphibia,' he received the Society's royal medal. He also contributed valuable papers on insect structure to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' of which he became a fellow in 1847; and to the Entomological Society, of which he was president 1844–5. He was elected an honorary fellow of the

College of Physicians in 1843, and a fellow of the Royal Society on 26 March 1846.

On leaving Chichester he settled in London as a surgeon, but he was too much engrossed in microscopical investigations to obtain a great practice. He possessed good friends in Dr. Marshall Hall, Sir John Forbes, and Sir James Clarke, and the last-named on 1 July 1847 procured him a pension from the civil list of 100*l.* a year. He exercised great facility in making dissections, and acquired a dexterity in drawing both with the right hand and the left, which was invaluable in his demonstrations of insect anatomy and physiology. A medal offered by the Agricultural Society of Saffron Walden for the best essay on the turnip-fly was readily gained by Newport, and his researches on the embryology and reproduction of batrachian reptiles were very successful. He died at 55 Cambridge Street, Hyde Park, London, 7 April 1854.

He was the author of: 1. 'Observations on the Anatomy, Habits, and Economy of Athalia Centifoliæ, the Saw-fly of the Turnip, and on the means adopted for the Prevention of its Ravages,' 1838. 2. 'List of Specimens of Myriapoda in the British Museum,' 1844. 3. Address delivered at the anniversary meeting of the Entomological Society, 1844, and address delivered at the adjourned anniversary meeting, 1845. 4. 'Catalogue of the Myriapoda in the British Museum,' 1856.

[Proc. of Linnean Soc. 1855, ii. 309–12; Proc. of Royal Soc. 1855, vii. 278–85; Literary Gazette, 15 April 1854, p. 350; Gent. Mag. June 1854, p. 660.] G. C. B.

NEWPORT, Sir JOHN (1756–1843), politician, born on 24 Oct. 1756, was the son of Simon Newport, a banker at Waterford, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Riall of Clonmel. After receiving his education at Eton and Trinity College, Dublin, he became a partner in his father's bank. He took part in the convention of volunteer delegates which met in Dublin under the presidency of Lord Charlemont in November 1783, and was appointed a member of the committee of inquiry into the state of the borough representation in Ireland. He was created a baronet on 25 Aug. 1789, with remainder to his brother, William Newport. At the general election, in July 1802, he unsuccessfully contested the city of Waterford in the whig interest against William Congreve Alcock. Newport, however, obtained the seat upon petition in December 1803 (*Commons' Journals*, lix. 36), and continued to represent that city until his retirement from parliamentary life at the dissolution in December 1832. Upon the formation of the ministry of All the Talents Newport was appointed chancellor of the Irish exchequer (25 Feb. 1806), and was sworn a member of the English privy council on 12 March 1806 (*London Gazettes*, 1806, 325). He brought in his first Irish budget on 7 May 1806 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. vii. 34–41, 49–50). In November of this year he was returned for St. Mawes, as well as for the city of Waterford, but elected to sit for Waterford. He brought in his second budget on 25 March 1807 (*ib.* 1st ser. ix. 189–91), and shortly afterwards resigned office with the rest of his colleagues.

Newport is said to have refused to join the Grenville party in accepting office in Lord Liverpool's administration, on the ground that the government was adverse to any measure of catholic relief. He spoke for the last time in the House of Commons on 25 June 1832, during the debate in committee on the Parliamentary Reform Bill for Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. xiii. 1013, 1015). On 11 Oct. 1834 he was appointed comptroller-general of the exchequer, a new office, created by 4 & 5 Will. IV, cap. 15, upon the abolition of the offices of auditor and teller of the exchequer and clerk of the pells. He retired from this post in 1839, with a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, and died at Newpark, near Waterford, on 9 Feb. 1843. He was buried in Waterford Cathedral on 15 Feb. following.

Newport was a staunch whig and a steady supporter of catholic emancipation. He was a man of considerable ability and of great industry, but lacking in judgment. He took a very active part in the debates of the House of Commons, especially in those relating to Irish affairs (cf. Hansard, *Parliamentary Debates*, 1804–30). Owing to the pertinacity with which he pushed his inquiries in the House of Commons he acquired the nickname of the 'Political Ferret.'

Newport married Ellen, third daughter of Shapland Carew of Castle Boro, M.P. for Waterford city, by whom he had no issue. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his nephew, the Rev. John Newport, upon whose death, on 15 Feb. 1859, the baronetcy became extinct.

Newport was created a D.C.L. of the university of Oxford on 3 July 1810. There are engravings of him by Lupton after Ramsay, and by R. Cooper after S. C. Smith. He was the author of 'The State of the Borough Representation of Ireland in 1783 and 1800,' London, 1832, 8vo.

[Diary and Correspondence of Charles Abbot, lord Colchester, 1861, vols. ii. iii.; Memoirs of Henry Grattan, 1846, v. 311–15, 320, 437–8; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878,

pp. 359–60; Wilson's Biog. Index to the House of Commons, 1808, pp. 624–5; Public Characters, 1823, iii. 14; Gent. Mag. 1843 pt. i. pp. 652–3, 1859 pt. i. p. 327; Waterford Mirror, 10 and 15 Feb. 1843; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1857, pp. 166, 736; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. passim; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 387, 454; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

NEWPORT *verè* EWENS, MAURICE (1611–1687), jesuit, son of John Ewens and his wife, Elizabeth Keynes, was born in Somerset in 1611. After studying humanities in the College of the English Jesuits at St. Omer, he entered the English College at Rome for his higher studies 18 Oct. 1628. He was ordained priest at Rome 13 Nov. 1634, and left the college for Belgium, by leave of the pope, 26 April 1635, in order to join the Society of Jesus. He was admitted at Watten, near St. Omer, the same year, under the assumed name of Maurice Newport, by which he was always known. On 23 Nov. 1643 he was professed of the four vows. After a course of teaching in the College of St. Omer, he was sent to the English mission, and stationed in the Hampshire district in 1644. Subsequently he continued his labours in the Devonshire and Oxford districts, and finally in the London district, of which he was declared rector 17 May 1666, and where he remained till the time of Oates's 'Popish Plot' (1678–9), when he succeeded in effecting his escape to Belgium. For some years he resided in the colleges of his order at Ghent and Liège, but eventually he returned to London, where he died on 4 Dec. 1687.

He was the author of a Latin poem, much admired at the time, entitled 'Votum Candidum,' being a congratulatory effusion, dedicated to Charles II, London, 1665, 4to; 2nd edit., 'emendatior,' London, 1669, 8vo; 3rd edit., 'ab autore recognita,' London, 1676, 8vo; 4th edit., London, 1679, 4to, under the title of 'Ob pacem toti fere Christiano orbi mediante Carolo II . . . redditam, ad eundem sereniss. principem Carmen Votivum.' At the end of the third edition is an additional poem upon the birth, to James and Mary, duke and duchess of York, of their son Charles, the infant Duke of Cambridge, who died in December 1677.

Newport also wrote a manuscript treatise, 'De Scientiâ Dei,' preserved in the library at Salamanca; and Oliver conjectures that he was the author of 'A Golden Censer full with the pretious Incense to the Praisers of Saints,' Paris, 1654, dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1521; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 319; Foley's Records, v. 299, vi. 316, 330, vii. 236; Oliver's Collectanea S. J. 149; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 364.] T. C.

NEWPORT, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1318), bishop of London, was perhaps a member of a Hertfordshire family. His name first occurs in Bishop Richard de Gravesend's will, dated 12 Sept. 1302, where he is described as archdeacon of Colchester and the bishop's official. At the time of Gravesend's death (9 Dec. 1303) Newport had become archdeacon of Middlesex. He was one of Gravesend's executors, and had custody of the spiritualities during the vacancy of the see. In 1304 Newport is mentioned as holding the prebend of Islington. Next year he was the bishop's commissary for the purgation of one John Heron, and on 5 June 1306 was one of those who excommunicated at St. Paul's Robert Bruce and the murderers of Comyn. He became dean of St. Paul's in 1314, and on the death of Gilbert de Segrave was elected bishop of London on 27 Jan. 1317. The royal assent was given on 11 Feb., the election was confirmed on 26 March, and on 15 May Newport was consecrated by Walter Reynolds [q. v.] at Canterbury. Newport died suddenly at Ilford on 24 Aug. 1318, and was buried in St. Paul's four days later. His tomb was defaced at the Reformation. He made provision for two priests to pray for his soul, and left 40*s.* annually for the keeping of his obit (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's*, p. 20); an abstract of his will is given in Sharpe's 'Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting,' i. 281). In the 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 177) Newport is described as 'Doctor in Decretis.' Bishop Gravesend bequeathed him a copy of 'Decretals,' worth 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* There are a few unimportant references to Newport in the 'Close Rolls of Edward II.' He may be the Richard de Newport, a lawyer, whose name occurs in 1302–3 (*Cal. Documents relating to Ireland*, 1302–7, p. 149).

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II in Rolls Ser.; Wharton, De Episcopis Londiniensibus, pp. 118–19; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 290, 311, 326, 339, 400; Accounts of executors of R. de Gravesend and T. de Burton, Camd. Soc.; Documents illustrating the History of St. Paul's, Camd. Soc.] C. L. K.

NEWPORT, RICHARD, LORD NEWPORT (1587–1651), born in 1587, sprung from a family that had long been seated at High Ercall (cf. EYTON, *Antiquities of Shropshire*, passim), was eldest son of Sir Francis Newport by his wife Beatrice (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 467; OWEN and BLAKEWAY, *Shrewsbury*, i. 273, 342). On 19 Oct. 1604 he matriculated at Oxford from Brasenose Col-

lege, and graduated B.A. on 12 June 1607 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*, 1500–1714, iii. 1063). On 2 June 1615 he was knighted at Theobalds (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 165). He was M.P. for Shropshire in 1614, Shrewsbury in 1621–2, and Shropshire in 1624–5, 1625, and 1628–9. The king, in consideration of a present of 6,000*l.*, raised him to the peerage as Baron Newport of High Ercall on 14 Oct. 1642 (Clarendon, *Hist.*, ed. Macray, bk. vi. sects. 66–7). By March 1643 he was in the custody of the parliamentarians at Coventry (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 1004), and in October 1645 he was a prisoner in Stafford. On 23 Jan. 1646 he was ordered to be brought up for examination (*ib.* iv. 416), but in April the committee were informed that he had been long in France, and intended to remain there. A fine of 16,687*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*, subsequently reduced to 9,436*l.*, was inflicted on him. The committee for advance of money assessed him at 800*l.* on 11 May 1647, and, on failing to get it, ordered his estate to be sequestered, but finally agreed to take 500*l.* (*Cal.* pp. 727, 813). The House of Commons, on 22 March 1648–9, expressed its readiness to accept 10,000*l.* as the joint fine of Newport and his son Francis (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 924). Newport died at Moulins in France on 8 Feb. 1650–1, and was buried there. 'By the malignity of the recent times,' he wrote in his will on 12 Nov. 1648, 'my family is dissolved, my cheife howse, High Ercall, is ruined, my howsholdstuffe and stocke sold from me for haveing assisted the king' (registered in P.C.C. 126, Grey). By Rachel, daughter of Sir John Leveson, knt., of Halling, Kent, who survived him, he had, with six daughters, two sons, Francis (1619–1708), afterwards Earl of Bradford, and Andrew (1623–1699), both of whom are separately noticed.

[Commons' Journals, vols. ii. iii. iv.; authorities in the text.] G. G.

NEWPORT, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1522), knight of St. John of Jerusalem, possibly belonged to the family of Newport, living at Newport in Shropshire. He early entered the order of St. John, and became preceptor of Newland and Temple Brewer, and on 10 March 1502–3 he was made Bajulius Aquilæ (Bailiff of the Eagle). He was soon appointed commander of the commanderies of Dalby and Rothley in Leicestershire, and on 2 Sept. 1503 had authority given him to anticipate the revenues of his commandery for three years; he was thus enabled to borrow one hundred marks, which he duly repaid in 1505. The settlements of the knights of St. John in England were little more than rent-collecting agencies, and Sir Thomas Newport was evidently a good man of business. He secured a manor for his order of which they had lost control, and, in reward, on 28 June 1505 a lease of it was granted to his brother Richard, who also seems to have been a member of the order. For some time Sir Thomas Newport filled the very important office of receiver-general for the order in England. Hence he must have lived in London, at St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell, and was well known at court. Under Henry VIII he was often put in the commission of the peace for Lincolnshire and Leicestershire, and his name appears as one of those ready in 1513 to serve the king abroad. He was urgently needed, however, at Rhodes, and set out in the summer of 1513, travelling through Germany to Venice. With him went Sir John Sheffield. At Venice they stayed some time. They had brought letters from Henry VIII, and were received as his ambassadors. A formal audience was granted them by the senate on 3 Sept., and Troian Bollani made a formal report to the senate on 10 Sept. of the slender political information he had derived from them. Newport reached Rhodes before 15 Nov., and stayed there, owing to the directions of Fabricius de Careto, the master of the order, longer than he liked. In 1516 he captured some Turkish transports and brought them into Rhodes. He wrote home occasionally; the last letter preserved was written in 1517, and in it he reports that the Turkish fleet were only forty miles off, while the Rhodians were under four captains, of whom he was one. He subsequently returned home, and attended the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. He set out once more for Rhodes in 1522, and was drowned on the coast of Spain (cf. Brewer, *Hist. of Henry VIII*, i. 583).

[Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, vols. i. ii.; Calendar of State Papers, Venetian, 1509–19; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 953; Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.), p. 32; Vertot's Collected Works, vol. viii.; Porter's Knights of Malta, p. 313 and App. The suggestion that there were two contemporary Sir Thomas Newports is not adopted in this article.] W. A. J. A.

NEWSAM, BARTHOLOMEW (*d.* 1593), clockmaker to Queen Elizabeth, probably born at York, carried on business in London as a clockmaker, apparently from the date of Queen Elizabeth's accession. He obtained from the crown a thirty years' lease of premises in the Strand, near Somerset House, on 8 April 1565, and there he resided through life. He was skilled in his craft, and was on familiar terms with Sir Philip

Sidney and other men of influence at court. About 1572 the post of clock-master to the queen was promised him on the death of Nicholas Urseau (Ursiu, Veseau, or Orshowe). The latter had held the office under Queen Mary, and was reappointed to it by Queen Elizabeth. Newsam succeeded to the office before 1582. On 4 June 1583 he received, under the privy seal dated 27 May previous, '32*s.* 8*d.* for mending of clockes' during the past year. With the post of clockmaker he combined that of clock-keeper; the two offices had been held by different persons in Queen Mary's reign, and Newsam appears to have been the first Englishman appointed as clock-keeper.

On 5 Aug. 1583 Newsam wrote 'to the ryghte honorable his very speciall good ffriend S^r^ ffrancis Walsingham, knighte,' beseeching him 'to be mindfull unto her Ma^tie^ of my booke concerninge my long and chargeable suite, wherein I have procured Sir Philipp Sidney to move you for th' augmentinge of the yeares (if by any meanes the same may be);' i.e. probably for an extension of his lease of the house in the Strand. On 6 Sept. 1583, by letters patent, a lease for twenty-one years was granted to Newsam of lands 'at Fleete in Lincolnshire, formerly the property of Henry, marquis of Dorset, late duke of Suffolk; also a watermill at Wymondham, Norfolk, with fishings, &c., formerly property of the monastery of Wymondham . . . also all the weare of Llanlluney, co. Pembroke, and two garden plots lying in Firkett's Fields, in the parish of S^t^. Clement Danes without Temple Bar,' &c. The property in Pembroke had formerly belonged to Jasper, duke of Bedford. Newsam also owned lands in Coney Street, in the parish of St. Martin, York (will). He died before 18 Dec. 1593, when his will was proved by Parnell, his widow. Her maiden name was Younge, and he had married her at the church of St. Mary-le-Strand on 10 Sept. 1565. He left four children: William (born 27 Dec. 1570), Edward, Margaret, and Rose. Edward, 'on condicion that he become a clockmaker as I am,' was to have his father's tools, except his 'best Vice save one, a beckhorne to stand upon borde, a greate fore-hammer, and [two] hand hammers, and a grete long beckhorne in my back shoppe;' all these were to go to John Newsam of York, a clockmaker, and presumably a relative.

There is in the British Museum a striking clock made by Newsam, which is still in almost untouched condition. It is of gilded brass, richly engraved. It is very small, not more than four inches high, and contains a compass; it has, of course, no pendulum, and but one hand. It is signed 'Bartilmewe Newsum.' The case is divided into two stories, the going train being in the upper, and the striking train in the lower story. Both the trains are arranged vertically, so that the clock is wound from underneath. The wheels are of iron, or perhaps steel, the plates and frames being of brass. It has fusees cut for catgut, which are long, and only slightly tapered. The hand is driven directly from the going fusee at right angles, by means of a contrate-wheel. The escapement is of the verge kind, and it has no balance-spring.

The bequests in Newsam's will confirm the evidence of his skill afforded by this clock. Mention is made there of 'a strickinge clocke in a silken purse, and a sonnedyall to stand upon a post in his garden;' of 'a cristall Jewell with a watch in it garnished with goulde;' of 'a sonnedyall of copper gylte;' of 'a watch gylte to shew the hower;' of 'a great dyall in a greate boxe of ivory, with two and thirteth poyntes of the compos;' and of a 'chamber clocke of five markes price.'

[Original Wardrobe Accounts of Queen Elizabeth; Pell Records; parish registers of St. Mary-le-Strand; Wood's Curiosities of Clocks and Watches; Pinks's History of Clerkenwell, ed. Wood; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth.] E. L. R.

NEWSHAM, RICHARD (*d.* 1743), maker of fire-engines, was originally a pearl-button maker, carrying on business in the city of London. He obtained patents for improvements in fire-engines in 1721 and 1725 (Nos. 439 and 479), but the specifications contain only a meagre account of the machine. His engines are, however, fully described and illustrated in Desaguliers's 'Experimental Philosophy,' 1744, ii. 505, where they are very highly spoken of. They were made long and narrow, so as to pass through an ordinary doorway, the pumps being actuated by levers worked by men at each side. At one end treadles were provided in connection with the levers, to enable several men to assist by standing with one foot on each, throwing their weight upon each treadle alternately. The engine was fitted with an air-vessel—but Newsham was not the inventor of that contrivance, as is sometimes said—and by a particular conformation of the nozzle he was enabled to deliver a jet of water at a very high velocity, and powerful enough to break windows. In the 'Daily Journal' for 7 April 1726 there is an account of a trial of one of his engines which threw water as high as the grasshopper

on the Royal Exchange, or about 160 feet from the ground. He carried on business at the Cloth Fair, Smithfield, and his advertisements, some of which contain minute descriptions of the mechanism of the engines, are occasionally met with in the newspapers of the day (cf. *Daily Post*, 30 July and 6 Aug. 1729; *Daily Journal*, 1 Aug. 1729; *London Evening Post*, 12–14 May 1730). He states that he has supplied engines to many of the fire-insurance companies and to the chief provincial towns. An example, presented by the corporation of Dartmouth, is preserved in the machinery and inventions department of the South Kensington Museum. The pump-barrels are 4½ inches diameter, and the stroke is 8½ inches. The engine is in good working order, and it has the original paper of instructions, protected by a plate of horn, still attached. An illustrated broadside relating to Newsham's engines is in the Guildhall Library.

He died in April 1743, his will, dated 2 Sept. 1741, having been proved on 29 April 1743 in the prerogative court of Canterbury. He left the business to his son Laurence, who died in April 1744. Laurence, by his will, dated 3 April and proved on 23 April, bequeathed the business to his wife and to his cousin George Ragg; and the firm 'Newsham & Ragg, engine-makers, Cloth Fair,' appears in the 'London Directory' down to 1765. The account-books of the Navy Board (now at the Public Record Office) contain many entries relating to fire-engines supplied by Newsham & Ragg to the ships of the Royal Navy.

[Authorities cited.] R. B. P.

NEWSTEAD, CHRISTOPHER (1597–1662), divine, son of Robert Newstead, baptised at South Somercotes, Lincolnshire, on 15 Nov. 1597, matriculated at Oxford, from Alban Hall, on 22 Nov. 1616. From 1621 to 1628 he was in attendance as chaplain on Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] during his embassy to the Ottoman Porte. On his return he was presented (19 June 1629) to the vicarage of St. Helen at Abingdon, Berkshire, where he remained till 1635. In March 1642 Laud, being under a promise to Sir Thomas Roe to benefit his former chaplain, nominated him to the rectory of Stisted in Essex; but the lords refused to confirm the nomination, and Newstead did not get the presentation until 23 May 1643. Bad reports preceded him to Stisted, and he was not only unable to obtain possession of the rectory, but was maltreated by his parishioners; it is doubtful even whether he obtained admission into the church, as his name nowhere appears in the parish registers. Eventually, in July 1645, he was sequestrated from the living, though a fifth part of the profits of the rectory was granted to his wife by the committee for plundered ministers. By the same committee Newstead was in 1650 appointed preacher at Maidenhead in Berkshire, and he received an augmentation from the committee for the maintenance of ministers; but to this objection was taken on the ground of his sequestration from Stisted. He therefore petitioned the council of state (7 Feb. 1654–5), and his case was put into the hands of Nye, Lockyer and Steary to inquire and report. On 15 Feb. he was ordered by the council to retain possession of Maidenhead, and to preach during the inquiry. The case was still proceeding in August 1657. At the Restoration Newstead petitioned for the profits of the rectory of Stisted (23 June 1660), but apparently without success. He was made prebendary of Cadington Minor in St. Paul's Cathedral on 25 Aug. He died in 1662.

He married at St. George's, Botolph Lane, London, on 5 Sept. 1631, Mary, daughter of Anthony Fulhurst, of Great Oxendon, Northamptonshire, who was reduced to great want after his death, and was supported by the charity of the Corporation for Ministers' Widows. A son Christopher, born in 1637, was a scholar of Eton in 1654, and was chosen a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, in 1658 (Harwood, *Alumni*, p. 251).

Newstead was author of 'Apology for Women, or Women's Defence,' London, 1620, which he dedicated to the Countess of Buckingham. A copy of the work, which is very rare, is in the Bodleian Library.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol i. col. 294; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. i. col. 461; Reg. of Univ. of Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 356; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lords' Journals, v. vi. passim; Commons' Journals, iii. 49 *b*, 50 *a*; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. to 5th Rep. passim; Laud's Troubles and Tryal, pp. 194–5; Davids's Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex, pp. 479–84; Addit. MSS. 5829 ff. 17–19, 15669 ff. 223, 290; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1628–9 p. 582, 1655 p 34, 1655–6 p. 187, 1656–7 p. 20, 1657–8 p. 69; Cal. of Committee for Compounding, p. 1465; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 373; Harl. Soc. Publ. xxvi. 203; South Somercotes parish register per the Rev. Peverel Johnson; information from the Rev. Canon Cromwell, of Stisted.] B. P.

NEWTE, JOHN (1655?–1716), divine, son of Richard Newte [q. v.], was born about 1655, and was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, Devonshire. He was elected thence to Balliol College, Oxford, and although he

matriculated from Exeter College on 12 July 1672, he graduated B.A. of Balliol College in 1676 and M.A. 1679. On the foundation at that college of a second establishment of fellows from Blundell's school, he was the first to be elected (1676), and he is said to have been incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1681. He was appointed to the rectory of Tidcombe Portion, Tiverton, in February 1678–9, and in 1680 was made rector of Pitt's Portion in the same town, holding both livings until his death. For six years, 1680–3, and 1710–13, Newte was a member of convocation, and as a high tory in church and state he inculcated under the Stuarts the doctrine of passive obedience, a circumstance of which he was reminded after the Revolution. He died on 7 March 1715–16, and his wife, Editha, daughter of William Bone of Faringdon, Devonshire, predeceased him on 13 Feb. 1704–5. Their daughter Mary married the Rev. John Pitman, whose son and grandson were also beneficed in Devonshire.

Newte's charitable gifts to the town of Tiverton were very numerous. In 1710 he expended over 80*l.* in setting up battlements round the church wall of St. Peter, Tiverton; on 1 Dec. 1714 he laid the foundation-stone of the chapel of St. George, Tiverton, and he gave a large sum towards the cost of its erection. By his will he left the annual income of certain lands, called Lobb Philip, in Braunton, Devonshire, to some relatives in succession for their lives, and afterwards to Balliol College, to found an exhibition at the university for seven years, for a scholar who should be chosen by the three rectors of Tiverton. He also gave 250 volumes of books and certain pictures of Charles I, Archbishop Laud, and other dignitaries, to be preserved in the chamber over the vestry at Tiverton for the use of the parishioners. Among the books was a very valuable illuminated missal.

Newte published 'The Lawfulness and Use of Organs in the Christian Church. Asserted in a sermon preached at Tiverton 13 Sept. 1696 on occasion of an organ being erected in the Parish Church,' 1696; 2nd edit. 1701. It was the first organ that had been erected in the west of England, outside the city of Exeter, since the rebellion, and he was occupied for ten years in collecting funds for its purchase. The sermon was attacked in 'A Letter to a Friend in the Country concerning the Use of Instrumental Musick in the Worship of God, in Answer to Mr. Newte's Sermon, 1698,' and defended in 'A Treatise concerning the Lawfulness of Instrumental Musick in Holy Offices. By Henry Dodwell, 1700,' to which Newte added a long preface in vindication of his opinions. He also wrote 'A Discourse shewing the Duty of Honouring the Lord with our Substance. Together with the Impiety of Tithe-stealing,' 1711, which contained a long preface against 'Deists, Quakers, Tithe-stealers.' To it was prefixed his portrait, painted by Thomas Foster and engraved by Vandergucht. Newte supplied Prince for the 'Worthies of Devon,' and Walker for his 'Sufferings of the Clergy,' with the materials for his father's life and for his troubles during the civil war and Commonwealth.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Harding's Tiverton, passim; Dunsford's Tiverton, pp. 151–2, 308, 331–2; Snell's Tiverton, pp. 142–4, 158–61, 183; Incledon's Blundell Donations, pp. 62–4, xlii–xliii, lix.] W. P. C.

NEWTE, RICHARD (1613–1678), divine, baptised at Tiverton, Devonshire, on 24 Feb. 1612–13, was the third son of Henry Newte, its town clerk. He was educated at Blundell's school and at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he matriculated in March 1629–30, or in February 1631–2, as a 'poor' scholar, and graduated B.A. 1633, M.A. 1636. From June 1635 to June 1642 he was a fellow and tutor at his college, with many pupils of good family from the western counties, and for several years he delivered a Hebrew lecture there. In 1672 he subscribed to the erection of its new buildings. In 1641 he became domestic chaplain to Lord Digby, and was appointed to the rectories of Tidcombe and Clare Portions in Tiverton, but two years later, when the civil war was raging in England, he obtained leave of absence from his benefices for three years. He left his livings under the charge of the Rev. Thomas Long (1621–1707) [q. v.], and travelled abroad with Pocock and Thomas Lockey [q. v.], journeying through Holland, Flanders, France, and Switzerland to Italy, but when near Rome he was frightened into going no further by the sight of some Roman catholic priests with whom he had disputed in France, and from whom he had received, as he thought, some threats of molestation. He returned in 1646, landing at Topsham, near Exeter, and found most of the property of his livings in ruins. The plague was then raging at Tiverton, but Newte discharged his clerical and parochial duties without a break, ministering to the sick in their houses, and in the open fields around the town. Ultimately he was dispossessed of his benefices and forced to accept about 1654 a lectureship at Ottery St. Mary, where he remained until he was appointed in 1656 by Colonel Basset to the

rectory of Heanton Punchardon, near Barnstaple. During the previous ten years he had suffered much at the hands of the parliamentary authorities, but he was now allowed to remain undisturbed. After the Restoration Newte was restored to his livings, and became chaplain to Lord Delawarr. The deaneries of Salisbury and Exeter were offered to him, but he declined both, and his only other preferment was the post of chaplain to Charles II, which he accepted in 1666. He was a learned man, skilled in the Eastern languages, as well as in French and Italian. Newte died of the gout at Tiverton, 10 Aug. 1678, and was buried in the middle of the chancel of St. Peter's Church, under a flat stone with an inscription upon it. A stately monument to his memory was erected in the adjoining wall by his son, John Newte [q. v.], 'in ecclesia indignus successor.' His wife was Thomasine, only daughter and heiress of Humphrey Trobridge of Trobridge, near Crediton, who survived him. They had ten children.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Boase's Exeter Coll. pp. 65, 78, 212; Harding's Tiverton, bk. iii. pp. 108, 193, iv. 14, 44–7; Dunsford's Tiverton, pp. 328–330; Snell's Tiverton, pp. 134–7; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. pp. 316–18; Prince's Worthies, pp. 609–14.]

W. P. C.

NEWTON, Lord (*d.* 1616). [See under Hay, Alexander, Lord Easter Kennet, *d.* 1594.]

NEWTON, Lord. [See Falconer, Sir David, 1640–1686, president of Scottish court of session.]

NEWTON, Sir ADAM (*d.* 1630), dean of Durham, was a native of Scotland, but spent some part of his early life in France, passing himself off as a priest and teaching at the college of St. Maixant in Poitou. There, for some time between 1580 and 1590, he instructed the theologian André Rivet, then a boy, in Greek. After his return to Scotland he was, about 1600, appointed tutor to Prince Henry, and filled that post until 1610, when, upon the formation of a separate household for his pupil, now created Prince of Wales, he was appointed his secretary.

Several records of gifts in money, and of a wedding present of gilt plate, weighing 266 oz., made to him on his marriage in 1605, testify to the satisfactory way in which Newton performed his duties. In 1605 also he obtained the deanery of Durham through his master's influence, although he was not in orders, and was installed by proxy. The duties of the office must also have been done by proxy, if done at all. In 1606 he acquired the manor of Charlton in Kent, where he built a 'goodly brave house,' the beautiful Charlton House, which still stands, and left directions at his death for the restoration of the church there.

After the death of Prince Henry, in 1612, Newton became receiver-general, or treasurer in the household of Prince Charles, relinquishing to Thomas Murray (1564–1623) [q. v.] his claim to the secretaryship. He retained his post until his death (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1630, p. 177). In 1620 he was made a baronet, first selling the deanery of Durham to Dr. Richard Hunt, and no doubt paying for his new honour with the proceeds (Heylyn, *Examen Hist.* p. 178). After Charles's accession Newton became secretary to the council, and in 1628 secretary to the marches of Wales, the reversion of which office had been granted to him as early as 1611; it was worth 2,000*l.* year. He died 13 Jan. 1629–30.

Newton translated into Latin King James's 'Discourse against Vorstius' and books i–vi. of Pietro Sarpi's 'History of the Council of Trent,' which had been published in 1620 in London in an English version made from the Italian original by Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.] Newton's translation was published anonymously in London in 1620. Thomas Smith speaks of the latter as a very polished version, and calls the author a man 'elegantissimi ingenii' (*Vita Petri Junii*, p. 17 in *Vitæ quorumdam Eruditissimorum Virorum*).

In 1605 Newton married Katherine, youngest daughter of Sir John Puckering, lord-keeper of the great seal in the reign of Elizabeth, whose son shared the prince's studies under Newton's guidance; by her, who died in 1618, he was father of Henry, second baronet, who is separately noticed.

[Bayle's Dict.; Funeral Oration by J. H. Dauber on André Rivet; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Philipott's Villare Cantianum, 1659, p. 96; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, i. ciii. and 35–9, and new edition, 1886, pp. 120, 121, and notes; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. passim; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Birch's Life of Henry, prince of Wales, which was chiefly compiled from the papers left by Newton; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 203, and Fasti, ii. 384, 391; Court and Times of James I, i. 247, 249; Court and Times of Charles I, i. 410; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.]

E. G. P.

NEWTON, ALFRED PIZZI (1830–1883), painter in water-colours, born in 1830, was a native of Essex, but, through his mother, of Italian descent. His earliest works were painted in the highlands of Scotland, and, as he happened to be painting the scenery near Inverlochy Castle, which was

then occupied by the queen, he obtained her patronage. He was selected by the queen to paint a picture as a wedding gift to the princess royal in 1858, and contributed some sketches for the royal album of drawings. He exhibited a few pictures at the Royal Academy in 1855 and the following years, but on 1 March 1858 he was elected an associate of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours. From this time he was a constant and prolific contributor to their exhibitions, though he did not attain full membership till 24 March 1879. A winter scene, 'Mountain Gloom,' painted in the Pass of Glencoe under trying circumstances, attracted notice in 1860. In 1862 Newton visited the Riviera and Italy, finding there many subjects for his later pictures. In 1880 his picture of 'The Mountain Pass' was much commended. In 1882, though in failing health, Newton visited Athens, painting there, among other pictures, one called 'Shattered Desolation.' Newton married in 1864 the daughter of Edward Wylie of 14 Rock Park, Rockferry, Liverpool, by whom he had five children. He died at his father-in-law's house on 9 Sept. 1883, aged 53. A portrait of him appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' on 27 Oct. 1883.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old' Water-Colour Society; Illustr. London News, 27 Oct. 1883.]
L. C.

NEWTON, ANN MARY (1832–1866), painter, born at Rome on 29 June 1832, was daughter of Joseph Severn [q. v.], painter, and British consul at Rome, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald, lord Montgomerie (*d.* 1814) [see under MONTGOMERIE, HUGH, twelfth EARL OF EGLINTON]. She learnt drawing as a child from her father, copying engravings by Albert Dürer, or after Michael Angelo and Raphael. Subsequently she showed talent for drawing portraits, and was assisted by George Richmond, R.A., who lent her some of his portraits to copy, and employed her also for the same purpose. At the age of twenty-three or twenty-four she went to Paris, and studied under Ary Scheffer, gaining much commendation from that painter for her skill in drawing. In Paris she painted a portrait in water-colours of the Countess of Elgin, which was much admired, and gained her numerous commissions on her return to England, including various portraits and drawings for the royal family. She exhibited pictures at the Royal Academy in 1852, 1855, and 1856. Miss Severn was married on 27 April 1861 at St. Michael's, Chester Square, to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Thomas Newton, who had just relinquished his post in the consular service to resume work as keeper of the classical antiquities at the British Museum. After her marriage Mrs. Newton devoted most of her time to making drawings of the antiquities at the British Museum for her husband's books and lectures, a task which an early study of the Elgin marbles and a considerable literary and historical training rendered congenial to her. She showed in these drawings a refined and intelligent appreciation of the highest qualities in Greek art. She also painted a few portraits in oil and figure subjects, one of which she exhibited at the Royal Academy, and made many sketches when travelling with her husband in Greece and Asia Minor. She died of measles at 37 Gower Street, Bedford Square, on 2 Jan. 1866.

[Times, 23 Jan. 1866; private information.]
L. C.

NEWTON, BENJAMIN (1677–1735), divine, was born at Leicester 8 Dec. 1677. His father, John Newton, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, was vicar of St. Martin's, Leicester, and master of Sir William Wigston's Hospital there. He was afterwards rector of Taynton, and prebendary of Gloucester (installed 24 Sept. 1690). He died 20 Sept. 1711, aged 73. Benjamin was educated at the grammar school in Leicester. His memory was remarkably retentive, and he was a promising pupil. On 29 Jan. 1694 he was admitted sub-sizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1698, and M.A. on 7 July 1702. In 1704 he was presented by Sir Nathan Wright, lord keeper of the great seal, to the small crown living of Allington, Lincolnshire. He married in 1707, and the following year settled in Gloucester, being elected by the corporation to the large parish of St. Nicholas, and being installed a minor canon of the cathedral.

In December 1709 Newton succeeded to the living of Taynton, Gloucestershire, by the gift of the dean and chapter. On 3 Aug. 1712 he was appointed head-master of the King's School at Gloucester, and resigned his stall. But teaching soon grew irksome to him, and voluntarily retiring from the headmastership in September 1718, he devoted himself to study. He was reinstalled minor canon on 30 Nov. 1723. On 29 Sept. 1731 he became librarian of the cathedral library, and on 29 Jan. 1732–3 was presented to the vicarage of Lantwit Major, Glamorganshire. He thereupon resigned the living of Taynton, but still chiefly resided in Gloucester, where he retained the rectory of St. Nicholas. At the end of March 1735 he was seized with pleurisy, and died on Good Fri-

day, 4 April 1735. He was buried on Easter Sunday in St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester.

Despite his numerous preferments, Newton's family were left dependent upon his friends, who published thirty-one of his sermons for their benefit, with a memoir by his eldest son John. The volume was entitled 'Sermons preached on Several Occasions,' 2 vols. London, 1736. A portrait, engraved by Vandergucht after Robbins, was prefixed.

Newton married first, in 1707, Jane, daughter of John Foxcroft, vicar of Nuneaton, by whom he had a son, John; secondly, 12 Jan. 1718–19, Mary, daughter of Benjamin King, D.D., prebendary of Gloucester, who died about 1725. By her he had three children.

Benjamin Newton (*d.* 1787), divine, son of the above by his second wife, was elected a fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, on 10 Jan. 1745 (B.A. 1743, M.A. 1747), and was subsequently precentor, bursar, tutor, and dean of his college. In 1763 he became vicar of Sandhurst, Gloucestershire, and chiefly resided there until November 1784; but he was also rector of St. John Baptist, Gloucester, and vicar of St. Aldate's (probably from 1768). He died 29 June 1787. He published, besides a sermon (Gloucester, 1760): 1. 'Another Dissertation on the Mutual Support of Trade and Civil Liberty, addressed to the Author of the former' [W. Weston, fellow of St. John's, Cambridge], London, 1756. 2. 'The Influence of the Improvement of Life on the Moral Principles,' Cambridge, 1758.

[For the father, see Sermons, with Life, London, 1736; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 450; Gent. Mag. April 1735; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, Noble's Continuation, iii. 132; Fosbrooke's Hist. of Gloucester, p. 183. For the son, see Gent. Mag. July 1787. p. 640; Fosbrooke's Hist. of Gloucester, p. 155; Fétis's Biog. Univ.; Lysons's Hist. of the ... Meeting of the Three Choirs, London, 1865, App.; information from the Sandhurst registers, kindly supplied by the Rev. T. Holbrow, and from the books of Jesus College, Cambridge, per the master.] C. F. S.

NEWTON, FRANCIS (*d.* 1572), dean of Winchester, a cadet of the Newtons of Gloucestershire and Somerset, and brother of Theodore Newton (see below), was son of Sir John Newton, alias Cradock, knt., of Gloucester, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Anthony Pointz, and who was buried at East Hamptree in 1568. By this wife Sir John had eight sons and twelve daughters, one of whom, Frances, was wife of William Brook, lord Cobham (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 1041; *Parker MSS.* cxiv. art. 11, p. 45). Francis was educated at Michael House, Cambridge; and graduated B.A. 1549, M.A. 1553, and D.D. 1563. In 1555 he subscribed, as one of the 'Regentes hujus anni,' to the fifteen articles imposed on the university by Bishop Gardiner (see Cardwell, *Documentary Annals*, i. 194; Lamb, *Documents*, p. 176). 'At that time he was fellow of Jesus College, but in the course of this year he was removed from that fellowship.' Five years later he was admitted fellow of Trinity College. On 3 April 1560 he was installed prebendary of North Newbold, Yorkshire, and in the following year Dr. Beaumont, master of Trinity, moved ineffectually for his appointment to the mastership of Jesus College (*State Papers*, 24 Sept. 1561). He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1563, and took a prominent part in the entertainment of Elizabeth on her Cambridge visit (1564). On 21 March 1564–5 he was admitted dean of Winchester, and installed 21 May 1565. On the death in 1569 of his brother Theodore, prebendary of Canterbury, Elizabeth requested Parker to nominate Francis to the vacant prebend (*Parker Corresp.* p. 341). The request failed, Parker having previously nominated Thomas Lawes. In 1571 he subscribed to the articles of faith in the Canterbury convocation (*Lansdowne MS.* 981, f. 122). Newton died in 1572, and administration of his effects was granted to his brother, Harry Newton, esq., on 18 Nov. of that year. There are twenty Latin verses of Francis Newton in the collection of memorial poems on Bucer by members of Cambridge University (1560).

The brother, Theodore Newton (*d.* 1569), graduated B.A. 1548–9, and M.A. 1551–2 from Christ Church, Oxford. According to Foster, he was appointed (1551) to the rectory of Badgworth, Somerset, a manor with advowson held by the Newton family of the bishops of Bath and Wells. But the lists of rectors preserved at Badgworth make no mention of him (1545 Richard Hedley, 1554 Thomas Densell). Strype states that he was only ordained deacon on 25 Jan. 1559–60, by Bishop Grindal. But Newton had in 1559 succeeded George Lily [q. v.] in the first prebend of Canterbury. Strype adds: 'Theodore Newton was departed the realme by the queen's licence, nor was he priest, and so not capable of that prebend' (Grindal, p. 54). He, however, often signed the Canterbury 'Visitations.' On 16 June 1565 he was appointed rector of Ringwould, Kent, and two years later (26 Sept. 1567) rector of St. Dionis Backchurch, London. Newton died at Canterbury in 1568–9, and was buried in the chapter-house there. Hasted saw his will (proved 7 Feb. 1568–9) in the Prerogative

Court (*Kent*, vi. 178, 606). It is not now to be found there. He contributed to the volume of verse on the deaths of Henry and Charles Brandon, dukes of Suffolk, published in 1552.

[Gloucester Visitation (Harl. MS. 1041, Harl. Soc.); Collinson's Somerset, iii. 588; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. (quotes Baker MSS. xxx. 218); Nichols's Progresses of Elizabeth, i. 165–74; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 190–9; Le Neve's Fasti; State Papers, Dom. (1561), Addenda (December 1564); Lansdowne MS. 981, f. 122 (refers to catalogue of deans in Gale's Hist. ii. 115, and correcting Le Neve's date of the institution of Watson in the deanery of Winchester); Lamb's Letters and Documents, p. 176; Parker Corresp. (Parker Soc), pp. 340–341; Bucer's Scripta Anglicana; Wilkins's Concilia; Cardwell's Doc. Annals.] W. A. S.

NEWTON, FRANCIS MILNER (1720–1794), portrait-painter and royal academician, born in London in 1720, was son of Edward Newton by the elder daughter of Smart Goodenough of Barton Grange, Corfe, near Taunton, Somerset. Newton was a pupil of Marcus Tuscher, a German artist residing in England, and was also a student at the drawing academy in St. Martin's Lane. He was prominent among the artists who desired to establish a national academy of art, and who drew up in October 1753 an abortive prospectus of such a scheme. In 1755 a committee of artists was formed for a similar purpose, and Newton was appointed secretary, with no better success. A more successful meeting of artists was held at the Turk's Head tavern on 12 Nov. 1759, when Newton again acted as secretary. This resulted in the first exhibition held by the artists of Great Britain in the gallery of the Society of Arts, to which Newton contributed a portrait. In 1761 a schism took place among the artists exhibiting, and Newton joined the seceding body, who exhibited at Spring Gardens, and afterwards obtained a charter as 'The Incorporated Society of Artists,' in 1765, when Newton was again appointed secretary. In 1768 a further schism took place, which resulted in the ejectment of some of the directors and the secretary, Newton, from the Incorporated Society. The excluded artists formed themselves into a new society, and by obtaining the patronage of the king, George III, brought about the foundation of the Royal Academy of Arts in 1768, under the presidency of Sir Joshua Reynolds. Newton was elected the first secretary. He contributed portraits to the exhibitions of the Society of Artists and to the Royal Academy, but his works have little merit. When the Royal Academy was established in Somerset House, Newton was allotted rooms there, which he held until 1788, when he resigned the post of secretary, and was succeeded by Francis Inigo Richards [q. v.] A silver cup was presented by the council to Newton on his retirement, and his portrait is among those drawn by G. Dance (engraved by W. Daniell) and preserved in the library of the Royal Academy. Newton had a house at Hammersmith for some years. He was appointed by his cousin, Goodenough Earle, who had inherited the Barton Grange property, guardian to Earle's only daughter, with the reversion of the property. On the latter's death Newton inherited the property and retired to Barton Grange, where he resided for the rest of his life. He died there on 14 Aug. 1794, and was buried at Corfe. He left an only child, Josepha Sophia, who married first, Colonel Clifton Wheat (*d.* 1807), secondly, Sir Frederick Grey Cooper, bart. (*d.* 1840), and on her death, without issue, in 1848, bequeathed the Barton Grange property to a cousin, Francis Wheat Newton, esq., the present owner.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Pye's Patronage of Art; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and the Society of Artists; information kindly supplied by Francis Wheat Newton, esq.] L. C.

NEWTON, GEORGE (1602–1681), nonconformist divine, born in 1602, was a native of Devonshire, and was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he matriculated 17 Dec. 1619, and proceeded B.A. 14 June 1621, and M.A. 23 June 1624 (Clarke, *Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, pt. ii. p. 380, pt. iii. p. 392). He began his ministry at Bishop's Hull, near Taunton, Somerset, and was presented to the vicarage of St. Mary Magdalene, Taunton, 7 April 1631, by Sir William Portman and Mr. Robert Hill. When the 'Declaration of Sports' was issued by the council at the instance of Charles I in 1633, and ordered to be read in churches, Newton told his congregation that he read it as the commandment of man, and immediately thereafter he read the twentieth chapter of Exodus as the commandment of God, informing his hearers that these two commandments happened to be in contradiction to each other, but that they were at liberty to choose which they liked best. During the period 1642–5, that Taunton was being contested for by parliamentarians and royalists, with dubious and varying results, Newton spent some time in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, where he preached in the abbey church, but after the siege was finally raised by the parliamentarians he returned to his charge. In 1654 he was, by ordinance of Cromwell's

parliament, appointed one of the assistants of the commissioners for ejecting scandalous, ignorant, and inefficient ministers and schoolmasters. After the Restoration he was, by the Act of Uniformity, deprived of his living, 21 Aug. 1662. He nevertheless continued to preach whenever an opportunity presented itself to do so with safety, but the precautions he took were insufficient, and being apprehended for unlawful preaching he remained in prison for several years. On obtaining his liberty, some time between 1672 and 1677, he became minister to a congregation meeting in Paul Street, Taunton. He died 12 June 1681, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary Magdalene's Church, where there is a monument with an inscription to his memory. An engraving of Newton by Bocquet, from the original painting at one time in the possession of John Hayne Bovet, esq., Taunton, is given in Palmer's 'Nonconformists' Memorial.'

Newton's preaching is said to have been 'plain, profitable, and successful.' He was the author of an 'Exposition and Notes on the 17th Chapter of John,' 1670, and published several sermons, including 'Man's Wrath and God's Praise, or a Thanksgiving Sermon preached at Taunton the 11th of May (a day to be had in everlasting remembrance) for the gratious deliverance from the strait Siege,' London, 1646, and 'A Sermon preached on the 11th of May, 1652, in Taunton, upon the occasion of the Great Deliverance received upon that Day,' London, 1652.

[Palmer's Nonconformists' Memorial, iii. 205–206; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 397–415; Clarke's Register of the University of Oxford; F. W. Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, 1889, p. 453; Toulmin's History of Taunton, ed. Savage, 1822, pp. 137–9; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

NEWTON, GILBERT STUART (1794–1835), painter and royal academician, born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 20 Sept. 1794, was twelfth child and youngest son of Henry Newton, collector of his majesty's customs at that place, and Ann, his wife, daughter of Gilbert Stuart, snuff manufacturer at Boston (U. S.), of Scottish descent, and sister to Gilbert Stuart [q. v.] the portrait painter. Newton's parents had quitted Boston after the evacuation by the British troops in 1776, but on the death of his father in 1803 his mother returned with her family to Charleston, near Boston. Newton was intended for a commercial career, but, having a taste for painting, was instructed and brought up as a pupil by his uncle, Gilbert Stuart. On reaching manhood Newton, who did not agree well with his uncle, came to Europe with an elder brother, and studied painting at Florence. In 1817 he visited Paris on his way to England and there met Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.] the painter, with whom he formed a friendship which lasted through life. After visiting the Netherlands Newton came with Leslie to London, and entered as a student at the Royal Academy. He first exhibited there in 1818, sending portraits in that and the five following years, including one of Washington Irving, with whom he had become acquainted through Leslie. In 1823 he exhibited at the royal academy 'Don Quixote in his Study,' the first of the elegant and humorous subject-pictures drawn from poetry or romance with which his name was subsequently identified. It was followed by 'M. de Pourceaugnac, or the Patient in Spite of Himself' (1824), 'The Dull Lecture' (1825), and 'Captain Macheath upbraided by Polly and Lucy' (1826); this last picture was purchased by the Marquis of Lansdowne, who also has at Bowood 'The Vicar of Wakefield reconciling his Wife to Olivia' (1828) and 'Polly Peachum.' Two pictures, 'The Forsaken' and 'The Lover's Quarrel,' were engraved in 'The Literary Souvenir' for 1826, with verses by Miss L. E. Landon; the latter was in the Dover House collection, and, with 'The Adieu' and another picture by Newton, was sold at Christie's on 6 May 1893. 'The Prince of Spain's Visit to Catalina' (1827) was purchased by the Duke of Bedford and engraved in 'The Literary Souvenir' for 1831. Two pictures by Newton, 'Yorick and the Grisette' (1830) and 'The Window or the Dutch Girl' (1829), were purchased by Mr. Vernon and passed with his collection to the National Gallery; a third, 'Portia and Bassanio' (1831), forms part of the Sheepshanks collection in the South Kensington Museum. Newton painted numerous other pictures, which found immediate purchasers, and were nearly all engraved. Among them may be noted 'Lear, Cordelia, and the Physician' (Lord Ashburton), 'Abbot Boniface' (Earl of Essex), 'The Duenna' (royal collection), and 'The Importunate Author.' He painted several portraits, including those of Thomas Moore, Sir Walter Scott, and Lady Theresa Lister. Of tall stature and good presence, with engaging if somewhat affected manners, he was popular in society, and his conversation was often notable for its wit. He revisited America for a short time and there married, returning to England with his wife. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1829 and an academician in 1832. Soon after his election to the Academy his mind showed signs of failing, and he had to be placed in an asylum at Chelsea.

He continued to paint there, but never recovered the use of his mental faculties, although they returned to a certain extent before his death, which was hastened by consumption, at Chelsea on 5 Aug. 1835. He was buried in Wimbledon churchyard. His wife had returned to America with her child a few months before, and subsequently remarried. Newton's pictures, though they are not free from the affectations of the period, have considerable refinement and individuality. They are more remarkable for colour than correctness of drawing, and have suffered from a too frequent use of asphaltum. In 1842 a collection of engravings from his pictures was published with notices by Henry Murray, F.S.A., entitled 'The Gems of Stuart Newton, R.A.'

[Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Art Journal, 1864, p. 13; Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. p. 438; Taylor's Life of C. R. Leslie, R.A.] L. C.

NEWTON, afterwards **PUCKERING**, Sir HENRY (1618–1701), royalist, baptised at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London, on 13 April 1618, was younger son of Sir Adam Newton, bart. [q. v.], of Charlton, Kent, by Katharine, daughter of Lord-keeper Sir John Puckering [q. v.] (Nichols, *Collectanea*, v. 372). On the death of his elder brother, Sir William Newton, he succeeded to the title and estates. At the outbreak of the civil war he raised a troop of horse for the king, and was present at the battle of Edgehill (Lady Anne Halkett, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc. p. 10). His bravery in the field was very conspicuous. But after the king's defeat at Naseby he sought to make terms with the parliament, and in 1646 his fine was fixed at 1,273*l.* (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1200). The commons on 13 July 1647 ordered his fine to be accepted, and pardoned his 'delinquency' (*Commons' Journals*, v. 242). Newton, however, still wishful for the triumph of the royal cause, was about to join the king's forces in Essex in June 1648, when he was seized by order of the parliament, and only released on promising to live quietly in the country (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648, pp. 106, 120, 124, 127). In 1654 Newton inherited by deed of settlement the estates of his maternal uncle, Sir Thomas Puckering, on the death of the latter's only surviving daughter, Anne, wife of Sir John Bale of Carlton Curlieu, Leicestershire. He thereupon assumed the surname of Puckering, and removed to Sir Thomas's residence, the Priory, Warwick, where in August he received a visit from John Evelyn, who thought it a 'melancholy old seat, yet in a rich soil' (*Diary*, ed. 1850–2, i. 297). Both Puckering and his wife were eminently charitable to distressed cavaliers. At the Restoration Puckering was appointed, by patent, paymaster-general of the forces. On 26 March 1661, and again on 6 Feb. 1678–9, he was elected M.P. for Warwick. His activity as a justice of the peace, together with his leniency towards the Roman catholics, made him unpopular (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, pp. 117, 168). In 1691 he gave the bulk of his library to Trinity College, Cambridge, and was afterwards for some time in residence there. It is uncertain whether this donation included the Milton MSS. now in Trinity College Library. He died intestate on 22 Jan. 1700–1, and was buried in the choir of St. Mary, Warwick. As he left no issue the baronetcy became extinct, while the estate devolved by his own settlement upon his wife's niece Jane, daughter and coheiress of Henry Murray, groom of the bed-chamber to Charles II, and widow of Sir John Bowyer, bart., of Knypersley, Staffordshire, for her life, with remainder to Vincent Grantham of Goltho, Lincolnshire.

Lady Puckering, who died in 1689, was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Murray [q. v.], provost of Eton College, and sister to Lady Anne Halkett [q. v.] Puckering proved a great friend to Lady Halkett, whose pecuniary circumstances were much embarrassed. He lent her 300*l.* before her marriage, and even fought a duel in Flanders with Colonel Bamfield, one of her suitors, who was suspected of having a wife still living, and was wounded dangerously in the hand (Lady Halkett, p. 53). After Lady Puckering's death, Puckering forgave Lady Halkett all her debts to him. Among the Tanner MSS. (xxxviii. 88) in the Bodleian Library is a letter from Puckering to William Champneys, dated 13 Oct. 1679, respecting his father's Latin translation of Sarpi's 'Council of Trent.'

Thomas Fuller dedicated the eighth section of the eleventh book of the seventeenth century of his 'Church History' to Henry, eldest son of Puckering, 'a hopeful youth,' who died before his father.

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 596–599 (and authorities cited therein); Evelyn's Diary; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money, pp. 693, 1433; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1664–5, pp. 116, 214; Administration Act Book, P.C.C., for May 1701; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, 'Hundred of Blackheath;' Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, vi. 155.] G. G.

NEWTON, Sir HENRY (1651–1715), British envoy in Tuscany, born 18 Aug. (N.S.) 1651, was the eldest son of Henry Newton, of Highley, Essex, and Mary, daughter of R. Hunt of the same county. His family came originally from Staffordshire. He matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 17 March 1665, and graduated B.A. in 1668, M.A. in 1671, B.C.L. in 1674, and D.C.L. on migrating to Merton on 17 June 1678. At the university he formed a lifelong friendship with the future Lord Somers. After some travel on the continent he became in 1678 an advocate at Doctors' Commons, and practised at the bar 'with great judgment, integrity, and applause.' In 1685 he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of London, and in 1694 judge-advocate to the admiralty. The former office he held till his death.

In 1704 Newton was sent as envoy-extraordinary to Florence, where his urbanity and eloquence won the favour of the grand duke. He obtained for the English merchants at Leghorn permission to practise the protestant religion, a privilege which had been denied them since the days of Queen Elizabeth. Towards the close of 1706 he was sent on a special mission to Genoa. He made his public entry there on 18 March 1707. The council assured Newton that the republic would carefully cultivate their friendship with Great Britain, and 'inviolably observe a perfect neutrality' in the Spanish Succession war. He left the city about the middle of June, and returned to Florence. In 1708 he visited Rome, but did not see the pope. Clement XI, however, kept up a constant correspondence with him. He was admitted a member of the Accademia della Crusca and of several other learned societies, and many odes addressed to him in Latin or Italian are printed with his works. He was recalled from Tuscany at the close of 1709. During his absence from England he had been appointed master of St. Catherine's Hospital.

On 5 Nov. 1714 Newton was made a judge of the high court of admiralty, and was knighted 4 March 1715, a ceremony which, according to his daughter, 'he wou'd gladly have dispens'd with.' He had once before refused the judgeship, according to the same authority, 'for he cou'd not bear to pronounce sentence of Death upon his Fellow creatures, tho' Pyrates.' Coote, however, attributes Newton's reluctance to the 'zeal of Toryism,' which rendered him unwilling to sanction the proceedings against the maritime partisans of James II. Newton died suddenly of apoplexy on 29 July 1715, and was buried in Mercer's Chapel, London. He had married, soon after coming to London, 'a lady of merit, by whom he had children; but the lady and children died a few years after.' By his second wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Manning, esq., he had two daughters, besides a son who died young. The elder daughter, Mary, married Henry Rodney, esq., of Rodneystoke, Somerset. Their son was the admiral, George Bridges Rodney. The younger daughter, Catherine, married, first, Colonel Francis Alexander (who died in 1722), and, secondly, Lord Aubrey Beauclerk, youngest son of the Duke of St. Albans, who was killed at Carthagena in 1740.

Newton published: 1. 'Epistolæ, Orationes et Carmina,' Lucca, 1710, 4to, with a dedication to Lord Somers. 2. 'Orationes, quarum altera Florentiæ anno 1705, altera vero Genuæ anno 1707, habita est. Anapæsti, cum ab illustrissimo Comite Magalotti odis donaretur, Florentiæ VII Kal. Junii 1706. Vaticinium,' Amsterdam, 1710. Among the letters, twenty-five are addressed to P. H. Barcellini, six to Gisbert Cuper, four to Magliabecchi, and two each to Count Magalotti and Lord Somers. The latter is said never to have known a happy moment after Newton's death.

Newton, it appears, left ready for the press his memoirs in four large octavo volumes. These, however, were then 'unfortunately removed to a new house of a Relation, and by the damp (as 'tis said) were entirely defaced.' An engraving by Benedict Fariat, from a medallion portrait executed at Florence by Soldano in 1709, bearing a eulogistic Latin inscription, is prefixed to Newton's 'Epistolæ,' 1710.

[The Latin life of Newton bound up with Christian Gebauer's Narratio de Henrico Brenkmanno, Göttingen, 1764, and probably by that writer, is founded on communications from Newton's daughters (particularly from the younger), on his own writings, and on other contemporary sources, all in Latin, except the first. See also Hist. Reg. vol. i. Chron. Diary, pp. 18, 48, 65; Boyer's Annals of Anne, 1707, pp. 202–7; Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti, ii. 368; Catalogue of English Civilians, 1804, p. 100; and Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biog. Hist. ii. 175–6. Cf. a letter from Gisbert Cuper to Le Clerc, 16 Nov. 1706, in Cuper's Lettres de Critique (French version), pp. 361–2.]

G. Le G. N.

NEWTON, Sir ISAAC (1642–1727), natural philosopher, was born in the manor-house at Woolsthorpe, a hamlet of Colsterworth, eight miles south of Grantham, Lincolnshire, on 25 Dec. 1642. Engravings of the house, which is still standing, appear in

Thomas Maude's 'Wensleydale,' 1771, and in Turnor's 'Collections for the History of Grantham,' 1806, p. 157. He was baptised at Colsterworth 1 Jan. 1642-3. His father, Isaac Newton of Woolsthorpe, had married in April 1642 Hannah, daughter of James Ayscough of Market Overton, Rutland, but died at the age of thirty-six, in October 1642, before the birth of his son. The small estate of Woolsthorpe had been purchased by the philosopher's grandfather, Robert Newton (*d.* 1641), in 1623. Some three years after her first husband's death, 27 Jan. 1645-6, Newton's mother married Barnabas Smith, rector of North Witham, Lincolnshire, who died in 1656, leaving by him one son, Benjamin, and two daughters, Marie (wife of Thomas Pilkington of Belton, Rutland) and Hannah (second wife of Thomas Barton of Brigstock, Northamptonshire).

On his mother's second marriage Newton was left at Woolsthorpe in charge of his grandmother, Mrs. Ayscough. He was sent in 1654 to the grammar school at Grantham, then kept by a Mr. Stokes. For some time he made little advance with his books, but a successful fight with a boy older than himself awakened a spirit of emulation, and Newton soon rose to be head of the school. At the age of fourteen he was removed from school by his mother, who had returned to Woolsthorpe on the death of her second husband, in order to take part in the management of her farm. This proved distasteful to Isaac—there are various stories of the way in which he occupied himself with mathematics and other studies when he ought to have been attending to his farm duties—and by the advice of his uncle, William Ayscough, rector of Burton Coggles, Lincolnshire, he was sent back to school in 1660 with a view to preparing him for college. Ayscough was himself a Trinity man, and on 5 June 1661 Isaac Newton was matriculated as a subsizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, under Mr. Pulleyne. Few details of his undergraduate life remain. In 1664 he made some observations on halos, afterwards described in his 'Optics' (bk. ii. pt. iv. obs. 13), and on 28 April of the same year he was elected a scholar. He graduated B.A. in January 1665, but unfortunately the 'ordo senioritatis' for that year has not been preserved.

Newton's unrivalled genius for mathematical speculation declared itself almost in his boyhood. Before coming to Cambridge he had read Sanderson's 'Logic' and Kepler's 'Optics.' As an undergraduate he applied himself to Descartes's 'Geometry' and Wallis's 'Arithmetica Infinitorum,' and he attended Barrow's lectures. His mental activity immediately after taking his degree, during 1665 and 1666, was extraordinary. In a manuscript quoted in the preface to 'A Catalogue of the Newton MSS., Portsmouth Collection,' Cambridge, 1888, written probably about 1716, he writes: 'In the beginning of the year 1665 I found the method for approximating series and the rule for reducing any dignity [power] of any binomial to such a series [i.e. the binomial theorem]. The same year in May I found the method of tangents of Gregory and Slusius, and in November had the direct method of Fluxions [i.e. the elements of the differential calculus], and the next year in January had the Theory of Colours, and in May following I had entrance into the inverse method of Fluxions [i.e. integral calculus], and in the same year I began to think of gravity extending to the orb of the Moon . . . and having thereby compared the force requisite to keep the Moon in her orb with the force of gravity at the surface of the earth, and found them to answer pretty nearly. All this was in the two years of 1665 and 1666, for in those years I was in the prime of my age for invention, and minded Mathematics and Philosophy more than at any time since' (see also Appendix to Rigaud's *Essay on the Principia*, pp. 20, 23; 'Letter to Leibnitz,' 24 Oct. 1676, No. lv. in the *Commercium Epistolicum*; Pemberton, Preface to *A View of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy*, 1728). Another statement referring to these early years, quoted by Brewster in his 'Life of Newton,' from a notebook among the Conduitt papers in the possession of Lord Portsmouth, under date 4 July 1699, runs as follows: 'By consulting an account of my expenses at Cambridge in the years 1663 and 1664, I find that in the year 1664, a little before Christmas, I being then Senior Sophister, bought Schooten's "Miscellanies" and Carte's "Geometry" (having read his "Geometry" and Oughtred's "Clavis" clean over half a year before), and borrowed Wallis's works, and by consequence made these annotations out of Schooten and Wallis in winter between the years 1664 and 1665. At such time I found the method of infinite series; and in summer 1665, being forced from Cambridge by the plague, I computed the area of the hyperbola at Boothby in Lincolnshire to two-and-fifty figures by the same method.'

Newton states here that he was driven from Cambridge in 1665 by the plague, while he wrote in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vi. 3075): 'In the beginning of the year 1666 . . . I procured me a triangular glass prism to try therewith the celebrated phenomena of colours,' and continues (p. 3080): 'Amidst

these thoughts I was forced from Cambridge by the intervening plague, and it was more than two years before I proceeded further.' The college was dismissed in consequence of the plague on 8 Aug. 1665; but Newton appears from the books to have left Cambridge before that date. The plague reappeared in 1666; the college was again dismissed 22 June 1666. It seems probable, therefore, that Newton was in Cambridge for some time between these two dates, and this is confirmed by the statement due to Conduitt that the prism was bought at Stourbridge fair. A paper in Newton's handwriting, in the possession of the Earl of Macclesfield, printed in the Appendix to Rigaud's 'Essay,' p. 20, shows that on 13 Nov. 1665 he wrote a 'Discourse on Fluxions,' and the notebooks among the 'Portsmouth Collection of Papers' have references to the same subject, dated 20 May 1665, and also May, October, and November 1666.

It was in the autumn of 1665, at Woolsthorpe, in enforced absence from Cambridge, that the idea of universal gravitation occurred to him. 'As he sat alone in a garden,' says Pemberton, his intimate friend of later years, and the editor in 1726 of the third edition of the 'Principia,' in his preface to 'A View of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy' (1728), 'he fell into a speculation on the power of gravity, that as this power is not found sensibly diminished at the remotest distance from the centre of the earth to which we can rise . . . it appeared to him reasonable to conclude that this power must extend much farther than is usually thought. Why not as high as the moon? said he to himself, and, if so, her motion must be influenced by it: perhaps she is retained in her orbit thereby.' The story that this train of thought was aroused by seeing an apple fall is due to Voltaire, and is given in his 'Philosophie de Newton,' 3me partie, chap. iii. Voltaire had it from Newton's step-niece, Mrs. Conduitt. For many years tradition marked the tree in the garden at Woolsthorpe; it was shown to Sir D. Brewster in 1814, and was taken down in 1820.

Now Newton knew at this time, by a simple deduction from Kepler's third law, that if the moon were kept in an orbit approximately circular by a force directed to the centre of the earth, that force must be inversely proportional to the square of the distance between the moon and the earth. He tells us this in the paper in the Portsmouth MSS., of which part has already been quoted, and he proceeded therefore to compare the consequences of his theory with the observed motion of the moon, 'and found them,' to use his words, 'answer pretty nearly.' Still the matter was laid aside, and nothing more came of it for nearly twenty years.

To make the calculation a knowledge of the earth's radius was required. Now, the common estimate in use among geographers before Newton's time was based on the supposition that there were sixty miles to a degree of latitude, and Pemberton states that Newton took this common estimate, but he added: 'As this is a very faulty supposition, each degree containing about sixty-nine and a half of our miles, his computation did not answer expectation, whence he concluded that some other cause must at least join with the power of gravity on the moon.' It seems, however, impossible that Newton continued long unacquainted with the fact that the estimate he had used was exceedingly rough. Norwood's 'Seaman's Practice,' published in 1636, contained the much more correct measure of sixty-nine and a half miles to a degree, and this was a well-known work, a sixth edition having appeared in 1667, and a seventh in 1668. Snell had given nearly the same result, 28,500 Rhineland perches, in 1617, and this was referred to in Varenius's 'Geography,' an edition of which was prepared in 1672 by Newton himself. Picard made a very elaborate series of measures, published in Paris in 1671, giving sixty-nine and one-tenth miles to the degree. This was mentioned at the Royal Society on 11 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1672 (Birch, *History of Roy. Soc.* iii. 3, 8). Newton had been elected a fellow a month previously, and his telescope was discussed at the meeting at which Picard's measurement was announced. It was referred to at Royal Society meetings on other later occasions, and was discussed on 7 June 1682 at a meeting at which Newton was again present. But although Newton thus learned within a few years that his calculations of 1665 were founded on erroneous numbers, he deferred undertaking a recalculation till some time after 1682—probably in 1685—when he repeated his work with Picard's numbers, and found exact agreement between the theory and the facts. His delay in beginning the recalculation was probably due, as Professor Adams suggested, to the fact that he was unable till about 1685 to calculate the attraction of a large spherical body on a point near its surface; it was in his 'Principia' that Newton first publicly divulged the solution of that problem.

Newton returned to Cambridge in 1667, and on 1 Oct. was elected, with eight others, a fellow of Trinity College. There had been no election in 1665 and 1666, probably in consequence of the plague. During the next

few years Newton turned his attention to his optical work. In 1668 he made his first reflecting telescope; it had an aperture of about one inch and was six inches long, and with it Newton saw Jupiter's satellites (*Maccl. Corr.* ii. 289). He never held any college office, but in 1669 he assisted Dr. Barrow, Lucasian professor, with an edition of his 'Optical Lectures.'

At the end of 1668 Mercator had published his 'Logarithmotechnia,' in which he showed how to calculate the area of an hyperbola. A copy of this was sent by John Collins (1625–1683) [q. v.] to Barrow, and shown by him to Newton. Newton recognised that the method was in the main the same as the more general one he had already devised for finding the area of curves and for solving other problems, and showed his manuscripts to Barrow. Barrow was delighted, and wrote on 20 July 1669 to Collins, promising to send the papers of 'a Friend of mine here that hath an excellent genius to these Things.' The papers were sent, but without any mention of the name of the author, on 31 July, and on 20 Aug. Barrow writes: 'I am glad my Friend's paper gives you so much satisfaction; his name is Mr. Newton; a Fellow of our College, and very young . . . but of an extraordinary genius and Proficiency in these things' (*Comm. Epist.* pp. 1, 2, London, 1712). The title of the paper, printed from a manuscript in Collins's handwriting found among his papers after his death, and compared with Newton's own copy, is 'De Analysi per Æquationes numeri terminorum infinitas.' The main part of this manuscript was published by Newton in 1704 as an Appendix to his 'Optics.' Collins, writing to Strode in 1672, after stating that Barrow had sent him Newton's paper, proceeds: 'Equibus et aliis quæ prius ab authore cum Barrovio communicata fuerant, patet illam methodum a dicto Newtono aliquot annis antea excogitatam et modo universali applicatam fuisse.'

In the autumn of 1669 Barrow resigned the Lucasian chair, and Newton was chosen to succeed him. Part of his time during 1669 and 1670 was occupied in writing notes and additions to a Latin translation of Kinckhuysen's 'Algebra.' (See Correspondence with Collins, *Maccl. Corr.* ii. 281). He also at this time was led to conclude from his optical experiments that it was impossible to perfect the refracting telescope, and he applied himself to improving his reflecting instrument. The second telescope made by him was sent up to the Royal Society in December 1671, and is described in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vii. 4004. Towards the end of the same year he was busy enlarging his method of infinite series. This paper was never finished, but was published in 1736 in a translation by Colson. Pemberton states that he had persuaded Newton 'to let it go abroad,' and hoped to receive from him papers to supply what was wanted when he died. About the same time he prepared an edition of the 'Optical Lectures,' twenty in number, which he had delivered as Lucasian professor. These were not published till 1729, when there was printed a copy, which he had given to David Gregory, the Savilian professor at Oxford.

At the end of this year Newton was proposed for election as a fellow of the Royal Society by Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury. He was elected on 11 Jan. 1672, and about this time his correspondence with Henry Oldenburg [q. v.], secretary of the Royal Society, commenced (see *Newton Correspondence with Cotes*, edited by Edleston, 1850, App. p. 240; *Maccl. Corr.* ii. 311). The earliest letters relate mainly to the telescope. He was pleased at his election, and writes: 'I shall endeavour to show my gratitude by communicating what my poor and solitary endeavours can effect towards the promoting philosophical design.' This promise was soon fulfilled, for on 8 Feb. Oldenburg read a letter, dated 6 Feb., from Newton, containing his 'New Theory about Light and Colours' (*Phil. Trans.* vi. 3075).

The letter contained an account of the experiments with the prism bought in 1666 to try the celebrated phenomena of colours. The experiments showed conclusively that 'Light consists of Rays differently refrangible;' that 'Colours are not Qualifications of Light derived from Refractions of Natural Bodies, as is generally believed, but original and connate properties which in divers Rays are divers;' that 'to the same degree of refrangibility ever belongs the same colour, and to the same colour ever belongs the same degree of refrangibility. The least refrangible rays are all disposed to exhibit a red colour. . . . the most refrangible rays are all disposed to exhibit a deep violet colour,' and 'this species of colour is not mutable by refraction, nor by reflexion from natural bodies,' while 'white light is ever compounded, and to its composition are requisite all the aforesaid primary colours mixed in proper proportion.'

It was ordered that 'the author be solemnly thanked for this very ingenious discourse, and be made acquainted that the society think very much of it.' It was further ordered that this discourse be entered in the register book, and that the Bishop of Salisbury, Robert Boyle [q. v.], and Robert Hooke [q. v.] be desired to peruse and consider it, and to bring in a report of it to the society.

Hooke alone appears to have reported, and his report was read at the next meeting, 15 Feb. 1672 (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 10). Hooke, in the discussions about the telescope, had already appeared as a critic of Newton. Descartes had in 1637 (*Discours de la methode pour bien conduire sa raison et chercher la verité dans les Sciences*, sect. ii. 'Meteors,' p. 190) described the rainbow colours produced by refraction of light bounded by shade through a prism, and had elaborated a theory of colours. This theory had been adopted, with modifications, by Hooke in his 'Micrographia,' published in 1664, and he had there described (p. 58) an experiment practically identical with Newton's fundamental experiment with the prism. He took a glass vessel, about two feet long, filled with water, and inclined so that the sun's rays could enter obliquely at the top surface of the water and traverse the glass. The top surface was covered with an opacous body, all but a hole through which the sunbeams were suffered to pass into the water, and were thereby refracted 'to the bottom of the glass, against which part, if a paper be expanded on the outside, there will appear all the colours of the rainbow: that is, there will be generated the two principal colours, scarlet and blue, and all the intermediate ones which arise from the composition and dilutings of these two.' But Hooke could make no use of his own observation; he attempted to substantiate from it a theory of colours of his own, and wrote pure nonsense in the attempt. Hence he was not prepared to accept Newton's reasoning; he admitted the truth of his observations, as having himself 'by many hundreds of trials found them so,' but declined to accept Newton's deductions, and wrote in a vague and unsatisfactory way about his own theory. The criticism was sent to Newton, who expressed his pleasure 'that so acute an observer had said nothing that can enervate any part' of the discourse, and promised a reply. The reply was read on 12 June 1672, and was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 18 Nov. 1672. Hooke's considerations on my theories, said Newton, 'consist in ascribing an hypothesis to me which is not mine, in asserting an hypothesis which as its principal parts is not against me, in granting the greatest part of my discourse if explicated by that hypothesis, and in denying some things the truth of which would have appeared by an experimental examination.' In the paper Newton dealt with these points seriatim. Meanwhile other objectors had appeared. Père Pardies of Clermont attempted to explain the results in a simple way, but was soon satisfied of his error. Linus of Liège denied the truth of Newton's observations, and Newton declined to reply till 1675, just previous to Linus's death. Linus's successor, Lucas, by the aid of a hint from Newton, obtained the spectrum, but its length was shorter than that found by Newton himself. Newton maintained his position, that the length of the spectrum produced at a given distance from the prism was the same for prisms of all materials, provided only that their angles were such as to produce a definite amount of deviation for one mean ray, and sent to Lucas (*Phil. Trans.* 25 Sept. 1676, p. 698) an account of his measurements, closing his letter with the desire to have full details of Lucas's experiments: 'for I know that Mr. Lucas's observation cannot hold when the refracting angle of the prism is full 60° and the day is clear, and the full length of the colours is measured.'

We know now that in this belief, to which Newton adhered with marvellous tenacity, he was wrong, and it was this faith which led him to despair of the possibility of making refracting telescopes and to turn his attention to reflectors. Thus in his 'Optics,' published in 1704, in which his optical researches are summed up, he wrote, p. 20: 'Now the different magnitudes of the hole . . . made no sensible change in the length of the image, neither did the different matter of the prisms make any, for in a vessel made of polished glass filled with water there is the like success of the experiment according to the quality of the refraction.' It is probable that in this experiment 'to increase the refraction' the water was 'impregnated strongly with saccharum saturnii;' he asserted (*Optics*, p. 51) that he sometimes adopted this plan. The sugar of lead increases the dispersion as well, and would lead to the result stated by Newton; had he used pure water he would have found a distinct difference in the length of the two spectra, and would have corroborated Lucas. Hence he concluded (*ib.* p. 74) that, 'were it not for this unequal refrangibility of rays, telescopes might be brought to a greater perfection than we have yet described;' but, as things were, Huyghens's method of enormously increasing the focal length of the object-glass was the only remedy. 'Seeing therefore (he proceeded) the improvement of telescopes of given lengths by refractions is desperate, I contrived heretofore a perspective by reflexion, using instead of an object-glass a concave metal.' He held it to be impossible to produce with lenses an achromatic or colourless image of a distant object. Shortly after the death of Newton, Chester Moor Hall [q. v.] of Essex invented the achromatic tele-

scope, and in 1733 had made several; but his work remained unnoticed till Dollond turned his attention to the question, and in 1758 constructed satisfactory achromatic lenses by the combination of crown and flint glass (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, i. 99, ed. 1855).

Nor were Hook, Linus, and Lucas Newton's only opponents. Huyghens himself entered the field, but his objections (*Phil. Trans.* vii. 6086, 6108) were not very serious. Still these differences of opinion troubled Newton, and he wrote to Oldenburg (*Maccl. Corr.* ii. 368, 5 Dec. 1674): 'I have long since determined to concern myself no further about the promotion of philosophy;' and again (*ib.* ii. 404, 18 Nov. 1676): 'I see I have made myself a slave to philosophy; but if I get free of Mr. Linus' business I will resolutely bid adieu to it eternally, excepting what I do for my own satisfaction or leave to come out after me, for I see a man must either resolve to put out nothing new or to become a slave to defend it.' Collins, writing to J. Gregory (*ib.* ii. 280, 19 Oct. 1675), sadly asserted that Newton and Barrow were 'beginning to think mathematical speculations at least dry, if not somewhat barren,' and that Newton was intent on chemical studies and practices. But wiser counsels prevailed, and Newton did not yet give up philosophy. The 'Macclesfield Correspondence' contains some interesting letters from him to Collins, dated between 1672 and 1675, dealing with such topics as reflecting telescopes (Gregory's and Cassegrain's), Barrow's method of tangents, and the motion of a bullet.

On 18 Feb. 1675 'Mr. Isaac Newton and James Hoare, jun., esq., were admitted fellows of the Royal Society, to which Newton had been elected nearly three years earlier. On 28 Jan. of the same year he had been excused the weekly payment of 1*s.* to the society, and he had expressed a wish to resign, alleging as the cause the distance between Cambridge and London. It appears that at the time he was in circumstances of pecuniary difficulty. These, it seems probable, were connected with the expectation that he would have to vacate his fellowship in the autumn, owing to his not being in holy orders. The difficulty was solved by the receipt of a patent from the king permitting Newton as Lucasian professor to hold a fellowship although he was a layman. Thus encouraged, he continued his work, and towards the end of the year he wrote to Oldenburg, offering to send 'a Discourse about Colours to be read at one of your meetings.' This was accepted, and on 9 Dec. 1675 'there was produced a manuscript of Mr. Newton touching his theory of light and colours, containing partly an hypothesis to explain the properties of light discoursed of by him in his former papers, partly the principal phenomena of the various colours exhibited by thin plates or bubbles, esteemed by him to be of a more difficult consideration, yet to depend also on the said properties of light.' The experiments recorded the first measurements on the coloured rings of thin plates. The relation between the diameter of the rings and the thickness of the plate was stated, and the phenomena were explained in Newton's clear and masterly way. There was also a reference to the diffraction of light. The reading was continued 20 Jan. 1676, when 'these observations so well pleased the Society that they ordered Mr. Oldenburg to desire Mr. Newton to permit them to be published' (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 278). Newton, in his reply (*Maccl. Corr.* ii. 388, 25 Jan. 1676), asked Oldenburg 'to suspend the printing of them for a while, because I have some thought of writing such another set of observations for determining the manner of the production of colours by the prism, which, if done, ought to precede that now in your hands, and will do best to be joined with it.' Accordingly the paper was not printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' It is given in Birch (*Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 247, 262, 272, &c.), while a large part of it appeared in the 'Optics,' bk. ii., in 1704, but without the hypothesis. This is printed in Brewster's 'Life of Newton' (vol. i. App. ii.) and in the 'Philosophical Magazine' (September 1846, pp. 187–213).

After the part of the paper relating to diffraction and a portion of the observations on the colours of thin plates had been read, Hooke said 'that the main of it was contained in his "Micrographia," which Mr. Newton had only carried further in some particulars' (Birch, *ib.* iii. 269). Newton had moreover referred discourteously to a paper of Hooke's dealing with the inflexion of light which had been read 18 March 1675. Hooke's words were now reported to Newton, possibly with too high a colouring, by Oldenburg, who was then engaged in a dispute with Hooke on other matters, and Newton replied somewhat angrily. On this Hooke wrote privately to Newton (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, i. 123), expressing a desire to remove the misunderstanding. Newton modestly accepted the friendly advance. 'You defer (he wrote) too much to my ability in searching into this subject. What Descartes did was a good step. You have added much several ways, and especially in considering the colours of thin plates. If I have seen further it is by standing on the shoulders of giants.' Shortly after (*Maccl. Corr.* ii. 394), he asked Olden-

burg 'to leave out the last paragraph of the hypothesis, where I mention Mr. Hooke and Grimaldi together.' 'If you have opportunity (Newton added, p. 387) pray present my service to Mr. Hooke, for I suppose there is nothing but misapprehension in what has lately happened.'

This paper 'about colours' was the last separate memoir published by Newton on optical subjects. His various papers were collected in the 'Optics,' published in 1704, and to those which we have mentioned were added his researches on the colours of thick plates (bk. ii. pt. iv.) and on the diffraction or inflexion of light (bk. iii.) It will be convenient, therefore, to summarise in this place Newton's views on optics, and his position with regard to the theory which might account for his observations.

Two theories have been proposed to account for optical phenomena. Descartes was the author of one of these, the emission theory, which supposes light to consist of small particles shot out by the luminous body; Hooke, though his work was very incomplete, was the first to suggest an undulatory theory. In his 'Micrographia,' 1664, p. 56, he asserts that light is a quick and short vibrating motion, 'propagated every way through an homogeneous medium by direct or straight lines extended every way, like rays from the centre of a sphere. . . . Every pulse or vibration of the luminous body will generate a sphere which will continually increase and grow bigger just after the same manner, though indefinitely swifter, as the waves or rings on the surface of water do swell into bigger and bigger circles about a point on it.' On this hypothesis he gave an account of reflexion, refraction, dispersion, and the colours of thin plates. His reasoning was, however, utterly vague and unsatisfactory, and he convinced few of the truth of this theory. Newton followed. He may have known of Hooke's theories. The copy of the 'Micrographia' in Trinity College Library has the inscription 'Trin. Coll. Cant. A. 1664,' and below in a different hand, 'Ex dono Mgri Gale huius Colleg. Socij.' It may well have been used by Newton, for among the Portsmouth MSS. of early date are some extracts from the work. Still there was nothing in Hooke's theories but hypotheses unsupported by fact, which would have no charm for Newton. It is claimed for him, and that with justice, that he was the true founder of the rival theory, the emission theory. In Descartes's hands that theory was a vague hypothesis. Newton deduced from it by rigid dynamical reasoning the laws of reflexion and refraction; he applied it with wondrous ingenuity to explain the colours of thin and of thick plates and the phenomena of diffraction, though in the process he had to assume the existence of a mechanism which he must have felt to be almost impossible—a mechanism which in time, as it was applied to explain other and more complex phenomena, became so elaborate that, in the words of Verdet, writing a hundred years later, 'Pour renverser ce pénible échafaudage d'hypothèses indépendantes les unes des autres, il suffit presque de le regarder en face et de chercher à le comprendre.' But though Newton may with justice be called the founder of the emission theory, it is most unjust to his memory to state that he fully accepted it as giving a satisfactory account of optics. When he first began his optical work he realised that facts and measurements were needed, and his object was to furnish the facts.

Hooke's hypotheses were right: light is due to wave-motion in an all-pervading ether. But the discovery a century later of the principle of interference vaguely foreshadowed by Hooke (*Micrographia*, p. 66) was needed to remove the difficulty which Newton experienced. Newton called repeated attention to the difficulty which, unless removed, rendered the rejection of Hooke's theory inevitable. Thus, in reply to Hooke's criticism of his first paper in 1672, he wrote (*Phil. Trans.* vii. 5089, November 1672): 'For to me the fundamental supposition itself seems impossible—namely, that the Waves or Vibrations of any fluid can, like the rays of Light, be propagated in straight lines without a continual and very extravagant spreading and bending every way into the quiescent medium where they are terminated by it. I mistake if there be not both experiment and demonstration to the contrary. . . . For it seems impossible that any of those motions or pressions can be propagated in straight lines without the like spreading every way into the shadowed medium.'

Nor was there anything in the controversy which took place about 1675 to shake Newton's conviction that Hooke's 'fundamental supposition' was impossible. Hooke had (18 March 1675) read his paper describing his discovery of diffraction (*Posthumous Works*, p. 186). He had announced it two years earlier, November 1672 (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 63). There is no doubt that this was an original discovery, and not, as Newton seemed to imply soon after, a theory borrowed from Grimaldi. But Hooke's paper did not remove the difficulty, nor was there anything more satisfactory in the lectures which he delivered as Gresham professor in 1680–2; in these he supposed the velocity

of light to be infinite, and explained away Romer's observation.

Accordingly we find in the 'Principia' Newton's attempted proof (lib. ii. prop. 42) that 'motus omnis per fluidum propagatus divergit a recto tramite in spatia immota,' a 'pretended demonstration' which has convinced few of the truth of the proposition, and leaves the question unsolved. Again, in 1690, Huyghens, who in all he wrote had clearer views than Hooke, published his great 'Traité de la Lumière,' which was written in 1678. Many of his demonstrations are still completely satisfactory, but on the crucial point he was fatally weak. He, and not Hooke, may claim to be the real founder of the undulatory theory, for he showed what it would do if the rectilinear propagation could only be explained by it. The reasoning of the later pages of Huyghens's first chapter becomes forcible enough when viewed in the light of the principle of interference enunciated by Young on 12 Nov. 1801, and developed by Fresnel in his great memoir on diffraction in 1815; but without this aid it was not possible for Huyghens's arguments to convince Newton, and hence in the 'Optics' (2nd ed. 1717) he propounded the celebrated query 28: 'Are not all hypotheses erroneous in which Light is supposed to consist in pression or motion propagated through a fluid medium?' 'If it consisted in pression or in motion propagated either in an instant or in time, it would bend into the shadow. For pression or motion cannot be propagated in a fluid in right lines beyond an obstacle which stops part of the motion, but will bend and spread every way into the quiescent medium which lies beyond the shadow.' These were Newton's last words on the subject. They prove that he could not accept the undulatory theory; they do not prove that he believed the emission theory to give the true explanation. And yet the emission theory had done much. Book i. sect. xiv. of the 'Principia' treats of the motion of small particles acted on by forces tending towards a body of finite size. The earlier propositions show that if a particle approaching a plane surface be acted on by a force towards the surface, depending only on the distance between the particle and the surface, it will be reflected or refracted according to the known laws of light, and the scholium to prop. xcv. calls attention to the similarity between the particles and light. Such an explanation was first given in the paper of 1675 (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 256). According to it the particles move more quickly in a dense medium, such as glass or water, than in air; whereas Arago's and Fresnel's experiments in 1819 proved the reverse to be the case, thus verifying Huyghens's views, and upsetting for ever the emission theory (*Œuvres Complètes de Fresnel*, i. 75). On approaching the surface of a reflecting body the luminous particles are acted on by forces which produce in some cases reflection, in others refraction.

But to explain why some of the incident light is reflected and some refracted Newton had to invent his hypothesis of 'fits of easy reflection and refraction.' These are described in the 'Optics,' book iii. props. xi., xii., and xiii., thus: 'Light is propagated from luminous bodies in time, and spends about seven or eight minutes of an hour in passing from the sun to the earth.' 'Every ray of light in its passage through any refracting surface is put into a certain transient constitution or state, which in the progress of the ray returns at equal intervals, and disposes this ray at every return to be easily transmitted through the next refracting surface, and between the returns to be easily reflected by it.' 'Defn. The return of the disposition of any ray to be reflected I will call its Fits of easy reflection, and those of its disposition to be transmitted its Fits of easy transmission, and the space it passes between every return and the next return the interval of its Fits. . . . The reason why the surfaces of all thick transparent bodies reflect part of the light incident on them and refract the rest is that some rays at their incidence are in their Fits of easy reflection, some in their Fits of easy transmission.'

Such a theory accounts for some or all of the observed facts. But what causes 'the fits of easy transmission'? Newton states that he does not inquire, but suggests, for those who wish to deal in hypotheses, that the rays of light striking the bodies set up waves in the reflecting or refracting substances which move faster than the rays, and overtake them. When a ray is in that part of a vibration which conspires with its motion, it easily breaks through the refracting surface, and is in a fit of easy transmission; and, conversely, when the motion of the ray and the wave are opposed, the ray is in a fit of easy reflection. But he was not always so cautious. 'Were I,' says he in the 'Hypothesis' of 1675, explaining the properties of light (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 249), 'to assume an hypothesis it should be this: if propounded more generally so as not to determine what light is farther than that it is something or other capable of exciting vibrations in the æther.' 'First, it is to be assumed that there is an æthereal medium. In the second place it is to be supposed that the æther is a vibrating medium like air, only the vibrations far more

swift and minute. . . . In the fourth place, therefore, I suppose light is neither æther nor its vibrating motion, but something of a different kind propagated from lucid bodies. To avoid dispute and make this hypothesis general, let everyman take his fancy. Filthly, it is to be supposed that light and æther mutually act upon one another.' It is from this action that reflection and refraction came about. To explain colour Newton supposes that the rays of light impinging on a reflecting surface excite vibrations of various 'bignesses' (waves of different length, we should say), and these, transmitted along the nerves to the brain, affect the sense with various colours according to their 'bigness,' the biggest with red, the least with violet. Thus 'Optics,' query 13 (ed. 1704): 'Do not several sorts of rays make vibrations of several bignesses which, according to their bignesses, excite sensations of several colours . . . and particularly do not the most refrangible rays excite the shortest vibrations for making a sensation of deep violet, the least refrangible the largest for making a sensation of deep red?'

The above is but a development of the reply to Hooke's criticism of 1672 (*Phil. Trans.* vii. 5086), in which Newton says: ''Tis true that from my theory I argue the Corporeity of Light, but I do it without any absolute positiveness, as the word perhaps intimates, and make it at most a very plausible consequence of the doctrine, and not a fundamental supposition.' 'Certainly' my hypothesis 'has a much greater affinity with his own than he seems to be aware of, the vibrations of the æther being as useful and necessary in this as in his.'

Thus Newton, while he avoided in the 'Optics' any declaration respecting the mechanism by which the 'fits of easy reflexion and transmission' were produced, had in his earlier papers developed a theory practically identical in many respects with modern views, though without avowedly accepting it. The something propagated from luminous bodies which is distinct from the ether and its vibratory motion is energy, which, emitted from those bodies, is carried by wave motion through the ether in rays, and, falling on a reflecting or refracting surface, sets up fresh waves, by which part of the energy is transmitted, part reflected. Light is not material, but Newton nowhere states that it is. In the 'Principia' his words are 'Harum attractionum haud multum dissimiles sunt Lucis reflexiones et refractiones,' and the scholium concludes with 'Igitur, ob analogiam quæ est inter propagationem radiorum lucis et progressum corporum, visum est Propositiones sequentes in usus Opticos subjungere; interea de naturâ radiorum, utrum sint corpora necne, nihil omnino disputans, sed Trajectorias corporum Trajectoriis radiorum persimiles solummodo determinans.'

No doubt Newton's immediate successors interpreted his words as meaning that he believed the corpuscular theory of light, conceived, as Herschel says (*Encycl. Metropolitana*, p. 439), 'by Newton, and called by his illustrious name, in which light is conceived to consist of excessively minute particles of matter projected from luminous bodies with the immense velocities due to light, and acted on by attractive and repulsive forces residing on the bodies on which they impinge.' Men learnt from the 'Principia' how to deal with the motion of small particles under definite forces; the laws of wave motion were less clear, and there was no second Newton to explain them. As Whewell states (*Inductive Sciences*, vol. ii. chap. x.), 'That propositions existed in the "Principia" which proceeded on this hypothesis was with many . . . ground enough for adopting the doctrine.' A truer view of Newton's position was expressed in 1801 by Young, who writes (*Phil. Trans.* 12 Nov.): 'A more extensive examination of Newton's various writings has shown me that he was in reality the first that suggested such a theory, as I shall endeavour to maintain; that his own opinions varied less from this theory than is now almost universally supposed; and that a variety of arguments have been advanced, as if to confute him, which may be found nearly in a similar form in his own works.'

The later editions of the 'Optics' contain some additional queries. The double refraction of Iceland spar had been discussed at a meeting of the Royal Society on 12 June 1689, at which Newton and Huyghens were present. Newton's views were first given in print in 1706 in the Latin edition of the 'Optics,' query 17. In the second English edition (1718) this became query 25. In this query Newton rejected Huyghens's construction for the extraordinary ray, and gave an erroneous one of his own. The succeeding queries expressed more definitely than elsewhere the view that rays of light are particles. Thus query 29: 'Are not rays of light very small bodies emitted from shining substances?' In the advertisement to the second edition Newton, in the case of a speculation about the cause of gravity, gave the reason for putting it in the form of a query, that he was 'not yet satisfied about it for want of experiments.'

Later in the year (1676) in which Newton's important optical papers were communicated to the Royal Society he began a correspondence on his methods of analysis with Leibnitz, through his friends Collins and Oldenburg, to which, at a later date, very great importance attaches in the celebrated controversy respecting the invention of fluxions. The correspondence with Leibnitz was continued to the summer of 1677, when the death of Oldenburg put a stop to it.

For the next two years (1678–9) we know little of Newton's life. He took part in various university functions. On 8 Nov. 1679 Charles Montagu, afterwards Lord Halifax, Newton's firm friend and patron, entered as a fellow commoner at Trinity College. In December 1679 he received a letter from Hooke, asking his opinion about an hypothesis on the motion of the planets proposed by M. Mallement de Messanges. His reply has only recently been discovered, though many pages were previously written as to its contents; it was bought by Dr. Glaisher for Trinity College at a sale at Messrs. Sotheby's in 1888, and is now in the library. In this letter Newton, after alluding briefly to M. Mallement de Messanges's theory, proceeds, in response to a request from Hooke for some philosophical communication, to suggest an experiment by which the diurnal motion of the earth could be verified, namely, 'by the falling of a body from a considerable height, which he alleged must fall to the eastward of the perpendicular of the earth moved' (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 512). Newton's words are: 'And therefore it will not descend in the perpendicular AC, but, outrunning the parts of the earth, will shoot forward to the east side of the perpendicular, describing in its fall a spiral line ADEC.' A figure shows the path of the falling body relative to the earth from a point above the earth's surface down to the centre of the earth. The portion of the path above the earth does not differ much from a straight line slightly inclined to the vertical, but near the centre the path is drawn as a spiral, with one convolution closing into the centre. Writing to Halley at a later date (27 May 1686), Newton admitted that he had 'carelessly described the descent of the falling body in a spiral to the centre of the earth, which is true in a resisting medium such as our air is.' But Hooke, as will be seen in the sequel, seized upon this spiral curve as proof that Newton was ignorant of the true law of gravitation, and wrote explaining (*ib.* iii. 516) that the path 'would not be a spiral line, as Mr. Newton seemed to suppose, but an excentrical elliptoid [*sic*], supposing no resistance in the medium; but supposing a resistance, it would be an excentric ellipti-spiral.' He also called attention to the fact that the deviation would be south-east, which is right, and more to the south than to the east, which is wrong. After a short interval Hooke wrote again (6 Jan. 1680, manuscripts in Trinity College Library, in Hooke's hand): 'In the celestial motions the sun, earth, or central body are the cause of the attraction, and though they cannot be supposed mathematical points, yet they may be supposed physical, and the attraction at a considerable distance computed according to the former proportion from the centre;' while in a further letter (17 Jan. 1680, same manuscripts) he says: 'It now remains to know the properties of a curve line, not circular or concentrical, made by a central attracting power, which makes the velocity of descent from the tangent or equal straight motion at all distances in a duplicate proportion to the distance reciprocally taken. I doubt not that by your excellent method you will easily find out what that curve must be and its properties, and suggest a physical reason of the proportion. If you have had any time to consider of this matter a word or two of your thoughts will be very grateful to the Society, where it has been debated, and more particular to, sir, your very humble servant.' All these letters are printed in Ball's 'Essay on Newton's Principia,' 1893, p. 139.

Newton does not appear to have replied till 3 Dec. 1680, when, writing about another matter, he thanked Hooke for the trial he had made of the experiment (Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* p. 264). The correspondence ceased, but Hooke's letters and his statement that the motion would be elliptical had started Newton in a train of thought which resulted in the first book of the 'Principia.' 'This is true,' he says, writing to Halley on 14 July 1686 (App. to Rigaud's *Essay on the First Publication of the Principia*, p. 40), 'that his letters occasioned my finding the method of determining figures which when I had tried in the ellipsis, I threw the calculations by, being upon other studies, and so it rested for about five years, till upon your request I sought for that paper.' On 27 July (*ib.* p. 44) he wrote again, Hooke's 'correcting my spiral occasioned my finding the theorem by which I afterwards examined the ellipsis.'

Two episodes, says Dr. Glaisher in his bicentenary address, preceded the composition of the 'Principia.' One of these happened in 1665, when the idea of universal gravitation first presented itself to his mind. At that time too he knew that, at any rate approxi-

mately, and for great distances, the intensity of the gravitating force must depend upon the inverse square. The second episode was simultaneous, as we have just seen, with the correspondence with Hooke at the end of 1679 or early in 1680, when he discovered how to calculate the orbit of a body moving under a central force, and showed that if the force varied as the inverse square, the orbit would be an ellipse with the centre of force in one focus. But for five years no one was told of this splendid achievement, and it was not till August 1684 that Halley learnt the secret in Cambridge.

Halley's account of the matter is given in a letter to Newton (29 June 1686, *ib.* App. p. 35). 'And this know to be true, that in January 1684, I, having from the consideration of the sesquialterate proportion of Kepler concluded that the centripetal force decreased in the proportion of the squares of the distances reciprocally, came on Wednesday to town, where I met with Sir Christopher Wren and Mr. Hooke, and, falling in discourse about it, Mr. Hooke affirmed that upon that principle all the laws of the celestial motions were to be demonstrated, and that he himself had done it. I declared the ill-success of my own attempts, and Sir Christopher, to encourage the inquiry, said he would give Mr. Hooke or me two months' time to bring him a convincing demonstration thereof, and, besides the honour, he of us that did it should have from him a present of a book of 40 shillings. Mr. Hooke then said that he had it, but he would conceal it for some time, that others, trying and failing, might know how to value it when he should make it public. However, I remember that Sir Christopher was little satisfied that he could do it; and though Mr. Hooke then promised to show it him, I do not find that in that particular he has been as good as his word. The August following, when I did myself the honour to visit you, I then learned the good news that you had brought this demonstration to perfection; and you were pleased to promise me a copy thereof, which the November following I received with a great deal of satisfaction from Mr. Paget,' mathematical master at Christ's Hospital (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, i. 255; Ball, *Essay on the Principia*, p. 162).

In the later letter to Halley of 14 July 1686, part of which has been already quoted, Newton says that it was Halley's request which induced him to search for the paper in which he had solved the problem five years earlier, but which he had then laid aside. The original paper could not be found, but, 'not finding it,' Newton 'did it again, and reduced it into the propositions' shown to Halley by Paget. As soon as Halley had read them he paid another visit to Newton at Cambridge, and induced him to forward an account of his discoveries to the Royal Society. On 10 Dec. 1684 Halley informed the Royal Society 'that he had lately seen Mr. Newton at Cambridge, who had showed him a curious treatise, "De Motu," which upon Mr. Halley's desire was promised to be sent to the Society to be entered on their register.' A tract by Newton entitled 'Propositiones de Motu' was registered in the Royal Society archives in February 1685, with the date 10 Dec. 1684 affixed to the margin (see Edleston, *Cotes Corr. n.* 74–5, p. lv.)

This set of propositions (four theorems and seven problems) has been printed by Rigaud (*Historical Essay on Newton's Principia*, App. i.) and by Ball (*Essay on the Principia*, p. 35) from the Register of the Royal Society, vi. 218. Three other papers entitled 'Propositiones de Motu,' differing in many ways from that in the Royal Society Register, are among the Portsmouth MSS (viii. 5, 6, 7).

Meanwhile the subject of Newton's Lucasian lectures in the October term 1684 was also entitled 'De Motu Corporum;' these lectures are preserved in Newton's autograph in the Cambridge University Library (Dd. ix. 46). They must be carefully distinguished from the 'Propositiones' sent to the Royal Society, although some of the chief propositions are the same in both. The lectures 'De Motu' differ very little from the first ten sections of the published 'Principia,' of which they formed the first draft. Cotes refers to them in writing to Jones on 30 Sept. 1711 (*Newton and Cotes Correspondence*, ed. Edleston, p.209): 'We have nothing of Sir Isaac's that I know of in Manuscript at Cambridge, besides the first draught of his "Principia" as he read it in his lectures.'

Newton was away from Cambridge from February to April 1685. During that year, however, he made the third great discovery which rendered the writing of the Principia' possible. The discovery is referred to in the letter to Halley of 20 June 1686 (*ib.* p. 27). 'I never extended the duplicate proportion lower than to the superficies of the Earth, and before a certain demonstration I found last year have suspected that it did not reach accurately enough down so low.'

This demonstration forms the twelfth section of book i. of the 'Principia,' 'De Corporum Sphæricorum Viribus Attractivis.' According to Newton's views, every particle of matter in the universe attracts every other particle with a force which is inversely proportional to the square of the distance between them. 'Gravitatio in singulas corporis

particulas æquales est reciproce ut quadratum distantiæ locorum a particulis' (*Principia*, bk. iii. prop. viii. cor. 2). The force between the earth and the moon is the resultant of the infinite number of forces between the particles of these bodies. Newton was the first to show that the force of attraction between two spheres is the same as it would be if we supposed, each sphere condensed to a point at its centre (*ib.* bk. iii. prop. viii.) Up to this time it had only been possible for him to suppose as Hooke had stated, that the theorems he had discovered as to motion were approximately true for celestial bodies, inasmuch as the distance between any two such bodies is so great, compared with their dimensions, that they may be treated as points.

But now these propositions were no longer merely approximate, save for the slight correction introduced into the simple theory by the fact that the bodies of the solar system are not accurately spherical. The explanation of the system of the universe on mechanical principles lay open to Newton, and in about a year from this time it was published to the world.

In the opinion of Professor Adams (bicentenary address of Dr. Glaisher) it was the inability to solve, previous to this date, the question of the mutual attraction of two spheres which led Newton to withhold so long his treatise on 'Motion,' and his proof that gravity extends to the moon. As soon as he mastered this problem he returned to the calculations respecting gravitation and the moon laid by in 1665, and of course he now used Picard's value for his length of a degree of latitude (Pemberton, *A View of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy*, Preface). The theorem which he had just found gave him the power of applying his analysis to the actual universe, and the problem became one of absorbing interest.

The 'Principia' was to consist of three books. The treatise 'De Motu,' enlarged in the autumn of 1685, forms the first book; the second book, 'being short,' was finished in the summer of 1685, it was written out for press next year (Newton to Halley, 20 June 1686, Rigaud, *Essay on the First Publication of the Principia*, App. p. 29). The work of preparing his great discovery for publication thus proceeded with amazing speed. To quote again from Dr. Glaisher, 'the "Principia" was the result of a single continuous effort. Halley's first visit to Cambridge took place in August 1684, and by May 1686 the whole of the work was finished, with the exception of the few propositions relating to the Theory of Comets. It was therefore practically completed within 21 months of the day when Newton's attention was recalled to the subject of central forces by Halley. We know also, from a manuscript in Newton's handwriting in the Portsmouth collection, that, with the exception of the eleven propositions sent to Halley in 1684, the whole was completed within seventeen or eighteen months. The total interval from Halley's first visit to the publication of the book is less than three years.' The first book of the 'Principia' was exhibited at the Royal Society on 28 April 1686 (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iv. 479): 'Dr. Vincent presented to the society a manuscript treatise entitled "Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica," and dedicated to the society by Mr. Isaac Newton, wherein he gives a mathematical demonstration of the Copernican hypothesis, and makes out all the phenomena of the celestial motions by the only supposition of a gravitation to the centre of the sun decreasing as the squares of the distances reciprocally. It was ordered that a letter of thanks be written to Mr. Newton, that the printing of his book be referred to the consideration of the council, and that in the meantime the book be put into the hands of Mr. Halley to make a report thereof to the council.' And on 19 May 1686 it was ordered (*ib.* iv. 484) that 'Mr. Newton's "Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica" be printed forthwith in quarto in a fair letter; and that a letter be written to him forthwith to signify the Society's resolution, and to desire his opinion as to the print, volume, cuts, &c.' Halley, who was secretary, wrote on 22 May to Newton that the society 'resolved to print it at their own charge in a large quarto of a fair letter. . . . I am intrusted to look after the printing of it, and will take care that it shall be performed as well as possible.'

The minute of 19 May required the ratification of the council, and on 2 June it was ordered 'that Mr. Newton's book be printed, and that Mr. Halley undertake the business of looking after it and printing it at his own charge, which he engaged to do' (*ib.* iv. 486). At the time the society were in difficulties for want of funds (Rigaud, *Essay*, p. 34), and it appears that the council must have declined to undertake the risk of publication, and have left it to the generosity of Halley to provide for the cost.

But Halley had other difficulties to surmount. In his official letter to Newton of 22 May he felt bound to refer to the conduct of Hooke, who, when the manuscript was presented to the society, claimed to have first discovered the law of inverse squares, and to have communicated it to Newton in the cor-

respondence with him in 1679. Hooke in 1671 (*ib.* App. p. 53; letter to A. Wood, *ib.* p. 37) had written on the attraction of gravitating power which all bodies have 'to their own centres, whereby they attract not only their own parts,' but 'all the other celestial bodies which are within the sphere of their activity.' In his 'Discourse on the Nature of Comets,' read to the Royal Society in the autumn of 1682, and printed among his posthumous works, Hooke, moreover, spoke of a gravitation by which the planets and comets are attracted to the sun, and he gave (p. 184) an ingenious hypothesis as to the cause of gravity: he supposed it due to pulsations set up in the ether by gravitating bodies, and attempted to show that on this hypothesis the law of the inverse square would follow; but all his ideas were vague and uncertain. Hooke's ingenuity was great, but he was quite incapable of conducting a piece of strict reasoning; the idea of the inverse square law had occurred to him as it had to Newton, Wren, and Halley, but he had given no proof of its truth. Hence Newton, when he received Halley's letter of 22 May, felt that Hooke's claims were small, and wrote at once, 27 May, giving his version of the events of 1679–80. This letter, which is of great importance, has only recently been printed (Ball, *Essay on Newton's Principia*, 1893. p. 155). A manuscript copy, in Hooke's handwriting, was purchased among a number of papers of Hooke by Trinity College in May 1888. Newton, in this newly recovered reply of 27 May 1686, wrote: 'I thank you for what you write concerning Mr. Hooke, for I desire a good understanding may be kept between us. In the papers in your hands there is no proposition to which he can pretend, for I had no proper occasion of mentioning him there. In those behind, where I state the system of the world, I mention him and others. But now we are upon this business, I desire it may be understood. The sum of what passed between Mr. Hooke and me, to the best of my remembrance, was this. He soliciting me for some philosophical communication or other, I sent him this notion, that a falling body ought, by reason of the earth's diurnal motion, to advance eastwards, and not fall to the west, as the vulgar opinion is; and in the scheme wherein I proposed this I carelessly described the descent of the falling body in a spiral to the centre of the earth, which is true in a resisting medium such as our air is. Mr. Hooke replied that it would not descend to the centre, but at a certain limit turn up again. I then made the simplest case for computation, which was that of gravity uniform in a medium non-resisting, imagining that he had learnt the limit from some computation, and for that end had considered the simplest case first, and in this case I granted what he contended for, and stated the limit as nearly as I could. He replied that gravity was not uniform, but increased in the descent to the centre in a reciprocal duplicate proportion of the distance from it, and that the limit would be otherwise than I had stated, namely, at the end of every entire revolution, and added that, according to his duplicate proportion, the motions of the planets might be explained and their orbs defined. This is the sum of what I remember; if there be anything more material or anything otherwise, I desire that Mr. Hooke would help my memory. Further, that I remember about nine years since Sir Christopher Wren, upon a visit Dr. Done and I gave him at his lodgings, discoursed of this problem of determining the Heavenly Motions upon philosophical principles. This was about a year or two before I received Mr. Hooke's letters. You are acquainted with Sir Christopher: pray know when and where he first learnt the decrease of the force in the duplicate ratio of the distance from the centre.' Halley called on Sir Christopher Wren, who replied that 'Mr. Hooke had frequently told him that he had done it, and attempted to make it out to him, but that he never was satisfied that his demonstrations were cogent' (Halley to Newton, 29 June 1686; Rigaud, *Essay on the First Publication of the Principia*, App. p. 36; Ball, *Essay on Newton's Principia*, p. 162).

Writing on 20 June 1686 (Rigaud, App. p. 30), Newton stated that the second book of his great work was nearly ready for press; 'the third I now design to suppress. Philosophy is such an impertinently litigious lady that a man had as good be engaged in lawsuits as have to do with her.' Fortunately for posterity, Halley prevented this. A letter announcing that the second book had been sent was read to the society on 2 March, and on 6 April 1687 the 'third book of Mr. Newton's treatise "De Systemate Mundi" was presented.'

The 'Principia' was published, but without a date, about midsummer 1687. The manuscript is kept at the Royal Society, but it is not in Newton's handwriting. For the completion and publication of the work the world owes, it should be explicitly acknowledged, an enormous debt to Halley. 'In Brewster's words, "it was he who tracked Newton to his College, who drew from him his great discoveries, and who generously gave them to the world." Newton never

published anything of himself, and we may be certain that but for Halley the "Principia" would not have existed. He was the original cause of its being undertaken, and when, in consequence of Hooke's unfair claims, Newton would have suppressed the third book, it was his explanations and entreaties that smoothed over the difficulty and induced Newton to change his mind. He paid all the expenses, he corrected the proofs, he laid aside his own work in order to press forward to the utmost the printing, lest anything should arise to prevent the publication. All his letters show the most intense devotion to the work; he could not have been more zealous had it been his own' (GLAISHER).

After the publication of the 'Principia,' Newton took an active part in public affairs. In 1687 James II wished to force the university to confer the degree of M.A. on Alban Francis, a Benedictine monk, without the usual oaths. Newton, with the vice-chancellor and seven other delegates, attended before the ecclesiastical commission to represent the case for the university on 11 April. The vice-chancellor was deprived of his office and dignities, the other delegates sent home with the advice from Judge Jeffreys, 'Go! and sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto you' (MACAULAY, *History*, chap. viii.) In 1689 Newton was elected as a whig to represent the university in the Convention parliament. His chief work at this time seems to have been in persuading the university to accept the new government (*Thirteen Letters to Dr. Covel*, printed by Dawson Turner, 1848). He also became acquainted with John Locke. His friends at this time contemplated his appointment to the provostship of King's College; but this was found to be unstatutable, and rather later, 1691, he was spoken of as a candidate for the post of master of the Charterhouse. His correspondence with Locke about this period (LORD KING, *Life of Locke*) deals with some of his theological speculations. Dr. Edleston has printed (*Cotes Corr.* p. 273) an interesting paper from Newton to Bentley, who was then preparing the first Boyle lectures, giving directions as to the preliminary reading necessary to understand the 'Principia.' 'At the first perusal of my book it is enough if you understand the Propositions, with some of the Demonstrations which are easier than the rest. For when you understand the easier, they will afterwards give you light unto the harder.' Some letters to Flamsteed show that he was still working at the lunar theory, and in 1692 he drew up for Wallis two letters on fluxions (printed in WALLIS's *Works*, ii. 391–396), being the first account of the new calculus, now twenty-six years old, published by himself. Next year, 1693, there was some correspondence with Leibnitz on fluxions (RAPHSON, *History of Fluxions*, p. 119; EDLESTON, *Cotes Corr.* p. 276).

In 1693, Newton, as his letters at this time show, was in a very bad state of health (BREWSTER, *Life of Newton*, ii. 85, 132, &c.) A very exaggerated account of his illness was conveyed to Huyghens by a Scotsman named Colin, and was published by M. Biot in his life of Newton in the 'Biographie Universelle' (EDLESTON, *Cotes Corr.* App. p. lxi). Another story commonly referred to this period is that on coming from chapel one morning he found a number of his papers had been burned by a candle which he had left lighted on the table. Edleston and Brewster both assign this to an earlier date.

Throughout 1694 and 1695 Newton was very actively engaged in elaborating his lunar theory, and he held a long correspondence with Flamsteed relative to observations which he needed to complete that theory (BAILY, *Life of Flamsteed*, pp. 133–60; EDLESTON, *Cotes Correspondence with Newton*, *n.* 118 p. lxiv; BREWSTER, *Life of Newton*, ii. 115). The value and importance of his work on the subject have only recently been made known by Professor Adams's labours in connection with the Portsmouth collection. In a scholium in the second edition of the 'Principia' Newton states many of the principal results of the theory. The Portsmouth MSS. contain many of his calculations on the inequalities described in the scholium, and also a long list of propositions which were evidently intended to be used in a second edition, upon which it seems that Newton was engaged in 1694 (*Cat. of Newton MSS.* Pref. pp. xii, xiiii, App. p. xxiii). Another paper of probably the same date, printed for the first time in the appendix to the preface of the 'Catalogue,' deals with the problem of the solid of least resistance. In the 'Principia' he gives the solution without explaining how he obtained it. The paper in question is a letter to an Oxford friend, probably David Gregory, in which the principles employed are explained.

In a letter to Flamsteed, written in December 1694, Newton endeavoured to explain the foundations of his theory of atmospheric refraction, and a table of refractions by Newton was inserted by Halley in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1721. It was not known how this table was arrived at, but among the Portsmouth papers are the calculations for certain altitudes, and the method is explained: 'The papers show that the well-known approximate formula for refraction commonly known as Bradley's was really due to Newton' (*ib.* Pref. p. xv).

In 1695 the question of the reform of the currency was prominently before the nation (Macaulay, *History*, chap. xxi.) Montagu, Newton's friend, was chancellor of the exchequer, and he, Somers the lord-keeper, Newton, and Locke met in frequent conference to discuss plans for remedying the evil without altering the standard. Montagu brought in a bill for the reform, which received the royal assent on 21 Jan. 1696. Meanwhile the wardenship of the mint became vacant, and Montagu on 19 March 1696 offered it to Newton, by whom it was accepted. The mint had been a nest of idlers and jobbers. 'The ability, the industry, and the strict uprightness of the great philosopher speedily produced a complete revolution throughout the department which was under his direction' (*ib.* chap. xxii.) Montagu's successful reform was aided to no small degree by the energy of the warden. 'Well had it been for the public,' says Haynes, 'had he acted a few years sooner in that situation' (see also Ruding, *Annals of the Coinage*). A letter to Flamsteed, which has given rise to much controversy, written in 1699, while the recoinage was in progress, may be mentioned here. In it Newton says: 'I do not love to be printed on every occasion, much less to be dunned and teased by foreigners about mathematical things, or to be thought by our own people to be trifling away my time about them when I should be about the king's business' (Baily, *Life of Flamsteed*, p. 164; Brewster, *Life of Newton*, ii. 149; Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* *n.* p. lxi; Macaulay, *History*, chap. xxii.) De Morgan, however, in opposition to Newton's other biographers, expresses regret that Newton ever accepted office under the crown, and suggests that from the time of his settling in London his intellect underwent a gradual deterioration. If, he says, after having piloted the country through a very difficult and, as some thought, impossible operation, 'he had returned to the university with a handsome pension' and his mind free to make up again to the 'litigious lady,' he would, to use his own words, have taken 'another pull at the moon;' and we suspect Clairant would have had to begin at the point from which Laplace afterwards began' (*Newton his Friend and his Niece*, p. 149).

In 1699 he became master of the mint, a member of the council of the Royal Society, and a foreign associate of the French Academy. Next year he appointed Whiston his deputy in the Lucasian chair, 'with the full profits of the place.' Whiston began his lectures on 27 Jan. 1701, and at the end of the year, when Newton resigned the professorship and his fellowship, he was elected to succeed him as professor. The same year Newton's 'Scala Graduum Caloris,' the foundation of our modern scale of temperature, was read (*Phil. Trans.* March and April). Newton had not represented the university in the parliament of 1690, but in November 1701 he was again elected, holding the seat till July 1702, when parliament was dissolved. The same year his 'Lunæ Theoria' was published in Gregory's 'Astronomy.' The following year (30 Nov. 1703) he was elected president of the Royal Society, and to this office he was annually re-elected for twenty-five years.

In February 1704 there appeared, appended to the 'Optics,' which was only then issued, two very important mathematical papers, most of which had been communicated to Barrow in 1668 or 1669. The one entitled 'Enumeratio Linearum Tertii Ordinis' (Ball, *Short Hist. of Math.* p. 346; *Trans. Lond. Math. Soc.* 1891, xxii. 104–43) was practically the same as the 'De Analysi per Equationes Numero Terminorum Infinitas' (first printed in 1711), the substance of which was communicated by Barrow to Collins in 1669. The second part of the appendix—the 'Tractatus de Quadratura Curvarum'—contains a description of Newton's method of fluxions.

In 1705 Newton, as president of the Royal Society, became involved in the difficulties relating to the publication of Flamsteed's observations, while some remarks in a review of the tract 'De Quadratura Curvarum,' published in the 'Acta Lipsica' 1 Jan. 1705, led to the controversy between Newton and Leibnitz on the priority of discovery of the fluxions.

These two controversies were pursued with much heat, and greatly embittered Newton's life for many years. That with Flamsteed lasted from 1705 to 1712; while that with Leibnitz lasted from 1705 until 1724.

Flamsteed was appointed astronomer royal (astronomical observator) in 1675, and began a correspondence with Newton about 1681 in the course of a discussion about the great comet of 1680—Halley's comet. He supplied Newton with valuable information of various matters during the preparation on the first edition of the 'Principia,' 1685–6 (*General Dictionary*, vii. 793). Their correspondence was renewed in 1691, when Newton urged Flamsteed to publish the observations he had accumulated during the past fifteen years. Flamsteed declined, and put down Newton's suggestions to Halley, with whom he had quarrelled (Baily, *Life of Flamsteed*, p. 129). In 1694 when Newton

was working at the lunar theory, he applied to Flamsteed for his observations, by aid of which he hoped to test his calculations. Flamsteed could not or would not understand the purpose for which Newton wanted the observations, and put difficulties in the way of communicating them. In 1694 Newton writes (p. 139): 'I believe you have a wrong notion of my method of determining the moon's motions. I have not been about making such corrections as you seem to suppose, but about getting a general notion of all the equations on which her motions depend.' Newton, on a visit to Flamsteed in September 1694, obtained a number of observations, but by no means all he needed, and during much of the early part of 1695 Newton's work was suspended while he was 'staying the time' of the astronomer royal. Again, 29 June 1693, Newton thanked Flamsteed for some solar tables, but wrote: 'These and almost all other communications will be useless to me unless you can propose some practicable way or other of supplying me with observations. . . . Pray send me first your observations for the year 1692.' Flamsteed replied with an offer of observations from 1679 to 1690, which Newton had not specially asked for. The correspondence ended 17 Sept. 1695, and Newton's work on the lunar theory was uncompleted (Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* p. lxiv, *n.* 117, &c.; Baily, *Life of Flamsteed*, pp. 139 seq.; *Supplement*, p. 708). Leibnitz in a letter to Romer, 4 Oct. 1706, declared: 'Flamsteadus suas de luna observationes Newtono negaverat. Inde factum aiunt quod hic quædam in motu Lunari adhuc indeterminata reliquit.' Flamsteed's ill-health, bad temper, and extraordinary jealousy of Halley contributed to this unhappy result. Flamsteed continued to observe, and in 1703 made it known that he was willing to publish his observations 'at his own charge,' provided the public would defray the expense 'of copying his papers and books for the press.' Next year Newton, as president of the Royal Society, recommended the work to Prince George of Denmark, the husband of Queen Anne. The prince asked Newton and others to act as referees, and early in 1705 they drew up a report recommending the publication. The prince approved, and agreed to meet the expense.

Difficulties began in March 1705. Newton wished to have the observations printed in one order; Flamsteed preferred a different one. For two years Flamsteed, who had conceived an intense jealousy of Newton, pursued him with recriminations which only injured their author [see Flamsteed, John]. The first volume was finished in 1707, and preparations made for printing the second. The referees insisted on receiving the copy for this volume before the printing commenced, and it was put into their hands, Flamsteed says, in a sealed packet, 20 March 1708, copied out on to 175 sheets. Subsequently, in 1712, Flamsteed declared that this 'imperfect copy' Newton 'very treacherously broke open' in his absence and without his knowledge; but in an earlier letter of 1711 Flamsteed himself rebutted this charge of bad faith by acknowledging that the papers were unsealed in his presence. In October 1708 Prince George died, and the printing was suspended. After three years it recommenced. In 1710 the Royal Society were made visitors of Greenwich Observatory, and on 21 Feb. 1711 the secretary, Dr. Sloane, was ordered to write to the astronomer royal for the deficient part of his 'Catalogue of the Fixed Stars,' then printing by order of the queen. Flamsteed angrily declared that the proof-sheets which had been sent to him contained many errors, and asserted at a meeting with Newton, Sloane, and Mead, October 1711, that he had been robbed of the fruit of his labours. Our only accounts of this interview are the three given by Flamsteed in his 'Autobiography,' or in his papers, in which the blame is all thrown on Newton. The referees proceeded to print, and made Halley editor. Flamsteed indulged in abuse directed largely against Newton, and finally determined to reprint his observations at his own expense. These he left almost ready for publication at the time of his death in 1719. They were published in 1725. Meanwhile the copy left with Newton, together with the first volume printed in 1707, was issued, as edited by Halley, in 1712. Before his death Flamsteed, through a change of government, obtained possession of the three hundred copies which were undistributed, and, taking from them that part of the first volume which had been printed under his own care, burned the rest.

The dispute with Leibnitz about the invention of the theory of fluxions was of longer duration, and was more bitterly contested. We have seen that the discovery was made by Newton during 1665 and 1666. His tract on the subject, 'De Quadratura Curvarum,' was, however, not printed till 1704 in an appendix to his 'Optics,' though the principles of the method were given in the 'Principia,' book ii. lemma ii. in 1687. They had been communicated in letters by Newton to Collins, Gregory, Wallis, and others from 1669 onwards.

Leibnitz had been in England in 1673, and had made the acquaintance of Collins and

Oldenburg. Next year he claimed to have arrived at 'methodos quasdam analyticas generales et late fusas, quas majoris facio quam Theoremata particularia et exquisita.' On his return to Paris he maintained through Oldenburg a correspondence with various English mathematicians, and heard of Newton and his great power of analysis. Thus he wrote, 30 March 1675 (*Comm. Epist.* p. 39): 'Scribis clarissimum Newtonium vestrum habere methodum exhibendi quadraturas omnes;' and a year later, May 1676, referring to a series due to Newton, 'ideo rem gratam mihi feceris, vir clarissime, si demonstrationem transmiseris.' Collins urged Newton to comply with Leibnitz's wishes, and Newton wrote, 13 June 1676, a letter giving a brief account of his method. This was read before the Royal Society on 15 June, and was sent to Leibnitz 26 July (*ib.* p. 49), together with a manuscript of Collins, containing extracts from the writings of James Gregory, and a copy of a letter, with a highly important omission, from Newton to Collins, dated 10 Dec. 1672, about his methods of drawing tangents and finding areas. Newton's example of drawing a tangent was omitted, as has been subsequently proved. Leibnitz replied to Oldenburg on 27 Aug. 1676, asking Newton to explain some points more fully, and giving some account of his own work. Newton replied through Collins on 24 Oct., expressing his pleasure at having received Leibnitz's letter, and his admiration of the elegant method used by him (*ib.* p. 67). He gives a brief description of his own procedure, mentioning his method of fluxions, which, he says, was communicated by Barrow to Collins about the time at which Mercator's 'Logarithmotechnia' appeared (i.e. in 1669). He does not describe the method, but added an anagram containing an explanation. This is not intelligible without the key, but Newton gives some illustrations of its use (see Ball, *Short Hist. of Math.*, 2nd ed. p. 328).

Leibnitz was in London for a week in October 1676, and saw Collins, who had not then received Newton's letter of 24 Oct., and there was some delay in forwarding it to Leibnitz. But on 5 March 1677 Collins wrote to Newton that it would be sent within a week, and on 21 June 1677 Leibnitz, writing to Oldenburg, acknowledged its receipt: 'Accepi literas tuas diu expectatas cum inclusis Newtonianis sane pulcherrimis.' He then proceeded to explain his own method of drawing tangents, 'per differentias ordinatarum,' and to develop from this the fundamental principles of the differential calculus with the notation still employed by mathematicians. A second letter followed from Hanover, dated 12 July 1677, and dealt with other points. The death of Oldenburg in September 1677 put a stop to the correspondence.

Collins had in his possession a copy of Newton's manuscript 'De Analysi per Æquationes,' containing a full account of his method of fluxions, which was published in 1711. Leibnitz, in a letter to the Abbé Conti, written in 1715, and published in Raphson's 'History of Fluxions,' p. 97, admits that 'Collins me fit voir une partie de son commerce.' He states that during his first visit he had nothing to do with mathematics, and in a second letter, 9 April 1716, he writes (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, p. 106): 'Je n'ay jamais nié qu'à mon second voyage en Angleterre j'ai vu quelques lettres de M. N. chez Monsieur Collins, mais je n'en ay jamais vu où M. N. explique sa methode de Fluxions.'

Leibnitz's recent editor, Gerhardt, found, however, among the Leibnitz papers at Hanover, a copy of a part of the tract 'De Analysi' in Leibnitz's own handwriting. The copy contains notes by Leibnitz expressing some of Newton's results in the symbols of the differential calculus (Ball, *Short Hist. of Math.* p. 364; *Portsmouth Catalogue*, p. xvi). The date at which these extracts were made is important. They must, of course, have been taken from Newton's published edition of 1704, or else, as the Portsmouth MSS. prove that Newton suspected, Leibnitz must have copied the tract when in London in 1676. The last hypothesis seems the more probable.

Leibnitz published his differential method in the 'Acta Lipsica' in 1684.

Many of the results in Newton's 'Principia,' 1687, had been obtained by the method of fluxions, though exhibited in geometrical form, and the second lemma of book ii. concludes with the following scholium: 'In literis quæ mihi cum geometra peritissimo G. G. Leibnitio annis abhinc decem intercedebant, cum significarem me compotem esse methodi determinandi Maximas et Minimas ducendi Tangentes et similia peragendi quæ in terminis Surdis æque ac in rationalibus procederet, et literis transpositis hanc sententiam involventibus [Data Æquatione quotcunque Fluentes quantitates involvente, Fluxiones invenire et vice versâ] eandem celarem; rescripsit Vir Clarissimus se quoque in ejusmodi methodum incidisse, et methodum suam communicavit a mea vix abludentem præterquam in verborum et notarum formulis. Utriusque fundamentum continetur in hoc Lemmate.'

In 1692 Newton's friends in Holland informed Wallis that Newton's 'notions [of fluxions] pass there with great applause by the name of "Leibnitz Calculus Differentialis."' Wallis was then publishing his works, and stopped the printing of the preface to the first volume to claim for Newton the invention of fluxions in the two letters sent by Newton to Leibnitz through Oldenburg 13 June and 24 Oct. 1676, 'ubi methodum hanc Leibnitio exponit tum ante decem annos nedum plures ab ipso excogitatam.' Newton wrote two letters to Wallis in 1692, giving an account of the method, and they appeared in the second volume of Wallis's 'Works' (1695).

The volumes were reviewed in the 'Acta Lipsica' for June 1696 (Leibnitz's periodical), and the reviewer found no fault with Wallis for thus claiming the invention for Newton ten years before, but expressed the view that it ought to have been stated, although he admitted that Wallis might possibly be unaware of the fact, that at the date of Newton's letter of 1676 Leibnitz had already constructed his calculus. Leibnitz's letter to Oldenburg, containing a description of his method, was written in 1677.

The matter rested thus till 1699, when Fatio de Duillier referred in a tract on the solid of least resistance to the history of the calculus. He stated that he held Newton to have been the first inventor by several years, 'and with regard to what Mr. Leibnitz, the second inventor of this calculus, may have borrowed from Newton, I refer to the judgment of those persons who have seen the letters and manuscripts relating to this business.' Leibnitz replied in the 'Acta Lipsica' in May 1700. He asserted that Newton had in his scholium in the 'Principia' acknowledged his claim to be an original inventor, and, without disputing or acknowledging Newton's claims of priority, asserted his own right to the discovery of the differential calculus. Duillier sent a reply to the 'Acta Lipsica,' but it was not printed.

Newton published his treatise on 'Quadratures' in 1704, as an appendix to the 'Optics.' In the introduction he repeated the statement already made by Wallis, that he had invented the method in 1665–6. Wallis was now dead (he died in 1703). A review of Newton's work, proved by Gerhardt to have been written by Leibnitz, and admitted by Leibnitz to be his in a letter to Conti, 9 April 1716, appeared in the 'Acta Lipsica' for January 1705. In this review (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, pp. 103–4), the author wrote, after describing the differential calculus, 'cujus elementa ab inventore D. Godofredo Gullielmo Leibnitio in his actis sunt tradita.' 'Pro differentiis igitur Leibnitianis D. Newtonus adhibet semperque adhibuit fluxiones, iisque tum in suis Principiis Naturæ Mathematicis tum in aliis postea editis eleganter est usus; quemadmodum ut Honorarius Fabrius in sua Synopsi Geometrica motuum progressus Cavallerianæ methodo substituit.' Newton's friends took this as a charge of plagiarism of a particularly gross character. Newton had copied Leibnitz, so it was suggested, changing his notation, just as Fabri had changed the method of Cavalieri. Newton's own view of it (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, vol. ii. chap. xv.) was: 'All this is as much as to say that I did not invent the method of fluxions . . . but that after Mr. Leibnitz, in his letter of 21 June 1677, had sent me his differential method I began to use, and have ever since used, the method of fluxions.' Dr. Keill, Savilian professor, replied in a letter to Halley (*Phil. Trans.* 1708), in which he states that Newton was 'sine omni dubio' the first inventor: 'eadem tamen Arithmetica postea mutatis nomine et notatione modo a Domino Leibnitio in Actis Eruditorum edita est.' Newton was at first offended at this attack on Leibnitz, but, on reading Leibnitz's review, supported Keill's action. Leibnitz complained of the charge to the Royal Society, and requested them to desire Keill to disown the injurious sense his words would bear. In his letter to Sloane, the secretary, 4 March 1711, he writes: 'Certe ego nec nomen Calculi Fluxionum fando audivi nec characteres quos adhibuit Ds Newtonus his oculis vidi antequam in Wallisianis operibus prodiêre' (*Royal Society Letter-Book*, xiv. 273; Rix, *Report on Newton-Leibnitz MSS.* p. 18). Keill drew up a letter, read to the society on 24 May 1711, and ordered to be sent to Leibnitz, in which he explained that the real meaning of the passage was that 'Newton was the first inventor of fluxions, or of the differential calculus, and that he had given in the two letters of 1676 to Oldenburg, transmitted to Leibnitz, "indicia perspicacissimi ingenii viro satis obvia unde Leibnitius principia illius calculi hausit aut haurire potuit"' (*Comm. Epist.* p. 110). Leibnitz again appealed to the Royal Society, who appointed a committee to search old letters and papers, and report on the question. In his second appeal (*ib.* p. 118) Leibnitz accepted the view of the 'Acta Lipsica' as his own, stating that no injustice had been done to any party; 'in illis enim circa hanc rem quicquam cuiquam detractum non reperio, set potius passim suum cuique tributum' are his words. The committee

reported on 24 April 1712, and the report was printed with the title 'Commercium Epistolicum D. Johannis Collins et aliorum de analysi promota.' The main points of the report were that Leibnitz had been in communication with Collins, 'who was very free in communicating to able mathematicians what he had received from Mr. Newton and Mr. Gregory;' that when in London Leibnitz had claimed Mouton's differential method as his own, and that until 1677, after he had heard from Newton, there is no evidence that he knew any other method; that Newton had invented the method of fluxions before July 1669; that the differential method is one and the same as the method of fluxions; 'and therefore,' the committee continued, 'we take the proper question to be not who invented this or that method, but who was the first Inventor.' They conclude that those who reckon Leibnitz as the first inventor did not know of Newton's correspondence with Collins. 'For which reasons we reckon Mr. Newton the first inventor, and are of opinion that Mr. Keill, in asserting the same, has been in no ways injurious to Mr. Leibnitz.' Leibnitz did not publicly reply. His reasons for this were given later in a letter to Conti on 9 April 1716, already quoted (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, pp. 103, 105; Ball, *Short Hist. of Math.* p. 366): he would have to refer to old letters, and had not kept his papers; he had no leisure, being occupied by business of quite another character, and so on. He circulated, however, a loose sheet entitled 'Charta Volans,' containing a letter from an eminent mathematician, and his own notes on it. The letter attacked Newton, and expressed the opinion that it appeared probable that he had formed his calculus after seeing that of Leibnitz, and had taken some of its ideas from Hooke and Huyghens without acknowledgment. The eminent mathematician was Bernoulli (letter of Leibnitz to Count Bothmar des Maizeaux); but he, when pressed to explain or justify his charges, solemnly denied that he had written such a letter. The controversy still went on. Towards the end of 1715 the Abbé Conti, on receiving a letter from Leibnitz (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, p. 97), tried to terminate it, and collated the various papers at the Royal Society. Newton was persuaded to write to Conti his views of the dispute (*ib.* p. 100) for transmission to Leibnitz, and Conti, in his covering letter to Leibnitz, wrote: 'From all this I infer that, if all digressions are cut off, the only point is whether Sir Isaac Newton had the method of fluxions or infinitesimals before you, or whether you had it before him. You published it first, it is true; but you have owned that Sir Isaac Newton had given many hints of it in his letters to Mr. Oldenburg and others. This is proved very largely in the "Commercium" and in the "Extract" of it. What answer do you give? This is still wanting to the public, in order to form an exact judgment of the affair' (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, vol. ii. chap. xx.) The 'Extract' referred to is a paper which was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for January 1716, and is entitled 'An Account of the Book entituled "Commercium Epistolicum."' Professor de Morgan (*Phil. Mag.* June 1852) gave strong reasons for believing that Newton was the author, and the Portsmouth papers confirm this view. Leibnitz's reply was sent to De Montmort in Paris, to be transmitted to Conti, on 9 April 1716. It is printed in Raphson's 'History of Fluxions,' pp. 103–10. Leibnitz concludes: 'Newton finit sa Lettre en m'accusant d'être l'aggresseur et j'ai commencé celle-ci en prouvant le contraire. . . . Il y a eu du mesentendu, mais ce n'est pas ma faute.' At the same time Bernoulli wrote a second anonymous attack on Newton, which he called 'Epistola pro eminente Mathematico Domino Joanne Bernoillio contra quemdam ex Anglia antagonistam scripta;' this was published, with alterations, by Leibnitz in the 'Acta' for July 1716. Keill replied in a letter to Bernoulli, which he closed with the words, 'Si pergis dicere quæ vis, audies quæ non vis.' Leibnitz died on 14 Nov. 1716. Newton shortly afterwards published a reply which had been in circulation for some time—it was written in May—to Leibnitz's letter of 9 April (see Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, p. 111). Soon afterwards the Abbé Varignon reconciled Newton and Bernoulli. A fresh edition of the 'Commercium' was published in 1725, with the review or extract already mentioned and notes. The notes, like the review, were by Newton.

Newton in 1724 modified in the third edition of the 'Principia' the scholium relating to fluxions, in which Leibnitz had been mentioned by name. Leibnitz and his friends had always held this scholium to be an acknowledgment of his claim to originality. Thus Biot says that 'Newton eternalised that right by recognising it in the "Principia" . . . while in the third edition he had the weakness to leave out . . . the famous scholium in which he had admitted the rights of his rival.' But this was not Newton's interpretation of the scholium; he regarded it, as Brewster says, as a statement of the simple fact that Leibnitz communicated to

him a method which was nearly the same as his own, and in his reply to Leibnitz's letter of 9 April 1716 (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, p. 122) we find Newton saying, 'And as for the Scholium . . . which is so much wrested against me, it was written, not to give away that lemma to Mr. Leibnitz, but, on the contrary, to assert it to myself.' And again (p. 115), writing of the same scholium, he says: 'I there represent that I sent notice of my method to Mr. Leibnitz before he sent notice of his method to me, and left him to make it appear that he had found his method before the date of my letter,' while in an unpublished manuscript, entitled 'A Supplement to the Remarks,' part of which is quoted by Brewster (*Life of Newton*, vol. ii. chap. xiv.), Newton explains that Leibnitz's silence in 1684 as to who was the author of the 'methodus similis' mentioned by him in his first paper on the calculus put on Newton himself 'a necessity of writing the scholium . . . lest it should be thought that I borrowed that lemma from Mr. Leibnitz.' In the Portsmouth papers there are various suggested forms for the new scholium (*ib.* vol. ii. chap. xiv.) In the end all reference to Leibnitz was omitted, and the scholium only contains a paragraph from the letter to Collins of 10 Dec. 1672, explaining that the method of tangents was a particular case or corollary of a general method of solving geometrical and mechanical problems.

The main facts of this controversy establish without any doubt that Newton's invention of fluxions was entirely his own. It is not so easy to decide how much Leibnitz owed to Newton.

Oldenburg clearly sent to Leibnitz on 26 July 1676, along with Newton's letter of the preceding 13 June giving a brief account of his method, a collection made by Collins from the writings of James Gregory, and a copy of part of a letter from Newton to Collins, dated 10 Dec. 1672, 'in quâ Newtonus se Methodum generalem habere dicit ducendi Tangentes, quadrandi curvilineas et similia peragendi.' The 'Commercium Epistolicum' and Newton himself assumed that the complete letter of 1672 was forwarded. It is, however, practically certain that the whole was not sent. The example of the method given by Newton was omitted. In Leibnitz's 'Mathematical Works,' published at Berlin in 1849, there are printed from manuscripts left by him the papers said to have been received by him from Oldenburg in 1676. In these, as in a draft by Collins known as the 'Abridgement,' preserved at the Royal Society (MSS. vol. lxxxi.), we find a list of problems from Newton's letter of 10 Dec. 1672, but not the example of the method of drawing a tangent which formed the second part of the letter. In the second edition of the 'Commercium' (p. 128), it is stated that a much larger 'Collectio' made by Collins, and also preserved at the Royal Society (MSS. vol. lxxxi.), was sent to Leibnitz, but there is no evidence of this, and it is almost certainly an error (Edleston, *Cotes Corr. n.* 35).

The papers in their possession bearing on the subject were in 1880 examined for the Royal Society by Mr. Rix, clerk of the society. They tend to prove that Leibnitz did not get that full information about Newton's method which Newton believed him to have derived from the letter of 1672.

But if Leibnitz had not seen the whole of that letter, there can be little doubt, especially after Gerhardt's discovery of Leibnitz's autograph copy of part of it at Hanover among his autograph letters, that Collins had shown him in 1676 the no less important manuscript 'De Analysi per Æquationes.' Dealing with the matter in the preface to the Portsmouth collection, Dr. Luard, Sir G. Stokes, Professor Adams, and Professor Liveing express the view 'that Newton was right in thinking that Leibnitz had been shown his manuscript' (the 'Tract de Analysi'). Mr. Ball (*Short Hist. of Math.* p. 366) comes to the same conclusion. Dr. Brewster, who wrote before Gerhardt's discovery, thought that Newton and Leibnitz borrowed nothing from each other. But it is almost certain that Leibnitz owed much to Newton, though the form in which he presented the calculus is, to quote Mr. Ball (*Short Hist. of Math.* p. 367), 'better fitted to most of the purposes to which the infinitesimal calculus is applied than that of fluxions.'

In the same year (1705) in which the two struggles with Flamsteed and Leibnitz respectively began, Newton was knighted by Queen Anne on the occasion of her visit to Cambridge (15 April), and a month later, 17 May, he was defeated in the university election. The tory candidates were successful with the cry of 'The church in danger;' it is said they were carried by the votes of the non-residents against the wishes of the residents (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, ii. 162). In 1709 the correspondence relative to the second edition of the 'Principia' commenced. Dr. Bentley had succeeded in the summer of 1708 in obtaining a promise to republish the work, and it was arranged that Roger Cotes, then a fellow of Trinity College, and the first Plumian professor, should edit the book.

The correspondence, which lasted till 1713, was printed, with notes and a synoptical view of Newton's life by Edleston, in 1850, and is of the greatest value to all students of Newton. Six letters on the velocity of effluent water, written by Cotes to Newton in 1710–11, are not printed by Edleston (*Cotes Corr.*), but are with the Portsmouth correspondence. The edition was not completed till 1713. Newton's various other duties contributed to cause the delay, though his friends were anxious to complete the work more rapidly. Thus (*Maccl. Corr.* i. 264, 16 March 1712) Saunderson, who succeeded Whiston as Lucasian professor in 1711, wrote: 'Sir Is. Newton is much more intent on his "Principia" than formerly, and writes almost every post about it, so that we are in great hopes to have it out of him in a very little time.'

In 1714 Newton was one of Bishop Moore's assessors at Bentley's trial (Monk, *Life of Bentley*, pp. 281–6), and the same year he gave evidence before a committee of the commons on the different methods of finding the longitude at sea (Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* lxxvi, *n.* 167). In 1716 Cotes died (*ib.* lxxi, *n.* 171). Newton is reported to have said on hearing of his death, 'If he had lived we might have known something.'

In 1717 and 1718 Newton presented reports to parliament on the state of the coinage. In 1724 he was engaged in preparing the third edition of the 'Principia,' which appeared, under the editorship of Pemberton, in 1726. He was laid up with inflammation of the lungs and gout in 1725, but was better after this for some time. However, he overtaxed his strength by presiding at a meeting of the Royal Society on 2 March 1727, and from this he never recovered. He died at Kensington on 20 March, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

His body lay in state in the Jerusalem Chamber, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 28 March 1727. A conspicuous monument, bearing a Latin inscription, was erected to his memory in the abbey in 1731. He was succeeded as master of the mint by his nephew by marriage, John Conduitt [q. v.] The family estate at Woolsthorpe went to John Newton, the heir-at-law, the great-grandson of Sir Isaac's uncle.

During the time of his residence in London Newton lived first in Jermyn Street, then for a short time at Chelsea, and afterwards in Haydon Square, Minories, in a house pulled down in 1852. From 1710 until 1727 in a large plain-built brick house (to which he added a small observatory) next Orange Street chapel in St. Martin's Street, Leicester Square. A Society of Arts tablet has been placed upon the front of the house.

At the time of his death there were living three children of his stepbrother, Benjamin Smith; three children of his stepsister, Marie Pilkington; and two daughters of his stepsister, Hannah Barton. These eight grandchildren of his mother became the heirs of his personal property, which amounted to 32,000*l.*, and they erected the monument in Westminster Abbey at a cost of 500*l.* His stepniece and heiress, Catherine Barton, married in 1717 John Conduitt, and her daughter married John Wallop, viscount Lymington, eldest son of John Wallop, first earl of Portsmouth; she was thus mother of John Wallop, second earl of Portsmouth. Through this marriage a number of Newton's manuscripts passed into the hands of the Earls of Portsmouth at Hurstbourne, and the scientific portion of them was presented to the university of Cambridge by the fifth Earl of Portsmouth in 1888; the rest remain at Hurstbourne. A full catalogue of the mathematical papers by Professors Adams and Stokes was published in 1888 ('A Catalogue of the Newton MSS.,' Portsmouth collection).

Professor Adams points out that the manuscripts show that Newton carried his astronomical investigations far further than Laplace supposed. Many theological and historical manuscripts which are in the Portsmouth collection are of no great value; some on chemistry and alchemy are of 'very little interest in themselves.' Newton left notes of chemical experiments made between 1678 and 1696. The most interesting relate to alloys.

Some of the papers left by Newton at his death dealing with theological and chronological subjects were afterwards published (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, vol. ii. chap. xxiii.) Leibnitz in 1710 had attacked Newton's philosophy, and in a letter written to the Princess of Wales in 1715 he made a number of charges against the religious views of the English. George I heard of the attack, and expressed a wish that Newton should reply, and he was thus brought into contact with the princess; in the course of conversation with her, he mentioned a system of ancient chronology composed by him when in Cambridge, and shortly afterwards gave her a copy. The Abbé Conti, under a strict promise of secresy, was allowed to take a copy of it. On his return to France Conti violated his promise and gave it to Freret, who wrote a refutation and then had it published without Newton's permission. Newton had neglected to answer two letters on the subject. The work was printed in 1725, and led to various

discussions, in consequence of which Newton consented to prepare his complete work for the press. He died in 1727, however, before the preparation was complete, and the book was issued by Pemberton in 1728 under the title of 'The Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms Amended.' The book contains an attempt to determine the dates of ancient events from astronomical considerations. Its positive results are not of great importance, chiefly because Newton was not in a position to distinguish between mythical and historical events. Thus great attention is paid to the date of the Argonautic expedition. Newton, however, indicates the manner in which astronomy might be used to verify the views on the chronological points derived in the main from Ptolemy, which were held in his time. These views have since that date been proved, by the Babylonish and Egyptian records, to be on the whole correct. Another chronological work is entitled 'Considerations about rectifying the Julian Calendar.'

Newton's theological writings were begun at an early period of his life. An account of them will be found in Brewster's 'Life,' vol. ii. chap. xxiv. Some of them passed from Lady Lymington to her executor, and thence into the hands of the Rev. J. Ekins, rector of Little Sampford, Essex. Newton was known previous to 1692 as an 'excellent Divine' (*Pryme's MSS.*), and from 1690 onwards corresponded with Locke on questions relating to the interpretation of prophecy and other theological speculations. M. Biot endeavours to connect some of these writings with the serious illness of 1693, but without much success.

In 1690 he sent to Locke his 'Historical Account of Two Notable Corruptions of the Scriptures,' dealing with the texts 1 John v. 7: 'For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one;' and 1 Timothy iii. 16: 'Great is the mystery of godliness, God manifested in the flesh.' With regard to the first text, Hort (*New Testament Appendix*, p. 104) states that it is certainly an interpolation: 'There is no evidence for the inserted words in Greek or in any language but Latin before cent. xiv. . . . The words occur at earliest in the latter part of cent. v.' They appear to have been unknown to Jerome, and were omitted by Luther in the last edition of his 'Bible,' though they were afterwards restored by his followers. They were also omitted by Erasmus in his first two editions, but inserted in the edition of 1522. They were discussed by Simon in 1689, and by Bentley in a public lecture.

Newton was of the same opinion as these divines, and argued for the omission of the words. In the second text, 1 Timothy iii. 16, Newton maintained that the word θεος was a corruption effected by changing ὁ, which he supposed to be the correct reading, into θε. The correct reading is almost certainly ὅς, not ὁ. Hort says 'that there is no trace of θεος till the last third of cent. iv.' Newton placed its introduction at a later date.

Newton's design in writing to Locke was that he should take the manuscript to Holland and have it translated into French and published there. Locke's contemplated journey was put off, and he sent the manuscript, but without Newton's name, to Le Clerc, who undertook to translate and publish it. Newton, who was not at once informed that the manuscript had been sent, and, knowing that Locke had not gone, supposed that the matter had been dropped, changed his mind when he was told of Le Clerc's wishes, and stopped the publication. Le Clerc deposited the manuscript in the library of the Remonstrants, and a copy was published in an imperfect form in 1754. A genuine edition appeared in vol. v. of Horsley's 'Newtoni Opera,' 1779–85. It was reprinted in 1830, in support of the Socinian system, and the views expressed in it have been quoted as proving Newton to be an anti-Trinitarian. They can hardly be pressed so far; they are rather the strong expression of his hostility to the unfair manner in which, in his opinion, certain texts had been treated with a view to the support of the Trinitarian doctrine.

A third work, first printed in 1733, is entitled 'Observations upon the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse.' In it an interpretation is given of Daniel's dreams, and the relation of the Apocalypse to the Books of Moses and to the prophecy of Daniel is considered.

A bibliography of Newton's works, together with a list of books illustrating his life and works, was published by G. J. Gray in 1888. This contains 231 entries. To these some ten additions have been made in the interleaved copy in Trinity College Library. The only collected edition of his works is that by Samuel Horsley (five vols. 4to, 1779–85), and this is not complete. Some of his mathematical works were reprinted by Castillon at Lausanne in 1744. Of the 'Principia' three editions appeared in England in Newton's lifetime, the last, edited by Pemberton, being published in 1726. Editions were published at Amsterdam in 1714 and 1723. Pemberton's edition was reprinted in facsimile at Glasgow by Sir William Thomson (Lord Kelvin) and Professor Blackburne in 1871. In 1739–42 Le Sueur and Jacquier's edition

appeared at Geneva. The 'Principia' was translated into English by Motte in 1729, and a second edition of Motte's translation, revised by W. Davis, was printed in 1803. Various editions of particular sections have appeared. The one chiefly used at Cambridge is that of book i. sections i–iii., by Percival Frost, 1854; 4to edition, 1883. There are numerous works illustrating and commenting on the 'Principia.' Brougham and Routh published an 'Analytical View' in 1855. Dr. Glaisher's bicentenary address (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 20 April, 1888) has been often referred to above, and is specially important as containing Professor Adams's view on various points.

The 'Optics' first appeared in English in 1704, with the two tracts 'Enumeratio Linearum tertii Ordinis' and 'Tractatus de Quadratura Curvarum.' It was translated into Latin in 1706 by Samuel Clarke. A second English edition without the tracts appeared in 1718; a third in 1721; and a fourth, 'corrected by the author's own hand, and left before his death with the bookseller,' in 1730.

The 'Optical Lectures read in the Publick Schools of the University of Cambridge, Anno Domini, 1669,' were first printed in English in 1728, and in Latin in 1729. The tract 'Enumeratio' closely resembled the famous 'De Analysi per Æquationes,' which was first published in 1711, and was edited by William Jones. Newton's method of fluxions appeared in an English translation made by John Colson from an unpublished Latin manuscript under the title, 'Method of Fluxions and Infinite Series,' in 1736 [cf. Hodgson, James]. This was translated into French by M. de Buffon in 1740. The more important of the works written in connection with the dispute with Leibnitz have been already quoted. Biot and Lefort's edition of the 'Commercium Epistolicum' of 1856 contains additional information. The 'Arithmetica Universalis' first appeared in 1707, edited by Whiston.

The personal reminiscences of Newton are not very numerous. He was not above the middle size. According to Conduitt, 'he had a very lively and piercing eye, a comely and gracious aspect, with a fine head of hair as white as silver.' Bishop Atterbury, however, does not altogether agree with this. 'Indeed,' he says, 'in the whole air of his face and make there was nothing of that penetrating sagacity which appears in his compositions.' 'He never wore spectacles,' says Hearne, 'and never lost more than one tooth to the day of his death.' In money matters he was very generous and charitable. In manners his appearance was usually untidy and slovenly. There are many stories of his extreme absence of mind when occupied with his work. In character he was most modest. 'I do not know what I may appear to the world' were his words shortly before his death, 'but to myself I seem to have been only like a boy playing on the seashore, and diverting myself in now and then finding a smoother pebble or a prettier shell than ordinary, whilst the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me' (Spence, *Anecdotes*, quoting Chevalier Ramsay, p. 54). Bishop Burnet speaks of him as the 'whitest soul' he ever knew. At the same time, as Locke points out, he was a little too apt to raise in himself suspicions where there was no ground for them. In the controversies with Hooke, Flamsteed, and Leibnitz, he does not appear as a generous opponent; he was himself transparently honest, and anything in an adversary which appeared to him like duplicity or unfair dealing aroused his fiercest anger. De Morgan, who has taken a severer view of his actions in these controversies than his other biographers, says that 'it is enough that Newton is the greatest philosopher, and one of the best of men: we cannot find in his character an acquired failing. All his errors are to be traced to a disposition which seems to have been born with him. . . . Admitting them to the fullest extent, he remains an object of unqualified wonder, and all but unqualified respect.'

An estimate of his genius is impossible. 'Sibi gratulentur mortales tale tantumque extitisse Humani generis Decus' are the words on his monument at Westminster, while on Roubiliac's statue in Trinity College chapel the inscription is 'Newton qui genus humanum ingenio superavit.' All who have written of him use words of the highest admiration. On a tablet in the room in which Newton was born at Woolsthorpe manor-house is inscribed the celebrated epitaph written by Pope:

> Nature and Nature's laws lay hid in night:
> God said, 'Let Newton be,' and all was light.

Laplace speaks of the causes 'which will always assure to the "Principia" a pre-eminence above all the other productions of the human intellect.' Voltaire, who was present at Newton's funeral, and was profoundly impressed by the just honours paid to his memory by 'the chief men of the nation,' always spoke of the philosopher with reverence—'if all the geniuses of the universe assembled, he should lead the band' (Martin Sherlock, *Letters from an English Traveller*, 1802, i. 98–108). 'In Isaac Newton,' wrote Macaulay in his 'History' (i. 195), 'two

kinds of intellectual power which have little in common, and which are not often found together in a very high degree of vigour, but which are nevertheless equally necessary in the most sublime department of physics, were united as they have never been united before or since. . . . In no other mind have the demonstrative faculty and the inductive faculty co-existed in such supreme excellence and perfect harmony.'

Among the portraits of Newton the chief are: In the possession of Lord Portsmouth, Hurstbourne Priors, not damaged at the fire in 1891, (1) in the hall, head signed G. Kneller, 1689; (2) in the billiard-room, head by Kneller, 1702; (3) in the library, head by Thornhill. In the possession of Lord Leconfield, Petworth House, (4) head by Kneller. In the possession of the Royal Society, (5) in the meeting-room, over the president's chair, portrait by Jervas, given in 1717 by Newton; (6) in the library, portrait by Vanderbank, 1725, given by Vignolles in 1841; (7) portrait by Vanderbank, given by M. Folkes, P.R.S. In the possession of Trinity College, Cambridge, (8) in the drawing-room of the lodge, portrait by Thornhill, 1710, given by Bentley; (9) in the drawing-room of the lodge, portrait given by Sam Knight in 1752; (10) in the dining-room of the lodge, head by Enoch Seeman, given by Thomas Hollis; (11) in the college hall, full-length portrait by Ritts, 1735, given by R. Gale, probably taken from Thornhill's picture, No. 8; (12) in the large combination-room, portrait given in 1813 by Mrs. Ring of Reading, whose grandmother was Newton's niece; (13) in the small combination-room, portrait by Vanderbank, 1725 (?), given by R. Smith, 1760; (14) in library, portrait by Vanderbank (taken at the age of eighty-three, after the publication of the third edition of the 'Principia'), purchased by Trinity College in 1850. In the Pepys collection there is a drawing, probably from Kneller's portrait (No. 1).

Many of the above have been engraved. The engraving which is best known is one of No. 4 by J. Smith in 1712. This was done again by Simon 1712, Faber, Esplen 1743, and Fry. The engraving from the picture in the Pepys collection is also well known. The Vanderbank portrait of 1725 was engraved by Vertue in 1726, A. Smith, and Faber. There is a mezzotint by MacArdell, 1760, of Enoch Seeman's picture, and an engraving by T. O. Barlow of the Kneller picture of 1689 (No. 1 above).

A very beautiful statue by Roubiliac was given to Trinity College by the master, Dr. Robert Smith, in 1750, and is now in the ante-chapel. Wordsworth in his 'Prelude' (bk. iii.) detected in Newton's 'silent face,' as depicted in this work of art,

> The marble index of a mind for ever
> Voyaging through strange seas of Thought, alone.

There is also a bust by Roubiliac, 1751, in Trinity College Library, and a cast of Newton's face, taken, in the opinion of competent judges, during life. The Royal Society and Trinity College possess other interesting relics. Copies of the bust exist at Bowood Park, and elsewhere.

[The most complete life of Newton is that by Sir D. Brewster, Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Discoveries of Sir Isaac Newton, 1855; 2nd ed. 1860. Materials for a life collected by Conduitt are among the Portsmouth MSS. By far the most valuable collection of facts relating to him is the Synoptical View of Newton's Life contained in Newton's correspondence with Cotes, edited by Edleston in 1850. Shorter notices have been published by Biot, Biographie Universelle, translated in the Library of Useful Knowledge, 1829, and by De Morgan, Knight's Portrait Gallery, 1846. An Eloge de M. le Chevalier Newton was written by Fontenelle in 1728, partly from materials collected by Conduitt. This and the account given in Turnor's collection for the History of the Town and Soke of Grantham, 1806, are based on a sketch drawn up by Conduitt soon after Newton's death. Pemberton's View of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy, 4to, 1728, is interesting as being the account of a near friend, and Rigaud's Historical Essay on the first publication of Sir I. Newton's Principia abounds with important and accurate information. Maclaurin's Account of Sir I. Newton's Philosophical Discoveries, 1775, should be mentioned. Ball's Short History of Mathematics, Cambridge, 1893, contains a valuable account of Newton's mathematical writings; while Ball's Essay on Newton's Principia, Cambridge, 1893, gives a full account of the writing of the Principia, and contains several letters not previously printed. In addition to the works already mentioned important collections of letters are to be found in Raphson's History of Fluxions, 1715; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, reprinted from originals in the possession of the Earl of Macclesfield, Oxford 1841; Leibnitz's Math. Schriften, Berlin, 1849; Baily's Life of Flamsteed, London, 1835; Des Maizeaux' Recueil de diverses pieces sur la Philosophie, &c., Amsterdam, 1720; 2nd ed. 1740; and Birch's History of the Royal Society, 1756; Spence's Anecdotes, 1820; Stukeley's Memoirs (Surtees Soc.)] R. T. G.

NEWTON, JAMES (1670 ?–1750), botanist, born probably about 1670, graduated M.D., and subsequently, according to Noble, kept a private lunatic asylum near Islington turnpike (*Biogr. Hist. of England*,

iii. 280). He studied botany to divert his attention in some measure from the sad objects under his care. He died at his asylum 5 Nov. 1750 (*Gent. Mag.* 1750, p. 525).

Newton's only separate published work was a posthumous herbal, the full title of which is 'A Compleat Herbal of the late James Newton, M.D., containing the Prints and the English Names of several thousand Trees, Plants, Shrubs, Flowers, Exotics, &c. All curiously engraved on Copper Plates,' London, 1752, 8vo. This work contains an engraved portrait, inscribed 'James Newton, M.D., Ætatis Suæ 78,' a dedication to Earl Harcourt by 'James Newton, Rector of Newnham in Oxfordshire,' apparently the author's son, and a preface, seemingly by the same. The preface states that 'This Herbal was begun by James Newton, M.D., about 1680,' and was 'the work of his younger days.' 'In his more mature and knowing years' the author entered 'upon his other "Universal and Compleat History of Plants, with their Icons."' 'As his first Herbal,' the preface continues, 'begins with Grass, the other begins with Apples; and had he lived a few months longer he might have published it compleat and entire; for at his death he had printed his "First Book of Apples" and Part of the Second Book, but dying suddenly, this valuable Work has lain by till now of late.' There is no text of the body of the work, but there are an alphabetical table of authors cited, 176 pages of engravings, ten to twenty on a page, with English names, and an English index. In the table of authors it is mentioned that John Comelinus of Amsterdam gave the author specimens of rare plants from the Physick Garden at Amsterdam for his hortus siccus; that James Sutherland of Edinburgh accompanied the author in searching after plants thereabouts; and that John Ray was his 'good friend.' Bobert's continuation of Morison's 'Plantarum Historia' (1685) is cited, as well as the second volume of Ray's 'Historia' (1688), but not the third (1704). Subsequent editions, of which the sixth is dated 1802, only differ in their title-pages.

In the Banksian library in the British Museum is a copy of another work by Newton, with no title-page, lettered 'Enchiridion Universale Plantarum,' which contains the same table of authors as the 'Herbal,' forty pages of text, and fifteen plates. At the beginning this work is stated to be 'In Three General Parts. The First treating of Trees and Shrubs. The Second of Perfect Herbs. The Third of Imperfect Kinds;' but the text only includes 'Liber I. De Arboribus Pomiferis,' and the first two plates represent nearly forty kinds of apples; so that this is clearly the beginning of the author's second herbal.

Dillenius, when, in his edition of Ray's 'Synopsis' (1724), acknowledging observations by Newton, speaks of him as dead; probably an error arising from Newton's age and long retirement from known botanical work. There is one paper by him in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xx. 263), 'On the Effects of Papaver corniculatum luteum eaten in mistake for Eryngo.' The Sloane Herbarium contains specimens collected by him in Scotland, Middlesex, Kent, Dorset, Somerset, Cornwall, Wales, and Westmoreland; and Plukenet speaks of him as 'Stirpium Britannicarum explorator indefessus.'

[Britten and Boulger's Biographical Index of . . . Botanists, 1893; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, 1869, p 389; and the works of Newton above quoted.] G. S. B.

NEWTON, JOHN, D.D. (1622–1678), mathematician and astronomer, was born at Oundle, Northamptonshire, in 1622. His father, Humphrey Newton, was the second son of John Newton of Axmouth in Devonshire. He became commoner of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in 1637, and graduated B.A. in 1641 and M.A. in 1642, the king and court being then at Oxford. He remained loyal to the king during the protectorate, and supported himself by his eminent skill in mathematics and astronomy. At the Restoration he obtained the degree of D.D., and was in 1661 made king's chaplain and rector of Ross in Herefordshire, where he died on 25 Dec. 1678. He was appointed canon of Hereford in 1673, and held the rectory of Upminster in Essex from 1662. Two sons, Thomas and John, matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, respectively in 1669 and 1678. Newton is described by Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*) as 'learned, but capricious and humerous.' He was the author of several works on arithmetic and astronomy, designed to facilitate the use of decimal notation and logarithmic methods. He was also an advocate of educational reform in grammar schools; he protested against the narrowness of the system which taught Latin and nothing else to boys ignorant of their mother tongue; and complained that hardly any grammar-school masters were competent to teach arithmetic, geometry, and astronomy. With the object of supplying the means of teaching a wider and more practical curriculum, he wrote school-books on these subjects, and also on logic and rhetoric.

The following is a list of his works in

chronological order; they are all in English: 1. 'Institutio Mathematica.' Decimal tables of natural sines, tangents, and secants, and of logarithms; solution of plane and spherical triangles; with applications to astronomy, dialling, and navigation, 1654. 2. 'Astronomia Britannica,' so called because decimals are used and the calculations are made for the meridian of London. In two books, dedicated to the Earl of Warwick, who was an admiral of the fleet, 1657. This and the foregoing work were printed by William Leybourn [q.v.] 3. 'Help to Calculation,' 1657. 4. 'Sixteenpence in the Pound,' an interest table, 1657. 5. 'Trigonometria Britannica,' in two books, one of them from the Latin of Henry Gellibrand, 1658. 6. 'Chiliades centum Logarithmorum,' 1659. 7. 'Geometrical Trigonometry,' 1659. 8. 'Mathematical Elements,' three parts, 1660. 9. 'A Perpetual Diary or Almanac,' 1662. 10. 'Description of Use of Carpenter's Rule,' 1667. 11. 'Ephemerides of Interest and Rate of Money at 6 per cent.' 1667. 12. 'Chiliades centum Logarithmorum et Tabula partium Proportionalium,' 1667. 13. 'The Scale of Interest: or the Use of Decimal Fractions and Table of Logarithms,' composed and published for the use of an English mathematical and grammar school to be set up at Ross in Herefordshire, 1668. This book contains two dedications, one to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishops of London and Hereford, the other to Lord Scudamore and other property owners about Ross. His views on grammar-school education are expounded in a preface of thirty-six pages. 14. 'School Pastime for Young Children,' dedicated to Thomas Foley, 1669, contains a preface of eighteen pages on the education of infants. 15. 'Art of Practical Gauging,' 1669. 16. 'Introduction to the Art of Logic,' 1671, dedicated to Henry Milberne. 17. 'Introduction to the Art of Rhetoric,' 1671. 18. 'The Art of Natural Arithmetic,' 1671. 19. 'The English Academy, or a brief Introduction to the Seven Liberal Arts,' 1677. 20. 'Introduction to Geography,' 1678. 21. 'Cosmography,' 1679. 22. 'Introduction to Astronomy.'

A portrait of Newton is prefixed to his 'Mathematical Elements.'

[Works; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1190; Granger's Biog. Hist. 1779, iii. 297; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.] C. P.

NEWTON, JOHN (1725–1807), divine and friend of the poet Cowper, born in London on 24 July 1725 (O.S.), was son of a commander in the merchant service engaged in the Mediterranean trade. His mother, who gave him some religious training, died of consumption 11 July 1732. Thereupon his father married again, and the child was sent to school at Stratford, Essex, where he learned some Latin. When he was eleven (1736) he went to sea with his father, and made six voyages with him before 1742. In that year the elder Newton retired from the service, and subsequently becoming governor of York Fort, under the Hudson's Bay Company, was drowned there in 1751. Meanwhile the son, after returning from a voyage to Venice about 1743, was impressed on board H.M.S. Harwich, and, although made a midshipman through his father's influence, he soon deserted. When recaptured he was degraded to the rank of a common seaman (1745), and at his own request exchanged off Madeira into a slaver, which took him to the coast of Sierra Leone. He became subsequently servant to a slave-trader on one of the Plantane islands, and suffered brutal persecution. By another master he was treated more humanely, and was given some share in the business. Early in 1748 he was rescued at a place called Kittam by the captain of a vessel whom his father had asked to look out for him.

During his wandering life he had lost all sense of religion, and afterwards accused himself of degrading debauchery. But the dangers of the homeward voyage, when Newton was set to steer the ship through a storm, suddenly awakened in him strong religious feeling. To the end of his days he kept the anniversary of his 'conversion,' 10 (21st N.S.) March 1748, as a day of humiliation and thanksgiving for his 'great deliverance.' On settling again in England, he was offered by a Liverpool friend of his father, Mr. Manesty, the command of one of his slave vessels. He preferred, however, to go as mate first (1748–9). On 12 Feb. 1750 he was married at Chatham to Mary Catlett, the daughter of a distant relative, with whom he had been in love since 1742, when he was only seventeen, and the girl no more than fourteen. Three voyages followed his marriage, but in 1754, owing to ill-health, he relinquished his connection with the sea. During his adventurous career as a sailor he succeeded in educating himself. Even while in Africa he had mastered the first six books of Euclid, drawing the figures on the sand. Subsequently he taught himself Latin, reading Virgil, Terence, Livy, and Erasmus, and learning Horace by heart. At the same time he studied the Bible with increasing devotion; and adopted, under the instruction of a friend at St. Kitts (Captain Clunie), Cal-

vinistic views of theology. Although a captain of slave-ships, he repressed swearing and profligacy, and read the Liturgy twice on Sunday with the crew.

From 1755 to 1760 Newton held, on the recommendation of Manesty, the post of surveyor of the tides at Liverpool. Shortly after his settlement there, Whitefield, whom he had already met in London, arrived in Liverpool. Newton became his enthusiastic disciple, and gained the nickname of 'young Whitefield.' At a later period Wesley visited the town, and Newton laid the foundation of a lasting friendship with him; while he obtained introductions to Grimshaw at Haworth, Venn at Huddersfield, Berridge at Everton, and Romaine in London. Still eagerly pursuing his studies, he taught himself Greek, and gained some knowledge of Hebrew and Syriac. He soon resolved to undertake some ministerial work; but he was undecided whether to become an independent minister or a clergyman of the church of England. In December 1758 he applied for holy orders to the Archbishop of York, on a title in Yorkshire, but received through the archbishop's secretary 'the softest refusal imaginable.' In 1760 he was for three months in charge of an independent congregation at Warwick. In 1763 he was brought by Dr. Haweis, rector of Aldwinkle, to the notice of Lord Dartmouth, the young evangelical nobleman; and on 29 April 1764 was ordained deacon, and on 17 June priest. His earliest charge was the curacy of Olney, Buckinghamshire, in Lord Dartmouth's patronage. In the same year he published an account of his life at sea and of his religious experiences, called 'The Authentic Narrative.' It reached a second edition within the year, and still holds a high place in the history of the evangelical movement.

Olney was a small market town occupied in the manufacture of straw plait and pillow lace, with a large poor population. Moses Browne [q. v.] was the vicar, but had recently ceased to reside, on his appointment to the chaplaincy of Morden College, Blackheath. Newton's stipend, which was only 60*l.* a year, was soon supplemented by the munificence of John Thornton the evangelical merchant, to whom he had sent a copy of 'The Authentic Narrative.' Thornton allowed him 200*l.* a year, enjoining him to keep 'open house' for those 'worthy of entertainment;' to 'help the poor,' and to draw on him for what he required further. Newton faithfully discharged the trust. The church became so crowded that a gallery was added. Prayer-meetings, at which his parishioners and his friends among the neighbouring dissenting ministers took part with him in leading the prayers, were held in the large room at Lord Dartmouth's old mansion, the Great House. Newton preached incessantly, not only in Olney, but in cottages and houses of friends far and near.

In October 1767 the poet Cowper and Mrs. Unwin settled at Olney. Their house at Orchard Side was only separated from the vicarage by a paddock. Cowper at once identified himself with the religious life of the village. He joined Newton in all religious services, in his preaching tours, and in his visits to the sick and dying. But in 1772–3 Cowper's religious madness returned, and he made a renewed attempt at suicide [see COWPER, WILLIAM]. Cowper's mania ultimately took a Calvinistic tone; but it is more reasonable to attribute this fact to the fierce Calvinistic controversy which raged at the time in the religious world than to the influence of Newton, whose Calvinism was always moderate, and a latent rather than a conspicuous force. The extreme tension and emotional excitement of the life at Olney under Newton's guidance must, however, have been very dangerous to Cowper. Still more dangerous was the spirit of desolation and self-accusation which pervades all Newton's writings, and which is directly reflected in the hymns and letters written by Cowper while at Olney. Newton regarded spiritual conflict as the normal type of God's dealing with the awakened soul (see OMICRON, *Letters*, letter xi), and hence was blind to the disastrous physical effects of Cowper's delusion. He throughout treated him with exquisite tenderness. For thirteen months Cowper and Mrs. Unwin lived with him at the vicarage. To the end of his life he had the deepest affection for Cowper, and they never ceased to correspond together. Two temporary breaches in their friendship—on the publication of the 'Task' and on Cowper's removal to Weston—were due to Newton's puritanical objections to every form of secular amusement, and to any sort of toleration for Roman catholicism—sentiments which Cowper only imperfectly shared. His letters had always the affectionate aim of removing Cowper's delusion as to the divine reprobation, but they generally deepened his gloom. They were, however, not always sombre. Newton, like Cowper, was capable at times of an easy, natural, and even playful epistolary style (see especially SOUTHEY, *Life of Cowper*, iv. 111), and sought to amuse Cowper by a display of a shrewd and quaint humour (see BULL, *Life of John Newton*, p. 250; cf. OVERTON, *Evangelical Revival*, p. 74; CECIL, *Anecdotes*; NEWTON, *Letters to Bull of*

Newport Pagnell; CAMPBELL, *Conversational Remarks of John Newton*). Jay of Bath credited Newton with 'the drollest fetches of humour.'

During his residence at Olney Newton published a volume of 'Olney Sermons' (1767); a 'Review of Ecclesiastical History,' which suggested to Joseph and Isaac Milner the idea of their large 'History' (1770); and 'Omicron's Letters' (1774), which had appeared in the 'Gospel Magazine' under that signature. Other letters under the signature of 'Vigil' were added to the edition of 1785. Finally, in 1779 was issued the 'Olney Hymns,' which had great and lasting popularity. The book contained sixty-eight pieces by Cowper, and 280 by Newton, including 'How sweet the name of Jesus sounds!' The contrast between the two writers' contributions is not great, but such hymns as exhibit any real flash of poetic genius may generally be safely assigned to Cowper. Only about twenty of the hymns remain in general use. One of the finest by Newton is 'Glorious things of Thee are spoken,' and it is the only really jubilant hymn in the book (see JULIAN, *Dict. of Hymnology*). The last years at Olney had their discouragements. The prayer meetings had led to much party spirit, self-conceit, and antinomianism. Newton's zealous attempts to check some dangerous orgies on 5 Nov. so infuriated the rabble that he had to give them money in order to protect his house from violence. Consequently, in January 1780, he accepted the offer made by John Thornton of the benefice of St. Mary Woolnoth with St. Mary Woolchurch, Lombard Street.

When Newton came to London, Romaine was the only other evangelical incumbent there. His church accordingly was soon crowded by strangers, and to the end of his life his congregation was very large. The bulk of his preaching was extempore, and both Venn and Cecil testify to his scant preparation. His utterance was not clear, and his gestures were uncouth. But his marked personality and history, his quaint illustrations, his intense conviction of sin, and his direct address to men's perplexities, temptations, and troubles, sent his words home. His printed sermons have no literary value. In 1781 he published his most considerable work, 'Cardiphonia,' a selection from his religious correspondence. The easy and natural style of the book, the sincerity, fervour, and almost womanly tenderness of the writer, and the vivid presentation of evangelical truths, gave it an immediate popularity; and it opened to Newton his most distinctive office in the evangelical revival—that of a writer of spiritual letters. Numbers of these have been published since his death. He said that his letters would fill many folios, and that 'it was the Lord's will that he should do most by them.' Among the persons whom at various times he aided by his personal counsel are Thomas Scott, the biblical commentator, whom he converted, after much debate, from socinianism; William Wilberforce at the crisis of his conversion (1785); Richard Cecil [q.v.], his biographer; Claudius Buchanan [q.v.], the eminent Indian chaplain, who was converted by a sermon at St. Mary Woolnoth; young Jay, the eloquent minister at Bath, who has left a graphic account of Newton's breakfast parties; young Charles Simeon, whom he visited at Cambridge; and Hannah More, with whom he stayed at Cowslip Green. In 1786, the Handel celebration, which to his stern mind seemed a profanation of sacred things, drew from him a series of sermons on the texts in the oratorio of the 'Messiah.' In 1788 he aided Wilberforce by publishing his own experiences of the slave trade—a temperate, restrained, but ghastly recital of facts. In 1789 he published 'Apologia,' a strenuous defence of his adhesion to the church of England, and an effective defence of establishment. It was called forth apparently by charges of inconsistency, grounded on his attendance at dissenting chapels, and on his contempt for all distinctive tenets outside the evangelical creed. On 15 Dec. 1790 he suffered the loss of his wife, whom to the end he loved with what he feared was an idolatrous love. She died of cancer. He had been preparing for the blow for months in prayer, and he had strength to preach three times while she lay dead in the house, and then her funeral sermon. The anniversaries of her death were always seasons for him of solemn meditation, often marked also by very lame but touching memorial verses. Just as in the 'Narrative' he had expressed the depths of his unregenerate crimes, and in the 'Cardiphonia' his regenerate depravity, so now in his 'Letters to a Wife' (2 vols. 1793) he unfolded the innermost recesses of his life-long love. He had no dread of the world's judgment which leads most men to shrink from uttering their darkest and holiest secrets.

Newton's house was kept henceforward by his niece Eliza, daughter of George Catlett, whom he had adopted as an orphan in 1774. As his sight gradually failed he depended entirely on her devoted care of him. In 1802–3, however, she fell into a deep melancholy, which necessitated her removal to Bedlam. It is said that Newton, old and

blind, daily stood under her window in the hospital, and asked his guide if she had waved her handkerchief. After her recovery she married an optician named Smith in 1805, but she remained with her husband under Newton's roof. In 1792 he was presented with the degree of D.D. by the university of New Jersey. He continued to preach till the last year of his life, although he was too blind to see his text, and the failure of his faculties grew painful. In 1806, when Cecil entreated him to give up preaching, he replied, 'I cannot stop. What! shall the old African blasphemer stop while he can speak?' His last sermon, during which he had to be reminded of his subject, was for the sufferers from Trafalgar (1806). He died on 21 Dec. 1807, and was buried by the side of his wife in St. Mary Woolnoth. The bodies of both were removed to Olney in 1893, when St. Mary's church was cleared of all human remains. An anonymous portrait of Newton, dated 1791, is mentioned by Bromley, and a drawing in crayons, by J. Russell, R.A., is in the possession of the Church Missionary Society.

Newton's chief works are: 1. 'An Authentic Narrative of some . . . Particulars in the Life of . . . John Newton,' 1st ed. 1764; 2nd ed. 1764; 3rd ed. 1765; other editions 1775, 1780, 1792. 2. 'Omicron: Twenty-six Letters on Religious Subjects,' 1st ed. 1774; 2nd ed. 1775. 3. 'Omicron . . . to which are added fourteen Letters . . . formerly published under the signature of Vigil; and three fugitive Pieces in verse,' 1785; other editions 1793, 1798. 4. 'Olney Hymns,' 1st ed. 1779; 2nd ed. 1781; 3rd ed. 1783: 4th ed. 1787; other editions 1792, 1795, 1797, &c. 5. 'Cardiphonia, or the Utterance of the Heart,' 1st ed. 1781; frequently reprinted. Other works: 6. 'Discourses . . . intended for the Pulpit,' 1760. 7. 'Sermons, preached in the Parish Church of Olney,' 1767. 8. 'A Review of Ecclesiastical History,' 1770. 9. 'Messiah: Fifty . . . Discourses on the . . . Scriptural Passages . . . of the . . . Oratorio of Handel,' 1786. 10. 'Apologia: Four Letters to a Minister of an Independent Church,' 1789. 11. 'The Christian Correspondent: Letters to Captain Clunie from the Year 1761 to 1770,' 1790. 12. 'Letters to a Wife,' 1793. Posthumous works: 13. 'The Works of Rev. John Newton,' 6 vols. 1808; new ed. 12 vols. 1821. 14. 'The Works of Rev. John Newton, 1 vol., with 'Memoir,' by R. Cecil,' 1827. 15. 'One Hundred and Twenty Letters to Rev. W. Bull from 1703 to 1805,' 1847.

[Memoir by R. Cecil, attached to Newton's Works; Bull's Life of John Newton; Letters and Conversational Remarks of John Newton, edited by John Campbell, 1808: Life of Jay of Bath (reminiscences); Bull's Memorials of Rev. William Bull; see also art. Cowper, William.]

H. L. B.

NEWTON, Sir RICHARD (1370?–1448?), judge, son of John Cradock of Newton (Newtown or Trenewydd) in Montgomeryshire (a descendant of Howell ap Gronwy and the ancient British kings), by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Owen Moythe of Castle Odwyn and Fountain Gate, was born probably about 1370. Called to the degree of serjeant-at-law by the name of Newton on 28 Nov. 1424, he was justice itinerant in Pembrokeshire in 1426–7, and on 15 Oct. 1429 was made king's serjeant. In 1430 he was elected recorder of Bristol, and on 8 Nov. 1438 was appointed justice of the common bench, to the presidency of which he was advanced on 14 Oct. 1439. He received the honour of knighthood about the same time. Between 1439 and 1447 he was one of the triers of petitions to parliament from Gascony and other parts beyond seas. He died at an advanced age, between 18 Nov. 1448, when the last fine was levied before him, and 10 June 1449, when his successor, Sir John Prisot, was appointed.

Newton was an able lawyer, with a strong bias in favour of the royal prerogative. He married twice, viz. (1) Emma, daughter of Sir Thomas Perrott of Harroldston St. Issells, Pembrokeshire; (2) Emmota, daughter of John Hervey of London. He had issue by both wives. One of his descendants, John Newton of Barr's Court, Gloucestershire, received, by patent of 16 Aug. 1660, the honour of a baronetcy, with remainder, in default of male issue, to John Newton of Gonerby, Lincolnshire, who succeeded to the title in 1661, and was great-great-grandson of John Newton of Westby, Lincolnshire, ancestor of Sir Isaac Newton. The honour became extinct in 1743.

Newton's second wife appears to be identical with Emmota Newton, widow, who died in 1475, holding lands in the neighbourhood of Yatton, Somerset, where, in the parish church, is an elaborate altar-tomb, with the effigies of a judge wearing the collar of S S, and his lady by his side. The inscription is effaced, but the monument is in the style of the fifteenth century, and probably marks the place of Newton's sepulture.

[Harl. MS. 807, f. 90*b*; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 807; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, p. 148; Herald and Genealogist, iv. 435, et seq.; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 145, et seq.; Misc. Gen. et Herald (new ser.), i. 169–71; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 249,

vii. 15, 399; Proceedings of the Archæological Institute, 1851, pp. 237 et seq.; Rot. Parl. iv. v. passim; Taylor's Book about Bristol, p. 91; Barrett's Hist. and Antiq. of Bristol, p. 115; Collinson's Somersetshire, p. 619; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 296; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Orig. p. 46, Chron. Ser. p. 62; Yearbook, de Term Michael. vol. iv. Hen. VI, fol. 26, et seq.; Proc. and Ord. Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, iv. 5; Archæologia, xxv. 388; Shillingford's Letters (Camd. Soc.); Hardy and Page's Cal. Feet of Fines, 1892, p. 196; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. p. 534, 9th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 114.] J. M. R.

NEWTON, RICHARD (1676–1753), educational reformer, was the youngest and last surviving son of Thomas Newton, lord of the manor of Lavendon, Buckinghamshire, who married Katharine, daughter and coheiress of Martin Hervey of Weston Favell, Northamptonshire. She died 12 Sept. 1680, and was buried at Lavendon. Their son Richard was born at Yardley Park, a house which his father rented from Lord Northampton, on 8 Nov. 1676. He was educated at Westminster School, being admitted to St. Peter's College in 1690, and was duly elected to Oxford, matriculating at Christ Church on 16 June 1694, and becoming a student of that house in the same year. His degrees were B.A. 1698, M.A. 1701, B.D. 18 March 1707–8, and D.D. from Hart Hall 7 Dec. 1710. For several years he discharged with great reputation the duties of tutor at Christ Church, and in 1704 he was appointed by the then bishop of London to the rectory of Sudborough, Northamptonshire. Many years later, in 1743, when taunted with the fact that he had not resided at his benefice for above twenty years, he acknowledged the truth of the accusation, but urged that during that time he had not appropriated to his own use one farthing of its revenue, the whole having been given either to the resident curate, or to pious and charitable uses. He added that he would have resigned this preferment long before had he been allowed by the bishop to nominate the curate as his successor, and in 1748 he vacated the living on the understanding that the curate was promoted to it. Newton was appointed in 1710, on the recommendation of Dean Aldrich, to the post of principal of Hart Hall, and was installed by him on 28 July 1710. This position, he explained, 'was not coveted by me, nor have I reason to be fond of it. I was sent for from a very peaceful retirement by my now deceased friends to do what I have been attempting.' He partly educated, dwelling in their father's house, the Duke of Newcastle and his younger brother, Henry Pelham, and the latter accompanied him to Oxford to complete the course of education, being admitted at Hart Hall on 6 Sept. 1710. It has been stated that when Henry Pelham, his pupil, became prime minister, Newton was more than once employed to compose the king's speeches.

As principal of the hall, Newton laboured with much zeal and amid great ridicule for two things. He desired that it should be established as a college, and that poor students should be trained in it for the ministry on very moderate terms of payment. Hart Hall had long been subject to the payment of a small quit-rent to Exeter College, and some of the college fellows, with Dr. John Conybeare [q. v.] at their head, opposed its incorporation. Newton built, at a cost of nearly 1,500*l.*, one-fourth part of a large quadrangle, consisting of a chapel, consecrated by Potter, then bishop of Oxford, on 25 Nov. 1716, and an angle, containing fifteen single rooms; purchased the adjoining property at a cost of 160*l.* more, and endowed the new institution with an annuity of 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* out of his estate at Lavendon. The other buildings, which were intended to comprise a library, hall, principal's lodgings, and further rooms for the students, were never erected, mainly through his disappointment in his expectations of assistance from the wealthy among his former pupils, and especially from the Pelhams; but plans of them are in William Williams's 'Oxonia Depicta' and in the 'Oxford Almanac' for 1740. After many years Newton triumphed over all obstacles. The attorney-general advised against the claim of Exeter College, the proposed rules and statutes were confirmed by the king on 3 Nov. 1739, the charter was granted on 27 Aug. 1740, and Newton became the first principal of Hertford College. For these long-continued exertions Newton incurred the charge of being 'founder-mad.'

Newton's statutes for Hertford College were strict, and aimed at economy and efficiency of supervision over the undergraduates by the tutors. He believed in disputations, and insisted on English composition, but not on poetry, except in the case of the pupils 'having a genius' for it. There are frequent sneers in the 'Terræ Filius' of Nicholas Amhurst and the pamphlets of the period at his economical system of living, mainly on the 'small-beer and apple dumplings enjoined every Friday' and the 'pease and bacon' of another day, and the time came when he dropped the 'small beer.' It is not to be wondered at that with such a system of diet he became involved in controversy with the authorities of other colleges on the migration

of his pupils. The new college languished for a time, and was dissolved through insufficiency of endowments in 1805. After some years the premises were occupied by Magdalen Hall, but that in turn was dissolved in 1874, when Hertford College was reconstituted [see under MICHELL, RICHARD].

In 1712 Newton offered himself for the post of public orator, but was defeated by Digby Cotes, his chance having been spoilt by the contention of the then vice-chancellor that, as a doctor of divinity, he was ineligible for the post. Newton's sole preferment in the church was a canonry at Christ Church, into which he was installed on 5 Jan. 1752–3, the excuse given by Henry Pelham for the neglect of his old tutor and friend being that he never asked for anything. Most of his spare time was passed at Lavendon Grange, an estate which his father had purchased, and he often took the undergraduates of his college there to stay with him. He died there on Easter eve, 21 April 1753, and was buried in the chancel of Lavendon Church, a mural monument to his memory being placed on the north wall of the chancel. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of Andrew Adams of Welton, Northamptonshire, by whom he had one daughter, Jane, who married the Rev. Knightley Adams. He married secondly Mary, fifth daughter and ninth child of Sir Willoughby Hickman of Gainsborough, by Ann, daughter of Sir Stephen Anderson, and by her had no issue. She died 5 July 1781, aged 82.

Newton was a good classic, and was well versed in modern languages. His life 'exhibits an example of independence, honesty, and disinterestedness, rare indeed among the churchmen of his time.' His portrait, a Kit-Cat, given to the university in 1672, was placed with the founders of the other colleges in the picture gallery.

Newton was the author of: 1. 'A Scheme of Discipline, with Statutes intended to be established by a Royal Charter for the Education of Youth in Hart Hall,' 1720. 2. 'University Education; or an Explication and Amendment of the Statute which prohibits the Admission of Scholars going from one Society to another,' 1726 and 1733. This was occasioned by the admission of commoners from Hart Hall into Oriel and Balliol Colleges. A large extract from it is printed in L. M. Quiller Couch's 'Oxford Reminiscences' (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 57–67, and it was commented upon in Amhurst's 'Terræ Filius, or the Secret History of the University of Oxford, to which are added Remarks upon a late Book entitled "University Education" by R. Newton,' 1726; 3rd edit. 1754. A caustic epigram on this complaint of Dr. Newton is printed in the 'Reliquiæ Hearnianæ,' ii. 546, but the work was much praised by Gilbert Wakefield in his 'Memoirs,' i. 157. 3. 'The expence of University Education reduced. In a Letter to A. B., fellow of E. C.' [anon.], 1733; 4th ed. 1741. Attributed to Newton in Halkett and Laing's 'Dictionary of Anonymous Literature,' i. 859. 4. 'A Letter to Dr. Holmes, Vice-Chancellor of the University, and Visitor of Hart Hall,' 1734; 2nd ed. 1734. This dealt with the action of Exeter College against the proposed incorporation of the hall as Hertford College, and the rector of Exeter thereupon retorted with 'Calumny refuted, or an Answer to the Personal Slanders of Dr. Richard Newton,' 1735, and Newton replied with (5) 'The Grounds of the Complaint of the Principal of Hart Hall concerning the Obstruction by Exeter College and their Visitor,' 1735. 6. 'Rules and Statutes for the Government of a College intended to be incorporated as Hertford College,' 1739. Reissued as (7) 'Rules and Statutes for the Government of Hertford College,' 1747. 8. 'Pluralities Indefensible. By a Presbyter of the Church of England,' 1743; 3rd ed., with very large additions, 1745; abridgement from the third edit. 1829. 9. 'A Series of Papers on Subjects the most interesting to the Nation in general and Oxford in particular. Containing well-wishers to the University of Oxford and the Answers,' 1750. The series of letters entitled 'Well-wishers to the University of Oxford' appeared in the 'General Evening Post,' January to April 1750, and were probably written by Newton. They were against the luxury which had crept into the university, and the election of the heads of colleges by the fellows. 10. 'The Characters of Theophrastus, with a strictly literal Translation of the Greek into Latin, and with Notes and Observations on the Text in English. For the benefit of Hertford College,' 1754. The proposals for issuing this work, in four thousand copies, were distributed in 1752. 11. 'Sermons preached before the University of Oxford by Richard Newton, D.D. Published by his grandson, S. Adams, LL.B. With four other sermons included by particular request,' 1784. Several sermons by Newton were inserted in 'Family Lectures,' 1791–5, ii. 638–62.

Several single sermons, including one before the House of Commons and another before Queen Anne, were preached and printed by Newton. He was an effective preacher, and Hearne highly praised his discourses at St. Mary's, Oxford, early in 1712–13, on prayer. Some of his correspondence in manuscript is among the Newcastle Papers, Additional

MSS. British Museum, and printed letters by him are in L. Howard's 'Collection,' ii. 703, Doddridge's 'Letters' (Shrewsbury, 1790), pp. 266–9, in the 'Correspondence and Diary' of Doddridge (1829–31), iv. 304–6, and in Jesse's 'Selwyn Correspondence,' i. 92–5, the last of which refers to George Selwyn, who was admitted at Hertford College in 1744, at the age of 25, for the second time, and was expelled from the university in 1745 for an irreverent jest.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 213–19; Gent. Mag. 1753 p. 200, 1783 pt. ii. pp. 922–3, 1784 pt. i. pp. 83–4, 1791 pt. ii. pp. 850, 1802 pt. ii. pp. 1086–7; Clark's Oxford Colleges, pp. 452–6; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 519, iii. 584; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 215, 225, 227; Chalmers's Oxford Colleges, ii. 439–44; Boase's Exeter Coll. pp. xxxv, lxxii, 88, 204; Wood's Oxford Univ. ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 956; Wood's Colleges, ed. Gutch, pp. 641–9, App. p. 321; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, v. 708–10, ix. 635; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 75; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 303, iii. 30, 154, 489–90; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, i. 277, ii. 844–6, 874; Stark's Gainsburgh, 1817 ed., pedigree facing p. 123.] W. P. C.

NEWTON, RICHARD (1777–1798), caricaturist and miniature-painter, born in 1777, became known when quite young as a caricaturist of some ability. He drew and etched a great many caricatures in the manner of Gillray, but died at 13 Brydges Street, Covent Garden, on 9 Dec. 1798, aged only 21, before he had attained any great skill in drawing. He also painted miniatures. A number of his caricatures and an original drawing are in the print room at the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1798, p. 1089; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

NEWTON, ROBERT, D.D. (1780–1854), Wesleyan minister, the sixth child and fourth son of a farmer, Francis Newton, and his wife Anne Booth, was born at Roxby, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, on 8 Sept. 1780. After attending the village school he assisted his father on the farm, but sought every opportunity for reading and self-improvement. At the age of eighteen years he was called to preach as a lay helper in the neighbouring villages, and succeeded so well that before he was nineteen he entered on his probation for the work of the Wesleyan ministry. From 1812 to 1814 he was minister in London, from 1817 to 1820 in Liverpool, 1820 to 1826 in Manchester, 1826 to 1832 in Liverpool, 1832 to 1835 in Manchester, 1835 to 1841 in Leeds, 1841 to 1847 in Manchester, 1850 to 1852 in Liverpool. He spent from 1847 to 1850 in Stockport. He usually laboured in the towns on the Sundays, giving his services during the week to the rural districts. A clear, musical voice and a ready utterance, with a manly bearing and pleasing delivery, quickly rendered him a popular preacher, and his robust and vigorous constitution enabled him to get through a very large amount of work. Even in those days of slow transit he usually travelled from six to eight thousand miles a year, preaching on anniversary and special occasions, and collecting, it is believed, more money for religious objects than any of his contemporaries. He was a most successful advocate of the great missionary societies and of various charitable institutions. He was a staunch upholder of methodist economy, and his services were acknowledged by election on four occasions—in 1824, 1832, 1840, and 1848—to the presidency of the Wesleyan Conference. In 1840 he visited the United States as the official representative of the British conference to the methodist episcopal church of that country. His sermons and public addresses produced a deep impression, and wrought lasting good. After a life of great activity and usefulness, he died at Easingwold, near York, on 30 April 1854, aged 73. His wife Elizabeth was the second child of Captain John Nodes of Skelton, near York. They were married in 1802, and she died in 1865, aged 85.

Newton published several single sermons, tracts, and short stories. A collection of sermons entitled 'Sermons on special and ordinary Occasions,' edited by the Rev. Dr. J. H. Rigg, with a preface, was published, London, 1856, 12mo.

[Life of the Rev. Robert Newton, D.D., by Thomas Jackson, London, 1855; Stevens's Hist. of Methodism.] W. B. L.

NEWTON, SAMUEL (1628–1718), notary public, born in 1628, was descended of a family who moved to Cambridge from Newcastle-on-Tyne in the sixteenth century, and was the second son of John Newton (*d.* 1635), 'limner,' of Cambridge, and of Anne, daughter of Mr. Hales, who was subsequently married to Joseph Jackson, minister of Woodnesborough, Kent.

Samuel Newton became a notary public, was made a free burgess of the corporation of Cambridge on 8 Jan. 1660–1, and treasurer of the town four years later. In 1667 he appears as one of the '24' of the town of Cambridge, and in the following year was chosen alderman. In November 1669 he was proposed by the master, Dr. Pearson, and seniors of Trinity College for college auditor. He subsequently became registrar of Pembroke

Hall, and on 23 March 1673, jointly with his cousin William Ellis, registrar of Trinity College. In 1671 he was elected mayor for the town of Cambridge. Charles II paid a first visit to the university during his mayoralty. In 1677 he was sworn a justice of the peace for the university and town. Ten years later, 16 Sept. 1687, James II addressed letters to the mayor and aldermen of Cambridge, requesting them to elect a certain Alderman Blackley mayor, and to dispense with all customary oaths except that as to the due execution of his office. On the corporation proving refractory, an order of the privy council, dated 8 April 1688, was sent down, removing the mayor, four other aldermen (among them being Newton), and twelve common councillors. Their places were filled by the king's nominees. Six months later (17 Oct.) the corporation was restored to its original rights, and Newton and his colleagues resumed their offices. He died in his ninetieth year, and was buried at St. Edward's Church on 25 Sept. 1718. Newton married Sarah, daughter of William Wildbore, son of Philip Wildbore, gentleman, of Cambridge. He had a son John, of Cambridge, surviving, and a daughter Mary, whose tomb stands very prominently in the churchyard attached to St. Benet's Church. This tomb is adorned with the arms—two shinbones in saltire—which are familiar as those of Sir Isaac Newton; nevertheless, there appears to have been no connection between the families.

Newton's manuscript diary, ranging over the period from 1662 to 1717, and of great local and topographical interest, is preserved in the library of Downing College. It was extensively used by Charles Henry Cooper in his 'Annals of Cambridge,' and has recently (1890) been printed by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, under the editorship of Mr. J. E. Foster, of Trinity College.

[Newton's Diary; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge gives the various papers sent by James II, &c., from the corporation common day-book.]

W. A. S.

NEWTON, THOMAS (1542?–1607), poet, physician, and divine, was the eldest son of Edward Newton of Park House, in Butley, in the parish of Prestbury, Cheshire, yeoman. He was born about 1542, and was educated at the Macclesfield grammar school under John Brownsword, a celebrated master there. Thence he went to Trinity College, Oxford, but, leaving there in November 1562, studied for a time at Queens' College, Cambridge, whence, however, he returned to his old college at Oxford. In 1569–70 he published 'The Worthye Booke of Old Age,' the preface of which is dated 'frome Butleye the seuenth of March 1569.' Many others of his books prior to 1583 are dated from the same place. These include historical, medical, and theological subjects; and in addition, he contributed a large number of commendatory verses in English and Latin to various works, as was then customary. To most of these verses, as also in many of his books, he signs himself 'Thomas Newtonus Cestreshyrius,' showing his affection for his native county. He not improbably practised as a physician at Butley, and may have taught at Macclesfield school; but the statement of Anthony à Wood that he succeeded his old master there is incorrect.

About 1583 Queen Elizabeth presented him to the rectory of Little Ilford, Essex, whence most of his later works are dated. No work of his appeared after 1596, and in 1607 he died, and was probably buried at Little Ilford. His will, dated 27 April 1607, was proved at Canterbury on 13 June in that year. He was married, and had issue two sons, Emanuel (who appears to have died before his father) and Abel.

Newton was a skilled writer of Latin verse, in which, Ritson states, he excited the admiration of his contemporaries; while Warton describes him as the elegant Latin encomiast and the first Englishman who wrote Latin elegiacs with classical clearness and terseness. He also wrote English verses with ease and fluency, and translated several works from the Latin. All his books are now very scarce; most of them have very long titles.

The following is a list of his writings: 1. 'An Epitaphe vpon the . . . Lady Knowles,' 1568, a broadside, attributed to Thomas Newton, but doubtful if by him. 2. 'The Worthye Booke of Old Age,' translated from Cicero, 1569. 3. 'A Direction for the Health of Magistrates and Studentes,' translated from the Latin, 1574, dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. 4. 'A Notable Historie of the Saracens,' 1575. 5. 'The Touchstone of Complexions,' translated from the Latin, 1576; 2nd edit. 1581; 3rd edit. 1633. 6. 'Foure Seuerall Treatises of M. Tullius Cicero,' 1577. 7. 'Approoved Medicines and Cordiall Receiptes,' 1580. 8. 'A View of Valyaunce' [1580?]. 9. 'Seneca his tenne Tragedies translated into Englysh,' 1581. The translations by Studley, Nevile, Nuce, and Jasper Heywood had already appeared separately. They are here collected for the first time in one volume under the editorship of Newton, who translated one of the plays, the 'Thebais,' and are dedicated to 'Sir Thomas Henneage, Treasurer of the

Queen's Chamber.' Their appearance in this form exercised an appreciable influence upon the contemporary drama. 10. 'A Commentarie or Exposition vpon the twoo Epistles Generall of Sainct Peter and that of Sainct Jude,' translated from the Latin of Martin Luther, 1581. 11. 'True and Christian Friendshippe,' translated from the Latin, 1586. 12. 'The Olde Mans Dietarie,' translated, 1586. 13. 'The True Tryall and Examination of a Mans own Selfe,' translated, 1587. 14. 'An Herbal for the Bible,' 1587. 15. 'Principum ac illustrium aliquot et eruditorum in Anglia virorum Encomia,' and 'Illustrium aliquot Anglorum Encomia,' contributed to Leland's 'De Rebus Britannicis Collectanea' in 1589 (ed. 1770, v. 79). 16. 'Ioannis Brunsuerdi Maclesfeldensis Gymnasiarchæ Progymnasmata quædam Poetica,' 1590. 17. 'Thomas Newton's Staff to lean on,' 1590. 18. 'Vocabula Magistri Stanbrigii,' 1577; 2nd edit. 1596; 3rd edit. 1615; 4th edit. 1636; 5th edit. 1649.

To the above may be added (*a*) 'The Booke of Marcus Tullius Cicero, entituled Paradoxia Stoicorum . . .' 1569, the dedication of which, signed Thomas Newton, is dated 'from Greenwich the kalendes of June 1569;' and (*b*) 'A Pleasaunt Dialogue concerning Phisicke and Phisitions . . . translated out of the Castlin tongue by T. N.,' 1580.

His verses, both English and Latin, appear in more than twenty separate works between 1576 and 1597, including Blandie's translation of Osorius's 'Discourse of Ciuill and Christian Nobilitie,' 1576; Batman's 'Golden Booke of the Leaden Goddes,' 1577; Hunnis's 'Hive of Hunnye,' 1578; Munday's 'Mirror of Mutabilitie,' 1579; Bullein's 'Bulwarke of Defence,' 1579; 'Mirror for Magistrates,' 1587; Ives's 'Instructions for the Warres,' 1589; Ripley's 'Compound of Alchymy,' 1591; Tymme's 'Briefe Description of Hierusalem,' 1595; and he wrote a metrical epilogue to Heywood's 'Workes' of 1587.

Thomas Newton of Cheshire must not be confounded with Thomas Newton, 'gent.,' who was apparently of Lancashire origin, and, under the initials 'T. N. G.,' published 'Atropoion Delion: on the death of Delia with the tears of her funeral. A poetical excursive Discourse on our late Eliza,' 1603. This is dedicated to Alice, countess of Derby, wife of Sir Thomas Egerton, lord keeper. It is reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth.' The same writer is responsible for a flowery romance entitled 'A Pleasant New History, or a Fragrant Posie made of three flowers, Rosa, Rosalynd, and Rosemary,' 1604.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 452; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 5–12; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 260–2; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, pt. ix. p. 231; Warton's History of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 194–5, 278–80; Brydges's Censura Lit. ix. 386–99; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, f. 484; Harl. MS. 5911, f. 102; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] J. P. E.

NEWTON, THOMAS (1704–1782), bishop of Bristol, born at Lichfield on 1 Jan. 1704 (N.S.), was the son of John Newton, a brandy and cider merchant. His mother, the daughter of a clergyman named Rhodes, died a year after his birth. He was first sent to Lichfield grammar school. His father afterwards married a sister of Dr. Trebeck, the first rector of St. George's, Hanover Square, London, and by Trebeck's advice he was sent to Westminster in 1717, and in 1718 was nominated to a scholarship by Bishop Smalridge, also a native of Lichfield. At Westminster he was a contemporary of the future Lord Mansfield and other men afterwards distinguished. He regrets that he dropped friendships which might have been useful by applying for a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in May 1723, instead of going to Christ Church. He graduated B.A. in 1726–7, and M.A. in 1730. A polite reference to Bentley, then master, in a college exercise, appears to have helped him to obtain a fellowship at Trinity. He prepared a stock of twenty sermons, and was ordained deacon in December 1729 and priest in the following February by Bishop Gibson. He became curate to Trebeck at St. George's, and was chosen reader at Grosvenor Chapel in South Audley Street. He was soon well known in the parish, and became tutor to the son of George, lord Carpenter [q.v.], in whose house he lived for some years. The position enabled him to begin a collection of books and pictures.

In 1738 Zachary Pearce [q.v.], then vicar of St. Martin's, appointed him morning preacher at the Spring Gardens Chapel. His connection was increased by an acquaintance with Mrs. Devenish, whose first husband had been the dramatist, Nicholas Rowe [q.v.] She introduced him to Pulteney, for whom he had already the 'profoundest veneration.' Pulteney, on becoming Earl of Bath (1742), appointed Newton his chaplain. Newton appears to have enjoyed the political confidence of his patron, and has preserved some accounts of the intrigues in which Bath was concerned at the overthrow of Walpole, and again in 1746. Bath obtained for him in 1744 the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, then in the king's presentation, by the preferment

of the former incumbent, Samuel Lisle [q.v.], to a bishopric. He now gave up his fellowship and the chapel at Spring Gardens, and in 1745 took his D.D. degree. Newton preached some loyal sermons during the rebellion of 1745, and received threatening letters in consequence. He was asked to publish them, but was not rewarded by preferment. The Prince of Wales was teaching his children to repeat 'fine moral' speeches, especially from Rowe's 'most chaste and moral' dramas. He asked Mrs. Devenish to preface a new edition of her husband's works. It appeared in 1747; and she employed Newton in the work, and commended him highly to the prince and princess, thus 'laying the groundwork' for future favours. In 1747 he was chosen lecturer at St. George's, Hanover Square; and in the August of the same year married Jane, eldest daughter of the rector, Dr. Trebeck. She was, he says, an 'unaffected, modest, decent young woman,' who saved him the trouble of housekeeping. They had no children, and lived in her father's house. In 1749 he published his edition of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' with a life and elaborate notes; and in 1752 the remaining poems. Eight editions of the 'Paradise Lost' appeared by 1775, and he made 735*l.* by it (Chalmers). It also brought him the acquaintance of Jortin and Warburton. It was dedicated to Bath, to whom, in 'the words of soberness and truth,' he assigned all possible virtues and graces; Bath was in the meantime trying to get something for him from the Duke of Newcastle. On the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, in 1751, he preached a pathetic sermon upon the 'most fatal blow that the nation had felt for many, many years,' and a copy was sent to the princess, who thereupon made him her chaplain.

In 1754 he lost his father and his wife. He distracted his grief by composing his 'Dissertation on the Prophecies, which have been remarkably fulfilled, and are at this time fulfilling in the world,' the first volume of which appeared in the winter. He was then appointed Boyle lecturer, and his lectures, published in 1758, formed the two later volumes of his work. In 1756 the Duke of Newcastle at last fulfilled his promise to Bath by offering Newton a prebend in Westminster Abbey. It turned out that the supposed vacancy had not occurred. An appointment, however, to be chaplain to the king, was probably made by way of atoning for the blunder; and in March 1757 he received the desired prebend. In October following John Gilbert [q.v.], archbishop of York, obtained for him the sub-almonership, and in June 1759 made him precentor of York. Newton, at a suggestion conveyed through Gilbert, judiciously reduced the length of his preaching before the king from twenty to fifteen minutes, when his majesty was graciously pleased to say occasionally 'A short, good sermon.'

The death of Dr. Trebeck in 1759 deprived Newton of his home; he had to take a house, and looked for a clever, sensible woman of the world to manage his housekeeping, nurse his health, and be a presentable wife. Such a one was Elizabeth, daughter of John, viscount Lisburne, and widow of the Rev. Mr. Hand. They were married on 5 Sept. 1761.

There was a 'remarkable mortality among the great bishops,' as Newton observes, in the first year of George III's reign. Newton's relations with the king's mother had made him known to Bute, and through Bute he obtained the bishopric of Bristol, Yonge, the previous bishop, being translated to Norwich. The bishopric (to which he was consecrated 28 Dec. 1761) was only worth 300*l.* a year, and he had to resign the prebend at Westminster, the precentorship of York, the lectureship of St. George's, and the sub-almonership. He was, however (24 Nov. 1761), made a prebendary of St. Paul's. When, in 1763, Pearce desired to resign the bishopric of Rochester and the deanery of Westminster, he hoped that Newton would be his successor. Newton was advised by George Grenville not to think of it, as better things were intended for him. Pearce was not allowed to resign. In 1764 Grenville recommended Newton for the see of London without success, and later in the year offered him the primacy of Ireland, upon the death of George Stone. Newton, who was becoming infirm, declined; and Grenville's retirement from office in 1764 deprived him of a 'very good friend at court.' The bishop, however, had always supported the ministers in the House of Lords, and only protested once, namely, against the repeal of the Stamp Act—a weak measure to which he ascribes all the American troubles. He had also succeeded in preventing the Roman catholics from erecting a 'public Mass-house' at Clifton. On the death of Archbishop Secker in 1768 he hoped for preferment, and the king desired arrangements by which he would become bishop of London. The ministry successfully opposed this plan, but had to make Newton dean of St. Paul's (8 Oct. 1768). He generously resigned St. Mary-le-Bow, thinking that he ought not to be 'tenacious of pluralities.' A severe illness followed; and he was afterwards unable to attend ser-

vices at St. Paul's, though he resided at the deanery, spending his summers at Bristol till 1776. He complains much of the 'shameful neglect' of the duties by the dean and canons. His health was now very weak. He had never spoken in parliament, and he ceased to attend. He bought a house at Kew Green, where he could spend the summers, and have ocular proof of the king's domestic virtues. He continued to collect books and pictures, and tried to secure the acceptance of a scheme under which Joshua Reynolds and other academicians had offered to decorate St. Paul's at their own cost. It was disapproved by the bishop of London as tending to popery, and finally abandoned. Newton improved the deanery, however, and raised the income of Bristol to 400*l.* a year. Newton's last publication was a 'letter addressed to the new Parliament' in 1780. He regarded the opposition as the most unprincipled and factious that he had ever known. He was disgusted by Gibbon's history, though he managed to read it through; and Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets' shocked him by its malevolence. He finished his autobiography a few days before his death at the deanery on 14 Feb. 1682. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, and a monument was erected by his widow in Bow Church. Religion and Science, in sculpture, by Thomas Banks [q. v.], deplore his loss, and beneath are lines by the 'ingenious Mrs. Carter.' He had no children.

Newton's 'Works' were published in three volumes, 4to, in 1782, containing the autobiography, the work on the prophecies, and a number of 'dissertations' and sermons. A second edition, in 6 vols. 8vo (1787), does not contain the work on the 'Prophecies,' which went through many editions separately. An 18th edition appeared in 1834 in 1 vol., with a portrait engraved by Earlom after West. Johnson (Boswell, ed. Hill, iv. 286) admitted that the 'Dissertation on the Prophecies' was 'Tom's great work: but how far it was great and how much of it was Tom's, was another question.' It is a summary of the ordinary replies to Collins and other deists of no real value. The autobiography was reprinted in a collection of lives edited by Alexander Chalmers in 1816. It contains many amusing anecdotes, but is chiefly curious as exhibiting the character of the prelate who combined good domestic qualities with the conviction that the whole duty of a clergyman was to hunt for preferment by flattery. Gibbon refers to it characteristically in his own autobiography. A portrait of Newton by Sir Joshua Reynolds was, in 1867, in the possession of the Archbishop of Canterbury; it was engraved by Collier, and prefixed to the 1782 edition of his works; it was also engraved by Watson.

[Life, as above; Welch's Westminster Scholars, pp. 285–7; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 220, ii. 317, 424, iii. 157, 366.] L. S.

NEWTON, WILLIAM (1735–1790), architect, born on 27 Oct. 1735, was eldest son of James Newton, cabinet-maker, of Holborn, London, and Susanna, daughter of Humphrey Ditton [q. v.] According to a letter written by Newton on 23 Oct. 1788 (now at the Institute of British Architects), his father's father was the owner of Gordon Mills, near Kelso, and was first-cousin to Sir Isaac Newton [q. v.], with whom his father lived when young. Admitted into Christ's Hospital on 25 Nov. 1743, William left, on 1 Dec. 1750, to become apprentice to William Jones, architect, of King Street, Golden Square.

Some architectural sketches and ornamental designs by Newton now at the Institute of British Architects are dated in 1755; others bear the date 1763, and in 1764 there is a sketch for 'a menagerie for the king with Mr. Wynne.' In 1766 he travelled in Italy and spent some time at Rome. On his return he joined the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1776–80. For many years he was chiefly occupied in designing residences in London and vicinity. In 1775 he built a house for Sir John Borlase-Warren at Marlow. He appears to have assisted William Jupp the elder [see under Jupp, Richard] in his design (1765–8) of the London Tavern, Bishopsgate Street Within, and to have been successful in interior decoration.

In 1771 he published the earliest English translation of the first five books of Vitruvius under the title 'De Architectura libri decem, written by Marcus Vitruvius Pollio,' (fol.) In 1780 he issued, in French, 'Commentaires sur Vitruve' (fol.), with many plates. The complete work of Vitruvius (including a translation of the remaining five books) was published after Newton's death, 'from a correct manuscript prepared by himself,' in two volumes, folio, 1791, by his brother and executor, James Newton [see under Newton, Sir William John]. Of the plates, a few only were 'etched' by the author. The greater number were by his brother James. The translation closely adheres to the original, and is on the whole a creditable performance.

Towards the end of 1781 a misunderstanding arose between James Stuart, 'the

Athenian' 'surveyor' to Greenwich Hospital, and Robert Mylne (1734–1811) [q.v.], his clerk of the works, and an application was made in September by Stuart, then in ill-health, to Newton to assist him in the designs for rebuilding Greenwich Chapel. Newton was appointed Stuart's assistant by the committee in February 1782, and afterwards clerk of the works in succession to Mylne, an appointment which was confirmed by the board on 24 Dec. 1782. From that time he produced nearly all the decorative ornamentation for Greenwich Chapel, and superintended its execution. Stuart died on 2 Feb. 1788; but Newton brought the work to completion two years later, and carried out other works connected with the hospital. Unlike his earlier work, which was in the Palladian style, the Greenwich Chapel follows Greek models. In 1789 Cooke and Maule, in their 'Historical Account of Greenwich Hospital,' gave Stuart sole credit for the chapel. Newton publicly declared that the credit of the design belonged to him, and detailed the small portion of the work designed by Stuart. Newton actively helped to complete and publish Stuart's 'Antiquities of Athens,' published, in 1787, after the author's death.

Newton, whose health was failing from overwork, left Greenwich on a three months' leave of absence, for sea-bathing, on 10 Feb. 1790, and died soon after, on 6 July following, at Sidford, near Sidmouth, Devonshire. A portrait, engraved by James, after R. Smirke, R.A., appears in the 1791 edition of the 'Vitruvius.' In his will, dated on the day of his death, and proved on 7 Aug. following, Newton mentions, besides his brother James, his wife Frances, his late sister Elizabeth Thompson, and his sister Susanna O'Kely.

[Journal of Proceedings of the Royal Institute of British Architects for 27 Aug. 1891, pp. 417–20, entitled 'W. Newton and the Chapel of Greenwich Hospital,' by Wyatt Papworth, with lists of Newton's drawings and manuscripts in the collection of the Institute; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; other publications and references named in the article.] W. P–h.

NEWTON, WILLIAM (1750–1830), the Peak Minstrel, born on 28 Nov. 1750, near Abney, in the parish of Eyam, Derbyshire, was son of a carpenter, and, after attending a dame's school, worked at that trade. He soon showed mechanical skill in constructing spinning-wheels, and was articled for seven years as machinery carpenter in a mill in Monsal-dale. With his spare means he purchased books, chiefly poetry, and his own efforts in verse were soon noticed by Peter Cunningham (*d.* 1805), [q.v.], then acting as curate to Thomas Seward at Eyam. In the summer of 1783 Newton was introduced to Anna Seward [q.v.], who corresponded with him until her death. She showed his verses to William Hayley [q.v.] and other literary friends, who formed a high estimate of them. Beyond a sonnet to Miss Seward (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, pt. i. p. 71), verses to Peter Cunningham (*ib.* 1785, pt. ii. p. 212), and others in a Sheffield newspaper, few seemed to have survived. Sonnets were addressed to Newton by Peter Cunningham (*ib.* 1787, pt. ii. p. 624), by Miss Seward (*ib.* 1789, pt. i. p. 71), and by one Lister (Seward, *Letters*, ii. 171); while Miss Seward also wrote an 'Epistle to Mr. Newton, the Derbyshire Minstrel, on receiving his description in verse of an autumnal scene near Eyam,' September 1791 (*Poetical Works*, ii. 22). Miss Seward finally helped him to become partner in a cotton mill in Cressbrook-dale, and he thus realised a fortune. He died on 3 Nov. 1830 at Tideswell, Derbyshire, and is buried there. Newton married early in life Helen Cook (1753–1830), by whom he had several children. His eldest son, William (1785–1851), supplied Tideswell with good water at his own expense.

[Glover's Hist. and Gazeteer of Derbyshire, ed. Noble, vol. i. App. p. 109; Rhodes's Peak Scenery, pp. 56, 112–15; Wood's Hist. of Eyam, 4th ed. p. 209; Letters of Anna Seward, i. 221, 290, 318, 325, ii. 9, 171, iii. 262, iv. 134; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 237; Nichols's Anecdotes, vi. 63–5; Gent. Mag. 1785, pt. i. 169, 212; Register of Tideswell, per the Rev. S. Andrew.] C. F. S.

NEWTON, Sir WILLIAM JOHN (1785–1869), miniature-painter, born in London in 1785, was son of James Newton the engraver, and was nephew of William Newton (1735–1790) [q. v.] The father, born on 2 Nov. 1748, engraved many plates for his brother William's translation of 'Vitruvius,' and the portrait of the translator is by him. As an engraver he worked both in line and stipple, and engraved some mythological subjects after Claude Lorraine, M. Ricci, and Zuccarelli, besides a few portraits. He resided in Thornhaugh Street, Bedford Square, London. He died about 1804.

The son, William John, commenced his career as an engraver, and executed a few plates, including a portrait of Joseph Richardson, M.P., after Shee, but turning early to miniature-painting he became one of the most fashionable artists of his day. He was a constant contributor to the Academy exhibitions from 1808 to 1863, and for many years his only rival was Sir William Ross. In 1831

he was appointed miniature-painter in ordinary to William IV and Queen Adelaide, and from 1837 to 1858 held the same office under Queen Victoria. He was knighted in 1837. Newton devised a plan for joining several pieces of ivory to form a large surface, and was thereby enabled to paint some historical groups of unusual size. Three of these, 'The Coronation of the Queen, 1838;' 'The Marriage of the Queen, 1840;' and 'The Christening of the Prince of Wales, 1842'—were lent to the Victorian Exhibition at the New Gallery in 1892. Many of his portraits have been engraved, including those of Dr. Lushington, Joanna Baillie, Sir Herbert Taylor, Joseph Hume, Lady Byron, Miss Paton the actress, and Lady Sophia Gresley. Though popular, Newton's art was of rather poor quality, weak in drawing and deficient in character, and he never obtained Academy honours. He long resided in Argyll Street, but after his retirement removed to 6 Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, where he died 22 Jan. 1869. He married in 1822 Anne, daughter of Robert Faulder; she died in 1856. Some drawings by Newton, among them a portrait of himself, are in the print room of the British Museum. A collection of his works was sold at Christie's, 23 June 1890.

Newton's son, Harry Robert Newton, an architect, studied under Sydney Smirke, R.A.; he died in November 1889. His collection of drawings and manuscripts now belongs to the Institute of British Architects.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1869, p. 84; Debrett's Peerage.] F. M. O'D.

NIAL, AOD or HUGH. [See O'Neill, Hugh, 1540?–1616, 'the arch-rebel.']

NIALL (*d.* 405), king of Ireland, son of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, also king of Ireland, and his second wife Cairinne, is known in Irish writings as Naighiallach, a word translated 'of the nine hostages,' but not accounted for by any early record. He made war upon the Leinstermen and the Munstermen, and also fought in Britain and perhaps in Gaul. It has been supposed that he was the Scot whose attack on Stilicho is commemorated by Claudian (*In primum Consulatum F. Stilichonis*, ii. 247). In tales and poems he is described as having a bard named Laidcenn, and as having been himself educated by Torna Eigeas. He was killed by one of his hostages, Eochaidh, son of Enna Ceannseallach, king of Leinster, at Muir nIcht, perhaps the Ictian Sea, or coast of Gaul. The fact that there is no history of his tomb or burial in Ireland seems to confirm this identification. Though often mentioned in Irish literature, very little is recorded of his time, and that he is one of the best-known kings of Ireland is due to the fame of his descendants. Several of the chief tribes of the north and of Meath regarded him as their ancestor, and it is from him that the O'Neills take their name. The following are the names of those of his fourteen sons who had children, with those of the more important tribes who claimed descent from them: (1) Laeghaire (O'Coindhelbhain); (2) Conall Crimhthainne (O'Melaghlin); (3) Fiacha (MacGeoghegan and O'Molloy); (4) Maine (O'Catharnaigh), all these in Meath, and in the north; (5) Eoghan (O'Neill); (6) Conall Gulban (O'Cannanain and O'Donell). The descendants of Cairbre and Enda Finn are less famous.

In the 'Book of Leinster,' a twelfth-century manuscript (fol. 33, col. 2, l. 10), is a poem by Cuan O'Lothchain containing tales of Niall's childhood. In the 'Book of Ballymote,' a manuscript of the fifteenth century, the history of his life is related in prose and verse (fol. 265, cols. *a* and *b*). In the 'Leabhar Buidhe Leacain,' a fourteenth-century manuscript, is a lament for him ascribed to Torna Eigeas, but obviously of much later date. He is always described as having long yellow hair.

[Book of Leinster, facs.; Book of Ballymote, facs.; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vol. i.] N. M.

NIALL (715–778), king of Ireland, surnamed Frassach, born in 715, was son of Ferghal mac Maelduin, king of Ireland, (711–22), and younger brother of Aodh Ollan, king of Ireland (734–43), was directly descended from Muircheartach (*d.* 533) [q.v.] and from Niall (*d.* 405) [q. v.] He became king of Ireland on the death of Domhnall mac Murchadha in 763. Niall's reign was a period of famine and pestilence: he fought no great battles, but exacted tributes from Connaught, Munster, and Leinster. In 770 he resigned his throne and entered the religious community of Icolmcille, where he died in 778 and was buried. There is a copy of a poem of four lines on his reign by Gilla Modubhda in the 'Book of Ballymote,' a fifteenth-century manuscript, another poem of twelve lines in the 'Annals of Ulster,' and a shorter one in the 'Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland.' The two last refer only to his cognomen, Frassach. Fras is the Irish for a shower, and frassach or frossach means 'of showers,' and is translated 'nimbosus' by O'Flaherty (*Ogygia*, p. 433). The 'Annals of Ulster' explain the word by a story of the king with seven bishops praying in a

season of famine and drought for rain, and three showers of silver, of honey, and of wheat following, but the 'Book of Ballymote' (f. 49 *a*, l. 37) says 'tri frassa le gein,' three showers at his birth. The translation of the 'Annals of Clonmacnois' gives another variant of the tale, and the 'Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland' (i. 362) a fourth. The lateness of the fable is shown by the mention of money (*Annals of Clonmacnois*), which was not in general use in Ireland in the eighth century, but it is perhaps worth note that a deep snow of three months' duration is mentioned in the annals as occurring in the first year of his reign.

He married Ethne, daughter of Breasal Breagh; she died in 768, leaving a son, Aedh Oirnidhe, who became king of Ireland in 798, and whose son Niall (791–845) [q. v.] succeeded him.

[Book of Ballymote, facsimile; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. i.; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, vol. i.] N. M.

NIALL (791–845), king of Ireland, in Irish annals known as Niall Caille or Cailne, son of Aedh Oirnidhe, king of Ireland, was born in 791, and was seven years old when his father became king of Ireland. Niall (715–778) was his grandfather. He is called Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh in 'Book of Leinster,' f. 217 (cf. *Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, i. 470). In 821 he deposed Murchadh, son of Maelduin, and became chief of the Cinel Eoghain. Eoghan Mainistrech, primate of Armagh, was driven from his see by Cathal, chief of the Oirghialla, in 825, and at once sent his psalm-singer with a complaint in verse to Niall, whose confessor he was. Niall raised the clans of both Tyrone and Tyrconnell, a proof of his great power in the north at the time, and fought a battle with the Oirghialla and the Ulidians near Armagh. He defeated them after a severe contest, and replaced Eoghan in his bishopric. In 833 he succeeded Conchobhar, son of Donnchadh, as king of Ireland. His home was Ailech, near Derry, and when the Danes attempted the plunder of the church of Derry in 833 he met and defeated them. He inherited a feud with the Leinstermen from his father, who had often made war on them, and in 834 invaded Leinster, obtained a tribute, and set up Bran, son of Faelain, as a king in his interest. He also plundered Meath as far as the border of MacCoghlan's country in the present King's County. He made a treaty with Feidhlimidh, son of Criomhthainn, king of Munster, at Cloncurry, co. Kildare, in 837, but in 839 Feidhlimidh tried to become king of Ireland, plundered Meath and encamped at Tara, then, as now, a mere open hill with earthworks. Niall marched from the north, and Feidhlimidh, who had gone to attack Wexford, turned and met him at Maghochtair in Kildare, where he was defeated, and never again attacked Niall. The Danes, who had several times sailed up Lough Swilly in Niall's reign, were caught and defeated by him on Magh Itha, by the river Finn, co. Donegal, in 843. In 845 he was drowned in the River Callan, near Armagh. A cairn, which in 1799 was, in spite of many inroads, still forty-four yards in diameter, was asserted by tradition to be his tomb. A farmer demolished it early in this century. Niall Caille is mentioned in several ancient poems. One of these is put into the mouth of Dachiarog, the patron saint of Erigal Keeroge, co. Tyrone, another into that of Bec Mac De, while a third is attributed to Maenghal Alithir. He is mentioned as an ancestor to be proud of in a poem by Gillabrighde MacConmidhe [q. v.], bard of Brian O'Neill, written in 1260.

His son, Aedh Finnliath, became king of Ireland in 863, and was father of Niall (870?–919) [q. v.] His daughter, who married Conang, king of Magh Bregh, composed a poem on the battle of Cilluandaighri, in which her son Flann was slain (*Cogadh Gaedel re Gallaibh*, ed. Todd, p. 32).

[Book of Leinster, facs.; Cogadh Gaedel re Gallaibh, ed. Todd; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, vol. i.; Miscellany of Celtic Society; MacConmidhe's poem, ed. O'Donovan, 1849; Ogygia, R. O'Flaherty, 1685; Stuart's Historical Memoirs of Armagh, Newry, 1819, p. 607, as to his grave.] N. M.

NIALL (870?–919), king of Ireland, known in Irish history as GLUNDUBH or BLACKKNEE, son of Aedh Finnliath, king of Ireland, grandson of Niall (791–845) [q. v.], and great-great-grandson of Niall (715–778) [q. v.], was born about 870. He belonged to the northern Ui Neill, and was thirteenth in descent from Eoghain, the founder of the Cinel Eoghain. In 900 he challenged his brother Domhnall, king of Ailech. The Cinel Eoghain prevented the battle, which was to have been a fight of septs, and not a mere duel. The brothers made friends, and in 903 invaded Meath and burnt Tlachta, near Athboy. In 905 he made a foray into Ui Fiachrach in northern Connaught and slew Aedh, son of Maelpatraic, its chief. Two years later he captured and drowned Cearnachan, who had violated the sanctuary of Armagh. In 909 he is called Glundubh in the chronicles for the first time; but no history of the cognomen is preserved. He

made a second expedition into North Connaught, and defeated the Connaughtmen under Maelcluiche on Bin Bulbin, co. Sligo. In December 910 he led the men of Fochla, or North and West Ulster, with allies from Ulidia, or East Ulster, into Meath, but was defeated at Girley, near Crossakeel, co. Meath, by Flann Sionna, king of Ireland (879–915). His brother died in 911, and he became king of Ailech, and on 12 June led an army into Dal nAraidhe (South Antrim and Down), and fought a battle with Loingseach O'Lethlobhair, its king, on the river Ravel, a little north of the present railway station of Glarryford, co. Antrim. He then marched south, and fought a second battle at Carn Ereann, near Ballymena, co. Antrim, defeating Aedh, son of Eochagain, king of Ulidia, with whom he made peace at Tullaghoge, co. Tyrone, on 1 Nov. Early in 915 he suppressed a rising against Flann Sionna by his sons Donnchadh and Conchobhar. In May 915 he succeeded Flann as king of Ireland. He is stated to have revived the great meeting of clans known in Irish as Aonach Taillten, and often called by English writers the 'fair of Telltown.' The assembly was held early in August, and he left Meath soon after it, and on 22 Aug. encamped on the plain of Feimhin near Clonmell. The Danes, after a rest of forty years, were again attacking Ireland, and had also encamped on the plain, having marched out from Waterford. An indecisive battle took place, and Niall remained for three weeks in his camp. The Danes marched north, and won a battle on the Liffey at Ceannfuait, co. Kildare. Niall was then obliged to retreat to Meath. In 919 he marched on Dublin. The Danes, led by Ivar and Sitric, came out to meet him, and he was defeated and mortally wounded at Kilmashoge, near Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, on Wednesday, 15 Sept. He was shriven on the field by Celedabhaill, son of Scannaill, abbot of Bangor, and his tomb, made of great upright and transverse blocks of unhewn stone, is still to be seen on the field of battle. He had some literary taste, and a short poem attributed to him, stating the object of his march, is extant. Cormacan Eigeas, the famous northern poet [see MUIRCHEARTACH, *d.* 943], was his friend and bard. About 910 he married Gormlaith, daughter of Flann Sionna. She had previously been the wife of Cormac MacCuilennen (836–908) [q. v.], king of Munster, and of Cearbhall, king of Leinster, who was slain in 909. Many poems are attributed to her. In one she mentions that Anlaff was the name of the Dane who slew Niall. Having been wife successively of a king of Munster, a king of Leinster, and a king of Ireland, she wandered for many years as a mendicant, and died in 946 of a wound of the chest, caused by falling upon the sharp-pointed post to which her bed was tied. An ancient lament for Niall, beginning 'Bronach indiu Eirinn huag' ('Mournful to-day is noble Ireland'), and a poem on the battle beginning 'Ba duabhais an chedain chruaidh' ('Gloomy was the hard Wednesday'), are extant. He left a son, Muircheartach (*d.* 943) [q. v.], afterwards king of Ailech.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy, vol. i. 1887; Chronicon Scotorum (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy, 1866; Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh (Rolls Ser.), ed. Todd, 1867; O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685; Annals of Ireland; Three Fragments, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1860; Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, ed. Reeves, Dublin, 1847.] N. M.

NIALL (*d.* 1061), king of Ailech, was the younger of the two sons of Maelsechlainn, heir of Ailech, who died in 996, and whose father, Maelruanaidh, slain in 941, and grandfather, Flann, who died in 901, were both in the direct line of succession to the kingship of the north, and were all called ridamhna without ever becoming kings. He raised the tribe known as the Ciannachta of Glengiven, co. Derry, against his brother Lochlainn, who was killed in the battle, and then reigned as king of Ailech. His next war was in 1031 with the Cinel Eoghain. He marched as far as Tullahoge, co. Tyrone, but had to retire without plunder. In 1044 he made a foray into the district of Cuailgne, co. Louth, and carried off twelve hundred cows and many captives. This was a punitive expedition in revenge for the violation of an oath sworn upon the bell of St. Patrick's will. The bell, with an ornate cover or shrine made early in the following century, was preserved by a tribe of hereditary keepers under Niall's protection, and he was thus bound to revenge the insult to its sanctity. In the same cause he made an expedition into Morne, co. Monaghan. He invaded the plain south of the Boyne in 1048, and in 1056 attacked the southern part of Ulidia or Lesser Ulster, now co. Down, and carried off two thousand cows and sixty prisoners. He died in 1061.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1851, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, vol. i. 1887; Reeves's Bell of St. Patrick, Belfast, 1849.] N. M.

NIALL (*d.* 1062), king of Ulidia or Lesser Ulster, was son of Eochaidh and grandson of Ardghar, eighth in descent from Bec Boirche, king of Ulidia in 716. His

nephew Niall, son of Dubhtuinne, who was king of Ulidia, was defeated by him in battle and deposed in 1011. In 1015 he was attacked by Maelseachlainn II [q. v.], king of Ireland, and had to yield him hostages. After this defeat the deposed Niall, son of Dubhtuinne, with some of the inhabitants of Dal nAraidhe, the southern sub-kingdom of Ulidia, rose against him; but he defeated them and slew his nephew. To secure his position, in 1019 he blinded his kinsman, Flaibheartach O'Heochaidh. Niall had many ships, and in 1022 defeated a Danish fleet off his coast and captured most of its vessels and their crews. Later in the year he invaded the territory of the Airghialla in the south of Ulster, and won a great victory at Slieve Fuaid, co. Armagh. The Cinel Eoghain attacked him in 1027, and carried off a great spoil of cattle from Ulidia. In 1047 there was so great a famine in his country that many of his people migrated to Leinster. The famine was followed by deep snow from 2 Feb. to 17 March, and the year was long known to chroniclers as 'bliadhain an mór sneachta' ('the year of the great snow'). He died 13 Sept. 1062. His son Eochaidh died on the same day, but left descendants who take their name from him; some of them survive on the coasts of Ulster to this day, and are famous for their skill as boatmen and sea-fishers. They are called after him in Irish O'Heochaidh, which is often anglicised Haughey, and sometimes Haugh, Hoey, or Howe.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. i.; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, vol. i.; local information.] N. M.

NIALL (*d.* 1139), anti-primate of Armagh, was son of Aedh and grandson of Maelisa, who with his father, Amhalghaidh, filled the primacy of Ulster for fifty-six years. Another member of his family held the temporalities of the see for three years after the election of St. Malachy O'Morgair [q. v.], and in 1131 they were seized by Niall, who publicly displayed the Bachall Isa, or pastoral staff of Jesus, to the populace, and was able for a short time to hold his own. He also seized an ancient book, probably that now known as the book of Armagh. St. Bernard, the friend of his rival, speaks of him with severity as 'Nigellus quidam, imo vero nigerrimus.' He wandered about in the diocese, and reasserted his claim in 1137, when Giolla Iosa succeeded Malachy as the regular archbishop, but was driven out and died, 'after intense penance,' say the chronicles, in 1139.

[Annala 'Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, ii. 1063; Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga, 1650, p. 305; Bernardi Opera, Paris, 1586, ii. 724–725; Stuart's Historical Memoirs of the City of Armagh, Newry, 1819.] N. M.

NIAS, Sir JOSEPH (1793–1879), admiral, third son of Joseph Nias, ship insurance broker, was born in London on 2 April 1793. He entered the navy in 1807, on board the Nautilus sloop, under the command of Captain Matthew Smith, with whom he continued in the Comus and Nymphen frigates, on the Lisbon, Mediterranean, North Sea, and Channel stations till August 1815. During the last few weeks of the Nymphen's commission Nias, in command of one of her boats, was employed in rowing guard round the Bellerophon in Plymouth Sound, keeping off the sightseers who thronged to catch a glimpse of Napoleon. He continued in active service after the peace, and in January 1818 was appointed to the Alexander brig, with Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) William Edward Parry [q. v.], for an expedition to the Arctic under the command of Sir John Ross [q. v.] In February 1819 he was again with Parry in the Hecla, returning to the Thames in November 1820, and on 26 Dec. he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In January 1821 he was again appointed to the Hecla with Parry, and sailed for the Arctic in May. After two winters in the ice the Hecla returned to England in November 1823. In 1826 Nias went out to the Mediterranean as first lieutenant of the Asia, carrying the flag of Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.], and, after the battle of Navarino, was promoted to be commander on 11 Nov. 1827, and appointed to the Alacrity brig, in which he saw some sharp service against the Greek pirates who at that time infested the Archipelago, and especially on 11 Jan. 1829, in cutting out one commanded by a noted ruffian named Georgios, who was sent to Malta and duly hanged. The Alacrity was paid off in 1830.

Nias was advanced to post rank on 8 July 1835, and in May 1838 commissioned the Herald frigate for the East Indies, a station which at that time included Australia, China, and the Western Pacific. In February 1840, when Captain Hobson of the navy was ordered to take possession of New Zealand in the name of the queen, he went from Sydney as a passenger in the Herald, and was assisted by Nias in the formal proceedings (Correspondence relative to New Zealand, *Parl. Papers*, 1841, vol. xvii.; Bunbury, *Reminiscences of a Veteran*, vol. iii.) During the first Chinese war Nias was actively employed in the operations leading to the capture of Canton, and on 29 June 1841 he was nominated a C.B. The Herald returned to England in 1843, when Nias was placed on half

pay. In June 1850 he commissioned the Agincourt, from which in August he was moved to the St. George, as flag-captain to Commodore Seymour, then superintendent of the dockyard at Devonport [see SEYMOUR, SIR MICHAEL, 1802–1887], and as captain of the ordinary. In 1852 Captain James Scott [q. v.] of the navy, in conversation with a friend at the United Service Club, made some reflections on Nias's conduct in China. Though duelling was then not quite extinct, the feeling of the navy was strongly opposed to it, and Nias took the then unusual practice of bringing an action against Scott, who, after the evidence of Sir Thomas Herbert (1793–1861) [q. v.] and others, withdrew the imputation, and under pressure from the lord chief justice expressed his regret, on which the plaintiff accepted a verdict of 40*s.* and costs (*Times*, 22, 23 June; *Morning Chronicle*, 24 June 1852).

Nias commanded the ordinary at Devonport for the usual term of three years, and from 1854 to 1856 was superintendent of the victualling yard and hospital at Plymouth. He had no further service, but was made rear-admiral on 14 Feb. 1857, vice-admiral 12 Sept. 1863, K.C.B. 13 March 1867, and admiral 18 Oct. 1867. After his retirement from active service he resided for the most part at Surbiton, but in 1877 moved to London, where he died on 17 Dec. 1879. He was buried in the Marylebone cemetery at East Finchley. He married in 1855 Caroline Isabella, only daughter of John Laing, and left issue two sons and three daughters.

[Information from the family; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.] J. K. L.

NICCOLS, RICHARD (1584–1616), poet, born in London in 1584, may possibly have been son of Richard Niccols or Nichols of London, who entered the Inner Temple in 1575, and is usually (according to Wood) styled 'the elder.' Richard Niccols died before 1613, and after his death there appeared in London in that year a volume assigned to his pen containing 'A Treatise setting forth the Mystery of our Salvation,' and 'A Day Star for Dark Wandring Souls; showing the light by a Christian Controversy.'

The younger Richard Niccols accompanied the Earl of Nottingham, when only in his twelfth year, on the voyage to Cadiz, and was on board the admiral's ship Ark at the taking of the city, when a dove rested on the mainyard of the ship and did not leave it till the vessel arrived in London. Niccols thrice refers to the picturesque incident in his published poems (cf. *Winter Nights Vision*, Ded.; *England's Eliza*, pp. 861 and 869). Niccols matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 20 Nov. 1602, but soon migrated to Magdalen Hall, whence he graduated B.A. on 20 May 1606. He was then 'numbered,' according to Wood, 'among the ingenious persons of the university.' Coming to London, he spent his leisure in studying Spenser's works, and in writing poetry somewhat in Spenser's manner. At the same time he followed a profession, which neither he nor his biographers specify. But all his avocations left him poor. The families of the Earl of Nottingham, and Sir Thomas Wroth and James Hay, earl of Carlisle, were his chief literary patrons.

His earliest publication, which appeared while he was an undergraduate, was entitled 'Epicedium. A Funeral Oration upon the death of the late deceased Princesse of famous memorye, Elizabeth. Written by Infelice Academico Ignoto,' London, 1603, 4to. In one of the poems the author makes sympathetic reference to Spenser and Drayton. Appended is 'The true Order and formall Proceeding at the Funerall' of the queen, with which verse is intermixed. There followed in 1607 a very attractive narrative poem called 'The Cuckow,' with the motto 'At etiam cubat cuculus, surge amator, i domum' (Brit. Mus.) The volume, which is dedicated to Master Thomas Wroth, and was printed by F[elix] K[ingston], has no author's name, but in his later 'Winter Nights Vision' Niccols describes himself as having 'Cuckow-like' sung 'in rustick tunes of Castaes wrongs.' It tells the story of a contest between the cuckoo and nightingale for supremacy in song, and frequently imitates Spenser, who is eulogised in the course of his poem (CORSER, *Collectanea*, ix. 72 seq). The work seems to have been suggested by Drayton's 'Owl,' 1604.

One of Niccols's largest undertakings was a new and much revised edition of the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' which had originally been issued by Baldwin in 1559, with Sackville's famous 'Induction.' Since its first appearance nine editions had appeared with continuations by Thomas Blenerhasset [q.v.], John Higgins [q. v.], and others. The latest edition before Niccols turned his attention to the work was supervised by Higgins, and was dated 1587. In 1610 Niccols's version was printed by Felix Kingston. In an address to the reader he stated that he had rearranged the old poems and improved their rhythm, and had added many new poems of his own. He, moreover, omitted Baldwin's 'James I of Scotland,' Francis Segar's 'Richard, Duke of Gloucester,' the anonymous

'James IV of Scotland,' and Dingley's 'Battle of Flodden Field.' His main additions were inserted towards the close of the volume, and were introduced by a new title-page: 'A Winter Nights Vision. Being an addition of such princes especially famous who were exempted in the former historie.' The princes dealt with by Niccols include King Arthur, Edmund Ironside, Richard I, King John, Edward II, Edward V, Richard, duke of York, and Richard III. Niccols dedicated his own contribution to the Earl of Nottingham, and prefaced it with a 'poeticall Induction.' There followed, with another title-page and separately numbered pages, Niccols's 'England's Eliza, or the victorious and triumphant Reigne of that Virgin Empresse of sacred memorie, Elizabeth, Queene of England, France, and Ireland, &c.' The dedication was addressed to Elizabeth, wife of Sir Francis Clere. Another poetical induction, in which he pays a new tribute to Spenser, precedes the poem on Elizabeth, which, Niccols states, he wrote at Greenwich, apparently in August 1603, when the plague raged in London. Niccols's edition of the 'Mirror' was reissued in 1619 and 1628. All Niccols's continuations are reprinted in Haslewood's edition of the whole work in 1815.

On 15 Feb. 1611–12 a play by Niccols, entitled 'The Twynnes Tragedie,' was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' (ed. Arber, iii. 478). It is not otherwise known. But in 1655 William Rider published a tragi-comedy called 'The Twins,' which Mr. Fleay suggests may be a printed copy of Niccols's piece.

Niccols also issued: 'Three precious teares of blood, flowing . . . in memory of the vertues . . . of . . . Henry the Great,' a translation from the French, printed with the French original, London (by John Budge), 1611, 4to (Brit. Mus.); 'The Three Sisters Teares: shed at the late solemne funerals of the royall deceased Henry, Prince of Wales,' London, 1613, 4to, dedicated to Lady Honor Hay (Brit. Mus.); 'The Furies with Vertues Encomium, or the Image of Honour in two bookes of Epigrammes satyricall and encomiasticke,' London (by William Stansby), 1614, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Timothy Thornhill (reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 1 seq.); 'Monodia, or Waltham's Complaint upon the death of the Lady Honor Hay,' London (by W. S. for Richard Meighen and Thomas Jones), 1615, 8vo, dedicated to Edward, lord Denny, Lady Honor's father (reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 11 seq.); 'London's Artillery, briefly containing the noble practise of that worthie Societie: with the moderne and ancient martiall exercises, natures of armes, vertue of magistrates, antiquitie, glory, and chronography of this honourable cittie,' London, 1616, dedicated to Sir John Jolles, lord mayor—a tedious antiquarian poem (Brit. Mus.); and 'Sir Thomas Overbvrie's Vision with the ghoasts of Weston, Mris Turner, the late Lieftenant of the Tower, and Franklin, by R. N., Oxon. . . . Printed for R. M. & T. I. 1616'—a poetical narrative of Overbury's murder (Brit. Mus.) It was reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (vii. 178 seq.) and by the Hunterian Club, Glasgow, in 1873, with an introduction by James Maidment. An anonymous work, 'The Begger's Ape, a poem,' London, 1627, 4to, was published posthumously (Brit. Mus.) Niccols seems to claim it for himself in the induction to 'Winter Nights Vision.' In it the author apparently imitated 'Spenser's Mother Hubberds Tale.'

Niccols is said to have died in 1616. In March 1793 William Niccols, a labouring man, who died at Lench, Worcestershire, in his 101st year, was described as 'descended from Richard N., student of Magdalen College, Oxford, in the reign of James I, and one of the distinguished poets of that period' (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, pt. i. p. 282).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 166; Warton's English Poetry; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Corser's Collectanea, ix. 67–78; Overbvrie's Vision, ed. Maidment, 1873; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24489, ff. 408–9; Brydges's Censura, iii. 158; Haslewood's Mirror for Magistrates, pp. xliv, xlv; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue.] S. L.

NICHOL, JOHN PRINGLE (1804–1859), astronomer, was the eldest son of John Nichol, a gentleman farmer from Northumberland, by his wife, Jane Forbes, of Ellon, Aberdeenshire. Born on 13 Jan. 1804 at Huntly Hill, near Brechin in Forfarshire, he was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where he took the highest honours in mathematics and physics. During one of his vacations, at the age of seventeen, he was appointed parish schoolmaster at Dun; then, having completed his arts curriculum and passed the divinity hall at King's College, he was licensed as a preacher before he came of age. Owing to a change in his theological opinions, he, however, soon retired from the ministry, and devoted himself to educational work. He became successively headmaster of the Hawick grammar school, editor of the 'Fife Herald,' headmaster of Cupar academy, and finally, in 1827, rector of Montrose academy. Here he lectured publicly on scientific subjects, and opened a correspondence with John Stuart Mill [q. v.], who became his lifelong friend. Temporary ill-health induced him

in 1834 to resign his post, and he was recommended by James Mill and Nassau Senior as the successor of J. B. Say in the chair of political economy in the Collège de France, Paris. He accepted instead, in 1836, the appointment of regius professor of astronomy in the university of Glasgow. The duties of his chair occupied but a small part of his energies. He was an inspiring teacher to a wider class of students than those who devoted themselves wholly to study, and his lectures to the general public proved almost uniquely attractive from their combination of rhetorical power with exact knowledge.

Nichol was the main agent in procuring the transference of the Glasgow observatory from the college grounds to its present site on Dowanhill, and he made a trip to Munich in 1840 in order to secure for it the best modern appliances. He spent the winter of 1848–9 in the United States, where he delivered several courses of lectures. His last notable appearance in public was in lecturing on Donati's comet in 1858. He died of congestion of the brain at Glenburn House, near Rothesay, Buteshire, on 19 Sept. 1859, aged 55. The career thus abruptly terminated had been one of unceasing activity and benevolence. 'His personal character,' the late Professor Rankine says, 'was frank, genial, and generous, and secured him the warm regard of all who knew him' (*Imperial Dict. of Biog.*) He was inspired by a deep feeling of reverence and by the respect due to the beliefs of others, but his own religious views were far from what is commonly called orthodox. His extensive knowledge of metaphysics is shown by his contributions to Griffin's 'Cyclopædia of Biography' on subjects connected with mental science. He took a prominent part in political and social discussions, but in 1857 he declined an invitation to stand as the liberal candidate for the parliamentary representation of the city of Glasgow. An honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by his own university in 1837. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and his membership of the Royal Society of Edinburgh dated from 1836.

Nichol was an intimate friend and correspondent of Sir William Rowan Hamilton [q. v.] of Dublin. He married, first, in 1831, Miss Tullis of Auchmuty, Fifeshire; secondly, in 1853, Miss Pease of Darlington, who survived him. By his first wife he left two children—John Nichol, LL.D., the first occupant of the chair of English literature in the university of Glasgow, from which he retired in 1889; and a daughter, married to William Jack, LL.D., professor of mathematics in the same institution.

Nichol was a prolific and successful writer. His books, like his discourses, were eloquent, enthusiastic, and learned. 'George Eliot' described herself in 1841 as 'revelling' in them, and they were most effective in the popularisation of science. The principal were entitled: 1. 'Views of the Architecture of the Heavens,' Edinburgh, 1838. It ran through seven editions in seven years; the ninth (1851) was illustrated by David Scott; the tenth was published by Baillière. 2. 'Phenomena of the Solar System,' 1838, 1844, 1847. 3. 'The System of the World,' 1846. 4. 'The Stellar Universe,' 1847. 5. 'The Planetary System,' 1848, 1850. This work contained the earliest suggestion for the study of sunspots by photography. 6. 'The Planet Neptune,' 1855. 7. 'A Cyclopædia of the Physical Sciences,' 1857; a laborious work, of which he was engaged in preparing a second edition when he died. He besides translated, adding an elaborate introduction, Willm's 'Education of the People' (1847), and prefixed a dissertation on 'General Principles in Geology' to Keith Johnston's 'Physical Atlas' (1850). He was one of the editors of Mackenzie's 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography,' and contributed largely to periodical literature. His astronomical observations were directed chiefly to the physical features of the moon, and to the nebulæ, some of which, following on the theories of Laplace, he held to be mere gaseous masses till the apparent resolution of the nebula in Orion by the telescope of Lord Rosse.

[Maclehose's Hundred Glasgow Men; Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; Monthly Notices, Royal Astronomical Society, xix. 141; xx. 131; Times, 23 Sept. 1859; Stewart's University of Glasgow, Old and New, p. 65; Gilfillan's Second Gallery of Literary Portraits, p. 231; Ann. Reg. 1859, p. 465; Allibone's Critical Dict. of English Literature; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Graves's Life of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, ii. 635, iii. passim.] A. M. C.

NICHOLAS. [See also NICOLAS.]

NICHOLAS (*d.* 1124), prior of Worcester, was an Englishman of noble birth whose parents were friends of Bishop Wulfstan II (1062–1095) [q. v.] Nicholas was baptised by him and taught by him in Worcester monastery; he soon became the bishop's favourite pupil, and seldom left his side. When he had made some progress in his studies, Wulfstan sent him to Christchurch, Canterbury, to be taught by Lanfranc. William of Malmesbury says that no one was so fond of narrating the words and acts of Wulfstan, and blames Nicholas for not writing the bishop's

life. He tells the story that the bishop miraculously arrested while he lived the tendency of Nicholas's hair to fall out, but that Nicholas lost all his hair in the week that the bishop died. In 1113, on the death of Thomas, Nicholas succeeded him as prior of Worcester; the monastery, although comparatively small, acquired, through Nicholas's example, fame for its zeal for learning. He died in 1124.

While at Canterbury Nicholas had made the acquaintance of Eadmer [q. v.]; subsequently he appears to have kept up a correspondence with him, and his opinion on historical matters was highly valued. In one letter from Nicholas to Eadmer (Stubbs, *Dunstan*, p. 422) he answers a question with regard to the mother of King Edward the Martyr, and enabled Eadmer to correct Osbern of Canterbury's errors in his 'Life of Dunstan.' Another letter of Nicholas's to Eadmer, dated 1120, is extant (Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, ii. 202); Eadmer had recently been appointed to the see of St. Andrews, and had invited Nicholas's opinion respecting a dispute in regard to his consecration. Nicholas denied that the see of York had any claim to primacy over Scotland; and recommended his friend to secure the support of the 'barbaric race' of the Scots, and by the favour of the king of Scots to seek papal consecration. Nicholas was himself prepared to plead in favour of the liberty of the Scottish church at the court of Rome. Eadmer had no sympathy with the liberties of the Scottish church, and did not follow Nicholas's advice.

[William of Malmesbury's Vita Wulstani III, c. 17 in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 265; Gesta Pontificum (Rolls Ser.), p. 287; Stubbs's Dunstan (Rolls Ser.), p. 422; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, ii. 202.] M. B.

NICHOLAS ap GWRGANT (*d.* 1183), bishop of Llandaff, succeeded Uchtryd in that see in 1148 (*Brut y Tywysogion*, Oxford edit. p. 315; *Liber Landavensis*, ed. Evans, p. 314). Some lists, indeed, interpose a Godfrey; but this is due to some confusion with Geoffrey of Monmouth, bishop of St. Asaph, who is erroneously mentioned in the 'Brut' as 'Geffrei escob Llan Daf' (p. 318). Nothing is known of the parentage of Nicholas, though Dr. Owen Pughe (*Cambrian Biography*) and others assume him to have been a brother of the chieftain Iestyn ap Gwrgant, who flourished about 1080; and Haddan and Stubbs (*Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i. 387, 303) conjecture that he was the son of his predecessor, Urban (bishop of Llandaff 1107–34), a conjecture which rests upon the reading 'Nicol uab Gwrgant *escob*' in one manuscript of 'Brut y Tywysogion' (ed. Williams, p. 176), and upon the forms 'Worgan' and 'Gwrfau' assumed by Urban's name in various editions of the same chronicle ('Brut y Saeson' in *Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 669; 'Gwentian Brut' in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. x. 88). Nicholas appears to have owed his promotion to Archbishop Theobald (*Letters of Gilbert Foliot*, xci.: 'opus enim manuum vestrarum ipse est et plantatio vestra'). This did not prevent him, however, from showing much independence, and, according to the Gwentian 'Brut,' he had much influence both with the Norman conquerors of Glamorgan and their Welsh subjects. He carried on the old boundary dispute with the Bishops of Hereford and St. David's, but with no particular success. Politically he was a supporter of Henry II against Archbishop Thomas Becket, assenting to (though not actually present at) the coronation of Prince Henry in 1170, and incurring suspension in consequence. In 1177 he was again suspended by Archbishop Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.] for abetting the monks of Malmesbury in a contest with their diocesan, the Bishop of Salisbury. He died on 4 June 1183 (*Annals of Margam*, Rolls edit.)

[Brut y Tywysogion; Brut y Saeson; Gwentian Brut; Liber Landavensis, ed. Evans; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 351–87.] J. E. L.

NICHOLAS de Walkington (*fl.* 1193?), mediæval writer, perhaps a native of Walkington, Yorkshire, entered the monastery of the Regulars at Kirkham in the same county; he was not, as has been frequently stated, a Cistercian. Bale says that he lived about 1193. He was author of 'Nicolai Walkington de Kirkham brevis narratio de Bello inter Henricum I Regem Angliæ et Ludovicum Grossum R. Francorum; item de Bello contra Scotos quod dicitur de Standardo;' a manuscript copy of this work, which consists of only one quarto page, written on paper during the 15th century, is Cotton MS. Titus A xix. f. 144. Nicholas has also been credited with the description of the battle of the Standard, including an account of Walter Espec, founder of Rievaulx, really written by Etheldred (1109?–1166) [q. v.], abbot of Rievaulx. Bale also attributes to Nicholas a treatise 'De virtutibus et vitiis,' which is not known to be extant.

[Cotton MS. Titus A xix.; Visch's Biblioth. Scriptorum S. Ordinis Cistercensis, ed. 1649, p. 206; Fabricius's Biblioth. Med. Ævi, v. 136; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, p. 260; Tanner's Bibl.

Brit.-Hib.; Wright's Biog. Litt. ii. 467; Hardy's Descr. Cat. ii. 204–5; Chevalier's Répertoire.]

A. F. P.

NICHOLAS OF MEAUX (*d.* 1227?), bishop of the Isles, called also KOLUS, KOLIUS, or KOLAS, came from Argadia, Archadia, or Argyll, and not from the Orkney Isles (*Chronicon Regum Manniæ et Insularum*, ed. Munch, pp. 29, 140). He was first an Augustinian canon of Wartre in the East Riding of Yorkshire (DUGDALE, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, ed. 1830, v. 246, Append. i.), but there is no reason for identifying him with the Nicholas who appears as prior of that foundation (*ib.* vi. 298). He afterwards entered the Cistercian order, and became a monk of Meaux, a Cistercian abbey a few miles north of Hull, from which he took his name. Thence he passed into Furness, also a Cistercian house, in North Lancashire, where he ultimately became seventeenth *de facto* abbot (*ib.* v. 246; cf. *Chron. de Melsa*, i. 380, Rolls Ser., where the S in 'monachus quidam S' is doubtless a mistake for 'N'). The 'Chronicle of Meaux' dates his appointment during the time of Hugh, fifth abbot of that house—between 1210 and 1220—but this is evidently too late (BECK, *Annales Furnesienses*, p. 170).

Nicholas subsequently became bishop of Man and the Sudreys. The 'Chronicle of Man' merely affirms that he succeeded Bishop Michael, who appears to have died in 1203 (*Coucher Book of Furness*, III. xli.) In an extant letter to the dean and chapter of York, probably written soon after 1207, Olaf, king of the Isles, demands the speedy consecration at York of Nicholas, his bishop-elect, in spite of the clamour and complaints of the monks of Furness, who claimed the right of electing the Bishop of Man (*Monast.* vi. 1186, App. xlvi.; but *vide Chron. Man.* ed. Goss, i. 169, ii. 272, Manx Soc.) The election to the see had belonged to Furness Abbey, nominally at least since the charter of Olaf I, dated about 1134 (OLIVER, *Monumenta de Insula Manniæ*, ii. 1). It is possible, but scarcely probable, that the hostility of the monks referred merely to the consecration of Nicholas at York in disregard of the rights vested in the Archbishop of Trondjem (Nidaros) by the bull of Anastasius IV, dated 30 Nov. 1154 (JAFFÉ, *Regesta Pontificum*, ii. 102; *Chron. Man.* ed. Goss, ii. 274, prints this in full). A bull lately issued in February 1205, perhaps during the progress of the struggle, expressly prohibited the consecration of the suffragans of Trondjem by any other than the primate of that see. After much delay Nicholas obtained consecration from the Norwegian primate in 1210 (*Annales Islandorum Regii*, in *Script. rerum Danicarum*, iii. 77, 'Kolius episcopus ad Hebrides consecratus;' cf. TORPHÆUS, *Orcades*, p. 154). Thereupon Nicholas probably resigned the abbacy of Furness; a new abbot apparently (*Ann. Furnes*, p. 177) received the episcopal benediction at Melrose on 13 Dec. 1211 (*Chron. de Mailros*, p. 111, Bannatyne Club).

A few years later Nicholas attended a general council (OLIVER, *Monumenta*, ii. 38), doubtless the Fourth Lateran, held at Rome in 1215–16. On his return he received vestments, a staff and mitre, due under the will of his predecessor Michael, from the convent of Furness. The wording of this charter, which declares that 'N[icholas], bishop of the Isles,' has received the above from 'N[icholas], abbot of Furness,' has led Dr. Goss to conjecture the existence of another Nicholas, successor of Nicholas of Meaux in the abbacy of Furness (*Chron. Man.* ed. Goss, i. 241–2; cf. GRUB, *Eccl. Hist. of Scotl.* i. 323). But the wording of the document merely distinguishes between Nicholas's present and former official capacities.

King Reginald, however, Olaf's brother and successor, resolutely refused to recognise Nicholas, and he was soon forced to abandon the church of the Isles (*Monumenta*, i. 200). The 'Chronicle of Man' (p. 16, ed. Munch) erroneously places his death in 1217, when, according to Le Neve (*Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 323), he probably resigned his see. Nicholas was clearly driven into exile by his enemies, but the statement that he died very soon afterwards is erroneous. Another bishop of the Isles named Reginald undoubtedly declared himself at the time the unanimous choice of the monks of Furness on, as it was stated, the death of Nicholas, his predecessor (THEINER, *Vet. Monumenta Hibern. et Scot. Hist. Illustr.* No. xxxi. p. 14). But Nicholas was living in 1224, when he besought Honorius III not to compel him to return to the church from which he had been long exiled owing to the opposition of lord and people, but to permit him to resign the office, retaining the use of the pontificals (OLIVER, *Monumenta*, ii. 67). The request was granted, and his signature, 'N[icholas] sometime bishop of Man and the Isles,' is appended to a charter given by Archbishop Gray to the prior and convent of Durham, dated 24 Jan. 1224–5 (*Archbishop Gray's Register*, pp. 153–154, App. xxix. Surtees Soc. 56). In the same year Nicholas became attached to the church of Kelloe in the diocese of Durham, and on 20 Aug. 1225 Archbishop Gray confirmed the collation made by R., bishop of Durham, of a portion of that church to 'N[icholas], sometime bishop of Man and the Isles'

(*ib.* p. 5, App. xvi.) Next year he was in attendance upon Archbishop Gray, and witnessed two deeds of the latter, one relating to Hexham Priory, dated 5 Aug. 1226 (*Memorials of Hexham Priory*, ii. 93–4, Surtees Soc. 46), the other to Stainfield Priory in Lincolnshire, dated 19 Aug. of the same year at Knaresborough (*Monast.* iv. 309, ed. 1830). He probably died in 1227, and, according to the very doubtful authority of the 'Chronicle of Man' (p. 16, ed. Munch), was buried in Benchor or Bangor in Ulster, on the southern shores of Carrickfergus Bay.

[Authorities quoted in the text.] A. M. C–E.

NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD (*fl.* 1250), poet. [See GUILDFORD.]

NICHOLAS DE FARNHAM (*d.* 1257), bishop of Durham, professor of medicine in the universities of Paris and Bologna, and physician to Henry III, was known, at least abroad, by the additional name of de Fuly. Tiraboschi in his 'History of Italian Literature' and De Boulay in his 'History of the Paris University' give him both names. Pits has been led into the error of writing a separate notice under each name, so as to make two persons of one (see article in his Appendix, No. 58). Fabricius and Ducange, in his 'Index Auctorum,' have followed the same error.

Nicholas began his studies at Oxford, and early acquired a reputation for scientific knowledge and the study of natural phenomena. Proceeding to Paris, he is said to have written, about 1201, an account of Simon de Tournay, a professor of theology in that university, an eloquent, acute, and profound logician, who, while lecturing on the mystery of the divine Trinity, experienced an entire loss of memory, and shortly after was reduced to a state of idiocy (cf. MATTHEW PARIS, *Chronica Majora*, ii. 476, Rolls Ser.). After finishing his course of philosophy Nicholas began that of medicine and botany, or the curative value of plants. He acquired also a thorough knowledge of the works of Hippocrates, Dioscorides, and Galen, on which he subsequently wrote important treatises. Having obtained his degree, he was named 'Maître-Régent de la Faculté de Médecine en l'Université de Paris.' His name is found thus inscribed in the oldest records of the university. He is often mentioned in foreign medical works and in the academical addresses of more recent professors of medicine in Paris as one of the earliest lights of the Paris medical school. From Paris he went for a short time as professor of medicine to Bologna, where he maintained his high reputation, and obtained the degree of doctor. In addition to the course of medical study, he directed, in Paris, separate courses of dialectics, physics, and theology; Bernier, in his 'Histoire Chronologique de la Médecine,' says of him, 'il fut aussi grand médecin que grand philosophe.'

Nicholas returned to England in 1229, together with other Englishmen connected with the Paris University; the students had been dispersed on account of serious riots between them and the citizens. Henry III, being desirous of advancing the reputation of the university of Oxford, provided chairs there for several of the newcomers, viz. John surnamed Blondus, Alan of Beccles, and Nicholas de Farnham. In 1232 Nicholas is known to have been teaching logic and natural philosophy at Oxford, but he afterwards resumed the study of philosophy and theology. He also became private physician to the king and queen, who were much attached to him. For his position at court he was indebted to the good offices of Otho, cardinal legate in England, and to Walter Mauclerk [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. He is said to have lectured also at Cambridge. His name is found as one of the benefactors of that university, and he was present there in 1243 at the interrogation by the legate of a Carthusian friar accused of denying the supremacy of the pope.

Nicholas had held, while abroad, several benefices in England. In 1219 Hugh, bishop of Lincoln, had appointed him to the church of Audenham in Huntingdonshire, and in 1222 the king had given him that of Cleuden in the same diocese. He held also, by royal letters dated 1222 and 1238, benefices at Essenden and Burton. In 1239 he was elected to the see of Coventry, but he declined the charge. In 1241 he was elected to that of Durham, which he also at first declined, alleging that he could not accept it because he would be thought to have declined the former offer of the see of Coventry, on account of its smaller pecuniary value. His objections were overruled by the urgent representations of Robert Grosseteste [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln. He was consecrated to the see (1241) by Walter, bishop of York, at Gloucester, in the church of St. Oswald, the king and queen and several state dignitaries being present. A few months after his installation he effected a reconciliation between the king and Walter Marshal [see under MARSHAL, WILLIAM, first EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRIGUL]. The king assigned to the bishop by deed, dated 16 Feb. 1242 (preserved in RYMER, *Fœdera*, i. 140), several lands in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, to be conveyed to Alexander II of

Scotland, under the settlement of the late queen of Scotland, sister to Henry III. During the king's absence abroad Nicholas also carried on and concluded a negotiation with Scotland regarding the marriage of the king's eldest son, subsequently Alexander III, with the Princess Margaret, daughter of Henry III.

During Nicholas's episcopate Durham Cathedral was restored. In 1247 a discussion arose between him and the abbot of St. Albans regarding the church of Tynemouth, which, being a cell of the abbey of St. Albans, claimed exemption from all taxes and contributions levied within the kingdom, similar to a privilege possessed by the parent abbey of being only under the direct jurisdiction of the holy see. Notwithstanding the remonstrances of the abbot, the bishop insisted that Tynemouth should contribute to the rebuilding of Durham Cathedral. The king at length wrote to the bishop (1248) in defence of the privilege of Tynemouth (Matt. Paris, Rolls Ser. v. 12). The following year the bishop resigned his see with the consent of the pope. A certain portion of the revenue, amounting to about a thousand marks yearly, was reserved for him during his life. It was proposed subsequently to deprive him of this, in the interest of his successor, but the attempt was defeated by the pope. In the 'Chronicle of Lanercost' it is stated that before his resignation he had been accused of having a wife, whom on his consecration he had openly repudiated. Harpsfield says that, being worn out by sickness and the infirmities of old age, he voluntarily resigned his see. He thereupon removed to Stockton-on-Tees, where he passed the remainder of his life engaged in study and in acts of piety. He died there in 1257 and was buried in Durham Cathedral.

Of his writings Pits mentions two treatises, 'Practica Medicinæ' and 'De Viribus Herbarum,' which have not been traced. Regret has often been expressed that his other works have been lost; yet the search for them does not seem to have been quite thorough. In the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris there is a folio volume of medical treatises in manuscript, anonymous for the most part, without any index or table of contents (indicated in the general Catalogue as 'Fonds Latin,' No. 7015). This volume contains three treatises by a Nicholas de Anglia. The writing is of the thirteenth century, in double columns, with numerous marginal notes. There can be little doubt that Nicholas de Anglia is Nicholas de Farnham. The treatises are entitled: (1) 'Commentarius in librum Galeni de elementis secundum Hippocratem;' (2) 'Commentarius in libros Galeni de Crisibus;' (3) 'Commentarius in tres libros Galeni de facultatibus naturalibus.'

[Matthew Paris, Chronica Majora, passim; Pits, De Illustratione Anglorum Scriptorum; Leland's Commentarii and Itinerary; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 763; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, p. 741; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxon. i. 81; Harpsfield's Hist. Angl. Eccles. pp. 474–86; Tiraboschi's Storia della Letteratura Italiana, vol. iv.; De Boulay's Hist. de l'Université de Paris, iii. 682; Schenck's Bib. Iatrica sive Bibl. Medica. Frankfort, 1589; Gæsner's Bibl. Universalis, Zürich, 1545; Pascal Gallus's Bibl. Medica. Basle, 1590; Patin's Paranymphus Medicus habitus in scholis Medic. die 28 Jan. 1648; Bernier's Hist. Chron. de la Med., Paris, 1695; Chomet's Essai sur la Med. en France, Paris, 1762; Eloy's Dict. Hist. de la Med., Mons, 1788; Nouv. Biog. Gén. xvii. 476.] J. G. F.

NICHOLAS of Ely (*d.* 1280), keeper of the great seal. [See Ely.]

NICHOLAS le Blund (*d.* 1304), bishop of Down, apparently of Norman birth, was, at the death of his predecessor, Thomas Lidell, treasurer of Ulster and prior of St. Patrick's, Down (Sweetman, *Cal. Doc.* 1252–1284, Nos. 1187, 1327, 1335). The king's license to elect a bishop was granted to the chapter of Down by Edward I on 20 Feb. 1276–1277, and the writ investing Nicholas with the temporalities of the see was issued 29 March 1277. In spite of his Norman birth, he administered his diocese in accordance with Irish customs, and in disregard of English interests. In 1284 he was excommunicated by the Archbishop of Armagh, amerced one hundred marks, and his temporalities were taken into the king's hands (*ib.* passim). In March 1288–9 he had a suit against the abbot of St. Mary of York concerning some land. In 1297 he was tried on a 'quo warranto' for the following offences. It was alleged that he had entered into a combination with Nicholas MacMelissa (*d.* 10 May 1303), archbishop of Armagh, and agreed on certain constitutions which excluded clergy born in England from the monasteries in their dioceses. This he denied. He was further charged with assuming the administration of justice on his church lands, and following Irish law, by taking 'eiric,' a ransom-fine, in commutation of the felony of killing an Englishman. He pleaded that such administration had from time immemorial been the privilege of his predecessors in the see, but the plea was disallowed. In the same year, 1297, the place of abbot of St. John's, Downpatrick, was voided by the cession of William Rede. The prior and con-

vent obtained the king's license to elect a successor. Nicholas broke into the monastery, took forcible possession of the license, and himself appointed an abbot. He maintained his hold of his diocese till his death in March 1304–5 (Sweetman, *Cal. Doc.* 1302–1307, No. 387).

[Sweetman's Calendar of Documents, 1252–1307, passim; Ware's Works (Harris), 1764, i. 198; Richey's Short Hist. of the Irish People (Kane), 1887, pp. 178 seq.; Cotton's Fasti, iii. 199; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Gams's Series Episcoporum.] A. G.

NICHOLAS of Occam (*fl.* 1330), Franciscan. [See Occam.]

NICHOLAS (1316 ?–1386), successively prior and abbot of Westminster Abbey. [See Litlington or Littlington.]

NICHOLAS of Lynne (*fl.* 1386), Carmelite, was lecturer in theology to his order at Oxford. In 1386, at the request of John of Gaunt, he composed a calendar from 1387 to 1462, arranged for the latitude and longitude of Oxford, with an elaborate apparatus of astronomical tables, which were used by Chaucer in his 'Treatise on the Astrolabe.'

Hakluyt states that Nicholas made a voyage to the lands near the North Pole in 1360. His authorities, Gerardus Mercator and John Dee [q. v.], who make no reference to Nicholas by name, derive their information from James Cnoyen of Bois-le-Duc, a Dutch explorer of uncertain date. Cnoyen's book, written 'Belgica lingua,' is lost. Mercator made extracts from it for his own use, and sent them in 1577 to John Dee. These extracts are preserved (*Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton*, Vitell. C. vii. ff. 264–9). From them it appears that Cnoyen's knowledge was obtained from the narrative of 'a priest who had an astrolabe.' The narrative was presented to the king of Norway in 1364. According to this priest's account, an Oxford Franciscan, who was a good astronomer, made a voyage in 1360 through all the northern regions, 'and described all the wonders of those islands in a book which he gave to the king of England, and inscribed in Latin "Inventio Fortunatæ."' No evidence has been discovered to connect, as Hakluyt does, the unnamed Franciscan of Oxford with the Carmelite Nicholas. Dee (*ib.*) suggests that he may have been the Minorite Hugo of Ireland, a traveller who flourished and wrote about 1360 (see Bale, *Script.*, and Wadding, *Script.*) The 'Inventio' has not been found. The earliest allusion to it is in the margin of a map by John Ruysch, which appeared at Rome in the Ptolemy of 1508. Nothing is said about the authorship of the book, and there is reason to doubt whether the writer of the marginal note had seen the original. The expression in the note, 'mare sugenum' (which surrounded the magnetic rock), may be merely an echo of Cnoyen's 'een zugende zee.'

[Arundel MSS. 347 and 207 contain the Calendar, parts of which are also found in several other manuscripts. Chaucer's Astrolabe, ed. Skeat, p. 3; Hakluyt's Voyages, i. 134–5; Mercator's Atlas, ed. 1606, p. 44; B. F. De Costa's Inventio Fortunata, New York, 1881.] A. G. L.

NICHOLAS of Hereford, or Nicholas Herford (*fl.* 1390), lollard, was probably a native of Hereford. A Nicholas Hereford was prior of Evesham for forty years, and died in 1393 (*Vita Ricardi*, p. 124), but there is no particular likelihood of any relationship. Hereford was an Oxford student and fellow of Queen's College, where he appears as bursar from 30 Sept. 1374 to 29 Sept. 1375 (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 515). To this circumstance he no doubt owed his intimacy with John Wiclif. He may be the Nicholas of Hereford who was chancellor of Hereford on 20 Feb. 1377, but had vacated that post before 1381 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 491). Hereford is stated to have been implicated by the confession of John Ball (*d.* 1381) [q. v.] in July 1381, when he is described, probably in error, as a master of arts (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 274). He had graduated as doctor of divinity by the following spring, and in the letter of the Oxford friars to John, duke of Lancaster, on 18 Feb. 1382, is mentioned as their chief enemy (*ib.* pp. 294, 296). Throughout Lent of this year Hereford was constantly preaching in support of Wiclif, and against the friars at St. Mary's Church, having for his chief opponent Peter Stokes, the Carmelite. The chancellor, Robert Rigge, refused to take action against Hereford, and finally appointed him to preach the sermon at St. Frideswide's on Ascension day, 15 May, which, delivered in English, proved the climax in the events of the year. In the 'earthquake council' held at Blackfriars, London, by William Courtenay [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, on 21 May, the doctrines of Wiclif were condemned, and on 30 May the archbishop wrote to the chancellor expressing his surprise at the favour shown to Hereford. On 12 June, at a second meeting of the council, the chancellor received a peremptory mandate suspending Wiclif, Hereford, Philip Repington [q. v.], John Aston [q. v.], and Lawrence Bedeman [q. v.] from all public functions. The chancellor, under pressure, published the mandate at Oxford on Sunday, 15 June. Next day Hereford and Repington appealed to John

of Lancaster for his protection, without success. At a third council, held on 18 June, they were called on to answer plainly to the conclusions formulated against them, and, failing to do so, were remanded for a final answer two days later. The answers then handed in were adjudged unsatisfactory, and they were ordered to appear again at Otford on 27 June. The matter was then once more postponed till 1 July, when the accused, failing to appear, were condemned and excommunicated. Knighton (col. 2657) says that Hereford escaped death only by the help of John of Lancaster and the subtlety of his own arguments. In the poem on the council, in Wright's 'Political Songs' (i. 253–6, Rolls Ser.), Hereford's answer on 20 June is said to have confounded his opponents, one of the chief of whom was John Wellys, monk of Ramsey.

Hereford at once appealed to the pope, and set out for Rome. In the meantime a royal letter was issued on 13 July, ordering the destruction of any of his writings that might be found at Oxford. In answer to another letter from the archbishop, the chancellor replied on 25 July that search had been made at Oxford, but that Hereford could not be found. On reaching Rome, Hereford propounded his conclusions, which had been condemned at Blackfriars, before the pope and cardinals. They were once more condemned, and Hereford only escaped death through the friendship of Pope Urban VI for the English. He was ordered to be confined for life, and, despite the remonstrances of some of the nobles, was kept a prisoner till, when the pope on his way to Naples was besieged in a certain castle, he obtained his release through a popular rising (Knighton, col. 2657). This would appear to refer to the siege of Urban at Nocera, by Charles of Durazzo, in June 1385. After his escape Hereford made his way back to England; according to Knighton he was imprisoned for some years by the Archbishop of Canterbury, but at length made his submission. On 15 Jan. 1386 the archbishop made a request that a writ might be issued for Hereford's capture. But on 10 Aug. 1387 Hereford was still at large, for on that date the Bishop of Worcester inhibited him and other lollards from preaching in his diocese. Walsingham (*Historia Anglicana*, ii. 159) describes Hereford at the time as the chief leader of the lollards after Wiclif's death (see also *Vita Ricardi*, p. 83). Between 30 March 1388 and 16 Dec. 1389 numerous commissions were issued by the king ordering the writings of Wiclif and of various of his followers, including Hereford, to be seized (Forshall and Madden, i. xxiv; Knighton, col. 2709). Hereford's English captivity is probably to be referred to these years. According to Foxe, Thomas Netter [q. v.], in his 'De Sacramentis,' says that Hereford and John Purvey [q. v.] were grievously tormented in the castle of Saltwood, Kent, and at length recanted at Paul's Cross, Thomas Arundel being then archbishop (*Acts and Monuments*, iii. 285). This would put the recantation at least as late as 1396, but more probably it was in 1391, for on 12 Dec. of the latter year Hereford received the royal protection. On 8 Oct. 1393 he was present at the examination of Walter Brit or Brute [q. v.] for heresy at Hereford; a letter of reproach for his apostasy, which was addressed to him on this occasion, is given by Foxe (*ib.* iii. 188–9). Hereford is mentioned in 1401 as a stout opponent of his old associates (cf. Wylie, *Hist. Henry IV*, i. 301). At the examination of William Thorpe [q. v.], in 1407, Hereford was referred to as a great clerk, who had seen his error, and is alleged to have declared that since he forsook lollard opinions he had more favour and delight to hold against them than ever he had to hold with them (*Acts and Monuments*, iii. 279). On 12 Dec. 1391 Hereford was appointed chancellor of Hereford Cathedral, which post he still held on 10 Feb. 1394, but resigned it before 1399. On 20 March 1397 he became treasurer of Hereford, and held the office till 1417, when he resigned both the treasurership and the prebend of Pratum Minus, which he had received some time after 1410. He is probably also the ex-lollard who was made chancellor of St. Paul's on 1 July 1395, and held that post till the next year (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 489, 491, 524, ii. 359; Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 113). In his old age, probably in 1417, Hereford became a Carthusian monk at St. Anne's, Coventry, and lived there till his death, the date of which is not recorded (*Bodleian MS.* 117, f. 32 *b*).

The notarial record of Hereford's sermon of 15 May 1382, made at the time in Latin, is preserved in Bodleian MS. 240 (see *Academy*, 3 June 1882; *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 296). The answers made by Hereford and Repington on 20 June to the conclusions previously condemned by the council at Blackfriars are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iii. 161, and 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' pp. 319–25. Knighton (col. 2655) gives what purports to be Hereford's confession in English made in June 1382. Its tenor on the doctrine of the corporeal presence, when compared with Hereford's later career, shows that this ascription is impossible. Lewis and Vaughan

both regarded it as spurious; Lechler, while accepting it as a genuine document, considers that it belongs to a later date—perhaps it may be Hereford's recantation at Paul's Cross, but it is also possible that Knighton may have copied a genuine confession made by one of the lollards in 1382 and accidentally inserted Hereford's name. Hereford's most important literary work, and the only such work of importance which has survived, was his share in the translation of the Bible. Wiclif would appear to have entrusted the translation of the Old Testament to Hereford. The original manuscript of this translation is preserved in Bodleian MS. 959 (No. 3093 in Bernard's 'Catalogus MSS. Angliæ'). Both in this manuscript and in the copy contained in Douce MS. 369 in the Bodleian Library, the translation stops short in the book of Baruch at ch. iii. verse 20, and in the latter manuscript, in a hand of slightly later date, are added the words, 'explicit translacion Nicholay Herford.' It would, therefore, seem to be extremely probable that Hereford, previously to June 1382, had proceeded thus far with the work of translation, which subsequent events prevented him from completing. That portion of the work thus ascribed to Hereford is excessively literal, which 'makes the version very often stiff and awkward, forced and obscure.' In the later revision of the translation, which was commenced by Wiclif, and completed by John Purvey in 1388, Hereford may have possibly taken part, though his long absence from England makes it improbable that his share was a very extensive one. The part of the original version ascribed to Hereford was first completely printed in Forshall and Madden's 'Wycliffite Versions of the Bible' in 1850; the 'Song of Songs' was edited by Adam Clarke [q. v.] in his 'Commentary on the Bible' (Forshall and Madden, vol. i. pp. xvii–xviii, xxviii, 1; Lechler-Lorimer, i. 342–5).

Besides the 'Responsiones' and confession of 1382, Bale ascribes to Hereford the following works, none of which seem to have survived: 1. 'Determinationes Scholasticæ.' 2. 'Wiclevianæ Doctrinæ Censura.' 3. 'De Apostasia fratrum a Christo.' 4. 'Adversum Petrum Stokes.' 5. 'Sermones quadragesimales.' (The two latter would appear to be Hereford's determinations and sermons in the spring of 1382.) 6. 'Conciones per Annum.' It is noticeable that Stokes, writing in 1382, makes it a ground of complaint against Hereford that, 'ut miser fugiens, nunquam voluit librum vel quaternum communicare alteri doctori' (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 296). From this it may perhaps be assumed that up to that date Hereford had not actually published anything; this circumstance, and the strict search that was made after his writings, especially in 1388, would explain sufficiently the disappearance of Hereford's minor works.

[Fasciculi Zizaniorum, in Rolls Ser.; Knighton's Chronicle, ap. Twysden's Scriptores Decem; Bale's Centuriæ, vi. 92; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 546; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iii. 24–47, 187–9, 279–85, 809, ed. 1855; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxford, i. 475, 492–3, 502, 504, 510; Wilkins's Conc. Mag. Brit. iii. 157–68, 201, 204; Forshall and Madden's Wycliffite Versions of the Holy Bible, vol. i. Pref. pp. xvii–xviii, xxviii; Lewis's Life of Wyclif, pp. 256–62; Lechler's John Wiclif and his English Precursors, i. 341–8, ii. 246–65, transl. Lorimer; other authorities quoted. The writer has also to thank Mr. R. L. Poole for some notes.] C. L. K.

NICHOLAS OF FAKENHAM (*fl.* 1400), Franciscan, may have been a native of Fakenham, Norfolk, or one of a family of that name; several Fakenhams were employed in the service of Richard II (e.g. *Pat. Roll*, 19 Ric. II. pt. i. m. 25). Nicholas enjoyed the favour and patronage of the king. In 1395 he was D.D. of Oxford, and provincial minister of his order. On 5 Nov. of that year he 'determined' at Oxford, probably at his inception, on the papal schism, by the king's command. In this lecture he advocated the punishment of the schismatical cardinals as the first measure in restoring unity. He was absolved from the provincialate about 1402, probably at the general chapter at Assisi. In 1405 he was appointed commissioner by the protector of the order, Cardinal-bishop of Sabina, to examine into the charges against John Zouch, then provincial minister, whose arbitrary conduct had produced 'a great and scandalous schism' among the English Minorites. The commissioners deposed Zouch, called a chapter at Oxford (3 May 1405), and elected a successor. Zouch was reappointed by the general chapter, at the instance of the protector, and confirmed by the pope; but the commissioners refused to obey him, and seem to have been generally supported by the friars. Bale, referring to 'a register of the Minorites,' says that Nicholas died in 1407. He was buried at Colchester.

His 'Determinatio' in 1395, with other pieces on the schism by the same writer, are preserved in Harl. MS. 3768.

[Eulogium Historiarum, vol. iii.; Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.; Wadding's Annales Minorum, vol. ix.; Bodl. MS. Seld. supra, p. 64; The Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)] A. G. L.

NICHOLAS DE BURGO (*fl.* 1517–1537), divinity lecturer at Oxford, was a Franciscan friar and native of Florence. After studying for ten years, chiefly at Paris, where he became B.D., he began to lecture at Oxford in 1517. In February 1523 he was incorporated B.D., and supplicated for D.D. in January 1524. He was released from payment of the usual composition to the university, on the grounds of his ignorance of English, his former services as lecturer, and his poverty, and incepted in June or July. He lectured, and occasionally preached, at Oxford during the next few years, and in 1528 won the favour of the court by advocating the royal divorce. Payments of money were made to him by Wolsey or the king in November 1528, July 1529, and February 1530, and he was naturalised in January 1530. He became very unpopular at Oxford, was pelted with stones in the streets, and is said to have caused thirty women of the town to be locked up in Bocardo. He is probably the 'friar Nicolas, a learned man and the king's faithful favorer,' who was employed in negotiating with the university of Bologna on 'the king's matter' in 1530. In December 1531 Nicholas 'disposed of his stuff at Oxford,' and asked permission to go to Italy for his health. This was refused, as he was too deep in the king's secrets. Wolsey had already appointed him public reader in divinity at Cardinal College; in 1530 his salary was 53*s.* 4*d.*, besides commons. This was the lowest salary of the canons of the first rank, and the salary of the private lectors of the faculty of arts in Wolsey's statutes, the salary of the public professor or reader of divinity being 40*l.* a year (*Statutes of the Oxford Colleges*). In 1532 Henry VIII reappointed Nicholas reader in divinity. Nicholas was also reader in divinity at Magdalen College about this time, and held a benefice of the annual value of 25*l.* In January 1533 he wrote to Cromwell complaining that though he had performed his duties as reader, and had delivered public lectures also, he had received no remuneration, nor were the profits of his benefice paid. In June he received 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from Cromwell. In 1534 he was still at Oxford, and acted as vice-chancellor. In 1535 he returned to Italy. In October he wrote to the king from Florence asking leave to retain his 'college place' at Oxford and his benefice. In the same year he resigned the lectureship at Magdalen. In July 1537 he wrote to the king, repeating his previous request; he was prevented from coming to England through illness, but hoped to come next month.

Nicholas was joint-author with Stokesley and Edward Fox of a book on the king's marriage, which Cranmer translated into English, and published under the title, 'The Determinations of the most famous and mooste excellent Universities of Italy and Fraunce,' &c., London, 1531. Nicholas de Burgo must be distinguished from a German Dominican friar, Nicholas de Scombergt, who is frequently mentioned in the 'State Papers.' The Dominican Nicholas came to England in 1517, was employed by the pope, Wolsey, Henry VIII, and other princes, and hoped to be made cardinal. He was in England in 1526, and left for Italy in 1532 or before.

[Boase's Register of the University of Oxford; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. iv–ix. and xii.; Wood's Annals and Fasti; the Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)] A. G. L.

NICHOLAS, ABRAHAM (1692–1744?), was son of Abraham Nicholas, who wrote 'The Young Accomptant's Debitor and Creditor: or an Introduction to Merchants' Accounts, after the Italian Manner' (1711; 2nd edit. 1713), and kept a school, according to his prospectus, 'in Cusheon-Court, near Austin Friars, Broad Street,' where youths were boarded and given a sound commercial education. Another Abraham Nicholas (*d.* 1692), probably father of the last-named, was the writer of 'Thoographia, or a New Art of Shorthand,' 1692. This was edited by Thomas Slater, who states that the author had not completed his work at the time of his death. He was a schoolmaster near St. Mary Magdalen's in Southwark.

Abraham Nicholas the third was a private schoolmaster, first at the sign of the Hand and Pen in Broad Street, London, and afterwards at Clapham, where he established a boarding school. He was favourably known as a specialist in writing. George Bickham, the engraver of copybooks, says, in a letter to John Bowles, printseller at Mercers' Hall, that he 'never saw any pieces that were wrote with greater command of hand than the originals' of one of the copybooks of Nicholas (MASSEY). About 1722 Nicholas left England, but it is uncertain to what country he went. Massey says: 'I am informed [he went] to Virginia, but in what employ I have not been informed; that I remember only that he died about the year 1744.'

He published three copybooks: (1) In 1715 'A Small Copy-Book' (mentioned, without name, by Massey), with fifteen plates engraved by George Bickham; (2) in 1719 'The Penman's Assistant and Youth's Instructor, containing Examples of round, small, and large Hands, in Letters, Words, and Sentences;' (3) 'The Compleat Writing Master,'

containing thirty-one long folio plates of useful and ornamental examples of penmanship 'in all the hands.' There is an elaborately ornamented portrait of the author, by George Bickham, as frontispiece. The work is dedicated to his successful pupil, John Page, esq. It contains one piece of writing by his brother, James Nicholas, who succeeded him at Clapham, and 'supported' the school 'with reputation.' Besides these three books Abraham Nicholas wrote two copies for George Bickham's 'Penman's Companion,' 1722.

[Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, 1763, pt. ii. pp. 109, 110, 111; Westby Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, p. 141; Brit. Mus. Cat., where, however, the three Nicholases are erroneously confused.] F. W–N.

NICHOLAS, DAVID (1705 ?–1769), Welsh ballad-writer, born about 1705 at Llangynwyd, Glamorganshire, was son of Robert Nicholas and Ann Rees his wife, who, according to the register of Llangynwyd Church, were married 12 Feb. 1699. David was baptised 1 July 1705. In 'Cambrian Biography' (p. 82), followed by Taliesin ab Iolo in his 'History of Glyn Neath' (p. 29), his birthplace is erroneously stated to be Ystradyfodwg, and the inscription on his tombstone wrongly gives the date of his birth as 1693. He became a schoolmaster, and kept day-schools at Llangynwyd, Ystradyfodwg, and Glyncorrwg successively, but spent the latter years of his life at Aberpergwm, in the Vale of Neath, as the 'bardd teulu' or family bard of that house, being probably the last in Wales to hold such a position. He acquired a great local reputation for his surgical skill in the treatment of both man and beast; but he was, like many of the Welsh poets of his day, addicted to drink.

Nicholas was admitted as member of the Glamorgan 'Gorsedd' or congress of bards in 1730, and a letter written by him in 1754 to Edward Evans (1716–1798), and printed in Taliesin (ed. by Ab Ithel), i. 94, is considered a masterly exposition of the rules of Welsh prosody. He is said to have translated portions of Homer; but these, if executed, are lost (Tal. ab Iolo, op. cit). His reputation mainly rests on his ballads, which are among the most popular in Welsh. The best known of them are 'Y Deryn Pur' and 'Fanny Blodau'r Ffair' (see a translation, 'Fanny Blooming Fair' in Dr. Jones's *History of Wales*, pp. 260–2), which, with others, are preserved in the collection of Welsh national airs by Jane Williams of Aberpergwm. English translations of some of them by Mrs. Pendril Llewelyn of Llangynwyd (1811–1874) have been published in local papers and in 'Archæologia Cambrensis.' Nicholas died in 1769 (wrongly given as 1777 in 'Cambrian Biography'), and was buried at Aberpergwm.

[Cadrawd's History of Llangynwyd, pp. 74, 186–8; Taliesin ab Iolo's Hist. of Glyn Neath (in Welsh), pp. 21, 22, 24, 29; Dr. Jones's Hist. of Wales, p. 260; Cambrian Biography; Miss Williams's Collection of Welsh Airs.] D. Ll. T.

NICHOLAS, Sir EDWARD (1593–1669), secretary of state to Charles I and Charles II, descended of the Nicholas family of Winterbourne Earls, Wiltshire, was the eldest son of John Nicholas who died at Winterbourne Earls in 1644, and of Susan his wife, a daughter of William Hunton, of East Knoyle (see Pedigree in Hoare, *Wiltshire*, v. 96). He was born at his father's house on Tuesday, 4 April 1593 (Winterbourne Earls Register; Hoare, ubi supra), and was 'bred' there until he was about ten years old, when he was sent with his brother Matthew (see below) to Salisbury grammar school. Two years later they went to school in Sir Lawrence Hyde's house in Salisbury, their father then dwelling in the deanery, and subsequently, when Edward was about fourteen, to Winchester, 'where we had commons;' but after a severe illness, six months later, he went home for nine months (1608), and then stayed at the house of his uncle, Richard Hunton, under a schoolmaster called Richard Badcock. On 25 Oct. 1611 he matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, and in 1612 entered the Middle Temple. After one and a half year's residence at the university he returned to the Middle Temple, studied there till he was 'above twenty-one,' and then in 1615 was sent into France, where he remained till midsummer 1616. On his return he was made secretary to Sir John Dacombe, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. Dacombe died in 1617, and Nicholas returned to the Middle Temple till November or December 1618, when he became secretary to Edward, lord Zouch, lord warden, chancellor, and admiral of the Cinque ports. In 1622 he resided in the Barbican (*Egerton MS.* 2523, No. 17), and he represented Winchelsea in the parliaments of 1620–1 and 1623–4 (*Return of Members*, 1878, lxii. 455, 461).

Nicholas continued with Zouch until the latter resigned his office of lord warden to George, duke of Buckingham, who, upon Lord Zouch's recommendation, made Nicholas his secretary for the business of the Cinque ports (9 Dec. 1624). Buckingham at once bade Nicholas inform himself of the business of the office of lord high admiral of England, and did 'always make me wait on his grace when the

court was out of town to despatch the business of the admiralty.' In September 1625 Nicholas succeeded Thomas Aylesbury in the post of 'secretary for the admiralty.' In this capacity Nicholas was employed to delay the transfer of Pennington's ships to the French, 16 July 1626. Nicholas seems to have been proud of the part he had played, which was certainly a piece of double dealing (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, xxvii. iii.; Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* v. 384; and Gardiner, *Documents relating to the Duke of Buckingham*, Camden Soc.) It was doubtless in consequence of his zeal in this employment that Nicholas was recommended by Buckingham to the king to be one of the clerks of the council in extraordinary (1626), with the unusual permission to attend the council at all times so as to give answer concerning admiralty affairs (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ii. 297).

In the parliament of 1627–8 Nicholas sat for Dover (*ib.* ii. 343). In Egerton MS. 2541, No. 24, there is appended to a copy of Charles's speech at the dissolution of this parliament (10 March 1628–9) a poem of twenty-four verses in Nicholas's hand, beginning:

> The wisest king did wonder when he spide
> The nobles march on foot, their vassals ride;
> His majestie may wonder now to see
> Some that would needs be king as well as he.

Nicholas did not sit again in the House of Commons; his inclusion among the members of the Long parliament is an error (*Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc. vol. 127, p. 4 *n.*; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, iii. 256; Masson, *Milton*, ii. 159; *Return of Members*, p. 493, *n.* 8). In 1628 Buckingham procured for Nicholas from Charles the reversion of the combined office of clerk of the crown and of the hanaper in Ireland. But he soon surrendered the grant for 1,060*l.* to George Carleton.

After the death of Buckingham, who left Nicholas 500*l.*, Charles put the admiralty into commission, and appointed Nicholas secretary to the commissioners, and so he 'continued till the Earl of Northumberland was made lord high admiral of England.' His activity in business attracted Charles, but he declined the king's offer of the mastership of the wards; it was, he wrote, 'too envious a thing for me at that time to hold two such places together' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ii. 4). Three years later Nicholas carried on the correspondence respecting the ship-money difficulties (*Council Register*, 8 Nov. 1635; Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* viii. 92). On 9 Oct. 1635 Charles admitted Nicholas to be one of the clerks of the council in ordinary (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 395). In this position he remained till the summer of 1641.

On 9 Aug. 1641 Charles left London for Scotland. The principal secretary of state, Vane, went with him, and Nicholas was the chief official who remained in London. Before his departure (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 117) the king communicated his intention of conferring upon him the privy signet (cf. *Egerton MS.* 2541, f. 264; Hoare, *Wiltshire*, v. 89). Nicholas's position was powerless and irksome. He had to watch the proceedings of the parliament, forward intelligence to Edinburgh, and carry out instructions. The correspondence which ensued is printed in Bray's edition of Evelyn's 'Diary,' vol. iv.; it extends until Charles's return in November. Nicholas urged upon Charles a conciliatory policy in Scotland (Evelyn, iv. 52), and begged him, above all, to make a popular entry into London on his return (*ib.* p. 70). Nicholas was clearly ignorant of Charles's negotiations with the Irish rebels (Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* x. 8). On 26 Nov. Charles, on his return to London, knighted him at Whitehall (*Harl. MS.* 6832, 'List of Knights'), and on the 27th formally conferred upon him Windebanke's secretaryship of state, and called him to the privy council. Soon afterwards Vane was removed from the other secretaryship, and Nicholas became sole secretary (Clarendon, iv. 100). When Charles finally quitted London, Nicholas accompanied him, being, along with Falkland, among the 'excepted' in the peace instructions of the Commons sent to Essex (22 Sept. 1642; Clarendon, vi. 50). He signed the protestation of the seceding lords of 15 June 1642, declaring that Charles did not intend to make war on the parliament.

Nicholas continued to act as principal secretary of state until Charles left Oxford. Pembroke College was his own headquarters for most of this period. On him fell the business part of the treaty of Uxbridge, and Charles censured him for yielding too much concerning the militia (see Dugdale, *Short View*; Clarendon, viii. 211; and Evelyn, iv. 135; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 125). His function, like that of all members of the privy council at Oxford, was indeed very limited (Gardiner, *Civil War*, ii. 202; *Addit. MS.* 18982, f. 64). But in September 1645, on the surrender of Bristol by Rupert, Charles's orders for him to quit the country were directed to Nicholas, who had the sole control of the matter (Evelyn, iv. 163). In November 1644 his goods in London were ordered to be sold by auction, being assessed at 800*l.* (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, i. 37, 483).

With the close of 1645 Nicholas lost hope

in the king's cause. Up to that time he had been Charles's most hearty supporter. 'There is none,' Charles had written to the queen on 18 Jan. 1645–6, 'doth assist me heartily in my steady resolutions but Nicholas and Ashburnham' (*Charles's Letters to the Queen*, Camden Soc. lix. 11). On 24 April 1646 Nicholas wrote to Montreuil on the proposition that Charles should take refuge with the Scottish army (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 209 seq.; *Egerton MS.* 2545; GARDINER, *Civil War*, ii. 470). Charles quitted Oxford on 22 April 1646, and on 5 May he entered the Scottish camp. The preparations for the flight were concerted, apparently at the last moment, by Ashburnham and Nicholas (PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ix. 9, 19, 24); but the secretary's private opinion seems to have been that it were better for Charles to stay and perish honourably (*ib.* p. 20). Eleven days later the king instructed Nicholas to treat for the surrender of Oxford on the terms of the Exeter surrender. Nicholas read the letter to the lords and gentry of the town on 10 June, and the place yielded on the 24th. Under the terms of capitulation leave to go abroad was given *inter alios* to Nicholas. His passports gave his wife and six servants permission to accompany him (HOARE, *Wiltshire*, v. 88–96; *Egerton MS.* 2541, ff. 330, 335).

Nicholas embarked at Weymouth in October 1646, and intended to make his way to Jersey to attend Prince Charles there. On 16 Aug. the king had written to him from Newcastle that he was 'confident you will be well received there' (EVELYN, iv. 178). But if he went to Jersey his stay was brief. He ultimately settled at Caen in Normandy. He remained in name Charles I's secretary of state till the king's execution, and subsequently made vigorous efforts to serve Charles I's son in a like capacity. On 24 Nov. 1648 Charles wrote to him from Newport, enclosing 'a direction to our son on your behalf, to give you that reception and admission to his confidence which you have had with us' (EVELYN, iv. 184). From Caen Nicholas constantly corresponded with Chancellor Hyde [see HYDE, EDWARD, EARL OF CLARENDON] at Jersey (CLARENDON, x. 151).

Nicholas left Caen on 8 April 1649 for Havre, *en route* for Holland (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 225, 255–8; *Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 114). He now stoutly opposed Charles's design of hastening to Ireland, fearful that he would capitulate to the catholics, when all things would 'be managed by the queen, Lord Digby, and Lord Jermyn' (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 258, 270–2). He had at first favoured the project as an alternative to the proposals made by the Scottish presbyterians. Throughout his exile he maintained an attitude of hostility to both Scottish presbyterian and Irish catholic.

In May he returned to Caen at Charles's command to await him in France (*ib.* i. 225). In the middle of the month the queen summoned both Hyde from Jersey and Nicholas from Caen to wait on the prince at the Louvre, 'though everybody knew his [Nicholas's] presence was no more desired than the chancellor's' (*ib.* xi. 23). Hyde met Nicholas, with the old Earl of Bristol and Cottington, at Rouen, and the four lived 'very decently' together, waiting instructions from the prince. On finding that the prince had embarked at Calais for Holland, they removed to Dieppe (*ib.*; PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ix. 48). At the moment of setting out Nicholas was recalled to Caen by a dangerous illness of his wife. On 17 June 1649 he arrived in Paris on a visit to his relative Sir Richard Browne, who still remained chargé d'affaires at the French court. In August 1649 Evelyn met him, Hyde, and Cottington together there (EVELYN, i. 261). In the following month Charles joined his mother at St. Germains, being then 'strongly resolved' for Ireland, where he had been proclaimed (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 295). Nicholas, 'not having been hitherto employed in, or made acquainted with, any of his majesty's business,' was desirous of being formally admitted to the council (*ib.*) Accordingly, in obedience to Charles's command of 11–21 Sept., he waited on Charles in Jersey on 13 Oct. (*ib.* p. 321; *Addit. MS.* 4180, f. 10 *b*). Nicholas read to Charles (31 Jan. 1649–50) a long paper strongly recommending the institution of a sworn council, and defending his own claim to the secretaryship.

Nicholas's honesty and dislike of intrigue had moved the ill-will of the queen (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 206), and her anger was much increased by his 'roughness and sharpness' in pressing Charles II to raise money by selling her jewels (*Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 156). Her influence led to Nicholas's practical exclusion from the prince's counsels (see CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xii. 63–5; *Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 130). Though Charles had promised him the post of secretary at St. Germains, he preferred to employ the queen's private secretary, Robert Long; but gave Nicholas a written promise to enrol a council and establish him as principal secretary of state 'so soon as we shall dismiss Robert Long from our service' (14–24 Feb. 1649–50; EVELYN, iv. 191, 194). The diplomatic struggle at Jersey ended in the triumph of the Scottish over the Irish proposal, Nicholas 'and all the

old councillors being against [the former], yet we were outvoted by the king's addition of all the lords here who were not sworn councillors' (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 342; *Nicholas Correspondence*, pp. 160, 163). When Charles left Jersey for Breda, Nicholas followed him, and arrived there in March 1650 before the opening of the negotiations between Charles and the Scottish commissioners; but after the first day's debate he and Lord Hopton were set aside, 'having given our advice fully and clearly, that he ought not to allow the solemn league and covenant' (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 378). The so-called treaty of Breda was therefore managed almost wholly by a junto composed of the Duke of Buckingham, the Duke of Hamilton, and the Marquis of Newcastle. There was at the time a design to appease Nicholas by making him ambassador in Holland, but Nicholas himself meditated retiring altogether (*ib.*) Charles before embarking for Scotland promised to keep for him the post of secretary, but left him no business to transact nor any allowance of money (*Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 188).

At the close of 1650 the king directed Nicholas to attend the Duke of York, 'and to be always about him, because we know you to be well trusted by our friends in England, and to be very acceptable to the Marquis of Ormonde' (*ib.* p. 24; Evelyn, iv. 199). The queen, however, was determined not to invite Nicholas to France, and Nicholas, then residing at the Hague and in attendance on the Duke, pressed for permission to retire (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 411, 418). In face of the queen's expressed dislike of Nicholas, Hyde, and Dr. Stewart, it needed all Ormonde's influence to maintain friendly relations between Nicholas and the Duke of York (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 440, 450; *Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 221). In May 1651 the duke required Nicholas to attend him from the Hague into France (*ib.* ii. 11). The secretary determined to wait on him to Breda and no further, in the absence of any invitation from the queen (*ib.* ii. 21). He had agreed with Lord Hopton and Hyde to go 'together in some retirement in or about Wesel.' He, however, followed the duke from Breda as far as Antwerp—14 June 1651—(*ib.* p. 29), when the duke went on alone to Paris. Nicholas thereupon settled in Antwerp with Hyde 'and my little company for two or three months' (*ib.* ii. 37). He meditated various removes for the relief of his poverty, but from 16 Oct. 1651 till 30 July 1654 resided at the Hague.

In the autumn of 1649 Nicholas had sent his wife to England to relieve their straits by compounding for his forfeited estates (Nicholas to Ashburnham, 8 March 1648–9, *Nicholas Correspondence*, i.; for particulars of his estates see *ib.* pp. 114, 119, 131; *Collect. Top. et Gen.* i. 291; *Egerton MS.* 2541, ff. 333, 383). On 30 Oct. Jane, his wife, made application to the committee for compounding for the fifths of her husband's estates in Hampshire and Wiltshire, with arrears from 24 Dec. preceding. The request was granted (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, p. 2588). It does not appear, however, that the negotiation was completed. In November 1651 his rents were still detained by the county commissioners (*ib.* pp. 2895, 3160), and by October 1652 all his lands and leases, worth 1050*l.* per annum, and in which his mother had part interest, had been sold (*Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 310).

After the failure of Charles's English expedition, he graciously summoned Nicholas to meet him in Paris (April 1652). But Nicholas's poverty kept him at the Hague. Throughout his residence there he kept up a busy correspondence with Hyde in France and with royalist spies in England (*ib.* ii. 1–7). In November 1653 he obtained leave for Middleton to transport arms to Scotland in aid of the abortive rising of Glencairn. But this was practically all he accomplished. He could only advise the king to have patience, and 'for God's sake' to stay away from the Hague (*ib.* p. 13). In November 1653, as some means of alleviating his poverty, Charles conferred upon him a baronetcy, with an understanding that he should sell it, but he could not find a purchaser for the dignity (*ib.* p. 26). By March 1653–4 he had not received a 'shilling from the king these 3 years or more,' and, being wasted to nothing, proposed to retire to Cleves. Lord Craven advised him to remove to Cologne or Frankfort; the latter place he seriously considered, 'because my grandfather and Bishop Jewel lived there in Queen Mary's time.' During the year he strongly opposed the design of the queen and the catholic faction to make the young Duke of Gloucester a catholic. For his activity in this affair Nicholas incurred the renewed hate of Henrietta Maria. At her command, apparently, the princess royal declined any longer to countenance him (*ib.* p. 63). In June 1654 came rumours of Gerard's and Vowel's plot, and Nicholas wrote to Hyde to express a hope that Charles would be in readiness upon the expected assassination of Cromwell. On 31 July 1654 Nicholas left the Hague, was at Breda 3–13 Aug., Antwerp 16–18 Aug., and then proceeded to Aix-la-Chapelle to meet Charles.

While staying at Aix from 25 Aug. to

8 Oct., he was formally reappointed secretary of state by Charles, and accompanied the court to Cologne (see *Egerton MS.* 2542, f. 233, 'Instructions for Sir Edward Nicholas for the Conduct of the Royal Household'). It is quite apparent, however, that Nicholas was not taken into confidence, and was overshadowed by Hyde (*ib.* pp. 141–235), who during Nicholas's long suspension from office had transacted the work of secretary (*ib.* p. 176, 16-26 Jan. 1654–5; CLARENDON, xiv. 156). Clarendon speaks of himself as having kept the privy seal out of friendship for Nicholas, and in order that it might be restored to him. Their relations certainly continued friendly to the last. Late in February 1655 Charles secretly removed from Cologne to Düsseldorf and Middleburg to be ready to take part in the intended royalist rising in England, and only Hyde and Nicholas were conversant with the step. Charles removed from Cologne again in the following April, but Nicholas appears to have resided there till December (1655), when he was present at the examination of Thurloe's spy, Henry Manning (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiv. 145). In September 1657 he was at Bruges; in the following June at Brussels entreating Hyde to accept the office of lord high chancellor (*ib.* xv. 84). He was in the chancellor's company at Brussels in November 1659 (see *Ormonde Papers*, ii. 215, 279).

At the restoration Nicholas returned to England with Charles II, and in June 1660 was granted lodgings in Whitehall (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. vii. 26). On 16 May 1661 he received from Frederick III of Denmark a grant of a yearly pension of fifteen hundred thalers (*Egerton MS.* 2543, f. 47). On account of his extreme age and 'late sickness,' however, he was set aside from the secretaryship on 15 Oct. 1662, and succeeded by Sir Henry Bennet (afterwards Earl of Arlington) [q. v.], a creature of Lady Castlemaine's, to whose influence Pepys covertly attributes the dismissal of Nicholas (*Diary*, ii. 364–5, 375). He still continued in attendance as a privy councillor (*Egerton MS.* 2543, ff. 143–56). On 12 Oct. 1662 Charles ordered him to receive a gift of 10,000*l.* under a privy seal, to be advanced on the farm of the London excise (see grant in HOARE, *Wiltshire*, ubi supra), and further offered him a barony, which Nicholas declined as an honour which his small estate could not bear. He retired to East Horsley, Surrey, where he bought Sheep-Leze from Carew Raleigh, son of Sir Walter Raleigh (MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, iii. 36), and where he formed a collection of pictures. Here in September 1665 Evelyn paid him a visit (EVELYN, i. 420). Nicholas died on 1 Sept. 1669, and was buried in the chancel on the south side of the parish church of West Horsley, where an inscription was placed to his memory. His wife Jane, third daughter of Henry Jay of Holston, Norfolk, esquire and alderman of London, whom he married at Winterbourne Earls on 24 Nov. 1622, died on 15 Sept. 1688, aged 89, and was buried in her husband's grave. Of his children there is mention in the Winterbourne Earls Register of John (afterwards Sir John), baptised on 19 Jan. 1623; Edward, baptised on 6 March 1624 (*Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 318); Susannah, baptised on 15 May 1627, and buried on 21 June 1640; Matthew, born at Westminster and baptised at Winterbourne Earls on 4 Feb. 1630; Henry, baptised on 22 June 1632. Of three other daughters, Susannah married George Lane, who was knighted at Bruges on 27 March 1657, and created Viscount Lanesborough in 1676 (*ib.* ii. 325); a second daughter married to Lieutenant-general Middleton (*ib.* ii. 93); and a third to Lord Newburgh (see *Harl. MS.* 2535, f. 165).

MATTHEW NICHOLAS (1594–1661), dean of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, younger brother of Sir Edward, was born on 26 Sept. 1594, and elected scholar of Winchester College in 1607. He matriculated as scholar of New College, Oxford, on 18 Feb. 1613–14, graduated B.C.L. on 30 June 1620, and D.C.L. on 30 June 1627. He became rector of Westden, Wiltshire, in 1621; of Boughton, Hampshire, in 1629; master of St. Nicholas hospital in Hernham, Wiltshire, in 1630; prebendal rector of Wherwell, Hampshire, in 1637; vicar of Olveston, Gloucestershire, canon of Salisbury and dean of Bristol in 1639; canon of Westminster in 1642, being deprived at the rebellion; and canon and dean of St. Paul's in 1660. He died on 15 Aug. 1661, and was buried at Winterbourne Earls, Wiltshire, having married in February 1626–7, Elizabeth, daughter of William Fookes, by whom he had two sons, George and John (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.*)

[The main outline of Nicholas's life is sketched in a short paper entitled Memoirs of the Life of Sir Edward Nicholas, written by himself, and a paper of 'Memoranda in my course of life,' referred to in the text above as 'notes,' both of which are printed in the Appendix to the Preface of Warner's Nicholas Correspondence (Camden Soc.) The first paper, transcribed by Dr. Thomas Birch from the original manuscript, is in Addit. MS. 4180. The second paper is in Egerton MS. 2558, f. 19, partly in shorthand. The originals of Nicholas's correspondence, only

in part as yet edited for the Camden Society, occur interspersedly in vols. 2533–9, 2541–3, 2545 of the Egerton MSS. The Ormonde Papers contain a long series of his letters to the Marquis of Ormonde; of Nicholas's Letters to Hyde only a few are preserved in the Clarendon State Papers at the Bodleian; see Calendar of them. The correspondence between Charles I and Nicholas in the summer and autumn of 1641 is reprinted in vol. iv. of Evelyn's Diary. For the continuation of the correspondence of Elizabeth with Nicholas, printed in part in Evelyn, see Egerton MS. 2548. The covers of seventeen out of forty-four of these letters are preserved in Egerton MS. 2546. See also in State Papers, Dom., Car. I, cxxxv. 46, a letter of Nicholas's, being 'letters to his mistress, Jane Jay,' of the year 1622; Rushworth's Hist. Collections; Thurloe's State Papers; Hist. MSS. Reports; State Papers, Domestic; Parliamentary Journals, and authorities cited.] W. A. S.

NICHOLAS, HENRY, or NICLAES, HENRICK (*fl.* 1502–1580), founder of the religious sect known as the Family of Love, was born at Munster, in Westphalia, on 10 Jan. 1501 or 1502 (cf. Nippold, pp. 340, 341). Under the direction of his father, Cornelius Niclaes, a zealous Roman catholic in humble circumstances, he attended mass daily as a boy. At eight he began to see visions, and to put questions to his father-confessor. While still a youth he established himself in business at Munster as a mercer, and married when he was twenty. At twenty-seven he was imprisoned on suspicion of heresy, but was soon liberated. A few years later, about 1530, he removed with his wife and family to Amsterdam, where he was again imprisoned on suspicion of complicity in the Munster insurrection. In 1539 or 1540, when he was thirty-nine, the manifestations of his childhood were renewed, and he represented that he received a divine summons to become a prophet or 'elect minister' and practical founder of a new sect to be called 'Familia Caritatis,' 'Huis der Liefde,' i.e. 'Family of Love.' Three elders—Daniel, Elidad, and Tobias—were appointed to aid him in his enterprise.

Niclaes now left Amsterdam for Embden, and commenced to write down the revelations which were, he conceived, entrusted to himself alone. In Embden he lived for twenty years (1540–1560), and there he wrote most of his books, which he signed with the initials H. N., by some supposed to mean Homo Novus (Jessop, *Discovery of the Errors of the English Anabaptists*, 1623, pp. 89–91). His business in the meantime, with the assistance of his eldest son, Franz, became lucrative, and in the course of mercantile tours he made many converts in Holland, Brabant, and in Paris. His books, secretly printed at the presses of his friends and adherents, Christopher Plantin at Antwerp, Van Borne at Deventer, the Bohmbergers at Cologne, and Augustyn van Hasselt at Kampen, soon aroused opposition. They were prohibited by the council of Trent in 1570 and in 1582, and by papal bull in 1590 (Reusch, *Indices Libr. Prohibit. des sechszehnten Jahrh.* pp. 290, 347, 485).

Niclaes's visit to England cannot be dated with certainty. He was here in 1552 or 1553 (cf. Fuller, *Church Hist.* bk. ix. pp. 282–91), but may have arrived earlier (cf. *Original Letters*, Parker Soc. ii. 560). According to Karl Pearson, he did not come till 1569 ('Kingdom of God in Munster,' *Modern Review*, 1884). Fuller says Niclaes joined the Dutch church in London; but Martin Micronius and Nicholas Carinæus (*d.* 1563), its successive ministers, attacked his doctrines in 'A Confutation of the Doctrine of David George and H. N., the Father of the Familie of Love,' English translations of which are given by John Knewstub in 'A Confutation,' pp. 88–92. Niclaes readily gained some followers in England, although his stay was short, and the story of a second visit is unsupported. Upon leaving he appears to have retired to Kampen, in Holland, and later to Cologne, where he was living in 1579. He probably died there in 1580 or 1581.

Niclaes taught an anabaptist mysticism, entirely without dogma, yet of exalted ideals. He no doubt imbibed his chief doctrines from David Joris or George (*d.* 1556). Niclaes declared himself the third prophet, sent specially to reveal love. He held himself and his elders to be impeccable, and the license which they claimed for themselves in this spirit gained for them the reputation of 'libertines.' But aspersions of the moral character of Niclaes and his chief followers are unfounded. Love of humanity was clearly the familists' essential rule of life.

Although regarded as a protestant sect, Niclaes derived his constitution of the priesthood entirely from the Roman catholic heirarchy. It consisted of the highest bishop, twenty-four elders, seraphims or archbishops, and three orders of priests. He made a new calendar with many additional holy days. In person Niclaes was 'of reasonable tall stature, somewhat grosse of bodie, brave in his apparell' (Rogers, *Displaying of an Horrible Secte*). Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.], who called him 'the begodded man of Amsterdam,' and who answered his books in the 'Explanation of the grand Mystery of Godliness,' pp. 171 seq., frequently mentioned the 'crimson satin doublet, the long

beard,' and 'large looking-glass' of the 'rich shopkeeper' (*Theological Works*, ed. 1708, p. 258). A portrait of Niclaes is in John Davies's 'Apocalypsis. . . . Faithfully and impartially translated out of the Latine by J. D.,' London, 1655.

Although the 'Family of Love' maintained some existence in England for nearly a century and a quarter, Niclaes's doctrines were unsuited to English ideas, and appealed to a limited section of the population. John Rogers's description of them as 'the drowsie dreames of a doting Dutchman' represented the general esteem in which they were held (*Displaying of an Horrible Secte*). A translation of one of Nicklaes's tracts, 'Terra Pacis' (No. 15 below), is said to have suggested to Bunyan the scheme of his 'Pilgrim's Progress.' A Dutchman, Christopher Vitells or Vitel, a joiner by trade, born at Delft, and living at Colchester at Michaelmas 1555 (*ib.*) was the chief of Niclaes's original disciples in England. He was an 'illuminate elder' in the 'Family,' and the first English translations of Niclaes's books are ascribed to him. Vitells afterwards lived at Southwark, and is said by John Rogers [q. v.] (*ib.*) to have recanted his opinions.

It was not until about 1574 that the sect in England attracted public attention, by which time its numbers had become large, chiefly in Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire, and Essex. In that year they presented to parliament 'An Apology for the Service of Love, and the People that own it, commonly called the Family of Love . . . with another Short Confession of Faith, made by the same People, and finally some Notes and Collections, gathered by a private Hand out of H. N., upon or concerning the eight Beatitudes' (Cambridge and Lambeth). This was reprinted in London in 1656. They also issued 'A Brief Rehersall of the Beleef of the Goodwilling in Englande, which are named the Famelie of Loue . . . set fourth Anno 1575,' small 16mo (Lambeth); reprinted by Giles Calvert (London, 1656), who published many reprints of Niclaes's works.

On 12 June 1574 five persons of the 'Family' stood at 'Paules Crosse,' and publicly recanted, confessing that they 'utterly detested H. N. his errors and heresies' (Stow, *Annals*, p. 679). Others of the sect were imprisoned, but they continued to increase. On 3 Oct. 1580 Queen Elizabeth issued 'A Proclamation against the Sectaries of the Family of Love,' ordering their books to be burnt and themselves to be imprisoned (*A Collection of Articles, Injunctions, Canons*, &c., London, 1675, p. 171). An abjuration (see Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 296, 297) was drawn up and tendered, on 10 Oct. 1580, by the privy council to each familist (Fuller, *Church Hist.* ix. 113). Bills for the suppression of the sect were brought in, and passed on 27 Feb. 1580–1 (*Commons' Journals*, i. 128, 129, 130).

The familists presented an address to James I soon after his accession, Samuel Rutherford says about 1604 (*Survey of the Spirituall Antichrist*, London, 1648). It was answered by 'A Member of Cambridge University' in 'A Supplication of the Family of Love . . . examined and found to be derogatorie . . . unto the Glorie of God, the Honour of our King,' &c., Cambridge, 1606. Persecution then appears to have ceased until 1645, when the sect revived under the leadership of one Randall, who preached 'in a house within the Spittle-yard without Bishopsgate, neare London' (Etherington, *A Brief Discovery*, 1645, p. 1). From 1649 to 1656 many of the books were reprinted, but before 1700 familists had become extremely rare in England.

Niclaes wrote a great number of books in a low German dialect, called by his English translators 'Basse Almayne.' Most or all of them were translated into English. A complete bibliography has yet to be made, the originals being of extreme rarity; some are only to be traced in the writings of opponents, others are not known except in the translations. The chief of them are to be found in the Mennonite Library, Amsterdam, and the University Library, Leyden. The best collection of English translations is in the University Library, Cambridge, to which Dr. Corrie presented his unique collection in 1884. The Britwell Library contains many of the earlier translations.

The books, especially the epistles, are often found not only separately but in varying combinations. They contain many curious cuts described by J. H. Hessels in the 'Bookworm,' 1869, pp. 81, 106, 116, 131, and by Ames in 'Typographical Antiquities' (ed. Herbert), iii. 1636–1643. Twelve extant woodcuts, executed by Richard Gaywood [q. v.] in 1656, were prepared and sent abroad for insertion in reprints of earlier editions, and bore the false dates of 1573, 1575, and 1577. Every book by Niclaes has the final motto 'Charitas extorsit per H. N.' The long titles are here abbreviated. His chief and rarest work is 'Den Spegel der Gherecticheit, dorch den Geist der Lieffden vnde den vorgodeden Mensch H. N. vth de Hemmelische Warheit betüget.' (The title-page is reproduced by Max Rooses, p. 62, as a specimen of Plantin's finest printing, executed at Antwerp about 1560.) Another edition is entitled 'Speculum Justitiæ.

De Spegel der Gerechticheit, dorch den hilligen Geest der Lieften,' 1580. A fine copy of the first is in the library of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, now preserved at the Guildhall, and one of each in the University Library, Leyden. No others are known, and the only English translation discovered is a manuscript of six chapters in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson Coll. C. 554). An 'Introductio. An Introduction to the Holy understanding of the Glasse of Righteousnes,' b.l., appeared without place or date; it was reprinted in 1649. 'Ene Figuer des Warachtigen vnde geistelicke Tabernakels' was written as a prologue to 'Den Spegel,' and to follow the Introduction, but was apparently issued as a second volume. It was translated as 'A Figvre of the True & Spiritual Tabernacle, according to the inward Temple or House of God in the Spirit. Whereunto is added the eight vertues or Godlynesses,' London, 1655 (British Museum); another edition, including also Exhortation I., 1656 (No. 3 below), is at Cambridge.

Much better known is his 'Evangelium Regni. Ein Frolicke Bodeschop vam Rycke. ... Dorch H. N. am dach gegeuen vnde vam em vppet nye öuerseen vnde dudelicker vorklaret,' of which the title of the English translation runs: 'Evangelium Regni. A Joyfull Message of the Kingdom published by the holie Spirit of the Loue of Jesu Christ and sent-fourth unto all Nations of People which loue the Trueth in Jesu Christ. Set-fourth by H. N. and by him pervsed a-new and more-distinctlie declared. Translated out of Base-almayne,' n.d.; a later edition was imprinted at London, 1652. There is a Latin translation (Lambeth), n.d., said to be by John Knewstub [q. v.]

Other works are: 1. 'Van dat Geestlicke Landt der Belofften, van dat hemmelsche Jerusalem vnd des hilligen Volcks, 1546 (Amsterdam). A manuscript copy (92 pp.), made at Harlingen in 1562, was in the possession of Dr. Sepp, of Amsterdam, in 1890. 2. 'Eyn Clare Berichtinge van die Middelwerckinge Jesu Christi,' 1550 (Amsterdam). 3. 'Exhortatio. De Eerste Vormaninge H. N. Tot syne kinderen, unde dem Hüsgesinne der Lieften Jesu Christi . . . anno 1573, 4to (Cambridge). In English 'Exhortatio I. The first exhortation of H. N. to his Children, and to the Famelye of Loue, by Him newlye perused, and more distinctlye declared,' n.d. Two other copies contain an additional leaf with 'A shorte Instruction of an Howsholdfather in the Communialitie of the Loue of Jesu-Christ' (Britwell and Cambridge). The first has a woodcut of the teacher and his pupils; reprinted, with 'Likewise H. N. upon the Beatitudes,' London, 1656. 4. 'Exhortatio II. De anderde Vormaninge H. N., to syne kinderen, vnde dem Hüsgesinne der Lieften Jesu Christi' (British Museum). English translations in manuscript in the Rawlinson Collection (A. 382) in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and at Cambridge. 5. 'The first Epistle of H. N. A Crying-voyce of the Holye Spirit of Loue, wherwith all People eaven out of meere grace are called and intirelie-bidden, through H.N., to the true Repentaunce for their Synnes,' n.d. This was reprinted, London, 1648, alone, as well as with Epistles 2, 3 and 4, and also with Epistles 2–8, and with Exhortatio I (Lambeth). 6. 'Epistola XI. H. N. Correctiõ and Exhortation out of heartie Loue to a Pluckinge vnder the Obedience of the Loue and to Repentaunce for their Sinnes vnto all them that are wise in their owne conceites.' 7. 'Cantica. Liederen offte Gesangen dorch H. N. am dach gegeuen, vnde vppet Nye överseen vnde vorbereit vnde met mehre Gesangen vermehrt,' 1573. 8. 'Prophetie des Geistes der Lieften. . . . Anno 1573' (Cambridge). In English 'The Prophetie of the Spirit of Loue' (London), 1649. 9. 'Vorkundinghe van dem Vrede up Erden. . . . A Publishing of the Peace upon Earth, and of the gratious Tyme and acceptable Yeare of the Lorde, which is now in the last Tyme out of the Peace of Jesu Christ and out of his Holie Spirit of Loue,' anno 1574. 10. 'De Lieder edder Gesangen H. N. Tot goede Lere vnde Stichtinge, dem Hüsgesinne der Liefden, vnde en allen die sick daer-thoe wenden,' 1575, 16mo oblong (thirty-two songs). The English translation is called 'Cantica. Certen of the Songes of H. N. To a good Instruction and Edifyinge of the Famelie of Loue, and of all those that turne them ther-vnto. Translated out of Base-almayne,' 8vo, b.l. (Britwell). 11. 'Institutio Puerorum. Kinder Bericht met vele Goeder Lere, Dorch H. N. vp Ryme vorordent: vnde van em vppet nye öuerseen vnde vorbetert. Anno 1575, 4to' (Cambridge). 12. 'Refereinen vnde Rondelen edder rymische Spröken. Dorch H. N. am dach gegeuen, vnde van Em uppet nye överseen unde vorbetert,' 1575. 13. 'Dre gründige Refereinen, die H. N. wedder syne Vyenden am dach gegeven heft,' 1575, 16mo, oblong. In English the title runs, 'Thre groũdlie Refreines which H. N. hath set-fourth against his Enemies. Translated out of Base-almayne into English,' oblong $2\frac{1}{8} \times 3\frac{1}{4}$ inches (Lambeth). 14. 'Comœdia: ein Gedicht Des Spels van Sinnen, anno 1575,' 4to (British Museum and Amsterdam). An English version, entitled 'Comœdia. A Worke in Ryme,

contayning an Enterlude of Myndes, witnessing the Mans Fall from God and Christ' (British Museum, Britwell, and Cambridge), with the following: 15. 'Terra Pacis. Wäre getügenisse van idt geistelick Landtschop des Fredes. Gedruckt to Cölln am Rein dorch Niclas Bohmbargen. Anno MDLXXX.,' 4to (Cambridge). In English: 'Terra Pacis. A True Testification of the Spirituall Lande of Peace; which is the Spirituall Lande of Promyse, and the holy Citee of Peace or the heauenly Ierusalem.' It was reprinted, London, 1649. 16. 'Epistolæ H. N. De Vornömpste Epistelen H. N. Anno 1577,' 4to (Cambridge). This contains twenty epistles with different titles, all but one, 'Eine hertelicke Vormaninge an de yferigeste Goedtwillige Herten,' &c., given as separate works by Van der Aa in 'Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden,' xiii. 181–3. In English: 'Epistolæ H. N. The Principall Epistles of H. N., which he hath set-foorth through the Holy Spirit of Loue' (British Museum, Britwell, and Cambridge without a title-page). 17. 'De Openbaringe Godes, unde syne grote Prophetie,' 4to (British Museum, without title-page). English version: 'Revelatio Dei. The Reuelation of God, and his great Propheatie: which God now; in the last Daye; hath shewed unto his Elect;' a later edition appeared in London in 1649. 18. 'Proverbia H. N. De Spröken H. N.,' 4to (British Museum). In English: 'Proverbia H. N. The Prouerbes of H. N. Which Hee; in the Dayes of his olde-age; hath set-fourth as Similitudes and mysticall Sayinges.' 19. 'Dicta H. N. Leerafftige Rede,' &c., 4to (Cambridge). Another copy, fragments of which are preserved at Cambridge and Utrecht, is dated 1573. In English: 'Dicta H. N. Documentall Sentences: eaven-as those-same were spoken-fourth by H. N., and written-vp out of the Woordes of his Mouth,' n.d. 20. 'Dat uprechte Christen-gelove des Ghemein schoppes der Hilligen des Hüses der Lieften: Där oick de vprechte Christelicke döpe inne betüget vnde beleden wert.' 21. 'De Wet, offte de vornömpste Geboden Godes, vnde de twelf vornömpste Höuet-artyckelen des Christen-gheloues: Mith noch ethlicke goede Leringen vnde Gebeden. 22. 'Van den rechtferdigen Gerichte Godes ouer de olde vordorvene Werlt, vnde von ere straffinge vnde vth rodinge' (Amsterdam). 23. 'Einen früntlicken Brief, vm hertelicker Liefte an Einen geschreuen vnde gesendt, där he to de Enicheit der Lieften, to de Eindrachticheit ofte Enicheit des herten, vnde to eines-sinnes ende Gehorsamheit der Lieften mede gelieuet wert.' Of the four last no English version appears.

Other works ascribed to Niclaes (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 563–4; and ROGERS) mainly prove portions of the above; but Nippold mentions six more alluded to by opponents which are not otherwise known (*Zeitschrift*, &c. p. 336). By his elders or followers were written: 1. 'Mirabilia opera Dei. Etlicke Wunder-Wercken Godes, &c.' 4to (British Museum), of which the English version is 'Mirabilia Opera Dei. Certaine wonderfull Works of God which hapned to H. N. even from his youth. . . . Published by Tobias, a Fellow Elder with H. N. in the Houshold of Love,' n.d. 4to. 2. 'Fidelitas. Underscheidentlicke Vorklaringe der Forderinge des Heren. Anno 1576,' 4to (British Museum). In English: 'Fidelitas. A Distinct Declaratiõ of the Requiring of the Lorde and of the godlie Testimonies of the holie Spirit of the Love of Jesu Christ. Set-fourth by Fidelitas, a Fellowe-Elder with HN. in the Familie of the Loue,' n.d. 3. 'Ein Klachreden, die de Geist der Lieften, vnde H. N. mith sampt Abia, Joacin, Daniel, Zacharias, Tobias, Haniel, Rasias, Banaias, Nehemias, Elidad, &c., de vornoempste Olderen vnde Anderenen des hillighen Wordes in dem Hüs der Lieften, ouer de blindtheit der Volckeren klagende . . . zynt.' 4. 'A good and fruitful Exhortation unto the Famelie of Loue . . . Testified and set-fourth by Elidad, a Fellow-Elder with the Elder H. N.' 5. 'A Reproofe spoken and geeuen-fourth by Abia Nazarenus against all false Christians. Translated out of Nether Saxon. Like as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, euen so do These namely, the enemies of H. N. and of the Loue of Christ also resist the Trueth, &c. . . . MDLXXIX.'

The principal writers against Niclaes and his doctrines were, in Germany, Caspar Grevinchoven, author of 'Ontdeckinge van de monstreuse dwalingen des libertynschen vergodeden Vrygheestes Hendrie Nicolaessoon, eerste Vader van het huys der liefden,' 1604, and Coornhert, who wrote 'Spieghelken vande ongerechticheydt ofte menschelicheyt des vergodeden H. N.' Haarlem, 1581. In England, John Rogers [q. v.] published 'The Displaying of an horrible Secte of grosse and wicked Heretiques, naming themselves the Familie of Loue,' London, 1578. The following year he republished the book with 'certeine letters sent from the same Family mainteyning their opinions, which Letters are answered by the same J. R.' These books contain a confession purporting to be made on 28 May 1561 by two of the Family, 'before a worthy and worshipful Justice of Peace [Sir William Moore, in Surrey], touching the errors taught amongst them at the assemblies.'

Rogers also published 'An Answere vnto a wicked & infamous Libel made by Christopher Vitel,' 1579. Another opponent was John Knewstub, who preached a sermon against Niclaes at 'Paules Crosse' on Good Friday, 1576. He published: 'A Confutation of monstrous and horrible Heresies taught by H. N.,' London, 1579. 'A Confutation of Certaine Articles deliuered vnto the Familye of Loue. . . . By William Wilkinson, Maister of Artes, and Student of Divinitye,' was published London, 1579. 'The Description and Confutation of mysticall Antichrist the Familists, who in a mystery, as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God' (Cambridge), has no date. Niclaes was also attacked by Thomas Rogers in 'The Faith, Doctrine, and Religion professed and protected in the Realm of England, and Dominions of the same: Expressed in 39 Articles, &c.' Cambridge, 1607 (reprinted by the Parker Society as 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Church of England,' 1854). Henry Ainsworth wrote 'An Epistle sent vnto Two daughters of [the town of] Warwick, from H. N., the oldest Father of the Familie of Love,' Amsterdam, 1608. John Etherington published (London, 1645) 'A Brief Discovery of the Blasphemous Doctrine of Familisme, first conceived and brought forth into the World by one Henry Nicolas of the Low Countries of Germany about an hundred years ago; and now very boldly taught by one Mr. Randall and sundry others.' Etherington was formerly a leader among the Familists (see *The White Wolf*, a sermon preached by Stephen Denison at Paul's Cross, London, 1627). 'A Survey of the Spirituall Antichrist, opening the Secrets of Familisme and Antinomianisme in the Anti-Christian Doctrine of John Saltmarsh and Will. Del, the present Preachers of the Army now in England, and of Robert Town, &c.' was published by Samuel Rutherford [q. v.], London, 1648.

[The principal sources of information for Niclaes's life are three manuscripts preserved in the library of the Society of Dutch Authors at Leyden. 1. Chronika des Hüsgesinnes der Lieften, &c., printed by Izaäk Enschedé, Haarlem, 1716; portions also translated in Max Rooses's Christophe Plantin, pp. 393–400. 2. Ordo Sacerdotis. De Ordeningen des priesterlicken states in dem Hüsgesinne der Lieften, &c. 3. Acta H. N. De Gescheften H. N. vnde etlicke hemmelsche Werckinge des Heren vnd Godes, &c., These were freely used by Dr. Nippold in his Heinrich Niclaes und das Haus der Liebe, published in the Zeitschrift für die historische Theologie, 1862, pp. 323–94. A careful bibliography of works, then known, was published by J. H. Hessels in Notes and Queries, October and November 1869, pp. 356, 404, 430. To authorities already named may be added: Max Rooses's Christophe Plantin, imprimeur anversois, Antwerp, 1882, pp. 61 et seq; Tiele's Christophe Plantin et le sectaire mystique, Henrik Niclaes, Le Bibliophile Belge, 1868, pp. 121–9; Mosheim's Eccles. Hist., Murdock's translation, ed. Hastings, Boston U.S.A. 1892, bk. iv. cent. XVI. sect. 3, pt. ii. chap. 3, pp. 220–21; Gottfried Arnold's Kirchen und Ketzer Hist. Th. ii. Buch xvi. cap. xxi. 36; De Ræmond's L'Histoire de la Naissance . . . de l'Hérésie de ce Siècle,' Paris, 1610. p. 217; Cat. van de Bibliot. der Maatsch. Nederl. Letterkunde, Leiden, 1847, i. 26, 216; Jundt's Histoire du Panthéisme Populaire au moyen age, &c. pp. 200–2; Blunt's Dictionary of Sects, pp. 158–60; Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity, i. 28, iii. 9; Index to Publications of the Parker Society, pp. 556, 557; Pagitt's Heresiography, pp. 105–16; Camden's Annals, p. 218; Deering's Nottinghamia. &c. pp. 46, 47; Neal's Hist. of Puritans, i. 273; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times, ii. 153; Bancroft's Survey of the Pretended Holy Discipline, &c. pp. 1, 2; Penn's Preface to Fox's Journal, ed. 1891, pp. xxiii–xxv; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, i. 234 et seq.; Barclay's Inner Life of the Commonwealth, pp. 25–35; Ross's Religions of the World, London, 1696, p. 452 (portrait); Tracts on Liberty of Conscience, &c., 1614–61, Hanserd Knollys Soc. 1846, pp. 385–9; Ecclesiæ Londino-Batavæ Archivum, ed. J. H. Hessels, vols. i. ii. (Cantbr. 1887, 1889). The libraries at Cambridge, Lambeth, Leyden, the Mennonite church of Amsterdam, and that of Mr. W. Christie-Miller at Britwell, all contain unique specimens of Niclaes's works. Information has also been sent by Dr. Franz Nippold of Jena, and Professor S. Cramer of Amsterdam.]

C. F. S.

NICHOLAS, ROBERT (1597–1665?), judge, was probably the son of Robert Nicholas of All Cannings, Wiltshire, and was baptised on 22 Nov. 1597. Sir Edward Nicholas [q.v.] was possibly a distant relative. He may be the Robert Nicholas who matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, 11 May 1610, and graduated B.A. on 17 May 1613. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 25 July 1614, and on 23 Oct. 1640 was elected to the Long parliament for Devizes, being described as 'of Devizes' (*Official Returns*, i. 495). In the same year he was commissioner in Wiltshire for raising money for the defence of the realm and payment of debts undertaken by parliament (*Statutes of the Realm*, v. 89, 156), and held the farm of All Cannings in the same county (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640, p. 253). According to Noble (*Regicides*, ii. 98, 101) he was declared a rebel by Charles I in 1642, along with Humphrey Mackworth [see under Mackworth, Sir Humphrey]. In 1643 he was appointed one of the managers of

Laud's impeachment, prosecuting the second and third parts of the evidence against him (*ib.* 1641–3, p. 518); according to Wood, 'he had in his pleadings some sense, but was extream virulent, and had foul language at command.' In November 1646 he was member of the sub-committee of accounts for Wiltshire, and on 30 Oct. 1648 was created by the commons serjeant-at-law; in the same year he was nominated one of the king's judges, but does not appear to have attended the trial. On 2 May 1649 he was appointed one of the counsel for the Commonwealth against Lilburne, Prynne, and others, and on 1 June became a judge of the upper bench. In 1650 he was commended for the charges he delivered while on circuit. In 1655 Nicholas was made a baron of the exchequer, and on 29 May in the same year was appointed commissioner of oyer and terminer. While on circuit at Salisbury he and others were captured by Colonel Penruddock [q. v.] and his band of royalists, some of whom wished to put them to death on the spot. Other counsels prevailed, however, and a detachment of the army soon set them at liberty.

In 1657 Nicholas is referred to as chief justice (*ib.* 1657, p. 156); but this is a mistake, and, according to Noble, Cromwell 'laid him aside.' On 27 Nov. 1658, however, he again appears as a judge, was sent on circuit in 1659, and was restored to the upper bench on 17 Jan. 1659–60. At the Restoration it was proposed to except Nicholas from the Act of Indemnity (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 7th Rep. pp. 123 *b*, 137 *b*, 171 *b*), but this suggestion was not acted on; a warrant for his pardon was issued, and he frequently appears during 1660 as a member of the commission in Wiltshire for raising money (*Statutes of the Realm*, v. 221, 274, 282). On 3 Dec. 1664 he was accused of boasting that he had drawn up the charge against Charles I, and would do so again if needful; these words were said to have been spoken in May 1664 'behind St. Clement's in the Strand,' and a warrant against him was applied for (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1664–1665, p. 101). The issue is not known, and Nicholas probably died during the next year. He left a son Oliver, who was afterwards knighted, and a daughter Catherine, who married Sir Thomas Brodrick of Wandsworth, Surrey, great-great-grandfather of Alan Brodrick, viscount Midleton [q. v.] (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 102).

Nicholas is identified by a writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1785, i. 163) with the person who is said in the 'Spectator,' No. 313, to have escaped a flogging from Busby when at Westminster school by the intervention of a schoolfellow, and subsequently to have saved the life of his benefactor, who was implicated in Penruddock's rebellion; but the identification is very doubtful (cf. Welch, *Queen's Scholars*, p. 568; Hoare, *Wiltshire*, vi. 425).

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. passim; Statutes of the Realm; Whitelocke's Memorials, passim; Noble's Regicides, ii. 98–101; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 129–30; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Woolrych's Series of Lord Chancellors, etc., pp. 46, 48, 50, 51; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 123 *b*, 137 *b*, 171 *b*; Hoare's Wiltshire, passim; Parl. Hist. iv. 1068; State Trials, iv. 525, 1052; Welch's Queen's Scholars, p. 568; Exchequer Books.]

A. F. P.

NICHOLAS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1560–1596), translator, was employed in the service of the Levant Company, and lived unmolested in Palma, one of the Canary Isles, for some time before the death of Queen Mary [see under Nichols, Thomas, *fl.* 1550, for a Thomas Nichols, who wrote a discription of the islands, and spent some time among them at the same date as Nicholas]. In 1560 Nicholas and his companion, Edward Kingsmill, were charged with heresy by the Spanish governor of the islands. Nicholas was thrown into prison and kept in irons for nearly two years on a charge of having spoken against the mass.

On 16 Aug. 1561 he requested Sir William Chamberlain, the English ambassador in Spain, to intercede for him with the king of Spain and the Archbishop of Seville, inquisitor-general of Spain (*Cal. State Papers*, 1560, p. 313, and 1561–2, pp. 251, 256). He was released for a short time, but was soon imprisoned again for another two years, on the false witness of his enemy, Francisco de Coronado, 'a Jewish confessor.'

Upon Queen Elizabeth's intervention with the king of Spain, he was brought in 1564 to Seville, and kept in chains in the castle for seven months. In March 1565 he was acquitted at the public court in Seville, yet commanded never to leave the city (*ib.* 1564–1565, 137, 149). His release was probably soon after arranged, and he seems to have returned to England, where he published his translations of Spanish works, either written during his imprisonments or from originals conveyed from Spain. Of his subsequent career no information appears.

His works are: 1. 'The strange and marueilous Newes lately come from the great Kingdome of Chyna, which adjoyneth to the East Indya. Translated out of the Castlyn

tongue by T. N. Imprinted at London nigh vnto the Three Cranes in the Vintree, by Thomas Gardyner and Thomas Dawson,' small 8vo, six leaves, b. l., begins 'In the moneth of March 1577.' The copy in the Britwell Library is apparently unique. 2. 'The Pleasant Historie of the Conquest of the Weast India, now called New Spayne, atchieued by the worthy Prince Hernando Cortes, Marques of the Valley of Huaxacac, most delectable to read. Translated out of the Spanishe tongue by T. N. anno 1578. Imprinted at London by Henry Bynneman.' Licensed at Stationers' Hall, 7 Feb. 1677–8 (ARBER, *Transcripts of the Registers*, 1554–1640, ii. 145). This was a translation of Lopez de Gomara's 'La Conquista de Mexico,' being part ii. of 'La Istoria de las Indias y Conquista de Mexico,' Saragossa, 1552. Purchas included it in his 'Pilgrimes,' but errs in calling it part iii. He says (edit. 1625, part iii. Lib. v. p. 1123) he has 'in divers places amended it by the Italian translation of Agostino di Cravaliz; for the Spanish original he has not.' It is dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham [q. v.], and contains verses by Stephen Gosson [q. v.] 'in praise of the translator.' Of the two copies at the British Museum, only that in the Grenville Library is perfect. It was republished, London, Thomas Creede, 1596. 3. 'The strange and delectable History of the Discouerie and Conquest of the Prouinces of Peru, in the South Sea. And of the notable things which there are found: and also of the bloudie Ciuill Warres which there happened for Gouernment. Written in foure bookes by Augustine Sarate, Auditor for the Emperour his Maiestie in the same prouinces and firme land. And also of the ritche Mines of Potosi. Translated out of the Spanish tongue by T. Nicholas. Imprinted at London by Richard Jhones, dwelling ouer against the Fawlcon, by Holburne Bridge,' 1581, 4to. This is the translation of the first four books of Sarate's 'Historia del Descvbrimiento y Conqvista del Perv,' &c., Anvers, 1555, with the addition of 'The Discovery of the ritche Mynes of Potosi, & how Captaine Carauajall toke it into his power,' with woodcuts.

[Preface to the Pleasant Historie; Brydges's Censura Literaria, iii. 351, vi. 126; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. i. 438; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, ii. 963, 1044; Purchas his Pilgrimes, pt. iii. lib. v. 1118.] C. F. S.

NICHOLAS, THOMAS (1820–1879), Welsh antiquary, born in 1820 in a small thatched house near Trefgarn chapel, not far from Solva, Pembrokeshire, was educated in Lancashire College, Manchester, and in Germany, where he took the degree of Ph. D. He became a presbyterian minister, and in 1856 he was appointed professor of biblical literature and mental and moral science at the Presbyterian College, Carmarthen. In 1863 he settled in London, resigning his professorship, and thenceforth, with the aid of Sir Hugh Owen, Lord Aberdare, Archdeacon Griffiths, Rev. David Thomas, the editor of the 'Homilist,' and others, he promoted a scheme for the furtherance of higher education in Wales on unsectarian principles. As a result of this effort the University College of Wales was founded in 1867, when a building at Aberystwith was purchased. Nicholas is said to have secured promises of subscriptions amounting to 14,000*l*. He was one of the governors, and drew out a scheme of education. He had made a special study of the educational institutions of France and Germany. In the autumn of 1878 he revised the English edition of Baedeker's 'London' as it passed through the press. He also projected a 'History of Wales,' which he did not live to complete. He died unmarried at 156 Cromwell Road, London, on 14 May 1879.

Besides pamphlets and other publications, Nicholas was the author of: 1. 'Middle and High Class Schools, and University Education for Wales,' 1863, a work which exerted great influence on educated Welshmen. 2. 'Pedigree of the English People,' 1868; 5th edit. 1878. 3. 'Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales,' 1872, in 2 vols. 4. 'History and Antiquities of the County of Glamorgan and its Families,' 1874. He also edited, with notes and a biographical sketch, Matthias Maurice's 'Social Religion Exemplify'd,' 1860, 8vo.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Athenæum, 1879, i. 662–3; Academy, 1879, i. 477; Men of the Reign; London Echo, May 1879; Baner ac Amser an Cymru, May 1879; Times, 16 May 1879.] J. A. J.

NICHOLAS, WILLIAM (1785–1812), major in the royal engineers, third son of Robert Nicholas, esq., of Ashton Keynes, near Cricklade, Wiltshire, at one time member of parliament for Cricklade, and many years chairman of the board of excise, by Charlotte, sixth daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Frankland, bart., was born at Ashton Keynes on 12 Dec. 1785. Educated at a private school at Hackney, and admitted to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich at the end of 1799, he obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers in 1801, and became first lieutenant on 1 July 1802. After completing the usual course of instruction at Chatham he was employed on

the defences of Dover. In the spring of 1806 he joined the expedition to Sicily. He was engaged at St. Euphemia, and at Maida, where he was assistant quartermaster-general, and had a narrow escape. His cloak, strapped on behind him, was carried away by a cannon-ball, and he was unhorsed. He took part in the capture of Scylla, July 1806, and was then selected to accompany Sir John Moore on a tour of Sicily. He was promoted second captain on 25 Aug. 1806. On his return he accompanied the expedition to Egypt, was present at the capture of Alexandria, and at the two actions at Rosetta, at the first of which he behaved very gallantly in assisting to carry General Meade, dangerously wounded, out of the midst of the carnage in the streets of Rosetta.

He was particularly mentioned in despatches in February 1808 for his services in the defence of Scylla, where he served as assistant-quartermaster-general. He was present at the action of Bagnara. He reconnoitred, and reported on, the country in the western part of Sicily, and his report was highly approved, and forwarded to the secretary of state. In 1809 he was sent by Sir John Stuart on a very confidential mission to the Spanish army in Spain. On 20 May he joined General Blake's army at Alcanitz in Arragon, and did good service in the action. He returned to Sicily, and shortly after joined the army at Ischia, on the capture of the island. He went to England at the end of 1809 to recruit his health, as he had suffered from a blow in the chest received in the engagement at Alexandria. In March 1810 he went to Cadiz as second engineer officer of the defence, and on the death of Major Lefebre at Matagorda he succeeded to the command of the engineers at Cadiz. He took part in the battle of Barossa, and with Captain Birch was publicly thanked on the field of battle by Sir Thomas Graham, who, holding out his hands to them, said: 'There are no two officers in the army to whom I am more indebted than to you two; you have shown yourselves as fine fellows in the field as at your redoubts.'

On 13 Feb. 1812 he left Cadiz for Elvas, and took part in the siege of Badajos. On the night preceding that of the storming, having volunteered to reconnoitre, he stripped, and forded the inundation of Revellas, and ascertained the safest passage for the column. To him was confided the task of leading the troops of the advance to the great breach. There, after twice trying to reach the top, he fell, wounded by a musket-ball in his knee-pan, and by a bayonet thrust in his right leg; his left arm was broken and his wrist struck by a musket-ball. Notwithstanding the distress occasioned by his wounds, on seeing Colonel Macleod and Captain James fall, and hearing the soldiers ask who was to lead them, he ordered two of his men to carry him up the breach. One of them was killed at the top, and he himself received a musket-ball, which passed through his chest, breaking two ribs. This shock precipitated him from the top to the bottom of the breach. He was eventually rescued, but died on 14 April. Sir Thomas Graham wrote that no soldier ever distinguished himself more, and his heroic conduct could never be forgotten. Sir Richard Fletcher, the commanding royal engineer, placed a monumental stone, with a suitable inscription, over his grave. The brevet rank of major was conferred upon him on the receipt of the despatch of the Marquis of Wellesley, but he did not live to know it.

[Royal Engineers Corps' Records; Memoir in the Royal Military Chronicle, v. 251–75, 8vo, London, 1813, which also contains an engraving of Major Nicholas.] R. H. V.

NICHOLL. [See also Nichol, Nicol, and Nicoll.]

NICHOLL, JOHN (*fl.* 1607), traveller and author, was one of a band of sixty-seven Englishmen who on 12 April 1605 sailed in the Olive Branch, at the charge of Sir Olyff Leigh [q. v.], to join the colony which had been planted by Captain Charles Leigh (*d.* 1605) [q. v.] on the river 'Wiapica' [Oyapoc] in Guiana, their leader being Captain Nicholas St. John. They missed their course, and, after being seventeen weeks at sea, put in at Saint Lucia, one of the Caribbee Islands in the West Indies. Here St. John decided to remain for a time with Nicholl and his party and to allow the vessel to go home. At first the natives were friendly, but they soon treacherously attacked the new settlers. After a truce with the Caribs had been made, Nicholl's party, nineteen in all, rigged and provisioned one of the Carib periaguas, and on 26 Sept. they left Saint Lucia. On 5 Oct. they were wrecked on a barren island about a league from the mainland. Having patched up their canoe, five of the party embarked for the mainland of Venezuela, but Nicholl and his comrades suffered agonies from hunger and thirst on the island for fifteen days. They were ultimately rescued by the Spaniards and taken to Tocuyo, and afterwards to Coro. There they were brought before the governor, but through the good offices of a Fleming they escaped the galleys. After remaining five months at Coro, Nicholl and two of his companions embarked in a frigate bound for Carthagena in New Granada

on 30 April 1606. Here on 10 May, four days after their arrival, they were committed to prison as spies, but found friends, Spanish as well as English, and were released after two months, and in August were sent to Havannah, in the island of Cuba, in a fleet of Spanish galleons. About 10 Oct. Nicholl sailed thence for Spain, reaching Cadiz on 15 Dec., and at length, meeting with a kindly English skipper, he was landed safely at the Downs in Kent on 2 Feb. 1606–7. Soon afterwards he published in London a spirited account of his adventures, entitled 'An Houre Glasse of Indian Newes. Or a . . . Discourse, shewing the . . . Miseries . . . indured by 67 Englishmen, which were sent for a Supply to the Planting in Guiana in the Yeare 1605,' &c., 4to, London, 1607, which he dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith, governor of the company of merchants of London trading to the East Indies.

[Nicholl's Houre Glasse of Indian Newes.]

G. G.

NICHOLL, Sir JOHN (1759–1838), judge, second son of John Nicholl of Llanmaes, Glamorganshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Havard, was born on 16 March 1759. He was educated first at the neighbouring town of Cowbridge, and afterwards at Bristol, and on 27 June 1775 matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, where he was elected to a founder's kin fellowship. He graduated B.C.L. on 15 June 1780, and D.C.L. on 6 April 1785. Giving up his original intention of taking orders, Nicholl was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons on 3 Nov. 1785, and in 1791 was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the state of the law of Jersey. He quickly gained an extensive practice, and on 6 Nov. 1798 succeeded Sir William Scott (afterwards Lord Stowell) as king's advocate, having been knighted on the previous 31 Oct. (*London Gazette*, 1798, p. 1039). At the general election in July 1802 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Penryn, Cornwall. On 11 Feb. 1805 he defended the conduct of the government with reference to the Spanish war, and maintained that it was 'authorised by the established usage or law of nations' (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. iii. 405–8). He represented Hastings in the short parliament of 1806–7, and at the general election in May 1807 was returned both for Great Bedwin and for Rye. He elected to serve for Great Bedwin, and continued to sit for that borough until his retirement from parliamentary life at the dissolution in December 1832. He took part in the debate on the order of council respecting neutral vessels in February 1807 (*ib.* viii. 633–40), and in February of the following year warmly supported the Orders in Council Bill (*ib.* x. 666–76). In February, and again in June 1812, he spoke strongly against Roman catholic emancipation (*ib.* xxi. 500–14, 547, xxiii. 684–6). At the meeting of the new parliament he proposed the re-election of Charles Abbot [q. v.] as speaker (*ib.* xxiv. 2–6), and in May 1813 opposed Grattan's Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*ib.* xxvi. 328–37). In May 1817 he opposed Sir Francis Burdett's motion for a select committee on the state of the representation in a speech of considerable length, and declared that any attempt to change the constitution as it then existed 'would be more than folly; it would be the height of political criminality' (*ib* xxxvi. 735–52). On 2 June 1817 he proposed the election of Charles Manners-Sutton [q. v.] as speaker in the place of Abbot (*ib.* xxxvi. 843–6). Nicholl unsuccessfully contested the university of Oxford against Richard Heber at a by-election in August 1821 (*Gent. Mag.* 1821, pt. ii. pp. 103–4, 273). In May 1829 he brought in his Ecclesiastical Courts Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxi. 1318), which passed through both houses and became law in the following month (10 Geo. IV. c. 53). He does not appear to have spoken in the house after this session, though he voted against all three Reform Bills. He took a leading part in Glamorganshire politics, and was a consistent supporter of Sir Christopher Cole, who represented the county in several parliaments in the conservative interest.

Nicholl succeeded Sir William Wynne as dean of arches and judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury in January 1809, and on 6 Feb. following was admitted to the privy council and made a member of the board of trade. On the death of Sir Christopher Robinson, Nicholl was appointed judge of the high court of admiralty, and took his seat in that court for the first time on 31 May 1833 (Haggard, *Admiralty Reports*, iii. 65). In 1834 he became vicar-general to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and resigned the offices of dean of arches and judge of the prerogative court.

As a judge Nicholl was distinguished 'for inflexible impartiality and for great strength and soundness of judgment' (*Legal Observer*, xvii. 3). His conduct during certain proceedings in the prerogative court formed the subject of a debate in the House of Commons in July 1828. There, however, appeared to be no foundation for the complaint, and the petition presented by Joseph Hume was not

allowed to lie on the table (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xix. 1749–62; see also 1694–7). His judgments will be found in the 'Ecclesiastical Reports' of Phillimore, Addams, and Haggard, and in the third volume of Haggard's 'Admiralty Reports.' One of the most important cases which Nicholl decided was that of Kemp *v.* Wickes (3 Phillimore, 264), where he held that a child baptised by a dissenter with water and the invocation of the Trinity was baptised in the sense of the rubric to the burial service, and of the sixty-eighth canon, and therefore the burial of such child was obligatory on the clergyman, a decision which gave rise to a considerable controversy, and was subsequently brought under the review of the court of arches in Mastin *v.* Escott (Curteis, *Eccl. Rep.* ii. 692; Moore, *Privy Council Cases*, iv. 104). Several of Nicholl's speeches and judgments have been separately printed.

Nicholl is said to have been one of the most active promoters of a volunteer corps among the advocates and proctors in the last decade of the last century, and on 3 Aug. 1803 was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the St. George's, Bloomsbury, volunteers. He assisted in the establishment of King's College, London, and was nominated a member of the provisional committee in June 1824 (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, pt. i. p. 544). He was a member of the judicial committee of the privy council, and a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at Merthyr-Mawr, Glamorganshire, on 26 Aug. 1838, and was buried in the churchyard of that parish.

Nicholl married, on 8 Sept. 1787, Judy, youngest daughter of Peter Birt, of Wenvoe Castle, Glamorganshire, by whom he left one son, John, and three daughters. His wife died in Bruton Street, Piccadilly, on 1 Dec. 1829, aged 70. Portraits of Nicholl by Sir Thomas Lawrence and William Owen, R.A., are in the possession of Mr. J. C. Nicholl of Merthyr-Mawr. There are engravings of Nicholl by Meyer, after Owen, and by Tomkins, after Shee.

[Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester, 1861; Catalogue of English Civilians, 1804, p. 130; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 323–4; The Glamorgan, Monmouth, and Brecon Gazette, 1 Sept. 1838; The Cambrian, 1 and 8 Sept. 1838; Legal Observer, xvii. 3–4; Gent. Mag. 1787 pt. ii. p. 836, 1829 pt. ii. p. 648, 1838 pt. ii. 546–7; Ann. Reg. 1838. App. to Chron. p. 223; Wilson's Biog. Index to the House of Commons, 1808, pp. 58–9, 518–19; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1879, ii. 1166; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; private information.] G. F. R. B.

NICHOLL, JOHN (1790–1871), antiquary, born at Stratford Green, Essex, on 19 April 1790, was only son of John Nicholl, brewer, by Mary, daughter of Mathias Miller of Epping in the same county (Nichols, *Topographer*, iii. 562). Possessed of an ample fortune, he was enabled to pursue uninterruptedly his researches in heraldry and genealogy. On 16 Feb. 1843 he was elected F.S.A. In 1859 he served as master of the Ironmongers' Company. He died in Canonbury Place, Islington, on 7 Feb. 1871, and was buried in the churchyard of Theydon Garnon, Essex, on the 13th. By his marriage on 5 Oct. 1822 to Elizabeth Sarah, daughter and heiress of John Rahn of Enfield, Middlesex, he left three sons and two daughters.

Nicholl collected genealogical notes made in the churches of Essex in six folio volumes, and filled three folio volumes with Essex pedigrees, and three others with pedigrees of the various families of Nicholl, Nicholls, or Nichols. Of the latter he made three copies, two of which he bequeathed to his own children, and a third (of smaller dimensions) to the College of Arms. He likewise worked up, in three volumes, the gatherings formed in two tours he made on the continent in 1842 and 1843. He left besides, in manuscript, collections for the history of Islington and notes on biblical criticism.

From the archives of the Ironmongers' Company Nicholl compiled a history of the company in seven folio volumes, embellished with armorial bearings and illuminated initials, and illustrated with drawings of buildings and costumes. The first six of these volumes were presented to the company between 1840 and 1844. In 1851 he printed 'Some Account of the Worshipful Company of Ironmongers' (for private circulation), in imperial 8vo. In 1866 an improved edition was printed in 4to. The cost of both editions was defrayed by the company. Nicholl also attempted poetry, and printed a small private impression of his productions in 1863.

Nicholl's portrait was in 1851 painted at the expense of the Ironmongers' Company by Middleton, and placed in the court room.

[Proc. of Soc. Antiq. 2nd ser. v. 143; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vii. 83–5.] G. G.

NICHOLLS. [See also Niccols, Nichols, Nickolls, and Nicolls.]

NICHOLLS, DEGORY (*d.* 1591), divine, matriculated as a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, in May 1560. He graduated B.A. in 1563–4, and was elected a fellow 31 March 1566. He commenced M.A. in 1567, and was a taxor in 1571–2. He suppli-

cated for incorporation as M.A. at Oxford, 15 July 1567. In 1570 he was rector of Lanivet, Cornwall. Nicholls was of 'a contentious mind.' On 6 May 1572, 164 members of the senate proposed that Nicholls and other persons should petition Lord Burghley, chancellor of the university, for 'reformation of certain matters amisse in the new statutes' given by the queen 25 Sept. 1570. The matter was referred to the archbishops and two bishops, who declared that 'theis younger men have been farre to seek their pretended reformation by disordered means.' The heads of colleges soon after exhibited articles against Nicholls and others, 'who doe goe verye disorderlie in Camberdge, waring for the most part their hates, and continually verye unsemly ruffes at their handes, and greate galligaskens and barreld hooese stuffed with horse-tayles, with skabilonious and knitt netherstockes too fine for schollers.'

In 1574 Nicholls proceeded B.D., was appointed one of the university preachers in the same year, and received the office of chaplain to Lord Burghley. Soon after July 1577, he was made master of Magdalene College, Cambridge. About August 1578 he and other divines held conference with John Feckenham [q. v.], abbot of Westminster, then living in free custody with the Bishop of Ely, in order to induce him to acknowledge the queen's supremacy. At the close of the year a dispute arose in the college between him and some of his undergraduates. The master finally expelled the refractory students, and they retaliated by bringing contemptible charges against him, viz. that 'he had an enmity for all Welshmen, that his kine were milked at the college hall door, and that his wife was such a scold as to be heard all over the college' (*State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 608). Nicholls on 12 Dec. asked Lord Burghley to arrange for the hearing of the complaints.

Retiring to Cornwall, where he had become a few months earlier rector of St. Ervan, he was appointed, 8 July 1579, by the queen, canon residentiary at Exeter (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 788). In 1581 he was created D.D., and received the living of Cheriton Fitzpaine, Devonshire. He resigned the mastership of Magdalene College in 1582, and was instituted rector of Lanreath, Cornwall, which he held until his death, shortly after 2 March 1590–1.

[Le Neve's Fasti, i. 421, ii. 695; Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 95; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 279, 280, 304, 306; Strype's Annals, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 178, 180; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–1580, pp. 552, 605, 606, 666; Heywood and Wright's University Transactions, i. 112; Cole MSS. xlii. fol. 79; Addit. MS. 5843; Baker MSS. xxiv. 161; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, p. 1068.] C. F. S.

NICHOLLS, EDWARD (*fl.* 1617), sea-captain, in 1616 commanded the Dolphin of London, of about 220 tons, trading to the Levant. She had 19 guns, mostly small, 5 murderers or swivels, and a crew, all told, of 38 men and boys. On 1 Jan. 1616–17 she left Zante, homeward bound, with a full cargo, and on the 12th, being then off the south end of Sardinia, she fell in with a squadron of five Turkish men-of-war, probably of Algiers, all large ships, heavily armed and full of men, and three of them commanded by Englishmen, whose names are given as Walsingham, Kelly, and Sampson. The fight that followed between these pirates and the Dolphin was one of the most remarkable that have been recorded. Over and over again the Turks attempted to board the Dolphin; two or three times they even succeeded in doing so: but the heavy fire kept up from the Dolphin's round-house and close fights forced the enemy to retire with great loss. The Turkish ships were raked through and through, and towards night they drew off, in evident distress, and having lost, it was supposed, a great many men. The Dolphin, too, had suffered a good deal of damage, with seven killed and nine wounded. The next day she put in to Cagliari, where she refitted and buried her dead. On 20 Feb. she sailed for England, and arrived in the Thames without further hindrance. Of Nicholls nothing more seems to be known.

[A Fight at Sea, famously fought by the Dolphin of London, 1617; Lediard's Naval History, p. 440.] J. K. L.

NICHOLLS, FRANK, M.D. (1699–1778), physician, the second son of John Nicholls (*d.* 1714) of Trereife, Cornwall, a barrister, was born in London in 1699. Both his parents came from Cornwall. He was educated at Westminster School, and went thence to Exeter College, Oxford, where he entered 4 March 1714, his tutor being John Haviland. Besides being a diligent student of the classics, he devoted himself to physics from the beginning of his university career. He graduated B.A. 14 Nov. 1718, M.A. 12 June 1721, M.B. 16 Feb. 1724, M.D. 16 March 1729. He lectured at Oxford on anatomy, as a reader in the university, before he graduated in medicine. His lectures were well attended, and were largely devoted to minute anatomy, a subject then seldom taught. He demonstrated the minute structure of blood-vessels, showed before the Royal Society experi-

ments proving that the inner and middle coat of an artery could be ruptured while the outer remained entire, and thus made clear the method of formation of chronic aneurysm, which had not before been understood. He noticed that the arteries were supplied with nerves, and pointed out that these probably regulated the blood-pressure. He was the first to make what are called corroded preparations, in which a particular part of an organ is left prominent after an injection, the surrounding structures being removed piecemeal; and, though now superseded by clearer methods, these preparations were useful for purposes of demonstration. After a short period of practice as a physician in Cornwall, he decided to settle in London. He was elected F.R.S. 1728, and a fellow of the College of Physicians 1732. He attended some of Winslow's lectures in France, and saw Morgagni and Santorinus in Italy, and on his return began to give anatomical lectures in London. In 1734 he gave the Gulstonian lectures at the College of Physicians, 'On the Structure of the Heart and the Circulation of the Blood;' and again in 1736 'On the Urinary Organs, with the Causes, Symptoms, and Cure of Stone.' He delivered the Harveian oration in 1739, and the Lumleian lectures 1748–9, of which the inaugural lecture, 'De Anima Medica,' was given 16 Dec. 1748, and was published in 1750 (2nd edit. 1771; 3rd edit. 1773). In 1732 he published in Oxford a compendium of his lectures, and in 1738 he had published in London an enlarged edition, 'Compendium Anatomico-œconomicum,' a tabular summary of anatomy, physiology, morbid anatomy, pharmacology, and midwifery, in seventy-eight quarto pages, with diagrams. Similar summaries on a smaller scale existed, by Harvey and Christopher Terne [q. v.], but those of Nicholls were probably suggested by the printed anatomical tables of Sir Charles Scarburgh [q. v.] An anonymous pamphlet, 'The Petition of the Unborn Babes to the Censors of the Royal College of Physicians of London,' published in 1751, is attributed to him. It is against lying-in hospitals, and is only of interest because it shows that there were differences between him and some of the senior fellows. Pocus in the work represented, it is said, Dr. Robert Nesbit [q. v.]; Maulus, Dr. Maule; and Barebone, Dr. William Barrowby [q. v.] It was answered by 'A Vindication of Man Midwifery,' 1752. The college elected in 1749 a junior into the body of the elects, or council, over his head, whereupon he resigned his Lumleian lectureship. In 1753 he was appointed physician to George II. He examined the body of that king after death, and discovered a rupture of the right ventricle, which he described in a letter to the Earl of Macclesfield, president of the Royal Society, and this is printed in the 'Transactions' for 1760.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.], and had five children. There survived of these one daughter and one son, John, to aid in whose education he went to Oxford in 1762, and thence, when his son had graduated, to Epsom, where he resided till his death, 7 Jan. 1778. His health was never very good, and he had attacks of fever at intervals throughout life, sometimes accompanied by the formation of abscesses. Of this disorder, probably a tuberculosis, he died. He was of middle height and pleasing expression. His portrait, engraved by T. Hall after Gosset, is prefixed to his life by Dr. Lawrence.

The son John, a barrister-at-law of Lincoln's Inn, was M.P. for Bletchingley 1783–1787, and for Tregony 1798–1802, and died in 1832 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*)

[Dr. Thomas Lawrence's Francisci Nicholsii, M.D., Vita, Lond. 1780; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 163; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 123; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 387 (with authorities there given); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Works.] N. M.

NICHOLLS, Sir GEORGE (1781–1865), poor-law reformer and administrator, eldest child of Solomon Nicholls of St. Kevern, Cornwall, by his second cousin Jane, daughter of George Millett of Helston, was born on 31 Dec. 1781, at St. Kevern. His father (*d.* 1793) was of an old Cornish family. Nicholls was educated, first at the parish school of St. Kevern Churchtown, under his uncle, William Nicholls; later, at Helston grammar school, under Dr. Otter (afterwards bishop of Chichester); and finally, for less than a year, at Newton Abbot, Devonshire, under Mr. Weatherdon. In the winter of 1796–7 a berth was obtained for him by his uncle, Captain George Millett, as midshipman on board the East India Company's ship the Abergavenny, commanded by Captain John Wordsworth, uncle of the poet. After his sixth voyage, having served as fifth, third, and first mate successively, he obtained, in 1809 (when less than twenty-eight years of age), the command of a ship, the Lady Lushington. On 18 Jan. 1815 the ship then under his command, the Bengal, was burnt in harbour at Point de Galle. He was honourably and completely acquitted from blame in the subsequent inquiry, and the command of another ship was offered to him; but he left

the service the same year, having lost about 30,000*l.* by the disaster. After living at Highgate for about a year he took up his residence, in April 1816, at Farndon, near Newark, whence he removed to Southwell, Nottinghamshire, early in 1819. His time, at first devoted to domestic matters, soon became increasingly occupied with parochial and public affairs. At Farndon he started the first savings bank, and showed much interest in the schools and in agricultural concerns. At Southwell he took an active part as overseer, waywarden, and churchwarden; he was also appointed a justice of the peace, but never acted in that capacity.

Before he left Farndon Nicholls's attention had been drawn to the question of the poor laws and their administration, which called urgently for reform. In 1820–1 the amount of relief actually disbursed to the poor of Southwell (exclusive of church and county rates) was 2,069*l.* In 1821 Nicholls accepted the office of overseer of the poor in that parish. In 1821–2 the amount of relief had fallen to 1,311*l.*, and in 1822–3 to 515*l.*, the saving being effected moreover without injury to the poor. The labourers acknowledged his friendly interest in them; he had, they said, compelled them to take care of themselves. The principles adopted had a year or two previously been tried, without Nicholls's knowledge, by Robert Lowe, the rector, in the parish of Bingham, Nottinghamshire, who subsequently became one of Nicholls's intimate friends, and they had been advocated by Nicholls himself in the well-known series of eight 'Letters by an Overseer' written by him in 1821 to the 'Nottingham Journal,' and afterwards reprinted as a pamphlet.

Nicholls's leading idea was to abolish outdoor relief, and to rely on the 'workhouse test' as a means of raising the condition of the poor. The principle was accepted in the subsequent poor-law legislation and administration. The system of denying the poor parish relief except as a last and unpleasant resort was suggested to Nicholls by his observation of the great difference at Farndon between the condition of non-settled labourers, who were obliged to shift for themselves, and that of those belonging to and therefore having a claim upon the parish; the condition of the latter being much the worse of the two. At Southwell, too, he instituted a 'workhouse school,' to which children of labourers with large families and applying for relief were admitted and kept during the day, returning to their parents at night.

Early in 1823, having been consulted by George Barrow as to the Gloucester and Berkeley Ship Canal (at that time languishing for want of funds), he removed at the request and cost of the company to Gloucester, taking up his residence at Longford House. For three years he practically controlled the concern, his only remuneration being the payment by the company of his household expenses. During this period he engaged in other commercial and quasi-nautical enterprises, acting, in most of them, in concert with Telford the engineer, between whom and himself there existed thenceforward a warm friendship. Telford eventually appointed him one of his residuary legatees. Among their joint schemes was the famous plan of the English and Bristol Channels Ship Canal, in favour of which in December 1824 he and Telford reported, he on the nautical and financial questions, Telford on the engineering difficulties. The reports were adopted, and an act of parliament obtained. The crisis of 1825–6, however, effectually hindered the raising of the necessary funds; and the introduction of locomotion by steam soon removed the need for the work. About the same time he was asked by Alexander Baring, afterwards lord Ashburton [q. v.], to go out and report on the feasibility of a Panama Ship Canal, but declined on account of the climate. In the autumn of 1825 he was called upon to report on a scheme for making a harbour at Lowestoft, with a ship canal thence to Norwich.

In November 1826 Nicholls accepted the appointment of superintendent of the branch of the bank of England which was then first established at Birmingham. He had previously declined a similar appointment at Gloucester, where the branch had been established, through his exertions, to replace the bank of Turner, Morris, & Turner, which had recently failed, and in the winding-up of the affairs of which he had taken a leading part. He removed to Birmingham in December 1826, and (except for three or four years, during which he lived at the Friary, Handsworth) he resided with his family on the bank premises. His life at Birmingham was a very active one. He found time for many things besides his official duties. He established the Birmingham Savings Bank. He was an active town's commissioner. He was a working member of the committee of the Birmingham General Hospital. He originated and organised a system under which taxes were paid through the Bank of England branch, a system which was afterwards extended to other branches throughout the country. He was a member of the Society of Arts, and was concerned in the provision of the building for the

exhibition of pictures and statuary in New Street. He became a director of the Birmingham Canal Navigations, and remained at the board until his death, being chairman during the last twelve years. In 1829 he was consulted by the home secretary, Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Peel, on the general condition of Birmingham, and the friendly intercourse thus begun was never afterwards broken. During this period he refused an offer of a partnership in Moilliett's bank; and also an invitation by John (afterwards Sir John) Gladstone to join a proposed firm for the purpose of establishing a system of commercial agencies connecting England and the East. It was proposed that Nicholls should go out to organise branches at Bombay, Madras, Calcutta, Singapore, and Canton, and that a post should be reserved for him at Liverpool or London on his return.

In the meantime the first poor-law commissioners, appointed in February 1832, had drawn up their report. Nicholls had been especially applied to by them (through Mr. Cowell, one of the assistant commissioners) in the course of their inquiries, and the report, published in February 1834, contains frequent favourable references to the system in work at Bingham and Southwell, the principles ultimately recommended as the basis of legislation being those which had been advocated in Nicholls's 'Letters by an Overseer.' The Poor-law Amendment Act (4 and 5 Will. IV, c. 76) was passed the same year, and in August Nicholls was appointed one of the three commissioners entrusted with its administration, the other two being Sir T. Frankland Lewis (afterwards succeeded by his son, Sir George Cornewall Lewis) and Mr. J. G. Shaw-Lefevre (afterwards succeeded by Sir Edmund Head); Edwin Chadwick was appointed secretary.

Thenceforth Nicholls lived in London. The bank was very anxious to retain him at Birmingham, and he accepted his new office only under strong pressure from Lord Melbourne, and at some pecuniary loss to himself. He remained a member of the poor-law commission until its reconstitution in 1847. The question of the Irish poor law in the meantime became urgent; no feasible scheme was forthcoming till 1836, when Nicholls submitted to Lord John Russell, by request, certain 'suggestions' on the subject. In June 1836, and again in the autumn of 1837, Nicholls was sent over to Ireland to inquire as to the best form of legislation. His two reports (dated respectively 15 Nov. 1836 and 3 Nov. 1837) were approved, and were to a great extent the foundation of the provisions of the Irish Poor-law Act, 1838 (1 and 2 Vict. c. 56). He was also, early in 1838, sent by the government to Holland and Belgium to make examination of the mode of administering relief and the condition of the poorer classes in those countries. His report is dated 5 May 1838. Upon the passing of the Irish act he was requested by government to superintend the early stages of its introduction, and he accordingly proceeded in September 1838 to Ireland, residing, with his wife and children, at Lis-an-iskea, Blackrock, Dublin. He did not return to London till November 1842. The task of directing the working of the measure proved very difficult, and his efforts were hampered by party opposition. The Irish poor law and its administration were subjected to violent criticism, both in and out of parliament; but the bitterest opponents bore testimony to Nicholls's character and ability.

On the reorganisation of the poor-law board in 1847, Nicholls became its 'permanent' secretary, Lord Ebrington being appointed its 'parliamentary' secretary. In April 1848 he was made a C.B., the appointment being one of the first batch following the extension of the order of civilians. In January 1851 he retired from office, through ill-health, with a pension and the title of K.C.B. (March 1851). The remainder of his life he chiefly devoted to writing on the poor and the poor laws. Between 1848 and 1857 he was consulted three times by persons making inquiries on behalf of the French government, and once by Professor Kries of Breslau, the object in all four cases being to obtain materials for proposed poor-law legislation on the continent. He continued to take an active part in the affairs of the Birmingham Canal, and he was also a working member of the committee of the Rock Life Assurance Company. On 24 March 1865 he died at his house, No. 17 (afterwards No. 1) Hyde Park Street, London. He had married on 6 July 1813 Harriet, daughter of Brough Maltby of Southwell, Nottinghamshire. She survived her husband till May 1869. They had issue one son, the Rev. Henry George Nicholls (who married Caroline Maria, daughter of his uncle Solomon Nicholls), and seven daughters, viz.: Georgiana Elizabeth, Charlotte (who married W. F. Wingfield), Emily, Jane (who married Rev. P. T. Ouvry), Mary Grace, Harriet (who died in infancy), and Catharine Harriet (who married W. W. Willink).

Nicholls was author of: 1. 'Eight Letters on the Management of our Poor and the General Administration of the Poor Laws. By an Overseer,' 1823. 2. 'Three Reports by

George Nicholls, esq., to H. M. Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department,' 1838. 3. 'The Farmer's Guide,' Dublin, 1841. 4. 'The Farmer,' London, 1844. 5. 'On the Condition of the Agricultural Labourer,' 1847. 6. 'The Flax-Grower,' 1848 (reprinted, with additions, from vol. viii. of Royal Agricultural Society's 'Journal'). 7. 'A History of the English Poor Law,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1854. 8. 'A History of the Scotch Poor Law,' 8vo, 1856. 9. 'A History of the Irish Poor Law,' 8vo, 1856.

A three-quarter length portrait in oil, by Reinagle, R.A., belongs to Mrs. H. G. Nicholls; a head in crayons, by E. V. Eddis, 1839, belongs to Miss G. E. Nicholls; and a three-quarter length water-colour, by Moore, belongs to Miss E. M. G. Wingfield.

[Manuscript memoir by Sir G. Nicholls, finished November 1864; obituary notice (by Charles Knight), Examiner, 1 April 1865; Hansard Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. cxiv. 158 (and passim on poor-law matters); a letter to the Rev. John T. Becher, by John W. Covell, assistant poor-law commissioner (James Ridgway & Sons, 1834); Gent. Mag. 1865, p. 380; Allibone's Engl. and Amer. Authors, sub loc.] H. G. W.

NICHOLLS, JAMES FAWCKNER (1818–1883), antiquary and librarian, of Cornish ancestry, was born on 26 May 1818 at Sidmouth in Devonshire. His father was a builder at Sidmouth, and his mother a daughter of Captain James Fawkner of Plymouth. Nicholls was a precocious child, and is said to have committed to memory at the age of five the whole of the Book of Proverbs. In 1830 he went to sea with an uncle. Two years later he was sent to school at Kentisbeare for six months. He was then taken into the drapery business, and after a short time bought an establishment for himself at Benwick in the Isle of Ely. He next kept a school at Ramsey; and then removed to Manchester, where he became 'traveller' to a firm of paper-stainers. In 1860 he settled at Bristol, where he conducted for himself a paper-staining business for eight years. Finally in 1868 he was appointed city librarian of Bristol. Largely owing to his exertions the old city library, which had been founded in 1613, was reconstituted and extended into three free libraries, which he brought into a high state of efficiency.

Nicholls had from his earliest years devoted his leisure to antiquarian studies, and in 1876 was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1869 he published 'The Remarkable Life, Adventures, and Discoveries of Sebastian Cabot.' The book was well written, and was much quoted by Jules Verne in his 'Explorations of the World;' but was severely criticised by M. d'Avezac-Macaya, the ethnologist and traveller, and by H. Stevens, F.S.A., of Vermont, U.S.A. ('Examen Critique' in *Revue Critique d'Histoire et de Littérature*, 1870, and 'Sebastian Cabot – John Cabot = 0').

Nicholls next devoted himself to the history and antiquities of Bristol. In March 1870 he began the publication by subscription of a series of Bristol biographies. Only two appeared, viz. 'Alderman John Whitson: his Life and Times,' and 'Captain Thomas James and George Thomas the Philanthropist.' In 1874 he collected a series of articles originally contributed to Bristol papers, under the title 'How to see Bristol: a Guide for the Excursionist, the Naturalist, the Archæologist, and the Man of Business;' a second edition appeared in 1877. In 1881–2 appeared his magnum opus, 'Bristol Past and Present, an illustrated History of Bristol and its Neighbourhood,' two parts dealing with the civil history of the city being by Nicholls, and a third part treating of the ecclesiastical history by his colleague J. Taylor.

Nicholls died at Goodwick, Fishguard, Pembrokeshire, on 19 Sept. 1883. He was twice married, and left several children.

Besides the works mentioned above he published: 1. 'Old Deeds of All Hallow Church,' 1875. 2. 'Bristol and its Environs,' 1875, for the meeting of the British Association. 3. 'Penpark Hole, a Roman Lead Mine,' 1879, and (4) 'The Old Hostelries of Bristol,' 1882; papers reprinted from transactions of Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society. 5. 'Description of a Find of Roman Coins at Filton, Bristol, 1880' (from Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries).

[Biograph and Review, November 1881; Monthly Notes of Library Association, iv. 124; Academy, 6 Oct. 1883; Athenæum, 1 April 1882 and 29 Sept. 1883; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

NICHOLLS, JOHN (1555–1584?), controversialist, son of John Nicholls, was born at Cowbridge, Glamorganshire. After having attended various 'common schools,' he entered, at sixteen, White Hall (now Jesus College), Oxford. A year later he removed to Brasenose, but left the university without a degree. He returned to Wales, and, after acting as tutor in a family for a year and a half, became curate of Withycombe, Somerset, under one Jones, vicar of Taunton. He afterwards officiated at Whitestaunton, Somerset, but in 1577 he left the church, and travelled by London to Antwerp. A week later he visited Dr. William Allen (1532–

1594) [q. v.], at that time head of the English seminary at Douay. Nicholls seems to have still professed himself a protestant, and was banished the town. He then proceeded to Grenoble, where he stayed with the archbishop three months. Subsequently he served the Bishop of Vicenza, and visited Milan, and was admitted to the English seminary at Rome. He appears to have voluntarily presented himself before the inquisition, 27 April 1578, and was commanded to preach in defence of the Roman church before the pope and four cardinals on 25 May 1578. He entered the seminary on 28 May, having publicly abjured protestantism and received absolution, which was published by the notary 8 May 1579. He preached a Latin sermon on St. Peter's day, 5 Aug. 1579.

Nicholls remained at the seminary two years, but professed to despise the scholars who, he says, could 'neither construe Latin nor preach as well as the shoemakers and tailors in England.' Having obtained from the pope a viaticum of fifty crowns, under pretence of ill-health he left Rome some time in 1580 for Rheims, where Allen was then living. Nicholls, however, proceeded to England, and not long after was arrested at Islington, and committed to the Tower by Sir Francis Walsingham and the Bishop of London. During his imprisonment he wrote: 'John Niccols Pilgrimage, wherein is displayed the lives of the proude Popes, ambitious Cardinals,' &c., London, 1581; also 'A Declaration of the Recantation of John Nichols (for the space almost of two yeeres the Pope's Scholar in the English Seminarie or Colledge at Rome), which desireth to be reconciled and received as a member into the true church of Christ in England,' London, 1581. The recantation was made 5 Feb., before Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant of the Tower, citizens, and prisoners, and was printed on 14 Feb. This book is rare. There are two copies in the British Museum—one in the Grenville Library there, and another with valuable manuscript notes. Soon after 'A Confutation of John Nicolls his Recantation' came out anonymously, and was answered by Dudley Fenner [q. v.] in 'An Answere unto the Confutation,' &c., London, 1583. Nicholls also published 'The Oration and Sermon made at Rome, &c., by John Nichols, latelie the Pope's Scholar,' with an address to the queen, and an autobiographical letter to the worshipful Company of Merchant Adventurers at Embden and Antwerp, London, 1581. The same year appeared, anonymously, 'A Discoverie of J. Niccols, Minister, misreported a Jesuite, latelye recanted in the Tower of London, wherein . . . is contayned a ful Answere to his Recantation, with a Confutation of his Slaunders.' The author of this book was Robert Parsons [q. v.] No copy is in the British Museum, but one is in the Bodleian. It was answered by Thomas Lupton [q. v.] in 'The Christian against the Jesuite, Wherein the secrete or namelesse writer of a pernitious booke intituled A Discouerie, &c. . . . is . . . justly reprooued,' London, 1582.

After his recantation Nicholls was employed to preach to the catholics in the Tower. Upon Easter Sunday, 19 March 1581, he preached there before a large company of nobles and courtiers invited by Sir Owen Hopton (*Records of the Society of Jesus*, ii. 164). It was intended to give him 'the next living that fell in' (Strype, *Grindal*, pp. 390–1). In the meantime Archbishop Grindal was prayed by the council, 10 May 1581, to direct the bishops to contribute to the maintenance of their convert; 50*l.* a year was collected for him. But at the end of 1582 Nicholls again crossed to the Low Countries and Germany, in company with Lawrence Caddey, his former fellow-student at Rome, who had also recanted in England. He was thrown into prison at Rouen, and again turned to Romanism. In letters to Dr. Allen, dated 18 and 19 Feb. 1583, he expressed penitence, and professed that his statements written in the Tower, and accusations brought against Sir George Peckham, Judge Southcot, and others, were extracted from him by Sir Owen Hopton under threats of the rack. On 20 Feb. 1583, Nicholls was examined, and retracted his accusations against the English colleges at Rome and Rheims, to which Dr. Allen had already replied in his 'Apologie and True Declaration . . . of the two English Colleges.' 'A True Report of the late Apprehension and Imprisonment of John Nicols,' containing also the 'Satisfaction' of three other recusants—Caddey, Richard Baines, and James Bosgrave—was published at Rheims in 1583 by the catholics. Nicholls's letters to Dr. Allen, and a public confession, are printed at the end of Nicholas Sanders's 'De Schismate Anglicano,' lib. iii., Ingolstadt, 1588, pp. 334, 351. Nicholls probably died in 1583 or 1584, Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) says 'in great misery.' Weak, inconstant, 'timorous,' and boastful, Nicholls appears to have wholly lacked convictions. Rishton, in the continuation of Sanders's 'De Schismate,' is probably wrong in crediting him with the intention of becoming a mahometan. He says he was 'never at heart a Romanist,' and was probably more inclined to Calvinism than to any other form of religious belief.

[Works above noticed; Concertatio Eccles. Cathol. in Anglia, 1588, by John Bridgewater [q. v.] p. 91 verso, 223 verso, 224, 231–4; Simpson's Life of Campion, pp. 204–6, 208, 283; Foley's Records of the Engl. Prov. of the Soc. Jesus, iii. 285, 292, 678–9, vi. 725; Strype's Annals, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 61, Whitgift, iii. 157; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 496, 497; State Papers, Dom. 1581–90, p. 187; Lansdowne MS. 982, f. 43; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1069; Bodleian Catalogue.] C. F. S.

NICHOLLS, JOHN ASHTON (1823–1859), philanthropist, only child of Benjamin Nicholls (*d.* 1 March 1877), cotton manufacturer, afterwards mayor of Manchester (1853–1855), by his wife Sarah (Ashton), was born in Grosvenor Street, Chorlton-on-Medlock, Manchester, on 25 March 1823. He was educated by John Relly Beard, D.D. [q. v.], and as a lay-student (1840–4) at Manchester New College (now Manchester College, Oxford). His bent was towards physical science; he became a life member of the British Association in June 1842, was admitted into the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society in 1848, and elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in June 1849. On leaving college he had entered his father's business, but gave much of his time to efforts for improving the education and condition of the working class. As secretary to the Ancoats Lyceum, he organised classes and delivered courses of lectures on chemistry, physiology, and literary topics, transferring his work, on the failure of the Lyceum, to the temperance hall, Mather Street, where he established a model half-time school. In pursuit of his astronomical studies he built a small observatory. He made several journeys to the continent, studying the economic condition of the people; his longest tour was to Constantinople in 1851. In 1854 he took part in the formation of the unitarian home missionary board, of which he was one of the first secretaries. In 1855 he was placed on the committee of the Manchester and Salford sanitary association, and gave the introductory lecture (25 Jan. 1855) of a public course on hygienics. Early in 1856 he was made chairman of the directors of the Manchester Athenæum. In the same year, at a period of considerable conflict between employers and employed, he lectured (5 March) on 'strikes;' the published lecture led to a correspondence with Charles Kingsley, who was surprised to find that the author was a Manchester manufacturer. He was a warm advocate of the Sunday opening of libraries and museums, and succeeded, in the summer of 1856, in providing Sunday bands in the public parks of Manchester; but the city council, under strong religious pressure, forbade the continuance of the experiment. In the question of national education he was strongly interested, and had much to do with the amalgamation of two distinct Manchester associations in a 'general committee on education,' inaugurated at the Free Trade Hall on 6 Feb. 1857. On 22 Aug. 1857 he set out on an American tour, returning in March 1858. On his return he declined, for business reasons, an invitation to stand for Nottingham. His last public appearance was at the Free Trade Hall on 24 May 1859, when he spoke at a meeting to protest against English interference in the Italian revolt against Austria. He died of low fever at Eagley House, Manchester, on 18 Sept. 1859; his funeral sermon was preached by William Gaskell [q. v.] There is a tablet to his memory in Cross Street Chapel, Manchester; a granite obelisk in Great Ancoats Street was erected (July 1860) in his honour 'by the working men' of Manchester. His parents devoted over 100,000*l.* to the erection and endowment of an orphanage, the 'Nicholls Hospital,' in Hyde Road, as a memorial of their son.

He published several separate lectures, which have not been collected, and a volume of his correspondence (1844–58), edited by his mother, was privately printed with the title 'In Memoriam. A Selection from the Letters,' &c., 1862, 8vo. His letters deal with his travels, and show descriptive power and some humour.

[Gaskell's Sketch, appended to funeral sermon, 1859; Christian Reformer, 1859, pp. 639 seq.; Nicholls's Letters, 1862; Wade's Rise of Nonconformity in Manchester, 1880, pp. 64 seq.; Baker's Mem. of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, p. 130; information from the Rev. S. A. Steinthal.] A. G.

NICHOLLS, NORTON (1742?–1809), friend of Gray the poet, born about 1742, was son of Norton Nicholls, who married, at Somerset House Chapel, London, in 1741, Jane Floyer, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles Floyer (*d.* 1731). The elder Nicholls died young, but his widow survived him for many years, and was an object of the tenderest solicitude to her son. He was educated at Eton, where he was much indebted to the care of Dr. Barnard and the voluntary private instruction of Dr. Sumner, and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, graduating LL.B. in 1766. When taking tea in the rooms of Lobb, a fellow of Peterhouse, he was introduced, though but a student of the hall, and not yet aged 19, to the poet Gray. Even at that age he was well acquainted with the

best Italian poets, as well as with the best classical writers; and his chance illustration of a remark 'by an apposite citation from Dante' attracted the attention of Gray, who turned and said to the youth, 'Right, sir, but have you read Dante?' The modest answer was, 'I have endeavoured to understand him.' This incident cemented a friendship which, with the single exception of that with West, was warmer than any other ever entered into by Gray, who for the future directed the youth's studies.

In the summer of 1770 he accompanied Gray on a journey through the midland counties, and wrote a journal of their proceedings, which the poet kept in his possession. Next year, at the beginning of June, on the poet's advice, he visited France, Switzerland, and Italy, and is said to have printed for gifts to his friends an account of his travels. The journey was made more interesting through his friendship with Count Firmian, the Austrian minister at Milan, by whom he was introduced to the best social circles in those countries. Mason, however, in writing to Horace Walpole, says that he was bored with the 'eternalities of the foreign tour' of Nicholls.

By the death of his uncle, Charles Floyer, on 7 Sept. 1766, the means of Nicholls had been much reduced, and Gray had urged him to find some work at Trinity Hall, or to obtain some duty in the church. In the next year (1767) he was presented, through the purchase of his uncle, William Turner, to the rectory of Lound and Bradwell, near Lowestoft, and kept the living until his death. As there was no rectory, he fixed his dwelling, with his mother, at Blundeston House, in an adjoining parish, and devoted his spare time to the improvement of its lawns, its trees, and the ornamental lake, making it, in the language of Mathias, an 'oasis.' For many years he spent, except when abroad, the greater part of his time at this place, and here he entertained in 1799 'Admiral Duncan soon after his return to Yarmouth, crowned with the laurels won at Camperdown' (Suckling, *Suffolk*, i. 315–16, 327).

By the death of a 'very old uncle,' probably William Turner, who died at Richmond 11 Nov. 1790, Nicholls and his mother came into much money (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, pt. ii. p. 1057; Miss Berry, *Journals*, i. 260).

Nicholls died at Blundeston from the sudden bursting of a blood-vessel, on 22 Nov. 1809, in his sixty-eighth year. He was buried in a vault on the south side of Richmond Church, and an epitaph to his memory was placed on a marble slab on the south wall of the chancel.

Nicholls was well informed in history, and accurately acquainted with the chief ancient and modern writers. He knew French and Italian as if he had been born on the Loire or the Arno, had studied with especial care the Italian pictures, and had been trained in music under the best masters. Even so late as 1790 Horace Walpole expressed the hope of hearing him sing. Some of the letters addressed to him by Gray were included in Mason's life of the poet. At the suggestion of Samuel Rogers the full correspondence, then the property of Dawson Turner, was included in the fifth volume of Mitford's edition of Gray, together with his 'Reminiscences of Gray,' his letters to Barrett, and the letters of Dr. James Brown, and the volume was also issued, with a distinct title-page, as 'The Correspondence of Thomas Gray and the Rev. Norton Nichols [*sic*],' 1843. The 'Reminiscences of Gray' were praised by John Forster as 'one of the most charming papers, at once for fulness and brevity, ever contributed to our knowledge of a celebrated man' (*Life and Times of Goldsmith*, ii. 151). In 1884 the autograph letters of Gray and the 'Reminiscences' by Nicholls belonged to Mr. John Morris of 13 Park Street, Grosvenor Square (Gray, *Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 179, iv. 339–43). The anecdotes of Gray, which were printed by Mathias, were all derived from Nicholls. When Boswell's correspondence with Temple was discovered at Boulogne, several letters from Nicholls were contained in the collection, and a letter from him to Lord Sheffield is in Gibbon's 'Miscellaneous Works,' ii. 500.

Brydges called him 'a very clever man, with a great deal of erudition, but, it must be confessed, a supreme coxcomb' (*Autobiography*, ii. 88). Parr found in him 'some venial irregularities, mingled with much ingenuity, much taste, much politeness, and much good nature;' Mason told Walpole that Nicholls 'drinks like any fish.' Nicholls left his books to Mathias and a large sum of money in the event, which did not take place, of his surviving one of his own near relatives. He is supposed to have been described in the 'Pursuits of Literature' as Octavius, and Mathias wrote a letter on his death privately printed in 1809 and often reprinted since [see under Mathias, Thomas James].

[Correspondence of Gray and Mason, 1853, p. 323, and Additional Notes, pp. 521–2; Bibl. Parriana, p. 412; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. ii. p. 1180; Correspondence of Walpole and Mason, ed. Mitford, i. 392, 397, ii. 1; Lysons's Environs, v. 429; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 428–9; Sir T. Phillipps's Registers of Somerset House Chapel, p. 8.] W. P. C.

NICHOLLS, RICHARD (1584–1616), poet. [See NICCOLS.]

NICHOLLS, SUTTON (*fl.* 1700–1740), draughtsman and engraver, is mentioned by Vertue in his diaries as among the engravers living in London in 1713. Nicholls drew and engraved a large number of views of places and buildings in London for the 'Prospects of the Most Considerable Buildings about London' (1725), published by John Bowles. These views, though of little artistic importance, are of the greatest possible antiquarian interest, especially the numerous views of the then newly formed squares, the Charterhouse, the old Royal Exchange, General Post Office, &c. Some views by Nicholls were published in Stow's 'Survey,' edited by Strype, 1720, 2 vols. fol. Nicholls also drew and engraved some large general birdseye views of London. He engraved a few portraits 'ad vivum,' mostly for booksellers, including one, dated 1710, of 'Prince George's Cap Woman, Yorkshire Nan.' We learn from one of his prints that he lived in Aldersgate Street, near the Half-Moon Tavern. A few etchings are known by him; an anonymous portrait of Nicholls is mentioned by Bromley.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit MS. 33403); Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23070).] L. C.

NICHOLLS, WILLIAM (1664–1712), author and divine, the son of John Nicholls of Donington, now Dunton, Buckinghamshire, was born in 1664. He was educated at St. Paul's School, under Dr. Thomas Gale, and went up with an exhibition to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated as a commoner on 26 March 1680. He afterwards migrated to Wadham College, and graduated B.A. on 27 Nov. 1683. On 6 Oct. 1684 he was chosen a probationary fellow of Merton College, and proceeded M.A. 19 June 1688, B.D. 2 July 1692, and D.D. 29 Nov. 1695. Having taken holy orders about 1688, he became chaplain to Ralph, earl, afterwards duke of Montagu [q. v.], and in September 1691 rector of Selsey, near Chichester. He is also said to have been rector of Bushey, Hertfordshire, from 1691 to 1693, and in 1707 a canon of Chichester (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* iii. 1070). On the revival of the anniversary festival of his old school he preached the sermon on St. Paul's day, 1697–8. Alluding to the destruction of St. Paul's by the great fire in 1666, he speaks of the cathedral—in a sermon on 'The Advantage of a Learned Education' (London, 1698, 4to)—as 'the edifice where we remember to have played our childish pastimes among its desolate ruins.' Much of his life was spent in literary labours, and he suffered from poverty in his later days. Writing to Robert Harley, earl of Oxford, on 31 Aug. 1711, from Smith Street, Westminster, he complained that he was 'forced on the drudgery of being the editor of Mr. Selden's books for a little money to buy other books to carry on my liturgical work.' His health also broke down under the toil of writing his 'large work' (the 'Comment on the Book of Common Prayer') without the help of an amanuensis. He was buried in the centre aisle of St. Swithin's Church in the city of London, 5 May 1712 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 493 *n.*, and 710). A fine engraved portrait by Vandergucht is prefixed to the 'Comment,' and another, engraved by Basire after J. Richardson, to his 'Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.'

Nicholls's chief work was the 'Comment on the Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments,' London, 1710, fol., with a 'Supplement' published separately in 1711. This book was published by subscription, and dedicated to the queen, and all the copies were disposed of before the day of publication. The historical introductions display great research, but the effect of the paraphrase, which accompanies every part of the text commented on, is not always happy (cf. *Harleian MS.* No. 6827, f. 284).

Another of Nicholls's publications, the 'Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' London, 12mo, 1707 and 1708, was meant to invite the attention of foreign scholars, and learned members of other religious communions abroad, to the excellence of the formularies of the English church. With this object, copies were sent by the author to the king of Prussia and to many eminent scholars on the continent. The result was a volume of interesting correspondence, chiefly in Latin, including letters from Daniel Jablonski, Pictet, Le Clerc, the Wetsteins, and many others. The collection was presented by Mrs. Catherine Nicholls, the widow, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 28 Oct. 1712, and is now in the library at Lambeth (MS. No. 676).

Nicholls's other works included: 1. 'An Answer to an Heretical Book, called the Naked Gospel,' 4to, 1691. 2. 'A Short History of Socinianism,' printed with the preceding. 3. 'A Practical Essay on the Contempt of the World,' inscribed to his schoolfellow, Sir John Trevor, 8vo, 1694. 4. 'A Conference with a Theist,' in five parts, 8vo, 1696 (3rd edit., enlarged to 2 vols., in 1723). 5. 'The Duty of Inferiours towards their

Superiours, in five Practical Discourses,' 8vo, 1701. 6. 'A Treatise of Consolation to Parents for the Death of their Children' (on the occasion of the Duke of Gloucester's death), 8vo, 1701. 7. 'The Religion of a Prince' (on the relinquishing of tenths and first-fruits by Queen Anne), 8vo, 1704. 8. 'A Paraphrase on the Common Prayer . . .' 8vo, 1708. 9. 'Historiæ Sacræ Libri vii., opus ex Antonii Socceii Sabellici Eneadibus concinnatum,' 8vo, 1710, and 12mo, 1711. 10. 'A Commentary on the first fifteen and part of the sixteenth Articles of the Church of England,' fol., 1712. 11. 'A Defence of the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England' (a translation of the 'Defensio,' mentioned above), 8vo, 1715. The last two were posthumous.

[Nicholls's own Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecd., partly cited above, i. 489–93; Gibbs's Worthies of Buckinghamshire, p. 298; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 57; Knight's Life of Colet, p. 357; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, p. 298.] J. H. L.

INDEX

TO

THE FORTIETH VOLUME.

PAGE

Myllar, Andrew (*fl.* 1503–1508) . . . 1
Mylne or Myln, Alexander (1474–1548?) . 2
Mylne, Alexander (1613–1643). See under Mylne, John (1611–1667).
Mylne, James (*d.* 1788) 3
Mylne or Myln, John (*d.* 1621) . . . 3
Mylne, John (*d.* 1657). See under Mylne or Myln, John (*d.* 1621).
Mylne, John (1611–1667) 4
Mylne, Robert (1633–1710) 5
Mylne, Robert (1643?–1747) 6
Mylne, Robert (1734–1811) 6
Mylne, Robert William (1817–1890). See under Mylne, William Chadwell.
Mylne, Thomas (*d.* 1763). See under Mylne, Robert (1734–1811).
Mylne or Miln, Walter (*d.* 1558) . . . 9
Mylne, William (1662–1728). See under Mylne, Robert (1633–1710).
Mylne, William (*d.* 1790). See under Mylne, Robert (1734–1811).
Mylne, William Chadwell (1781–1863) . . 9
Myngs, Sir Christopher (1625–1666) . . 10
Mynn, Alfred (1807–1861) 13
Mynors, Robert (1739–1806) 13
Mynshul, Geffray (1594–1668). See Minshull.
Myrddin Emrys. See Merlin Ambrosius.
Myrddin Wyllt, i.e. the Mad (*fl.* 580?) . . 13
Mytens, Daniel (1590?–1642) 14
Mytton, John (1796–1834) 15
Mytton, Thomas (1597?–1656) 16
Myvyr, Owain (1741–1814). See Jones, Owen.

Naas, Lord. See Bourke, Richard Southwell, sixth Earl of Mayo (1822–1872).
Nabbes, Thomas (*fl.* 1638) 17
Naden, Constance Caroline Woodhill (1858–1889) 18
Nadin, Joseph (1765–1848) 19
Naesmith. See Nasmith and Nasmyth.
Naftel, Maud (1856–1890). See under Naftel, Paul Jacob.
Naftel, Paul Jacob (1817–1891) . . . 20
Nagle, Sir Edmund (1757–1830) . . . 20
Nagle, Nano or Honora (1728–1784) . . 21
Nagle, Sir Richard (*fl.* 1689) 22
Nairne, Baroness. See Elphinstone, Margaret Mercer (1788–1867).
Nairne, Carolina, Baroness Nairne (1766–1845) 23
Nairne, Edward (1742?–1799). See under Nairne, Edward (1726–1806).
Nairne, Edward (1726–1806) 25

PAGE

Nairne, John, third Lord Nairne (*d.* 1770) . 26
Nairne, Sir Robert, of Strathord, first Lord Nairne (1600–1683) 27
Nairne, William, second Lord Nairne (*d.* 1724). See under Nairne, John, third Lord Nairne.
Nairne, Sir William, Lord Dunsinane (1731?–1811) 27
Naish, John (1841–1890) 28
Naish, William (*d.* 1800) 28
Naish, William (1785–1860) 28
Nalson, John (1638?–1686) 29
Nalton, James (1600?–1662) 31
Nanfan, Captain John (*d.* 1716). See under Nanfan or Nanphant, Sir Richard.
Nanfan or Nanphant, Sir Richard (*d.* 1507) . 31
Nangle, Richard (*d.* 1541?) 32
Nanmor, Dafydd (*fl.* 1400) 32
Nanmor, Dafydd (*fl.* 1480). See under Nanmor, Dafydd (*fl.* 1400).
Nanmor, Rhys (*fl.* 1440). See under Nanmor, Dafydd (*fl.* 1400).
Nantglyn, Bardd. See Davies, Robert (1769?–1835).
Napier, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1473?), second of Merchiston 33
Napier, Alexander (1814–1887). See under Napier, Macvey.
Napier, Sir Archibald (1534–1608), seventh of Merchiston 34
Napier, Sir Archibald, first Lord Napier (1576–1645), ninth of Merchiston 35
Napier, Archibald, second Lord Napier (*d.* 1658), tenth of Merchiston 37
Napier, Sir Charles (1786–1860) 38
Napier, Sir Charles James (1782–1853) . . 45
Napier, David (1790–1869) 54
Napier, Edward Delaval Hungerford Elers (1808–1870) 54
Napier, Francis, seventh Lord Napier (1758–1823) 55
Napier, George (1751–1804) 56
Napier, Sir George Thomas (1784–1855) . 57
Napier, Sir Gerard (1606–1673) . . . 58
Napier, Henry Edward (1789–1853) . . 59
Napier, James (1810–1884) 59
Napier or Neper, John (1550–1617), eighth of Merchiston 59
Napier, Sir Joseph (1804–1882) . . . 65
Napier, Macvey (1776–1847) 68
Napier, Mark (1798–1879) 69
Napier, Sir Nathaniel (1636–1709) . . . 70
Napier or Napper, Richard (1559–1634) . . 71

PAGE
Napier, Sir Richard (1607–1676). See under Napier or Napper, Richard.
Napier, Sir Robert (*d.* 1615) 73
Napier, Sir Robert (1560–1637). See under Napier or Napper, Richard.
Napier, Robert (1611–1686) 73
Napier, Sir Robert (1642 ?–1700). See under Napier, Robert (1611–1686).
Napier, Robert (1791–1876) 74
Napier, Robert Cornelis, Lord Napier of Magdala (1811–1890) 75
Napier, Sir Thomas Erskine (1790–1863) . 81
Napier, Sir William Francis Patrick (1785–1860) 82
Napier, William John, eighth Lord Napier (1786–1834) 87
Napleton, John (1738 ?–1817) 88
Napper. See Napier.
Napper-Tandy, James (1747–1803). See Tandy.
Narbonne, Peter Remi (1806–1839) . . 89
Narbrough, Sir John (1640–1688) . . . 89
Nares, Edward (1762–1841) 91
Nares, Sir George (1716–1786) . . . 91
Nares, James (1715–1783) 92
Nares, Robert (1753–1829) 93
Narford, Nerford, or Nereford, Robert (*d.* 1225) 94
Narrien, John (1782–1860) 94
Nary, Cornelius (1660–1738) 95
Nash, Frederick (1782–1856) 95
Nash, Gawen (1605–1658). See under Nash, Thomas (1588–1648).
Nash, John (1752–1835) 96
Nash, Joseph (1809–1878) 98
Nash, Michael (*fl.* 1796) 98
Nash, Richard, Beau Nash (1674–1762) . . 99
Nash or Nashe, Thomas (1567–1601) . . 101
Nash, Thomas (1593–1647). See under Nash, Thomas (1588–1648).
Nash, Thomas (1588–1648) 109
Nash, Treadway Russell, D.D. (1725–1811) . 110
Nasmith, David (1799–1839) 111
Nasmith, James (1740–1808) 112
Nasmith or Naysmith, John (*d.* 1619 ?) . . 112
Nasmyth, Alexander (1758–1840) . . . 113
Nasmyth, Charles (1826–1861) . . . 115
Nasmyth or Naesmith, Sir James (*d.* 1720) . 115
Nasmyth or Naesmith, James (*d.* 1779). See under Nasmyth or Naesmith, Sir James (*d.* 1720).
Nasmyth, James (1808–1890) 116
Nasmyth, Patrick (1787–1831) . . . 118
Nassau, George Richard Savage (1756–1823) . 119
Nassau, Henry, Count and Lord of Auverquerque (1641–1708) 119
Nassyngton, William of (*fl.* 1375 ?) . . 120
Natares or Natures, Edmund (*d.* 1549) . . 120
Nathalan or Nauchlan (*d.* 452 ?) . . . 121
Nathan, Isaac (1791 ?–1864) 121
Natter, Lorenz (1705–1763) 123
Nattes, John Claude (1765 ?–1822) . . . 124
Nau, Claude de la Boisseliere (*fl.* 1574–1605) 125
Nauchlan (*d.* 452 ?) See Nathalan.
Naunton, Sir Robert (1563–1635) . . . 126
Navarre, Joan of (1370 ?–1437). See Joan.
Nayler, Sir George (1764 ?–1831) . . . 129
Nayler, James (1617 ?–1660) 130
Naylor, Francis Hare (1753–1815). See Hare-Naylor.
Neade, William (*fl.* 1625) 134
Neagle, James (1760 ?–1822) 134
Neal. See also Neale, Neile, and Neil'.
PAGE
Neal, Daniel (1678–1743) 134
Neal or Neale, Thomas (1519–1590 ?) . . 136
Neale. See also Neal, Neele, Neile, and Neill.
Neale, Adam, M.D. (*d.* 1832) 137
Neale, Edward Vansittart (1810–1892) . . 138
Neale, Erskine (1804–1883) 141
Neale, Sir Harry Burrard (1765–1840) . . 141
Neale, James (1722–1792) 142
Neale, John Mason (1818–1866) . . . 143
Neale, John Preston (1780–1847) . . . 146
Neale, Samuel (1729–1792) 147
Neale, Thomas (*fl.* 1643). See under Neale, Thomas (*d.* 1699 ?).
Neale, Thomas (*fl.* 1657). See under Neale, Thomas (*d.* 1699 ?).
Neale, Thomas (*d.* 1699 ?) 147
Neale, Walter (*fl.* 1639) 149
Neale, Sir William (1609–1691) . . . 149
Neale, William Henry (1785–1855). See under Neale, James.
Neale, William Johnson (1812–1893), whose full name was William Johnstoun Nelson Neale 150
Neate, Charles (1784–1877) 150
Neate, Charles (1806–1879) 150
Neaves, Charles, Lord Neaves (1800–1876) . 152
Nechtan 152
Nechtan Morbet (*d.* 481 ?). See under Nechtan.
Nechtan (*d.* 732). See under Nechtan.
Neckam or Necham, Alexander (1157–1217) . 154
Necton or Nechodun, Humphrey (*d.* 1303) . 155
Needham, Charles, fourth Viscount Kilmorey (*d.* 1660) 155
Needham, Elizabeth, commonly known as 'Mother Needham' (*d.* 1731) . . . 155
Needham, Francis Jack, twelfth Viscount and first Earl of Kilmorey (1748–1832) . . 156
Needham or Nedeham, James (*fl.* 1530) . . 156
Needham, Sir John (*d.* 1480) 157
Needham, John Turberville (1713–1781) . 157
Needham or Nedham, Marchamont (1620–1678) 159
Needham, Peter (1680–1731) 164
Needham, Walter (1631 ?–1691 ?) . . . 164
Needler, Benjamin (1620–1682) . . . 165
Needler, Culverwell (*fl.* 1710). See under Needler, Benjamin.
Needler, Henry (1685–1760) 166
Neele, Henry (1798–1828) 166
Neele or Neale, Sir Richard (*d.* 1486) . . 167
Negretti, Enrico Angelo Ludovico (1817–1879) 167
Negus, Francis (*d.* 1732) 168
Negus, Samuel (*fl.* 1724). See under Negus, Francis.
Negus, William (1559 ?–1616) 169
Neild, James (1744–1814) 169
Neild, John Camden (1780 ?–1852) . . . 170
Neile. See also Neal, Neale, and Neill.
Neile, Richard (1562–1640) 171
Neile, William (1637–1670) 173
Neill. See also Neal, Neale, and Neile.
Neill, James George Smith (1810–1857) . . 174
Neill or Neil, Patrick (*d.* 1705 ?) . . . 178
Neill, Patrick (1776–1851) 178
Neilson, James Beaumont (1792–1865) . . 179
Neilson, John (1778–1839) 181
Neilson, John (1776–1848) 182
Neilson, Laurence Cornelius (1760 ?–1830) . 183
Neilson, Lilian Adelaide (1848–1880), whose real name was Elizabeth Ann Brown . . 183

PAGE
Neilson, Peter (1795-1861) 184
Neilson, Samuel (1761–1803) 185
Neilson, William, D.D. (1760 ?–1821) . . 187
Neligan, John Moore (1815–1863) . . . 187
Nelson, Sir Alexander Abercromby (1816–1893) 188
Nelson, Frances Herbert, Viscountess Nelson (1761–1831) 188
Nelson, Horatio, Viscount Nelson (1758–1805) 189
Nelson, James (1710–1794) 207
Nelson, John (1660–1721) 207
Nelson, John (1707–1774) 209
Nelson, John (1726–1812) 209
Nelson, Richard John (1803–1877) . . . 209
Nelson, Robert (1656–1715) 210
Nelson, Sydney (1800–1862) 212
Nelson, Thomas (*fl.* 1580) 213
Nelson, Thomas (1822–1892) 214
Nelson, William (*fl.* 1720) 215
Nelson, William, first Earl Nelson (1757–1835) 215
Nelson, William (1816–1887). See under Nelson, Thomas (1822–1892).
Nelson, Wolfred (1792–1863) 216
Nelthorpe, Richard (*d.* 1685) 217
Nennius (*fl.* 796) 217
Neot, Saint (*d.* 877 ?) 221
Nepean, Sir Evan (1751–1822) 222
Neper. See Napier.
Nequam, Alexander (1157–1217). See Neckam.
Nesbit. See also Nisbet.
Nesbit, Alfred Anthony (1854–1894). See under Nesbit, John Collis.
Nesbit, Anthony (1778–1859) 223
Nesbit, Charlton (1775–1838) 223
Nesbit, John Collis (1818–1862) 224
Nesbitt, John (1661–1727) 225
Nesbitt, Louisa Cranstoun (1812 ?–1858). See Nisbett.
Nesbitt or Nisbet, Robert (*d.* 1761) . . 225
Nesfield, William Andrews (1793–1881) . 226
Nesfield, William Eden (1835–1888). See under Nesfield, William Andrews.
Nesham, Christopher John Williams (1771–1853) 227
Ness or Nesse, Christopher (1621–1705) . . 228
Nest or Nesta (*fl.* 1106) 228
Nethersole, Sir Francis (1587–1659) . . 229
Netter or Walden, Thomas (*d.* 1430) . . 231
Netterville, Sir John, second Viscount Netterville of Dowth (*d.* 1659) 234
Netterville or Nutrevilla, Lucas de (*d.* 1227) 235
Netterville, Richard (1545 ?–1607) . . . 235
Nettles, Stephen (*fl.* 1644) 236
Nettleship, Henry (1839–1893) 236
Nettleship, Richard Lewis (1846–1892) . . 238
Neuhoff, Frederick de (1725 ?–1797). See Frederick, Colonel.
Nevay, John (*d.* 1672) 238
Nevay, John (1792–1870) 239
Neve. See Le Neve.
Neve, Cornelius (*fl.* 1637–1664) . . . 239
Neve or Le Neve, Jeffery (1579–1654) . . 240
Neve, Timothy (1694–1757) 241
Neve, Timothy (1724–1798) 241
Nevell, John (*d.* 1697) 242
Nevile or Nevyle and Nevill. See Neville.
Neville, Alan de (*d.* 1191 ?) 243
Neville, Alexander (*d.* 1392) 243
Neville, Alexander (1544–1614) 244
Neville, Anne (1456–1485). See Anne, queen of Richard III.
PAGE
Neville, Charles, sixth Earl of Westmorland (1543–1601) 245
Neville, Christopher (*fl.* 1569) 246
Neville, Cuthbert (*fl.* 1569). See under Neville, Christopher.
Neville, Edmund (1560 ?–1630 ?) 247
Neville, Edmund (1605–1647) 248
Neville, Edward (*d.* 1476), Baron of Bergagavenny or Abergavenny 248
Neville, Sir Edward (*d.* 1538) 250
Neville *verè* Scarisbrick, Edward (1639–1709) 250
Neville, Geoffrey de (*d.* 1225) 251
Neville, Geoffrey de (*d.* 1285) 252
Neville, George (1433 ?–1476) 252
Neville, George, third Baron of Bergavenny (1471 ?–1535) 257
Neville, George (1509–1567). See under Neville, Richard, second Baron Latimer.
Neville, George, afterwards Grenville (1789–1854). See under Neville, Richard Aldworth Griffin.
Neville, Grey (1681–1723) 258
Neville, Henry, fifth Earl of Westmorland (1525 ?–1563). See under Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl of Westmorland.
Neville, Sir Henry (1564 ?–1615) 258
Neville, Henry (1620–1694) 259
Neville, Hugh de (*d.* 1222) 260
Neville, Hugh de (*d.* 1234). See under Neville, Hugh de (*d.* 1222).
Neville, Sir Humphrey (1439 ?–1469) . . 262
Neville, John de, fifth Baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1388) 262
Neville, John, Marquis of Montagu and Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1471) 265
Neville, John, third Baron Latimer (1490 ?–1543) 269
Neville, Jollan de (*d.* 1246) 269
Neville, Ralph (*d.* 1244) 270
Neville, Ralph de, fourth Baron Neville of Raby (1291 ?–1367) 271
Neville, Ralph, sixth Baron Neville of Raby and first Earl of Westmorland (1364–1425) 273
Neville, Ralph, second Earl of Westmorland (*d.* 1484). See under Neville, Ralph, sixth Baron Neville of Raby and first Earl of Westmorland.
Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl of Westmorland (1499–1550) 278
Neville, Richard, Earl of Salisbury (1400–1460) 279
Neville, Richard, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury (1428–1471) 283
Neville, Richard, second Baron Latimer (1468–1530) 296
Neville, Richard Aldworth Griffin, second Baron Braybrooke (1750–1825) . . . 296
Neville, Richard Cornwallis, fourth Baron Braybrooke (1820–1861) 297
Neville, Richard Griffin, third Baron Braybrooke (1783–1858) 298
Neville, Richard Neville Aldworth (1717–1793) 298
Neville, Robert de, second Baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1282) 299
Neville, Robert (1404–1457) 300
Neville or Nevile, Robert (*d.* 1694) . . 302
Neville, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1542) 302
Neville, Thomas (*d.* 1615) 302
Neville, Sir William de (*d.* 1389 ?) . . . 303
Neville, William, Baron Fauconberg and afterwards Earl of Kent (*d.* 1463) . . . 304
Neville, William (*fl.* 1518) 306
Nevin, Thomas (1686 ?–1744) 306

PAGE
Nevison, John (1639–1684) 307
Nevoy, Sir David, Lord Reidie, afterwards Lord Nevoy (*d.* 1683) 308
Nevyle, Alexander (1544–1614). See Neville.
Nevynson, Christopher (*d.* 1551) . . . 308
Nevynson, Stephen (*d.* 1581 ?) . . . 309
Newall, Robert Stirling (1812–1889) . . 309
Newark, first Lord. See Leslie, David (*d.* 1682).
Newark or Newerk, Henry de (*d.* 1299) . . 310
Newbald or Newbaud, Geoffrey de (*d.* 1283) . 311
Newbery, Francis (1743–1818) . . . 312
Newbery, John (1713–1767) 312
Newbery, Ralph or Rafe (*fl.* 1590) . . 314
Newbery, Thomas (*fl.* 1563) 314
Newbery, Thomas (*fl.* 1656). See under Newbery, Thomas (*fl.* 1563).
Newbold, Thomas John (1807–1850) . . 314
Newbould, William Williamson (1819–1886) . 315
Newburgh, Neubourg, or Beaumont, Henry de, Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1123) . . . 316
Newburgh, William of (1136–1208). See William.
Newburgh, first Earl of. See Livingstone, Sir James (*d.* 1670).
Newburgh, Countess of (*d.* 1755). See under Radcliffe, Charles, titular Earl of Derwentwater.
Newbyth, Lord. See Baird, Sir John (1620–1698).
Newcastle, Hugh of (*fl.* 1320) . . . 317
Newcastle-on-Tyne, Dukes of. See Cavendish, William (1592–1676); Holles, John (1662–1711).
Newcastle-on-Tyne, Duchess of. See Cavendish, Margaret (1624 ?–1674).
Newcastle-under-Lyme, Dukes of. See Pelham-Holles, Thomas, first Duke (1693–1768); Clinton, Henry Fiennes, second Duke (1720–1794); Clinton, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham, fourth Duke (1785–1851); Clinton, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham, fifth Duke (1811–1864).
Newcomb, Thomas (1682 ?–1765) . . . 318
Newcombe, Thomas, the elder (1627–1681) . 319
Newcombe, Thomas, the younger (*d.* 1691). See under Newcombe, Thomas, the elder.
Newcome, Henry (1627–1695) . . . 319
Newcome, Henry (1650–1713). See under Newcome, Henry (1627–1695).
Newcome, Peter (1656–1738). See under Newcome, Henry (1627–1695).
Newcome, Peter (1727–1797) 322
Newcome, William (1729–1800) . . . 322
Newcomen, Elias (1550 ?–1614) . . . 323
Newcomen, Matthew (1610 ?–1669) . . 324
Newcomen, Thomas (1603 ?–1665). See under Newcomen, Matthew.
Newcomen, Thomas (1663–1729) . . . 326
Newcourt, Richard, the elder (*d.* 1679) . . 329
Newcourt, Richard (*d.* 1716) 329
Newdegate, Charles Newdigate (1816–1887) . 329
Newdegate or Newdigate, John (1541–1592) . 330
Newdigate, Sir Richard (1602–1678) . . 331
Newdigate, Sir Roger (1719–1806) . . . 331
Newell, Edward John (1771–1798) . . . 332
Newell, Robert Hasell (1778–1852) . . 333
Newenham, Sir Edward (1732–1814) . . 333
Newenham, Frederick (1807–1859) . . . 334
Newenham, John de (*d.* 1382 ?) . . . 334
Newenham, Thomas de (*fl.* 1393). See under Newenham, John de.
Newenham, Thomas (1762–1831) . . . 335

PAGE
Newhaven, Viscount. See Cheyne or Chiene, Charles (1624 ?–1698).
Newland, Abraham (1730–1807) . . . 336
Newland, Henry Garrett (1804–1860) . . 336
Newland, John (*d.* 1515) 337
Newlin, Thomas (1688–1743) 337
Newman, Arthur (*fl.* 1619) 337
Newman, Arthur Shean (1828–1873). See under Newman, John (1786–1859).
Newman, Edward (1801–1876) . . . 338
Newman, Francis (*d.* 1660) 339
Newman, Jeremiah Whitaker (1759–1839) . 339
Newman, John (1677 ?–1741) 339
Newman, John (1786–1859) 340
Newman, John Henry (1801–1890) . . . 340
Newman, Samuel (1600 ?–1663) . . . 351
Newman, Thomas (*fl.* 1578–1593) . . . 351
Newman, Thomas (1692–1758) . . . 351
Newmarch or Neufmarché, Bernard of. See Bernard (*fl.* 1093).
Newmarch, William (1820–1882) . . . 352
Newmarket, Adam de (*fl.* 1220) . . . 354
Newnham, William (1790–1865) . . . 354
Newport, Earl of. See Blount, Mountjoy, Lord Mountjoy (1597 ?–1665).
Newport, Andrew (1623–1699) . . . 355
Newport, Christopher (1565 ?–1617) . . 356
Newport, Francis, Earl of Bradford (1619–1708) 356
Newport, George (1803–1854) 357
Newport, Sir John (1756–1843) . . . 358
Newport *verè* Ewens, Maurice (1611–1687) . 359
Newport, Richard de (*d.* 1318) . . . 359
Newport, Richard, Lord Newport (1587–1651) 359
Newport, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1522) . . . 360
Newsam, Bartholomew (*d.* 1593) . . . 360
Newsham, Richard (*d.* 1743) 361
Newstead, Christopher (1597–1662) . . 362
Newte, John (1655 ?–1716) 362
Newte, Richard (1613–1678) 363
Newton, Lord (*d.* 1616). See under Hay, Alexander, Lord Easter Kennet (*d.* 1594).
Newton, Lord. See Falconer, Sir David (1640–1686).
Newton, Sir Adam (*d.* 1630) 364
Newton, Alfred Pizzi (1830–1883) . . . 364
Newton, Ann Mary (1832–1866) . . . 365
Newton, Benjamin (1677–1735) . . . 365
Newton, Benjamin (*d.* 1787). See under Newton, Benjamin (1677–1735).
Newton, Francis (*d.* 1572) 366
Newton, Francis Milner (1720–1794) . . 367
Newton, George (1602–1681) 367
Newton, Gilbert Stuart (1794–1835) . . 368
Newton, Harry Robert (*d.* 1889). See under Newton, Sir William John.
Newton, afterwards Puckering, Sir Henry (1618–1701) 369
Newton, Sir Henry (1651–1715) . . . 370
Newton, Sir Isaac (1642–1727) . . . 370
Newton, James (1670 ?–1750) 393
Newton, John, D.D. (1622–1678) . . . 394
Newton, John (1725–1807) 395
Newton, Sir Richard (1370 ?–1448) . . 398
Newton, Richard (1676–1753) . . . 399
Newton, Richard (1777–1798) . . . 401
Newton, Robert, D.D. (1780–1854) . . . 401
Newton, Samuel (1628–1718) 401
Newton, Theodore (*d.* 1569). See under Newton, Francis.
Newton, Thomas (1542 ?–1607) . . . 402
Newton, Thomas (1704–1782) 403

PAGE
Newton, William (1735–1790) . . . 405
Newton, William (1750–1830) . . . 406
Newton, Sir William John (1785–1869) . . 406
Nial, Aod or Hugh. See O'Neill, Hugh (1540 ?–1616).
Niall (*d.* 405) 407
Niall (715–778) 407
Niall (791–845) 408
Niall (870 ?–919) 408
Niall (*d.* 1061) 409
Niall (*d.* 1062) 409
Niall (*d.* 1139) 410
Nias, Sir Joseph (1793–1879) 410
Niccols, Richard (1584–1616) 411
Nichol, John Pringle (1804–1859) . . . 412
Nicholas. See also Nicolas.
Nicholas (*d.* 1124) 413
Nicholas ap Gwrgant (*d.* 1183) . . . 414
Nicholas de Walkington (*fl.* 1193 ?) . . 414
Nicholas of Meaux (*d.* 1227 ?), called also Kolus, Kolius, or Kolas 415
Nicholas de Guildford (*fl.* 1250). See Guildford.
Nicholas de Farnham (*d.* 1257) . . . 416
Nicholas of Ely (*d.* 1280). See Ely.
Nicholas le Blund (*d.* 1304) 417
Nicholas of Occam (*fl.* 1330). See Occam.
Nicholas (1316 ?–1386). See Litlington or Littlington.
Nicholas of Lynne (*fl.* 1386) 418
Nicholas of Hereford, or Nicholas Herford (*fl.* 1390) 418
PAGE
Nicholas of Fakenham (*fl.* 1400) . . . 420
Nicholas de Burgo (*fl.* 1517–1537) . . . 421
Nicholas, Abraham (1692–1744 ?) . . . 421
Nicholas, David (1705 ?–1769) . . . 422
Nicholas, Sir Edward (1593–1669) . . . 422
Nicholas, Henry, or Niclaes, Henrick (*fl.* 1502–1580) 427
Nicholas, Matthew (1594–1661). See under Nicholas, Sir Edward.
Nicholas, Robert (1597–1665 ?) . . . 431
Nicholas, Thomas (*fl.* 1560–1596) . . . 432
Nicholas, Thomas (1820–1879) . . . 433
Nicholas, William (1785–1812) . . . 433
Nicholl. See also Nichol, Nicol, and Nicoll.
Nicholl, John (*fl.* 1607) 434
Nicholl, Sir John (1759–1838) . . . 435
Nicholl, John (1790–1871) 436
Nicholls. See also Niccols, Nichols, Nickolls, and Nicolls.
Nicholls, Degory (*d.* 1591) 436
Nicholls, Edward (*fl.* 1617) 437
Nicholls, Frank, M.D. (1699–1778) . . 437
Nicholls, Sir George (1781–1865) . . . 438
Nicholls, James Fawckner (1818–1883) . . 441
Nicholls, John (1555–1584 ?) 441
Nicholls, John Ashton (1823–1859) . . 443
Nicholls, Norton (1742 ?–1809) . . . 443
Nicholls, Richard (1584–1616). See Niccols.
Nicholls, Sutton (*fl.* 1700–1740) . . . 445
Nicholls, William (1664–1712) . . . 445

END OF THE FORTIETH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON